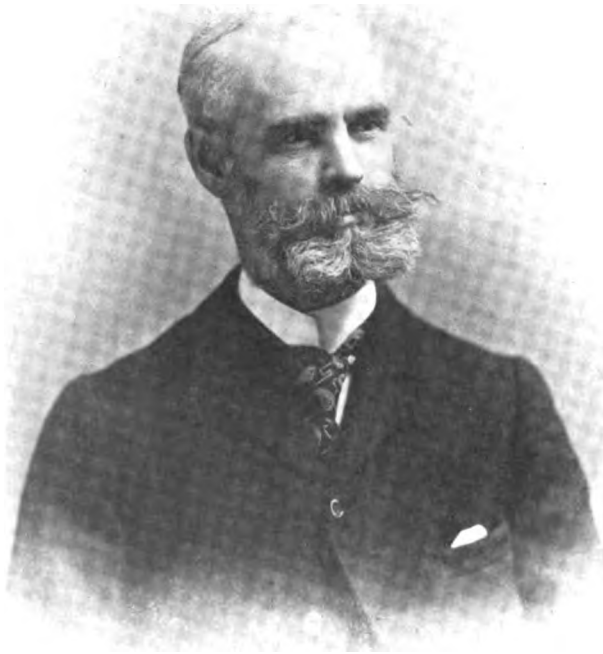




*Concerning the Van
Bunschoten or Van ...*

William Henry Van Benschoten
Digitized by Google





WILLIAM HENRY VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 277.)

CONCERNING
The VAN BUNSCHOTEN
or VAN BENSCHOTEN
FAMILY *in* AMERICA

A Genealogy *and* Brief History

*"'Tis opportune to look back upon old
times and contemplate our forefathers."*

*"That the generations to come might know them,
even the children which should be born, who should
arise and declare them to their children."*

*"We pass: the path that each man trod
Is dim, or will be dim, with weeds."*



THE LABORS OF
WILLIAM HENRY VAN BENSCHOTEN
WEST PARK-ON-HUDSON, N. Y.

1907

COPYRIGHT, 1907
BY
WILLIAM HENRY VAN BENSCHOTEN.

WILLIAM HENRY VAN BENSCHOTEN
AUTHOR
VT31002



THE A. V. HAIGHT CO.
PRINTERS
POUGHKEEPSIE
NEW YORK

71
V217
1107

185-432
FEB 23 1909
4.50

DEDICATED
TO THE MEMORY OF
My Father,
ELIAS HENRY VAN BENSCHOTEN.

*"Where lies the land to which the ship would go?
Far, far ahead is all her seamen know.
And where the land she travels from? Away,
Far, far behind, is all that they can say."*

(SECOND EDITION.)

*"The voice of generations dead summons me,"
yea, "the wonderful Dead who have passed
through the body and gone."*

*"Pray you, look on these my men and women,
Live or dead or fashioned by my fancy."*

FOREWORD

"But you must know, your father lost a father;
That father lost, lost his."

A FEW questions as to our forefathers put to me by a young relative some years since—reasonable questions, too, for one to ask and another to meet in this processional life of ours—caused me to realize how scant was my store of family knowledge. This so annoyed me that for sheer peace of mind it became necessary to seek light. My perspective ended with my great-grandparents; they were as the tip of a luminous wedge thrust into darkness. It would be tedious to tell how I approached my problem. Such ingenuity and persistence as was possessed by me had a fair field. After searching innumerable records, "the cold Hic Jacets of the dead" included, journeying much and doing much detective-like work the thing was effected that I had proposed to myself; I found that in the dead yesterdays

"I and my forebears here did haunt
Two hundred years and more."

This line of mine, however, was but one of many leading back to the old immigrant, and what of these others of whom so much had been encountered in seeking my very own? That was the question the situation put to me. Shrinking from a task so formidable I hesitated long; but what usually happens to the hesitator befell me; in the end I undertook this comprehensive genealogy.

My innocence was great: beguiled by the infrequency of the name in these latter days it seemed that the undertaking might not be too formidable after all; for then I was not aware of the mutilations the name had undergone, and that beneath the disguises of Benschoter, Van Scoten, Van Scoter, even Van Scoda, the blood of old Theunis Eliassen Van Bunschoten was masquerading*—that in one case "Van" was simply all that survived, and it had become a legalized name. These revelations did not come until I was already committed to the

*Note this remarkable coincidence: within a few miles of one another, all at West Auburn, Pa., and without knowledge of the remotest tie existing between them, I found representatives of the three sons of Teunis Eliassen: John Benschoter of his son Gerrit; William D. Schoonmaker of his son Elias; and Mrs. Phoebe Jane Cooper, of his son Solomon.

enterprise and could not well, for very shame, back out. Thus I found myself in for a much larger task and a more difficult one than I had at first supposed,

"For I am of a numerous house
With many kinsmen gay,"

it seems, and it has taken more strength and time than I was justified in giving. Life is short and there are other things also to be done. Besides, there are not years enough in the locker of my life to do this thing as I could wish, so you must take the deed with all its imperfections on it. Such as it is I give it you—bequeath it affectionately unto you. It is at least a stay

"—— against the tooth of time
And razure of oblivion."

"To preserve the living and to make the dead to live."

Genealogy appeals not only to the natural curiosity and desire of mankind, but touches us subtly and passes into the realm of spiritual things. For untold generations sons have joined sires in their "resting graves"—for aeons have passed

"Out of the ages of worldly weather
Forgotten of all men altogether."

What manner of men they were, each and all, who of us would not gladly know? Composite shadows are we of these fathers we survive.

Dimly and for a little way have I been able wistfully to peer "into the long-buried aisle of the Past." By reason of church, state and household records and present-day recollections has it been possible for me to do this thing—this little which is better than naught. "Time hath so martyred the records," however, that these at best are meagre aids and leave much in the dark. In trying in some small measure to reconstruct the life these dead have lived strange ancestral memories have seemed thrilling through me, helping me, as I would fain believe, to understand. All these had their portions in the vicissitudes of life, and however happy or fortunate we may account any, yet is my ear alive to "the still sad music" of their humanity. Ever as a great background abides this sense of tears in mortal things; against this life's storm and sunshine beat—across it play happenings sad, mad and gav. Having tasted of joy, of sorrow and of eventful living in this little islet of our life, all go their way

"As wanderers, halting at
Some green-embowered house, play their music,
Play and are gone on the windy highway."

"With the dead
In their repose, the living in their mirth."

In justice to myself I would not have you think that this had not been a labor of love with me; had it not been such I never could have accomplished it. Most decidedly it has, and I have made many delightful acquaintances in my rummagings about, both among "the quick and the dead." Have I not met and made mine own Harvey L. the enthusiast; and Evanstein B. and his "Uncle Hoff;" and dear William Gardner; Joseph W. of Bowling Green; Moses A. and Richard P.; Richard Kennedy, the errant-spirited, whose life refreshes like a spring run; and Aunt Kate of Gallatin, and kindly, ever-to-be-remembered Mr. and Mrs. Wiltsie; not to forget Mrs. Maria Washburn, Mrs. Pauline Davis and Mrs. Susannah De Meyer like unto aunts redivivæ; and Sarah who makes a certain valley sweet; and Mary-of-Auburn, ever held in grateful, affectionate memory for her loyalty, strength and tenderness — these and many others!

While among those who are "dead yet live" to my fancy is the stalwart, ever-memorable figure of Theunis Eliassen, our old American fountain-head, who with dignity goes about his private and churchly and municipal affairs in and out among men and tree-stumps in the uncouth lanes of early Kingston; the figure of Lieutenant Elias, "recommended for the Canadian Expedition," who afterwards settles himself at Spakenkill but abjures not soldiering; of Solomon who migrates not and in whose Dutch will books figure; of Gerrit the short-lived, and Antje, his Catholic spouse — that daughter of Eve who so greatly piques my imagination; of Isaac the sheriff, father of warriors; and of Elias who fetched his true-love Jackomyntje from far Hackensack; and of that other Elias, his nephew, who falls out of the pursuing ranks that hot, historic day in New Jersey yet is on hand to do battle on the morrow; and of that still other Elias insistently asking that he might "talk" to the Synod and does, after a memorable fashion; of youthful John, Elizabeth's son, who bluffs the enemy with his drumming; of Christian Bergh who as boy plays with his toy boats in the shallows of the Hudson and as man launches his famous clipper ships; of Daniel whose love of angling causes forgetfulness of wife; and of Jeremiah, the pioneer and trapper, whose dug-out haunted the marshes of Huron; and of many, many another. Indeed,

"There wanted not who walked in the glow,
Presences plain."

I have become rich in friends, fellowships and fancies, and have come into an abundant reward. My shrinking world has been suddenly peopled anew for me; and life, I find, is better worth living.

And when it is no longer a question of living but that other question, and I, to use that grand old Hebrew figure, am being "gathered to my fathers," it seems to me that passing act will take on a wealth of meaning that will minimize its pangs.

"I know
I shall die as my fathers died and sleep
As they sleep; even so."

"Where they have gone we will go also, not greatly fearing; what they have endured, unbroken, we also, God helping us, will make shift to bear."

Strange indeed is the question: "How shall a man escape from his ancestors?" Could we, who of us would do so? The sense of family lealty is deeply implanted in man; the clans, tribes and patriarchal establishments of the elder world are but accretions of "mine own." In this sense let me confess to a sympathy with Radbod, the old Frisian king, who, when in the act of undergoing Christian baptism, was indiscreetly told that his ancestors were housed in hell; whereupon haughtily withdrawing himself from the font he declared: "Then will I go there, too." This primitive spirit we meet again in the Arab proverb: "My brother and I quarreled but it is we two against the world." Such limited, astringent regard is accordant to nature—is reality and has a ring to it, different much from the weak, universal-brotherhood note. Yea

"Blood thou art blood."

"Every man is a quotation from his ancestors," as Emerson so happily puts it; and all of us partake in degree of "men who have gone before," even, perchance, of lovers "who wooed and wed in a forgotten tongue." If, when I stride off with the sun at my back, the action of the shadow I cast reminds me of my father, if my daughter's voice is as her mother's, how numerous in comparison with such gross resemblances are the remote—the divided, sub-divided and yet more subtly stranded—ancestral influences that play their part in each and all of us. Our conscious years are but as moments in the history of the elements that build us. Evermore each of us is a bound faggot of subtle and many influences,

"And I but think and speak and do
As my dead fathers move me to."

Further, "*In different hours*," says Stevenson, "a man represents each of several of his ancestors and they constitute the variety of notes for that new piece of music which his life is."

The precious story of a life—who can know it? who report it?

“Thought is deeper than all speech,
Feeling deeper than all thought,
Soul to soul can never teach
What unto itself was taught.”

Conceive of all the rare memories, the dear hopes, the fond visions
that have gone graveward!

“Some little talk awhile of Me and Thee
There was—and then no more of Thee and Me.”

This attempt to tell fleetingly somewhat of many lives—a story or
two handed down from father to son, and but little more,—little in-
deed of story, nothing of song—for it I beg your indulgence. With
bowed head as in prayer do I pass my labors into the light.

There is a long time after when one is dead. Through all those
coming years may these labors avail; may they prompt to high and
rightful endeavor; may they stimulate a wholesome family pride; and,
above all things, may they beget a sense of antiquity in us, a sense of
a past, and a deep resolve of fealty and loyalty to the best in that past.
It is for you and me to vie not only with this present but that past.
Whatever of worth is to be imagined of or ascribed to our forebears
let us not appropriate it to ourselves as credit or license, but as im-
posing obligations rather, and as a stimulus and incentive to efforts
of our own. It chiefly concerns us to reflect honor on them; it can-
not be the other way around. We, in whatever generation, should
be *their* honor and glory, a matter that depends solely on our worth
and deeds. “What the Father has made,” says old Carlyle, “the Son
can make and enjoy; but he has *also work of his own appointed him.*”

That our Netherlandish wayfaring seems lost utterly

“In the dark backward and abysm of time,”

is a grievous fact; but our American period stands well the strongest
scrutiny and has been characterized by an enviable order of worth
and citizenship. Many of us, to my apprehension, have cherished
that light which lighteth every man who cometh into the world. In
patriotism our forefathers set an exacting example, when at least
twenty-one of the name took part in the Revolution,—seven of them
as officers. In the Civil war very many saw service as these records
will show. Early and late the family has been given to pioneering,
as though charged:

“Go with the girdle of man,
Go and encompass the earth.”

This has meant frontier life and its daring and adventure—“the slow

progress, the scant fare, the axe, rifle, saddlebags"; then the logging, and rafting, and little clearing for bread's sake, and the cabin. In its wake comes the ruder farm life, then the ameliorated one. These out-door, primal pursuits go hand in hand with nature and make for vigor of body and large sanity of mind. "These aged things have on them the dew of man's morning"; they hold us wholesomely far from the "madding crowd"; they are the perennial matters, and whatever else changes their interest abides.

And says Emerson: "What is a farm but a mute gospel. The chaff and the wheat, weeds and plants, blight, rain, insects, sun,—it is a sacred emblem from the first furrow of spring to the last stack which the snow of winter overtakes in the fields." It is a rare schooling in life; a symbol and epitome of all life. And, be it remembered, though the farmer's calling is usually a quiet, undramatic one, yet is it at the foundation of all human prosperity.

Again, "How gladly we read in old books when men were few of the smallest action of the patriarchs," says Stevenson. To me our early forebears scattered on their farms have appealed as patriarchs, and the imperfect little that has survived regarding them I have seized on with avidity, even that such a one "arose, and girded up his loins and departed" to such or such a place, to put it biblically.

Since an early day members of the family have, however, in increasing numbers found their way into all the nation's activities. True, there has been here and there large wealth in the family; but the average degree of comfort that seems always to have pervaded it is the fact that strikes me strongest,—that and the general intelligence and character of its members. That it has been essentially a country family accounts in a measure for this state of things; for of straightened, abject poverty such as is so common in cities, little or none has been encountered by me, though I have gone wherever the blood took me. I flatter myself that the country feature does not explain all this, however.

The life, rest assured, that makes for order and justice and honor and faith and all things of good report is always a potent life; and such our life seems mainly to have been. Indeed, the attitude is all: in Milton's high sense

"They also serve who only stand and wait."

Rightly, I think we might appropriate to ourselves Sir Thomas Browne's charge: "If generous honesty, valor and plain dealing be the cognizance of thy family, hold fast such inclination sucked in with thy first breath, and which lay in the cradle with thee."

PROPORTION in genealogy is impossible. Accidents, indifference, far-removals, and of course that farthest removal of them all, death itself, time and again balk one at his task. That much has been said here of one and little or nothing of another has no significance in most cases, except as showing where biographical material has been come upon and where not; I have gathered wherever I could. Of the passing generation little that is personal has been said for obvious reasons. In the male lines the records will be found in a liberal sense terminating with the century; the female lines I have striven to carry down to the marriages of the grandchildren, though not always succeeding. It has been beyond my strength to do this latter in the case of the earlier daughters of the house; so that the records of the girls of Theunis Eliassen himself, of Elias, of Gerrit's son Anthony, who owing to the early death of his father stands in the latter's stead, and of Solomon are fragmentary. The early stages of Marritje Van Steenberg's family are given in fairly complete form; they are mere tables, however, gathered from church records, lack the human touch, and are remote from the interests of to-day. For these reasons, though Marritje was older than Elias, she is retired to the end of the book in association with Rachel and Rebekka.

Of purpose Wills have been excluded from the book: they are dry, often lugubrious reading and great consumers of space. My feeling has been better one good story than numberless "last testaments." The Dutch one, however, of Solomon, the oldest will in the family—his father's having been lost,—is reproduced as a thing of historical interest, but in English. Deeds also have been excluded from considerations of room.

A word as to Washington Irving's facetious allusions to us in his *Knickerbocker's History*. Irving was out for fun and we were specially in his way since each Sabbath day for years he encountered schoolboys of the name at a friend's table, as is related on pages 117 and 118 herein. Time changes and views of things with it. While it is known that at least one of the family in the generation preceding our own resented keenly the "kick with the left foot," surmising that "Irving may have once felt that foot on some part of his anatomy," yet another of to-day in his enthusiasm regards Irving's mention as "much the same as the Englishman's or other nationalities' patent of nobility."

Allusion also must be made to the "Thimble Legend." This was given in the *Van Rensselaer Genealogy* some years ago, has been often in print and has come to me from many quarters. According to this legend it was Nicholas Van Bunschoten, gold-

smith of Amsterdam, who, in 1684, designed the thimble with a top as it is used to-day; an event the two hundredth anniversary of which was duly celebrated in that city. He made it for Madam Killian Van Rensselaer out of consideration for many kindnesses shown him by the old lady and begged her "to accept this new covering for her diligent fingers as a token of his esteem."

That this concerns us closely is very questionable. Already our Teunis Eliassen we know had been in the New World at least thirteen years; indeed, there is *nothing absolutely conclusive* to show that he was not born here. Further, the name Nicholas but once makes its appearance among the descendants of Teunis — and that in this passing generation — a fact which is almost positive evidence against any near relationship of Nicholas and Teunis because of the rigid Dutch custom at the time in nomenclature. Teunis and Nicholas were of the same generation and several removes, in all probability, separated them. So it would seem as if we were not direct heirs to the thimble and such story as pertains to it — a disclaimer I am loath to make.

It goes without saying that this history would have been impossible without much aid throughout the wide family. The kind services of very many have been duly acknowledged herein. All others who have helped in any degree, may they have approving consciences, may they rest assured of my sincere thanks, and may the book ever appeal to them as "Our Book." Chiefest among those who have heroically furthered this work are my dear wife and daughter; and for their indefatigable labors you are all beholden.

It had been my purpose to institute searches in the Netherlands before publishing this volume. But owing to the fact that exhaustive searches here reveal no clues to the parentage or coming of Teunis Eliassen, nor yet of his wife, Gerritje Gerrits, a hunt abroad becomes so devoid of promise that I do not feel justified in further delay. Hereafter, should anything be effected in Holland, all holders of this volume will participate in the discoveries made.

For ERRATA see
page 814.

EARLY HISTORY.

ABIDING interest attaches for us, and indeed for all mankind, to that "little alluvial strip of territory, which, like Palestine and little Greece, was so memorable in the annals of human progress."

*"To quote Horace, as there were brave men before Agamemnon, similarly there were martyrs to liberty before the Mayflower appeared in Massachusetts Bay. Holland's struggle of eighty years' duration against the mightiest power of that time, unquestionably made possible modern democracy. It lit a train of human revolt. To the masses of men in every part of the world, struggling to escape from the house of bondage and into the promised land, it has ever been as a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. This memorable valor speaks to us out of the past, reminding us, with an eloquence unattainable by mortal man, of our debt to the dead and our duty to the unborn. Alkmaar, Haarlem, and Leyden,—how supremely glorious in the annals of history! Could their walls repeat the dreadful sounds and sights which they have witnessed, what a tale of immeasurable sorrow would they not tell! Martyrdom hallows, and wherever a man has consciously laid down his life for a country that he loved or a cause in which he believed, that spot must be forever sacred, for it is a true Calvary, and there is again repeated the infinite tragedy of the Cross."

Benjamin Franklin's words spoken of Holland were: "In love of liberty and bravery in defense of it she has been a great example."

After their many years of heroic struggle and endurance the Netherlands became an independent people on the 9th of April, 1609. True, the treaty was in the form of a twelve years' truce instead of a definitive peace, yet the difference was but one of phrase and in deference to Spanish pride. The United Netherlands were declared by Philip to be "free countries, provinces, and states," and the fulfillment of the treaty was guaranteed by England and France.

"The truce after being ratified by the Archdukes at Brussels, and by the States General, who were specially convened at Bergen-op-zoom, was publicly proclaimed at Antwerp and the other chief towns of Flanders, amid ringing of bells, salvos of artillery and demonstra-

*Extract from a speech delivered by the Hon. James M. Beck at a banquet of the Holland Society.

tions of universal joy. The great bell at Antwerp, which had not sounded for many years, was rung by twenty-four men, and its glad peal was heard twelve miles off, at Ordam and Lillo. The priests chaunted 'Te Deum Laudamus,' the inhabitants of the towns promenaded outside of the walls like newly liberated prisoners; and boat-loads of passengers came through the canals from Zealand and Holland, to visit friends whom they had not seen for a long generation."

"But the now martial people of the Northern United Provinces tempered their triumph by a recollection of the sufferings which they and their fathers had undergone. The States General proclaimed a solemn fast; and the day was religiously celebrated in all the churches of the United Netherlands by hearty prayers 'that the Provinces might be maintained and preserved in a firm union, amity, and correspondence, under a properly authorized government.'"

"By foreign nations the publication of the truce was received with astonishment and admiration. They could scarcely persuade themselves that the haughty Spaniard could ever be forced to acknowledge the independence and sovereignty of his rebel subjects, and tacitly allow them a free trade to India. But no sooner had the ratifications of the treaty been exchanged than the powers of Europe formed new estimates of the resources of the Dutch, and of the wisdom and energy of their counsels and immediately began to vie with each other in courting their alliance and invoking their support."*

Just three days before this momentous treaty was signed, Hendrick Hudson, under Dutch auspices, had sailed from the Texel on his third search for a shorter passage to China and Cathay. On this voyage he inadvertently discovered the New Netherlands.

This voyage and the early history of New Netherlands can not be dwelt on. How the Dutch East India Company the next season fitted out and dispatched from Texel another vessel to the "great River of the Mountains" with a cargo of goods suited for traffic with the Indians; and, finding profit therein, afterwards established trading posts at Manhattan, Fort Orange, and the mouth of the creek at Atkarkarton, now Kingston, for gathering in beaver and other valuable furs is well known. How several independent traders followed; how in 1614 the States General of Holland granted exclusive rights to the United New Netherlands Company "to visit and navigate all the newly discovered lands, lying in America, for four voyages within the period of three years," and how under this authority three forts or redouts were built, one at Castle Island just below Fort Orange, one on the site of the present Rondout, and one at Manhattan; and

*Brodhead.

how in 1620 this New Netherlands Company was superseded by the West India Company, that great commercial and trading corporation with unprecedented and almost unlimited powers, such as making contracts and alliances with princes and nations, building forts, administering justice, appointing and discharging governors, soldiers and public officers, and promoting trade—all these things should be Knickerbocker household history.

The West India Company thus came to be the state, as it were, and to monopolize the rich and very profitable trade in furs. In 1626 they purchased the island of Manhattan from the Indians "for the value of sixty guilders," and Peter Minuit, their agent or governor, took up his residence there. "This was the age of hunters and Indian traders; of traffic in the skins of otters and beavers; when the native tribes were employed in the pursuit of game, as far as the St. Lawrence, and the skiffs of the Dutch, in quest of furs, penetrated every bay and bosom and inlet from the Narragansett to the Delaware."*

After several years Minuit was succeeded by Wouter Van Twiller—"Wouter the Doubter" in Irving's phrase. To him William Kieft succeeded in 1638—a man of "insatiable avaricious soul," whose dealings with the Indians drove the latter to desperation and incited a merciless war wherein sixteen hundred of the aborigines perished.

In 1643 Peter Stuyvesant superseded Kieft. He described New Netherlands as in a "low condition." He declared "excepting the Long Island settlements, scarcely fifty bouweries could be counted; and the whole province could not furnish at the utmost more than three hundred men capable of bearing arms." The savages, too, he it added, were still brooding over their losses. Stuyvesant, brave, honest, and vigorous, but of imperious temper, had a colony to rehabilitate, and the English on the one hand and Indians on the other to hold in check—and all with insufficient means. He was masterful though, and in the later years of his term "the Dutch seemed to have firmly established their power and promised themselves happier years."

With few exceptions the earlier immigrants were merely a body of traders. But that state of things inevitably passed away: victorious Holland was full of venturesome spirits of her own ready to go down to the sea in ships; too, the Reformation and consequent religious persecutions were driving many to seek an asylum beyond the hardships of their native lands, and nowhere, outside of Holland itself, could there be found such tolerant refuge as in the New Netherlands. Holland had long attracted "a winnowed population from many lands." "The emigrants from Holland were themselves of the most various

*Bancroft.

lineage. Could we trace the descent of the emigrants from the Low Countries to New Netherlands we should be carried not only to the banks of the Rhine and the borders of the German Sea, but to the Protestants who escaped from France after the massacre of St. Bartholemew's Eve, and to those earlier inquirers who were swayed by the voice of Huss in the heart of Bohemia."*

The founding of Esopus, the settlement that immediately concerns us, sprang from difficulties at Fort Orange or Rensselaerwyck in regard to title and possession of land. A body of neighbors "desiring peace and comfort" left that place in 1652 for Atkarkarton or Esopus, "an exceedingly beautiful land," and established themselves there. The Esopus meadows were free from timber, ready for the plow, and greatly attractive to agriculturists. This was the first approach to a permanent settlement at this spot, though trappers and traders had doubtless sojourned here before.**

To this little nucleus colonists were added rapidly; as early as 1655 a midwife for Esopus is licensed. "They prosper especially well. They hold Sabbath meetings, and then one among them reads something out of a postille," or commentary, reported the Revs. Megapolensis and Drusius. Soon, however, the shadow of the Indian warfare to the southward fell upon them and, fearing for their lives, they fled from their homes to places of comparative safety.

With the restoration of peace all these returned and settled on their scattered farms. The savages, however, proved insolent, peltries were bought of them for "fire-water" and outrages followed. One settler was killed, two dwellings were burned, and the Indians "forced the whites to plow their maize land, and when they hesitated threatened, with fire-brands in their hands, to burn their houses." At this time there were between sixty and seventy colonists at Esopus, who had just sown nearly a thousand schepels of grain. "We pray you," wrote they to Director Stuyvesant, "to save the Esopus, which if well settled

*Bancroft.

**In May, 1640, De Vries "sailing rapidly down the river anchored in the evening at Esopus, where a creek empties, and there is some corn land where some Indians live." He makes no mention whatever of settlers—in fact in his judgment the mountain-bordered stream was "little fitted to be peopled." However, "isolated settlements may have been made at an earlier date than the records indicate," says Mr. Hasbrouck in his unpublished work. "There were those then as now who seemed more at home among savages than with civilized men. This class would locate and build a hut in the wilderness, clear and cultivate a patch of maize and trust to their guns for meat. Klaes De Ruyter, sometimes called 'Weather Cock,' a famous interpreter, was one of these. At a very early date he had a hut at Klein Esopus, but how long he stayed or when he built there I have not learned. Probably he only located there during the trapping season to be near the beaver dams of the Little Esopus Kill, Black Creek and other streams that flow from the swamps of Lloyd, New Paltz, and the Plattekill."

might supply the whole New Netherlands with provisions." The Director responded in person, held a conference with the savages, bought of them the entire flats, caused the concentration of the settlers into a village which was surrounded by a stockade, built a guard-house and temporary barracks and on taking his departure left with them twenty-five soldiers, which number he later increased to fifty.

Distrust, however, steadily grew between the settlers and the Indians—a condition that intensified until the fall of 1659, when the folly of the former brought on a collision. Certain Indians who had been husking corn for a colonist were given brandy when the day's work was done. A carouse followed, and one of the savages about midnight fired off his gun. Though the sergeant of the guard who was sent to see what the disturbance was reported that it was only the revelry of some drunken savages, nevertheless an armed party left the fortress without permission and sought out and fired a volley into the group of unsuspecting redmen. This foul act provoked an awful retaliation. A courier was sent with a report of the affair to Stuyvesant. The courier's escort on returning from the river-side fell into an Indian ambush and thirteen prisoners were carried off by the savages. Open war followed. Several hundred warriors invested the Dutch fort; and for nearly three weeks not a colonist dare venture outside the stockade. The besiegers attempted to take the place by storm, assaulting it desperately, but without success. By throwing fire-brands they set fire to one house and many barns, stacks and barracks—all within the stockade. Foiled in their attempt to fire the fortress itself the savages killed all the horses and cattle they found at large and burned eight or ten of their prisoners at the stake. By the time Stuyvesant had arrived with succor the savages had broken up the siege. Through the mediation of friendly Indians an armistice was concluded. Later, after two successful expeditions had been sent against the savages they were brought to conclude a peace "near the concentration of Esopus under the blue sky of heaven." This passes in history as the first Esopus war.

About this time the Rev. Hermanus Blom was sent out by the Classis of Amsterdam to preach in the New Netherlands "both on water and on the land and in all the neighborhood, but principally at Esopus." Previous to this the settlers had to content themselves with a "Krank Besucker" or comforter of the sick, who read to the people in one of the houses on Sundays and festivals. On Christmas Day, 1660, occurred the first administration of the Lord's Supper in Esopus when Domine Blom distributed the sacred elements to his little flock. What a picture, these precarious dwellers in the wilds turning most

tender and spiritual thoughts toward Judea! In 1661 a log church, "substantial and convenient," was erected inside the stockade. The following year a parsonage was built for the Domine at great expense for the time, its roof of Holland tile.

Previous to this Esopus had been a dependency of Fort Orange, but by a formal charter municipal powers were conferred on it May 16, 1661, and it was then ordered to be called Wiltwyck, or Indian village, commemorative of its site being a gift of the Indians.

Three years had now passed since peace had been covenanted at Esopus between the Dutch and the savages. Industry had repaired the losses of war, and numerous settlers attracted by its pleasant situation and fertile lands had flocked to Wiltwyck. Domine Blom had continued his ministrations with success and the church had increased from sixteen to sixty members, "so that this newly-rising community began to grow and to blossom right worthily." Three miles further in the interior a new settlement, "the new village," afterwards called Hurley, had been started in the "Great Plot." Most of the soldiers who had garrisoned the first settlement had been withdrawn and only a sergeant's guard was maintained at the "Rondout," or Redout, which had been erected a few miles off on the kill near its mouth.

The redmen liked not this "new fort," neither the general progress of the whites; and muttered threats were heard foreboding a new outbreak. In spite of all proclamations they were now supplied more freely than ever with "fire-water" and firearms.

On a memorable day in June, 1663, suddenly at noon, while the most of the men were absent in the fields, the savages quietly entered the stockade through all the gates and scattered themselves about the village in a friendly manner, offering maize for sale. Soon mounted horsemen rushed in through the "Mill Gate" crying out that "the Indians have destroyed the new village!" Whereat the savages within the fort began a general attack upon the whites, firing on those in the streets and braining those in the houses with axes and tomahawks. Women and children were hurried as prisoners outside the gates; houses were plundered and the village fired to the windward. A shifting of the wind alone saved "the concentration" from destruction. The sight of the conflagration brought the men in breathless haste from the fields; after a stubborn fight they finally drove the savages out of the village and secured the gates. By evening all was still again; sixty-nine efficient men were mustered; the burnt palisades were replaced; and during the night the bereaved inhabitants kept mournful watch. Domine Blom describing the massacre says: "There laid the burnt and slaughtered bodies, together with those wounded by bullets and axes. The last agonies and the moans and lamenta-

tions of many were dreadful to hear. . . . I may say with Jeremiah 'I am he who hath seen misery in the day of the wrath of the Lord.' Twenty-one lost their lives; nine were wounded; and forty-five, chiefly women and children, were carried off captives. Twelve houses were burned in Wildwick and the new village was entirely destroyed. Such were the sorrows of that generation!

The Indians did not renew the attack but left for the wilderness, carrying their captives with them. On receipt of the news assistance was hurried forward by sloop from New Amsterdam—first forty-two men under Sergeant Neissen; later a larger force under Burgo-master Kregier and Schepen Van Couwenhoven. Except for an unsuccessful attack on the earlier party when conveying ammunition from the redout to the stockade the Indians made no further appearance.

Only a few of the captive Dutch having been recovered through the mediation of friendly Mohawks, a raid into the Indian country was determined on. After difficult marching a large force reached the Indian stronghold, which was found deserted. After further fruitless pursuit the expedition destroyed the corn of the savages, burnt their fort and houses and returned to Wiltwyck.

The friendly offices of the Wappingers to obtain the release of the captives failing, and the Esopus savages having built a new fort "about four hours" further off, another expedition set out. This time taken by surprise the savages retreated across the Shawangunk kill; and the Dutch, having slain Popequanachen, their chief, and fourteen warriors, besides several women and children, and having taken thirteen prisoners, several guns and a quantity of ammunition, and having recovered twenty-three captives, returned in triumph. Spoil enough "well to fill a sloop" was destroyed. Again a third expedition was sent out, but it encountered no enemy, the Esopus savages having fled far to the south.

Tranquillity being thus restored, Wiltwyck, which now contained thirty-four occupied lots, was palisaded anew, and Kregier and Van Couwenhoven, leaving a garrison of sixty men, returned to New Amsterdam. Thereafter a number of Christian captives were restored.

The Esopus Indians being completely humbled and all captives except three recovered, and the river tribes all urging peace, a general treaty was now entered into. On May 15, 1664, the chiefs of many tribes met Stuyvesant in the Council Chamber at Fort Amsterdam, where Sewackenamo, chief of the Esopus Indians, calling on "Bachtamo" his god, gave the right hand of fellowship to the Director General; and the last treaty between the Hollanders and the Indians

was signed the next day. By it the Esopus country, including the two Shawangunk forts, now "conquered by the sword," was ceded to the Dutch. No savages were in the future to approach the farms of the Christians; but they might come "to trade at the Ronduit" with as many as three canoes at a time. Thus ended the second Esopus war—an event that was celebrated by a general thanksgiving.

Barely three months after the above pacification an English fleet arrived in Gravesend bay, and on the 20th of August demanded the surrender of New Amsterdam to the Duke of York. England and Holland being at peace at the time, New Amsterdam was in no shape to make a defense and had to capitulate. This was a clear case of international outrage. In due time an English garrison was installed at Wiltwyck though the Dutch local officers were continued in power.

From this time on while there were many rumors of intended attacks by the savages, and while the settlers prepared for them by renewals of rotten and defective palisades, by calling for ammunition, by maintaining a larger watch, by ordering "that the cattle at night be kept off the street that the round may pass freely and without obstruction," and by decreeing that no savages be allowed to pass the night within the stockade, there was no further clash with the redmen.

Much friction, however, was constant between the Dutch settlers and the English garrison. This feeling culminated in 1667 in what was styled "the Mutiny at Esopus," where the Dutch burghers resisted the insolence of the English soldiery. The Court Records are full of these things; and of bickerings, orderings, Indian alarms, etc., in connection with the daily life of the little community. From these records we get vivid glimpses into those far days; for instance: how a burgher complains that the English soldier billeted on him, "threatened last night one of complainant's children with a knife;" how "Edward Whittaker (of English garrison) challenged Michael Du Mont upon the sword and came with a sword, and Michael Du Mont also took a sword and went against him, and while they were engaged the hilt of Michael's sword became detached and three men then came and separated them." We see how the Rev. Hermanus Blom has continuous difficulty in collecting his salary; how many fines are imposed for desecrating the Sabbath, the fine being "25 gilders, or, in default of payment, confinement during one day in the stocks before everybody's eyes;" and how much ordering and decreeing takes place regarding that day—the "Schout and Schepenen of this Village of Wildwyck hoping to be freed from and to escape the great coming punishments of the great God on account of the desecra-

tions of the Sabbath heretofore committed *and yet to be committed*, order and command," etc.; and how one had "desecrated the Sabbath" through driving to the strand with a wagon to fetch his sister who "had arrived from up the river," even though "he went for her before the ringing of the bell."

Again, we learn how Aert Otterspoor is allowed 10 guilders for every wolf, "male or female," caught by him; and later how this old hunter pathetically "requests the Court to show him a spot where he may erect a small house for his convenient use, since old age and ill-health are rendering him weak," and is allowed "to possess for use during his lifetime the point near the little water-gate." Then, an iron pot has been loaned and the defendant has broken the same and the complainant demands the price of a new pot, but the defendant gets off with the valuation of the old,—verily not a Solomon-like decision; then, again, a defendant is ordered to pay a complainant "5 beavers for physician's fee and shaving;" beaver skins being current money and physician and barber one person; again—and a lesson in currency—"the remaining twenty beavers" in a certain transaction "in default of beavers may be paid in wheat or zewant at the value of beavers."

Here, too, we learn that Sexton Jansen is permitted to charge for announcing the death of, officiating for, and burying an adult 4 scheples of wheat when "the great bier" is used, and when "the little bier" 3 scheples of wheat, "and for a child which is carried under the arm (Oh, the pathos of it!) 2 scheples of wheat or the value of the same;" also how Barent, a negro slave, caught stealing, was to be tied to a post and receive on his bare back twenty lashes, "and after receiving punishment he shall thank God and the judges for generous judgment, and further pay all costs." We also learn that fearing for their thatched roofs, it was decreed that if anybody "go along the street, after sunset, with a lighted pipe in his mouth or hand he shall forfeit three shillings for each offence, or if a negro, be whipped thirteen lashes;" also that it was ordered "that everybody remove the stumps remaining in the streets right opposite their lots," and that one "Jan Tysen petitions for a piece of waste land across from his house which he desires for a vineyard"—possibly the first vineyard in the country. Indeed the Court Records abound in such illuminating matter.

Amid these conditions and surroundings we catch a first glimpse of our old ancestor, to him among others the New World having beckoned—that new world which was a gift to the imagination.

THEUNIS ELIASSEN.

IN our American beginning was THEUNIS ELIASSEN. Back of him it is "greatly dark" for all our searching. His sailing is unknown: no shipping-list contains his name, no clue is found to his coming. This mystery and the further fact that "his mark" was a trident suggests the possibility of his having been a sea-faring man and his having while in the port of New Amsterdam abjured the deep. This though is but conjecture.

But before proceeding a few words as to the name. Theunis Eliassen, variously spelled but always easily identified, was the name commonly used by our old ancestor. On six occasions only does he appear in any records as Van Bunschoten: once real estate is deeded to him in that name; three times as sponsor for grandchildren who are given the name Theunis does he make use of his full cognomen; and twice after his name as a trustee of the Corporation of Kingston is Van Bunschoten added parenthetically. At all other appearances it is Teunis Elisse, Tönes Elisen, Theunis Elias or some other variant of the appellation he familiarly went by and which was simply Teunis son of Elias. This was a primitive Hollandish way of identification,—the taking of the father's given name and using it as we of to-day do our family name, the ending *se*, *sen*, or *z* (*zoon*) being equivalent to son of, and "Eliassen" meaning Elias' son. In the case of the other sex *se* or *sen* was also used and occasionally *dr.*—brief for *dochter* or daughter—as is illustrated in the case of our great-mother Gerritje who at the baptism of her son Gerrit stands in the records as "Gerritje Gerritdr," i.e., Gerritje daughter of Gerrit. Such was the Dutch custom. The period, however, was a transitional one as regards Dutch names. It was so in Holland itself, and was more particularly so in the New Netherlands where a passing from the local sufficiency of the father's name for identification in a little Dutch town or community to the daily need for fuller identification in new and changing conditions out in the world's largeness was rapidly being yielded to. Therefore it is no great surprise to find Teunis' children rarely styled Teunissen in the church book, as by analogy they should have been, but almost invariably Eliassen until the Van Bunschoten gradually supplanted both. As illustrative of this note well the table of baptisms of the children of Marritje in this genealogy; also turn to the records of Elias, Gerrit, and Solomon where you will see Elisen freely applied to them in certain warehouse accounts.

Among every people accidents, peculiarities, characteristics, trades, all were largely drawn on for family names, wittingly or unwittingly, they first having been used, doubtless, to particularize. But among the Dutch in America, the name of the town in Holland whence a

family came was often utilized, preceded by "van"—from—as a settled designation. Many names thus originated.* A small number, however, bore by feudal right the names of towns, their forefathers having been over-lords of such in earlier times. How it was in our case it is difficult to discover: tradition tells of a coat of arms, silver plate and such trappings, but I find no tangible, sufficient evidence of the family having been noble. Beyond a doubt Theunis or some forefather of his came from Bunschoten,** a small, one-time-walled town on a tidal-way of the Zuyder Zee and a few miles south of that water; Van Bunschoten, not Van Benschoten, having been the early form of the name here. It seems certain that our family had its origin, whether plebeian or patrician, at this little stronghold in the marshes. Such records of the town, however, as survive tell nothing, writes the burgomaster, of Theunis Eliassen nor of any over-family styled Van Bunschoten.

As stated above Van Bunschoten was the first American form of the name and by inference the last Dutch one, if, indeed, the name underwent any change during the later centuries in Holland. Theunis Eliassen himself used that form, Solomon his son employed it in signing his will, and Domine Elias of Wantage, by reason of scholarship combined with tradition, the best qualified of the family to pronounce on the matter, insisted on that form, was, indeed, aggressively insistent on it always, though he invariably used the o doubled—thus: Van Bunschooten. Gradually the heavy Bun was lightened into Ben, and Van Benschoten for over a century past has been the accepted form, one branch only, of the Solomon line and descendants of Joshua,

*Brinkerhoff says: "It is impossible to state at what precise period names became stationary, or began to descend hereditarily. According to Camden, surnames began to be taken up in France about the year 1000, and in England about the time of the Conquest (1066), or a very little before, under Edward the Confessor. In Ireland surnames were not common until 1465, when under the reign of Edward the Fourth, it was enacted by Statute that every Irishman dwelling within English jurisdiction should take a surname. In Wales surnames were still later. In fact, outside of the Latin races in Europe, surnames did not become common until after the discovery of America, and in Holland they were not universal until within the last two hundred years." So reluctant were the country people in Holland to assume surnames that in 1816 a law was passed compelling them to do so. Naturally the townspeople felt the necessity and took to them early and readily.

**In the year 1881 when spending a few weeks in Holland I made a sentimental journey to Bunschoten. That was long before I had entertained any idea of a family history and my pilgrimage was without serious intent. At that time the town records were inaccessible. Bunschoten lies on a slight elevation surrounded on all sides by miles of meadow land. Dairying and fishing are the two pursuits and quite a fleet of fishing smacks is maintained. An annual horse fair is held here in July. Evidently the town has greatly shrunk since its palmy days; in 1840 it contained only 396 inhabitants and in 1860 but 389. It is known that the village of Bunschoten obtained in 1383 municipal rights from the Bishop Floris, a descendant of the Wevelinkhovens. In 1428 it was dismantled by the Bishop Rudolf, a descendant of the Diepholts; but in 1467 Bishop David descending from the Bourgondies, counted it, however, as still among the walled towns. Very early, in 1353, a battle took place near the town between the "Hollanders" and the "Utrechtschen," and in it 70 Bunschoters were killed. In 1552 the Pontoon flood did great injury to the town and its people. The harbor, at one time seriously damaged, was restored in 1732.

retaining the Van Bunschoten to-day. My grandfather Henry in his Bible records invariably made use of the older form Bun and so late as 1827 he employs it in making entry of the birth of his grandson James, the late Professor Van Benschoten.

As to whether the Van should have a small or a capital V that is a moot question. In our various American records both are used and perhaps equally. If the family were originally noble the small V would seem proper; in the absence of clear knowledge as to our origin it becomes a matter of indifference, unless, indeed, the employment of the lesser V makes the Van a more negligible quantity, *as I fear it does.*

A name so susceptible of change has not gone unscathed as these records will show. In the Hudson-river and general Dutch regions it remains intact for here influences have not warred against it; but at no great remove from this section mutilations followed,—mutilations, too, that were in almost every case the result of outside English influence, mutilations that members of the family found it much easier to accept than to stand out against. Why, at my home in the very heart of the Knickerbocker region, I have a next neighbor who invariably calls me "Mr. Benschoten" and has done so for twenty years past. No one else in all the neighborhood thinks of leaving off the "Van," which is as vital a part of the name as any other syllable in it, yet she persistently does. Now, in a whole community given to this sort of thing one can understand how the name would be likely to succumb at last; and to pioneer communities almost the entire blame attaches for the various curtailments and perversions of the name.

Theunis Eliassen's first appearance in American records is at Kingston, N. Y., where on April 3, 1671, he acts as witness to a transaction between Regnier Van der Coelle and Henry Pawling. Again on Nov. 12, 1672, he is a witness, "invited for the purpose," to an agreement between Wessel Ten Broeck and Sovereyn Ten Hout. Next we find him on Feb. 27, 1674, applying to the "honorable court" for a lot "outside the gate for the purpose of building," which request was granted—a request which implies a wife, or thoughts of a wife. Neither when nor where he was married is to be learned; but our next record is when he and his wife, "Gerritje Gerrits," have a daughter, Hendrickje, baptized May 22, 1676, at Bergen, or Communipaw. This is the one appearance of Tönis Eliassen outside of the church, court and land-records of Kingston that diligent searching has brought to light. Of Marritje, his second child, I find no baptismal entry; however, the records at Kingston are entirely missing for the year 1677 and the first three months of 1678, during which period she in all likelihood was born. Twice in that interval Teunis Eliassen acts as witness at Kingston: once to a grain transaction and once to a deed signature, so, unquestionably he had already set up his household gods there.

It is evident to one searching the records that Teunis Eliassen early became one of the reliable, substantial men of the little community on the Esopus. He was thrifty, intent on his own business and greatly

trusted, it seems to me; certainly let it be definitely said that the court records show him to have kept remarkably free from the petty strifes and quarrels prevalent at that time and place. Various signs make it clear that he had heed for the duties and dignities of life and had regard for spiritual things.

We find that on Mar. 27, 1678, Teunis makes a purchase of eighteen morgens of land on the Esopus flats of Dirk Jansen Schepmoes; and an interesting peep is had into his affairs when Maria Van Langedyck in making her will "On to-day, the 16 May, 1679," specifies, "one cow which is at Teunis Eliassen's,"—doubtless at pasture on this very land. How the above "to-day," since become so far a yesterday, begets long thoughts! Again in the same year, Maria Wynkoop wills her son Benjamin "two silver spoons, and the cow at present at Teunes Eellisen's."

And we gratefully catch another glimpse into Teunis' domestic economy through the following:

"Appeared before me Wm. Montagne, secretary at Kingston, Arendt Isaax who declares to have hired out his daughter named Gerritjie for the period of two current years from April next. During said time the aforesaid daughter is to properly and faithfully serve her master and mistress.

Theunis Elisen is to provide her with proper board and clothing and at the expiration of the period furnish her with a presentable Sunday gown, four chimeses, two blue aprons, two white aprons, and one silver head-ornament, and is to send her to evening school during one winter. In testimony of the truth we have subscribed hereto this September 1, 1682, at Kingston.

Signed

Arent Isaacks

This is the mark

of Theunes Elisen by himself."

The above, in truth, is a sequel to the following pitiful story: On April 20, 1682, Arendt Isaacs' wife died suddenly and not without suspicions of foul play. Her body was examined by the magistrates, constable and two doctors, and in conclusion—"Arendt Isaax, her husband, was ordered to place his hand upon his breast and call upon God Almighty to give a sign if he were guilty of his wife's death; which he did. But no change was visible."

And here is an item I prize: In a suit between Thomas Harmonson and Jan Luowersen, tried May 5, 1682, a witness strengthens his evidence by averring that "Theunes Elison says the same."

At the session of the Kingston court June 14, 1682, "Theunes Elisen, Jan Focken and Hendrick Ten Eyck, appointed and authorized by the hon. court as reviewers of chimneys and all places where fires are lit," are ordered to go their rounds and act according to their instructions:

"They are to go around every three or four weeks and examine all chimneys and fire-places to see that they are clean. In case any are foul they are to fine the owners to the amount of six guilders and to warn them to clean the same."

"At the second visit yet finding them dirty they are to impose a fine of twelve guilders."

"At the third visit still finding neglect they are to acquaint the hon. court with the fact to the end that the owners may be punished as they deserve."

"They are to condemn all such dangerous fire-places, ovens, cook-houses, etc., and in case of negligence to impose the fine."

The roofs were of thatch, it should be remembered, hence all this precaution against fire.

And here is a matter of special interest. On Sept. 21, 1682, Teunis Elesen signs as witness a land contract between Joost Adriansen and Dirk Schepmoes and does so without his favorite trident or other mark, thus conclusively showing "his mark" to be but custom and not inability to write. Later a number of his signatures are found without the mark.

The next appearance of Theunes is in connection with rebuilding the bridge across the great Kill, the first having been washed away. The agreement is given below because of its simple completeness. Theunes Elesen signed with trident as one of the sixteen partners.

"Appeared before me, Wm. Montagne, secretary at Kingston, the below-written parties who have together agreed:

1st. Whereas their lands are situated across the great Kill therefore to again build a high bridge on the same spot where the first bridge has been.

2nd. That all the partners shall together pay for and finish the bridge in proportion to the number of their morgens (of land), and shall commence work on the 20 May and not stop till the work shall have been completed.

3rd. In case any of the partners should have performed their share and there should be scarcity of laborers, then they are nevertheless obliged to finish the job and shall not stop until the work shall be entirely done, provided they shall be paid six guilders per day, they providing their own board. But if the partners should board them then they will only receive four guilders.

4th. Nobody shall be permitted to cart any more wood or anything else across the bridge than in proportion to the number of his morgens. But if anybody should be on a necessary errand, or traveling, or visiting friends the same shall pass free.

5th. Jan Willemsen is appointed overseer, and he will be exempt of a man's work but not of his share of the carting. All hereby promise to obey his orders while at work, having full confidence in his ability.

6th. After the bridge shall have been finished the same shall be kept in repair by the partners. Hendrick Albertsen is to furnish the boards from end to end twelve feet long and one and a half inches in thickness, to be delivered at the mill. He is to cart a load from the mill for which he will be free (of bridge expense) six years, but he is to deliver the boards as soon as the same shall be required.

7th. The ground from the bridge to the gate has been presented to the partners and if necessary can be used for a convenient road for ever and ever.

8th. It is stipulated that the boss, Jan Willemsen, shall decide where the gate shall come. Everyone of the partners in the bridge shall be obliged to have a key to the lock of the bridge, and anybody leaving the gate unlocked shall forfeit twenty-five guilders for the benefit of the bridge, unless it be during harvest-time.

In testimony of the truth we have subscribed hereto this Feb. 20, 1682/3 at Kingston."

Theunes Elisen's next appearance was before Wm. Montagne, secretary, acknowledging an obligation—"declares to honestly and actually owe William Jacobsen Van Tongeren the clean and net quantity of two hundred and seventeen scheples of winter wheat, which quantity the appearer promises to pay William Jacobsen or his order in Feb. next of this current year 1683/4 with the interest amounting to fourteen scheples of wheat above the said quantity, which originates from advanced money and from wages.

In testimony of the truth I have subscribed to the present in the secretary's office mortgaging person and estate, personal and real, present and future, none excepted, on this fourth day of July, 1683." To which he duly affixes his trident in the presence of witnesses.

Surely Theunes committed himself that time to the extremest limit. Were it not that it was all so hopelessly long ago one would feel concern.

On Oct. 12, 1683, Jan Hendrix is appointed examiner of chimneys in Teunis Elison's stead, the latter having tired, I take it, of a thankless task that must have incurred the enmity of house-wives.

On Mar. 4, 1683/4, and on later occasions, I find Teunis acting as jurymen. And during Gov. Dongan's term, 1683-88, Tunis Elison appears as a cavalryman, the first on the list of troopers under Capt. Hendrick Beekman and Lieut. Wessell Ten Broucke.

In the winter of 1786/7, Teunes Elias, it appears, delivered at the Corporation of Kingston's warehouse where quit-rents in kind were received and much general business transacted, at "sundry times the quantity of 102 schepels of wheat" and was credited therefor 612 guilders.

Next the records show that on Feb. 27, 1688, and again on Mar. 4, 1689, Teunis Eliase acquires additional lots in Kingston. And on Mar. 4, 1688, the Trustees of Kingston make a deed to Teunis Elysse of a "certaine house Lott, Scituate Lying & being in said Towne to ye South of the Street, to ye East of the Lott of the Deacons, & to ye West of ye Lott of Teunis Pieterse. Likewise a small piece of upland to ye Southwest of said Towne, bounded by a path that runns to Marten Hofman's plantation, & an other path wch devides ye Land of William d'Meyer & Symen Kool and by ye Land of said Symen & to ye north-ward of a Rocky hill, cont. about eight acres, to have and to hold the s'd house Lott and upland & appurtenances unto ye said Teunis Elysse his heirs and assigns & to ye proper use & behoofe of him ye s'd Teunis Elysse his heirs and assigns for Ever. In Testimony," etc.

Tunis Elise was prominent in municipal affairs—was, indeed, one of the original Trustees of the Corporation of Kingston and so named in the charter granted by Gov. Dongan in 1687, and approved in

Council May 17, 1688. Time and again his name is found attached to Corporation deeds. He served, at least, nine terms as Trustee, namely: 1688/9, 1692/3, 1699/1700, 1700/1, 1705/6, 1706/7, 1707/8, 1708/9 and 1709/10, and quite possibly more, since "from 1689 to and including 1711, the list (of Trustees) is incomplete by reason of the loss of the minutes." Surely it would seem from what follows that he must have been a Trustee in 1714. For on May 24, of that year, the Trustees agreed with Mr. Jan Crooke, a lawyer, to go to New York to care for the Corporation's interests in the matter of quit-rents, "since Mr. Teunis Ellison is sued in chancery for quit-rents which the Corporation hath received." The Trustees resolved to defend the suits, and claimed "that the Trustees have the Right, as grantees of the fee, to Receive the Quit-Rents which the said Ellissen is sued for." Tunisse Elise was thus representing the Trustees and, consequently, must have been one of that body at the time.

In continuation of this quit-rent controversy a cogent petition was presented "To his Excellency Robert Hunter, Esq., Capt. Gen'll and Gov. in chieff in and over her Majestie's Province of New York * * * in Council by John Cook, Thomas Gorton & Charles Broadhead in behalf of themselves and others the Inhabitants of Marbletown * * * Henry Bogart, Moses Dupuis & Cornelius Switts in the behalf of themselves & others the Inhabitants of the Towne of Rochester * * and Teunis Ellyse (without his Trident) for and in behalf of the Towne of Kingston," which petition "Humbly sheweth" many truths concerning the hopeless arrearage of quit-rents. This on the 4th of June, 1714. And the petition prevailed, and on July 13, 1714, all action for the recovery of past quit-rents ceased, "but the said Inhabitants, frecholders, shall be Regular in the payment of the Quit-Rents for the future at our Custom house in New York annually as their patents do direct."

In the year 1705/6 Teunis Eliase was elected by his fellow Trustees a Magistrate. After being re-elected Trustee, Mar. 4, 1706/7, he was on the same day made a "viewer of fences" for the Corporation. On Mar. 1, 1708, and while acting as Trustee, he is allowed 12 guilders, "for viewng the land sold to John Legg."

Turning to church affairs I find our old ancestor much in evidence. Toenes Elysse first served as deacon in 1685, and thereafter served continuously, it seems, until May 15, 1698, when he was elected "Ouderlingen" or Elder. In addition he was elected Kerkmeester, or churchmaster, in 1692. He was re-elected Ouderlingen a number of terms (just how many cannot be made out because of broken records), and on several occasions he appeared in his official capacity at the taking of persons into church membership.

At a meeting of the consistory on Jan. 9, 1686/7, among other business the retiring deacon, Jacob Aertsen, rendered his account. "The hundred gilders promised and paid by Schepmoes have been erroneously computed at 20 scheples of wheat, but should be 16 scheples and 4 gilders; so that Jacob Aertz must pay back the amount of 3 1-3 scheples. Balance 73 scheples of wheat. These 73 sch. have been paid over by Jacob Aertsen to the deacon Teunis Elysee (Van Bunschoten)." This shows clearly how current wheat was—

how it was the coin, as it were, of the Province at the time. Also we have here the name Van Bunschoten added in parentheses—one of two instances.

In the year 1692-93 Abraham La Maitre and Cornelis Gerritse, deacons, credit themselves with "Expences of Dirck Schepmoes and Teunis Elysse to Albany—48 guilders." This was evidently in connection with seeking a minister; for on April 24, 1693, a domine is called "at 112 current gelt of this province." Teunis Elysse is one of 127 subscribers to the proffered salary, all contributing in wheat, and he being down for 15 scheples.

In the church records for 1699 is "a register of the persons who have given their promise yearly to furnish the predicant (Domine Nucella) his fire-wood," and Teunis Elissen is one of the number. He is also found contributing to the "poor of Kingstowne."

An entry in the church accounts in May, 1703/4, is of surpassing interest. Under the head of "sundry outlays and expenditures" is the item "To Teunis Elisse for a keg of good beer 22 guilders." Ah! my great-father! since beer it was I am right glad it was "good beer." That a church, though, should be thirsty is a matter to ponder. Under the same heading in 1706/7 are the items:

"March 3, To Teunis Elise for boards, 66 guilders.

March 16, To Teunis Elise for carting boards, 10 guilders."

In these church accounts under expenditures appears in Oct., 1711, the item: "Per Teunis Elisse and Johannes Schepmoes 96 guilders, 10 stivers"—whether as officials is not clear.

So much for our ancestor in his churchly relations, many minor items having been left out.

The oath of allegiance was taken by Teunis in 1689, and his name is found affixed to the "Petition of the Protestants of New York to King William III," dated Dec. 30, 1701, New York City.

Again we turn to his private life of which there are a few more records. On Feb. 19, 1706/7, at a session of the Trustees, "Teunis Elisse moves to buy a small tract of land lying Northward of ye Esopus Kill, or Creeke, containing about two morgen; granted at ye rate of Eight pieces of Eight per Morgen and to pay for ye Writing." On Mar. 1, 1709/10, the Trustees conveyed to Teunis Elisse and Egbert Schoonmaker jointly, a small plot of ground "and ordered the Clarke to seal the same."

On July 25, 1712, he takes title to another parcel of land on Kingston Flats. "For and in consideration of a certain Summe or Quantity of Six hundred shepels of good Marchanable Winter wheat to him the Dirck Schepmoes, well & Truly in hand payd, before the En-sealing of these presents, by Tunis Eliassen Van Bunschoten of Kingston, aforesaid," the former conveys all that certain tract, or parcel, of land "on the north side of the Esopus Kill or Creek & on the greate piece, bounded to the south-east by the Land of the Heirs of Tjirck Clason De Witt, to the North-east by the land of said Capt. Dirck Schepmoes now in the possession of William Schepmoes & by the Esopus Creek, north-westerly by the land of the Heirs of Jan Willemsen Hooghtylinck and south-westerly by the land of Gerrit Aartesen."

On Aug. 20, 1712, Teunis Eliase transfers to his son-in-law, Mattys Van Steenberg, "a certain house-lot in Kingston—Scittuating and Lying att the South of ye Street to the East of the Lott of ye Deakons where the Domine Lives and to the West of the Lott of the heirs of Col. Stephen Van Cortland and to the north of the Lott In ye possession of Arien Van Vliet." Clearly the lot deeded Teunis on Mar. 4, 1688.

On April 11, 1713, I find Teunis Eliassen taking title from Cornelius Tack of Marbletown, of a tract or parcel of land "on the north Side of the Esopus Kill, being part of a Certain piece of Land called the Great piece or Stuck * * * Containing thirty-six acres more or less So as the same now is." This was the third purchase by Teunis of land on the Esopus flats, that coveted land all ready for the plow. A small fourth one seems to have followed for "att a Town Court held Dec. 2, 1713, "the trustees of the Corporation of Kingston bring suit against "Mr. Teunis Ellissen. The plaintiffs & defendant appear in person. The plaintiff's demand 192 guldens for two morgens of Land sold the def't: the defendant owns to the debt but brings in an account against it of 47 guldens which is allowed by the plaintiffs. So the Court gives Judgment against the def't for the balance, which is 145 guldens, with cost of suit," which was 9 shillings, 6 pence, as it afterwards appears.

No further real estate transactions have been discovered. But it was of peculiar interest to find the trustees selling on March 10, 1713/4 three morgens of land "on Teunis Ellisse's Killetje"—"Kill" being the Dutch for a considerable stream the diminutive of it would signify a small stream, a spring run or brook. Again "Att a Trustee Meeting Feb. 24, 1714/5, a piece of land is sold to Philip Vielle 'bordering on Teunes Elesson's Kille.'" Ah, how this Killetje touches my fancy, starts my imagination! I'm a boy again for the time—if you will, Teunis Elysse's little boy—and all day long, barefooted, I haunt that Killetje, wade up and down it, build dams across it, make sluiceways, contrive water-wheels, and try hard to fashion me a boat for it with high poop and otherwise truly Dutch. Killetje! what a suggestion of companionship, and play, and dear entertainment lurks in that name!

And—shall I say it? Teunis Elysse is to my maturity as the Killetje is to the boy within me—his acres my "Elysian Fields."

Once more on March 26, 1716, Tunis Ellise signs as a witness a transfer of land from John Kip to Jacob Kip on the east side of the Hudson.

On July 13, 1718, "Theunis Elias Van Bundschooten" as sponsor for his grandson, Theunis Niewkerk, makes his next to last appearance in the Kingston records; his very last, the recorder having left off the Teunis, is as "Elias Van Buntschooten" at the baptism of another grandchild, Theunis Hood, on Feb. 22, 1719.

Teunis' will has not been found: that he left one is made certain by the following preamble to a deed given by the Trustees of Kingston to his heirs in rectification of the instrument of Mar. 4, 1688, whereby through miscomputation they had transferred to Teunis Eliassen only eight acres of upland, whereas the bounds given resulted

in fifteen acres and thirty-five rods. It bears the date Feb. 16, 1727/8, and runs:

"To All Christian People to whom this Present Writing Shall or May Come, the Trustees of the Towne of Kingston, in the County of Ulster And Province of New York In America, Send greetings.

Whereas Teunis Ellisen Late of the Corporation of Kingston aforesaid, Deceased, Stood Posest of a Certain Piece or Parcell of Land in the bounds of Said Towne Some Distance to the Southward of said Towne, And by His Last will and Testament bearing Date the fifth Day of February Anno Domi: One Thousand Seven Hundred Twenty-five and Six did Give and bequeath to his Children and the Children of his Son Gerrit Van Bunschoten Deceased All His Real and Personal Estate," etc.

And so come we to the end of what is recorded of Teunis,—come, indeed, to two nearby dates, Feb. 5, 1725/26, and Feb. 16, 1727/28, between which his long life ended—assuredly the four-score years accomplished.

"_____ fare you well:

Hereafter, in a better world than this,
I shall desire more love and knowledge of you."

The birth and parentage of Gerritje Gerrits have been sought in the church records far and wide but to no avail; nothing has been learned. As a sponsor at the baptism of her first-born at Bergen stood a Gerrit Tysen with his wife Hermtje Hermans. He was from Amsterdam; and it is barely possible that he was Gerritje's father by an earlier wife in Holland since when in 1664 he is married in New York to Hermtje Hermans he is not designated as a "young man," after the Dutch custom when such, and so he may have been a widower. None of the after sponsors at Kingston proved to be relatives. There seemed to fall a glimmer of light on Gerritje from domestic sources, for in an old note-book from the New Hackensack branch of our family I find her name mentioned as "Gerritje Gerritse Van den Bergh or Van Vredenburgh;" records, though, fail to bear out either claim. Indeed, no firm facts are found anywhere to build on. Since very many of the early settlers of Kingston came from Albany and since no church records prior to 1683 survive there it is quite possible that the mystery of Gerritje's parentage and advent, and of Teunis's as well, lies hidden in these missing earliest Albany records.

Gerritje is last seen in the church records on July 21, 1700, when she and Teunis stand as sponsors for their little grandson Johannes Van Steenberg. "Gerritje Elisse," she is styled on that occasion. Ever after she is missed from Teunis' side; when he acts as sponsor one of the daughters, usually Marritje, occupies that place. From this I take it, many years before Teunis she found that river

"Along whose shores the numerous footfalls cease,
The voices and the tears of life expire."

The children of Teunis and Gerritje were:

- I. I. HENDRICKJE, bp. May 22, 1676, at Bergen, N. J.; taken into the church at Kingston at seventeen years of age; no later trace found of her.

2. II. MARRITJE, bp.
3. III. ELIAS, bp. Nov. 23, 1679, at Kingston.
4. IV. GERRIT, bp. Mar. 12, 1682, at Kingston.
5. V. REBEKKA, bp. Feb. 10, 1684, at Kingston; died young.
6. VI. RACHEL, bp. Jan. 17, 1686, at Kingston; died young.
7. VII. JACOB, bp. Jan. 15, 1688, at Kingston; evidently died young.
8. VIII. SOLOMON, bp.
9. IX. REBEKKA, bp. Jan. 28, 1692, at Kingston.
10. X. RACHEL, bp. Dec. 22, 1695, at Kingston.

This Rebekka and Rachel are named in conformity with an early Dutch custom which was on the death of a child to christen the next infant of that sex with the same name.

ELIAS, SON OF THEUNIS ELIASSEN.

ELIAS V. B. (3. III.) the eldest son of Theunis Eliassen and Gerritje Gerrits, m. at Kingston, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1705, Sarah Jans, bp. at Kingston, Oct. 8, 1686, dau. of Jan Mattysen Jansen and Magdalena Blanchan.* The church record runs:

"Elyas Van Bunschoten, j. m., born in Kingston, and Sara Janse, also born 'as above.' Married at the house of Jan Mattyse, by Wes-sel ten Broeck, Justice of the Peace. First publication of Banns, 12 Aug., 1705." (Date of marriage not given.)

Children, all b. in Kingston:

11. I. Teunis, bp. Sept. 22, 1706, K.
12. II. Johannes, bp. Oct. 31, 1708, K.; d. in youth.
13. III. Gerritje, bp. Dec. 24, 1710, K.; d. in infancy.
14. IV. Gerritje, bp. Nov. 11, 1711, K.

Of Elias some interesting items survive from this early period. A glimpse is had of him as "Elias Elisen" in certain fragmentary records of the Dutch church at Kingston "which exhibit the transactions of the Warden of the church in collecting Rents for Church Glebes and converting into money various forms of grain and produce." These were kept in degenerate French by one Montanye, a French refugee, who was secretary at that time. Powder, lead, flints and rum are recurring items in Elias' account, and blue kersey, duffle and candlesticks, buttons and Dusseldorf blue also find a place. Elias Elisen is credited with two deliveries of hemp, with a young goose "plucked," with "the half of a Red Fox," with "half a day's work upon our roof"—church roof—with "a day and a half repairing our great door and our wooden ceiling," and a final payment in cash. The powder, lead, rum and red fox all point to the frontiersman, the man on easy terms with the rifle and up in woodcraft; just as "work upon our roof" and "on our great door" indicate the handy man, the natural mechanic.

*Mattys Jans had two sons, one named Jan, who afterwards took the name of Jansen and became the progenitor of that family; the other son, named Mattys, assumed the name of Van Keuren and is ancestor of that family. The early history of Mattys Jans is enveloped in obscurity. It appears that Director Kieft in 1646 granted him 50 morgens of land at Harlem, but whether he ever occupied it or not is uncertain. The grant was afterward confirmed to his heirs in 1667 by Gov. Nicolls. He was a resident of Albany before coming to Kingston. His wife was Margaret Hendricks and they had four children, one of whom was Jan Matthysen, who, as above stated, assumed the name of Jansen. He m. Sept. 28, 1667, Magdalena Blanchan and became the ancestor of the Jansen families.

"Matthys Blanchan from Artois, France, embarked with his wife Magdeline Jorisen and three children on the 27th of April, 1660, in the ship 'Gilded Otter' for this country. On his arrival he came to Esopus. He subsequently moved to Hurley and followed his occupation of a distiller. Of three children Magdelena m. Sept. 28, 1667, Jan Matthysen Jansen."—Schoonmaker.

He seems naturally, too, to have taken to soldiering. As Lieutenant he was one of the Ulster county officers recommended at Albany for the ill-starred Canadian Expedition of 1709. Surviving the fatal epidemic at Wood Creek he again served in the second attempt on Canada in July, 1711, when "Capt. Wessel ten Broeck, Lieut. John Pawling and Ensign Elyas van Bunschoten" and 48 privates "March upon ye Expedition to Canada." The loitering of the English commander and his eventual strange retreat made this expedition also a failure, and the colonial forces were left no choice but to return home and disband.

On Nov. 6th, 1706, the minutes of the Court records show that Trustee "Teunis Elisse for & in behalf of his son Elyas Van Bunschoten moves to buy four Morgens of land Lying on or about that 'Crupel Bosh' which is commonly called or known by the name of Tjerck's Crupel bosh; granted at ye rate of eight pieces of Eight per Morgen and to pay for ye writings."

We next encounter Elias on Jan. 8, 1710-11 when Mattys Blanchan conveys to him for the "summe of thirty pounds current money of New York a certain Home Lott, Scituate, Lying and being in Kingston aforesaid, being bounded Westerly by the street, Northerly by ye Lott & Orchard now in the possession of Gerrit Van Bunschoten, Easterly by the ground of Jacob bruyne and Southerly by the Church Yarde or Common burying-place of Kingston aforesaid."

Then next, on Aug. 27, 1712, we find Elias conveying away this same property, evidently preparatory to his removal to Dutchess county, for that change soon follows.

It is on Oct. 15, 1712, that Elias Van Bunschoten "of Kingston" purchases of "Rimerigh Van Der Burgh, widow of Deirik, and Henry Van Der Burgh her son" one hundred and three acres of land at Specken Kill a few miles south of the very small settlement at Poughkeepsie, and takes up his permanent abode there, thus establishing the name in that county. This transaction is not recorded until 1752. The deed conveys among other "benefits, Advantages, hereditaments and appertinences thereunto belonging or in any-wise appertaining the Priviledg of Moughing of Grase in the Meadows for Cattle and couting of Timber and Wood in the woods for Necessity unto him the said Elias Van Bunschoten his Heirs & Assigns for Ever * * in all that Tract of Land and Meadows which now belongs unto Rimerigh Van Der Burgh and Henry Van Der Burgh and Magdalen his wife"—an interesting survival of the rights of commonage.

It is difficult to appreciate the backwardness of Dutchess county at the time of Elias' arrival. Two years thereafter, in 1714, although it included the present county of Putnam and also territory to the north "it contained only 67 freeholders and an aggregate number of souls, including 29 slaves, of 445."* It had been created a county

*Even so late as the time of the Revolution Poughkeepsie contained but two stores and had a population of not over one hundred and fifty persons. Yet it made quite a conspicuous figure in the stirring history of that time. It and Fishkill were the only villages in the county until after the war. From 1720 the agricultural population, however, increased rapidly, and this population it was

on Nov. 1, 1683, when a provisional assembly under Gov. Dongan divided the colony into twelve counties or shires; but so undeveloped was it as yet that it was provisionally attached to Ulster until 1713. It was very heavily timbered; and this, and the further fact that it was lacking in prairie or meadow land ready for cultivation, accounts for a whole generation of settlers passing it by. It was the forest primeval. Until 1712 the nearest blacksmith was at Esopus or Kingston. A grist mill, however, had been built by Roger Brett in what became Fishkill, and he dying in 1712, this was ever after and widely known as "Madam Brett's mill." She was the only child of the patentee Francis Rombout. For years this mill served a large territory, and during the pioneer period the grists arrived on horseback, occasionally on the backs of a train of horses "en cue" literally, as each horse was tied to the tail of the next, the first horse being ridden or led. Horseback was the way of travelling; for such highways as there were were mere trails opened through the forest. The pioneers, when they had occasion to go abroad with their lumber wagons, always took their axes with them to clear the way when obstructed by fallen trees.

Although the county had been purchased by the patentees from the savages years before, yet Indian bands still roamed through the country living by the chase. Their villages still existed in Fishkill Hook and along the Wappingers Creek. They seem to have lived in amity with the settlers and to have given the latter no great concern. Not so the wolves; as protection against them and other beasts of prey the early settlers were obliged to drive their stock at night into strong enclosures; and often then the wolves and panthers would break through and kill. Wolves were particularly troublesome and for years an exterminating war had to be waged against them. Such supervisor-accounts as survive show that many a wolf's head was brought in to obtain the 10 shillings reward. Even the Indians took a hand, and "Nackerinan," "Nannoquoen," "Amekoonet," "Hanniquit" and others turned wolves into money,—though it must have seemed to them very like a betrayal.

Dutchess county is particularly deficient in early records because of fires. The first Court House, completed in 1746, was burnt in 1785. Soon rebuilt, the flames again destroyed it in 1808. Many old documents, books and records of the early period perished on these occasions and one sorely misses their aid.

Meagre records from early supervisors illuminate a trifle, and since Elias, beginning with 1718, served as assessor for a long series of years in "Meedle Ward" we are to think of him as having his share in the following victuals and drink as well as much other public "dyet." In Jan., 1721, among items of expenses allowed by the supervisors are:

"To Tryntje Van Kleck, widow, for victualling the assessors, supervisors, justices and clerks, Sider, shugar, candles, £13, 9d.

To Colonel Leonard Lewis, for two gallons of rum for assessors and supervisors, 9s."

that gave these villages their importance. Speaking exactly, Poughkeepsie was not constituted a village until March 27, 1799.

In 1726 are allowed:

"To Colonel Leonard Lewis for three gallons of rum for assessors and supervisors at two meetings, 15s.

To Widow Van der Bogart for victualling assessors, supervisors and clerks, sider furnished, £1, 7s."

In 1729 are allowed:

"To Lawrence Van Kleeck for victualling the assessors and supervisors, and Sider, Rum and Shugar furnished, £1, 12, 3.

To Rodolphus Swartout, Esq., sheriff, for Liquors bought for Proclaiming his Royal Majesty King George the Second, 7s. 6d."

In 1730 are allowed:

"To Isaac Titesoort for Iron-work done to ye prison & ye stocks, £0, 7s, 0.

To Abram Freer for making a new Stock in ye north ward, 0. 15. 0.

To Rachel Van der Bogart for dyet for the assessors and supervisors & clark, 9s."

In 1735 is allowed:

"To Harman Reindersee for attending the supervisors and the justices as cryer £2. 10. 0."

These few extracts certainly make clear that official thirst as well as official hunger was recognized in those days.

While yet at Kingston Elias served as Ensign and Lieutenant, as has been shown; in continuity he was serving as Captain of Dutchess county militia as early at least as 1729 and as late as 1739, in which latter year he is created Major "in the room of Gilbert Livingstone." In 1742 the supervisors credit themselves by eleven shillings paid "to Major Van Bunschoten in full for fire-wood for John Heffy" (probably some unfortunate whom the supervisors were caring for).

And Elias was a church-man. The Dutch Reformed churches of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill were organized in 1716* by Domine Vas of Kingston; and Elias Van Bunschoten was one of the first two deacons of the Poughkeepsie church. These were the only churches what-

*On Dec. 26, 1716, Jacob Van der Bogert conveyed a piece or plot of ground "for the proper and only use, benefit and behoof of the Inhabitation and Nabershood of pochkepsen aforesaid to bild and maentean a proper Mïeting hous to worship the one and Thriee onely God according to the Ruels and Methods as it is agried and concludett by the Sinode National kept at Dordregt in the year 1618 and 1619, and that in the Neder Dutch Lingoo and manner as is now used by the Classes and Church of Amsterdam; with the benefitt of the Mïetenhouse yard for a Bureall place of Christian Corps to the same belonging." This lot is described as "Scituated, Lyieing and being in pochkeepsing" and "butted and Boundett on the Nort Sid to the Rood that runs to the Eastard" and on the west lying along the "Rood that runs to the Sout, and as a Corner Lott in Length one hunderid and fifty foot and in breth one hunderid and fifty foot, beiong a four square Lott." In other words the lot conveyed was at the southeast corner of the present Main and Market streets where the City Bank and adjoining buildings now stand. The subscriptions for the building were partly in money, partly in day's work. These were pledged in 1717 and the house was completed in 1723. According to Mr. H. D. Bailey the church was of stone "with hipped roof and a moderate tower in front. The tower extended above the peak of the roof a short distance, and there the bell was suspended, and over the same was a small tapering spire and surmounting that was the rooster." In 1741 the church was newly roofed, and the galleries built which were to be free. A church edifice was not erected at Fishkill till the year 1731.

ever in Dutchess county until 1747. The church nearest them was that of New Paltz. For a number of years the two congregations had no settled pastor "but nevertheless maintained public worship as best they could, sometimes having the reading of a sermon by a layman, and occasionally being aided by a neighboring minister who preached and administered baptism and the Holy Sacrament."

In 1730 the two churches united in calling from Holland a minister. At the end of fourteen months the "Reverend, godly and learned Herr Cornelius Van Schie" arrived and was installed pastor of the united churches of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill. It had been stipulated, however, "that his salary shall begin with the lifting of the anchor of the ship on which he shall sail hither from Amsterdam.*" At the end of two years they found themselves pastorless again for Domine van Schie had listened to allurements from the church at Albany. In spite of "earnest and even pathetic calls" to Holland they remained without a minister for eleven years. Nor was it surprising that they called so long in vain. Let it be remembered that the country was mostly a wilderness, the settlements few and far between, and even in the settlements the dwellings widely dispersed, the people poor, the streams unbridged, the roads lonely bridle paths through silent forests. By dint of long, persistent searching the Rev. Benjamin Meynema of the Classis of Dokkum, Holland, was secured and duly installed as their pastor in 1745. At a joint meeting of the two consistories on Dec. 22, 1745, "he was present and presented two requests: one was that the expenses incurred in his journey to this country should be paid by the congregations, and the other that his salary should be paid half-yearly instead of yearly as promised in the call. The first was promptly granted and the second unanimously refused." The records of a consistory meeting held in 1747 show that "the Domine was pleased to enquire whether he and his horse ought not to be provided with meat and drink and fodder while he was engaged in pastoral visiting;" whereupon it was "Resolved, that the consistory who go around with him shall ask and demand these for his Reverence. Also his request that he might be reimbursed for any expenses in riding to the church, or from the church to his home, on account of storm, high water and necessity of being helped through the Creek (Wappingers, I opine), is answered in the affirmative since the call assigns that to him." Mr. Meynema continued in charge until 1756. After an interval of two years he was followed by Mr. Van Nist.

*In the Poughkeepsie and Fishkill call it had been agreed that "the Congregation shall at his coming present to him a suitable horse, bridle and saddle * * * for all necessary going about in his ministry among his people." After the departure of Domine Van Schie this horse is evidently transferred to the Poughkeepsie consistory by Hendrick Phillips of the Fishkill consistory by the following:

"Dutchess County, Sept. 2, An. Dom. 1733.

I Underwritten, Hendrick Phillips, own to having Received by the hands of Mr. Henry Van der Burgh, Deacon of the Reformed Prodestant Church at Poeghkeepsink, the sum of four pounds & Teen shillings In full for our half of a certain Brown Horse Bought by the Elders & Deacons of me the said Hendrick Phillips for the Reverend Doct. Cornelius Van Schij, Minister then of Poeghkeepsink & fish Kill. I say Received pr me.

The mark H. P. of Hendrick Phillips."

Elias Van Bunschoten seems to have been continuously deacon until Jan. 25, 1732/3, when he was elected elder in the Poughkeepsie church. The church minutes show that he was installed a month later: "After prayer consistory meeting was here held and therein it was resolved that no money from the Deacon's Fund shall be invested without the knowledge and consent of the whole consistory, and not less than 100 guilders at one time at 8 per cent. And furthermore was elected as Elder Captain Elias Van Bunschoten and also as Deacon Henry Pells, and on the 25, February A. D. 1732/3 both were by me installed.

DOM. VAN SCHIE."

This office Elias continued to hold as late, at least, as May 3, 1739, under which date the following entry in the "Armen Gelt" book is found, the original being in Dutch: "In the presence of the Consistory of Poughkeepsie, by name Johannes Van Kleeck, Elder; Elias Van Bunschoten, Elder; Henry Van Derburgh, deacon; Abram De Graff, deacon, we have counted the chest and found therein the sum of three pounds in copper money and two shillings and sixpence; in Sewant (wampum) the sum of thirteen shillings and ninepence."

Let me give a few sample entries from that same little book:

"1739, Nov. 4, Sunday morning; Johannes Rynders, Voorlezer; I went about and took one shilling and threepence halfpenny, and seven White Wampum beads."

"1739, Nov. 23. Student van Basten preached. I went around and took two shillings and ninepence and thirteen half-pennies, the same making the sum of three shillings, threepence half-penny."

"1740, Oct. 8. Domine Vas preached and we, the consistory, paid him fifty shillings for his services, and there remained six shillings and twopence half-penny."

"Ano 1740, Sunday ye 19 October. Mr. Robertson, an English Presbyterian minister, preached, and Mr. Abraham De Graeff and I colected from ye people and In ye Contribution we Gott in all ye sum of sixteen shillings & ½ penny and we offered it to Mr. Robertson but he refused it."

And here is interesting church matter:

"Dutchess County, June ye 4, Ano. 1739.

Then Received from Henry Van Derburgh, Deacon of the Church of Pockepsinck, the Sum of Twelve shillings, which with Thirty-two shillings and six-pence formerly received from Hendrick pells, is the full for a Black Cloath to Bury the Dead; I say Received in full per me.

FRANCIS FILKINS."*

The records show that the church owned two palls, one large (Dood Kleed) for grown persons, and one small (Kleine Dood Kleed) for children, and that the church was paid for their use at funerals. The charges seem to have been one shilling and sixpence for the use of the little pall, "kline klet," and three shillings for the use of the large one.

*This Francis Filkins was a merchant. It was evidently after him that the present Main St. was originally known as Filkinstown road.

Such extracts help tell the tale. In everything pertaining to that sparsely-settled community we must think of Elias as having his part; regarding which things he might have used Aeneas' words:

"All of which I saw and much of which I was."

As the years went by Elias prospered and added to his acres. On Nov. 21st, 1719, he bought an adjoining "slith or angle of ground" to get possession of the famous, strong-flowing Specken or Spacken spring, source of the Spacken kill; on May 12th, 1722, he purchased of Thomas Lewis a fragment of land; on Aug. 17th, 1724, he bought of Thomas Saunders and others nine acres at Spekenkill; and finally on April 2nd, 1743, he made purchase of ninety-six acres of Isaac Gravenrath.

A household census of Dutchess county taken in 1714 gives the family of Elias as: "One male adult, one female adult, two males under sixteen years, one female under sixteen years." His first wife, Sarah Janse, must have died soon after this; for he within two years marries again, taking to wife Catrina Keyser of Kingston, bp. Oct. 20, 1689, dau. of Dirk Cornelius Keyser and Agnietta Coens, or Coenraad. Dirk Cornelisen Keyser as early as 1657 was a merchant at New Amsterdam, where on July 18th of that year he gets judgment against one Jan Roelfsen for debt on his swearing to the correctness of his accounts,—judgment for "13 beavers." And there he is still found on July 19, 1662, when Dirk Keyser and Andries Spieringh, partners, merchants at New Amsterdam, confer power of attorney upon Walraef Claerhout; and yet on Sept. 2nd of the same year when he acts as witness to a power of attorney by Nicholas Bott to Nicholas De Meyer to collect debts in Holland. Doubtless he himself was born in Holland, though his name appears on none of the surviving sailing-lists. He must have been well on in life when he married,—probably at Albany, whither many early New Amsterdam merchants removed and where all early records are lost. He is found at Wildwyck (Kingston) as early as 1669. His first child was baptized at Kingston June 18, 1671, and here it was that "Catryn" and several intervening children were baptized. On May 15, 1671, Dirk Keyser was possessed of lot number 22 in Kingston: on that date "the inhabitants were ordered to renew the stockade" and the portion that fell to him was "8 ½ rods." In 1676 his name appears in a list of petitioners to Governor Andrus concerning church matters at Kingston. In 1689 when the Oath of Allegiance was being administered by the English authorities he is not among those who took it, but instead is found under the head of "These following persons Did nott appear, viz." The records show that on Aug. 23, 1682, the Honorable Court orders that a certain piece of land "on the Ronduyt Kill at the Great Falls" formerly granted to Thomas Quick and Francis Coin "shall now be equally divided between Thomas Quick, Jan Waerd and Dirk Keyser because Francis Coin has run away—each of them to receive twenty-five morgen (fifty acres) or a just one-third portion." The court records also show that on Jan. 25, 1684, there was granted Dirk Keyser "a conveyance of twenty acres of land on the Rondout Kill at the south end of Jopsen Berrig." Whether he continued merchant and became

farmer as well is uncertain. He is found taking part in building the Marbletown church; and it was doubtless after him that the near-by Keyserike was named:

No record survives of Elias' marriage with Catrina. By her he had the following children:

15. V. Elias, b. Apr. 23, 1717; bp. Jan. 24, 1718. Pk.
16. VI. Zara, bp. Oct. 23, 1718. Pk.
17. VII. Catrina (no baptismal record).
18. VIII. Jacob, { bp. Jan. 21, 1722. K.
19. IX. Rachel, }
20. X. Isaac, bp. Sep. 11, 1723. K.
21. XI. Rebecca, bp. Jan. 1, 1725. Pk.
22. XII. Johannes, bp. June 16, 1728. K.

Johannes must have died young, and of Rachel and Rebecca no trace whatever is found.

The illuminated face of the mother of many children—and step-children—such is "Catryn's" face to me. Those who have ears to hear let them hear her crooning:

"Slaap, kindje, slaap,
Daar buiten loopt een schaap,
Een schaap met vier witte voetjes
Dat drinkt zijn melk zoo zoetjes."

For the babies of today it would be:

"Sleep, baby, sleep,
In the fields there runs a sheep,
A sheep with four white feet
That drinks its milk so sweet."

No clue is found to Catryn's death. We know that on April 24, 1746, she joined Elias in deeding property to their son Elias, Jr., but later than this nothing can be learned of her. Just possibly it was her recent death which caused Elias to associate with himself, as below, his lately married son Jacob. This, though, is purely conjecture.

Elias died without a will. It is evident that in his lifetime he had been his own executor, for he certainly had passed all his real estate to his sons while he was yet alive. Teunis was already established and wealthy, and Isaac seems to have received his patrimony jointly with Elias, and to have disposed of it to the latter; while to Jacob was deeded on April 5, 1755, all his father's remaining real estate. From the tax-lists I conclude that Elias spent his final years with "son Jacob," and that it was in the winter of 1757-58 that he died—took

"mutely the cup from His hand
that we all shall take."

For in the spring of 1755 Major Elias Van Bunschoten's name, which had always theretofore stood singly on the tax-list, now had associated with it "& son Jacob:" "Major Van Bunschoten & Son Jacob," this owing to his having just deeded his remaining real estate to this son Jacob who had only married on the last-past Christmas Day. And this formula continued twice a year, February and June (for taxes were then levied twice every twelve months), until February, 1758, when Jacob Van Bunschoten's name, representing the same property, stands alone; and his brother Elias, who for many years had been

paying taxes as Elias "Junior," at that same time and forever after stands without the Junior.

The old burying-ground in Poughkeepsie where Elias may have been interred has been so encroached upon by buildings and streets that a mere fragment remains—and no message for us. Better I like to think of him as laid away at Spakenkill in one of the nameless graves on the high hill-top there. Were there a stone and were we to find it, "Alius," doubtless would have place thereon. His given name was variously spelled: Alius, Ileas, Ilias, Elyas, Elias; but the latter, the English form, has survived all others.

II. I. TEUNIS V. B. Of Elias' first family Teunis and Gerritje alone survived: Jan, according to the will of their maternal grandfather, Jan Mattysen Jansen, filed in the Probate Court at Albany, was alive Oct. 10, 1719, but evidently died previous to 1727, for he does not share in the joint transfer of Mattysen real estate in that year nor yet again in 1728. As further and conclusive evidence, in the latter year Elias had a Jan, or John, baptized in his second family. To Teunis and Gerritje there came through their mother a very considerable property for those times, for Jan Mattysen was a prosperous man, nor did he discriminate in favor of his sons as was customary, but all his children shared equally in his estate.

With such means at his command and by his father's aid, Teunis on May 4, 1734, in partnership with one Abraham Swartwout, purchased from John Schuyler eleven hundred and ninety-six acres of land near what became New Hackensack, a few miles southeast of his father's home. A year later through purchase he became sole owner of this large property.

Thus prepared he married at Kingston church, Dec. 24, 1737, Antje, b. Sept. 15, 1712, dau. of Mattheus Sleght and Catelyntje Kip, granddaughter of Mattheus Cornelius Slecht and Maria Magdalena Crispell, and great-granddaughter of Cornelius Barentse Slecht and Tryntje Tyson Bos (who arrived from Holland previous to 1640). This name has become Sleght.

Here at New Hackensack it was that Teunis permanently established himself, here all his children were born, here he prospered, grew rich and died.

From his old Dutch Bible printed in the same year with his marriage as though prescient of his coming family needs, a massive tome with heavy embossed cover, ornate brass corner plates, and clasps three-eighths of an inch thick, and bearing the imprint of Dordrecht, are taken the following records in Dutch:

"Teunis Van Bunschoten ben geboren in het jaar 1706 den 22ⁿ September; in den Houwelyken Staat getreden met Anna Sleght, den 24 Dec. 1737.

Anna Sleght is geboren in't jaar 1712 den 19^{den} Sept. te zes uren des morgens. Gedoopt door D^o Petrus Vas.

Elias, myn eerste zoon, is geboren in het jaar 1738, uren voor de middag, den 15ⁿ October.

Catlyntje, myn eerste dogter en tweede kint, is geboren in het jaar 1740, den 30 Juny, omtrent vier uren na den middag.

Mattheus, my tweede zoon en derde kint, is geboren in het jaar 1742, den 16ⁿ February omtrent twee uren na den middag.

Johannes, myn 3^{de} zoon en vierde kint, is geboren in het jaar 1743 den 30ⁿ September te elf uren des avonds.

Sarah, myn tweede dogter en 5^{de} kint, is geboren in het jaar 1745 den 22ⁿ Juny, omtrent middag.

Petrus, myn 4^{de} zoon en 6^{de} kint, is geboren in het jaar 1747 den 16ⁿ January omtrent 3 uren na den middag.

Maria, myn derde dogter en 7^{de} kint, is geboren in het jaar 1748 den 21ⁿ November te uren na den middag.

Jacob, myn 5^{de} zoon en 8^{ste} kint, is geboren in het jaar 1750 den 17^{den} October omtrent 9 uren in de naght.

Catherine, myn 4^{de} dogter en 9^{de} kint, is geboren in 't jaar 1754 den 25^{sten} February omtrent 4 uren na den middag.

September op 2 lest in het jaar 1766 is myn derde zoon Johann gegaan de wegh aller Vleeschies, de Dood. Aan boord, hy wierd op zee omgebracht of vermoord door en van Sommige Scheepslieden die dat vaartingh behoorden daar myn zoon op vaarde."

Which being translated runs:

"I, Teunis Van Bunschoten, was born in the year 1706, on the 22nd September; entered into the holy state of matrimony with Anna Slegt, on the 24th Dec., 1737.

Anna Slegt was born in the year 1712 on the 19th Sept. at six o'clock of the morning. Baptized by Domine Petrus Vas.

Elias, my first son, was born in the year 1738, an hour before mid-day, on the 15th October.

Catlyntje, my first daughter and second child, was born in the year 1740, on the 30th June, about the fourth hour after midday.

Mattheus, my second son and third child, was born in the year 1742, on the 16th February about the second hour after midday.

Johannes, my 3rd son and fourth child, was born in the year 1743 on the 30th September at the eleventh hour of the evening.

Sarah, my second daughter and 5th child, was born in the year 1745 on the 22nd June, about midday.

Petrus, my 4th son and 6th child, was born in the year 1747 on the 16th January about the 3rd hour after midday.

Maria, my third daughter and 7th child, was born in the year 1748 on the 21st November an hour after midday.

Jacob, my 5th son and 8th child, was born in the year 1750 on the 17th October about the ninth hour in the night.

Catherine, my 4th daughter and 9th child, was born in the year 1754 on the 25th February about the 4th hour after midday.

September, on the 2nd instant, in the year 1766, my third son Johann went the way of all flesh, death. He was killed or murdered on board ship at sea by members of the crew who belonged to the vessel on which my son was faring."

Tabulated the record stands:

23. I. Elias, b. Oct. 15, 1738.
24. II. Catalyntje, b. June 30, 1740.
25. III. Matthew, b. Feb. 16, 1742.
26. IV. John, b. Sept. 30, 1743; d. at sea in 1766.

- 27. V. Sarah, b. June 22, 1745.
- 28. VI. Peter, b. Jan. 16, 1747.
- 29. VII. Maria, b. Nov. 21, 1748.
- 30. VIII. Jacob, b. Oct. 17, 1750.
- 31. IX. Catherine, b. Feb. 25, 1754.

Teunis makes but rare appearances in any published records. In a list of militia officers of Dutchess County, Rombout Precinct, in 1739, he figures as Ensign under Francis Bret, Captain. I find no further military mention of him. His warfare, I take it, was mainly one waged against the wilderness; a steady, sustained effort to subdue and bring into profitable subjection his great holdings in land. His energies found ample scope here,—and his instincts too, for these seem to have verified Gov. Dongan's dictum that "the Dutch are great improvers of land." This task which he had set himself was a life task.

He is found doing jury duty in 1744 and on later occasions. In 1750 he acts as an executor of the will of his brother-in-law, Johannes Van Voorhees. We get an intimate view of him in Mr. Bailey's "Tales and Sketches" where it is recounted how Domine Van Nist en route from Poughkeepsie to Fishkill one day with Rebecca Schenk, his betrothed, on a pillion behind him, arrived at New Hackensack at mid-day and stops for a rest and a meal with Mr. Van Benschoten, "who was a large land-holder. He had just returned from the fields with his negro slaves where he had been superintending the work." The horse was turned over to the care of Pompey and the visitors were welcomed and made much of within doors. "Mr. Van Nist had frequently stopped at Mr. Van Bunschoten's when on his way to Fishkill to preach and he knew the hospitality awaiting him at his house; when he lectured at New Hackensack he often made his home there." After dinner they lingered a while, for the Van Bunschotens "were members of his church. Before leaving he gave a short exhortation to the family and the negro slaves who had gathered in the room." This in 1758.

Those were tedious days for travel on land or water and even a little journey into the world took on great proportions. Teunis and Antje, the church records of New Brunswick assure us, were sponsors there in 1759 at the baptism of Anna, infant daughter of Domine Leydt and Trintje Slegt the sister of Antje. The journey to New York was made in those days by sloop and passengers had need to take their beds and provisions with them—and patience too against calms and adverse winds. Probably the entire journey in this case was a water one, by way of the Kill van Kull and the Raritan river.

In this year, 1759, and again in 1762, Teunis acquires more land in Rombout Precinct; again in 1787 he takes title from Herman Hoffman, sheriff, to a farm of one hundred and eighteen acres in Rombout Precinct; also at some time he acquired lands in Albany county.

In 1779 Teunis appears as elder in the New Hackensack church, recently built; much earlier, as early as 1752, he had been elected deacon and in 1769 elder in the Fishkill church. Just when he built his famous mill is past finding out. The Revolution brought it into prominence under the management of his son Matthew, but it must

have been in existence many years previous to that and have contributed its share toward his prosperity.

In 1775 Teunis is found signing the Articles of Association. On May 30, 1780, a war emergency loan was called for by the Legislature,—one too urgent for the slow process of levying and collecting a regular tax; and circular letters were addressed to the Commissioners in the various precincts in the counties. "Teunis Van Bunschoten was among the advancers of money to the state on this call." Indeed, Teunis was possessed of a very large property—was in fact one of the three largest tax-payers in the county during the Revolution.

He d. Jan. 31, 1788; Antje not until Nov. 23, 1803. His will is dated Apr. 1, 1780.

"Yet one time more the 'customed prelude,"

and then among the early clauses one runs: "Whereas I have heretofore expended upwards of two hundred and sixty pounds toward the advancement of my eldest son Elias in learning, it is my will that he shall have the same as and for his birth-right." To Matthew, Peter and Jacob are bequeathed "all my lands at the Hook or Barne-gat" also "all my lands in Rombout Precinct together with all my slaves, to be equally divided among them share and share alike"—these Rombout lands and the slaves subject, however, to the use in common "of my said three sons last-named" and "my well-beloved wife Antje * * during the time my said wife shall remain my widow." To his daughters Maretje and Catharine are devised "all my lands lying in Albany county, to be equally divided between them share and share alike." After certain specific bequests to Elias and the daughters "all the rest and residue of my said estate whatsoever and wheresoever" also passes to Elias and the four daughters. A "pleasure shay" figures in this will,—an historic one, since it was the first introduced into Dutchess county.

All the daughters of Teunis married but none of the sons. This latter fact was a misfortune for the family name for they were men strong in physique and integrity, exact in all their transactions, clear-sighted for affairs, accumulators of much property, but little given to luxury. They were capable of firm acts; could say valient Noes where others would utter ruinous Ayes. To John, dying tragically at twenty-three years of age, this characterization is not applicable as he was in search of health thus early in life,—a pathetic fact. Of his murder which is briefly mentioned in the Dutch bible-record above, we get particulars in Dr. Livingston's Memoirs: "A young friend of Dr. Livingston's (a brother of the Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten) whose health as well as his own was in a feeble state, having concluded to try the effects of a voyage to one of the West India Islands, proposed that he should accompany him; and some circumstances concurring to render the proposal very agreeable at the moment he did not hesitate to accept." * * "After all preparations were made for his departure, to the surprise of his friends" Mr. Livingston "suddenly gave up the voyage. He could assign no reason for it save that he had lost all desire to go; he accordingly let his friend sail without him."

"When the voyage was nearly completed two of the crew made an attempt one night to seize the vessel; and in the prosecution of their diabolical designs all on board except a little boy perished by their hands. After perpetrating the horrible deed they gave themselves up to intoxication and in this state, while in sight of the Island of St. Thomas it so happened, providentially for their speedy detection, they ordered the boy to row them ashore. He did so; and then as soon as out of their power he informed against them. A vigorous search was instantly made for the wretches. One fled to St. Eustatia but was seized and broken upon the wheel. The other, whose name was Anderson, was taken in St. Thomas, sent back for trial to New York and there executed upon an island in the bay near the city, which from the circumstance, has ever since been called Anderson's or Gibbett's Island."

Just when the reins of affairs passed from the hands of Teunis to those of his sons it is impossible to discover. To be sure, Teunis, full of years, did not die until 1788 and only parted with his property by will; still at that time his four surviving sons were in the prime of life and, Elias excepted, all were at home. Surely for many years before their father's death they must have been in active control and have been furthering their own prosperity.

The remains of Teunis and Antje and of their children, Sarah Dur-yea, Peter, Matthew, Jacob, Maria Cooper, Caroline Conklin, and Catherine Sebring were all placed in the family vault on the farm at New Hackensack; but in 1867 when the vault was yielding to decay all were removed to the burying-ground of the village church, within sight of the old homestead and there grouped around a large granite monument which recounts their births and deaths. It is an over-populous yard now, yet when Teunis Van Bunschoten and his youthful bride founded their home it was one with the rest of the wilderness. To-day this "God's acre" lies tranquil and pleasant in the sun and has become a family Mecca. As stated below Elias lies amid churchly surroundings at New Brunswick and John's is

"A vast and wandering grave."

23. I. ELIAS V.B. the eldest son, influenced it was thought by his brother's tragic death and, too, by the deep impress made on his friend young Livingston by that terrible event, rather late in life prepared for and entered the ministry. He graduated honorably from the College of New Jersey on Oct. 5, 1768, and his diploma bears the autographs of Dr. Witherspoon, Dr. John Rodgers, Governor Livingston, Richard Stockton, William Tennant and other worthies of the Revolutionary era. He studied for the ministry with Dr. Hermanus Meyer of Kingston. A receipt of Mr. Meyer's in Dutch exists acknowledging the payment in full "by Mr. Elias Van-Bunschoten, student of theology, of the sum of three pounds, two shillings and sixpence for board and tuition" and dated Oct. 7, 1772,—one I take it, of a series of payments. Previous to this it must have been that he studied at Fishkill with Rev. Isaac Rysdyck who was settled over Poughkeepsie and Fishkill churches, "the most

learned theologian of the Dutch church," says the Rev. Mr. Kip, "who early took to teaching and among the many men of note who received their education under him were the Rev. John H. Livingston and Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten." He was licensed to preach in 1773; and was promptly settled at Schaghticoke on the upper Hudson where he remained until 1785. "His church was a quaint stone edifice, sixty by forty feet, with low side walls and a high pitched mansard roof and turret, surmounted by a weathercock over the southern gable." Of these twelve years enveloping the Revolutionary period there is nothing to tell except that in 1783 he was elected a trustee of Queens—now Rutgers—College.

On May 11, 1785, he received a joint call from the three consistories of Maghagamack, Minisink and Walpack—all being in the Delaware Valley—the first named being the present Port Jervis. His installation took place at Napanock church, its church book containing the following entry: "We, the underwritten, members of the Reverend Consistories of the three combined churches of the Meinsing Valley, having called Domine Elias Van Bunschoten from his former settlement of Schactkook in the county of Albany to minister in our churches he was installed over these churches at Napenack by Domine Jacob R. Hardenbergh, minister at Marbletown.

Done Aug. 28, 1785, in the presence of the installed minister."

The Mahackemack church had been burnt by Brant and his Indians in 1779 and the second church was built during the first two years of Mr. Van Bunschoten's pastorate near the site of the first. Rev. Mr. Mills says: "During the ministry of Mr. Van Bunschoten the church was rebuilt in Jan., 1786. It was forty feet square, two stories high, sided with plain pine boards, unpainted within and without. Stairs on the outside led to the gallery. The pulpit was from six to eight feet high mounted upon a post and over it a sounding board. The elders and deacons occupied seats upon the sides and near the pulpit. A separate seat was reserved for the magistrates which was covered and rested on two posts. The seats consisted of wooden benches running around the building. The price of men's seats was £3, 10s., and women's seats £1, 4s. Collections were taken in small black bags upon sticks six feet long with bells upon the ends to announce the collector's coming. There were two services—morning and afternoon—with an intermission for dinner which they brought with them. A 'voorzanger' led in singing in front of the pulpit, the congregation taking part. They came to church in old farm wagons with rustic chairs and hay riggings; some came on horseback, others on foot and some with shoes in their hands which they were careful to place upon their feet before getting to the church." For a while a tin horn served in place of a bell.

An inventory of the assets of the Mackhackimack church taken March 29, 1793, has a pinched, meagre look:

"One acre of ground, with the church on it, without any revenue from the seats (a change since 1786)."

"Third part of twenty-three acres and some parts of an acre of ground with a house and barn on it, which the minister possesses for the time being as part of his salary.

"Between £44 and £45 subscribed yearly to pay to the Elders and deacons of said church and by them to be paid unto our present minister while he resides among us."

"One Bible, one Psalm book, one book of records.

Sabbath day collections £2, 15s., 9d.

One little trunk."

This new parish was then "a backwoods region whose scanty settlements were marked by much of that semi-barbarism by which civilization usually is temporarily overcome at its first contact with the wilderness, and was still haunted by those uncomfortable neighbors, the savage red men." This, too, be it remembered, "was at the close of the Revolution which is well known to have diffused a general infidelity and dissoluteness of manners." Assuredly Elias had found a missionary field if that was what he sought. As an illustration of the boorishness of this people it is related of them that it was not an uncommon practice to race their horses on the way to church; that the men would be playing ball outside of the house while the pastor was preaching to "a few pious women within;" and that they would sometimes enter the humble sanctuary and sit through the service with their hats on in sheer bravado. Even it is told how certain of the young men repeatedly took the Domine's big gray saddle gelding out of his stable on moonlight nights and raced horses with him over the flats near the church. After a time the horse caught the spirit of racing. Then it was the rogues laid a trap for Elias. They flattered the Domine one Sunday morning by proposing to ride up to church with him. Of course he was pleased at the thought of company and prospective hearers at the service and assented. Some of the young fellows got their horses stirred up and his horse as well, when suddenly "Go!" was shouted and off went the whole cavalcade in a breakneck race. No efforts of the Domine could check his powerful horse who with bit in teeth carried his master to the front and kept him there. Heated and annoyed Elias, as soon as he recovered breath, protested that he "did not know what ailed the horse, he had never done so before," and so on; but the rascals broke in with congratulations: "Never mind, Domine, you came out ahead,—you came out ahead!"

On one occasion,—an out-door meeting at Tuttle's Corners in Sanderson township,—a lot of young rowdies tried to break up a service conducted by Domine Elias. After bearing with them a while the Domine who was a large, powerful man finally stepped down and personally grappled with first one and then another and pitched them all out of the assembly. Thereafter he resumed his service with "As I was saying—"

"It was at such a time and among such a population that Mr. Van Bunschoten performed the most of his work; it is certain, however, that his labors were not without much and good fruit; there followed a great melioration of morals and manners." His parochial charge extended the magnificent length of fifty miles, through which the settlers' axes had forced a few rough pathways and these he traveled on horseback. A story survives amusingly illustrative of the inconveniences of life at that time. Domine Elias was once sought by a

couple from across the Delaware to unite them in wedlock. On reaching the bridgeless stream they found that a great freshet had made it wholly unfordable, and so high and rapid was it that to "skiff" across was impossible. In this emergency the candidates for matrimony were forced to take their stand on the bank across stream from the minister and to give ear to their nuptial benediction pronounced above the roar of the turbulent waters. As they turned to depart wholly engrossed with one another the Domine,

"With due respective thrift,"

hallooed to the groom and shouted: "You leave the fee at Deacon ———'s; I will call and get it."

Anent the above the thought arises that our reverend bachelor at times may have looked wistfully into happiness through another man's eyes; however, he seems to have been well content and alive to compensations, for in his entries of marriages the date is quaintly, satirically styled "the time of execution!"

Domine Elias extended his missionary labors, however, beyond the Delaware Valley—even to the Forty Fort church at Wyoming, Pa.,—there where the terrible massacre had taken place in 1778. "As the feebleness of advancing years crept over the frame of Rev. Mr. Johnson, their beloved pastor, other ministers came to visit and assist in his work. * * The most important spiritual assistance, however, was by Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten of the Presbyterian Church (sic) at Minisink, who came here occasionally in 1790, and in July, 1791, organized a church at Hanover."

During the Domine's entire service in the Delaware Valley there was much friction over salary. His stipend of somewhat more than a hundred pounds was raised by the three congregations in unequal proportions and they were much of the time in arrears. On Aug. 31, 1789, is this entry in the Mahackemack records: "The Reverend Consistory of the three united churches of Menesing, together with those out of office who signed the call of Domine Elias Van Bunschoten, being assembled in the fear of the Lord, after prayer, Resolved, That the subscription list should be circulated in each church between this day and the first of next November, and it would be well should it occur that the Domine assemble in one of the other churches the Consistory of the United churches to forward the matter."

Again six years later, on July 30, 1795, a special meeting of the three consistories was called to effect a settlement of salary indebtedness, and on Aug. 13, 1795, an adjustment was arrived at whereby the Domine shared equally with the individual members of his joint consistories in the debt due him. Thus, instead of losing the entire sum of£143.18.9
 "The loss of Elias Van Bunschooten in the lost salary money
 or that for which there was no subscription, was..... 8.09.10
 The share of the said Van Bunschooten of the dangerous,
 or worthless, subscriptions 0.10.03

£9.00.01"

This in Elias' own handwriting. That transaction appeals to me as

a shrewd stroke of business,—the collecting of an old, tiresome, dubious debt by sharing the loss with members of the consistories!

In a financial way his experience in the Delaware Valley was evidently very trying. There is a local tradition that a certain deacon who collected the meagre salary at Minisink defaulting in payment, mortgaged his farm to the Domine as security; after Elias ceased to minister in that place he foreclosed the mortgage and gave the property to the church as a parsonage!

Another entry or two from the church books may have interest:

"Dec. 14, 1792. Paid the Rev. E. V. Bunschooten one dollar & one penny for the corporation seal=0.08.01.—and remains due to him 5s. 11d. York Currency."

"Dec. 12, 1794. Paid the Rev. Elias Van Bunschooten 5s. 11d. for the remainder due on seal." This seal was evidently the outcome of the action of the Consistory on Feb. 16, 1792, when "after prayer it was resolved to become incorporated, in pursuance of the act of the State of New Jersey."

On "Sept. 5, 1797, at a meeting of the Consistories of the united congregations of Meinsing, the Consistory of the middle Congregation ordered Johannes D. Westbrook to pay the Rev. Elias Van Bunschooten £3, 16, 09, out of the donation fund, which said Van Bunschooten has paid according to a former request of said Consistories for causing the gutters to be made and fixed to the parsonage house and finishing the barn of said parsonage."

It was while he tended this triple charge that the Clove church was formed. This place had its name from the Dutch Kloof, a valley cloven by a stream; it forms part of the township of Wantage in Upper New Jersey. The inhabitants, to the number of fifty-eight, in an instrument bearing date Aug. 21, 1787, petitioned the Reverend Classis of New Brunswick to organize a church among them. In this paper they say, "Our Ancestors, a few in number, who formerly belonged to the Low Dutch Reformed Church, settled our country about forty years since. During part of that time, the Rev. Mr. Thomas Romine, by permission of his church-council and people of the Minisink, preached some of his time among us. By his leaving there we again became destitute till the Rev. Mr. Van Bunschooten was installed in Minisink's congregations who labored some time amongst us; and whose labor, to appearance, has been attended with the blessings of God, so as we have upwards of thirty communicant members amongst us." In response to this appeal on the 16th of September the Classis took order for the formation of the new church and appointed Mr. Van Bunschooten to attend the duty and to ordain the officers,—and in the end he became their pastor, and years after settled among them.

He purchased a farm and took up his abode in the Clove in 1792, though still for several years continuing his labors over as wide a territory as ever. Indeed he had for some time since locating at the Clove served also a small congregation at Westtown, a few miles distant across the state line. But in 1799 at a joint meeting of his several consistories a separation was decided on. His field now, though still quite extensive, included only the congregations of the Clove and

of the out-station of Magagkamack, or as it was called in common parlance of Wantage—"Over the mountain." In a communication to the Classis at this time the consistory of the Clove request that the separation of the congregations may not disturb the pastoral relations between that consistory and Mr. Van Bunschooten; "forasmuch," they say "as he is willing to serve us as many Sabbaths, per year, as we can reward; for we are persuaded we cannot obtain a sufficient support for a minister of the gospel with a family; beside our evangelical preacher has purchased a farm and the days that the Lord will suffer him to live he means to spend among us."

His relations with the Clove congregation were not disturbed, and here he "dwelt among his own people" quietly and laboriously striving for their good. The spirit of the missionary ever possessed him. On long summer Sunday afternoons—runs a tradition—the Domine used to ride down into the country-side below Wantage several miles from the Clove to a certain great spreading pine tree, and there, standing in its low ample crotch, would preach to gatherings on the hill-side. What a picture! How apostolic! But there was winter as well as summer. Yet who can doubt that the exacting, strenuous spirit of our old apostle took him abroad on distant missions of admonition, of consolation, of backwoods burial unflinchingly, let the ways and the weather be what they might. And to the insensibility and boorishness of the frontier settlements I think of him as yielding not a hair's breadth. These things begat sternness in his nature. Mr. Gumaer tells us that in the vicinity of Rochester where the Domine occasionally visited and preached they gave him the title of "General" because of his austerity. Nevertheless every one did not go the old Domine's way. For instance there was Peter Swart the Clove blacksmith who had a way of his own. He subscribed to the Domine's salary, but stayed stolidly at home on the Sabbath day pottering about his shop. Domine Elias remonstrated with him often and earnestly, winding up one day with the remark, "The church doors are always open, Peter." To this Swart's quick response was: "Yes, and are not my shop doors also always open, sir?"

In the choice of his seven hundred acre farm at the Clove Mr. Van Bunschooten showed a rare instinct for desirable location. "Nothing can exceed the beauty of that glen with its bold and forest-clad slopes and its rushing mountain stream. It is a scene of sweet seclusion, at every turn coaxing the eye to admiration by some new feature of loveliness. Here, too, is the mill which the Domine built, almost a public work at that day; and the commodious mansion which soon took the place of the first cabin of logs. * * As La Mennais has said of Italy, so say we of 'the Clove'—'Whoever has seen it once will desire to see it again.' Here by the blessing of God upon his inherited industry and frugality Mr. Van Bunschooten rapidly increased his worldly substance."

Inevitably the time comes to be old—"to take in sail." In consequence of his advanced age our heroic old Domine ceased his pastoral labors early in the year 1812; retaining, however, undiminished the confidence and affection of his people. Never, though, did he quite forego priestly duties it would seem while strength lasted, for on the

two dates of Aug. 22, and Oct. 15, 1813, he performed four baptisms "over the mountain," as the Mahackernack records show.

Mr. Gosman says: "Mr. Van Bunschoten was about six feet in height, of an erect and stately carriage, with something about him that reminded one of an Indian chief; apparently stern, among those with whom he was familiar this trait disappeared and gave place to a free and pleasant style of intercourse. No doubt the very primitive and uncultivated field in which his lot was cast had much to do in giving the tone to his character; and yet it safely may be said that he had certain phases of mind and temper that under any circumstances would have attracted attention. One of the most remarkable of these was an exactness, amounting even to parsimony in his ordinary transactions, combined with a thoughtful and generous regard for the wants of the poor,—to say nothing of the wider range which his charity took." Frugality pervaded all his doings. "Whether in paying or receiving money he insisted upon 'the utmost farthing,' usually remarking that otherwise the account could never be balanced. He carried this so far that, in settling with a customer at his mill one day and finding that he owed three cents, he would not be satisfied till he had gone to his house for the coppers. His neighbor in vain remonstrated against his troubling himself about such a trifle, and, being in haste, rode off without waiting for the insignificant sum. The Domine sent a negro in chase who followed the fugitive creditor several miles and at last succeeded in making payment in full." And again, "to such an extreme did he carry his sense of justice that during his last illness, which continued for three months, he insisted every morning upon paying the neighbor who had watched with him a day's wages in silver; and all remonstrances against receiving it were to no purpose."

In the same general line is a story told me by Mr. William De Witt of the Clove—an octogenarian. It seems that my informant's grandfather, Deacon De Witt, was settling a salary account one day with the Domine, when there arose a dispute over two shillings. Each insisted sturdily on his own claim; whereupon the Domine suggested the flipping of a silver piece and tossed one toward the ceiling. When it came down it could be found nowhere though the search was most thorough—even to their going on their knees. Finally the deacon took a little riding whip and ran it into a crack in the floor when out sprang the coin. "Well, well, Mr. De Witt, I do believe you were right," exclaimed the Domine and so a settlement was arrived at.

This is another story from the same source: the Domine had a privileged old slave as a gardener who was particularly fond of melons and always planted of them abundantly as well as of cucumbers for which his master had as great a liking. It had of late become a conviction with the Domine that melons were great "make-thieves," and so one day without a word he entered the garden and ruthlessly tore up the vines. Caesar spied him in the act: so to even up with his master, next morning early he pulled up the cucumber vines. When the Domine called him to account his plea was: "Tit for tat, butter for fat, Massa; my melons, your cucumbers!" and the Domine had not a word further to say.

For those times Mr. Van Bunschoten was strictly temperate in his habits. It is told how when the frame of the Domine's famous mill was raised, when the last heavy timber was in place, as was the custom in those days, a large bottle of rum was brought out and passed up to the framers. As it went the rounds one thirsty fellow took a very deep draught at the old square case-bottle of Hollands—drank heavily, or kept it tipped up long feigning to drink heavily. Whereat "Beastly! beastly!" was the laconic comment of the Domine.

Though a childless man himself he was fond of the little ones who fell in his way; and more than one gray-haired matron has told with delight of sitting in childhood on the Domine's knee and listening to his pleasant and profitable talk.

Living tradition speaks of Mr. Van Bunschoten as a scholar and lover of learning, and as a man of independent and original thought. "There is not only traditionary testimony to this effect, but he left behind him a library consisting of a large number of rare and valuable theological works in English, Latin and Dutch, which if they were anything more than rubbish in his dwelling must have betokened pretty decided intellectual tendencies."

His public ministrations were performed as occasion required either in Dutch or English. He spoke extemporaneously though he wrote out a brief outline of the course of remarks to be pursued. He was clear and distinct in argument and altogether scriptural in his matter. He did not ordinarily use loudness of voice or much of what Cicero calls the "sermo corporis"; but still delivered the gospel-message in an earnest and fervent manner. When nearing a climax or when about to make a weighty statement he had an effective way of extending his right hand with the palm forward and calling "Hark!"

"That he was capable of speculations far in advance of his age is evident from an idea imparted by him a year or two before his death while riding with a friend from whose rich and vigorous memory we transcribe it. He remarked that as our solar system is kept in order by the sun's attraction, so, he doubted not, the sun itself and all the other orbs in the sidereal heavens are kept in place by the attraction of a vast central sun around which they all revolve. And furthermore he was disposed to believe that this central sun might be the locality of heaven! It is a fact that this notion of a central sun, the point of the entire universe, is becoming popular with modern astronomers; and they are beginning to point out the quarter of the firmament where their calculations seem to indicate its presence. But in Mr. Van Bunschoten's time this was a very bold conjecture; the mind which conceived such a theory, at such a day, must have had no common scope."

The deed, though, which dies not, "that for which Mr. Van Bunschoten is chiefly remembered, is his generous donation to the Dutch Reformed College at New Brunswick, N. J., for the purposes of theological education." Having been a trustee of Queen's College since 1783 and probably having been inclined the more toward it by a most moving and beautiful letter from his old schoolmate and life-long friend, Dr. Livingston, who was just assuming charge of that institution, he in 1814, only a few months previous to his death, gave

to the trustees of Queen's (now Rutgers) College \$14,640. This was by a bequest in his will afterwards increased to \$17,000. As the circumstances attending this gift to General Synod will give some further idea of the man as well as supply needed historical facts they are here given as related by the Rev. B. C. Taylor in a speech before the Synod in 1859, and as utilized in Dr. Mills' Historical Discourse.

"At the Session of the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church held in New York City on June 14, 1814, Dr. John M. Bradford being then President of the Synod, a venerable man appeared dressed in an antique costume, and on entering Synod Chamber, holding his round crowned and broad brimmed hat in his hand, walked calmly up the aisle to within a few feet of the President's seat, politely bowed and said: 'Mr. President, I want to talk.' The President asked him, 'Are you a member of this Synod?' 'No, sir,' was the reply, 'but I want to talk, sir.' The president said to him, 'None but members of this body can be permitted to speak here, sir.' It seemed that no one recognized the good old man; when just at that moment the Rev. Peter Labagh entered the house and hearing the President's refusal to suffer the venerable man to speak and having previously been invited to sit as an advisory member of the Synod, immediately said: 'Mr. President, I move that the Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten have leave to talk.' The question was put and carried. Forthwith the generous old man went up to the President's desk and drew from his pocket a package containing bank bills and began to count them. He continued until he said, 'Mr. President, there are eight hundred dollars.' He then took from his pocket another package containing certain obligations which he had prepared to the amount of thirteen thousand eight hundred and forty dollars. The Synod listened attentively as he followed up his powerful practical talk and stated the purposes of his gift to the Synod and desired a Committee of Conference to be appointed to adjust appropriately arrangements for carrying out his views in regard to the matter. Such was the ever to be remembered Van Bunschoten Bequest. This was at that day a great 'talk' indeed; a noble act which laid broad foundations upon which have been reared our College and Theological Seminary. The reverence with which the act was performed, the simplicity and dignity of it, and the joy consequent upon it, were not soon forgotten by members of the General Synod."

The full text of that bequest is as follows:

"The donor has a mind to bestow thirteen thousand eight hundred and forty dollars in obligations and eight hundred in cash to the Trustees of Queens College in New Jersey in trust on the following terms, viz.: The General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church in America to appoint a Committee, and said Trustees to appoint one also. The two Committees jointly to devise the best plan and most solid foundation to put out said money to interest which the giver reserves to himself during his life; but after his decease the Trustees to use and apply said interest for the support and education in the Classical and Theological studies of pious youth who hope they have a call of God to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ; no one is to be admitted to said benefit but such as are recommended by General

Synod. If the interest of what is now offered and what in future may be added by him and others should accumulate above the aforementioned education, such overplus the Trustees, with the advice of General Synod, may then use and apply to such other purposes as shall most tend to the good of the Institution and the benefit of literature; who are to render an account to General Synod when they require it."

"The giver humbly desires that these terms be recorded in the Record of General Synod, and in the Records of the Particular Synods, and registered in the Records of all the Classes belonging to General Synod, and to be read in the said judicatories at their ordinary meetings; not for aggrandizement or self-ostentation, but to be an humble pattern for others to copy after; if the thing being so kept alive and considered, who knows whether God in His good providence would not move some to do the like."

"It will also be the pleasure and delight of him, the bestower, and others, that all officers of the College live frugal and industrious, and thus set a good pattern to their pupils; and all ecclesiastical officers deport themselves diligent, frugal and pious before those over whom they are set for edification; thus to prepare not only for heaven, but also the approaching Millennium,* the commencement of which may be at a farther distance than the present living. It is also the humble and sincere request of the donor that the above said officers exhibit no special inclination for luxury and accumulation of wealth, which is offensive and bars the door of donation. On the said terms and recommendations the giver is willing to bestow as aforementioned.

New York, June 9, 1814.

ELIAS VAN BUNSCHOOTEN.

It is my wish and I therefore recommend it to the Trustees within named, to require such retribution as they shall deem just and reasonable from any persons who shall obtain the benefit of the within mentioned Fund, and who may become able to make such retribution.

June 9, 1814.

ELIAS VAN BUNSCHOOTEN."

Dr. Demarest in his Historical Discourse in 1884 says: "We have heard the Van Bunschoten Bequest so often read in Classis and Synods, as required by the donor, that we have perhaps failed to appreciate its importance as a factor in the history of this Seminary. The unceasing, beneficent results of this gift, very munificent for that day, it is impossible to estimate. Not less than one hundred and fifty ministers have received aid from it while prosecuting their studies, and some of them have been and are among our best and most useful ministers. And still the stream is flowing on. Not a class is graduated without containing one or more of the beneficiaries of this fund. Nor can we doubt that the hope of the pious donor, that others might be stimulated to do the like, has been realized in the considerable number of about fifty endowed scholarships that have since been established, representing an aggregate amount of \$113,109.88. Let us thank God for Elias Van Bunschoten."

Under date of April 28, 1903, President Scott of Rutgers writes:

*"It is well known that in the early part of this century the opinion was extensively held that the Millennium was not very remote. This munificent benefactor of the church evidently opposed this view and gave his wealth to perpetuate a ministry which might be needed for generations."

"Pray note that the principal of the fund is at present \$19,613.57. Note further that in the nineteen years that have elapsed since Dr. Demarest's statement was made there have been probably twenty-five or thirty additional beneficiaries; the whole number at present then would be one hundred and seventy-five or more."

This gift made by "the shrewd, sturdy and venerable Elias Van Bunschooten" has an added interest from the fact that it was the first endowment made in America for theological education.

He died Jan. 10, 1815, at Wantage, N. J. In 1817 the General Synod, in grateful memory of their benefactor, procured the removal of his remains from the Clove Church yard to New Brunswick, where they now rest in the First Reformed Church yard there—that Necropolis of the Dutch church where are gathered together so many of her famous dead. The inscription on his tombstone runs as follows:

"The Reverend Mr.
ELIAS VAN BUNSCHOOTEN
was

Born October 28, 1738;
Graduated A. B. 1768;
Licensed to preach 1773;
and

Settled in the ministry,
first at Scaghticoke, and
afterwards at Minissink.
He died January 10, 1815.

Established in the Truth,
and ardent in its defence,
from his youth to old age,
He persevered in a good profession of faith,
and an holy and exemplary life.

In the ministry of the Gospel
he was faithful,
and diligently employed his talents
in the services of
the Divine REDEEMER.

His zeal to promote the interests of the
Church of Christ
prompted him to make
a very liberal DONATION
for the support of indigent students
and the benefit of the Theological College
at New Brunswick.

To perpetuate the memory
of this venerable and charitable man,
and to express their gratitude,
The Right Revd. General SYNOD of the
Reformed Dutch Church
have erected, at the Public expense,
this MONUMENT."

His namesake and favorite nephew, Elias Cooper, had lived with the Domine as the staff of his last years, and to him descended the Wantage real estate and other property.

24. II. CATALYNTJE V. B. m. Aug. 25, 1761, at Claverack church, Isaac Conklin, b. May 9, 1739, son of Jan Conklin and Annatje Storm who were married at Phillipsburg, N. Y. (Tarrytown), Mar. 20, 1723. Isaac and Catalyntje lived in the town of Clinton, Dutchess Co. He was an extensive farmer; was a Capt. in the 4th and 6th Regiments of Dutchess Co. Militia and saw service in the Revolution. He d. Feb. 25, 1809; and Catalyntje (Caroline) May 24, 1829.

Conklin children:

32. i. Antje, Anna or Hannah, b. Aug. 12, 1762.
33. ii. Sarah, b. June 28, 1764.
34. iii. Elizabeth, b. May 17, 1766.
35. iv. Mary, b. June 18, 1768.
36. v. Isaac, b. Oct. 20, 1770; d. before 1809, unmarried.
37. vi. Hester, b. May 9, 1773.
38. vii. Catherine, b. Apr. 30, 1777.
39. viii. Teunis V., b. Aug. 24, 1779.
40. ix. Caroline, b. Nov. 28, 1782.
41. x. Helen, b. May 9, 1784.

32. i. Antje Conklin m. Isaac Van Cleef, bp. Sep. 15, 1754, at Flatbush, L. I., son of Cornelius Van Cleef and Anna Duryea. He was a Lieut. in the 2nd Dutchess Co. Militia during the Revolution and saw service. They lived in New York City.

Van Cleef children:

- a. Isaac, m. Aug. 14, 1816, in the New York Dutch church, Ann Saley; lived in New York City.
 - b. Abraham, served in the war of 1812; first as 2nd Lieut. in the 3rd Artillery, New York county; later as 1st Lieut. in the 2nd Artillery.
 - c. Caroline, m. Jan. 11, 1812, David Morris; lived in New York City.
33. ii. Sarah Conklin m. Jacobus Ackerman, b. Jan. 21, 1758, son of Gerloyn (Guilian, Gelyon, Gelein) Ackerman and Annatje Westervelt. Gerloyn, bp. Aug. 26, 1722, at Hackensack, N. J., was the son of Johannes Ackerman and Jannetjn Losier and, probably, the grandson of Abram Ackerman and Aeltie Van Lare who had a son Johannes, bp. at Hackensack, on Nov. 15, 1696.

Jacobus quite generally went by the shortened name of 'Cobus, but the English equivalent James was employed more or less, and in signing his will he makes use of it. He lived just north of New Hackensack and was an extensive farmer—in fact, in Dutch the very name Ackerman signifies farmer. In his latter days he has been described as "a jovial old gentleman who liked to play with his grandchildren, and joke with them and speak Dutch to bewilder them."

He left a large property for those times, dividing it among twelve of his children to the exclusion of Matthew, and says: "As my rela-

tive, Matthew Van Bunschoten, adopted my son Matthew and promised to provide for him and has done so, and in a far greater degree than I can possibly care for the rest of my children, as a testimony of my affection for him I will and direct that after the decease of my beloved wife he receive my Scott's Bible and Scott's works." He d. Jan 28, 1835; she Mar. 29, 1850; both lie in New Hackensack churchyard.

Ackerman children:

- a. Gerloyn, b. Mar. 22, 1785; d. Aug. 3, 1861; m. Feb. 22, 1812, Martha Collins of Beekman, Dutchess Co.; lived at New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y.; a farmer.
- b. Isaac, b. Dec. 24, 1786; d. Mar. 30, 1853; m. Maria Van Voorhis; lived at Montgomery, Orange Co., N. Y.; a farmer.
- c. Caroline, b. Oct. 28, 1789; d. Oct. 1, 1854; m. Nov. 13, 1813, Benjamin A. Sleight, b. Dec. 27, 1786, d. in Feb., 1857; lived near Fishkill Plains, Dutchess Co.; farmers. Sleight children: (1) Edgar, b. July 25, 1815; unm.; was a farmer. (2) Sarah L., b. Nov. 12, 1816; unm.; (3) Frank, b. Feb. 5, 1818; m. Nov. 12, 1845, Sarah A. Lapham; he was a farmer and merchant. (4) Ruth A., b. Aug. 20, 1822; m. Oct. 15, 1857, Francis B. Pye; he was an inventor and manufacturer; lived in New York City. (5) Anna Maria, b. Apr. 15, 1824; m. May 24, 1865, Matthew V. B. Schryver; lived at Rhinebeck, N. Y. (6) Sophia E., b. Apr. 29, 1826; unm. (7) John H., b. Sep. 2, 1829; m. Mar. 11, 1869, Catharine Watson. (8) Sidney B., b. May 23, 1834; unm.; was a farmer.
- d. John, b. Oct. 7, 1791; d. Mar. 1, 1835; m. Maria Nelson, b. Jan. 22, 1798, d. Nov. 28, 1879; a farmer at Union Vale, Dutchess Co.
- e. Hannah, b. July 30, 1793; d. Sep. 16, 1832; m. Morris Teller; lived at Rhinebeck, N. Y.; farmers. Children: (1) Jacob Van Benschoten, b. Oct. 18, 1818; m. Sarah G. Schofield, b. Jan. 20, 1820, d. May 8, 1899. He was a farmer in the town of Fishkill, Dutchess Co. He was willed a farm and grist-mill by his great-uncle Jacob Van Bunschoten. He d. June 20, 1899. (2) James, b. June 8, 1821; d. Mar. 27, 1857; unm.; he was a clerk in his uncle Jacob A. Robertson's store in New York. (3) Sarah Caroline, m. Mar. 4, 1846, Leonard Winslow; lived mainly at Poughkeepsie; he was at one time a member of the firm of Winslow, Lanier & Co. of New York. She d. Sep. 2, 1899, at Reading, Pa. (4) Mary, m. Edward Van Valkenburg; lived mainly in Po'keepsie.
- f. Matthew Van Benschoten, b. Jan. 28, 1795; m. Dec. 23, 1818, Helen M., dau. of Peter Van Bramer and Magdalena Ackerman of Fishkill. He was a farmer at New Hackensack and was one of the principal heirs of his great-uncle Matthew Van Bunschoten. He was familiarly called "Captain Matty," he having long commanded a company of militia; was a considerate, kindly man. Children: (1) Sarah Ann, b. Dec. 29, 1819; m. Sep. 7, 1840, Lewis P. Clover, an Episcopal clergyman. Among their ten children are Rev. Canon Geo. F. Clover, Sup't and Pastor of St. Luke's Hospital, New York City, and Rear Admiral Richardson Clover of the Navy. The latter m. Eudora, dau. of Gen'l John F. Miller, one-time U. S. Senator from California; in his hands rests the old Teunis Van Bunschoten Bible. (2) Helen Maria, b. Jan. 2, 1820; a twin to Sarah Ann; d. in youth. (3) Caroline, b. Sep. 3,

- 1821; never m. (4) Her twin, Phoebe, b. Sep. 3, 1821; m. Merrit M. Van Wert, a lawyer; lived in Brooklyn, N. Y. (5) George, b. Apr. 4, 1832; m. Susan Brundage; a farmer at New Hackensack.
- g.* Catharine, b. Oct. 18, 1796; d. Nov. 21, 1871; m. John Teller, b. Sep. 20, 1795, d. May 7, 1869, brother to her brother-in-law, Morris Teller. They were farmers at Rhinebeck, N. Y.
- h.* Hetty Ann, b. Sep. 18, 1798; d. June 23, 1848; m. Isaac Akin; lived at Greenbush, N. Y.; farmers.
- i.* Teunis, b. Apr. 21, 1800; d. Nov. 15, 1861; m. Jane Thorne, b. Aug. 24, 1805, d. Apr. 10, 1884; lived at La Grange, Dutchess Co.; a farmer.
- j.* Jane, b. May 13, 1803; m. Casper D. Smith, her brother-in-law; lived in Po'keepsie.
- k.* Sarah E., b. Jan. 6, 1805; m. Casper D. Smith; lived in Po'keepsie; he was a merchant.
- l.* Maria, b. Nov. 7, 1806; m. Benjamin Akin; lived at Greenbush. At first a farmer; later he went into the steamboat business.
- m.* Helen, b. Oct. 24, 1808; d. Dec. 15, 1851, at Savannah, Ga.; m. Jacob A. Robertson, b. in 1794, d. July 13, 1866, at Po'keepsie. They lived mainly in New York City; he was a merchant.
34. *iii.* Elizabeth Conklin m. Jan. 28, 1783, at Po'keepsie Church, William W. Stoutenburgh, b. in 1759, son of William Stoutenburgh and Maria Van Vleck who were married in New York City July 5, 1753. William was the son of Jacobus, bp. June 7, 1696, who m. May 25, 1717, in New York City, Margaret Teller, dau. of William Teller of Teller's Point, Westchester Co., and Rachel Kierstede; the latter being a dau. of Dr. Hans Kierstede and Sarah, dau. of Roelof Jansen and the celebrated Anneke Jans. Maria Van Vleck, bp. July 25, 1725, was the dau. of Abraham Van Vleck and Maria Kip. William W. Stoutenburgh was a farmer and miller and lived just east of Hyde Park, N. Y. He d. Aug. 19, 1829; Elizabeth, Nov. 7, 1835. Stoutenburgh children:
- a.* William W., Jr., b. Mar. 8, 1784; d. in 1872; m. Maria De Graff; lived at Staatsburg, N. Y.; a farmer.
- b.* Isaac, b. Feb. 12, 1786; d. in 1869, in Illinois, unmarried.
- c.* Henry, b. Dec. 21, 1787; d. in Apr., 1842, unmarried; a miller just east of Hyde Park.
- d.* Hannah, b. Dec. 22, 1789; m. Cornelius Culver; lived at Mendon, N. Y.; farmers. She d. young.
- e.* Maria, b. Jan. 9, 1792; m. John E. De Graff; lived at Hyde Park; farmers.
- f.* Jacob Van Benschoten, b. Jan. 26, 1794; d. May 18, 1879; m. Hester Travis, b. in 1798, d. May 14, 1883. He was willed a farm by his great-uncle Jacob Van Bunschoten and thereafter lived at New Hackensack.
- g.* Sarah, b. May 13, 1796; m. Abraham Mosier; lived near Ithaca, N. Y.; he was a drover at first, later a farmer.
- h.* Susan, b. May 29, 1800; m. John A. DeGraff; lived at Hyde Park; he was a blacksmith and farmer.
- i.* Teunis, b. May 9, 1802; m. Margaret Stoutenburgh; he was a farmer, first at Saratoga, N. Y., later at Malden, Ill.

- j. Ann Eliza, b. in 1804; d. in girlhood.
- k. Abraham, b. Feb. 14, 1807; m. Ann Smith; lived at Pittsford, N.Y.; a farmer.
- l. Elias Van Benschoten, b. Mar. 14, 1810; m. Hulda Swartout; lived at Wyanet, Ill.; a farmer.

35. iv. Mary Conklin m. Aug. 16, 1791, Jacob Palmatier, who d. early. She kept house for her uncle Jacob Van Benschoten until his death, then made her home with her nephew Elias V. B. Conklin at Williamstown, Mass., where she d. in Sep., 1850. Palmatier child:

- a. Jacob, b. Jan. 27, 1792; d. Sep. 18, 1847; unmarried.

37. vi. Hester Conklin m. in Sep., 1799, Richard Williamson, who was b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, and came to America at the age of nineteen. He was a widower with several children when he married Hester. He was an importer of teas and wines and lived in New York City—"his city house being on Bleeker street, and his country home on the corner of Prince and Houston streets," I am told. He was a man of wealth, and family tradition says, of fine old Scotch stock. Hester d. Aug. 31, 1820.

Williamson children:

- a. Isaac, b. June 13, 1800; d. in 1857; lived in New Jersey; a merchant.
- b. Richard, b. Jan. 15, 1802; m. Eliza Snyder; lived and died in New York City; was a banker. Child: (1) Richard, living in New York.
- c. Caroline C., b. Jan. 4, 1805; d. in 1867; m. Apr. 6, 1830, Aaron Burr Aikin, b. Mar. 8, 1800, d. Dec. 17, 1857. They lived and died in Greenbush, N. Y. Aikin children: (1) William Garrison, b. Feb. 10, 1831; d. Nov. 4, 1854; m. June 23, 1852, Harriet E. Smith; he was a physician. (2) Isaac Williamson, b. Apr. 24, 1833; d. Feb. 25, 1901, at Des Moines, Ia.; m. June 29, 1876, Julia M. Behm. He was a tea merchant in New York City. (3) Richard Williamson, b. Apr. 27, 1835; d. at Po'keepsie, N. Y., Nov. 3, 1897; m. Apr. 21, 1858, in New York, Caroline M. Thorne. He was a tea merchant in New York. (4) Martha J., b. Apr. 24, 1837; m. at Albany, N. Y., June 29, 1854, Chauncey V. Crapo. (5) Catharine Maria, b. Sep. 5, 1839; d. Mar. 12, 1891; m. at Greenbush, Oct. 11, 1871, Henry Q. Hawley, who d. Mar. 16, 1898. He was a prominent lawyer of Albany.
- d. Hester, b. Mar. 12, 1806; m. 1st, William Garrison, a Southerner; lived in New York. He was a merchant. Garrison children: (1) Jacob V. B.; (2) Caroline. Hester m. 2nd, David De Freest; lived in Troy, N. Y. He was a manufacturer. De Freest child: (1) Anna.

38. vii. Catherine Conklin m. 1st, Domine Nicholas Van Vranken, b. May 24, 1762. One child, Jacob Van Benschoten, who died in infancy.

"On Nov. 23d, 1791, Rev. Nicholas Van Vranken was ordained pastor of the united churches of Fishkill, Hopewell and New Hackensack, Dutchess Co. He was born in Schenectady. After he had finished his

studies he established and taught an academy in his native city. This academy was the germ of Union College. During his pastorate preaching was entirely relinquished in Dutch by the associated churches; but so great were his linguistic abilities and tact, that when, according to the old Dutch custom, the communicants stood around the pulpit to receive the sacred elements from the hands of their pastor, he, as he administered, would address his remarks in Dutch or English as it was the language best understood by the one addressed."

"His appearance was prepossessing; his manners gentlemanly; his conversational talent and fund of anecdote great, rendering him an agreeable associate to all classes. He never lowered his ministerial character, however, though 'tis said he richly enjoyed a jest. Tradition tells a story illustrative of his humor. Having visited one of his parishoners, as he was leaving, the latter said, 'Domine, the next time you come bring a sack and I will fill it with oats.' On his next visit he did take a bag, but it was of unusual dimensions, two large sheets having been sewed together for the making of it. His friend took the sack, and paying the Domine in his own coin, filled it with oats in the sheaf. Many interesting reminiscences survive of this beloved and admired clergyman. One of his elders once said to him; 'Domine, I hear that a great woe has been pronounced against you; a woe, upon the very highest authority—the Bible. "Woe unto the man of whom all speak well."' He died May 20, 1804.

Catherine Conklin m. 2nd, Aug. 10, 1810, Col. Derrick A. Brinkerhoff, b. Aug. 29, 1774. He was an extensive farmer in the town of Fishkill; served as Justice of the Peace and Sheriff. It was Catherine's purpose to name her second Brinkerhoff child "Jacob Van Benschoten," but as she entered the church for the christening she overheard some gossips whisper that she was after more Van Benschoten money. In her irritation she straightway substituted the name "James Bailey." Derrick died Feb. 13, 1815; she Sep. 15, 1867. Brinkerhoff children:

- a. Matthew Van Benschoten, b. Oct. 9, 1811; m. Sep. 13, 1851, Mary Willis Franklin, b. Dec. 12, 1832. He was one of the principal heirs of his great-uncle Matthew Van Bunschoten. He was a farmer at Brinkerhoff in the town of Fishkill. He d. Jan. 29, 1894. Children: (1) Derrick A., b. Nov. 27, 1852. (2) James Bailey, b. Nov. 29, 1854. (3) Katherine, b. Feb. 24, 1857. (4) Emma Franklin, b. Oct. 16, 1858. (5) Frank, b. May 9, 1861. (6) Matthew Van Benschoten, b. Dec. 4, 1862; m. June 10, 1892, Margaret Anna Embury; he owns the homestead; is a business man in New York City. Children, Embury, Katherine. (7) Mary Franklin, b. Feb. 27, 1870.
 - b. James Bailey, b. May 9, 1813; a farmer in Fishkill; d. unmarried.
 - c. Katherine Marie, b. July 27, 1815; m. Abram DuBois, M.D., b. Apr. 5, 1810, at Red Hook, N. Y. He was a prominent physician in New York City, where they died, she Feb. 1, 1884; he Aug. 29, 1891.
39. viii. Teunis Conklin d. Aug. 12, 1820; m. Dec. 12, 1806, Blandina Bogardus, b. July 17, 1781, d. Oct. 4, 1823. He was a business man in Rhinebeck, N. Y.

Children:

- a. Jacob Van Bunschoten, b. Apr. 14, 1808; m. Apr. 2, 1829, Nellie Shute, b. June 16, 1810, d. Feb. 2, 1878. He was willed a farm at New Hackensack by his great-uncle, Jacob Van Bunschoten, and on it passed his life and there d. Apr. 25, 1885. Children: (1) Mary Ann, b. Jan. 16, 1830; m. Nov. 8, 1848, George Everett who served in the Civil war. They were farmers at New Hackensack. (2) Teunis, b. May 5, 1831; d. Feb. 22, 1902, unmarried. (3) Belinda, b. Jan. 2, 1833; d. Apr. 6, 1904, unmarried. (4) John L., b. Feb. 18, 1835; d. Feb. 27, 1903, unmarried. (5) Margaret E., b. Dec. 22, 1836; unmarried. All the unmarried children lived on the old homestead.
 - b. Harriet, b. May 17, 1810; d. Oct. 8, 1815.
 - c. William, b. June 8, 1811; d. July 31, 1811.
 - d. Elias Van Bunschoten, b. Mar. 10, 1814; was willed a farm at Barneget, Dutchess Co., by his great-uncle, Jacob Van Bunschoten. He graduated at Williams College, Mass.; married a daughter of Prof. Emmons of the College, and passed his life in the neighborhood of Williamstown, dying there in 1859.
 - e. Maria, b. June 24, 1817; d. Sep. 1, 1817.
40. ix. Caroline Conklin m. Feb. 21, 1808, William Teller, b. Dec. 29, 1775, at Hyde Park, N. Y., son of John Teller and Margaret Stoutenburgh. They were farmers and lived at East Greenbush, N. Y., where they died, he June 31, 1862, she Mar. 3, 1871.

Teller children:

- a. Margaret M., b. Jan. 3, 1809; d. Aug. 28, 1828; unmarried.
 - b. Jacob Van Benschoten, b. Oct. 12, 1811; m. June, 17, 1835, Martha Taber Akin, b. Apr. 30, 1813, dau. of William Akin and Caroline M. Cary. They were farmers and lived at East Greenbush. He d. Feb. 6, 1892; she July 16, 1893. Children: (1) William, b. Apr. 14, 1837; d. May 5, 1893; lived on the home farm. (2) His twin, Margaret M., b. Apr. 14, 1837; m. Jan. 15, 1857, Charles H. Strong; live in New York City. (3) David A., b. Dec. 19, 1839; d. Jan. 13, 1906; lived on the home farm. (4) Anna M., b. Oct. 9, 1842; m. Nov. 25, 1864, William P. Irwin; lived at Greenbush Heights. (5) Elisha P., b. May 2, 1844; d. Mar. 12, 1904.
 - c. Tobias, b. Aug. 7, 1813; d. Oct. 19, 1882, unmarried; a farmer on the homestead.
41. x. Helen Conklin m. Nov. 27, 1805, John Ten Broek Schryver, b. Oct. 15, 1777, son of Jacob Schryver (b. Sep. 3, 1750; d. Jan. 13, 1814) and Rachel Ten Broeck (b. Apr. 18, 1750; d. Oct. 8, 1794) who were married June 20, 1773; grandson of Nicholas Schreiber (b. Mar. 23, 1718) and Maria Diederick; and great-grandson of Albrecht Schreiber the Palatine and his wife, Eva Louerman. He was for many years a prominent and successful business man in Rhinebeck, N. Y.; was one of the first board of Trustees of the incorporated village of Rhinebeck in 1834, and was elected President of the Board, his son Nicholas serving as its Secretary. He

died Oct. 15, 1856. By his will, dated Apr. 5, 1851, he left his farm of two hundred and forty-one acres in the town of Clinton and the bulk of his property of every description, to his son George, only a nominal legacy going to his son Matthew who had been so handsomely provided for by his relative, Matthew Van Bunschoten, and an annuity of five hundred dollars to his wife Helen. She died Feb. 22, 1865.

Schryver children:

- a. Nicholas Van Vranken, b. July 21, 1806; d. Mar. 11, 1835, unmarried.
- b. Matthew Van Benschoten, b. Nov. 18, 1807; m. 1st, Margaret Teller; m., 2nd, May 24, 1865, Anna Maria Sleight, b. Apr. 15, 1824, dau. of Benjamin A. Sleight and Caroline Ackerman; no issue. He was one of the principal heirs of his great-uncle Matthew Van Bunschoten. He lived in Rhinebeck until 1877; then moved to Greenbush on a farm which he had always owned; there he died Oct. 8, 1885.
- c. George Washington, b. Mar. 31, 1809; m. Maria E. Fellows, b. in 1819; lived in Rhinebeck. He and his brother Matthew devoted their time principally to the development of the real estate which they inherited. He died Jan. 28, 1868. Children: (1) Helen, m. E. Marshall Pavey of New York. (2) Kate, m. George D. Cowman of New York. (3) Georgia, m. D'Linton W. Greenfield of Rome, N. Y. (4) Matthew Van Benschoten, b. Jan. 12, 1859; received the degree of L.L.B. from Columbia Law School in 1880. At one time he was President of Rhinebeck village and is prominently identified with the place. He acts as agent for the Continental Insurance Co. He is unmarried.
- d. Benjamin Ten Broeck, b. Oct. 27, 1810; d. Jan. 19, 1811.
- e. Rachel Ann, b. May 19, 1812; d. Sep. 26, 1849; m. Stephen A. Du Bois; lived in Hudson, N. Y.; he was a banker. Child: (1) John C., a physician at Hudson.

25. III. MATTHEW V. B. } I cannot discover when the
 30. VIII. JACOB V. B. } famous grist-mill was built, but
 in 1774 Matthew, in purchasing an adjoining property, styles himself "miller." The mill was very active during the Revolution in supplying flour to the American army — this "Teunis Van Bunschoten's mill" — but little data survives, however, and that only for four months and those in the year 1779,—that year of great scarcity of breadstuff, when at West Point "part of the troops were seven days without bread and one of the brigades on the verge of mutiny." The extravagant price tells of the scarcity. In March there were furnished the government at this mill 102 casks of flour @ £ 9 per cwt. 50 of which casks were Matthew Van Bunschoten's own; in May Matthew furnishes 50 bbls. beside 85 cwt. 2 Qrs. of flour @ £ 16 per cwt.; in June we find that Matthew supplies 92 bbls. and 166 cwt. 2 Qrs. @ £ 19 per cwt. and in July again he supplies 49 bbls. and 89 cwt. @ £ 19 per cwt., while four customers of the mill sold 37 bbls. at the same price per cwt.

A story is told in connection with this mill which I like to dwell on: how that once when the lofts were full of barrels of flour destined for our army a British foraging party appeared and attempted to seize this supply. Again and again they tried to mount the stairway, but each time as they swarmed up barrels of flour were rolled down upon them so vengefully and attended by such musketry fire and by such triumphant yells of the defenders that the assailants inferred that a detachment of our soldiers had been placed in hiding to receive them, and finally getting demoralized, fled, bruised and wounded; and the flour was hurried off to meet the needs of our army in the Highlands.

No building marks the site of the old mill now, only the dam; a few years ago a shaft and gudgeon lingered in the stream-bed below, but a rise in the price of scrap iron has caused even these to disappear.

And the slaves—would that I could learn more about them! When was their beginning, how many were there at the time of Teunis' death, what was the number at the time of the general emancipation,—all this is hopelessly past finding out. Of those slaves whose names are recorded in the old Dutch family bible, we know twelve sprung from the loins of the Nanna family, five from Cetty, fourteen from the tribe of Cay, twelve from the Ginna, twelve from Susanna, four from Betty, and others from Tudd, Ezebel and Robe Hearman Judge. The dates of births recorded range from July 30, 1749, when Susanna Betty was born, onwards through a succession of primitive names such as Nanna, Ginna, Cay Betty, Betty Susanna, Pegga Susanna, Caty Suanna, Eve Ginna, Robe Susanna, Nanna Betty, Adam Susanna, Cay Robe and many others, until the even century is reached when more common names appear, such as Silver in 1801, Simon in 1802, Dorcas in 1804, Ruth 1806, Alfred 1807 and Henry 1810. When in 1827 slavery in the state of New York was abolished all the slaves of the family were liberally provided for. To the heads of families were given farms ranging from ten to thirty acres, and to the younger ones sums of money varying in amount. Some of the boys chose a favorite horse. All were given something, were well-clad and told to go forth and make their way in the world. Most of them returned to their old home at intervals; once a year at least they came to receive their Christmas dole. And some of them returned there sick,—to die and to be buried on the place in the graveyard appropriated to their race, every vestige of which burial-place has now disappeared through three generations of neglect. This ground

“the ruthless swain

Now turns with his share and treads upon.”

Until the closing years of their lives the two brothers, Matthew and Jacob, seem to have held their property in common. They were millers, extensive owners of farming lands, they loaned much money on real estate and were great accumulators of property generally. The Poughkeepsie records are full of their deeds and doings; and their joint estates at the time of settlement are said to have exceeded half a million dollars—an immense property for that early day.

Matthew, the elder, was the more prominent and the more active

publicly. Frequently he served as assessor, commissioner of highways, inspector of elections, and in 1794 he is paid for "12 days services in numbering the people," as I learn from an old supervisor's book. But intent on business, he seems never to have allowed himself to engage in politics. Matthew was one of the forty-two freeholders signing the call for a meeting of the inhabitants of Rom-bout Precinct on news of "the Boston massacre and of the Resolution taken in Parliament declaring the whole continent Rebels," and both he and Jacob signed the Articles of Association.

We find Matthew was commissioned First Lieut. in the Second or Brinkerhoff Militia Reg. Oct. 17, 1775, and promoted to a captaincy June 25, 1778. Consequently he must have served with his regiment in July, 1777, at Fort Montgomery, and in Oct. 1777, at Peekskill, and have seen much other emergency service with his regiment especially in the Highlands, in 1779. On Nov. 16, 1778, I find Capt. Matthew Van Bunschoten serving on a Brigade Court Martial whereat Capt. Bernardus Swartwout was cashiered for insubordination. On Oct. 20, 1779, Matthew resigns his captaincy and is not again found engaged in the military service.

Jacob, who was a private in the above Brinkerhoff Regiment, also must have been at Peekskill and Fort Montgomery and West Point with that command. Later he was a corporal in the Fourth Dutchess Militia—Land Bounty Rights regiment—and saw service on the frontier.

The farming and milling interests of Matthew and Jacob were large, however, and through these their services to the country were valuable. Teunis, their father, was grown old, moreover, and Peter persistently followed the war.

For all their money-getting proclivities these brothers had many good qualities. They were exact in all transactions and absolutely men of their word, rigid in business matters as against themselves as well as against others. Their methods were not slipshod, nor were they themselves a mush of concession. They were temperate and frugal, called things by their due names, and were not weakly overcome by their prosperity. Abstemious, both of them, they made but small use of liquor in a generation given to the free use of it. A story comes down to us illustrative of this. Matthew Van Bunschoten Ackerman, who was named after his great uncle, adopted by him, lived with him and inherited the old homestead from him, used to tell with a twinkle in his eye and much appreciation the following characteristic anecdote of his uncle Matthew. The latter kept a strict watch over his adopted son and namesake and was always up to meet him when he was verging onto manhood and out at night beyond the usual hour. One night he was out late and upon his return found waiting for him as usual the old gentleman, who drew a chair toward his own and signifying for him to take it, began interestedly: "Well, Matty, did you have a good time?" "Yes, uncle." "Was it a very good time, my boy?" "Very good, uncle." Tilting his chair so that his big nose came nearer the youth's mouth, he asked, "Was it a very nice party, Matty?" "Very, uncle, everything passed off pleasantly." Nearer and nearer the big nose

came to the youth's mouth followed by a good long and strong inhalation. "Well, well, Matty, you were a good boy as I knew you were. Go to bed, Matty. Always be a good boy and never get drunk, Matty, so long as you live; it is beastly, just beastly, for anyone to get drunk."

It is said that both these old men late in life awoke to the fact that the name was about to become extinct in their father's branch of the family, and regrets seized them that they had not married when young and had children of their own to continue the name and inherit their wealth. Matthew in particular seemed to have been wrought upon by this thought; and while he was under its influence there came a young maiden of the neighborhood into the house for a season of flax-spinning. He took note that she was comely — yes, and as the days went by increasingly comely. Indeed, she found favor in the old man's sight and marriage was imminent. But an alarum spread: "nephews and great-nephews, nieces and great-nieces, with their children and children's children, many of whom were christened after him and who knew, or had reason to believe, that they had not been forgotten in his will" interposed — the flax of a sudden ran short, the spinning-wheel ceased from its humming, the maiden returned to her home discomfited, and Matthew, thinking "dry thoughts," bowed to the inevitable and fell back into the even tenor of his days. He had had his brief, belated dream, however, had Matthew; yet was he scarcely ready with his "nunc dimittis."

The old home house is described as a "long, large plain building of stone, one story and a half high with dormer windows" and a roof that on its backward slope came down to within a man's reach from the ground. On the lower floor was a spacious parlor and dining-room with large oaken beams overhead and having immense fire-places such as were common in the early days when wood was a thing to be got rid of and huge back-logs were freely used. There was a hall in the center and a stairway that led to the bed-rooms above. The framework of the house was of heavy, hewn oak timbers like those to be seen in the large low-eaved barn still standing. The kitchen and other offices were in the rear; and cabins were scattered about on the place for the accommodation of the slaves. When the old men yet lived together it was a common thing in winter for twenty to thirty persons, relatives and friends, to dine at their table at a time. A patriarchal picture, though bachelors did preside! Another evidence of a liberal establishment was the very large quantity of woven linen found in the attic after Matthew's death. It was rotten and valueless because of the sizing that had been used with it.

For years their niece, the widowed Mary Palmatier, kept their house; also Catherine Van Vranken after her husband's death made her home with them until she married Mr. Brinkerhoff. The story is told of how stricken Jacob was at the death of his little namesake, Jacob V. B. Van Vranken, the child of Catherine. The boy died when with his mother on a visit to her uncle, the Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten, at Wantage, N. J.; but Jacob was not aware of it until the return of Catherine, and then going out to the gate to meet

the carriage the absence of "his boy" brought out the grievous fact. It is said that both Matthew and Jacob were very much disgusted at their brother Elias' gift to Rutgers College — it was an act foreign to their point of view.

These two brothers after passing a long life together in uninterrupted harmony and after growing rich under the same roof, disagreed in their old age about a trifling matter and separated. There was no quarrel, no harsh word, only a sore regret that their parting seemed best. One said to the other, "let our lands and all that we have be divided into two parts." This was done and the old homestead and the northern portion of the lands fell to Matthew in the adjustment, and the southern, including the old grist-mill, went to Jacob who removed to a comfortable old house about a quarter of a mile below the homestead and nearer the mill.

Matthew d. Jan. 23, 1825. By his will he left to Matthew Van B. Ackerman, Matthew Van B. Schryver, Matthew Van B. Brinkerhoff, and Matthew Van B. Fowler each a farm, and in addition bequeathed out of "a very considerable personal estate" fourteen thousand dollars each to the above four grand-nephews; also to be equally divided between them "all my hogs, horses, sheep, cattle, farming utensils and grain threshed and unthreshed." Also numerous bequests were made to his sisters and to his nephews and nieces and remoter relatives.

He gave "to the trustees of the Reformed Dutch Church at Hackensack, in the town of Fishkill, by whatever name, style or title known, and in their corporate capacity, the sum of Fifteen hundred dollars to be placed and kept at interest on good real estate security and the interest only to be used and applied to and for the use and benefit of the church in the support of a clergyman or otherwise"; and "to the trustees of the school at Hackensack aforesaid in their corporate or legal capacity the sum of five hundred dollars to be placed and kept at interest on good real estate security and the interest only to be used and applied for the education of the children of poor persons."

Jacob, from 1817 on, served frequently as either deacon or elder in the New Hackensack church. Dying May 15, 1830, he left by his will a farm each to Jacob Van B. Conklin, Jacob Van B. Teller, Jacob Van B. Stoutenburgh, and Jacob Van B. Van Voorhis; all his estate at Barnegat went to Elias Conklin. He made many bequests reaching seemingly all members of his sisters' families. The old grist-mill fell to Jacob Van B. Teller, son of Morris Teller.

The estates of Matthew and Jacob were many years in settling, largely owing to the action of the executor, Judge Emmet, who transferred some of his own bank-stock to his wards in lieu of money,—an act causing litigation that extended over a term of seven years and in which the heirs' contention finally prevailed. Some sixty thousand dollars of interest accumulated during this struggle. There were ninety-nine heirs, it is said, who benefited by these estates.

27. V. SARAH V. B. m. Nov. 27, 1765, at Poughkeepsie church, Abram Duryea. They had no children and

little is learned regarding them. We know that they were farmers in the town of Fishkill, N. Y.; that Sarah was admitted to the Fishkill church "on confession June 10th 1769"; also that her husband was elder in that church. We find that she died Sep. 27, 1795; that he survived her and her dowry passed to him; and that he married again.

28. VI. PETER V. B., the fourth son, and one of the memorable triumvirate of bachelors, lived closely associated with his brothers Matthew and Jacob, and was interested with them in all deals and business transactions. It was in character that he was a signer of the Articles of Association in 1775, and he most effectively backed up those articles by very long and active service in the Revolutionary army.

At the breaking out of the war he was an Ensign in the 2nd Regiment of Dutchess county Militia. That, it seems, quickly became a stepping-stone to a lieutenantancy in Col. Van Schaick's Regiment of the New York Line in which we find Peter serving on the Canadian Campaign. Inasmuch as his Colonel with a majority of the regiment was detained in the neighborhood of Albany to hold the warlike Indians in check, it is impossible to trace the doings and experiences of the detached companies. Through the Journal of Major Henry Livingston of the 3rd Regiment of the New York Line it is learned that, at least, the companies of Captains John Johnson and Daniel Mills of Van Schaick's Regiment went on this expedition, for the Major in person sets out with these and Jonathan Platt's Company of the 4th Regiment, on Sept. 23, for Ticonderoga. His diary says: "Oct. 4, at 4 in the afternoon, set off from Ticonderoga with Collo. Clinton, Capt. Nicholson, Billings and Johnson & 165 men in 14 battoes. That evening reached Crown Point." Through this same diary we catch our one glimpse of Lieut. Peter on this expedition, when at St. John's on Oct. 18, an entry of Major Livingston's runs: "This evening I set off with Lt. Peter Van Bunschoten & my waiter thro a small rain and excessive dark, and after walking 2 miles down the Lake in as bad a path as can be imagined we ferried across to Col'o Bedles encampment who I went to see & desired to have provisions got ready in the morning for our people against they came over — Van Bunschoten & myself lodged in a poor Frenchman's house hard by." Inasmuch as Major Peter Gansevoort and several Captains of Van Schaick's Regiment were in Canada as late as Feb. 28, 1776, it would look as though Lieut. Peter had served throughout the entire Canadian campaign, had wintered before Quebec and faced all the attendant hardships.

During the following season he is found serving as Lieutenant in a Dutchess county Regiment of Minute Men under Capt. Davis and Col. Swartwout, with which command he marches to Berrian's Hill near New York City, thence to Phillip's Mills, and thence to White Plains where his command was engaged in that battle. Not long thereafter his regiment retired to Peekskill and thence was marched home and disbanded.

On Nov. 21, 1776, Peter enters a Continental regiment,—enlists as

Second Lieut. in Capt. John Pearse's company in the 4th New York Regiment of the Line, then commanded by Col. Henry B. Livingston. He was appointed First Lieut. in this regiment, Nov. 9, 1777; was transferred to Capt. Nathan Strong's company, same regiment, on Jan. 9, 1778; to Capt. Israel Smith's company, same regiment, in Mar. 1779, and to Capt. John Davis' company, same regiment, June 1, 1780, and served to Jan. 1, 1781. In the spring and early summer of 1777 he and his regiment were in the Highlands, but, owing to a discretionary order given by Washington to Gen. Putnam, by Aug. 20th the Fourth New York was well on its way to Saratoga. Here Col. Livingston's Regiment was placed in Poor's Brigade, was in the early engagement at Freeman's Farm, and the desperate fighting at Bemis Heights when they crossed Mill Creek, reserved their fire, went up the slope with great steadiness, and "rushed upon the guns" and grenadiers of the British left which gave way before the onset. The enemy reformed and recaptured the guns, only again to lose them to the fierce onslaught of the Americans who then turned them upon the British and drove them flying from the field. In this contest over the artillery thirty-six out of forty-eight British gunners were either killed or wounded. Soon after the surrender of Burgoyne Gen. Poor with his entire brigade set out to join Washington, and on Nov. 22nd arrived at "Headquarters, Whitemarsh, Pa., very deficient in the articles of shoes, stockings, breeches and blankets." His regiment went into winter quarters at Valley Forge, but Peter for a time during the winter of 1777-78 was back in Dutchess county gathering recruits for the army. He with his regiment, still in Poor's Brigade, was in the advance under Lee in the famous mid-summer pursuit of the British across New Jersey, and in the memorable battle of Monmouth that followed.

Soon after this the Fourth New York is found in Rhode Island, whither an expedition under Gen. Sullivan was sent to act in concert with the French fleet. Washington, writing on Sep. 4th, 1778, from White Plains, mentions in particular Col. Livingston's Regiment, "who stood the fire of the enemy with great firmness," and adds: "They did themselves great honor in the transactions of the day." A fierce storm blasted the hopes of the Americans on this occasion. "The wind increased to a hurricane and wrecked and scattered both fleets. * * * The same storm flooded Rhode Island with rain, damaged the ammunition of the American army, overturned their tents, and left them no shelter except trees and fences. Horses were killed and even soldiers perished." This storm, says Washington, "blasted in one moment the fairest hopes that ever were conceived; and from a moral certainty of success rendered it a matter of rejoicing to get our troops safely off the Island."

In 1779 it was resolved to deal with the Indians in a radical way. Hence the famous Sullivan expedition against the Six Nations. In this the Fourth New York, now under Col. Weissenfels, took part. Lieut. Peter saw some novel service then. Gen. James Clinton at the north aiming to join Sullivan, who was coming up from the south, at Tioga, conceived the brilliant idea of increasing the carrying capacity of the summer-shrunken Susquehanna through penning up the waters of Otsego Lake. He dammed the outlet of the lake, launched a great

fleet of loaded boats below the obstruction, and when the waters in the lake had gained as heavy a head as his dam would bear he cut the barrier and on the flood of waters that ensued floated his whole armament to Tioga. The sight of a freshet in the Susquehanna when there had been no rain for many weeks excited the superstitious awe of the Indians, and they fled from before troops "favored," as they believed, "by the Great Spirit and against themselves."

While the dam was being built and the waters afterwards rising, the as-yet young Fourth of July overtook our troops. "This day three years being the day that Independence was declared, it was celebrated by firing a Feu-de-joie; all the troops were drawn up on the Banks of the Lake in one line with the two Pieces of Artillery on the Right. There were thirteen Pieces of Cannon fired and three volleys of musketry, one after another, and three cheers with every fire; it was done extraordinary well and with great exactness. Afterwards the troops were drawn up in a Circle by Columns on a little hill where Parson Gano preached us a sermon suitable to the occasion, 'This day shall be a memorial unto you throughout all generations' being the text. The day was also celebrated otherwise, Gen. Clinton 'being pleased to order that all troops under his command should draw a gill of rum per man extraordinary, in memory of the happy event.'"

The work done by this expedition was ruthless. The Genesee valley—all that fair garden—was laid waste. "Corn, gathered and ungathered, to the amount of 160,000 bushels was destroyed; fruit trees were cut down; and the Indians were hunted like wild beasts, till neither house nor fruit tree nor field of corn nor inhabitant remained in the whole country."

The Fourth New York passed the winter of 1779-80 in the Highlands, and the following spring and season there also up to Oct. 17th, on which date Genl. Heath "ordered Weissenfels' Regiment immediately to embark and sail for Albany," to help check Sir John Johnson who was raiding the Mohawk country. On Nov. 6th the regiment is at Fort Rensselaer, a bit late for the enemy who had already fled before the pursuit of Col. DuBois and Gen. Van Rensselaer. On Nov. 21st Weissenfels arrives at Fort Schuyler, which post he and his regiment, it seems, were to garrison for the winter, and reports it "very deficient both for the maintenance of the Troops and Defence." Later he wrote Gov. Clinton: "My men are very naked, which makes duty very severe," and adds, doubtless in disgust, "I do not expect to remain in the service." On Dec. 9th he writes in great concern about supplies: "I conceive it my duty to send for as much Corn as I possibly can. Your Excellency will permit me to repeat the account that my men are very naked; I can hardly muster 20 fit men to go on this Corn Expedition." There was great dissatisfaction among the men and officers over the assignment and its hardships, and on Jan. 1, 1781, Peter severed his connection with his old regiment, as did Col. Weissenfels on the same date.

A year previously the officers of the Third, Fourth and Fifth New York regiments of the line were wrought to desperation through the scarcity of provisions and the shrinkage in the value of the Continental money and were about to quit the service, our Lieut. Peter among them. Conditions were ameliorated, however, and they remained.

In the season of 1781 Peter served under Col. Weissenfels again, but in the levies; was in the neighborhood of the Highlands that summer, but in September that command was ordered to regions above Albany. So, leaving out of account the lingering hostilities in the Mohawk valley, it will be seen that he served during the entire struggle. Years after, "in the piping times of peace," Peter became a Major in the Militia.

From a Cayuga County History we learn that, "On the apportionment of the Military tract, lot 34, on which Aurora now stands, fell to the share of Peter Van Bunschoten of Fishkill, Dutchess Co., who was a lieutenant in the Fourth New York Regiment during the war of the Revolution. Lieu. Van Bunschoten held the title to this land until March 14th, 1794, when he sold it to Seth Phelps for £240."

Peter died at the New Hackensack homestead, April 25, 1805, and is buried in the old church-yard near by. In his will of July 3, 1804, he bequeaths to the New Hackensack Dutch Church the sum of seven hundred and fifty dollars, and provides for its remaining a permanent fund only the interest of which is to be used. After devising six hundred acres of the Onondaga Military Tract,—one of the fruits of his war services,—to his nephews Teunis and William Cooper and all the rest of his real estate "of which I die seized" to his brothers Matthew and Jacob, he makes specific bequests to his nephews Teunis Sebring, Teunis Concklin, and Teunis Cooper; to his grand-nephews Peter Van B. Fowler and Peter Van Voorhees; gives one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each of his sisters' children, and "all the residue and remainder of my personal property whatsoever and where-soever I give and devise to Elias Van Bunschoten, Catalina Concklin, Maria Cooper and Catherine Sebring."

Always when I fall to thinking of Peter I fancy I hear the austere drum,—the austere, insistent drum. Without children, without wife, assuredly he was not "a man without a country."

29. VII. MARIA V. B. m. Jan. 2, 1775, Obadiah Cooper, b. Aug. 8, 1749, of English stock. He was a farmer near Myer's Corners, Dutchess Co.; also a wheel-wright and wagon-maker. Records show that he furnished much grain and flour to the American Army during the Revolution; and that early in that war he served as a private in the 2nd Dutchess Co. Militia, later in the Levies under Col. Du Bois. Maria and Obadiah were both members of the Fishkill church, and he is found serving as elder there. He d. June 21, 1807; and she Jan. 17, 1828.

Cooper children:

42. i. Sarah, b. Jan. 23, 1776.
43. ii. Hannah, b. Nov. 29, 1778.
44. iii. William, b. July 16, 1781.
45. iv. Elias, b. July 19, 1783.
46. v. Matthew, b. May 11, 1785; d. June 6, 1811, unmarried.
47. vi. Teunis, b. June 25, 1787.

42. i. Sarah Cooper m. Dec. 6, 1797, Samuel L. Van Voorhis, b. Dec. 26, 1772, son of Zacharias Van Voorhis and Anna

Lawrence. They lived near Fishkill Village and were farmers. He d. Sep. 28, 1848; and she Aug. 9, 1859.

Van Voorhis children:

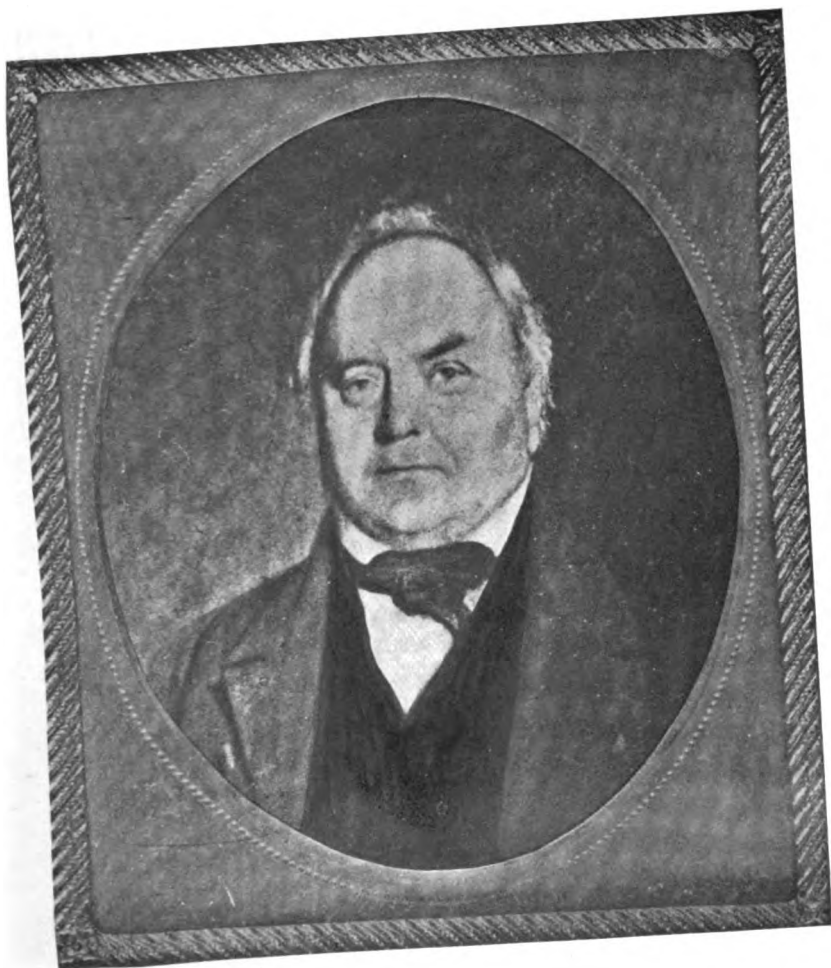
- a. Zachariah, b. Sep. 12, 1798; d. Sep. 15, 1879; m. Dec. 15, 1830, Mrs. Jane Ann Deering, née Van Amburgh. He was a farmer near Wappingers Falls, Dutchess Co.
- b. Obadiah, b. Sep. 1, 1800; m. 1st, Jan. 8, 1824, Miriam Haight, b. Jan. 4, 1804, d. Apr. 11, 1835; m. 2nd, Maria Haight, b. Dec. 3, 1804, d. Apr. 16, 1880. He was a farmer at Myers Corners and d. Nov. 3, 1878.
- c. Peter, b. July 28, 1802; m. 1st, Dec. 2, 1824, Jane Robinson, who d. Nov. 7, 1858; m. 2nd, Dec. 1, 1859, Mrs. Mary R. Sands. He lived chiefly in Vineland, N. J.
- d. Mary Ann, b. Dec. 19, 1803; d. June 20, 1844, unmarried.
- e. Coert A., b. Mar. 4, 1806; d. Oct. 24, 1875, unmarried; lived in and near Fishkill Village, a farmer.
- f. William C., b. June 7, 1807; d. Feb. 21, 1871; m. Dec. 3, 1834, Sarah Earl, b. Aug. 2, 1815, d. Nov. 18, 1875. He lived near Fishkill Village, a farmer.
- g. Hannah, b. July 25, 1811; d. Nov. 25, 1812.
- h. Catherine, b. May 10, 1813; d. Apr. 1, 1889, unmarried; lived with her brother Coert A.
- i. Jacob Van Benschoten, b. Nov. 11, 1815; m. Mar. 21, 1838, Ann Eliza Van Voorhis, b. Feb. 10, 1817, d. Sep. 21, 1869. He lived on the farm willed him by his great-uncle Jacob Van Bunschoten near Wappingers Falls. He d. Apr. 11, 1887. Child: (1) Albina, b. Sep. 17, 1839; m. Feb. 15, 1865, Samuel L. Dearin; lives on the homestead.

43. ii. Hannah, or Nautche, Cooper m. Dec. 1, 1796, Gerrit Du Bois, b. Sep. 23, 1769, son of Christian Du Bois, Jr., (b. June 13, 1746) and Magdalena Van Voorhees (b. Apr. 13, 1744). Gerrit was a farmer and lived at Fishkill Hook, Dutchess Co. He d. Aug. 10, 1802; Hannah, June 10, 1854.

Du Bois children:

- a. Maria, b. Apr. 22, 1798; m. Nov. 25, 1817, Peter P. B. Montfort, b. Nov. 10, 1795; lived on Fishkill Plains and were farmers. She d. Oct. 13, 1836; he Feb. 26, 1854. Montfort children: (1) Susan B., b. July 1, 1819; d. Aug. 23, 1838; m. Oct. 8, 1836, George Brinkerhoff; lived at Hopewell, N. Y.; farmers. (2) Peter V. W., b. Jan. 19, 1821; m. Dec. 27, 1843, Julia A. Stockholm, b. Jan. 13, 1828, d. Nov. 5, 1871; lives on Fishkill Plains; a farmer. Children:—John Peter, b. Oct. 20, 1844; m. Oct. 25, 1876, Sarah G. Myer, b. Nov. 2, 1844; lives near Fishkill Plains; a farmer. —Charles Du Bois, b. Sep. 21, 1847; m. 1st, Harriet M. Hasbrouck, b. Dec. 28, 1853, d. Dec. 24, 1899; m. 2nd, Emilie A. Kerr; lives near Wappingers Falls, Dutchess Co.; a farmer —Marie L., b. July 13, 1850; unmarried; lives at home with her father. —Eliza, b. May 7, 1855; m. June 22, 1881, Jeremiah D. Fowler, b. Apr. 13, 1850; live at Providence, R. I.; he is a manufacturing jeweler. —Meta V. N., b. Apr. 25, 1857; m. Oct.

- 12, 1887, George C. White; live near Brinkerhoff, Dutchess Co.; farmers. —Julia A., b. Apr. 4, 1860; m. Sep. 18, 1889, Milo J. White; live at Mt. Vernon, N. Y.; he is a lawyer. —Eugene V. N., b. July 9, 1862; unmarried; lives on the home farm. (3) His twin, Gerrit D., b. Jan. 19, 1821; d. July 19, 1834. (4) Hannah E., b. May 13, 1825; d. in Sep. 1855; unmarried.
- b. Charles L., b. Oct. 26, 1799; m. Feb. 25, 1824, Catherine Hasbrouck, b. Mar. 17, 1800, d. June 5, 1880. He was a farmer at Fishkill Hook and d. Jan. 31, 1878. Children: (1) Jane E., b. Jan. 14, 1825; d. Oct. 9, 1905; m. Jan. 21, 1855, Augustus Bartow, b. Oct. 28, 1829, d. Sep. 22, 1898; lived in Brooklyn, N. Y. (2) Mary, b. Nov. 11, 1826; d. May 22, 1887; m. June 24, 1851, Isaac Sherwood, b. Mar. 25, 1826, d. July 12, 1897; lived in East Fishkill. (3) Garret, b. Sep. 27, 1828; m. Sep. 4, 1860, Mary I. Van Wyck, b. Apr. 23, 1826, d. May 28, 1873. For long he was a farmer at Fishkill Hook; now lives in Fishkill Village. (4) Hasbrouk, b. Nov. 27, 1832; d. Aug. 5, 1902; m. Apr. 12, 1871, Katherine S. Anderson; he was a Dutch Reformed minister and stationed at Newark, N. J., and at Ellenville and Mott Haven, N. Y. (5) Henry, b. Sep. 13, 1834; d. Apr. 3, 1838.
- c. Eliza, b. Aug. 21, 1801; d. Apr. 12, 1866; m. Oct. 4, 1826, Peter Van Benschoten Fowler. (See under no. 49.)
44. iii. William Cooper, m. Sept. 22, 1820, Amy Myers, b. Apr. 24, 1802; lived in the town of Fishkill and were farmers. He d. May 2, 1848; she Feb. 21, 1893.
Children:
- a. Sarah, b. Jan. 9, 1825; d. Sept. 9, 1901; m. Jan. 6, 1852, Benjamin Stradley; lived in Brooklyn, N. Y.; he was an engraver.
- b. Napoleon B., b. Nov. 18, 1833; m. June 18, 1856, Clementine Lucky; lived on the homestead at first, later in Brooklyn. She d. Sept. 6, 1893; he Aug. 12, 1895.
- c. Calvin, b. Aug. 15, 1836; m. Theresa Earl; lived on the homestead and later on Jersey City Heights, N. J. He d. Feb. 16, 1897.
- d. John W., } b. Oct. 27, 1840. When boys their likeness
e. Peter Van V., } was so great that their own father could not always distinguish between them. They in consequence used to play tricks on him, the school-master and others. They are bachelors and live on the homestead. "We'll be 122 years old the 27th of this month!", said they to me in October, 1901.
45. iv. Elias Cooper, m. at Newburg, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1811. Sarah Dodge, b. May 4, 1790, dau. of Henry and Sarah (Rosecranz) Dodge of New Hackensack, Dutchess Co., N. Y., and a member of the influential New York City family of that name. Her father was at one time a member of the New York Legislature, and many of her relatives had seen active service in the Revolution. The year following his marriage Elias moved to Wantage, N. J., to take charge of the farm of his uncle, Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten, after whom he was named. This large tract of land eventually became his own,



ELIAS COOPER
(No. 45.)

and in connection with it he carried on a saw- and grist-mill at the Clove. Here he prospered greatly and his family became prominent and affluent. It has been said of him that "he was a gentleman of the olden time, liberal and public-spirited, of sound judgment and common sense." He did much to develop that section of the country by loaning money and by advice and assistance. Deeply interested in all local affairs, he was captain of the militia and so always known as "Capt. Cooper." He was a Whig, a strong member of the Clove Presbyterian church and in his later years an enthusiast in the Temperance cause. He died Sept. 9, 1846, at Wantage; his wife June 12, 1872.

Children:

- a. Matthew H., b. Oct. 25, 1812; m. Dec. 31, 1835, Emily Smith, b. Dec. 15, 1815; he was a farmer at Wantage, but late in life lived in New York City. He d. in 1895; she Nov. 5, 1898. Children: (1) James Gilbert, b. Oct. 15, 1837; m. May 21, 1866, Julia Dean. (2) Walter Elias, b. Nov. 12, 1839; m. Apr. 5, 1870, Mary Edsall. (3) Caroline Augusta, b. Oct. 10, 1842. (4) William Coe, b. Mar. 11, 1845; m. May 27, 1868, Emma Watson. (5) Sarah Frances, b. Sep. 19, 1847; m. Oct. 13, 1874, Caleb Watson. (6) Henry Dodge, b. Jan. 28, 1853; m. Rosalie Purdy; he is a merchant in New York City. (7) John Jacob, b. Mar. 5, 1855.
- b. John Jacob, b. Apr. 9, 1814; d. Sep. 2, 1883; m. May 20, 1845, Frances Van Duzer, b. Sep. 13, 1824, d. in Oct. 1888; no issue. They lived mainly at Wantage; he was a farmer.
- c. William, b. Sep. 16, 1815; d. Mar. 3, 1842, unmarried. He was a graduate of Princeton College; practiced law at Deckertown, N. J.
- d. Sarah Maria, b. Apr. 30, 1817; d. Sep. 15, 1884; m. Sep. 30, 1835, Asa Smith, b. Sep. 15, 1814, d. Apr. 15, 1882; lived at Wantage; farmers. Children: (1) Henry Clay, b. Mar. 3, 1837; m. Sep. 14, 1861, Ella Chesoning. (2) Edward Fenton, b. Feb. 20, 1840; m. Feb. 17, 1870, Arabella Decker; lives in Montclair, N. J. (3) William James, b. Dec. 14, 1843; m. Feb. 28, 1867, Elizabeth Wadsworth. (4) Susan Augusta, and her twin, Sarah Eliza, b. June 11, 1848. (5) Annie, b. June 31, 1852; lives in Montclair. (6) Mary Wells, b. Sep. 3, 1855.
- e. James Hiram, b. Feb. 21, 1819; d. Nov. 19, 1876, unmarried; lived at Wantage; a farmer.
- f. Charles Augustus, b. Jan. 2, 1821; m. July 30, 1845, Caroline Howell, b. June 22, 1825, d. Aug. 9, 1896. He was a graduate of the University of New York; practiced medicine in Wantage for twenty-two years, then became an oil operator at Oil City, Pa., where he d. Mar. 26, 1894. Child: (1) Charles Elias b. Mar. 6, 1847; m. Oct. 11, 1871, Britta Carneghan; lives in Oil City; in the oil and real estate business.
- g. Hannah Eliza, b. Jan. 23, 1823; d. Aug. 20, 1871; m. at Wantage, June 20, 1855, William Wallace Rose, b. Dec. 14, 1814, d. July 9, 1888, son of Joseph and Frances (Stanton) Rose. They lived in Brooklyn, N. Y.; he was a stationer. Children: (1) Carrie Cooper, b. June 26, 1856, in Brooklyn; m. June 26, 1877, Martin Dennis, b. Jan. 8, 1851, son of Jesse Dennis. He is a graduate

- of Princeton and a manufacturer in Newark, N. J. (2) James Cooper, b. Oct. 29, 1857. (3) Nellie, d. in infancy. (4) Louisa Wallace, b. Sep. 28, 1861; d. Feb. 10, 1902; m. Oct. 11, 1892, Charles Newbold Black. (5) Frank Stanton, b. Sep. 12, 1862; lives in Los Angeles, Cal.
- h.* Mahlon, b. June 26, 1824; d. June 26, 1899; m. Margaret Tittsworth; lived in Sussex, N. J.; a merchant. Children: (1) Mary Phelps, b. Jan. 31, 1851; m. Oct. 18, 1870, Haight Sanford. (2) Catherine Platt, b. June 25, 1855. (3) Abbie Burr, b. Jan. 9, 1860. (4) Frances, b. July 28, 1866; lives in Montclair.
- i.* Walter, b. Sep. 28, 1828; d. Aug. 14, 1830.
- j.* Daniel Webster, b. Mar. 7, 1831; m. Jan. 22, 1857, Susan Howell, b. Aug. 26, 1831, d. May 17, 1866, a sister to Charles' wife; no issue. He was a graduate of Princeton College and practiced medicine at Wantage. He d. Feb. 21, 1906.
47. vi. Teunis Cooper, m. 1st, Mary Budd, b. Apr. 22, 1793, d. Apr. 10, 1825. He m. 2nd, Maria Myers, b. Dec. 17, 1804, d. Feb. 9, 1874. He was drafted in the war of 1812, but hostilities ceased before he was called into action. He lived at Fishkill, N. Y., a farmer. He d. Oct. 31, 1868.
- Children by his first wife:
- a.* Fletcher, b. Dec. 14, 1817; d. May 12, 1884; m. Angeline Brinckerhoff; lived at Fishkill Village.
 - b.* Gilbert, b. Mar. 23, 1820; d. Sep. 23, 1897, unmarried; lived at Bangall, N. Y.; a farmer.
 - c.* Maria, b. Oct. 2, 1821; d. Apr. 15, 1857; m. Dr. John Sleight, brother of Rachel below. He went to Nicaragua in 1845 as surgeon to the Walker filibustering expedition. Stricken with fever he sent home for his wife. He died, and she, who had taken refuge with other women in a building, had a leg shot away by a cannon ball and died also.
 - d.* John Underhill, b. July 12, 1823; m. 1st, May 17, 1847, Rachel R. Sleight, b. Aug. 14, 1822; d. Mar. 12, 1848; m. 2d, June 16, 1849, Eliza S. Van Kleek, b. Jan. 9, 1825, d. Dec. 24, 1891. He went west in 1844, a pioneer: settled down about sixty miles west of Chicago in what is now Kendall county; lived there until 1894, when, after the death of his wife, he returned east—home. His half-section farm adjoined that of Teunis Budd. He now lives on a farm near Wappingers Falls, N. Y.
 - e.* William b. Apr. 2, 1825; m. Margaret Luckey; lived in New York City; a druggist. He served in the Civil war in the 138th Ill. Reg., and d. July 7, 1868.
- Children by his second wife:
- f.* Matthew, b. Nov. 5, 1828; d. Sep. 29, 1850, unmarried.
 - g.* Amanda, b. May 13, 1831; m. Benjamin Pugsley, who d. at Millbrook, N. Y., Mar. 17, 1907. He was a farmer; lived mainly at Dover Plains, Dutchess Co., but for the last eight years of his life at Monte Vista, Col.
 - h.* Martin Luther, b. Feb. 23, 1833; d. Jan. 25, 1873, at St. Paul, Minn.; lived at Brownville, Minn.; was in the grain elevator business; never married.

- i. Susan, b. Mar. 3, 1836; m. Lewis Umlauf. He is a lawyer; lived for a time in Chicago, where she d. May 12, 1873. He now lives at Ocean Grove, N. J.
- j. Mary, b. June 18, 1841; m. William Pugsley. They live south of Wappingers Falls; he is a farmer. Children: Agnes, Flora, William, Luther, Marie, Gilbert, Frederick and Grace.

31. IX. CATHERINE V.B. m. at New Hackensack church, Dec. 31, 1776, Isaac Sebring "of Long Island," b. Aug. 1, 1752, son of Cornelius Sebring, b. in 1716, who married subsequent to 1740 Mary, dau. of Joseph Howard of Flatbush, Long Island. Cornelius Sebring purchased property in Dutchess county in 1772—"Cornelius Sebring of Kings County on Nassau Island, Province of New York." He was a Whig, and while he acquired land in Dutchess Co. as above, yet 'tis said he himself did not move to Fishkill, or "out of the lines" as it was then called, until Aug. 1776, at the time of, or just after the Battle of Long Island. There were several tide-mills on the old Sebring property and an interesting history attaches to them since they were so favorably situated on the great bay that they were accessible to all ships of that time and were a considerable source of revenue prior to the Revolution. The house and one of the mills of Cornelius were burnt by the British. Cornelius was a son of Isaac of Long Island who was born in 1693 and married Catherine Lefferts; and Isaac was the son of Major Cornelius Sebring who was born in the Netherlands in 1653, married Sep. 3, 1682, Aeltje Fredericks Lubbertsen, and died in 1723.

After the war Cornelius returned to Long Island, first, though, deeding on Aug. 6, 1781, a part of his Dutchess real estate to his son Isaac. Our Isaac remained in Dutchess county and became an extensive farmer in the town of Fishkill, and an Elder in the Fishkill Dutch Reformed church. During the Revolution he was Quartermaster in the Brinkerhoff, or 2nd Dutchess Co. Militia, and saw frequent emergency service. He died Feb. 25, 1830; Catherine June 11, 1831.

Sebring children:

- 48. i. Teunis, b. Sep. 29, 1777.
 - 49. ii. Catherine, b. Jan. 19, 1779.
 - 50. iii. Hannah, b. Aug. 16, 1780.
 - 51. iv. Jan, b. Sep. 8, 1782; d. Aug. 8, 1783.
 - 52. v. Amelia, b. Aug. 16, 1784.
 - 53. vi. Abigail, b. Oct. 29, 1786.
 - 54. vii. Sarah, b. Apr. 24, 1788.
 - 55. viii. Maria, b. Apr. 2, 1790.
 - 56. ix. Margaret, b. Mar. 26, 1792.
 - 57. x. Cathaline, b. May 6, 1794; d. July 11, 1794.
 - 58. xi. Jacob, b. May 18, 1796.
48. i. Teunis Sebring never married. He was killed on Sep. 25, 1813, on board the privateer schooner Saratoga of sixteen guns, while it was in the act of taking the British sloop-of-war Morgiana.

49. ii. Catherine Sebring m. Aug. 28, 1798, Caleb Fowler, b. Feb. 5, 1775, the eldest son of Isaac Fowler, Jr., (b. Apr. 30, 1746) and Glorianna (b. July 7, 1758; d. May 2, 1791), dau. of Caleb Merritt of New York Province. Isaac lived on the homestead at Middle Hope, Orange Co., N. Y., as did his parents, Isaac Fowler, Sr., and Margaret Fields, and his grandfather, John Fowler, before him. The latter was son of William Fowler of Flushing, Long Island, and grandson of Joseph Fowler who is found there as early as 1656. It was in 1758 that the family first made its appearance in Orange county, and ever since it has taken a prominent part in local history. Caleb was a farmer. He inherited the old homestead at Middle Hope three miles above Newburg, and there he died Mar. 8, 1826. Catherine died Dec. 14, 1841.

Fowler children:

- a. Peter Van Benschoten, b. Feb. 20, 1800, bp. at Wantage, N. J., by the Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten. He m. 1st, Oct. 4, 1826, Eliza Du Bois, b. Aug. 21, 1801, d. Apr. 12, 1866, dau. of Gerrit Du Bois and Hannah Cooper. (See under no. 43.) He m. 2nd, June 23, 1868, Anna Fowler, née Jansen; no issue. He was a farmer and lived on the homestead at Middle Hope. He was long a member and officer of the First Presbyterian church of Newburg, and for many years a Director of the Highland National Bank of that city. He was one of the heirs of his great-uncle Peter Van Benschoten. He d. Apr. 21, 1875. Children: (1) Henry Du Bois, b. July 26, 1827; d. Apr. 7, 1905; m. Oct. 20, 1853, Anna Du Bois, dau. of Matthew W. Du Bois. He was a farmer; lived on the homestead at Middle Hope. (2) Abram Du Bois, b. July 17, 1830; d. Oct. 7, 1854; unmarried. (3) Caleb Gilbert, b. Oct. 27, 1835; d. Jan. 29, 1879; m. Feb. 9, 1859, Elizabeth Du Bois, b. Aug. 26, 1837, d. May 2, 1901, dau. of Matthew W. Du Bois. He lived near Middle Hope; was a farmer and fruit grower, and in 1869 on the board of Supervisors. Children:—Peter Van Benschoten, b. July 18, 1860, d. in infancy.—Matthew Du Bois, b. Feb. 17, 1864; m. Dec. 17, 1890, Dora, dau. of John Thomas Storms of Stormville, N. Y.; he is a merchant at Matteawan, N. Y.—Peter Van Benschoten, b. in Feb. 1866; m. Nov. 22, 1900, Matilda P. Donaghy; he is a physician at Center Moriches, L. I.—Elizabeth Du Bois, d. in infancy.—Anna, m. Feb. 11, 1891, Charles H. White of Brinkerhoff, N. Y.—John Du Bois, b. Apr. 8, 1870, d. in infancy.—Jacob Van Benschoten, b. Oct. 18, 1871, d. in infancy.—Caleb Gilbert, b. Mar. 19, 1879; d. in Oct. 1890. (4) Peter Du Bois, b. July 20, 1844; d. Feb. 17, 1855.
- b. Caroline, b. Feb. 11, 1802; d. Dec. 14, 1841; m. Oct. 11, 1827, James E. Slater, M. D., b. in 1804, d. in 1849. They lived in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; in early life he practiced medicine; later was an officer of the Mercantile Bank and also Secretary of the Dutchess Co. Mutual Ins. Co. Children: (1) Elizabeth, b. in 1828; d. in 1898; m. in 1850, Augustus Somerandyke; lived in Aurora, Ill.; he was a dry goods merchant. (2) Anna, b. in 1833; d. in 1901 in Po'keepsie, where she had lived; unmarried. (3) James, b. in 1835; d. in 1905; m. in 1868, Katherine B. Patrick; lived in

- Aurora. (4) Jacob Sebring, b. in 1841; lives in Po'keepsie.
 (5) Frank Fowler, b. in 1843; lives in Po'keepsie.
- c. Gilbert Sebring, b. Apr. 11, 1804; he graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, and was a physician in New York City where he died in 1832, unmarried.
- d. Ann Katherine, b. May 6, 1806; d. Jan. 21, 1833, unmarried; lived at Marlboro, N. Y.
- e. Amelia, b. Dec. 21, 1808; d. July 30, 1834; m. William D. Weygant. Child: (1) Theodore, who lives in Portland, Ore., late Treasurer of the Oregon Steam Navigation and Railroad Co.
- f. Martha B., b. Mar. 5, 1811; d. Apr. 14, 1811.
- g. Margaret Elsworth, b. Apr. 14, 1812; d. Feb. 22, 1814.
- h. Matthew Van Benschoten, b. Aug. 16, 1814; m. June 28, 1837, Elizabeth F. Seymour, b. in 1815. He was one of the principal heirs of his great-uncle Matthew Van Benschoten. He graduated from the University of New York and was honored with the Latin Salutatory. He took to the law, was admitted to the bar of Orange County and became highly regarded as a chancery lawyer, though never enjoying, it is said, the active practice of his profession. "Through life he retained an unusual taste for accurate Classical scholarship." At the time of his death, May 9, 1881, he was President of the Commercial Fire Insurance Co. of New York City and resided in New Jersey. He had three children: Ida, Seymour and William; the latter who was educated at Clausthal, in the then Kingdom of Hanover, alone surviving his father.
- i. Jacob Van Benschoten, b. July 17, 1817; m. 1st, Aug. 29, 1843, Sarah Jane Brinkerhoff, b. Sep. 30, 1823; d. June 6, 1853. He m. 2nd, June 12, 1856, Mary Jane Currie, b. Dec. 9, 1823, d. Mar. 10, 1883, dau. of John Currie. He was educated at Dr. Anthon's celebrated Grammar School in the city of New York, and remained always a good Latin scholar. As a young man he taught school for several years in the home region, then entered the wholesale and retail drug business at Newburg, N. Y. He died May 13, 1861, in the Island of Nassau, whither he had gone for his health. By his first wife one living child: (1) Catherine Sebring who m. H. N. Avery, M.D., son of Prof. Avery of Hamilton College, and who lives in Minneapolis, Minn. By his second wife: (2) Helen Currie, unmarried.
- j. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 10, 1819; d. Jan. 29, 1836, unmarried.
- k. Isaac Sebring, b. Dec. 5, 1822; m. Sep. 6, 1847, at Newburg, Mary Ludlow Powell, dau. of Robert Ludlow and Louisa (Orso) Powell. He was engaged for some ten years in the drug business at Newburg in partnership with his brother Jacob Van Benschoten Fowler; then about 1862 he removed to New York and entered the milling business with Butterworth & Parmele. He d. Sep. 23, 1888. Children: (1) Robert Ludlow, b. Apr. 15, 1849; m. June 1, 1876, Julia Groesbeck; lives in New York; a prominent lawyer. (2) Thomas Powell, b. Oct. 26, 1852; m. Apr. 26, 1876, Isabelle Dunning; lives in New York; President of the Ontario & Western R. R. (3) Jacob Sebring, b. at Newburg, Jan. 5, 1854; d. in Florida, Feb. 21, 1882, unmarried. (4) Louise Powell,

b. Mar. 9, 1855; m. 1st, at Geneva, Switzerland, Oct. 30, 1871, Henry M. Benedict, M. A., who d. July 5, 1875; m. 2nd, May 8, 1884, William Rea Bronk, A.B.

50. iii. Hannah Sebring, d. May 1, 1824; m. in 1812, George Bruce who d. Mar. 5. 1823. They lived at Peekskill, N.Y.

Bruce children:

- a. Elias Van Benschoten, b. Apr. 9, 1814; all trace lost.
b. Margaret E., b. Mar. 5, 1817; m. Isaac Sebring Budd. (See under no. 53.)

52. v. Amelia Sebring, d. Apr. 5, 1839; m. June 25, 1819, Daniel Tooker, b. in 1779; d. Jan. 18, 1856.

Tooker child.

- a. Reuben, b. Apr. 8, 1824; d. in Jan. 1825.

Daniel Tooker was the 4th child of Reuben Tooker and Maria, dau. of Samuel and Charlotte Fowler of Newburg, N. Y., who were m. Jan. 15th, 1768. Reuben Tooker lived with his father on what is now the Armstrong property at "Dans Kamer Point" on the Hudson, until the death of the latter, when he purchased the farm at Middlehope now owned by Daniel D. Barnes. He died Sep. 1806. Reuben was born at Huntington, L. I., in 1744 and migrated to Orange Co. with his father in 1764. He served in the Revolution. Charles Tooker, his father, was born in Suffolk Co. on Long Island in 1712, and married there in 1738, Hannah Smith of Brookhaven. The Tooker family is of English origin.

53. vi. Abigail Sebring, d. Dec. 20, 1866; m. Nov. 1, 1806, Elijah Budd, b. Oct. 22, 1781; d. Mar. 30, 1870. Elijah Budd and his brother Gilbert who married Abigail's sister Maria Sebring, are descended from one of the oldest Colonial families—a Patroon family, in fact. Their parents were both born in Westchester county, their father, Gilbert Budd, in 1736, their mother, Deborah Searles, in 1738; they early passed into Dutchess county and established themselves in the town of Fishkill. He descends from John Budd who emigrated in 1632 from Rye, England, with his wife, Katrina Brown a descendant of Sir Anthony Brown, and was one of the planters of New Haven in 1639. Later he removed to Southhold, L. I., where he was deputy to the General Court and was also Lieutenant. Thence he returned, years later, to the mainland at a point since called Rye—possibly through him—where he became one of the largest landholders, buying of the Indian chief Shamarocke all of "Apanquamus", or "Budd's Neck". In 1661 and again in 1663 he was deputy to the General Court of Connecticut. The family has produced Assemblymen, Congressmen, two Judges of the Supreme Court of the state and a Governor—an enviable record. Elijah was an extensive farmer in the town of Fishkill on the homestead at Mt. Washington.

Budd children:

- a. Isaac Sebring, b. May 19, 1807; m. Margaret E. Bruce, b. Mar. 5, 1817, d. May 8, 1896; no issue. (See under no. 50.) In early life he was a grocer at Chelsea, N. Y.; later a farmer. He d. in 1881.

- b. Van Benschoten, b. Sep. 18, 1808; m. Jan. 30, 1849, Anna M. Van Bergen, b. at Cocksackie, N. Y., Dec. 30, 1824, d. Apr. 2, 1882, a direct descendant of Gerritse Van Bergen one of the early settlers of Albany. He lived at Cocksackie and died there Jan. 5, 1892. He was Captain of various Hudson river boats, and later interested in the grocery business.
 - c. John I., b. July 1, 1810; d. May 9, 1820.
 - d. Jacob, b. Nov. 11, 1811; m. Mar. 29, 1852, Mary A. Greenfield, b. Aug. 26, 1834, in Detroit, Mich. He lived at Millbrook, Kendall Co., Ill.; a merchant and also a farmer. He d. Apr. 15, 1896.
 - e. Teunis G., b. Nov. 5, 1813; d. July 10, 1852, unmarried. He was the pioneer in the westward movement from Lower Dutchess, N. Y., settling in Illinois at what afterwards became Newark. In fighting a fierce prairie fire he is supposed to have swallowed the flames—at least directly thereafter he fell into consumption and soon died. His half-section farm adjoined that of John Underhill Cooper.
 - f. Matthew, b. Mar. 26, 1816; m. June 3, 1847, Cornelia S. Van Voorhis, b. Jan. 18, 1826, d. Feb. 3, 1872; lived at Millbrook, Ill.; a farmer.
 - g. Margaret, b. June 29, 1818; d. Dec. 4, 1896; m. Apr. 24, 1848, Rev. Henry R. Smith, b. in Canada, Apr. 29, 1812, d. Apr. 28, 1873, at Sanborn, N. Y. He was a Methodist minister of the Genesee Conference, N. Y., for thirty-five years.
 - h. Maria M., b. Sep. 10, 1820; d. Dec. 11, 1896; m. Mar. 22, 1853, Henry Hulst, b. in Schodack, N. Y., May 20, 1814, d. Sep. 3, 1855. They were farmers; lived at Stormville, Dutchess Co., N. Y.
 - i. Underhill, b. Aug. 3, 1823; m. Oct. 12, 1852, Emily J. Snook, b. in Fishkill, N. Y., Mar. 19, 1834; lives at Chelsea N. Y.; a farmer. Children: (1) Matthew Van Benschoten, b. July 29, 1858; a farmer on the home farm. (2) Isaac Sebring, b. in Aug. 1860; lives at Chelsea; a Professor of music; a graduate of the New England Conservatory of Music in Boston.
 - j. Amelia A., b. July 10, 1826; m. Feb. 1, 1865, Thomas Aldridge, b. June 15, 1818, d. Aug. 7, 1892, at Chelsea. They lived at Dutchess Junction and Chelsea; he was a brick manufacturer.
 - k. Edward, b. Sep. 10, 1829; m. Aug. 16, 1862, Emma M. Van Ausdall, b. Nov. 8, 1845; live in Kendall Co., Ill.; farmers.
54. vii. Sarah Sebring m. Jan. 28, 1808, Isaac Bogardus, b. Nov. 7, 1788. They lived at Fishkill Landing, N. Y.; he was Captain of a Hudson river sloop and a famous pilot about New York harbor. He d. May 23, 1845; and she Jan. 16, 1852.
- Bogardus children:
- a. Hannah, b. July 23, 1809; d. Dec. 19, 1862; m. Apr. 11, 1832, John Van Vliet, b. Apr. 7, 1803, d. May 9, 1897; lived in lower Dutchess Co. Children: (1) Adelaide, b. Nov. 22, 1833; d. Sep. 6, 1834. (2) Jacob Sebring, b. June 13, 1835; d. Nov. 23, 1836. (3) Granville, b. Mar. 27, 1837; Treasurer of the Matteawan Savings Bank, Matteawan, N. Y. (4) Amelia, b. Aug. 1, 1839; d. Mar. 22, 1877. (5) Theodore, b. Nov. 29, 1841. (6) Charles,

- b. Apr. 15, 1844; d. Sep. 18, 1846. (7) Sarah Sebring, b. Mar. 21, 1849.
- b. Maria, b. Jan. 12, 1812; d. May 25, 1845; m. Charles B. Royce. Children: (1) Sarah A., b. Dec. 2, 1836; d. May 2, 1843. (2) Maria B., b. June 19, 1839.
- c. Catherine, b. in 1815; d. Nov. 25, 1852; m. Peter B. Cromwell, b. Sep. 26, 1816, d. Aug. 13, 1846. Children: (1) Isaac Sebring, b. July 3, 1843. (2) William L., b. July 9, 1844, d. July 13, 1846.
55. viii. Maria Sebring, d. Sep. 25, 1839; m. Gilbert Budd, b. June 11, 1779, d. Sep. 6, 1868. (See under no. 53.) He was an extensive farmer in the town of Fishkill, N. Y.
Budd children:
- a. John Seely, b. Dec. 1, 1817; d. Aug. 18, 1839.
- b. Catherine S., b. Oct. 16, 1820; d. Nov. 3, 1895; m. Oct. 9, 1849, Walden Eddy, b. Nov. 17, 1807, d. in 1895. He was a successful manufacturer of agricultural implements at Greenwich, N. Y., and a prominent exhibitor at the World's Fair in New York in 1854, winning many medals. He was a staunch Whig and, later, Republican, a warm personal friend of Henry Clay, and a man of perfect integrity and high citizenship. Eddy children: (1) Oscar H., b. Jan. 8, 1851. (2) Ella C. b. Dec. 7, 1853. (3) Walden G., b. Mar. 9, 1860; d. June 6, 1893. (4) Fred W., b. Aug. 12, 1862.
- c. Oscar, b. Nov. 13, 1825; d. Sep. 30, 1829.
- d. Amelia, b. July 22, 1829; m. William Bullis; moved to Missouri.
- e. Jacob Sebring, b. May 25, 1831; d. Aug. 25, 1866, unmarried; lived at Chelsea, N. Y., a farmer. He served in Co. H, 128th N. Y. Vols. in the Civil War.
56. ix. Margaret Sebring, d. May 23, 1855; m. Nov. 30, 1822, Alexander Graham, b. Oct. 4, 1780; d. July 10, 1850. They were farmers and lived on the old Post road between Fishkill and Po'keepsie, near Hughsonville.
Graham children:
- a. Ophelia, b. Sep. 20, 1823; d. Mar. 5, 1894; m. Nov. 17, 1847, John B. Sherman, b. in 1825. In 1849 the gold excitement took him to California; in 1850 he returned eastward and located on a farm in Kendall Co., Ill., later he removed to Chicago where he became a member of the commission firm of Black and Sherman. In 1855 he operated the Bull's Head Stock Yards, and in 1856 the Myrick Yards. At that time there were four different stock yard markets in Chicago, and he it was who conceived the idea of consolidation which resulted in 1865 in the organization of the great Union Stock Yard and Transit Co. of Chicago. He early became General Superintendent of the company and continued to be for many years; later was Vice President and General Manager, and then President. He d. Feb. 25, 1902. Sherman children: (1) Margaret S., b. in 1850, m. D. H. Burnham; (2) Arthur G. (3) John J., b. in 1859.
- b. Jacob Van Benschoten, b. Oct. 6, 1825; m. Oct. 7, 1851, Julia

Hughson; no issue. He was a general business man and lived at Hughsonville, N. Y.

- c. Cornelia, b. Oct. 7, 1828; m. Apr. 23, 1853, Cornelius Furman; live at Aurora, Kane Co., Ill.; farmers. Children: (1). Julia G.; (2). Lillie B.
- d. Alexander, b. Sep. 26, 1835; m. Sep. 28, 1859, Mary L. Stuart; live in Chicago; for years he was employed in the Union Stock Yards there. Children: (1) Harry S., b. Aug. 26, 1864, m. Aug. 26, 1896, Cottie Caraway, live in Lubbock, Tex.; (2) Margaret, b. Aug. 6, 1866; (3) Mary A., b. Nov. 17, 1867.

58. xi. Jacob Sebring, d. Sep. 28, 1863; m. Jan. 5, 1830, Margaret A. Ackerman, b. Apr. 20, 1811, d. June 1, 1885; no issue. They were farmers; lived at Chelsea, N. Y.

14. IV. GERRITJE V. B. m. Johannes, son of Johannes Coert Van Voorhees and Barbara Van Dyck. "Johannes Van Voor Hees is Geboren in het yaer 1708, den 6 Augustus," is his birth record in his father's old Dutch Bible; and his marriage is entered thus: "Myn Zoon Johannis Van Voorhees is Getrouwt den 30 September, 1731."

There also we find these entries in old Johannes' handwriting: "Ick, Johannes Koerten, ben Geboren den 20 April in het yaer 1683. Ick, Barbara Van Dick, ben Geboren den 20 December in het yaer 1683. Wy Zien Getraut in het yaer 1703, den 19 November." "Barbara, myn huys vrow, is overladen Den 18 April. in het yaer 1743, Out Synde 59 yaer, 4 maanten." (Note the pathos of the "overladen.")

The parents of Barbara were Achaias Van Dyck and Jannetje Lamberts. Johannes Coert himself outlived his son, dying Oct. 10, 1757. He was one of the organizers of the Fishkill Dutch Church in the year 1734 and served either as deacon or elder until his death. His father was Coert Stevense Van Voorhees of Flatlands, L. I., b. in 1637; d. after 1702; m. prior to 1664 Marretje, dau. of Gerrit Wolfertse Van Couwenhoven and Aeltie Lambertse Cool, bp. Apr. 10, 1644; d. prior to 1709 and after 1702. His grandfather was Steven Coerten Van Voorhees, b. in 1600 at Hees, Holland. "The meaning in English of the name Van Voorhees is 'from before Hees'; Van meaning 'from', Voor meaning 'before' or 'in front of' and Hees being a small village about a quarter of a mile south of the town of Ruinen in the Province of Drenthe, Holland, which contained in 1660 nine houses and about fifty inhabitants." He emigrated with his family in Apr, 1660 to the New Netherlands in the ship Bontekoe (Spotted Cow) and d. Feb. 16, 1684, at Flatlands, L. I. His wife's name is unknown.

Our Johannes was born in Flatlands, L. I., and with his parents came into the town of Fishkill, Dutchess Co., in 1730. On June 17th, 1732, he and Gerritje were admitted to the Fishkill church upon confession, and here several of their children were baptised. He was a farmer.

Van Voorhees children :

59. i. Sarah, bp. Oct. 1, 1732; d. young.
60. ii. Barbaratje, bp. Nov. 10, 1733.
61. iii. Katrina, bp. Oct. 6, 1735; no further trace, except in will.
62. iv. Johannes, bp. May 1, 1737.
63. v. Zara, bp. May 8, 1740.
64. vi. Elias, bp. Jan. 8, 1742.
65. vii. Jennetje, bp. Mar. 2, 1746.

Johannes died in 1750; his will dated Jan. 27, 1746, proved Apr. 5, 1750, and recorded in New York city, after due preamble devises unto "my loving wife Gerritje the two hundred acres of land adjoining to my brother Coert's land, with all the improvements thereon, house and barn and orchard, as long as she remains in this life" and also the movables of his estate so long as she remains his widow; but when she comes to marry again the movables or personal estate all to be given to his daughters at the time when they come of age or come to marry. He gives to his son Johannes one hundred and fifty-five acres of his woodland and to his son Elias one hundred and forty-five acres of his woodland * * "to divide according to quantity and quality." The four daughters are "all to have an equal share of my movable estate * * and to have an equal share in the two hundred acres which I give to my wife, after her decease." Gerritje his wife, his brother Coert Van Voorhees and his brother-in-law Thunis Van Benschoten are named executors.

After some years "Gerritje Van Benschoten, widow of Johannes Van Voorhees, Jr., married Lewis Du Bois;" whereupon on Feb. 1, 1756, "letters of administration, with will annexed, were granted to Teunis Van Benschoten and Gerrit Du Bois;" as is recorded in the Surrogate's office of New York city. The date of Gerritje's 2d. marriage—this to Lewis Du Bois—is not to be found; nor is anything further learned regarding her.

60. ii. Barbaratje Van Voorhees m. Aug. 4, 1753, Roeloff Phillips of Fishkill, N. Y. (Will proved July 1, 1813.)

Phillips children :

- a. John, b. in 1756; d. Dec. 2, 1832; m. at Hopewell church, Aug. 15, 1778, Elizabeth Canniff, b. Apr. 4, 1755, d. Nov. 22, 1808. He was an elder in Fishkill church.
- b. Abraham, bp. Oct. 18, 1761; d. young.
- c. Hannah, bp. Dec. 30, 1762.
- d. Marritje, bp. Nov. 30, 1763; m. Oct. 20, 1785, Ebenezer Staples.
- e. Hendrick, bp. Feb. 20, 1765.
- f. Catherine, bp. July 15, 1767.
- g. Jannetje, b. Aug. 1, 1772; m. Gilbert Noxon. (See no. 201.)
- h. Abraham, b. Feb. 20, 1775.
- i. James, b. ———; m. Cornelia Van Kleek.
- j. Sarah, m. Daniel Van Voorhis and resided in Fishkill.

62. iv. John Van Voorhees m. 1st, Hannah, dau. of William Roe of Fishkill, N. Y.; m. 2d, Oct. 13, 1771, at Poughkeepsie church, Ranche Van Nostrand, b. in 1749, d. Jan. 25, 1831. John Van Voorhees refused to sign the General Association of Aug. 15th, 1775,

"from which it appears that he favored the Tory party at the commencement of the War of Independence, and preferred to remain loyal to the King." He resided on the farm at Fishkill which he inherited from his father and was an elder in the Fishkill church. He wrote the name Van Voorhis. He died in 1801.

Children by his first wife:

- a. William Roe, b. Nov. 10, 1764; m. May 12, 1788, Rachel Vail, b. June 1, 1767, d. June 12, 1845, dau. of Isaac Vail of Fishkill. "William Roe Van Voorhis resided all his life at Fishkill Village and was a prominent man in the affairs both of the town and the Dutch church. From the records of the church it appears that he was elected deacon for the years 1807, 1808, 1811 and 1812. He held the commission of Major in the 149th New York Infantry during the War of 1812 and was with his regiment encamped at White Plains, N. Y., for some time. In personal appearance he was of commanding presence, being nearly six feet in height and of large and well-built frame. He was of a genial and kindly disposition and especially fond of children, and a great favorite with the young people of the village. He was also noted for his unbounded hospitality, and his house was constantly filled with visitors from among his friends and kindred". He died Nov. 2, 1828, and is buried in Fishkill church-yard. Children: (1) Isaac, b. Feb. 22, 1790; d. Aug. 15, 1812, unmarried. He was a surgeon in the U. S. army, and was killed by the Indians at the massacre of Fort Dearborn on the site of the present Chicago. (2) Elias William, b. Aug. 4, 1791; m. 1st June 19, 1832, Sarah Ann, dau. of Thomas Barker of New York City, b. Mar. 15, 1812, d. Aug. 8, 1840. He m. 2nd, May 24, 1842, Maria Louisa, sister of his first wife, b. Dec. 9, 1818. He held a commission as Ensign in the 149th New York Infantry during the years 1813, -14, -15. He lived at Fishkill until 1817, then he entered the dry-goods business in New York City and continued in it there and in Savannah, Ga., until 1830, when he undertook the wholesale oil business in New York from which he retired in 1858. From 1848 to 1859 he lived in Jamaica, L. I., in the Reformed Dutch church of which place he was for many years an elder. In 1859 he removed to New York City where he d. Aug. 17, 1869. He had three children:—Barker, b. Sep. 27, 1833, who entered the U. S. Vol. Navy in 1861 as Ensign and served with distinction through the entire Civil war.—Sarah Ann, b. June 13, 1830.—Elias William, b. May 28, 1844; a graduate of the College of New York and of the Law Dept. of Columbia University and a member of the New York bar. He was a life member of the New York and Penna. Historical Societies, a member of the New York Biographical and Genealogical Societies and of the Holland Society of New York. He was the author of the Van Voorhis Genealogy to which I am indebted for much of my Van Voorhis material. (3) Hannah, b. Dec. 10, 1793; d. Mar. 29, 1876; m. Dec. 10, 1814, Isaac Van Wyck of Fishkill who d. Apr. 17, 1858, son of Cornelius Van Wyck. (4) Hester, b. Dec. 24, 1795; d. Feb. 11, 1823; m. Isaac Adriance of New York City who d. Aug. 26, 1862. (5) John, b. Nov. 25, 1798; d. in infancy. (6) Joseph Vail, b.

in Jan. 1801; d. Dec. 12, 1839; m. July 5, 1821, Maria Van Beuren who d. Sep. 4, 1867. (7) Rachel A., b. Dec. 5, 1802; d. in infancy. (8) Susannah, b. Apr. 14, 1805; d. Jan. 26, 1832; m. June 11, 1823, Sylvanus Rapalje of Hopewell, N. Y., b. July 3, 1795, d. Nov. 12, 1883. (9) Rachel A., b. Jan. 25, 1807; d. Mar. 23, 1877; m. Nov. 16, 1833, Sylvanus Rapalje, her brother-in-law. (10) William Roe, b. Mar. 20, 1809; d. July 16, 1833, unmarried. (11) Julia, b. in 1812; d. Mar. 9, 1840; m. Jan. 11, 1830, John T. Rich of New York City. (12) Cornelius Westbrook, b. Feb. 3, 1813; m. Oct. 23, 1837, Catherine McGown, b. Nov. 17, 1822, d. Mar. 11, 1879.

b. Elias, bp. May 3, 1767; d. in infancy.

Children of John Van Voorhees by his second wife:

c. Adrianna, b. July 26, 1772; m. 1st, Jan. 13, 1793, James Needham; m. 2nd, John P. Van Force.

d. Sarah, b. Jan. 3, 1781; d. Apr. 3, 1832; m. John Rodgers, b. in Oct. 1778, d. Mar. 18, 1844.

e. John, b. Apr. 25, 1787; d. unmarried.

f. Cornelius, never married.

63. v. Zara, or Sarah, Van Voorhees m. (license Nov. 13, 1861) Daniel Southard of Fishkill (Will proved Mar. 29, 1788).

Southard children:

a. Richard,

b. Jane,

c. Catherine,

d. Elizabeth,

e. Sarah, b. May 26, 1779; d. Sep. 18, 1855; m. Feb. 10, 1799, John Van Voorhis, b. Nov. 10, 1772, d. Nov. 7, 1842.

64. vi. Elias Van Voorhees m. Nov. 2, 1770, Elizabeth Roe of Fishkill, b. July 1, 1750, d. July 16, 1807. He lived at Fishkill. He, like his brother, refused to sign the Articles of Association. Although he appears to have favored the Tory party at the beginning of the Revolution he was, nevertheless, for some reason taken prisoner by the British in 1776, sent to New York City and confined in the old Sugar-House Prison where he died some time during the year 1778. He left no will; but an inventory of his personal estate, taken on Feb. 24, 1779, is recorded in the office of the Surrogate of the city and county of New York.

Children:

a. Ruth, b. in Dec. 1773; d. Apr. 5, 1825; m. Jan. 13, 1793, Jacobus Monfort of Fishkill, b. in 1766, d. Mar. 23, 1825. Children: (1) Peter J., b. Aug. 31, 1795; d. Dec. 11, 1830; m. Feb. 17, 1817, Hettie Velie. (2) Elias, b. June 8, 1800; d. May 1, 1842; m. Oct. 20, 1824, Elizabeth Swade. (3) Cornelius, b. Oct. 10, 1803; d. Dec. 17, 1823. (4) James J., b. Feb. 26, 1806; d. Aug. 30, 1843; m. Maria Johnson. (5) Abram, b. Aug. 10, 1814; m. Mar. 2, 1837, Ann Maria Hoagland.

b. Gerritje, b. Nov. 8, 1774; d. Nov. 24, 1839; m. 1st, May 25, 1795, Dow Cornell, b. June 8, 1772, d. July 6, 1803; m. 2nd, John Myers. Cornell children: (1) Catherine, b. Apr. 30, 1796; d.

Jan. 29, 1811. (2) Elizabeth, b. Mar. 14, 1798; d. July 5, 1878; m. Mar. 18, 1818, Abraham Myers. (3) John, b. Aug. 13, 1800; m. 1st, Phoebe Smith; m. 2nd, Catherine Lawson. (4) Elias, b. Jan. 13, 1803; m. — Bishop. Myers child: (1) Samuel, b. June 27, 1815; m. May 31, 1843, Jane Maria Vreeland.

65. vii. Jennetje Van Voorhees m. (license dated Dec. 19, 1763) Zebulon Southard of Fishkill (will proved Mar. 11, 1788). In 1775 he was Captain of Militia in Rombout Precinct, Dutchess Co. Southard children:

- a. Sarah, b. Oct. 29, 1764; d. Oct. 25, 1839; m. Aug. 10, 1783, at Hopewell church, Henry Phillips Jr., b. Feb. 5, 1753, d. Nov. 22, 1830.
- b. Catherine m. Thomas Poyer.
- c. Elizabeth, m. Roeloff Phillips.
- d. Zebulon, b. May 11, 1777; d. Oct. 20, 1854; m. Nov. 11, 1809, Catherine, dau. of Henry Van Voorhis, b. Sep. 27, 1777, d. May 31, 1854.

15. V. ELIAS V. B. 2d. Of him we catch a series of early glimpses: on Oct. 1, 1732, on Oct. 6, 1735, on May 27, 1739, and on May 9, 1740, when he and his sister Sarah act as sponsors; and again on March 22, 1744, when as "Elias Van Bunschoten, Junior," he purchased from Johannes Bruyn one hundred and nine acres of land "with privilege of Cutting Timber necessary for said Tract in the Common and undivided woods." We encounter him again on Apr. 28, 1746, when Major Elias Van Bunschoten and wife Catrina transfer to him, his brother Isaac being witness, the property acquired by them on Apr. 2, 1743, of Isaac Gravenrath; and yet again on May 13, 1748, when Elias, Jr., takes title from Gideon Ver Valen of a farm of two hundred and thirty-seven acres,—a property still in the family on what has long been known as "Van Benschoten Hill," a few miles east of Poughkeepsie.

Probably he had encountered Jacomyntje Van Couwenhoven before this last transaction for we find the record of their marriage at Hackensack, New Jersey, on Nov. 3, 1748. Far and faint comes the question:

"Knowest thou in what way
This sore sweet evil unto us was done?"

Parting the years, in fancy I see this youthful great-great-grandmother of mine up on a visit to the Romeyns, Westervelts, Vanderbilts and Ackermans, old neighbors all who had transferred their household gods from her Hackensack to Hackensack the New. And in this round of frolic she confronts Elias. All so sudden it was! so sudden! What ails thee Alius? Pray, what ails thee?—So—so? Indeed?—I, too, am in love with Jaquemyntje, this remote sweet mother of mine.

Our Jaquemyntje was the dau. of Johannes Van Couwenhoven and Rachel Benson, and was bp. March 25, 1725, in the Dutch church of New York city, her aunt Jaquemyntje Van Couwenhoven and Wessel

Van Norden, her husband, being sponsors. Quoting Bergen: "Wolfert Gerretse, the common ancestor of the Van Couwenhoven family m. Neeltje ———; d. after 1660; emigrated with his family from Amersfort in the province of Utrecht in the Netherlands; was employed at first as early as 1630 as superintendent of farms by the Patroon at Rensselaerwick, afterwards cultivated a farm on Manhattan Island, and in June 1637 with Andrus Hudde, purchased of the Indians the westernmost of the three flats in Flatland and Flushing called Kaskuteur, patented to them by Director Van Twiller June 16, 1637. Aug. 2, 1639, Hudde conveyed to him his interest in a house, barn, barrack and garden on Long Island, called Achtenveld. Sept. 16, 1641, Hudde conveyed to him sixty-eight morgens of plain-land and fifty-five and one-half morgens of woodland in the same locality. Wolfert may possibly have removed to New Amsterdam prior to his death: his name appears in 1657 on the list of small burghers of that place. Issue: Gerrit Wolfertse, Jacob Wolfertse, and Peter Wolfertse. Made his mark on documents."

This Peter Wolfertse Van Couwenhoven was the New Amsterdam Schepen and Lieutenant whom Stuyvesant sent with the relief forces to Wiltwyck in 1663. Jacob Wolfertse Van Couwenhoven m. Hester Jansen and settled in New Amsterdam, where he carried on a brewery. He and his brother Peter "made quite a fortune in that way and carried on at the same time a brisk trade in flour which was bolted in wind-mills." His estate was classified as of the "First" in the three orders of New York city estates in 1674.

Johannes Jacobse, son of above, was b. in New Amsterdam March 20, 1641; m. April 11, 1664, Saartje Frans of Harlem; lived in High street, New York; was a member of Gov. Leisler's Council in 1689 and also of the Court of Exchequer.

Johannes, son of above, b. Apr. 14, 1677. m. May 7, 1707, according to Riker's "Harlem," Rachel Benson, b. Aug. 29, 1690, dau. of Johannes Benson, (b. Feb. 8, 1655,) and Elizabeth Van Deusen who were m. July 26, 1676, at Albany; and granddau. of Dirck Benson and Catalina Berck. Dirck Benson was from Groningen, Holland, though, Riker says, "as stated had lived at Amsterdam where he married Catalina dau. of Samson Berck and Tryntje Van Recheren. Benson came out about 1648." Dirck Benson was the master of an open boat called the "Eandragh" plying between New York and Albany. Johannes and Rachel left New York and passed over to Hackensack, N. J. In the Hackensack church records appears this: "On July 6, 1718, came over to us from N. Harlem with letters, Johannes Kouwenhoven and Rachel Benson his wife." Long afterwards, on Feb. 17, 1743, "upon confession of faith", Jacomyntje and two of her sisters are taken into the church; and here at Hackensack, as we have seen, she was married to Elias.

Elias and Jaquemyntje had their home at Spackenkil. In his old Bible, which evidently went with Jaquemintje to New York and so passed to their daughter Rachel Lewis and her descendants and now rests in the possession of Mrs Elizabeth C. Many of Black Mountain, N. C., are found these original entries in Dutch:

"1717, April den 23 dagh, ben ik, Elias Van Bunschooten, geboren.

- 1725, den 18 February, is myn huysvrouw Jacomyntje Kouenhoven geboren.
- 1748, November den 3 dagh, zyn wy getrouwt van Domine Curtenius.
- 1749, October den 3 dagh, is myn eerste zoon Elias Van Bunschooten geboren op een dinsdagh omtrent 10 uren des morgens.
- 1751, July den 11 dagh, is myn tweede zoon Johannes geboren omtrent brakedagh op een donderdagh.
- 1755, October den 9 dagh, is myn zoon Tuenes geboren op een donderdagh omtrent brakedagh.
- 1758, February den 9, is myn zoon Petrus geboren; en gestorven den 9 Maert.
- 1759, Maert den 29 dagh, is myn dogter Catrina geboren op een donderdagh omtrent 10 uren des avons.
- 1761, September den 12 dagh, is myn dogter Raghel geboren op een saterdagh omtrent 3 uren in den morgen."

Tabulated, the children stand:

66. I. Elias, b. Oct. 3, 1749.
67. II. Johannes b. July 11, 1751.
68. III. Teunis, b. Oct. 9, 1755.
69. IV. Petrus, b. Feb. 9, 1758; d. Mar. 9, 1758.
70. V. Catrina, b. March 29, 1759.
71. VI. Rachel, b. Sep. 12, 1761.

With his first real estate Elias became not only a tax-payer but a voter, for the suffrage was thus limited. A few surviving records—for the Poughkeepsie court-house was twice burnt—show that the valuations were very low during all the early period but that the rate was the great variant. This I find as high as thirty-four shillings to the £ in 1779! That was mid-way in the Revolution; nor should we ever forget that those times were desperate in many ways. These fragmentary records show Elias to have been a tax-collector in 1745 and again in 1759, but all records are lacking in the interval. They also show that in 1761, 1772, 1773, 1775, and 1776 he served as poor-master. In 1777 and in 1778 these fragments show him acting as "assessor for the land and personal tax-lists," and in 1779 he is credited with £ 40 for assessing "State Tax and the Exempts." In 1782 and 1783 he appears as inspector of elections. Such are the small matters that he did not shirk.

Elias like his father took an active interest in the church. The first "Mieteng hous" being no longer fit for service the records show that on Feb. 15, 1760, Elias Van Bunschoten was chosen one of a building committee of three—"the Consistory of Poughkeepsie having considered and having resolved to build a house for the Lord for the Low Dutch Reformed worship of God." The church books also show that he subscribed £ 12 toward the building fund and that no other subscription exceeded this amount. Later he contributed £ 10 additional. This second church was not on the site of the first but located on the north side of what is now Main street, directly opposite the east side of the present Market street.

On Dec. 11, 1763, Elias joins in a call on Rev. Henricus Schoonmaker to become minister at Poughkeepsie and Fishkill. This call

promised an annual salary of £ 110 of money current in the Province of New York; "also a roomy dwelling with study, kitchen, and a little barn, cistern, garden and orchard; former house of Dr. Menema." In 1764 Elias was elected elder and he was still serving in that capacity in 1770-71. At a meeting of the consistory, Oct. 1, 1780, "Resolved that Elias Van Bunschoten Represent this Church & Congregation at the Synod to be held at new paltz on the 3rd day of this Instant October," is a further record in the church book. In 1769 and again in 1778 he served as Kerkmeester. Up to 1772 the services in this church were held exclusively in Dutch, for the next twenty years alternate Sundays in Dutch and English, and thereafter in English exclusively.

Now come we to the Revolutionary test. A meeting of the inhabitants of Rombout Precinct was called "on hearing the news of the Lexington outrage 'and of the Resolution taken in Parliament declaring the whole country Rebels,' to provide for the preservation of our families and that a firm union may subsist between us and the other Precincts." This was signed at Fishkill on May 2, 1775, by forty-two free-holders including Elias Van Bunschoten, his son Elias, Jr. and his nephew Matthew. Quickly followed the historic pledge: "Persuaded" etc., * * "we do associate, under all the ties of religion, honor and love to our country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatsoever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention." This Elias signed and ten others of the name in Dutchess county, and as many more who were connected with the family by marriage.

The next appearance of Elias is as follows:

"In Committee, Poughkeepsie, Dec. 19, 1776.

Gentlemen: We send in an account by Mr. Elias Van Bunschoten being for preparing five sloops and five scows ordered made by his Excellency, General Washington. As we imagine this account may be annexed to the other account of building five rafts by your body, we have sent this in, and desiring you will be pleased to pay the same to the bearer.

I am, gentlemen, with respect, your very humble servant,

John Schenck, Chairman.

Honorable, the Convention of the State of New York."

Of special interest in this very connection is the following, found in an old supervisors' book, wherein the county board credits itself with £ 23, 10s paid in June 1778 "To Elias Van Bunschoten for the services of himself and other members of the Poughkeepsie Committee." This was the Committee above which was so active during the war in furthering the defense of the Highlands and of which Elias was chairman, at this date.

On April 19, 1778, Elias is found associated with Henry Livingston, Col. John Freer, Rev. Solomon Freligh, Rev. Isaac Rysdike, and Jonas Kelsey petitioning Gov. Clinton for clemency for one Myndert Harris, a Tory under sentence of death: "We hope his future good behaviour will convince the world that his Preservation hath not been in vain."

On May 30, 1780, Elias subscribed to the emergency loan called for

by the legislature, a quick loan for instant war needs. "If ever there was a period in the war" says that appeal "which called for virtue and spirit it is the present." Not only did Elias respond to this appeal but he had already, on June 12, 1778, signed the first Associated Exempt list though exceeding by six years the fifty-five year limit. He probably saw service as the Exempts were called into the Highlands the next year and also later. Indeed there is a tradition in the family that his death on July 25, 1783, was the result of an old bayonet wound received in such emergency service.

"He who spareth no man living,
King or noble though he be,
At my door at length hath knockéd
And I hear Him calling me."

And so are we brought to the ominous prelude, "In the Name of God, Amen!" For on April 29, 1783, "Elias Van Bunschoten of the Precinct of Poughkeepsie on the County of Dutchess and State of New York being in Perfect Senses and Calling to mind the uncertainties of this Transitory Life and that it is appointed for all men once to Die," formulates his last will and testament. * * "First and principally: I Recommend my Soul and Spirit into the hands of Almighty God, who gave it me, hoping thro' the Merits and Mediation of our Ever Blessed Lord and Savior Jesus Christ to Receive full Pardon and Remission of all my Sins and Transgressions."

To Elias his first-born is given fifteen pounds in recognition of his "Birth-Right." Unto "my well-Beloved wife Jacomyntje Fifteen Pounds New York Currency Yearly and Every Year after my Decease," is the next provision. To Elias falls the home farm "Lying and Being In Poughkeepsie Precinct Containing about two hundred acres with all the houses, outhouses, barns, etc."; to John, "my Second Beloved son, the farm on which he now lives which I purchased of Hendrick Grawbergh lying in Romhout Precinct Containing about One Hundred and Seventy Acres, with all the houses, outhouses, barns, etc."; and to "my Third Beloved son, Teunis, the farm on which he now lives, which farm I purchased of Gideon Ver Veelen, Lying and being in Romhout Precinct containing about Two Hundred and thirty-seven acres, with all the houses, outhouses, barns, etc." To Catrina, "my Eldest Beloved Daughter" is given "Three Hundred Pounds New York Currency, Exclusive of a Negro Woman which she has now in possession"; while Rachel, "my Second Beloved Daughter," receives "Two Hundred and Eighty Pounds New York Currency, Exclusive of a Negro Woman which she has now in Possession."

No further mention of slaves is made, but I take it for certain that a number of such, unless they had already been transferred to his sons, were included in this final clause: "It is Likewise my pleasure that all my Movables be Sold, the Money thence arising to Discharge Debts if any, if not, to be Equally Divided amongst my Said five Children or their heirs." The three sons were named executors, and they qualified immediately on the probate of the will, Jan. 12, 1784.

The provision for his wife seems meagre until we discover that she was possessed of real estate and other property of her own to devise.

Then we realize that the "fifteen pounds yearly and every year after my Decease" was but an affectionate remembrance. The will itself which is rather lengthy is preserved among the records of the Probate Court at Albany.

And here is the will of Jaquemyntje: time, and the wear and tear of life, as it were, having reduced that beautiful name to Jemina,—just as a maiden's luxuriant hair gives place in three-score years and ten to meagre locks.

"In the name of God Amen. I Jemima Van Bunschoten of the city of New York, Widow, do make, ordain and publish this to be my last Will and Testament. First, I order my Executors hereinafter named and appointed as soon after my decease as may be convenient to pay all my Just debts and funeral charges. Secondly, I give, devise and bequeathe unto my daughters Catherine Westervelt the wife of Dirck Westervelt in Poughkeepsie and Rachel Lewis of the City of New York, widow, all my real and personal Estate of what nature and kind soever and wheresoever the same may be, To have and to hold the same to them the said Catherine Westervelt and Rachel Lewis their heirs, Executors, Administrators & assigns forever. And I do hereby appoint Dirck Westervelt the husband of my said daughter Catherine, and Nicholas Roome of the City of New York, Habit-maker, the son-in-law of my said daughter Rachel to be Executors of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former Wills and declaring this to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the thirty-first day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred.

Jemima Van Bunschoten."

Probated in the City of New York, Aug. 17, 1802.

Elias' burial place is as uncertain as that of his father. Jacque-myntje, however, according to the "New York Burial Records," was interred in that city on June 17, 1802, having died there at the home of her youngest daughter Rachel two days previously.

66. I. ELIAS V. B. 3d, like his father, went into New Jersey for his wife—Catalyntje Leydt, a niece of Antje Slegt wife of his Uncle Teunis. She was baptised at Six Mile Run near New Brunswick, N. J., Apr. 7, 1751, and was dau. of Domine Johannes Leydt and Tryntje Slegt. Catalyntje's parents were m. at Kingston, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1747. Her mother, Tryntje, or Catrina, was bp. June 15, 1720, at Kingston—the dau. of Mathys Slegt, Jr. and Cate-lyntje Kip. Thus Catalyntje was named after her grandmother. (For further Slegt ancestry see under no. 11.) Johannes Leydt was born in 1718; studied under Frelinghuysen and Goetschius and was licensed by the Coetus in 1748,—the very first Dutch Reformed minister licensed and ordained in America. He took an active part in the Conferentie-Coetus controversy and was Scribe to the Coetus convention held in New York in May, 1775. A Hollander by birth, he emigrated to this country with an elder brother and settled first near Fishkill, Dutchess county. His whole ministerial life was spent over one charge: New Brunswick and Six Mile Run. He seems to have been tactful, and his name is frequently found in connection with the organ-

ization of new churches, the calling and installation of pastors, and the healing of difficulties in congregations.

"During the Revolution he was a firm patriot, preaching upon the topics of the day so as to arouse the enthusiasm of the people, and counselling the young men to join the army of freedom. In the cause of education his efforts were early and devotedly enlisted. He was one of the prominent movers in the organization of Queens, now Rutgers, College. Appointed one of the trustees by the charter he warmly advocated its claims and gave to this cause his best energies."

Mr. Leydt was described as a short, stout man of dark complexion, very quick in his movements and in his disposition kind and affable. He died June 2, 1783, having seen the American cause successful.

Elias and Catalyntje lived at Spakenkill on the old homestead. Their children were:

- 72 I. Jackemyntje, b. June 3, 1771; m. May 10, 1787, Elias DuBois, and d. Nov. 9, 1787.
- 73 II. Johannes E. b. Dec. 5, 1772.
- 74 III. Jenneke, b. Sept. 24, 1774; d. young.
- 75 IV. Elias E. b. Feb. 17, 1779.
- 76 V. Mattheus, b. April 2, 1781; d. young.
- 77 VI. James, b. Jan. 11, 1786.
- 78 VII. Sarah, bp. Jan. 23, 1792; d. young.
- 79 VIII. Jane, bp. May 2, 1794; d. young.*

On May 2, 1775, Elias as well as his father and cousin Matthew sign a call for a meeting of the inhabitants on hearing of the Boston outrage and "of the Resolution in Parliament declaring the whole Continent Rebels;" and naturally he signs the Articles of Association that soon follow. With a father practicing and a father-in-law earnestly advocating service and sacrifice for country it is not strange that young Elias should have thrown himself ardently into the Revolutionary struggle.

*In Elias 2nd's Bible are found the following entries made by him of the births of the children of his son Elias 3rd:

"1771, Juny den 3 dagh, is myn zoon Elias E. Van Bunschooten eerste kint geboren op een donderdagh en genaemt Jacomyntje.

1772, December den 5 dagh, is Elias E. Van Bunschooten eerste zoon geboren genaemt Johannes op een saterdagh omtrent 12 uren des avons.

1774, September den 24, is Elias E. Van Bunschooten dogter Jenneke geboren op een saterdagh omtrent 6 uren in den morgen.

1779, Febr. den 17, is Elias E. Van Bunschooten 2 zoon geboren genaemt Elias op een woensdagh omtrent brakendagh.

1781, April den 2, is Elias E. Van Bunschooten zoon geboren genaemt Mattheus op een moondagh omtrent 11 uren voor de middag.

James, ons vierde zoon en sesde kint, is geberen woensdagh January den 11 omtrent 5 uren des avons 1786 en is gedoopt den 26 February."

The birth of Matthew is the last entry in Elias 2nd's hand and phrase; the next, the birth of James, is entered in another hand and evidently by one of the parents, the grandfather having died in the interval. By this entry in 1786 we know that Jaquemintje was still at Spackenkill on the homestead; also, since it was the last entry of births in her son's family, though he had two children born later, we must infer that soon thereafter she took up her abode with her daughter Rachel, her Bible accompanying her and being devoted thenceforth to Lewis records of which it contains very many. Elias 3rd had his own Dutch Bible which journeyed with him to Cooperstown; and this years after through exposure in an attic had its records, according to Mrs. McRorle, destroyed by mice and rats.

On June 28, 1775, having assisted in raising a company, he was commissioned First Lieutenant under Capt. Lewis Du Bois and Col. James Clinton in the Third New York Regiment of the line. Preparations were then active for the move on Canada under Gen. Montgomery. The Journal of Major Livingston is quoted from in what follows, and wherever Capt. Du Bois figures remember there too in his shadow is our Lieutenant Elias. By it we learn that "Capt. Lewis Du Bois and his command arrived just before breakfast" at Albany on Sunday, Aug. 28, and encamped on the Patroon Grounds. On Sept. 9, "marched Captains Du Bois, Billings & Johnson of our Regt." for Fort Ann where they were held several weeks. On Oct. 9, we find them proceeding northward in batteaux on Lake Champlain; where near Isle Aux Nois "by trailing I caught a fine pike 2 feet long," says the Major. "We arrived at Gen. Montgomery's Camp near noon, the weather very fine; got our Tents pitch^d and everything settled that afternoon. All I heard of war this day was a few shots thrown in the evening—for every one we threw Our Enemys generally returned us 4."

On Oct. 11, at a council of war it was resolved that a battery be erected on the east side of the lake opposite the forts. "The Gen'l ordered Col. Clinton and 200 of his men to go upon the business" * * "Capts. Nicholson, Du Bois, Billings, & Denton were pitched upon to go with us. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon we set off for the East shore in 7 Batteaus and proceeded down to where a road had been just cut on the east side & coming within a little more than half a mile of the Fort they gave us several shot with Ball but every one went too high."

"As we were landing & for some time after we were landed they fired briskly with grape shot from the Fort, but by the good providence of God we had not a single man hurt. We made no Regular Encampment but lodged about in the woods as well as we could for this night."

The next day was spent "cutting and carrying Faschines & Stakes. As soon as it was dark we began a Battery for 2 twelve pounders, and finished it before Daylight." Next day "with difficulty was got up 2 twelve pounders from the landing, the road being excessively wet & rooty. * * At night Capt. Dubois with a party of 40 men cut off all the Bushes & Trees between our Battery and the water edge & made the Embrasures somewhat narrower." On the next day, "Oct. 14, About 1 O'clock The Artillery men arrived and began a heavy fire on the Enemy."

On "Oct. 18, I Received orders from the General to march with 100 men of our Regiment to Caughnawaga Castle to protect that nation from any Insults Carleton might offer them. * * Col. Clinton gave me leave to choose any 2 Companies to accompany me that I could confide in most out of his Regiment & I pitched upon those of Capts. Nicholson & Dubois; all of us together made 108 men. This evening I set off with Lt. Peter Van Bunschoten & my servant thro a small rain & excessive dark, and after walking 2 miles down the Lake in as bad a path as can be imagined we ferried across to Colo. Bedle's encampment, whom I went to see and desired to have provisions got ready in the morning for our people against they came over. Van Bunschoten & myself lodged in a poor Frenchman's house hard by."

"Oct. 19. This morning heard of the surrender of Chambly which was reduced the day before,"—a tonic bit of news. Chambly was ten miles below St. Johns on the Sorrel, while Caughnawaga or La Prairie, whither Major Livingston marched, was eighteen miles away rectangularly on the St. Lawrence and some miles above Montreal. Longuiel was opposite Montreal.

On "Oct. 26, before day an express arrived from Colo. Warner at Longuiel saying that a large body of Regulars & Canadians were marching toward his post at Sorrell & desiring me to send him all the assistance I could. Early in the morning Capt. Du Bois with his Company, Capt. McCracken of the 2d Batt'n & his Company & one Lieut Barnum of Colo. Warner's Regt., making in all 92 privates, besides officers, marched to Longuiel." "About noon" three days later, "Genl Carleton with near 150 Regulars and as many Canadians and Canesadaga Indians as made in all a body of 800 men, set off from Montreal in between 30 & 40 Battoes to force a landing at Longuiel, which is about 2 miles distant. But Colo. Warner luckily getting a 4 pounder that very evening before made so good use of it added to the gallantry of his men, that Mr. Carleton was repulsed with disgrace." Whereupon the reinforcements returned to La Prairie.

On Nov. 1, "another express arrived from Colo. Warner intimating that He was in fear of another attack from Carleton—sent him Lt. E. Van Bunschoten with 40 men. But the Colonel was mistaken in his surmise—Carleton never appeared & our Lt. returned."

On Nov. 3, St. Johns struck its flag, and on the 13th inst. Montgomery marched into Montreal.

On the 17th, Major Livingston, owing to a fever, left his regiment and took his way slowly homeward. Thenceforth his journal is missed and only two or three glimpses are had of Elias during the remainder of the campaign: one is on Nov. 25, when General Montgomery promotes Capt. Lewis Du Bois to this vacant post of Major and Elias Van Bunschoten to the captaincy thus vacated. This was just previous to the descent on Quebec which was expeditiously made by water as far as Aspen Point and thence by land, the soldiers plodding through the snow with good moccasins full of leaves or hay on their feet and thick woolen caps on their heads; while the reserved uniforms of the British taken at Chambly and St. Johns clothed their bodies. They filed out of the forest before Quebec on Dec. 5th—a resolute little band destined to great hardships.

Montgomery's death when leading his New Yorkers to the assault of the lower town one dark stormy night—the last night of the year—was the greatest misfortune, though the small-pox which broke out later was a hard second. In the Albany Archives I find a "Muster Roll of Capt. Elias Van Bunschoten's Company 3d Regiment N. Y. forces under Col. James Clinton, dated at Point Levi, Feb. 16, 1776. Whole company Inlisted Nov. 15, 1775." The company had re-enlisted while in Montreal; indeed most of the New York troops had "consented, if they could go back in time for planting their corn, to pass the winter in Canada." Poor fellows! Missiles and small-pox planted many of them,—instead of they their corn. This Point Levi was on the south side of the river opposite Quebec, and thither

Major Du Bois and our Captain had been sent to intercept any relief for the besieged from that quarter. And it was well, for "Near the last of March some three hundred and fifty Canadian loyalists assembled under Monsieur Beaujen, a former militia captain, in the parishes south of Quebec, purposing to throw themselves into the city for its relief by crossing the St. Lawrence near Point Levi. Measures were at once taken to offer check to this move, and when a scouting party of fifty men advanced by Beaujen to feel the way for the main body had reached the parish of St. Pierre they were surrounded in a house by a large party of rebel Canadians and one hundred and fifty Americans under Major Du Bois, who had been detached from the camp at Quebec. The royalists showed fight, but, after two of their party had been killed and ten wounded, surrendered — and the attempt at relief was abandoned."

Additional troops arriving in the spring the siege of Quebec was pressed. Soon, however, the appearance of British ships with reinforcements caused the Americans to retreat in haste to Sorrel; and after a signal repulse in an attack on a largely superior force our army withdrew rapidly. "The Canadian campaign was at an end in June, the British holding Isle Aux Noix as their advanced post" — the Americans Crown Point, near the southern end of the lake.

Promptly thereafter, as I learn from the American Archives, on June 25, 1776, the Continental Congress "Resolved, that a Colonel's Commission be immediately issued to Major Du Bois with instructions forthwith to raise a Regiment to serve for three years or during the war, and that the Corps of Officers be composed of such as have served with Credit in Canada."

On the following day, Wednesday, June 26, 1776, the Congress resolves "That the following gentlemen be appointed Officers of the Battalion to be raised under Col. Du Bois; their commissions to be given them as soon as their complement of men shall be raised." Of these Elias Van Bunschoten is named second on the list of Captains.

This regiment was in General George Clinton's brigade. This brigade was under Major-General Heath who was for a while in the Highlands, then joined Washington's forces about New York; was left to hold King's Bridge when the rest of the army passed over to Long Island, and greatly facilitated the retreat from the Island by the promptness with which he furnished transportation for Washington's army, pressing into service all kinds of craft and providing them just after nightfall. On Oct. 22d this division made a night march reaching Chatterton Hill, White Plains, at daylight and at once fell to strengthening the position. The other divisions soon followed and Washington established his headquarters there next day. After this battle of White Plains and as soon as it was the evident intention of the British to move southward, Washington on Nov. 12th, previous to his following the enemy, committed the defense of the Highlands to General Heath and his division.

From Peekskill, Nov. 14, 1776, Gen. George Clinton writes to Wm Duer, Esq.: "Dear Sir: Agreeable to promise I now enclose you a List of the Officers of Colo Du Bois' Regiment who served under my Brother in last year's Campaign before Quebec & most of them this summer in my Brigade. Those marked X have actually served under

me & I can with great Justice recommend them to the Convention as actice, brave Officers.

I imagine should Colo Du Bois' Regiment be continued it would be most agreeable to them to retain their present Appointments, if not it would be a public Loss to leave them out of the Service & in my Opinion it would be great Injustice to such of them as wish to continue in it * *

Yours Sincerely

Geo. Clinton.

To Wm. Duer, Esq."

"Captain Elias Van Bunschoten" is one of the eleven "marked X." It seems this regiment had not been raised for three years' service after all but only for the campaign. Probably it was for this reason that, on Nov. 21, 1776, Elias' name appears as first Captain in the 3rd Battalion under Col. Gansevoort—one of the four Continental battalions to be raised in the state of New York.

Late in April, 1777, Col. Gansevoort with this Third regiment of the New York Line was ordered to Fort Schuyler.* That fort was still unfinished and the early part of the summer was spent in advancing the work. It was not even completed when afterwards invested. The duties of the troops in consequence were arduous in the extreme. Information previously given by an Oneida Sachem disclosed a part of the original plan of the British campaign. "The forces destined against the fort were under the command of Gen. St. Leger. Should he succeed in taking Fort Schuyler he was to pass down the Mohawk valley, fortify himself, and make a diversion in favor of Burgoyne or aid in cutting off the retreat of the American army, as circumstances should render necessary." And now St. Leger with seventeen hundred regulars, Tories and Indians was on the way.

"On the 3d of Aug. St. Leger arrived before the fort; he soon found that the garrison had no disposition to surrender. Col. Gansevoort had anticipated this approach and he and his brave soldiers were determined to defend their post to the last."

I was so fortunate as to find in Holt's Journal the following communication from Lieut. Col. Willet:

"German Flats, Aug. 11, 1777.

"On Saturday evening, Aug. 2^d, five batteaus arrived with stores for the garrison, about the same time we discovered a number of fires a little better than a mile from the N. West Corner of the Fort. The stores were all got safe in and the troops which were a guard to the batteaus marched up. The Captain of the batteaus and a few of his men, delaying their time about the boats, were fired on by a party of Indians, which killed one man and wounded two; the Captain himself was taken prisoner."

*"Fort Schuyler stood at the head of flat-boat navigation on the Mohawk where Rome now is. It was erected in 1758, and was then called Fort Stanwix. It was repaired in 1776 and named Fort Schuyler in honor of Gen. Schuyler in whose military department it was located," says Lossing in his Field Book. In the month of May, 1781, it was so destroyed by flood and fire as to lead to its abandonment. After the war Fort Schuyler was rebuilt and the former name, Fort Stanwix, was given to it again.

"Next morning the enemy appeared in the edge of the woods, about a mile below the Fort, where they took post in order to invest it on that quarter and to cut off the communication with the country, from whence they sent in a flag, who told us their great power, strength and determination, in such a manner as gave us reason to suppose they were not possessed of strength sufficient to take the Fort. Our answer was a determination to support it. All day on Monday we were much annoyed by a sharp fire of musketry from the Indians and German Rifle-men, which as our men were obliged to be exposed on the works, killed one and wounded seven. The day after, the firing was not so heavy and our men under better cover, all the damage was one man killed by a rifle ball."

"The evening indicated something in contemplation by the enemy, the Indians were uncommonly noisy, they made most horrid yellings great part of the evening in the woods hardly a mile from the Fort. A few cannon were fired among them."

"Wednesday morning there was an unusual silence; we discovered some of the enemy marching along the edge of the woods downwards. About eleven o'clock three men got into the Fort who brought a letter from General Herkimer, of the Tryon County Militia, advising us that he was at Oriskany, eight miles from the Fort with part of his Militia, and proposed to force his way to the Fort for our relief.* In order to render him what service we could in his march it was agreed that I should make a sortie from the Fort with two hundred and fifty men, consisting one half of Gansevoort's and one half of Massachusetts men, and one field piece (an iron three pounder). The men were instantly paraded, and I ordered the following disposition to be made: Thirty men for the advanced guard, to be commanded by Capt. Van Benschoten and Lieut. Stockwell; thirty for the rear guard under the command of Capt. Allen of the Massachusetts troops and Lieut. Deuffendorff; thirty for flank guards, to be commanded by Capt. ——— from Massachusetts and Ensign Chafe. The main body formed into eight sub-divisions, commanded by Capt. Bleeker. Lieutenants Conine, Bogardus, McClenner and Ostrander, Ensigns Bayley, Lewis and Denison, Lieut. Ball the only supernumerary officer, to march with me, Capt. Janson to bring up the rear of the main body. Capt. Swartwoutdt with Ensigns Magee and Ament and fifty men to guard the field-piece which was under the direction of Major Badlam. Nothing could be more fortunate than this enterprise. We totally routed two of the enemy's encampments, destroyed all their provisions that were in them, brought off upwards of fifty brass kettles and more than a hundred blankets (two articles which were much needed

* On the 6th of Aug. Gen. Herkimer with his Tryon county militia *en route* to the relief of Fort Schuyler was surprised by Brant and Butler with a large party of Indians and Tories detached from St. Leger's forces. They fell on them in a marshy ravine through which the militia were marching on a big causeway. A fearful, desperate struggle ensued—the most bloody of the long war—the famous Oriskany battle. One-half of Herkimer's forces were destroyed and he himself died of a wound a few days thereafter, yet it was the enemy who forsook the field. After the conflict, there among the slain many an Indian and white man were found coupled in death, "their left hands clenched in each other's hair, the right grasping in a gripe of death the knife plunged deep in each other's bosom; thus they lay frowning."

by us) with a number of muskets, tomahawks, spears, ammunition, clothing, deer-skins, a variety of Indian affairs, and five colours which on our return to the Fort were displayed on our flag-staff under the Continental flag. The Indians took chiefly to the woods, the rest of the troops to the river. The number of men lost by the enemy is uncertain, six lay dead in their encampments, two of which were Indians, several scattered about in the woods, but their greatest loss appeared to be in crossing the river, and no inconsiderable number upon the opposite shore. I was happy in preventing the men from scalping even the Indians, being desirous, if possible, of teaching even the savages humanity. But the men were much better employed, and kept in excellent order. We were out so long that a number of British regulars accompanied by what Indians and others could be rallied, had marched down to a thicket on the other side of the river about fifty yards from the road we were to pass on our return; near this place I had ordered the field-piece. The ambush was not quite formed when we discovered them and gave them a well-directed fire,—here, especially, Major Badlam, with his field-piece, did considerable execution; here, also, the enemy were annoyed by the fire of several cannon from the Fort as they marched around to form the ambuscade. The enemy's fire was very wild, and though we were very much exposed, did no execution at all. We brought in four prisoners, three of whom were wounded. One of the prisoners, Lieut. Singleton of Montreal, told me that Sir John Johnson was with him when we attacked their camp and he thinks he ran to the river; it is said by some of the Oneida Indians that he is killed which does not appear unlikely."

"From these prisoners we received the first accounts of General Herkimer's militia being ambushed on their march and of a severe battle they had with them about two hours before, which gave us reason to think they had for the present given up their design of marching to the Fort."

"I should not do justice to the officers and soldiers who were with me on this enterprise, if I was not in the most positive terms to assure their countrymen that they in general behaved with the greatest gallantry upon this occasion. Next to the very kind and signal interposition of Providence, which was powerfully manifested in our favor, it was undoubtedly owing to that noble intrepidity which discovered itself in this attack and struck the enemy with such a panick as disabled them from properly directing their fire, that we had not a man killed or wounded. The officers in general behaved so well that it is hardly right to mention the names of any particular ones for their singular valor; but so remarkably intrepid was Capt. Van Benschoten, and so rapid was his attack, that it demands from me this particular testimony of his extraordinary spirit. * * * *"

"That evening it was agreed by the field officers that I should undertake, with Lieut. Stockwell who is a good woodsman, to endeavor to get down into the country, and by making a proper representation of our affairs, endeavor to procure such force as may be sufficient to entirely extirpate this miscreant band. After a most severe march of about 50 miles through the wilderness we have arrived at this place and are in no doubt of beholding in a few days

a sufficient force to accomplish this important piece of business. By the best accounts the loss of the Indians in both actions is very considerable and they are quite sick of the expedition.

Marinus Willet."

By the timely arrival of the batteaux above mentioned the garrison gained sufficient provisions for six weeks and a plentiful supply of ammunition for small arms. But for their cannon, their most important means of defense, they had only about four hundred rounds, or nine cartridges for each piece a day for that length of time. The garrison was also without a flag when the enemy appeared, but their pride and ingenuity soon supplied one in conformity to the pattern adopted by the Continental Congress.* Shirts were cut up to form the white stripes, a camp woman's petticoat made the red, and the blue field for the stars was composed of a cloth cloak belonging to Capt. Abraham Swartwout, of Dutchess county, who was then in the fort.

To repeated summons to surrender Gansevoort turned a deaf ear; on Aug. 9th he wrote: "In answer to your letter of this day's date I have only to say that it is my determined resolution with the forces under my command to defend this post at every hazard — to the last extremity." St. Leger threw up several redoubts but his artillery was not sufficient to make any impression on the fort. The siege continued until "the enemy had advanced to within one hundred and fifty yards of the fort." The garrison had begun to consider plans for a desperate night sortie. Then the marvellous happened.

Suddenly, on the 22nd of Aug., the besiegers withdrew — decamped in disorder, leaving behind them "a considerable quantity of baggage and all their tents." This magic result was due to a ruse of Gen. Arnold's, who on reaching the German Flats with his relief forces at once sent forward to the camp of St. Leger Han Yost Schuyler, a half-witted Tory who had been captured at Shoemaker's and was under sentence of death. He had given him his liberty on condition that he would announce Arnold's approach and make an exaggerated statement of his forces. Han's brother was retained as his hostage. The scheme worked; the Indians refused to remain longer, and when on Aug. 24th Arnold and Willet arrived the beleaguers were far away in retreat. Gen. Arnold "was saluted by a discharge of the cannon and mortars of the garrison and with three cheers from the troops on the bastions."

In a letter to Gen. Gates, Arnold says: "Col. Gansevoort and his officers and men deserve great applause for their spirited conduct and vigorous defence, their duty having been very severe."

By an act of Oct. 4, 1777, it was "Resolved, that the thanks of Congress be given to Col. Gansevoort and the officers and troops under his command for the bravery and perseverance which they have so conspicuously manifested in the defence of Fort Schuyler, and that he be appointed Colonel-Commandant of the Fort so gallantly defended."

* In June, 1777, Congress had formally adopted the stars and stripes. Betsy Ross, that summer in Philadelphia, had made the first specimen of the new American banner, but none had yet reached this frontier fort. Rude though this improvised emblem was it has the honor of being the first American flag flouted in the face of an enemy.

This successful defence of Fort Schuyler was far-reaching in its consequences: it led in reality to the surrender of Burgoyne.

On Dec. 15, 1777, Elias was granted a leave of absence "to go to resign his commission." It appears, though, by "A return of Clothing wanted to Compleat the Third Battalion of New York Forces, Fort Schuyler 22nd Jan. 1778," our Captain is still on duty, for "Capt. Elias Van Benschoten's Company" need: "26 Hatts, 7 Coats, 36 vests, 14 breeches, 52 shirts, 40 Pr Stockings, 50 Pr Shoes, 24 Blankets, 10 Knapsacks, 10 Canteens;" but he is reported as "Omitted, May 1778."

For something like a year Elias saw little service — only such as came to a Captain of Associated Exempts to which office he was appointed in Sept., 1778.

On April 22, 1779, Elias receives his commission as Major of Levies. The Levies were drafts from the different militia regiments and from the people as well; they passed under the pay and orders of the United States and could be called to serve outside their state during their entire term which was usually eight or nine months — the campaigning season in fact. For Elias duties quickly come, as shown in the following letters to him:

"Poughkeepsie, April 27, 1779.

Sir: You will immediately convene the officers appointed for your Regiment & for whom Commissions are herewith delivered to you and assign to them the Regiments of Militia in the Counties of Ulster, Dutchess & Orange which they are respectively to attend & receive the Levies which may be raised therein agreeable to my Orders of the 13th Instant, a copy of which you will herewith receive. You will be particularly careful not to receive Deserters from the Enemy or our own army for this Service & that the men they do receive be properly armed & equipped according to Law. * * * The Lieut. Colo. who is to command the Regt. & several other officers are not yet appointed. * * *

The most Central station for yourself will at present be on the frontier of Ulster County.

As you are to receive your Pay from the Continent you will make your returns to the officer commanding the Department, & be particularly careful in having your men mustered & Pay Rolls made out in due season; & you will likewise make monthly Returns to me; as these orders are calculated for the commanding Officer of the Corps, you will deliver them over to the Lieu. Colo, as soon as he shall be appointed & join the Regt.

I am etc.

George Clinton.

If any of the Officers decline serving it must be reported to the Governor immediately that others may be appointed in their Room. To Major Van Buntschoten."

The one preceding and the four following communications are from "The Clinton Papers."

"Poughkeepsie, 15th May, 1779.

Sir: I am directed by his Excellency the Governor to request that

you march such of the Levies as are in readiness to the frontier of Ulster County without the least Delay. Those of Orange had better rendezvous at Pienpack & those of Ulster & Dutchess at Mamacotting, Shandaken & Laghawah, at the two latter of which Places there are Posts ordered to be established. Col. Cantine is possessed of his Excellency's orders on the subject.

Dr. John Smedes who is appointed Surgeon to the Regt. will wait on you for medicine. You will, therefore, procure a proper supply for him from the Director of the Hospital at Fishkill who, as the Regt. is to be paid and subsisted by the Continent, will furnish you therewith.

I am etc.,

Robert Benson."

To Major Van Buntschoten.

"Rochester, May 29, 1779.

May it please your Excellency: On my journey to Peenpack I was taken with a great illness, which obliges me to keep my room ever since my return. Having no officers at this place but the Adjutant makes the Duty very hard on me. Lieut. Westbrook at Laghawack does not incline to serve any longer than till he is relieved by another officer. Please your Excellency order one Captain and one Subaltern to this place. Lieut. Ostrander, with fifty-five men has marched to Albany; at his return I have ordered him to relieve Lieut. McBride and take charge of the Levies of Dutchess county, and Lieut. McBride to repair to this place.

In pursuance of your Excellency's orders to me directed, I have taken my Instructions from Col. Cantine in fixing the men at the Different Posts. They are as follows: Capt. Wood with fifty men at two posts in Peenpack; Lieut. Pawling with twenty-five men at Mamacotting; one Sergeant and twenty men at the Stores at Brown's; one Serg't and twelve men at Van Horn's Mills; fifty men at Laghawack; fifty men at Shandaken.

I am, with great respect, Your most Obed't Serv't

E. Van Benschoten.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton."

The reply to this follows:

"Poughkeepsie, 31 May, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 29 Inst. & am extremely sorry for your Indisposition especially when your Country may require your most active Exertions. Capt. Faulkner has received his commission and is ordered to join the Levies under your Command; one other Capt. and a Lieut. in Albany County are also commissioned and are to join Col. Renselaer. These are the only Officers among the many appointed by the Council who have accepted. Colo. Renselaer is appointed to take command of one of the Regt's of the Levies, but as he is now at Albany and as those troops will be so distributed along the Frontier as to render it impossible for two Field Officers to pay the necessary attention to the different Passes to be guarded, and as the duty will become more burdensome by Detachments of the Militia being frequently called out I have thought it necessary also to issue Major Pawling his commission as Lieut. Colo., which I have not the least doubt will be agreeable to you.

As soon as proper Persons can be found for subalterns I will have them appointed, and you will of Course be enabled to relieve Mr. McBride and order him to the Frontiers.

George Clinton.

To Major Van Benschoten."

Of even date with the above, May 31, 1779, is the following:

"Dear Sir: Although Colo. Renselaer has accepted of his appointment to the Command of one of the Regt of Levies, raised for the Frontier, considering the Duties these Troops will have to perform and that they will be greatly dispersed by Reason of the different Posts to be occupied by them to give Security to the Frontier Settlements, I have thought it necessary to issue your Commission also which I have the Honor now to enclose you. You will please, therefore to accept it & for the present take under your Command the Levies now on the Frontiers of Ulster and Orange Counties, with such Detachments of the militia as may from Time to Time be ordered out for the Defence of the Frontiers of those Counties, not having a Colo. to command them. You will follow the Instructions heretofore given to Major Van Bunschoten; and as I have directed Colo. Renselaer to make me a Return of the Levies at the different Posts you will furnish him with a Return of those under your immediate Command. You will please call upon Colo. Cantine for my orders to him founded upon Intelligence of the movements of the Enemy rec'd yesterday. I have not the least Doubt but the most friendly understanding will prevail between you & Major Van Bunschoten, and that proper attention will be paid to him as a Person in whose Bravery & Conduct I have great Confidence.

I am, Dr. Sir &c.,

George Clinton.

To Lieut. Col. Albert Pawling."

From Wawarsink June 13, 1779, Albert Pawling writes to Gov. Clinton a letter of no moment except as he asks for 3 clerks, one at Peekpack, one at Leghaweck, and one at Shandaken to assist the Commissary. He says: "I wish to have your Directions concerning it given to Major Van Bunschoten. News I have none; peaceable Times with us in this Quarter." From which quotation I infer that Major Elias was on a trip to Poughkeepsie and his family just then, the frontier being "peaceable."

The great Sullivan Expedition against the Six Nations of Indians was now forming and "the Levies under Col. Pawling are by the Direction of his Excellency Gen'l Washington under marching orders." Gov. Clinton writes: "General Clinton is to set out from Otsego on the 9th inst., from whence to Anaquaga, as he computes it, is about seven Days march. I would therefore wish that * * * you may be at Anaquaga the 16th inst. and you are accordingly to commence your march so as to arrive there by that Day. On your way you will take Caution to prevent Surprise & each night throw up temporary works for your Safety & Defence if you think it necessary. If you arrive at Anaquaga before Gen. Clinton comes up you will form your Encampment as strong as possible pursuing every measure requisite for the Security of your Troops, and upon your

joining Gen'l Clinton put yourself under his command & follow his directions for your future Service on his Expedition."

Pawling and his command were not able to make a junction with Gen. Clinton. He underestimated the difficulties to be encountered; and the violent rains that furthered Gen. Clinton's forces on the Susquehanna retarded his. "However," writes Gov. Clinton to Gen. Washington on Sept. 1st, "I am fully persuaded Col. Pawling has exerted himself to the utmost on this Occasion & is by no means to blame, & I would fain hope at the same Time that considering the Force Gen. Sullivan has with him, the advanced Season of the year, and the arrival of a Reinforcement at New York that Colo. Pawling's Return will not in itself be a disagreeable Circumstance, as, if necessary, he will be able (leaving some Guards to quiet the minds of the Frontier inhabitants) to join your Excellency with about 200 men."

After struggling back from this outer wilderness these Levies are found at their old posts again. On Sept. 19, 1779, Col. Pawling makes returns from Marbletown of his Levies "on the Frontier of Ulster & Orange Counties" as 284; and on Oct. 13, 1779, from the same place, as 281. Soon thereafter Col. Pawling's command must have been transferred to the Highlands.

In the matter of flour and provisions generally the situation had been going from bad to worse for many months: the war had made such demands on the population and the farms had been so neglected in consequence that the state was almost bankrupt in food supplies. The problem became one of provisions rather than men in the fall of 1779 and spring of 1780; in fact in the fall of 1778 the scarcity and high price of provisions in New York state began to be severely felt, and this scarcity steadily increased until the situation became alarming. Gen. Heath on Dec. 3rd writes Gov. Clinton from Peekskill. "The troops in this quarter are in a most distressed condition on account of their want of bread. Some of them have been Six or Eight days without. A universal uneasiness prevails and most disagreeable consequences are to be feared unless some speedy relief can be had. * * The Troops, unless Bread is soon obtained, will, I fear, mutiny; at any rate the recruiting service will receive a most fatal wound."

And again he writes:

"Head Quarters, Robinson's House, Dec. 16, 1779.

Sir: The late great scarcity of flour, during which time part of the Troops were Seven days without bread and one of the Brigades on the verge of mutiny, has had such effect on the Corps Commanded by Lt. Col. Pawling, that by the report of the Major, just now made, two thirds of the Corps have deserted within a few Days past. This Corps having behaved well and prosecuted the works at Stony Point since they were posted there with great assiduity, until the late unhappy scarcity of bread commenced; and being of opinion that if they were longer continued at that post their numbers would daily diminish, at the request of Major Van Benschoten I have directed him to march them to Poughkepsy and take your further orders. I do not fully know on what condition this Corps was raised or how they have been armed or accoutered; but I think those who have remained, so soon as they have returned their arms, accoutrements, ammunition, cooking utensils &c., had better be discharged as their time of Service

is nearly expired. With respect to those who have deserted I scarcely know what to say; the trial which they experienced was great yet the crime is of a nature which if passed over unnoticed may have a baneful influence on the future discipline of the army.

Our anxiety on account of the scarcity of flour still continues; with every exertion that can be made a daily supply can scarcely be obtained. This morning there was but one day's bread on hand at West Point. * * *

Wm. Heath.

His Excellency Gov. Clinton."

But the situation did not improve. "We have now near three Feet of Snow on the Ground & most of the Mills in the Country either Frozen up or without Water," writes Gov. Clinton at Poughkeepsie, Jan. 6, 1780; "unless some spirited Exertions are made in the Southern States to Feed the army at this Critical Period the Consequences may be fatal."

The season of 1780 opened with Elias in the Highlands as a Major of Levies under Col. Du Bois, his old superior in the Canadian campaign, and both under Col. Malcom. Malcom having under him Cols. Du Bois and Graham was sent southward as an outpost; Washington writing on Aug. 11, from "Head Quarters, Orangetown," to Arnold: "but in order that we may run no risk I shall write Col. Malcom directing him to halt in the neighborhood of Haverstraw till further orders. He will from thence be within supporting distance of the posts, should a serious move up the river take place." From Haverstraw on Aug. 14th Malcom, not having found stores on the way at King's ferry as he had expected, writes to Arnold: "As we have no Tents we ought to have axes to make booths. There are 6 Wall Tents & in Mr. Cosby's store—perhaps more arrived from Fishkill. My officers are really in an uncomfortable situation. I pray you to give Major Van Benschoten an order for those Wall Tents & common ones if any are in store & for 30 axes & for 16000 Cartridges—which will compleat us to only 30 Rounds—we also want 1000 flints. There are no waggons to be got here. You know, sir, the difficulty of moving Troops without any means of Transporting their baggage." On Aug. 17, being unable to obtain any cattle or salt meat, Col. Malcom requests Gen. Arnold to return him again "the 10 barrels of salt provisions which our commissary had the day we left the Point." Which provisions he evidently gets as well as axes for on Aug. 20th from "Camp of Booths, Haverstraw," he writes Arnold: "I am Honour'd with your letter by Major Van Benschoten and acknowledge myself much obliged to you for the Stores."*

Suddenly news from the north indicates that rather than the south as the danger point. Malcom writes from Haverstraw on Aug. 22nd:

* Though not to our point let me quote further an interesting passage from this letter: "I have not the 'Catalogue of Characters' with me, but shall send for it & when it arrives you shall have a copy instantly. I shall consider it very safe in your hands; I wish I could say that I had the same confidence through all the High Rank of the Army." Either this was a Code of signals or else a list of Tories; in either case the request for it is significant, preceding as it does by so short a period the treason of Arnold. It also shows how little that treasonable spirit was suspected.

"Your Excellency's letter dated yesterday got to my hands this forenoon. I would have marched on Receipt of the orders but have been obliged to send boats up as far as New Windsor for provisions. * * No waggons here; I think of hazarding our baggage by water." Malcom reaches Rockland near Dobbs Ferry Aug. 23d—"the men much fatigued—great difficulty in procuring provisions." He is still at Fishkill Sept. 1st and seeking ammunition: "I have not at present Twenty Rounds of Ammunition. The Governor tells me that there is none to be got at Albany & that the Troops there (which all come under my com^d) have but very little & desires me to take a proper supply." He had previously written Washington: "I have some men with no arms & many with very bad ones—perhaps if such men were turned over to the New York Brigade it might be consistent to arm them out of the Ordinance Stores." So—with such-like problems and delays—he reaches Albany, writing thence on Sept. 8th: "I got to this Place Yesterday morning and the Brigade is now encamped near the Town;" adding, "I find but very few Persons here which manifest a Disposition to forward the Service although they Express great Apprehension about the Indians."*

In the distribution of troops for frontier defense Col. Du Bois with our Major was stationed at Fort Plain and here we get a glimpse of them in action. For soon Sir John Johnson, verifying the fears of the settlers, fell on the Schoharie valley, ravaged it, then passed to the Mohawk valley, burning Caughnawaga and committing depredations right and left. Gen. Van Rensselaer who had been appraised of his movements, collecting the militia of Claverack and Schenectady, pursued him. At Stone Arabia Col. Brown and his small force made a brave but costly and futile attempt to check the retreat or westward course of the enemy.

Sir John did not come to a halt until eight miles above Fort Plain where, on a flat partly surrounded by a bend in the river, he threw up slight earthworks and posted his weary regulars and Tories. The Indians and riflemen at first occupied an advanced position on elevated ground but later descended to Phelan's orchard. Thus disposed Sir John awaited the approach of Gen. Van Rensselaer who had been joined by the Canajoharie Militia and the levies from Fort Plain under Col. Du Bois. It was late in the day when the Americans came up with the enemy and formed. The levies under Col. Du Bois with Clyde's Tryon County Militia attached held the right on the hillside. Though commenced late the attack was conducted with considerable spirit and night alone prevented the works of Sir John being carried. Our center under Col. Whiting advanced on the orchard at Klock's house and engaged, but was met by the enemy with so hot a fire as to be held in check. At the same time Col. Du Bois' command on the higher ground was pressing forward on a flanking movement. Hearing a firing near Klock's house, says Col. Clyde in his testimony given

* About this time Gen. Washington in a letter to an officer says: "That spirit of freedom, which at the commencement of this contest would gladly have sacrificed everything to the attainment of its object, has long since subsided and every selfish passion has taken its place. It is not public but private interest which influences the generality of mankind nor can the Americans any longer boast an exception."

at the trial of Gen. Van Rensselaer, and "finding that the right had got above the enemy, two or three companies of levies and militia were detached by Major Van Benschoten from the rear to attack" this body of the enemy in flank; that "The detachment fired six or seven platoons, when the enemy fled and the troops returned to their post." He further testifies that Col. Du Bois then marched on till he gained the flank of the enemy's body pursuant to the General's order; that it began to grow dusk and he discovered that his front had got into the enemy's rear; that thereupon he faced his men about and marched in a line down to the enemy undiscovered; that he gave orders for firing platoons from right to left when the enemy broke and ran; that he advanced and continued firing upon the enemy till he discovered a firing on the rear of his left; that finding it came from some part of our own militia, he halted his men and rode up to the militia and met with Gen. Van Rensselaer on the left of the center column where he found the militia had given way. By then it was so dark that he could not discover Gen. Rensselaer at the distance of five paces nor know him but from his voice."

"He informed the General that the right of the center line was firing on the levies, who were advanced against the enemy. It was then proposed that the firing should be ordered to cease, lest our men should kill each other." To the General's inquiry "whether he knew of a good piece of ground to encamp on that night he recommended a hill near Klock's house and an order was sent to Major Van Benschoten of the levies to return to the ground near Klock's." This was done though it already had been agreed between Major Van Benschoten and Col. Clyde "to halt their troops and remain on the ground where they were." They were reluctant to take any steps backward because of finding in the dusk the abandoned artillery of the enemy and of hearing a party of the latter fording the river in evident flight. In fact Col. Du Bois and his officers were in favor of instant pursuit.

In the dark provisions were hurried to the front and "Col. Du Bois was ordered to hold himself and the levies in readiness to march before daylight in pursuit of the enemy. In consequence he marched with the troops about three o'clock in the morning," sending back word to the General from Fall Hill at eleven o'clock: "We are * * in full pursuit of the enemy; they passed this place sun half an hour high. * * I have three more prisoners of their party. No time must be lost in pursuing them. The prisoners say they have great numbers wounded; that Sir John is wounded through the thigh." From Fort Herkimer—eighteen or twenty miles from the start and where they arrived shortly after one o'clock—Col. Du Bois writes Governor Clinton who is on his way to the front, that the enemy have been pressed so hard they are doing no burning; that his men much fatigued, without provisions must come to a stop until he can supply their needs; that the enemy traveled almost all last night without refreshments and soon must halt; that at that instant he had received word that the enemy are at Shoemaker's, about four miles ahead. He concludes with: "Gen. Van Rensselaer this moment appears in sight with the militia." And in a post-script he adds: "My men have agreed to march without eating; I expect to attack the enemy in 3

hours' time." So, nerved by expectation, all pressed on to Shoemaker's. But a stern race is often a futile race; and this proved such.

Soon after this Col. Du Bois and Major Van Bunschoten with their forces returned to Schenectady. In the Archives at Albany is preserved a muster roll with these indorsements:

"I do certify on Honor that the Within Roll is a true State of the field Staff & Commissioned officers In the first Reg^{mt} of N.York Levies Under my Com'd.

Elias Van Bunschoten, Major Commanding."

"Camp Schenectady, October 28, 1780.

Mustered then the field Staff & Commissioned officers of Colo. Malcom's Regt of N.York Levies as specified in the within Roll.

Jacob Bockee, Major of Brigade."

The above roll shows the Colonel as "absent" and the position of Lt.Colonel as "empty."

In the spring of 1781 Elias is again found a Major of levies, this time under Col. Albert Pawling once more, and again their regiment was stationed on the Ulster county frontier. On April 30th Gov. Clinton addresses lengthy instructions to him regarding the receiving and forwarding of the Levies raised for the frontiers, for which duty he had been detailed. For a long time he is stationed at Fishkill on this business, which proved a protracted one. Great difficulty was experienced in getting out the levies. On May 9th Major Van Bunschoten writes Gov. Clinton: "I am sorry to acquaint you that the levies come in slow. I will not be able to make a report of the Delinquents until Monday next."

And again:

"Fishkeels 13th May, 1781.

D'r Governor, I have just Return'd from three days fatigue receiving Col. Vanderburgh's Levies.

I beg to know what part of Ulster County I shall direct that part of the Levies to purposed for that Quarter. I have purposed Capt. Livingston for that Command & beg he may be as nigh my post as possible.

Your Excel'cy's most Obt. Hbl. Serv't

E. Van Bunschoten.

His Ex'ly G. Clinton."

The Governor's reply runs: "I have rec'd your Letter by Capt. Livingston. The Detachment intended for the frontiers of Ulster are to proceed to Kingston. Col. Graham's Regt. will furnish 50 so that no more are to be sent than with them will make up 100. I am anxious that those for Albany be dispatched as soon as possible, and it is my wish that a Part of those already on the ground be sent there as their appearance on the Frontier will give Confidence to the Inhabitants. Field's & Ludington's Levies are intended for West Chester. Call in all the absent officers immediately."

On the same date, May 13th, Gov. Clinton addresses Brig'r Genl. Swartwout: "Sir, I am informed by letter from Colo. Luddenton that he has not yet done any Thing towards raising the Levies from his Regt., that they are not even formed into Classes. I must, therefore,

insist that you immediately take the measures directed by Law for drawing forth his Proportion of men, together with the deficiencies from all other Regiments, a Return of which will be furnished you by Major Van Buntschoten on your application. The Service will by no means admit of Delay in this Business. I, therefore, expect your utmost Exertions."

On June 6th Col. Pawling makes note on his monthly return of the levies: "Major Van Bunschoten not joined." The latter, in fact, was still at Fishkill, for on July 26th he writes thence to Gov. Clinton: "I send you a late return of the delinquent men of the four Regts., which Number will make the one third of the men raised in this County which was ordered to Compose part of Colo. Willet's Regt." The number of delinquents still foot up twenty-nine. This backwardness in furnishing levies greatly annoyed Gov. Clinton, and on Aug. 6th he caused the following order to be issued: "Major Van Buntschoten will immediately proceed to the command'g officers of the several Regiments in Dutchess County who have not yet furnished their full Quota of Levies agreeable to his Excellency's Orders of the 22nd of March last and demand of them in the most peremptory manner that they forthwith cause detachments to be made from their respective delinquent Classes agreeable to Law. Such Officers as shall neglect a prompt compliance with these Orders may rest assured that the Treasurer will be directed to prosecute for the Fines imposed on them by the said Law without further notice. Major Van Bunschoten will make report to his Excellency as soon as possible of the result of this Business."

This summary method, I take it, brought out the delinquents, at least nothing more is found regarding them. Thereafter Major Van Bunschoten instead of joining his command on the Ulster frontier, as evidently he had expected he would do when he asked that Capt. Livingston "may be as nigh my post as possible," was sent down into Westchester county, in all probability in command of those Field-and-Ludington levies mentioned above by Gov. Clinton as "intended for West Chester"—at least Col. Pawling's regimental returns of Sept. 6th and Oct. 7th say: "Major Van Bunschoten, Command Westchester." This Westchester business seems to have been chiefly one of raiding and conveying off cattle and supplies for the embarrassment of the British and benefit of the American armies.

Our Major's next and last act for the season was probably the mustering out of the levies on the Ulster county frontier, for Col. Pawling, writing Gov. Clinton from Marbletown, Dec. 11th, urges, owing to the advanced season which has "removed all Danger from our frontier," and to the scarcity of cattle and provisions of all kinds, "immediate Orders to have this Part of the Regt. along these Frontiers mustered & discharged. * * Shoud your Excellency agree to grant my Request I wish that Major Van Bunschoten, who is appointed to muster the Regt., be immediately sent over to execute the business."

For the country at large actual warfare was over with the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, but not for the New York frontier. Indeed a state of war scarcely ceased to exist on the frontier for a year and a half longer. Indians and Tories continued active in small ways and Brant had again been at Canajoharie and German Flats and

had carried away a large number of cattle for the British forces at Oswego. Col. Willet who was in command in the Mohawk valley during all this period, with our Elias as Major under him, writes Gov. Clinton from Fort Rensselaer on July 17, 1782, that: "The whole of the forces in this country at present appear to be truly inadequate for its Defense, besides the want of Arms, accoutrements and clothing deprive us of the Services of a considerable proportion of the Troops raised on Land Bounties." Even "as late as October rumors were heard that an army was coming down from Canada to desolate the Mohawk" once more — coming by way of Oswego.

Indeed Oswego had been of signal service to the enemy in the years that had passed since Oriskany, and it began to be felt that "should another campaign be necessary possession of Oswego by the Americans would be of the highest importance." This feeling finally found expression in an expedition against that place in the following winter. Col. Willet's report of that expedition follows; it and Washington's reply are both among the unpublished documents in the State Department.

"Fort Harkimer, 19th Febru^r. 1783.

Sir: It is no small mortification to me to have occasion to report to Your Excellency that our Expedition to Oswego has not been successful. Nothing could be more pleasing than our prospect was, when we were within four or five miles of Oswego between Ten and Eleven o'Clock on the night of the 12th instant, with everything ready to make the attack, but our expectations were blasted by a very unexpected event, an event which I had not the least reason to apprehend, considering the pains I had taken to prevent such a contingency from taking place. The caution Your Excellency had given me concerning Guides, had made me doubly careful in procuring such as I conceived would most assuredly preserve me from danger from want of good Pilots — I had provided myself with four Persons who deserted from Oswego since the beginning of last August. I had several men with me who were well acquainted with Oswego, and were otherwise intelligent and smart — besides which, I took with me three Oneida Indians, all of high estimation with respect to their fidelity and one in particular, called Captain John, who has a commission from Congress, whose behavior has been uniformly upright in all the changes of our affairs, and who is a very expert Indian — yet, notwithstanding this, it was my Guide that ruined me.

On my arrival at the West end of the Oneida Lake, I found the Sleighs to be an incumbrance and that they increased the danger of our being discovered — for this reason it was determined to leave them at that place, and march the remainder of the way thro' the Woods. In little better than a day's march we got below Oswego falls — twelve miles only from Oswego. Not far from that, I ventured to have our Ladders made, and at Eight o'Clock in the evening we left the Woods and went on the Ice Three Miles below the falls. We proceeded cautiously on the Ice until we arrived at a point about Four Miles from Oswego, here the Ice failing we were obliged to go on Shore and enter the Woods.

The Guides had uniformly submitted their judgment the whole of the way to the superior knowledge of Captain John, and he

still continued to go on in front marking out our rout—thus far he had led us well, and he now told me he would bring us by midnight into a road made to haul Wood to the Fort, not more than two miles from the Garrison, and that it was not more than two miles to that Road, so that our whole march was not to exceed four miles and it was not then quite Eleven o'Clock. This information produced fresh ardour in every breast, every Countenance brightened and the Ladders, which in any other case would have been an intollerable incumbrance, moved lightly thro' the Woods. Deep Snow, high hills and deep morasses were passed with a briskness and cheerfulness that was truly pleasing—until after following him near three hours without observing any signs of the Fort and by our Zigzag movements it appeared evident that our course was not right. I was considerably advanced in front following close after the Guide on Snow-shoes when these suspicions entered fully into my mind, both from the irregularity of his course as well as the length of time we had been marching without arriving at the Fort. In declaring my suspicions to my Guides they all appeared entirely lost. In this situation I was compelled to halt the Troops while I endeavored myself, and by sending others in different routs, to find the way to the Fort—but it was all in vain—the moon had set and the day was dawning, when I was out with two of the best hands I had, endeavoring to discover our way without effecting it.

Thus were our expectations, which but a few hours before were raised to the highest pitch from a persuasion that we were almost in sight of the Fort in the most silent hour of the night without being discovered, blasted by the unaccountable conduct of our Guide. Surmises were made that Captain John the Indian led us wrong designedly, this however is a surmise that I cannot give in to—his former conduct has been regular and good, and I have given him such expectation in case of success, as will not admit of the supposition of his having wilfully taken measures to disappoint us. I am inclined to think that the cause of his losing the way was this—soon after he left the Ice he came on a Snow-Shoe track, which he followed a considerable way supposing it would lead to the Fort, and that after finding he had been led into an error and wasted much time he got bewildered—his behavior however had a bad appearance, which occasioned my ordering him under Guard together with the other two Indians his companions.

As long as there was a prospect of effecting the business of the expedition no Troops could exhibit a more cheerful fortitude under the severest toil than did the whole of the Officers and soldiers, but as that prospect vanished with the approaching day, their great fatigue got the better of the Spirits of the Soldiers, and as we could have no right to hope to remain undiscovered thro' the day, if Your Excellency had not previously admonished me that if we did not succeed by surprize the attempt would be unwarrantable, I should now have been convinced of it. This therefore being the case a disposition was made to retire, which considering the amazing fatigue of the Troops, and that many of them were badly frosted, was accomplished in quite as good order as could be expected. One of Colonel Olney's black Soldiers and one of our State Troops, by leaving their ranks in the

night and lying down in the Snow got frozen to death. The lameness of a number of the Soldiers made the work the heavier, and it is much owing to the violent exertions of Major Van Benschoten who had charge of our State Troops, and Captain Sheldon who commanded the Rhode Island Detachment that I was enabled, in the first instance, to overcome a variety of difficulties that turned up on our march out, as well as on our return to the Sleighs, with such a number of lame Men.

On our return to the River several small parties of the Enemy made their appearance on the opposite shore, and some few miles higher up, three Seneca Indians came to us with professions of Friendship—as they put themselves in our power and made a friendly appearance, I did not think it proper to do anything with them, but suffered them to stand and see the Troops march by at a distance and bid them farewell.

Thus, sir, I have reported to Your Excellency the progress and unfortunate issue of this business—A business in which I had promised myself much satisfaction as well in rendering service to my Country as in achieving fame for the Officers and Soldiers employed in executing it. Providence has ordered it otherwise.

I cannot help feeling great regret at the disappointment, whilst I reflect with gratitude on the honor conferred on me by Your Excellency in affording me an Opportunity of acquiring so much at so small a risk. I pretend not that the work has been performed as well as it might have been, perhaps I have been deficient in point of discernment, but I am sure I have not been in points of exertion, these have been stretched to their utmost, yet I have unfortunately failed—failed at a time when I looked on the prize just ready to fall into my hands, which was truly the case from ten to one o'Clock on the night of the twelfth Instant, with everything ready to make the attack we were just within view of the Fort undiscovered, while every breast was filled with ardour and the most animated determination—but lost it in the strange and unaccountable manner I have related.

His Excellency

I have the honor to be &c:

G^d Washington.

Marinus Willett."

"Head Quarters, 5th March 1783.

Sir:

I have been favored with your letter of the 19th of Feby. announcing the failure of your attempt against Oswego.

Unfortunate as the circumstance is, I am happy in the persuasion that no Imputation or reflection can justly reach your Character, and that you are enabled to draw much consolation from the animated zeal, fortitude, and activity of the Officers and Soldiers who accompanied you. The failure, it seems, must be attributed to some of those unaccountable events which are not within the Controul of human means and which, tho' they often occur in Military life, yet require not only the fortitude of the Soldier, but the calm reflection of the Philosopher to bear.

I cannot omit expressing to you the high sense I entertain of your persevering Exertions and active Zeal on this expedition, and begging you to accept my warmest thanks on the occasion; and that you

will be pleased to communicate my gratitude to the Officers and Men under your Command, for the share they have taken in that service.

I am &c.

G. Washington*

To Lieut. Col. Commandant Marinus Willett.

New York State Troops. Mohawk River."

How beautiful is the spirit of these two communications — the high zeal and the contrition of failure in the one, the consideration and appreciation of the other! And this was the last act in the drama of the Revolution. Peace had been concluded at Paris on Nov. 30, 1782, but the news of that event was slow in reaching this frontier — even in reaching Washington himself, for in his above reply on March 5th he did not seem aware of it. Col. Willett did not learn the glad news until he returned to Albany.

Scarcely was the war over and Elias adjusted to civilian life again when his father died. Thenceforth he was an extensive farmer, and, if all reports be true, figured as a country gentleman. He lost, however, none of his interest in military matters, and in 1786 was commissioned "Lieut-Colonel Commandant No. 1," and assumed the command of the regiment of militia of which John Freer had been colonel. Since the act of June 2, 1778, no more colonels had been created but lieut. colonels instead. The honor of "No. 1" placed Elias at the head of the list of State Regimental Commanders. The Poughkeepsie Journal of July 6th, 1796, affords us a glimpse into those militia days: "The anniversary day of American Independence was celebrated in this town on Monday last with the usual demonstrations of joy. The day was ushered in by the firing of cannon and the ringing of all the bells in town. The officers of Col. Van Bunschoten's regiment of militia attended in their uniforms, and Capt. Vemont's light horse and Capt. Mott's riflemen paraded on the occasion and made a very martial appearance. At 12 o'clock there was a discharge from the artillery, and ringing of bells. The horse and infantry then saluted the company. The officers of the militia, together with a number of other citizens afterwards convened at Mr. Van Bunschoten's and made choice of Judge Bloome for their chairman. At 3 o'clock the company sat down to dinner, and the following toasts were thereupon drank, under a discharge of cannon to each toast; in union with Capt. Vemont's troop of horse and Capt. Mott's company of infantry who dined at other houses: '1st, The People; 2d, The Congress; 3d, The President; 4th, The Governor, Lieut. Governor and State of New York; 5th, The late Governor and Lieut. Governor of the State of New York; 6th, The French Republic; 7th, The Republic of Holland; 8th, the neutral powers of Europe; 9th, The Militia of the State of New York; 10th, Agriculture, Commerce and Arts; 11th, The Fair Daughters of Columbia; 12th, May the sceptre of

* "Whose name in our ears and our fathers' ears was sweet."

Bancroft speaking of Washington says: "The sharp tribulation which assayed his fortitude carried with it a divine and animating virtue. Hope and zeal illuminated his grief. His emotions come to us across the century like strains from that eternity that repairs all losses and rights all wrongs; in his untold sorrows his trust in Providence kept up in his heart an undersong of wonderful sweetness."

despotism be wrested from the hands of the tyrants of the earth, and governments instituted in its stead, founded on the solid basis of rational freedom; 13th, The memory of the patriots of all countries who have fallen in the cause of freedom; 14th, Harmony, union and duration to our great political fabric; 15th, Universal peace; 16th, The Day.'

The company separated at an early hour in the evening, after having spent the day with all the social harmony and convivial mirth characteristic of true republicans."

"True republicans" were they, who, in a little hamlet, could thus stand up and at the boom of cannon drink so many and such stately toasts? One smiles gently at the seriousness with which these old celebrants took themselves and trusts they each had a safe arrival home.

A story survives that Colonel Elias at one time had a famous black charger,—one that among other performances would at the word drop down on his knees to let his master into the saddle—a feat that certainly was suggestive of "training days". In 1797 Elias resigned his commission.

On May 30th, 1795, Elias is found acting as supervisor and on that date took part in the allotment of the First State School Money ever granted. How long he served as supervisor I cannot discover. For years he is frequently found acting as commissioner of highways, dividing highway districts and laying out new roads including the "laying an highway along by the White House"; he also "straightened out the New Hackensack road and carried branches from it to the Filkinstown road and to the Post road". He appears in 1798 as pathmaster "from Engrems to Spacken Kill". He serves as assessor, and often as inspector of elections; also is allowed "for appointing places to hold elections", and "for services at annual meeting", in fact was active in his community.

He seemed truly prosperous; for from time to time he had acquired considerable additional real estate, and the Bounty Rights that accrued to him in the course of the war grew in value. Even extra Rights had come to him through furnishing two soldiers at his own expense,—a patriotic deed duly recorded at Albany. On Apr. 14, 1778, he, as "Capt", purchased land from Simon Le Roy; on July 1, 1784, a tract is conveyed to "Major" Elias Van Bunschoten by Thomas Lewis and Paul Ostrom, and on Dec. 26, 1789, Andrew Low deeds land to "Colonel" Elias Van Bunschoten. And doubtless he had slaves as had his New Hackensack cousins; I come on no record of the fact, however, beyond this entry in the Poughkeepsie church records: "Baptised Nov. 4, 1796, Mary, child of Bet, slave of Elias Van Bunschoten; Sponsor, Catalyntje Light, wife of Elias Van Bunschoten." Mrs. McRorie, Elias' only living grandchild, remembers hearing that her "Grandmother Catalyntje was a 'fine lady'—that she never did any work except embroidery and needle-work, slaves doing all the household labor".

The happy tide in Elias' affairs was turned, however, by John the eldest son whom he had educated, and doubtless with ambitious hopes, as a lawyer. John, named after his grandfather, Rev. Johannes Leydt, turned out badly,—was spendthrift, reckless and debauched,

involved his father in disastrous debts and died early. This prodigal son was the occasion of his father's making two sales of land in 1799, beginning thus the end of the family regime at Spackenkill. The second son Elias became disgusted with the situation. Finding plea and protest of no avail with his father who had hoped for great things from John and still continued to hope, he, forseeing the ruinous outcome, disposed in the falls of 1802 and 1803 of the two properties deeded to him by his father on Apr. 6, 1795, and betook himself to Cooperstown whither his uncle John had preceded him. On Jan. 20, 1805, the blow fell and the old Colonel was declared insolvent. How soon thereafter he left Spackenkill for Cooperstown I cannot learn; only do I know that he eventually went thither and that he and Catalyntje finished their days with their son Elias there and now sleep their sleep in "nameless graves" by the lakeside. I cannot get away from the pathos of his ending: he was a brave man and a true, and here he lies oblivious to

"Old, unhappy, far-off things
And battles long ago."

In my father's generation he was known as "Great-uncle Ale" — Ale being the short for Alius, a Dutch form of Elias.

73. II. JOHN E.V.B. as stated above was a lawyer. From 1793 to 1801 he served as Lieut. in the Light Infantry. He m. Rachel Sackett (presumably dau. of the iron-founder Richard Sackett of Wassic near Amenia, N. Y.) and by the time their only child, Jane Ann, b. Dec. 20, 1797, at Poughkeepsie and bp. there Mar. 11, 1798, was six years of age both parents were dead. Jane Ann was adopted by her uncle, James S. Sackett of Staten Island; d. Aug. 11, 1818, and lies in Richmond churchyard. Where John and Rachel died and were buried is unknown to me; presumably, though, at Spackenkill or Po'keepsie.

75. IV. ELIAS V. B. 4th, m. July 12, 1798, Maria, b. May 5, 1779, dau. of Peter DuBois and Sarah Van Benschoten, and his second cousin, Sarah being the daughter of Jacob Van Benschoten and Maria Lossing. (See no. 354.) Maria's parents had gone to New York to live in 1784 or 1785. When Maria married and Elias took her back to Dutchess county her mother was almost broken-hearted, it is said. The young people, however, drove down to the city by sleigh the following winter and made a lengthy visit.

As stated above Elias removed to Cooperstown, N. Y.; on the west shore of the lake he purchased on Aug. 13, 1805, a farm of one hundred and sixty-eight acres; and there the remainder of his life was spent.

Children:

80. I. Sally, b. Jan. 19, 1799.
81. II. Matthew Du Bois, b. Mar. 22, 1801.
82. III. John, b. Mar. 13, 1803; d. Nov. 5, 1813.
83. IV. Catherine, L., b. Oct. 18, 1805.
84. V. Malvina, b. Apr. 20, 1808.

- 85. VI. Helen, b. Jan. 1, 1811.
- 86. VII. Cordelia, b. Jan. 7, 1813.
- 87. VIII. Elias, b. Jan. 7, 1814; d. in infancy.
- 88. IX. Elias, b. Nov. 7, 1816.
- 89. X. Mary, b. Nov. 11, 1819.
- 90. XI. Julia M. b. Sept. 9, 1822.

While yet in Dutchess county, on May 18, 1803, Elias was appointed Lieut. of the 2nd Division of the 1st Squadron of cavalry in Col. Sleight's Regiment—a most natural thing for one whose father had figured so persistently in the Revolution and in militia matters afterwards.

I have been told that he and Maria were goodly to look upon; and I have it from Mrs. McRorie that an old musician who used to play the violin at parties told her that her father and mother were the handsomest couple that came into the ball-room at Cooperstown. A grandson of theirs says that both were tall, and that she was one of the kindest and sweetest women he ever knew. And here Mrs. McRorie opens up another sort of vista: it was in the famous typhus fever year in that region and before she was born; scarcely enough were well to care for the sick, and her father was among the latter and not expected to live. A friend was watching; toward the middle of the night Elias recovered consciousness and straightway begged for a drink from the spring. He was told it would not be good for him—might prove fatal—for fever patients were not allowed water to drink in those days. But he would not be put off, said that he must die anyway so why torture him. Finally his pleadings prevailed, and the man taking a mug from the table brought it half full of spring water meaning to give the sick man but a swallow; but as he raised him up Elias snatched the mug and drained it. Shortly after he fell into a sound sleep, and soon to sweating freely,—something all the medicine given had failed to bring about. Twice more that night he had spring water, nor was any medicine taken. When the doctor came in the morning he was delighted with the situation; "Ah," said he, "I thought that last medicine I left would do the business." Little by little we come out of darkness, but seldom to fulness of light!

Elias is described as a tall, spare man, energetic and forehanded and as ever honorable and true. In his later years he became greatly afflicted with asthma and this shortened his days. He d. May 9, 1826, and rests in the checkered shade of Piertown graveyard. Not until Sept. 30, 1854, did Maria take her place by his side. In 1839 the home by the lake was sold and thereafter Maria lived with her daughter Mrs. Holt. Calista Holt Flint says: "My grandfather Van Benschoten died four years before I was born. His old nurse, who was also the nurse of his father before him, 'Grannie Davison' as she was called, used to tell us many stories of him when I was very young, but I remember none of them; and can only say that I was impressed by her, by grandma and by my mother with the fact that he was a man who took pride in his integrity and in his family. Had he lived that pride would have found its fullest fruition in my mother."



SALLY VAN BENSCHOTEN HOLT
(No. 80.)

80. I. SALLY V.B. m. at Springfield, N.Y., Feb. 12, 1815, Walter Holt, b. Dec. 17, 1793. Sarah was born in New York City when Maria was on a visit to her mother the second winter after marriage. When Sarah was twelve years old, her mother being an invalid, she took the whole charge of her father's house. At sixteen she was married to Walter Holt of Springfield, Otsego Co., son of Major Geo. Holt, a wounded Revolutionary soldier, in whose family she lived the first two years of her married life, and with whom she became a great favorite.

Their dau., Calista Holt Flint says of her: "She was a woman of uncommon executive ability and intelligence; a reticent mother in words but devoted in acts; a great reader of past and present history, discussing it with her family; always repressing any inclination to gossip; a woman full of sympathy expressed in action; progressive in constant spiritual growth; a woman who was ever an inspiration to reach for the highest. Environment and tradition were chains that could not be broken though they might be loosened — her family was born and she had passed away without realizing that great, unchanging law of nature that has held from the beginning of time: 'that the impressions the mother is capable of receiving, govern the hereditary capabilities of her children'".

"She commanded deferential respect from all who approached her," says Mrs. Flint; "though seldom used, her 'nay' was never disputed. Her husband — who was always her lover — like all the house-holders at that time, kept his barrel of liquor which was used of by his farm-hands and by ministers and laymen who called socially. One day a drink-loving neighbor, who had exhausted his own barrel, called in the absence of Genl. Holt to borrow a supply. Sarah refused the liquor, to the man's anger and amazement. This incident decided her on a course of action. At dinner that day, as a man was being detailed, as usual, to prepare the rum and water to take to the field, Mrs. Holt said: 'You need not go to the cellar. Every barrel has been emptied into the drain, and never again shall any man get from this house the liquor that ruins him and his family.' After a moment her husband said, 'Very well,' to the consternation of his men. Thus was begun by the General and his wife a movement in that section which ended in a few years in the banishment of liquor from the homes of most of the families." Mr. Hutchin's words are: "A remarkable woman, one of great intuition and sound sense."

Walter Holt long bore the title of General, he having for many years held that commission in the militia. He was a man of ability, was Justice of the Peace and also long served as a deacon in the Baptist church. He joined the rigidity of military discipline to the severity of the old-time Baptist, and made the Sabbath and, indeed, all the rest of the week gloomy for his children. Cards, dancing and nearly every form of amusement was under ban. It is remembered that his son Walter went one Sunday to hear a Universalist preach, and on returning home found his father seated on the steps reading his Bible. His father on catching sight of him buried his face in the book — actually hid it until his son should pass by! Walter was working his own problem of getting an education — studying and teaching at the same time. This his father strenuously opposed be-

cause, forsooth, Walter was not such as he himself was in religious fanaticism, and so was not fit to come in contact with the young. The old General carried this so far that one night when a cow got cast in the stable and quickly died, he saw in it a divine visitation—a visitation on him because of his son's persistence in teaching. Delightfully sequential, that!

But this severity and, we may say, narrowness were balanced by dignity and worth, and he held the respect of all who knew him. It is a fact worth noting that all of the nine children were at some time teachers. Sally d. Mar. 25, 1857; her husband Sep. 14, 1867, at Richfield, N.Y.

Holt children:

91. i. Camilla, b. Mar. 17, 1817.
92. ii. Marietta, b. June 26, 1819; d. Jan. 8, 1852, at Springfield, N.Y.; unmarried.
93. iii. Walter W. b. Sep. 24, 1821.
94. iv. Martha M. b. May 28, 1824.
95. v. Mortimer E. b. Mar. 12, 1827.
96. vi. Calista F. b. May 12, 1830.
97. vii. Eliza P. b. Sep. 26, 1832; d. Aug. 2, 1854, at Springfield, N.Y.; unmarried.
98. viii. Irving W. b. Apr. 7, 1835; d. Mar. 7, 1865, at the home of his brother, Walter W.; unmarried.
99. ix. Lucius A. b. Sep. 22, 1837.

91. i. Camilla Holt m. Jan. 1, 1840, Hiram Hutchins, b. May 20, 1810. She was a woman of ability and culture. At marriage she went with her husband to Monticello, N.Y., where he was pastor of the Baptist church for seven years. From there they went to Norristown, Pa. Their house from the time of their marriage was the resort of many noted Abolitionists, and it was to heal a division in the church there on that question that he was induced to go to Norristown by Abolitionists. They remained there four years and in 1850 went to Charlestown, Mass., where she died Nov. 8, 1851. Thereafter her husband and children took up their permanent home in Brooklyn, N. Y., he becoming pastor of the Bedford Ave. Church. Hutchins children:

- a. Matilda M., b. Apr. 7, 1841; d. Oct. 4, 1894, unmarried.
- b. Edgar A., b. June 27, 1843; m. at Boston, Mass., June 17, 1869, Harriet C. Easterbrook; he is a lawyer in Brooklyn.
- c. Augusta C., b. May 7, 1846; m. July 10, 1889, in Brooklyn, Rev. Thos. M. Webb.
- d. Walter H., b. Sep. 3, 1848; d. Nov. 13, 1874; m. Oct. 2, 1872, in Brooklyn, Gertrude Dougherty.

93. iii. Walter W. Holt, m. 1st, Sept. 22, 1845, Mary H. Stewart, b. in 1826, d. Apr. 1853; m. 2nd Oct. 3, 1855, Sarah Stafford Brown, b. Sep. 17, 1826. Walter taught school and pursued his studies at the same time. He persevered in this; then married and moved to Akron, O; studied law there; then returned to New York state where, at Fredonia and Dunkirk, he lived and practised at the bar successfully for many years. He was attorney for the

Chautauqua Association from its inception to the day of his death, in Sep. 1893.

Children:

- a. Isabel, b. July 24, 1850; unmarried; lives at Dunkirk, N.Y.
- b. Walter DeWitt, b. Oct. 11, 1857, at Fredonia, N.Y.; d. Aug. 24, 1894, at Dunkirk, unmarried.

94. iv. Martha M. Holt d. Aug. 3, 1855; m. Mar. 16, 1853, Lawrence J. Walter, of Lockport, N. Y. Infant son b. June 1855; d. July 1855. All d. at Lockport.

95. v. Mortimer E. Holt, m. Apr. 15, 1851, Mary J. Evans, b. Feb. 6, 1827, d. Aug. 17, 1854. Mortimer began teaching at eighteen, putting in three years in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.; two years at Norristown, Pa.; then one year at the home school at Springfield. After marriage he went directly to Indianapolis as instructor in the Normal School; while there, in the fall of 1852, he was taken with typhoid fever, went into school too soon after recovery, had a relapse and went into decline, returned to Springfield and died there, Sep. 14, 1853.

Child:

- a. Arthur A., b. in Apr. 1853; d. May 25, 1860.

96. vi. Calista F. Holt, m. Mar. 13, 1849, Christopher L. Flint, b. July 31, 1825, d. Apr. 26, 1887. For the first four years after marriage they lived near Cooperstown, N.Y., where Calista the "school marm" made the acquaintance of cheese-tub and curing-room as well as household duties in general. In Mar. 1853, she and her husband sought the west, the "raw prairie" in Iowa, where they located miles from neighbors, reared a shanty of green oak boards "battened with strips that the sun soon warped off, and poorly roofed with slabs. Many a night," says Mrs Flint, "I sat up with an umbrella over my head and milk-pans on the bed to catch the dripping rain. Every night was hideous with the howling of wolves—during the day deer would play all about. The settlement east of us was of Hoosiers and they had done nothing to exterminate the wolves. Said they of Mr. Flint in less than a year, 'That Yankee has covered the prairie with the bones of wolves'; for he had fed them some ten dollars worth of strychnine in that time. Snakes were lively and crawled up through the wide cracks of the shrunken floor-boards. We built a house during the fall—, I laid every shingle on the roof, my husband nailing them; I lathed the sides of the rooms, using boards splintered, with a sharp stick spreading the cracks until the splinters were fastened with nails."

Such were the beginnings: in time they became highly prosperous. He served both as Justice of the Peace and County Commissioner. During his later years he lived at Manchester, the county seat, but still overseeing his farm. He was killed on the railroad while taking a large shipment of live-stock to Chicago.

She is a woman, I imagine, much after her mother's pattern, capable, strong of will and purpose, indefatigable. She is Cor. Sec'y of the Iowa State Equal-Suffrage Ass'n, also a national officer of that

society. "Before I left New York I joined the then small army of woman suffragists," she writes, "and have given the cause my hearty support ever since." From 1853 to 1890 her home was in Delaware county, Iowa; of late years it has been with her youngest daughter at Austin, a suburb of Chicago. To Mrs Flint go out my sincere thanks for kindly and efficient aid regarding her mother's family.

Flint children all b. in Iowa:

- a. Charles L. b. June 1, 1854; m. in Aug. 1874, Emma E. Cachollette; a farmer, formerly in Havelock, Ia., now in Oklahoma.
- b. Harriet S. b. Nov. 29, 1856; m. May 13, 1884, William H. Simmons. He is a master mason; lives in Jennings, La.
- c. Harry W. b. Jan. 22, 1861; d. in Nov. 1861.
- d. Helen C. b. Nov. 22, 1865; a physician in the Austin suburb of Chicago; a graduate of Drake University, Des Moines, Ia., and of both the Hahnemann and the Physicians and Surgeons Colleges, Chicago; unmarried.

99. ix. Lucius A. Holt, m. July 22, 1858, Jane H. Barnes, b. Apr. 18, 1836, d. Nov. 22, 1885. He went to Hazel Green, Del. Co., Iowa, in 1857; here he married and settled. After some extended travels in the south he moved, in the spring of 1877, to Ida Grove, Iowa, where he d. Nov. 17, of that year. He was a farmer.

Children:

- a. Effie C. b. May 22, 1859; m. May 22, 1883, Reuben Bartley; live at Ida Grove; farmers.
- b. Carrie C. b. May 21, 1861; m. Aug. 13, 1882, Myron E. Cronk; live at Daysville, Ill.; farmers.
- c. Kittie B. b. Sept. 4, 1865; d. July 7, 1900; unmarried; a teacher.
- d. Arthur A. b. Aug. 30, 1873; lives at Ida Grove; a horse dealer.

81. II. MATTHEW DU BOIS V.B. m. June 11, 1823, Julia A. Wyckoff, b. Jan. 8, 1805, d. Jan. 17, 1890, dau. of Gerrit Wyckoff and Elizabeth Van Horn, sister of Abram Van Horn. Matthew was tall—six feet two inches high—after the old order of Van Benschotens. It is said he was a quiet man of few words; and a man of the strictest integrity and honor. He was also a generous man, his gifts and contributions often, because of the amount, calling forth protests from his wife. He was a good singer, and maintained pleasant, kindly relations with every one. He was for many years a class-leader and steward in the Methodist church. A farmer, he spent all his married life on the place where his son Elias now lives, at Warren, a few miles east of Richfield Springs, N. Y., a property that was given to his wife by her father.

In his later years Matthew's digestion was not of the best and as a result he carried a red nose. A good story survives regarding this. A friend had prevailed on him to go with him to consult a certain physician about some ailment. They went; and the doctor, after considering his case for awhile, said: "Now, in the first place, you will have to stop drinking"; which caution caused both Matthew and his friend to laugh right heartily as Matthew was of a most abstemious habit and drank no liquor whatever. Matthew once went for his

health on a fishing cruise to Newfoundland waters. The doctor advised it and he shipped as a regular hand on a cod schooner and was gone four or five months. He d. Sep. 10, 1859.

Children:

- 100. I. Elizabeth, b. May 17, 1824; d. Oct. 13, 1839.
- 101. II. Lavinia, b. Oct. 21, 1825; d. Mar. 1, 1827.
- 102. III. Chester, b. Oct. 28, 1828.
- 103. IV. Louisa, b. June 15, 1831; d. July 16, 1831.
- 104. V. Albert, b. Apr. 26, 1835; d. May 1, 1835.
- 105. VI. Wesley, b. Sep. 9, 1838; d. Sep. 12, 1838.
- 106. VII. Julia, b. Aug. 17, 1843; d. Aug. 26, 1843.
- 107. VIII. Elias, b. Dec. 20, 1848.

102 III. CHESTER V.B. m. Jan. 2, 1855, at Little Falls, N. Y., Martha Lower Quaiffe, b. Sep. 14, 1834, dau. of Joshua Thomas Quaiffe of Kent, and Martha Oxley Lower of Sussex, England, who came to this country soon after marriage and settled at Utica, N. Y., where Martha Lower Quaiffe was born. Chester and his little family moved to Michigan in 1864 and settled in Tyrone, Livingston Co. In March of 1871 they moved to Burns, Shiawassee Co., and in Apr. 1877, they made a final move to Perry where they have resided ever since. Martha was educated at Whites-town Seminary and New York Central College. They early joined the Methodist church. He a farmer, she a music teacher for nearly thirty years, their lives have led them along quiet ways. She died July 2, 1904; he "sits in the holy evening of man's life, in the clear shining after rain."

Children:

- 108. I. Mary Ida, b. Aug. 11, 1856, at Warren, N. Y.
- 109. II. Clara Lavinia, b. Jan. 15, 1858; "
- 110. III. Matthew Hale, b. Dec. 17, 1859; "
- 111. IV. Eva Frances, b. June 26, 1864; "
- 112. V. Lucy Etta, b. July 25, 1866, at Tyrone, Mich.

108. I. MARY IDA V.B., m. 1st, May 1, 1879, Lowell O. Wiltse, b. Oct. 11, 1853, drowned Apr. 30, 1885; m. 2nd Feb. 9, 1888, Christopher Nixon, b. Apr. 16, 1834, in Yorkshire, England. He is a farmer at Owosso, Mich.

Nixon children:

- 113. i. Nina, b. July 30, 1889.
- 114. ii. Irene, b. Apr. 5, 1892.

109. II. CLARA LAVINIA V. B., m. 1st, Dec. 2, 1885, Lorenzo D. Calkins who d. Feb. 25, 1900; m. 2nd, Apr. 29, 1903, Edwin Parker, b. Mar. 13, 1849. They are farmers at Laingsburg, Mich.

Calkins child:

- 115. i. Glen, b. May 15, 1889.

110. III. MATTHEW HALE V. B., m. Dec. 26, 1880, Rose Anna, b. Apr. 26, 1863, dau. of Ambrose W. and Sarah J. Calkins. At seventeen years of age Matthew took to railroading.

He steadily worked his way upward step by step till he reached the position of passenger conductor on the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railway with headquarters at Grand Rapids. In 1890, inducements being offered him to take a Passenger run in Minnesota on a new road from Duluth to Deer River, he accepted and removed to Duluth. Here he lived some six years. A rheumatic trouble developing he was forced to forego railroading, when, returning to Michigan, he settled on a farm near Perry. In the spring of 1905 he removed to Grand Bay, Ala., where he now has a plantation.

Children:

- 116. I. Nellie, b. June 7, 1882; d. Jan. 14, 1885.
- 117. II. Bertha, b. Apr. 7, 1884.
- 118. III. Charles, b. Jan. 13, 1886.
- 119. IV. Alfred Quaiffe, b. July 8, 1892.

111. IV. EVA FRANCES V.B. m. 1st, May 23, 1886, Charles D. Knolty, b. Nov. 11, 1866; m. 2nd, William F. Gillespie, b. July 9, 1854. They live at Cloverdale, Mich.

Knolty children:

- 120. i. Eva M. b. Sep. 23, 1887, at Ionia, Mich.
- 121. ii. Matthew Van, b. May 15, 1889, at Montcalm, Mich.
- 122. iii. Marguerite b. Nov. 6, 1893, at Ionia, Mich.

112. V. LUCY ETTA V. B., m. Dec. 29, 1886, Ernest L. Calkins, b. Oct. 17, 1860; no issue. Ernest is a son of Lorenzo D. Calkins and a cousin of Rose Anna Calkins above. They are farmers and live at Mecosta, Mich.

107. VIII. ELIAS V. B., m. Mar. 8, 1871, Martha J., b. Dec. 11, 1850, dau. of Jacob and Eliza Storing. He is a farmer and is especially fond of good horses; he continues to live on the homestead where he was born, at Warren, N. Y. I owe him hearty thanks for early aid in my searches.

Children:

- 123. I. Don Elias, b. Nov. 24, 1872.
- 124. II. Bruce P., b. June 10, 1876; unmarried, lives at home.
- 125. III. Lulu b. Apr. 23, 1880.

123. I. DON ELIAS V. B., m. Dec. 23, 1896, Edna, b. Feb. 22, 1880, dau. of John and Maria (Harris) Marshall. He lives near Warren; operates a steam thresher, saw-mill and hay-press.

Children:

- 126. I. Opal, b. Sep. 12, 1898, at Forest Mills, Ontario, Canada.
- 127. II. Leon, b. July 12, 1902.

125. III. LULU V. B., m. July 2, 1902, Elmer Williams, b. Mar. 6, 1875, son of George and Ruby Williams; live at Springfield, N.Y.

83. IV. CATHARINE L. V. B., m. in 1825, Joseph Hicks, b. 1805; death date unknown. He was a mason at Coopers-town, N. Y. Catherine went in 1856 to Little Lake, Wis., where

her daughter Caroline then lived; moved with her to Grand Rapids later and in 1872 went to live with her daughter Amanda Burnham at Kirkman, Iowa, where she died Dec. 1, 1894.

Hicks children, all b. at Cooperstown:

128. i. Caroline L., b. Jan. 6, 1826.
129. ii. Elias, b. Mar. 26, 1829; d. Dec. 17, 1853, unmarried.
130. iii. Jane M., b. Apr. 17, 1832.
131. iv. Rufus D., b. in 1835.
132. v. Edwin R., b. Apr. 15, 1837.
133. vi. Amanda M., b. Mar. 14, 1840.

128. i. Caroline L. Hicks, d. Feb. 23, 1882; m. 1st., Aug. 10, 1844, C. Tracy Whipple, b. Dec. 20, 1821; d. Aug. 23, 1849, at Janesville, Wis., where he had gone for his health. They lived at Cooperstown; he was a teacher.

Whipple children:

- a. Effinger E., b. Jan. 25, 1845; d. Oct. 30, 1898; m. May 31, 1873, Hannah O'Neill. He enlisted in Company "G," 12th Wisconsin Volunteers on the 17th of Oct. 1861, for three years and was discharged on the 23rd day of May, 1862, at Leavenworth, Kansas, by reason of a surgeon's certificate of disability. He enlisted a second time in the 4th Independent Regiment of Horse-Battery, Wis. Vols., Aug. 11th, 1864, and was discharged July 3rd, 1865, at Richmond, Virginia, by general order. He lived and died in Detroit, Mich.; a manufacturer of farm machinery. Children: (1) Mary Maude, b. July 10, 1874; (2) Effinger Fenimore, b. Aug. 22, 1883.

- b. Clarence F., b. July 26, 1847; d. Nov. 19, 1892, unmarried.

128. Caroline Hicks m. 2nd., Oct. 17, 1850, Robert H. Grace, b. Jan. 25, 1824, d. Mar. 1870. He was a lumber dealer, merchant and hotel-keeper at Grand Rapids, Wis.

Grace children:

- a. Julia C., b. Aug. 11, 1852; d. Mar. 23, 1885; m. Mar. 8, 1878, Thomas Bell. They lived for a time at Wausau, then at Ashland, Wis.; he is a contractor.
- b. Harry Holder, b. Apr. 1, 1856; m. Sep. 24, 1878, Elizabeth A. McCrossen. He lives at West Superior, Wis.; is a prominent lawyer, and was candidate in 1898 for Attorney General of the state on the Democratic ticket. Children: (1) Zoa McCrossen, b. Sep. 27, 1879; (2) Robert James, b. Dec. 12, 1880, served in 3rd, Wis. Vols., Spanish war; (3) Clarence, b. Apr. 8, 1882; entered the Naval Academy at Annapolis in Sep. 1901; (4) Harry Holder, Jr., b. Jan. 8, 1885.
- c. Lillian F., b. Aug. 1, 1859; m. Oct. 20, 1880, Alexander Craven; lives at Wausau, Wis. He was a lawyer. Children: (1) Grace, b. Sep. 12, 1881; d. Sep. 19, 1890; (2) Noma Bell, b. Apr. 1, 1883; (3) Alexander, b. Aug. 19, 1886.
- d. "Captain" Robert, b. Sep. 9, 1861; d. in the same year. His title was derived as follows: his father who weighed 375 pounds enlisted in the War of the Rebellion, but was rejected on account of his weight. Whereupon he returned to his home in Grand Rapids, Wisconsin, and recruited a company and thereafter acted

as recruiting officer during the entire war. This company was at Grand Rapids drilling when baby Robert was born; it dubbed him "Captain," and as he died while it was still there the company buried him with military honors.

e. Robert H., b. Mar. 10, 1863; d. Mar. 11, 1865.

f. Frank A., b. Aug. 12, 1865; d. Sep. 12, 1866.

g. Frank, b. Oct. 11, 1867; unmarried; a civil engineer; started for Alaska in 1903, and has not been heard from since.

130. *iii.* Jane. M. Hicks d. in 1904; m. May 31, 1854, William McCloskey, b. Sept. 15, 1832, d. Jan. 15, 1899; lived in Pittsburgh, Penn. He was a carpenter.

McCloskey children:

a. Mary Rose, b. Jan. 8, 1856; d. in May 1856.

b. Mary K., b. Aug. 16, 1857; d. Feb. 16, 1859.

c. John A., b. Mar. 29, 1859; d. Sep. 12, 1866.

d. Caroline G. b. Sep. 15, 1860; unmarried; lives with her sister Jennie Champlin.

e. Alice C., b. May 27, 1862; d. May 3, 1864.

f. James N., b. Mar. 22, 1866; m. Catharine Wallace; lives at Pittsburgh.

g. Jennie E., b. Mar. 8, 1868; m. William Champlin; live in Cleveland, O. He is a railroad man.

h. George B., b. Jan. 2, 1870; m. Mary Coyne; lives in Pittsburgh.

i. William A., b. Oct. 9, 1872; d. in 1874.

j. Edwin J., b. Jan. 18, 1876; m. Sarah A. Welsh; lives in Pittsburgh; a book-keeper.

k. Annie C., b. Oct. 21, 1877; d. in May 1879.

131. *iv.* Rufus D. Hicks m. Nov. 18, 1857, Martha L. Snyder, b. July 1, 1837, d. Feb. 20, 1890, at Van Hornsville, N. Y. He served in the Civil war as Corporal in Co. B, 24th N. Y. Vol. Cavalry; and was killed Aug. 17, 1864, on picket duty at Petersburg, Va. His Col. wrote the family: "He was a brave and faithful soldier and much thought of by his company."

Children:

a. Estella E., b. May 20, 1859; m. Jan. 10, 1877, Byron J. Hollenbeck; live in Utica, N. Y.

b. Ida M., b. Nov. 20, 1860; m. Feb. 15, 1888, William Vedder.

c. Katherine C., b. Sep. 4, 1863; m. Jan. 13, 1882, Charles Fikes.

132. *v.* Edwin R. Hicks went west in 1854 and engaged in lumbering on the Wisconsin river. On Sep. 1, 1861, he enlisted in Co. B, 1st Wis. Cavalry and was mustered out as Sergeant Apr. 1, 1864. He m. Dec. 11, 1865, Pamela N. Thayer, b. Sep. 9, 1843. He is now a merchant at East Troy, Wis.

Children:

a. Ella M., b. Nov. 11, 1866; m. Nov. 23, 1903, Clarence C. Clasen; live at Sioux Falls, S. D. He is a clothier.

b. Lou Alice, b. Oct. 2, 1868; m. July 5, 1904, Charles H. Swan; live in Milwaukee, Wis. He is President of the Swan Owen Coal Co.

c. Florence E., b. Feb. 1, 1880; m. Apr. 6, 1904, Charles H. Zinn; live at East Troy, Wis. He is a druggist.

133. vi. Amanda M. Hicks, m. Sep. 22, 1859, at Lisbon, Wis., Charles L. Burnham, b. Mar. 5, 1834, at Oneida, N. Y. d. Oct. 30, 1902, at Tilden, Neb. He was a merchant; lived at Sioux City, Kirkman and Rockwell City, Ia., and at Tilden, Neb. She now lives at Rockwell City.

Burnham children:

- a. Charles Edwin, b. July 21, 1860, at Lafayette, Wis.; m. May 24, 1881, at Council Bluffs, Ia., Leona A. Loper; lives in Norfolk, Neb.; is President of the National Bank there, and a prominent man in state politics; in 1905 he was Grand Master of the Masonic Lodge of the state.
- b. Melburn C. b. June 6, 1865, at West Troy, Wis.; m. at Burnett, Wis., Luella A. Mann; lives in Tilden; is in the ice business.
- c. Frank E. b. May 1, 1869, at Moingona, Ia.; m. Jan. 28, 1894, at Madison, Neb., Minnie Coope; a merchant in Rockwell City.
- d. May, b. Mar. 21, 1876, at Sioux City, Ia.; d. there June 6, 1879.
- e. Clyde D. b. Oct. 5, 1877, at Sioux City; d. Dec. 15, 1902, at Tilden.

84. V. MALVINA V.B. m. Feb. 10, 1825, at Cooperstown, N. Y., Homer Colman, b. June 17, 1802, son of Samuel Colman and Nabby Dole. They moved west in 1854 and located on a large farm near Delavan, Wis. She d. Feb. 25, 1863; and he Aug. 3, 1878.

Colman children:

134. i. Narina, b. Feb. 17, 1829, in Otsego co., N. Y.
135. ii. Edward S. b. July 20, 1833, " " "
136. iii. Anson D. b. Jan. 10, 1837, " " "
137. iv. Francis M. b. July 12, 1841, " " "

134. i. Narina Colman, d. Aug. 5, 1900; m. Mar. 13, 1848, Orlando Casler, b. Aug. 17, 1828; lived at Air, Lyons Co., Kansas. He served as a cavalry-man in the Civil war.

Casler children:

- a. Charles G. b. Nov. 4, 1849, in Ogle co., Ill.
- b. Elsie, b. Nov. 20, 1851, " " "
- c. Florence, b. Nov. 5, 1856, " " "
- d. Cora, b. Jan. 6, 1859, " " "
- e. Ernest, b. Oct. 3, 1865, " " "
- f. Gertrude, b. July 26, 1872, in Lyons co., Kan.

135. ii. Edward S. Colman, m. Jan. 29, 1856, Mary S. Shepard, b. June 10, 1834, at Darien, N. Y., d. Jan. 12, 1902. He is a farmer; lives at Delavan, Wis.

Child:

- a. Alice Pamela, b. Feb. 25, 1859, at Delavan; d. Apr. 11, 1885; m. Oct. 5, 1881, Horatio B. Grenell; lived near Darien, Wis. Children: (1) Edward O., b. Dec. 27, 1882; (2) Charles H., b. Apr. 6, 1885, d. May 6, 1885.

136. iii. Anson D. Colman, m. Nov. 2, 1856, Henrietta Arne; no issue. On Sep. 12, 1862, he enlisted in Co. F, 12th Iowa

Regt. of Volunteers, and was at Memphis, Vicksburg, Mobile and many other hazardous places, yet he died of sickness, not wounds, June 18, 1865, at Selma, Ala.

137. iv. Francis M. Colman, m. 1st May 8, 1861, Sarah M. Williams, b. Feb. 20, 1840; d. Oct. 24, 1889; m. 2nd Dec. 20, 1892, Eliza Elbeek. He lives at Elkhorn, Wis.; a carpenter.

Children:

a. Elizabeth M. b. Nov. 26, 1862; d. Aug. 21, 1864.

b. Albert A. b. Apr. 26, 1866; d. Jan. 13, 1885.

c. Homer B. b. June 13, 1868; m. Oct. 25, 1887, Julia Hall; lives at Harvard, Ill. Children: (1) Nora, b. May 3, 1889, d. Dec. 3, 1893; (2) Ethel, b. Dec. 10, 1892.

85. VI. HELEN V.B. m. 1st, Jan. 23, 1829, Solomon Countryman, b. Aug. 2, 1807, on the west shore of Otsego Lake, where he also d. June 6, 1833. He was a farmer.

Countryman children:

138. i. Zarina C., b. May 17, 1830.

139. ii. Pauline M., b. Nov. 3, 1832.

Helen m. 2nd, Apr. 9, 1846, at Cherry Valley, N. Y., Jonathan Gould, b. Apr. 2, 1786, d. Oct. 10, 1872, in Michigan. He lived most of his life in New York state; a farmer and cheese-maker. She moved with her daughter Pauline to Colorado where she d. July 29, 1895.

Gould children:

140. iii. Mary B., b. Mar. 24, 1849.

141. iv. Matilda M., b. Sep. 18, 1854; d. in infancy.

138. i. Zarina C. Countryman d. Dec. 14, 1867; m. Feb. 6, 1848, H. F. Hull who d. Mar. 11, 1904. They lived at Palo, Mich.; farmers.

Hull children:

a. Nelson A., b. Oct. 13, 1848; d. Nov. 26, 1872.

b. Mary M., b. Oct. 27, 1850. d. Dec. 28, 1865.

c. Chester F., b. June 23, 1856; m. Agnes Dalzell; lives in El Reno, Okl.; a carpenter.

d. Daniel D., b. June 15, 1859; unmarried; lives at Palo.

e. Cora E., b. Oct. 6, 1866; m. Udolphus Brown; lives at Crystal, Mich. He is a carpenter.

139. ii. Pauline M. Countryman m. Dec. 31, 1857, Ezra Hull, b. Sep. 12, 1830; no issue. He is a farmer; moved to Michigan, thence in 1874 to Colorado and since 1903 has been living at Rich Hill, Mo.

140. iii. Mary B. Gould m. Nov. 22, 1877, Fred Fisher: live near Rich Hill; farmers.

86. VII. CORDELIA V.B. d. Dec. 31, 1864, unmarried. "She was a very religious person", says her niece Mrs Dager, "and used to fast certain days of the week; in fact I think if she had

been a Catholic she would have gone into a convent; her diary was almost wholly devoted to religious thoughts."

88. IX. ELIAS V.B. 5th m. Nov. 3, 1843, Calista Fay, b. Sep. 27, 1819, at Hartwick, N. Y., dau. of Leonard Fay and Anna Hinds, both natives of Massachusetts, who early came into Otsego County; no issue. He is said to have been a kindly, genial man, much respected by all and standing high in the community. A long-time neighbor says: "Elias had a great fondness for playing the flute; and had the ability to stir up fun and provoke laughter when in company, but more by his personal mannerisms and the inimitable way in which he said and did things than by what he said and did. Elias and Calista were thrifty and frugal and both were much esteemed and honored by all their neighbors and friends. They were very fond of company and extended to all such a sincere and hearty welcome that it made their home a place where neighbors loved to go, and always did go frequently." They were prosperous farmers and lived at Pierstown, a place near Cooperstown, N. Y. With his death, July 4, 1872, an unbroken succession of Eliases, five generations long, ended. His wife d. in Cooperstown, May 12, 1899; and they both lie in the beautiful Lakewood Cemetery.

89. X. MARY V.B. d. Jan. 14, 1842; m. Nov. 10, 1840, David Hicks; no issue; lived in Otsego Co., N. Y.

90. XI. JULIA MARIA V.B. m. Jan. 20, 1841, George Mc Rorie, b. Sep. 24, 1817, near Perth, Scotland; d. Jan. 23, 1893, at West Winfield, N. Y., where he was a farmer. She, the only surviving child of Elias E., gave me the most kindly welcome and aided me greatly with her recollections,—more still with the sense of kinship that her bearing conveyed. She d. Jan. 4, 1903.

McRorie children:

142. i. Lavina M. b. Apr. 9, 1842.
143. ii. Lester George, b. Aug. 22, 1843; d. Apr. 21, 1845.
144. iii. Sylvester J. b. Oct. 5, 1845.
145. iv. Charles Edgar, b. July 29, 1848.
146. v. Clara Julia, b. Dec. 16, 1859.

142. i. Lavina M. McRorie, m. Jan. 20, 1864, Alonzo J. Bigelow, b. Sep. 23, 1834, at Springfield, N. Y.; live at Richfield Springs, N. Y. He is a farmer.

Bigelow children:

- a. George E. b. Nov. 6, 1865; m. 1st, Carrie Orendorff; m. 2nd, Mary Hood; lives in the town of Richfield; a farmer.
 - b. William A. b. Sep. 14, 1871; m. Cornelia Orendorff; lives at Richfield Springs; a clerk.
 - c. Arthur J. b. Aug. 25, 1873; m. Oct. 12, 1899, Grace Lathrop; lives in the town of Warren, N. Y.; a farmer.
144. iii. Sylvester J. McRorie, d. Nov. 1, 1898; m. Nov. 12, 1867, Patience E. Cole, b. Jan. 23, 1847, d. Aug. 6, 1906; lived at Richfield Springs; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Harvey C. b. Nov. 12, 1870; m. Lillie Shoemaker; lives at Frankfort, N. Y.; a clerk.
- b. Lelia H. b. Jan. 2, 1879; m. Elmer Wheeler; live at Richfield Springs. He is a clerk.
- c. Earl D. b. Apr. 3, 1881; a farmer on the homestead.
- d. Fred J. b. Mar. 29, 1883; lives with his brother Harvey.

145. iv. Charles Edgar McRorie, m. Feb. 28, 1872, Mary F. Hall, b. Apr. 3, 1852, in Roxburgshire, Scotland; lives in Westford, N. Y.; runs a cheese factory.

Children:

- a. Robert G. b. Nov. 16, 1877; m. Nina Coleman; runs a cheese factory, saw-mill and grist-mill at Clarksville, N. Y.
- b. Charles H. b. Apr. 22, 1881; m. Nettie Snyder; runs a cheese factory at Centre Valley, N. Y.
- c. Maud, b. Apr. 12, 1883; a teacher.
- d. Lee, b. May 14, 1887.
- e. Henry, b. Jan. 20, 1891.

146. v. Clara Julia McRorie, m. Dec. 18, 1879, Warren E. Dager, b. May 9, 1853. He is a farmer; lives at West Winfield, N. Y.

Dager children:

- a. Lynn, b. May 22, 1885.
- b. Vernie E. b. Apr. 25, 1889.

77. VI. JAMES V. B. early went to New York city and took employment with the firm of Miller and Co., wholesalers of choice groceries, teas, wines, etc., on Broadway near Chambers St. On Jan. 15, 1817, he m. Mary R. Miller, b. Oct. 16, 1800, dau. of the head of the firm, John D. Miller, and in time took over the business. He was prosperous, kept his coach, and was an active member of the Collegiate Dutch Church. During the War of 1812 he belonged to a city military organization and it is recalled that he put in strenuous days working on the city fortifications.

He died Nov. 27, 1837; she died Mar. 26, 1847. They and their children are buried in Woodlawn.

Children:

- 147. I. James, b. Dec. 2, 1817.
- 148. II. Edward John, b. Jan. 16, 1820.
- 149. III. Charles, b. June 4, 1822.
- 150. IV. Eliza, b. Oct. 27, 1824; d. before her father did.
- 151. V. William Henry, b. Oct. 12, 1826.
- 152. VI. Eugene, b. June 24, 1830.
- 153. VII. Elias, b. Oct. 7, 1834.
- 154. VIII. Edward Wilson, b. Dec. 12, 1837.

The older boys of this family used often of summers to go up to Cooperstown on visits until the breaking up of their uncle's home there in 1839. These outings were great treats to the city-bred boys. Mrs Calista Holt Flint recalls five of them once coming to

her parents on a visit in hop-picking time when the house, of course, was full. They begged that they might stay, said that they would sleep on the floor or anywhere else could they but stay; and some shift was finally made to take them in, much to their delight.

147. I. JAMES V. B. m. Oct. 12, 1853, Katherine Ida, b. Feb. 26, 1828, dau. of Francis Titus and Mary (Shields) Luqueer. Mr. Luqueer was a New Yorker, at one time a bank-president, and a man of large wealth for his day. James, it is said, was a quiet, retiring man, fond of home-life and not given to clubs or society in any form. He was always associated with the Collegiate Dutch Church of which he was an active member as his father was before him, and served as a trustee of its school for many years. He succeeded to his father's business, and has been described when late on in life as "rather reticent of speech and taciturn, and given to smoking strong black cigars." His death occurred Feb. 18, 1892; his widow is still living in New York city.

Children:

- 155. I. Mary Louisa, b. Aug. 14, 1854.
- 156. II. Katherine Ida, b. Oct. 8, 1858; unmarried.
- 157. III. Francis Luqueer, b. June 16, 1862.
- 158. IV. James, b. Feb. 15, 1866; d. Dec. 2, 1866.

155. I. MARY LOUISA V.B. d. Aug. 23, 1901; m. Feb. 17, 1881, Charles Howard Stitt, a member of the New York Stock Exchange, who d. Oct. 3, 1904.

Stitt children:

- 159. i. James V.B. d. in infancy.
- 160. ii. Charles Howard, Jr. b. Oct. 6, 1890.

157. III. FRANCIS LUQUEER V.B. always lived in New York City. After a liberal general education he took a course in the Packard Business College; became book-keeper for a time with an Insurance broker, and then went into the brokerage business for himself. He became a member of the 7th Reg., 6th Co., on Apr. 1, 1880, and served for thirteen years, never missing a drill in all that time. In 1882 he was elected Corporal and in 1887 he became Sergeant. He was a member of the Collegiate Dutch Church. In his manners he was quiet, but he was a very resolute man in whatever he undertook. Like his father he was addicted to smoking and set a high value on a good cigar. On Dec. 3, 1890, he married Margaret Rosa Vedder, b. Sep. 8, 1865, dau. of Maus Rosa Vedder, M.D., and Sarah Augusta Outwater. In 1899 he went West prospecting, and died suddenly of pneumonia on Dec. 18, 1899, at Portland, Oregon. His widow now lives at Caldwell, N.J.

Children:

- 161. I. Sarah Vedder, b. Sep. 20, 1891.
- 162. II. Maus Rosa, b. May 18, 1893.

148. II. EDWARD JOHN V.B. was preparing for the ministry of the Dutch Reformed Church when he died, Sep. 25,

1837, at Buffalo, N. Y., whither he had been sent on business by his father.

149. III. CHARLES V.B. was to have been educated as a lawyer but at the death of his father he was put into business with his brother James. Years later he became the junior member of the Water St. firm of Wells and Van Benschoten, importers of cigars; and still later a cigar broker. It is related that he went down through the Narrows to see a friend off for Europe one day intending to return on the pilot-boat; but he was persuaded to continue on, his friend overcoming his excuses of no clothing by supplying his needs, and he remained away several months. He was a tall, large-chested man, fine of physique, generous, open; was a great mathematician and a man fond of books and reading. He died, unmarried, Feb. 16, 1871, at No. 20 Waverly Place, New York city.

151. V. WILLIAM HENRY V.B. also was of a decidedly mathematical turn and, too, had a taste for books and literature. He was in his brother James' store for many years. He belonged to the 8th Co. in the famous 7th Regt., and was in the McCready-and-Forest Astor Place riots where he received a blow on the head with a paving stone and was taken to the hospital. He was a Quartermaster in the civil war—served several years—and died of general debility resulting from exposure, on Jan. 4, 1865, unmarried.

152. VI. EUGENE V.B. was a jeweller and an expert in watches. He was agent for the Jules Jurguesen Swiss watches for many years at 22 Maiden Lane, New York. Much of the time he was with Hyde and Co. He was a member of the 7th Regt., and hurried with his command to Washington at the breaking out of the war, it and a Massachusetts regiment reaching the near end of the Long Bridge as the rebels appeared at the other. Lincoln said of this 7th Regt. on that occasion: "Not a man of them should be in the ranks; I need all of them as officers." As a consequence some two hundred of them took commissions. Eugene was with his regiment at Baltimore in 1862 during its three months' service there, and was out in the Draft Riots in New York in 1863.

He was educated at Irving Institute at Tarrytown; was an excellent French scholar and a great beau and society man. He was a member of the Holland Society, a Free-Mason and a life-long Republican. "He was a good fellow in every way," says one who knew him intimately. He died Oct. 26, 1896, unmarried.

153. VII. ELIAS V.B. m. in 1859, Rose Correll, and died in Sept. 1864, leaving two children: Florence, b. in 1861, and Effie, b. Apr. 7, 1862, d. Apr. 19, 1865. All trace is lost of the wife and first daughter. He like his brother Eugene was educated at the Irving Institute at Tarrytown. He was in a wholesale shoe house.

154. VIII. EDWARD WILSON V.B. m. Apr. 19, 1861, Charlotte Antoinette Loutrell, b. Aug. 12, 1836, dau. of Louis

Pierre Loutrell and Jane de Marsan. Louis Pierre Loutrell came from San Domingo; his father, Francois, was from Normandy, and his mother, Eugenie Priaux, from Rochelle, France. Louis was prominent in the days of old New York and acted as Grand Marshall on the occasion of the City's reception of Gen. Lafayette when the latter re-visited this country after the Revolution. Jane de Marsan's father was the Marquis Michel de Marsan, and her mother Jane Empson of London; it is known that she had the entrée to the Court of Louis XVI. Louis and Jane were members of Trinity church.

Edward was a member of the 7th Reg., Co. F, and was married an hour before the famous start for Washington, and in uniform, by the Rev. Dr. Weston, Chaplain of the Regiment and assistant rector of Trinity church. He was six weeks at Washington at that time; and in 1862 he was with his regiment on its three months' service in Baltimore. He was also called out in the Draft Riots in 1863. He served eight years in this regiment. For his war services he draws a U.S. pension.

Edward was a clerk with his brother James as long as the latter was in business; then became a salesman in various lines; has now been an invalid for many years. He is a high degree Mason.

He and his brother Elias were for many years at school at Tarrytown, Elias at the Irving Institute, Edward at the Paulding Institute. They boarded with a Mr. Holmes who was Junior warden of Christ Church, Washington Irving being Senior warden. The church was a long walk from Sunnyside and Irving fell into the way of taking his Sunday dinners with his brother warden where a nephew of Irving's boarded,—a civil engineer who was engaged on the construction of the Hudson River Railroad at the time. Thus the boys saw much of the famous man of letters. One Christmas he gave Edward a toy donkey with panniers,—a gift not to be forgotten. Quite recently Edward was inquiring of his wife if such a toy could be had now for he was thinking of his grandchildren in the holiday connection.

Children:

163. I. Louis Loutrell, b. Aug. 6, 1865.

164. II. Arthur Charles de Marsan, b. Oct. 21, 1868.

163. I. LOUIS LOUTRELL V.B. m. Jan. 15, 1895, Margaret Gilmartin, who d. July 5, 1900; has a printing establishment in Jersey City, N. J.

Children:

165. I. Charlotte Antoinette, b. Nov. 9, 1896.

166. II. Catherine L. b. June 17, 1899.

164. II. ARTHUR CHARLES DE MARSAN V.B. m. Feb. 3, 1894, Jane Elizabeth Reid, b. in Apr. 1876; lives in New York City; an electrician.

Children:

167. I. Harold Chester, b. June 21, 1896.

168. II. Edwin, b. June 19, 1897.

There is no doubt whatever in my mind but that the schooling of

Eugene, Elias and Edward at Tarrytown,—especially of Elias and his younger brother, who, as related under Edward, boarded at a house where Washington Irving usually took his Sunday dinner,—is accountable for the conspicuous pleasantry the name incurs in Knickerbocker's History of New York. Irving's genial humor made the most of all near-by things and to have these representatives of one of the Dutchest of old Dutch names and families served up to him, as it were, at noon each Sabbath day amounted to fate: he had to indulge his whimsical humor, though at their expense. So in reviewing the host that Peter Stuyvesant assembled for his Delaware expedition, he specifies: "the Van Bunschotens who were the first that ever did kick with the left foot; they were gallant bushwhackers and hunters of racoons by moonlight." Amusing is it that Irving's sportiveness, which at the time excited the enmity of many an old family, to-day is smiled at by them, and the term "Knickerbocker" appropriated as a glory and not a reproach.

67. II. JOHN V.B. m. Dec. 14, 1769, at Poughkeepsie church, Jenneke Low, b. May 10, 1748, dau. of Petrus Low and Francina, or Francinte, Van Vliedt (m. at Poughkeepsie, Nov. 11, 1747.) and niece of Nellie Van Vliet, his uncle Isaac's wife. He lived during the Revolution on a farm of one hundred and seventy acres in Rombout Precinct, which farm his father had acquired on May 4, 1771, of Henry Gravenbergh and in his will devised to John. On April 26, 1784, he disposes of this property, and on May 6 of the same year purchases of his uncle Jacob Van Benschoten what seems to have been the latter's entire holding of farm-lands at Spackenkill. Children:

169. I. Jackemyntje, bp. June 25, 1771; d. young.

170. II. Francintie, b. Oct. 30, 1775; bp. Nov. 12.

171. III. Jackemyntje, b. Feb. 2, 1786.

John was a Captain during the Revolutionary war. As such in the Second, or Brinkerhoff, Regiment of Dutchess County Militia, he saw considerable emergency service. Surviving pay-rolls show that he was with this regiment at Peekskill in 1777 and again in 1779, also at West Point in the latter year. Later he was in Graham's and Hopkins' Sixth Regiment and in a Land Bounty Rights Regiment and was often posted on the western frontier, whence his soubriquet of "The Indian Fighter." His not having been in the Continental service and his having died before pensions were enacted make it impossible to give any particulars of his campaigning.

I find he was a member of a Brigade Court Martial "held on Monday, Nov. 16, 1778, at the house of William Haskins, Rombout Precinct," which tried and cashiered Capt. Bernardus Swartwout, of Col. John Freer's regiment, for insubordination. Records show that Capt. John was in receipt of bounty land because of military services rendered.

In the fragmentary supervisor records John appears as assessor in 1779, and again in 1783, when one, "Thomas Poole, for furnishing the Supervisors and Assessors Victuals and liquor and entertaining them and their Horses" is allowed £ 53-4s-2d.

In 1786 is found a judgment rendered against Capt. John for £ 15 in favor of Theophilus Anthony in Trespass. The latter was John's adjoining neighbor on the river at the mouth of the little Spakenkill, which was, in fact, a Van Benschoten stream, its source and much of its course being on their lands. This Anthony, "blacksmith, farmer, miller, and staunch Whig, used his forge for making the great chain that was stretched across the river at Fort Montgomery." Vaughn in his expedition of destruction up the river in 1777 burnt Anthony's mill and shop, so bringing war close home to our Spakenkill settlement.

On June 10, 1798, John conveys to his son-in-law Simon Tarpenning of the town of Fishkill, a portion of his real estate. Soon after the marriage of his daughter Jacomyntje, or Jemima, to Abram Van Horne these young people moved to Cooperstown; and the year after at their insistence John and Jenneke went and made their home with them. Capt. John had a very comfortable property and he was none the less welcomed by Abram because of that fact, it is said.

Captain John was a mettlesome old man. As an illustration, when he first came to Cooperstown he was denied a vote, so, after a hot word or two, jumping on his horse he rode back to Dutchess county and cast his ballot. A great-grandson says: "He was a determined man,—little use of talking to him when his mind was made up; and he was stern, very, and said little; he used no foolish talk."

In politics he and his son-in-law did not agree, and in his bluff fashion he used to tell Van Horne, "You were a Tory, Abram, and there is no use of your denying it." And this did not make for pleasantness between them.

He died March 29, 1817, and lies buried in Piertown graveyard, a most beautiful "God's acre" just a little back from Otsego Lake. Once again the worn lines of Coleridge are fitting:

"His bones are dust,
His good sword rust,
His soul is with the saints, I trust."

It was nearly twenty years thereafter—Sept. 25, 1836—that Jenneke took her place beside him. And the intervening years were full ones for her, for her daughter Jemima had a numerous family and Jenneke devoted herself to these children as only a grandmother can. "In summer when the days were long" she would give them their bath out-of-doors in the twilight, calling them up one after the other in due order. The children would caper around her in the warm evening air,—some of them in only scantiest attire,—caper about like colts while waiting for their turn.

Every once in a while Jenneke would go down to Five Mile Point, on the lake a mile distant, to spend a few days with her grandson, John Tarpenning and his wife, and for the journey would have the oxen hitched to the wood-sled and have a wagon-chair placed thereon,—this whether summer or winter, as she refused to climb into a wagon.

It only remains to say that on Dec. 24, 1817, "Jane, widow of John Van Benschoten, deceased, "conveyed to Elias Westervelt, the

nephew of her husband, the real estate at Spakenkill of which John died possessed.

170. II. FRANCINTE or CYNTHIA V.B., familiarly called "Cyche," m. Simon Tarpenning b. in 1766, son of John Tarpenning and Jane Freer, which Jane Freer was a younger sister of Cynthia's great-aunt Catrina's husband, Simeon Freer. Francintie and Simon lived for many years on a farm at Spackenkill transferred to them by her father, Capt. John. The Tarpennings of that day were a fine-looking people, and this quality, it is said, characterized the children of Simeon and Cynthia, who were:

172. i. John, b. Oct. 14, 1796.

173. ii. Jonas, b. Jan. 17, 1799.

174. iii. Jane, b. Feb. 23, 1801; d. Dec. 5, 1827, just as she was about to be married; a particularly beautiful girl, it is said.

175. iv. Susan, b. Dec. 21, 1804.

176. v. Eliza Maria, b. Feb. 12, 1807; is thought to have died young.

177. vi. Teunis V.B., b. Apr. 20, 1809.

Capt. John also gave to his dau. Francintie, a slave woman called Elsie Deyon. She was an old style "mammy" and took care of the children, especially of Teunis, the youngest, whom, it is said, she would allow to do nothing for himself until he was nearly grown.

Simon d. Dec. 3, 1822, in Dutchess co., Francintie survived him long; removed to Cooperstown after the dispersal of her family by marriage and death; lived there first with "my son John and his wife" and later with her sister Jemima Van Horne; d. at the home of the latter on Nov. 28, 1860, and was laid away in the quiet of Piertown burying-ground—vicissitudes over,

"This fever called living"

ended at last.

172. i. John Tarpenning m. Mary or Polly Wagner. He had removed to the Otsego country before 1828, for it is a matter of record that his brother Teunis visited him there in that year. He was a farmer and lived near Five Mile Point on Otsego Lake. He d. Dec. 13, 1881, at his son John's and lies in the family plot in the Cemetery at Hartwick Seminary.

Children:

a. John, b. Aug. 17, 1820; m. Mar. 31, 1841, Nancy Lynes, b. Oct. 7, 1820, d. Jan. 18, 1900. He for many years conducted the homestead farm, his father living with him. About 1880 he removed to a farm in Middlefield near Phoenix Mills. Here his father died. John not only operated his farm but was also a "butcher" and the farmers for miles around annually employed him to slaughter, dress and cut up their year's supply of beef and pork. It is to him that I am indebted for many particulars regarding Capt. John Van Bunschoten, Abram Van Horne and the Tarpennings. Moved by the memories brought up by our interview, he remarked in jubilation: "Why, it is as though

these things had been frozen up and were now thawing out; its like the wasps coming out in the spring!" In conclusion he said: "I never knew a Van Benschoten that was not honorable and true", and added in his quaint way, "I never knew any one of either family being hung or sent to jail or state's prison; that's the best of the whole thing!" Children: (1) George, b. Mar. 13, 1846; m. Eliza Hunter. (2) Richard V., b. Sep. 3, 1855; m. Harriet S. Thayer. (3) Augustus, b. Dec. 2, 1862; unmarried. (4) Stephen, b. June 1, 1865; m. Lulu Snyder. (5) Phoebe, his twin, b. June 1, 1865; m. Alfred Jones. (6) Mary, b. June 5, 1869; m. Chas. Hayden.

- b. Jane, b. Sep. 15, 1821; m. John Chadwick of Chadwick Mills, N. Y., b. Nov. 25, 1815, d. June 29, 1881. In early life he was a merchant; later a farmer. Chadwick children: (1) Charles F., b. Dec. 27, 1840; unmarried; lives on the home place. (2) George A., b. Nov. 19, 1842; d. Aug. 24, 1901; m. Clara A. Linney, b. Nov. 9, 1841, d. Dec. 11, 1897; he was a butcher. (3) Jane E., b. Jan. 15, 1844; m. Daniel W. Brown; live at Bridgewater, N. Y.; farmers. (4) John M., b. Mar. 13, 1846; m. 1st, Lavina Linney who d. Apr. 1, 1881; m. 2nd, Maggie Shaw; lives at Dayton, O.; a machinist. (5) Ann E., b. Sep. 3, 1849; m. E. Van Wormer; live at Chadwicks, N. Y.; he is a telegrapher. (6) Alanson B., b. Mar. 21, 1851; m. Emma King; lives at Jamestown, N. Y.; a moulder. (7) Emma, b. Feb. 11, 1853; m. Albert Nichols; live at Little Falls, N. Y.; he is a currier. (8) Helen M., b. Aug. 27, 1855; m. William H. Cress; live at Saugerties, N. Y.; he is a paper hanger. (9) William H., b. Feb. 16, 1859; m. Agnes Bagg; lives at Chadwicks; he is a boss finisher in a bleachery.
- c. William, m. Julia Featherington.
- d. Ann, m. John Scott; lives at Williamstown, N. Y.; he was a tailor.
- e. Lucy, b. July 14, 1832; m. at Sharon, N. Y., May 21, 1856, John Kling, b. Sep. 15, 1827; live at Howe Cave, N. Y.; he is a miller. Children: (1) Andrew Jay, b. June 27, 1858; d. Nov. 21, 1863. (2) Winnie, b. Sep. 11, 1860. (3) Wallace, b. Nov. 27, 1862. (4) Sarah Jane, b. May 16, 1864. (5) Charles, b. Oct. 4, 1867. (6) Lucy, b. Dec. 4, 1869.

173. ii. Jonas Tarpenning was a sailor and died in Algiers; unmarried. His nephew John says of him; "He was a lively boy. When he returned from his first voyage and was urged by his mother to stay at home, his answer was: 'Mother, there is no place like the sea for a bad boy; there is no back door for him to jump out of'". One of his brother Teunis' bits of pleasantry regarding him was that "he was the one that swallowed the whale".

175. iv. Susan Tarpenning, d. Dec. 1899, at Gardiner's Hollow, N. Y.; m. 1826, Shadrach Hufcut; no issue. They lived at Dover Plains, Dutchess Co., N. Y., farmers.

177. vi. Teunis V.B. Tarpenning d. 1882; m. Zillah Davis, b. Sep.

4, 1811, d. Feb. 27, 1897; lived near Poquag, N. Y.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. James, b. Dec. 16, 1838; was in the 5th N. Y. Inf., Excelsior Brigade; was killed in the first battle of Bull Run, and buried on the battlefield; unmarried.
- b. Susan, b. May 30, 1839; m. in 1865, Joshua Benson; always lived at Dover Plains; he was a physician.
- c. Shadrach, b. July 12, 1841; d. 1862; unmarried. He enlisted in 44th N. Y. Vols.; got yellow fever, was brought on to New York, died there in hospital and was buried in Cypress Hills Cemetery.
- d. Alfred, b. Dec. 4, 1844; d. 1851; his twin,
- e. Alice, b. Dec. 4, 1844; m. May 13, 1866, Franklin Fowler, b. Oct. 20, 1842, d. in Dec. 1904; lived at Dover Plains till 1890; then at White Plains, N. Y. He was an engineer on the Harlem R. R. for over thirty years.

171. III. JACKEMYNTJE, or JEMIMA, V.B., named after her grandmother, and second of the name in her father's family, m. at Fishkill church, Feb. 16, 1800, Abram Van Horne, b. Feb. 28, 1778, son of James H. Van Horne (b. Apr. 23, 1740) and Elizabeth Slight of New Jersey, and grandson of Capt. Cornelius Van Horne (b. in 1695, d. Feb. 12, 1744) and Hannah Seabrook, also of New Jersey—Hunterdon Co. Cornelius was doubtless the son or grandson of Jan Cornelisen Van Hoorn of New Amsterdam who on Apr. 20, 1661, bought of Abraham Pietersen, miller, a water mill (in distinction from wind-mill) situated on "fresh water".

Jemima came into the Otsego country on horseback bearing her infant son James in her arms; for she and Abram were among the pioneers of that region. He purchased a large tract of land in the present town of Otsego, including within it Five-Mile Point. He located his home a mile or so back from the lake, and early built a saw-mill and a blacksmith-shop, he being a blacksmith by trade. He also built and operated two lime-kilns near the lake. He was by nature thrifty and accumulative, and became quite a wealthy man for the times. For years he served as Justice of the Peace. He was of pronounced character and strong individuality; a man whom all credited with sincerity, however.

Abram d. June 28, 1857; Jemima Aug. 20, 1872. In his later years he had built a burial vault on the farm and there most of his family were laid away. In time, however, all were transferred to Lakewood Cemetery.

Van Horne children:

178. i. James, b. Feb. 8, 1802, in Dutchess Co.; d. in Waterloo, N. Y., June 25, 1838, and lies in Lakewood Cemetery, Cooperstown. He was a merchant; lived first at Cooperstown, then at Waterloo; never married.
179. ii. John A., b. May 16, 1805.
180. iii. Jane Ann, b. June 26, 1807.
181. iv. Abram B., Apr. 12, 1810.
182. v. Cornelius, b. Sep. 23, 1812.
183. vi. Elizabeth, b. July 31, 1814.



JEMIMA VAN BENSCHOTEN VAN HORNE
(No. 171.)

- 184. vii. Walter, b. Apr. 17, 1816.
- 185. viii. Hannah, b. Dec. 21, 1818; d. at Cooperstown July 18, 1843; unmarried.
- 186. ix. Jemima, b. June 3, 1821.
- 187. x. Richard, b. July 6, 1825.
- 188. xi. Alfred, b. Oct. 16, 1827.

The family was fifteen in number, but four died young; all, except James, were born at Cooperstown.

- 179. ii. John A. Van Horne m. Jan. 8, 1842, Agnes Marshall.

He removed to Marshall, Mich., as a young man and engaged in the mercantile business, and served six years as County Clerk. He studied law and was admitted to the bar. He d. Jan. 9, 1861, at Marshall and is buried there. All further trace of his family is lost.

Children:

- a. Agnes C. m. Daniel Thomas of Dowagiac, Mich.
- b. Emily m. James H. Hahn.
- c. Willard unmarried; drowned at Marshall.
- d. Sidney unmarried; d. in 1888, at Chicago.

- 180. iii. Jane Ann Van Horne d. Jan. 19, 1870, at Syracuse, N. Y.; m. July 12, 1827, Pascal Thurber, b. in 1802, in Cooperstown, d. Dec. 25, 1874. They lived in Syracuse, N. Y., and died there; he was a grocer and confectioner.

Thurber children:

- a. Mary L., b. June 1, 1828; d. Oct. 19, 1868; m. Daniel Putnam; lived and died in Syracuse. He was a blacksmith.
 - b. Albert, b. Mar. 18, 1831; d. Mar. 31, 1832.
 - c. Maria Theresa, b. Jan. 10, 1833; d. Mar. 31, 1835.
 - d. Jane Ann, b. Oct. 24, 1834; m. Oct. 14, 1858, Edgar McDougall; live in Syracuse. During his active years he was in the shoe business.
 - e. Frances M., b. Oct. 15, 1836; d. Feb. 16, 1853.
- The family is buried in Oakwood, Syracuse.

- 181. iv. Abram B. Van Horne d. Mar. 14, 1880, at Otsego, N. Y.; m. Nov. 15, 1831, Elvira M. Pier who d. in 1858. He was a farmer, first at Five-Mile Point, then at Clayville, N. Y. In 1859 he moved to Utica and went into business with his brother-in-law Col. D. D. Pier.

Children:

- a. Mary E., b. Dec. 26, 1832; d. Oct. 17, 1855, at Springfield Center N. Y.; m. Oct. 12, 1853, Dr. James G. Parshall. He practiced at Springfield Centre, Utica and Cooperstown.
- b. Eugene P., b. in 1835; d. Mar. 1, 1843, at Cooperstown.
- c. Cornelia E., b. Feb. 4, 1838; d. Apr. 16, 1863, at Utica; m. Sep. 13, 1858, Dr. James G. Parshall, her brother-in-law. He d. Apr. 19, 1903. (It is said that he even tried to get the third sister, but in this failed! Pardon the pun, but was he not "partial" to the family?)

d. Louise S., b. Feb. 7, 1840; d. Aug. 3, 1892, at Bridgewater, N. Y.; unmarried.

The whole family is buried in Lakewood Cemetery, Cooperstown.

182. v. Cornelius Van Horne d. Aug. 8, 1892, at Cooperstown; m. 1st., Sep. 1847, Henrietta B. Clark, née Harvey, b. in 1819, d. Oct. 31, 1861. He m. 2nd, Feb. 22, 1866, Helen B. Harvey; no issue. He, his first wife and his son James are buried in Lakewood, Cooperstown. He was a farmer in the town of Otsego, N. Y.

Children:

a. George, b. Feb. 5, 1850; unmarried. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in Feb. 1871. In the fall of 1881 he was elected County Clerk and was re-elected in 1884. In 1890 he was elected to represent the Cooperstown or Twenty-first Congressional District in the Fifty-second Congress. He was a Democrat. He d. May 3, 1904; lived in Cooperstown.

b. James, b. Feb. 28, 1856; d. Jan. 19, 1897; m. Feb. 6, 1884, Amy F. Thayer; no issue. He was a farmer on the homestead.

183. vi. Elizabeth Van Horne d. May 2, 1848; m. June 20, 1833, William M. Sinclair; lived and died at Ann Arbor, Mich. He was a merchant.

Children:

a. William, b. in Jan. 1844, at Waterloo, N. Y.; d. young in Ann Arbor.

b. John B. b. 1845, in Waterloo; never married; lived and died at Ann Arbor.

c. Elizabeth, b. in Jan. 1847, at Ann Arbor; m. C. Edward Hill; lived in Chicago for a time, then moved to Los Angeles, Cal.

184. vii. Walter Van Horne d. Sep. 10, 1895, in Cooperstown; m. June 4, 1840, Julia M. Williams, b. Aug. 15, 1816, d. Mar. 8, 1903. He was the only one of the eleven children to celebrate a golden wedding. He was an intelligent, kindhearted man, greatly respected. He lived on a farm in Otsego until 1880, then moved into Cooperstown.

Children:

a. Eliza E. b. Mar. 14, 1841; d. Jan. 30, 1844.

b. William, b. Jan. 6, 1843; d. Feb. 9, 1844.

c. Albert Thurber, b. Nov. 26, 1849; m. Nov. 11, 1903, Jennie E. Gould; remained on the home farm until 1880, then moved to Cooperstown and engaged in the manufacture of carbonated beverages. To him I am greatly indebted for generous aid in these Van Horne records.

Walter and his two children are buried in Lakewood.

186. ix. Jemima Van Horne d. Oct. 16, 1889, at Five-Mile Point; m. Sep. 24, 1839, John Delavan Tunnicliff. He was a farmer; lived at Five-Mile Point.

Tunnicliff children:

a. James Alfred, b. Sep. 3, 1840, in Warren, N. Y.; d. Dec. 5, 1881, in Cooperstown; unmarried.

- b. Evileen H. b. Apr. 5, 1842, in Warren; d. Dec. 15, 1904; m. Feb. 6, 1866, Samuel S. Edick, who d. Jan. 4, 1900, at Richfield Spa. He was the most prominent lawyer of the county; had served as District Attorney, County Judge and State Senator; lived at Cooperstown.
- c. Charlotte L. b. Feb. 8, 1844; d. Apr. 24, 1889, at Cooperstown; unmarried.
- d. William, b. Mar. 3, 1847; d. May 15, 1847, at Cooperstown.
- e. John Delavan, b. Aug. 4, 1850; d. Oct. 3, 1900, at Portlandville, N. Y.; m. Nov. 8, 1878, at Chicago, Kittie Elwood; lived at Portlandville; had no fixed business.
- f. George B. b. Dec. 29, 1854; d. Sep. 20, 1879, at Five Mile Point; unmarried. His twin,
- g. Helen E. b. Dec. 29, 1854; m. July 23, 1885, Paul B. Boden; living in New York city. He is in the employ of the Manhattan Club.

All the family of John and Jemima not living are buried in Lakewood.

- 187. x. Richard Van Horne d. Aug. 10, 1891, at Cooperstown; m. June 5, 1854, Georgiana Adkins, b. Apr. 1827, d. Jan. 13, 1901. He was a prominent and wealthy farmer; a man of rather rough exterior and bearing yet within true and just. He and his family lived in the Cooperstown region.

Children:

- a. William, b. July 4, 1856; d. Jan. 12, 1888; m. Nov. 13, 1878, Luella L. Shults; a farmer on the homestead.
- b. Richard, b. Apr. 13, 1859; d. Feb. 17, 1873; unmarried.
- c. Eliza, b. June 4, 1861; m. Feb. 13, 1884, George L. Gould; lives in Cooperstown. He is a clothier.
- d. Jennie, b. Dec. 13, 1864; d. June 11, 1865.
- e. Evelyn, b. Nov. 29, 1866; m. July 30, 1890, Lucian V. Schermerhorn; lives in Cooperstown.

Those not living are buried in Lakewood.

- 188. xi. Alfred Van Horne d. Apr. 28, 1874; m. Ruth Carey. He was a practicing physician at Springfield Center, N. Y.; and he, too, is buried in Lakewood.

Child:

- a. George, b. Dec. 10, 1855; unmarried.

68. III. TEUNIS V.B. m. Aug. 23, 1775, Elizabeth, b. Oct. 13, 1759, dau. of Henry Van der Burgh (b. Apr. 2, 1717) and Sarah Van Kleek, and granddau. of Hendrick Van der Burgh and Magdalena Kuyd. This Hendrick senior was a Deacon and Elder in the Fishkill church, also a Deacon in the Poughkeepsie church; was a member in 1720 of the first board of Supervisors; was the owner of much real estate, was styled in deeds "Hendrick Van der Burgh, gentleman", and his will as well as that of his son Henry is to be found in the archives at Albany. Henry's parents, Derrick Van

der Burgh "and Rimerigh his wife", came from New York City into Dutchess county among the earliest.

Derrick Van der Burgh was a mason and builder by trade and lived most of his life in New York City, though on Nov. 7, 1701, he styles himself "of Dutchess county." He figures largely in the Calendar of Land Papers, petitioning from time to time for license to purchase lands in Westchester, Orange, Ulster and Dutchess counties and in Albany county "upon Schenectady River." On May 26, 1701, "Samuel Staats of the city of New York, esquire, and Dirck Van der burgh of the same place, gentleman," jointly acquired a tract of land on the river in upper Dutchess. Mr Smith, the Rhinebeck historian, surmises "that the name Staatsburgh was suggested by the names of these two proprietors." In his earlier time Dirck did much brick-laying on the fort at New York as many warrants show; he also furnished "material for the fort." Too, the Council Minutes show that he worked much on "the Chapel" whether in building or repairing is not quite clear, though the former is suggested by an order issued in Mar. 1695, "on memorial by Dirck Van der Burgh about boats to carry material for the chapel." Evidently he was a man of prominence. On Aug. 8, 1695, a warrant is issued to him "for traveling on public service to Maryland"; another on Aug. 3, 1703, jointly to him and William Teller "for hire of their sloops for the Governor's party to Albany"; yet another on Oct. 23, 1703, to him alone "for wine at Indian Treaty in Albany." On Aug. 26, 1704, he is "sworn in as Justice of the Peace in Orange Co." And here we have a glimpse of Derrick—catch sight of him in the troublous times in Manhattan. On Aug. 15, 1689, Capt. McKenzie writes: "The sloop I came passenger in (from Albany) arrived about 11 o'clock at New York, and I caused the skipper to send me ashore above the wind-mills and by that means saved the letters I carried * * * I was told Mr Leisler stormed very much and sent to Derrick Van der Burgh, another passenger, and asked for letters. He told him he had none." In continuation we find that on the following day "in a violent manner, by force of Arms" Derrick Van der Burgh and others "were dragged to the Fort (by order of Leisler) and were committed the same night of the Alarm without either warrant or legal Process." But it is in 1690 that we get the full limelight on Dirck: one Lowrens Holst, a witness, declares: "Then Derrick Van der Burgh came out of the house of Cornelius Van der Burgh—came out toward the house of said De Meyer, having two naked swords in his hands, and set himself in opposition against the soldiers." An early item found regarding Derrick is on July 30, 1688, when the Council "order Jarvis Marshall to bring in the Spanish Indian slaves of Dirck Van der Burgh and others with a view to liberating them; the Indians must be able to say the Lord's Prayer."

Derrick was a Lutheran. On Dec. 3, 1696, he is found qualifying as an executor to the will of Bernardus Arents, "late preacher to the Lutheran Congregation in New York." Again on Feb. 4, 1700, there was sold to Dirck van der Burgh "for the use of the Trustees, Church Wardens and Overseers of the Congregation of the Lutheran Church, of which he was one, a certain lot lying without the fortifications of the city." His will was signed Aug. 8, 1709, and proved May 22, 1710; but the Lutheran Burial Records of New York City are more definite: "1709, Beginning of September, died, suddenly on his plantation in the Highland, Dirck Van der Bergh about 48 years old. Was thereupon buried on his plantation." He was bp. Mar. 31, 1661, in the N. Y. Dutch Ref. Church, son of Lucas Dirckszen and Annatje Cornelis.

Lucas Dirckszen was a Sergeant in the West India Co.'s service and was here as early as 1651; was in the expedition against the Swedes on the Delaware in 1655; in 1656 petitions "for his discharge and leave to settle at the South River"; goes thither on the bark "Fenix"—not for long; in 1657 is "made a small burgher of New Amsterdam"; and while yet a soldier in 1654 and ever after seems to have been a tavern-keeper, the Schout in 1661 getting judgment against him for "Forty guilders and costs for keeping open after 9 P. M." He seems to have been prosperous and to have acquired considerable real estate. He petitions Gov. Stuyvesant against "useless resistance to the English" in 1664, takes the oath of Allegiance, and the following year is assessed toward boarding and lodging the English garrison. Alive on Sep. 15, 1668, he dies prior to Apr. 13, 1670, as on that date a parcel of real estate is sold by "the widow of Lucas Dircks Van Bergh"—his widow.

Tunis and Elizabeth started married life with his parents under the home roof at Spackenkill; an exchange, however, was early effected with his brother Elias and the latter came home from the "Ver Valen" farm east of Poughkeepsie and Tunis went thither in his stead. Doubtless this arrangement it was which made possible Elias' almost continuous absence from home during the Revolutionary war. The adjustment was made permanent by their father's will. Tunis was a private in the 2nd Dutchess Co., or Brinkerhoff, Regiment of Militia during the Revolution and must have responded to the various emergency calls made on that command; a surviving receipt given by him for pay for military duty in the Highlands in 1777 is among the Revolutionary records at Albany. In peaceful days militia honors befell him: in 1786 he was created Lieutenant, in 1789 Captain and in 1797 Major. He left the service in 1800.

On Sep. 28, 1796, Tunis purchases of Peter H. Van der Burgh, his wife's uncle, one hundred and two acres of land alongside his homestead. On Mar. 1, 1798, he acquires from Clarick Van Keuren an adjoining farm of one hundred and forty-five acres, which farm finally passed to his daughter, Jemima Greene. Tunis actually was behind two purchases made by his son Henry in his setting-out in life: one of a farm from Joseph Tallcott in the town of Washington, Dutchess Co., in 1807, afterwards sold; and another, three years later, which became Henry's permanent home. To Tunis on his homestead, which has now been in the family 160 years, Emerson's words apply:

"'Tis mine, my children's, and my name's:
How sweet the west-wind sounds in my own trees!
How graceful climb those shadows on *my hill!*
I fancy these pure waters and the flags
Know me, as does my dog: we sympathize;
And, I affirm, my actions smack of the soil."

The recorded acts of a farmer's life are not many. In a few existing supervisors' records Teunis Van Bunschoten "is allowed": in 1796, "for two days assessing", "for three days inspecting elections" and "for returning ballots"; in 1797, "for assessing and election inspecting" and "for carrying Ballots to Poughkeepsie twice"; in 1800, "for inspecting and canvassing elections"; in 1804 as "assessor in Fishkill" and "inspector of election"; and in 1805 for "services as assessor",—all of which are but "straws". In an old mill account-book of Matthew Van Bunschoten Teunis is frequently credited with loads of grain brought to Matthew's mill.

A century ago there was a pest of horse-thieves in Dutchess county. In an old newspaper is found the following, dated Feb. 10, 1807:

"Horse Thieves Take Notice!

That we the subscribers of New Hackensack, Fishkill town, Dutchess County, have had our annual meeting for your detection and are well provided with good and sufficient riders when occasion shall offer." Teunis Van Bunschoten was one of these subscribers, also his son

Henry and son-in-law Oliver Greene, too his cousins Matthew and Jacob of New Hackensack. It was not until 1821 that the town of Freedom, later La Grange, was set apart from Fishkill; so it happened that Tunis and his "sit-fast acres" changed not—the town instead.

He attended New Hackensack church, and from 1805 on he frequently served as deacon or elder there. Phillip used to tell of occasionally driving with his grandfather to New Hackensack to service. Now Tunis up to the last was fond of a good horse, a good roadster, and would drive no other. He recalled a lively ride he once had to church in his grandfather's gig—the first pleasure chaise owned in the town of La Grange. They had got down out of the hills on to the level stretch along Wappingers Creek when up behind them came a stylish turn-out which instantly pulled out to go by. There was such a matter-of-course air about the act that it nettled the old grandfather who forthwith conveyed a hint to his big gelding, and a race was on. The trees and fence-posts sped by at a furious rate and not till the church grew dangerously near did Tunis rein in and let fashion pass. Then, as though to blind his little grandson, he began protesting that he did not know what had got into the horse that morning.

This was the same big gray he once had a set fight with, a horse that quite often was willful and on that particular morning would have his way, until Tunis got down on his knees in the gig and so reached far enough with his whip to take him across the neck again and again, all the way out from the old Greene house to the highway. This was the end of that horse's willfulness.

Tunis was of moderate size, well-proportioned, blue-eyed, brown of hair. As I gather he was neither exacting nor testy, but a man purposeful, of much force of character. It is said that he could be severe, but that his spirit was broad and catholic; and that, for instance, the departure of his son Henry from the Dutch faith never took on a serious aspect in his eyes. He is said to have been a quiet man, believing in solidity and comfort but averse to show. It was in him on occasion

"to jeer the fatted Soul of Things".

It is said he greatly disapproved the style of living his brother, Col. Elias, arrived at in his later years; also the extent to which Elias indulged and condoned his reckless son John who was evidently ruining his father.

Tunis died Dec. 22, 1835; Elizabeth had long preceded him, dying Dec. 31, 1819. Both rest in New Hackensack church-yard.

Children:

189. I. Jemima, b. July 18, 1776.
190. II. Henry, b. Aug. 30, 1778.
191. III. Elias T. b. Dec. 27, 1783.
192. IV. Sarah, b. Jan. 8, 1786; d. Sept. 5, 1803. She was to have married John Greene, brother to Oliver who married Jemima. He came up from New York to his home near Hyde Park with an illness that proved to be yellow fever and she nursed him. He died; she caught the fever from him and also died, and they lie side by side in Hyde Park church-yard.

189. I. JEMIMA V.B. m. at Fishkill church, Mar. 23, 1800, Oliver Greene b. Sep. 22, 1769, in Westchester Co., N. Y.; a near relative to Gen. Nath. Greene. They were farmers and lived on Van Benschoten Hill in the town of La Grange, Dutchess Co., on a farm which her father had given Jemima and which later became Phillip Van Benschoten's. Oliver Greene was possessed of a farm of his own in the town of La Grange and to it he retired during his last years. He was a small man, it is said. Jemima had the reputation of being a great horse-woman; she was fearless and would ride or drive a horse anywhere. She died Apr. 20, 1828; he Apr. 28, 1843, and both lie in New Hackensack church-yard.

Greene children:

- 193. i. Henry, b. Sep. 7, 1801.
- 194. ii. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 18, 1802.
- 195. iii. John G., b. Dec. 18, 1804.
- 196. iv. Sarah, b. Nov. 30, 1806.
- 197. v. Mary, b. June 4, 1808.
- 198. vi. Cornelia, b. Apr. 26, 1812.
- 199. vii. Jemima, b. Nov. 17, 1814.
- 200. viii. Susan A., b. Apr. 21, 1819.

193. i. Henry Greene m. Oct. 8, 1840, Hannah Green, b. Sep. 1, 1807, d. Jan. 13, 1871. He was first a miller and merchant at Verbank; later a farmer east of Hyde Park, N. Y., where he died May 31, 1856.

Children:

- a. Henderson, b. Mar. 1, 1842; m. Margaret Hamilton; he d. in 1906. He lived for many years at Elko, Nev.; a ranchman.
- b. Augusta, b. Feb. 16, 1844; m. Nov. 9, 1864, John P. Adriance; farmers; lived near Hopewell, Dutchess Co. Children: (1) Abram, b. Sep. 22, 1866. (2) Walter, b. Dec. 27, 1871; is station agent at San Luis Obispo, Cal.
- c. Charles, b. Mar. 26, 1847; d. Apr. 16, 1849.

194. ii. Elizabeth Greene d. Mar. 28, 1862; m. Oct. 25, 1823, Ezekiel Velie, b. Aug. 31, 1799; d. Feb. 11, 1880. He was a farmer; lived at Marlboro, N. Y.

Velie children:

- a. Henry, b. Oct. 6, 1824; d. Jan. 5, 1825.
- b. Mary, b. Nov. 30, 1826; d. Oct. 28, 1829.
- c. Teunis V. B., b. July 30, 1829; d. May 9, 1861; m. May 31, 1854, Charlotte Wygant; lived at Racine, Wis.; farmers.
- d. Oliver G., b. Aug. 29, 1831; d. Jan. 13, 1837. His twin,
- e. Jemima, b. Aug. 29, 1831; d. Mar. 10, 1902, at Marlboro; m. May 30, 1854, John C. Wygant; lived first at Marlboro on his father's farm; later at Hyde Park where he was a coal-merchant and where he died, in Apr. 1895.
- f. Sarah E., b. Apr. 25, 1834; d. Nov. 24, 1839.
- g. Charles G., b. Oct. 28, 1837; m. Oct. 2, 1866, Marietta Young; lives at Marlboro; an extensive fruit-grower.

195. iii. John G. Greene d. July 20, 1888; m. Sep. 18, 1835, Abby Van der Burgh, who d. Mar. 22, 1892. He was a farmer; lived chiefly in Verbank, Dutchess Co.

Greene children:

- a. Abram V., b. June 30, 1836; m. Abby Carpenter who d. in 1890. He was a real estate broker and lived chiefly in San Francisco, Cal. He d. in 1894 at Alameda, Cal.
- b. John Henry, b. May 2, 1838; m. May 18, 1864, Alma Sterling; lives in Poughkeepsie; a clerk.
- c. Susan A., b. Dec. 18, 1839; m. Sep. 14, 1858, George Titus; lived at Washington Hollow, Dutchess Co.; he was a commission man and buyer of produce.
- d. Charles, b. Aug. 22, 1841; left home early, supposed to be dead.

196. iv. Sarah Greene d. Sep. 26, 1903, at Fargo, N. D.; m. Sep. 15, 1830, Jacob G. Sleight. They early went west; for a long time lived in Michigan City, later at Kenosha, Wis., where he d. Aug. 21, 1883. He was a commission and general business man.

Sleight children:

- a. Edwin Griffin, b. June 18, 1831; m. Oct. 18, 1855, Emily Arnold; lives in Chicago; a commission man and agent.
- b. Josephine, b. Aug. 19, 1833; m. May 18, 1854, Edward Ruthven Mead; lives in Chicago; he is a merchant.
- c. Caroline G., b. Dec. 11, 1835; m. Oct. 18, 1854, Thomas Hayward Everts; he is a physician in Minneapolis, Minn.
- d. Mary E., b. Jan. 20, 1838; m. Oct. 6, 1858, John P. R. Wells; he was in the real estate business in New York City where he d. Dec. 19, 1898, and where she still resides.
- e. Henry Greene b. Aug. 2, 1840; m. May 6, 1862, Harriet Hartwell. He is a prominent railroad man; lives in Terre Haute, Ind.
- f. Jemima Gould, b. Apr. 14, 1843; m. Oct. 6, 1870, Samuel McClellan; lived in Kenosha, Wis.; he was a physician. He d. Apr. 12, 1888; she May 13, 1899.
- g. Sarah, b. Mar. 13, 1847; m. June 7, 1882, Isaac P. Clapp; live at Fargo, N. D.; he is a grain merchant.

197. v. Mary Greene m. Sep. 11, 1827, Charles B. Greene, b. June 3, 1802, d. in 1837. They lived chiefly in New York City; he was a shoe merchant at the corner of Broadway and Canal St. She d. July 7, 1871, at the home of her daughter, Mary Baldwin.

Greene children:

- a. Thomas C., b. Jan. 24, 1829; d. in 1841.
- b. Mary Child, b. June 21, 1831; d. Feb. 9, 1900; m. Oct. 26, 1859, Peter A. Baldwin. They lived at Hopewell, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; farmers. Baldwin children: (1) Charles G., b. Feb. 27, 1861; m. Dec. 25, 1884, May Stanton; lives at Hopewell, a farmer. (2) Frank, b. Aug. 28, 1863, unmarried; a farmer; lives at Poughkeepsie. (3) Alcega, b. Sep. 22, 1872; m. Apr. 26, 1900, Dr. Henry V. White; live in Brooklyn, N. Y.
- c. Charles B., b. Sep. 4, 1833; m. Dec. 17, 1856, Julia E. Finch, b. Apr. 9, 1837. He has always lived at Hyde Park, N. Y.; a farmer at first; later and for many years forwarding agent at the

Hyde Park steamboat dock. Children: (1) Mary Finch, b. Aug. 5, 1861; m. May 30, 1883, Cecil E. Parker who d. Oct. 11, 1906; she lives at Hyde Park. (2) I. Lloyd, b. Sep. 11, 1868; m. July 27, 1895, Mary Belle Luce; lives in Boston, Mass.; in the insurance business. (3) Anna Sheldon, b. Feb. 6, 1872; m. June 9, 1897, James N. Gifford; live in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; he is an accountant.

198. vi. Cornelia Greene m. Dec. 19, 1838, Nicholas Flagler, b. Feb. 4, 1810. The year after marriage he associated himself with the Palens at Fallsburg, Sullivan Co., in the tanning business and in time his prosperity became pronounced. He d. Nov. 21, 1887; she Mar. 4, 1888.

Flagler children:

- a. Caroline Greene b. Mar. 14, 1840; m. Nov. 13, 1899, Myron Angell; live at San Luis Obispo, Cal.; he is a retired journalist.
- b. Oliver Greene b. June 26, 1842; d. Mar. 20, 1844.
- c. Jemima Gould, b. Sep. 1, 1845; m. Oct. 7, 1875, William Young; live at Cedar Cliff-on-Hudson; he is a farmer and fruit-grower.

199. vii. Jemima Greene d. July 15, 1842; m. Zebina Gould; no issue. They lived at Michigan City, Ind.

200. viii. Susan A. Greene d. May 23, 1865; m. Oct. 8, 1838, Peter N. Berry, who d. Dec. 13, 1888. They lived at Stormville, N. Y.; he was an extensive farmer.

Berry children:

- a. Peter, b. Sep. 24, 1839; d. July 18, 1840.
- b. Edwin W. b. May 25, 1841; m. in Feb. 1866, Georgie Townsend; lives at Stormville; a farmer.
- c. Sarah S. b. Jan. 23, 1844; m. June 19, 1867, Austin La Monte; live at Carmel, N. Y.; he is a successful physician.
- d. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 13, 1846; d. Dec. 22, 1846.
- e. Susan, b. Aug. 23, 1848; d. Dec. 25, 1848.
- f. Charles, b. Aug. 3, 1850; d. Apr. 3, 1851.
- g. Darius, b. July 24, 1855; d. Sep. 14, 1855.
- h. Emma, b. Apr. 1, 1857; m. in 1880, R. R. Young. They lived in Chicago, Ill., and she d. there in May, 1906.

190. II. HENRY V.B., my grandfather, named after his maternal grandfather, m. at Fishkill church, Mar. 28, 1801, Mary Jackson, b. Sep. 21, 1779, dau. of Richard and Phoebe (Kissam) Jackson. He purchased, with the assistance of his father, a farm in the town of Washington, Dutchess Co., from Joseph Tallcott on May 8, 1807. Disposing of this he purchased of Phillip Schuyler, on Apr. 17, 1810, a farm in Beekman of two hundred and seventy-six acres. This farm was not far from the old Jackson homestead, his wife's home; and it was here that his days were ended. The records show that in 1808 Henry was appointed Ensign under Capt. Griffin in Col. Van Der Burgh's Militia Regiment. Soldiering, I take it, was not to his taste for I find no further military record.

Children:

- 201. I. Phoebe, b. May 22, 1803.
- 202. II. Teunis, b. Feb. 27, 1805.
- 203. III. Richard, b. Feb. 15, 1807.
- 204. IV. John H., b. Mar. 21, 1809.
- 205. V. Sarah, b. Aug. 10, 1811.
- 206. VI. Elias H., b. Apr. 29, 1814.
- 207. VII. Townsend J., b. Mar. 21, 1816.
- 208. VIII. Elizabeth, b. Sep. 24, 1820.
- 209. IX. Mary, b. Oct. 6, 1824.

Regarding most of these I can use Thackeray's words in "De Finibus": "I know the sound of their voices".

What pre-eminently characterized Henry Van Bunschoten was his spiritual energy and life. Caught up by the enthusiasm and vigor of primitive Methodism he early forsook the staid faith of his fathers, the Dutch Reformed. Whether as cause or effect, I know not, but his marriage was into Methodism, for the Jacksons were great Methodists and their home a great preaching-place of that sect. He became what was styled a "local preacher" and was often called to attend sick- and death-beds. His ministrations were truly in character; for he was a man of great sensitiveness; he lived the life of the spirit and exhorted and preached because of inward compulsion. His spiritual life it is said stood forth like a light in all that community.

Grandfather did not often officiate in church, but when the minister was away at conference or when for any other reason he was absent Henry would enter the pulpit and preach. Naturally his home, in the lack of any near-by church, was for many years a favorite preaching place and greatly resorted to. It followed that his house became a stopping-place and rendezvous for Methodist ministers and he kept open house for all such. In this and in subscriptions for all benevolent purposes it is said that he exceeded reason, and that grandmother would frequently expostulate with him. He was cheerful and hospitable, a good entertainer; yet the seriousness of life was ever in his thoughts and begat a strenuousness of mein and action misleading to one who was a stranger to his inmost nature. By universal testimony he was a sincerely good man; "everybody had confidence in Henry Van Bunschoten." His character for usefulness was more extensive than that of any other man in his vicinity. He was a general benefactor to his neighbors: had regard both for the bodies and souls of men.

In the lack of churches in those days the institution known as camp-meeting grew up. One of these camp-meeting centers was Matteawan in the town of Fishkill. It was a famous Methodist campground for many years. At camp-meeting time all the nondescripts of the neighborhood who lacked conveyance would flock to grandfather's in order to get a ride to the far-off meeting. He usually went with three teams and capacious wagons, yet even with such provision his own children, it is said, frequently were crowded out and made to tarry at home.

Grandmother was a most gentle and sweet-spirited woman, — one of the Marys of the gospel. She was not strong, however, and grandfather himself was given to quiet; as a consequence the children were

quite apt to pass the evenings in the large kitchen where they frolicked and had a good time exempt from parental over-sight the while. Dinah, the old black cook, was fond of the children but was severe on certain points and maintained her position as divinity of that kitchen. Dinah it was who made such famous flap-jacks and who was so expert in the turning of them with her long-handled frying-pan; the boys averring that the toss she used to give them in the operation would sometimes carry the jack above the chimney top before it turned; that, in fact, when they had in their eating caught up to her cooking they would often hurry out of doors to watch for them to pop out of the chimney and descend again. This is a story that makes demands on one's credulity; however be it remembered that the kitchen wing was only one story high, the fire-place enormous and the stack short and spacious!

Judy was another old slave of grandfather's; and her daughter it was whom the tame crow so pestered as she hung up clothes or carried water from the spring. During half of the year this wench, Alta, went bare-headed and -footed and the crow found great diversion in pulling her wool and snapping at her heels when her hands were employed. There were other young darkies about, — Dinah's children.

In addition to these slaves there was always more or less white help in the house, for grandmother was frail and equal to but little herself. Eliza Beyoe was one of these; she was a little bit simple-minded, was in the family many years and died in the service of grandmother when the latter was living with her daughter Elizabeth Doughty. A story is told of Eliza: Robert Seney the old Methodist minister (father of George the banker) was taking tea at grandfather's and noticing that each one at the table had a bowl of suppawn and milk he remarked on it and wanted to know why he was omitted. Grandmother answered that that dish was especially for the children and she had not supposed he would care for it. On his assurance that he would she directed Eliza Beyoe to go down cellar and fetch more milk. In returning Eliza stubbed her toe near the top of the stairs and the spilled milk gushed out under the door on to the dining-room floor. Whereat Mr. Seney facetiously remarked, "There comes my milk"!

Katie Lester was another. Mrs Phoebe Jackson Lee, my father's cousin who has aided me greatly with her recollections, remarked that she thought that people used to age faster than they do now. "Why, there was Katie Lester who used to live at your grandfather's. She had a family of children that were scattered and 'bound out'; she was bent, wore spectacles and caps, smoked in the chimney-corner and seemed an old, old woman. Yet after her death at your grandfather's of typhoid fever I was told that her age was only forty-two." Mrs. Lee mentioned many others of that time who seemed prematurely old to her as she looked back. In continuation she told how her brother John, then only four or five years old, declared that he was going to have Katie Lester for his step-mother, — "that she took more steps than any one else".

Grandfather's was a patriarchal establishment, what with the children and dependents and servants, the passing ministers, the school-

teacher boarding around, the knitting and spinning and weaving going on, and finally, the itinerant shoe-maker in the house eight or ten weeks each year.

It is needless to say that the Sabbath was strictly observed in that household. The cooking was all done on Saturday, and the shaving, boot-blackening and such preparations as well; the week-day activities ran completely down on the holy day. It was a tedious, irksome time for children, a day of repression and "thou shalt not".

Grandfather was about six feet in height, not heavily built, with clean-cut features, dark hair and blue eyes and of good general health. Professor James Van Benschoten had one recollection of his grandfather and that in his brief last illness. He recalled very distinctly being brought as a little child, probably by his father, into the sick-room of a gray-haired man who was sitting propped up in bed. Distinctly, also, he remembered that this gray-haired man laid his hand in blessing on his head, this grandfather "the sanctity of whose life still lingers as a precious legacy".

He died Sep. 25, 1832, and was laid away in 'Swago church-yard, —"Henry Van Bunschoten of blessed memory"—

" And little folk of little soul
Rose up to buy and sell again."

Grandmother Mary lived thereafter with her daughter Elizabeth Doughty and died Jan. 31, 1841. She also lay in Oswego ground; but after the removal of that church to La Grange, she and Henry were transferred to the new church-yard.

Of my grandmother's family let me say a few words. Her father, Richard Jackson, was the son of Samuel Jackson and Mary Townsend; her mother, Phoebe, was the dau. of Daniel Kissam and Peggy, dau. of Col. Benjamin Treadwell, — all of earliest Long Island English stock. They were m. April 1, 1767; came up the river into Dutchess county in 1774, and settled on "Spruyt Creek": "Richard Jackson of Queens county on Nassau Island", purchasing some four hundred acres of land from the estate of one John Montrose on May 14, of that year.

Richard's wife was an Episcopalian; he had been inclined to the Friends' belief but early went over to Wesleyanism, and, in time, his home became a great Methodist center, a resort of the ministers of that faith and a famous preaching place.

Richard Jackson was picturesque; the lights and shades of his character were strong. He was a pushing, strenuous man, a driver; though doing not so much work himself he saw that others put in long days. In the winter he used to get his household up early — in the deep dark — have the chores done, breakfast eaten and be off with his men and teams to a wood-lot on the Fishkill mountains, some twelve miles distant, by break of day! So, in summer you may be sure the rising was early and the work under way betimes! And the Sabbath brought no relenting as to hours; he called his family together just as early on that as on any other morning, and at devotions invariably read that chapter which begins: "Very early on the first day of the week", and started the hymn commencing, "Lord in the

morning Thou shalt hear my voice ascending high." Without variation this was the Sabbath morning formula.

A racy story survives to the effect that Richard one morning in haying-time pressing work with even more than his wonted stress, so excited the ire of his son John and the hired-man that they conspired. They were pitching hay to old Richard on the load and forthwith proceeded to send it up faster than he could care for it. Suddenly he slipped and fell to the ground. John exclaimed, "Why, father, what you doing down here?" "Came to get some more hay", was the reply.

Richard Jackson in his later years went with two canes, and these were often brought in play for alien uses. As an instance: it is told how one day going out into the corn-field he found one of his teams at balk, the driver not being able to start it. The choleric old gentleman, ordering the teamster down, mounted the load and hastily gathering up the reins, brought one of his canes down with a whack on the off horse when away went the team, the old man falling over backward on the load at the suddenness of the starting. That load of corn, though, got to the crib.

Another story told of my great-grand-father that has stuck like a burr in my memory since boyhood is this: the old gentleman and his bull-dog were taking a trip of inspection over the farm one day, and in crossing a pasture field suddenly came upon the brindled bull who was much wrought up over something and was pawing the ground furiously. The very sight of them, just then, was an offense to his majesty, and lowering his head the beast charged. Then it had been all up with the great-grand-father but for the bull-dog. The latter was knowing in cattle; and advancing to meet the bull he turned, dodged in between the "critter's" fore legs and seizing him by the nose dragged back heavily with all his might. As a result the rushing bull turned a complete summer-sault landing heavily on his back—and was cowed, if the pun is permissible. The old gentleman escaped; and he with his canes and the bull-dog took other walks on other days.

After his father's death in 1826 the homestead fell to John Jackson, my grandmother's brother. It continued to be, however, a great Methodist gathering-spot and a stopping place for ministers. At times the house was full of preachers; and Mrs Phoebe Lee, the daughter of John, recalls that once when there was a conference at Po-keepsie as many as twenty ministers, all from the eastward, put up with them over night. Her father turned the twenty horses out in his pasture and on the morrow took the ministers all down to the conference with his own teams. The house was large and there were beds all through it, even in sitting-room and parlor, so its sleeping capacity was great. Bishop Hedding, who lived at Po-keepsie, frequently used to come out with her father when he drove to town, and spend a day or two; and on such occasions the word would be passed about and service would be held at the house.

John Jackson's continued to be a regular preaching place until the building of the new house in 1837. Previous to that Methodist services had been held at Trinity church, Verbank, and at Mr. Jackson's on alternate Sundays; but the interruption caused by the building

operations wrought a change, for the service was held at the church each Sunday then and the old order of things was never resumed. To the Jackson homestead, however, ministers continued to resort in great numbers. His was a fine, rich farm, otherwise great-uncle John's "zeal for the Lord" would have eaten him up.

He was a man who was often resorted to by his neighbors as a mediator in cases of quarrels and difficulties. He would go to Po-keepsie and consult lawyer Virgil Bonesteel as to the legal points involved; he would say what he had come for and remark that he supposed he was taking bread from the lawyers' mouths but that he wanted to keep the peace in his neighborhood. "Charge me what you feel you must," he would say, "but be as moderate as you can". The legal advice would be given and no charge made, but along in the fall the lawyer would intimate to Mr. Jackson that he would look to him for his Thanksgiving turkey and Christmas goose, and these expectations were always met.

Yet John was a retiring, modest man; even in his own family he was inclined to be timid. He always read the scriptures morning and evening, but it was his wife who offered the prayer.

Mrs. Lee tells of the high post bedsteads all around through the house,—each with tester or canopy, curtains and upper and lower valances. These bed-curtains were of linen, chintz or dimity, the latter being esteemed the most. She also tells of "covering the fire" at night, there being no matches in those days fire had to be cherished. Failing to do this necessitated the going to the neighbors for coals or else resorting to the tedious flint and tinder box.

201. I. PHOEBE V. B. m. Jan. 29, 1825, Elisha B. Noxon b.

May 5, 1802, son of Gilbert Noxon and Jane Phillips, (See under no. 60.) who was a grand-dau. of Johannes Van Voorhes and Gerritje Van Bunschoten. Elisha was a farmer. They lived in the town of Verbank, Dutchess Co., adjoining the earliest or 'Swago Methodist church,—the church that was afterwards removed to La Grange. In my boy-time it was evident to me that a certain "offishness" existed in the general family, outside my father and one or two others, as regarded the Noxons; not till after years did I come into the reason, namely: that Phoebe, being of a gay temperament, when "going out" got into the habit of dancing and attending balls to the great disapproval of her severe Methodist parents. She d. July 16, 1835; and he Mar. 12, 1866.

Noxon children:

210. i. Henry B. b. Dec. 15, 1825.

211. ii. Jane Amelia, b. Nov. 3, 1831.

210. i. Henry B. Noxon, d. Dec. 5, 1883; m. Dec. 15, 1847, Hettie M., b. July 17, 1825, dau. of Elisha and Charlotte (Palmer)

Barlow; a farmer in Verbank, N.Y.

Children:

a. Phoebe, b. Nov. 24, 1848; m. Nov. 15, 1876, George I. Vail; farmers; live at La Grangeville, N.Y.

b. Elisha B. b. Nov. 5, 1854; d. July 28, 1865.

c. Mary, b. Feb. 26, 1860; m. Dec. 15, 1880, Eugene Storm; farmers; live at Pleasant Valley, N.Y.

211. ii. Jane Amelia Noxon, d. Apr. 17, 1907; m. Dec. 17, 1851, John Henry Robinson, b. Apr. 4, 1831, d. Nov. 10, 1903. He was a farmer in La Grange and one of the prominent horsemen of Dutchess Co.

Robinson children:

- a. Phoebe J. b. Nov. 12, 1852; d. Apr. 9, 1894; m. Aug. 5, 1875, John M. Dorland; he is a lawyer; lives in Po'keepsie.
- b. Abram, b. Nov. 15, 1854; m. Oct. 31, 1894, Mary Townsend; for many years a rail-road mail clerk, now a farmer on the homestead.
- c. Maville, b. Apr. 5, 1866; m. Feb. 23, 1887, Minnie Allen; a farmer in the town of La Grange.

202. II. TEUNIS V. B. m. Jan. 3, 1827, Lavina Vail, b. Apr. 2, 1805, dau. of Moses Vail and Phoebe Losee and grandau. of Isaac Vail and Lavina Ketcham. Moses Vail was of "Beekman town". Teunis lived for the first twelve years after marriage in the neighborhood of Amenia, Dutchess Co.; then moved in 1839 to Broome county, N. Y., where he lived some eighteen years; subsequently spent a few years in Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa and returned to Binghamton, N.Y., where he spent his final term. He and his family were very highly respected wherever they lived; honesty, fidelity to friends, pleasing address and good personal appearance characterizing them all. He was a man of fine character and good judgment; was well-informed and a farmer. He was a Methodist of the early type and his home in Dutchess county had been a preaching spot and a resort of the ministers of that denomination — was a great religious center to which people flocked for service, fairly taking possession of the house.

Lavina, d. Jan. 27, 1866; Teunis Nov. 12, of the same year and they both lie in Spring Forest Cemetery at Binghamton.

Children:

- 212. I. Phoebe A., b. May 9, 1829.
- 213. II. Mary, b. Apr. 30, 1831.
- 214. III. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 22, 1833.
- 215. IV. Sarah, b. Sep. 8, 1834.
- 216. V. Catherine, b. Mar. 9, 1837.
- 217. VI. Moses M., b. Sep. 5, 1839.
- 218. VII. Amelia J., b. Nov. 3, 1841.

212. I. PHOEBE A. V.B. m. Sep. 3, 1850, James S. Thurston, b. Oct. 14, 1825, son of David and Fannie (Darling) Thurston. He enlisted in the Civil war July 29, 1862, as Quartermaster of the 100th N.Y. Vols. with rank of 1st Lieut. under Col. B. F. Tracy afterwards Secretary of the Navy. He was promoted Aug. 11, 1863, to Paymaster with the rank of Major and was immediately sent with funds to Grant at Vicksburg. He remained on the Mississippi from St. Louis to Nachez until Oct. 1864; then was sent to Elmira, N.Y., as disbursing officer at that rendezvous until July 28, 1866, when he was mustered out. President Johnson gave him brevet rank as Lieut. Col. "for faithful and meritorious services".

After the war he engaged in many business pursuits, living at

Elmira, N.Y.: was newspaper manager; Treas. of Savings Bank; Supt. of a hardware mfg. business; alderman, etc. In 1877 he went to Wheeling, W. Va., as newspaper manager; then in 1878 to Binghamton in the same capacity; in 1880 and three years thereafter he was Deputy Supt. of Banks, then resigned and became connected with the American Loan and Trust Co.; on Jan. 27, 1896, he was again appointed Deputy Supt. of Banks. Of late years his home has been at Pen Yan, N.Y., where he owns a vineyard. Phoebe d. Jan. 5, 1899.

In a recent letter he writes: "Yes, I am getting oldish, but it is hard work to remember that I ought to be slow. I am inclined to take things as they come and not anticipate the time when 'the noise of the grinding is low'. I love my farm with its numerous cares and delightful compensations; eight months of the year I am interested, then come four months,—'the winter of my discontent'".
Thurston children:

- 219. i. Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 31, 1852.
- 220. ii. Emma Louise, b. Feb. 11, 1857.
- 221. iii. James Sydney, b. Nov. 8, 1861; d. July 29, 1862.
- 222. iv. Charles Whitney, b. Oct. 16, 1865; d. Nov. 7, 1875.

219. i. Mary Elizabeth Thurston m. 1st, June 26, 1878, Edward M. Ames, b. Oct. 14, 1845, d. Oct. 3, 1887, son of George and Lucy (Day) Ames. She m. 2nd, Nov. 7, 1894, Alfred T. Campbell; they live at Binghamton N. Y.; he is a bank examiner.

Ames children:

- a. George Thurston, b. Dec. 11, 1880; graduated from Wesleyan University in 1903.
- b. James Sydney, b. Aug. 21, 1882; graduated from Wesleyan University in 1905; since has graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University.
- c. Helen Louise, b. July 1, 1884.
- d. Edward Maurice, b. Dec. 7, 1887.

220. ii. Emma Louise Thurston, m. Aug. 30, 1890, Charles D. Darling; they live at Penn Yan, N.Y., where he is a vineyardist.

Darling children:

- a. David Thurston, b. Nov. 18, 1891.
- b. Thurston Vail, b. Apr. 7, 1894.

213. II. MARY V.B. d. Feb. 19, 1885; m. Sep. 3, 1850, Elisha S. French, b. Jan. 26, 1827; d. Apr. 5, 1904; son of Thomas and Margaret (Whiting) French. She was a beautiful character, refined by suffering. He, for very many years, was connected with the Washington Life Ins. Co., of New York—first as Superintendent of Agencies, later as Vice President. His cheerful, genial nature made ready way for him with all and his business success was marked. His kindliness and winsome entertainment are things to be remembered. His home was in Elizabeth, N.J.

French children:

- 223. i. Mary Adele, b. Aug. 3, 1854.
- 224. ii. Kittie Irene, b. Apr. 9, 1862.

223. i. Mary Adele French, m. May 12, 1880, L. H. Baldwin, b. July 24, 1846, at Brighton, Mass., d. Nov. 14, 1905. He was in Life Insurance in Baltimore, Md.

Baldwin children:

- a. Marie Adele, b. May 28, 1881, at Boston, Mass.
- b. Pauline French, b. Aug. 19, 1882, at Bar Harbor, Me.
- c. Margaret Estelle, b. Dec. 5, 1883, at Brookline, Mass.
- d. Alice Louise, b. Dec. 26, 1889, at Baltimore, Md.

224. ii. Kittie Irene French, m. Feb. 14, 1881, George Carleton Brown, b. at Mt. Holley, N.J., May 14, 1859, son of George Carleton and Elizabeth (White) Brown. He graduated from the Penn. College of Dental Surgery in 1879; now a dentist in Elizabeth, N.J.

Brown children:

- a. Carleton French, b. June 16, 1882; m. Nov. 5, 1904, Teresa Marie McCormick of Troy, N.Y. He is a graduate of Rensselaer Polytechnic; lives at Niagara Falls, N.Y.; with the Electro-Metallurgical Co. Child: (1) George Carleton, b. Oct. 2, 1905.
- b. Percy Shiras, b. Oct. 15, 1883; m. Dec. 12, 1905, Katherine Terry of Albany, N.Y. He is a graduate of Rensselaer Polytechnic; is chemist of the Western Electric Co. in New York.
- c. Harold McDaniel, b. Sep. 13, 1885; in 1905 entered Lafayette College at Easton, Pa.

214. III. ELIZABETH V.B., m. 1st, Oct. 20, 1859, at Sharon, Wis., Rev. John Wesley Sovereign of the Rock River Conference, Ill., who d. Mar. 20, 1860, and was buried at Rockford, Ill. She m. 2nd, her brother-in-law, James A. Bronson, of Wyoming, Ia., b. Jan. 25, 1825; no issue. Twice during this interval, once at Poughkeepsie, and once at New Brunswick, N.J., this dear cousin kept my father's house. She d. Sep. 30, 1904, at Wyoming, Ia.

215. IV. SARAH V.B., d. Oct. 8, 1882; m. June 30, 1859, at Owego, N. Y., Evan R. Jones, b. Dec. 9, 1833, d. May 15, 1880, of Welsh descent. They lived and died at Pittston, Pa.; he ran a pottery there.

Jones children:

- 225. i. Arthur E., b. Sep. 11, 1861, at Binghamton, N.Y.
- 226. ii. Albert T., b. July 19, 1866; d. Mar. 22, 1867, at Binghamton.
- 227. iii. Richard A., b. Mar. 9, 1868, at Binghamton; lives at St. Louis.
- 228. iv. Emma J., b. Jan. 25, 1870, at Binghamton.
- 229. v. Mary E., b. Apr. 26, 1872, at Pittston.
- 230. vi. Sarah E., b. July 31, 1874, at Pittston; lives in Omaha.

225. i. Arthur E. Jones m. Oct. 21, 1883, at Philadelphia, Pa., Fannie V. Hitch. They lived at Scranton, Pa., where they died, she June 7, 1891; he Aug. 13, 1891.

Child:

- a. Sarah E., b. Oct. 25, 1887.

227. iii. Richard A. Jones m. July 12, 1904, Alice Pollard; lives in St. Louis, Mo.; a lawyer.
228. iv. Emma J. Jones m. Apr. 2, 1894, Ernest Stenger of Omaha, Neb. He is a civil engineer; for a time was Supt. of the Colorado Division of the Union Pacific; now Gen. Supt. of the Rio Grande R.R.; lives in Salt Lake City, Utah.
Stenger child:
a. Rowland R., b. Feb. 14, 1896.
229. v. Mary E. Jones m. May 12, 1891, at Omaha, David M. Lewis, b. July 4, 1862, at Racine, Wis.; live at Jefferson City, Mo.; he runs a steam laundry and a dyeing and cleaning establishment.
Lewis children:
a. Kenneth R., b. May 24, 1892.
b. Allen A., b. Feb. 18, 1897.

216. V. CATHERINE V.B. m. May 23, 1858, in Wisconsin, Rev. Thomas H. White, b. in 1833, in South Salem, Westchester Co., N.Y., son of Isaac Vail and Mary (Horton) White. He graduated in 1854 from the Wyoming Seminary at Kingston, Pa., with the highest honors. "His name was on every tongue. He was a brilliant student and an impassioned orator. He possessed great dramatic talent." Frequent mention is even now made of the time when he declaimed in the Seminary Chapel a piece entitled "The Maniac"; so realistic was it that shrieks were heard in different parts of the house.

He attended a camp-meeting which was held in the neighborhood of the Seminary and here in his own words is his experience: "I did not think of staying when I went to the camp-ground, but still I lingered every evening. Brother Nelson searched me out in the congregation, but I refused to yield to his kind and affectionate entreaties. The last evening came * * now, I said to myself, if I go to that altar I shall be converted, if converted I shall have to preach, and anything in this world but being a Methodist minister! It will break up all my plans for life. Such were my reflections when Brother Nelson said, 'Will you go to-night, Thomas?' I replied in the negative. With his arm around my neck he looked up with streaming eyes and exclaimed: 'Oh, Lord God, I call upon Thee to witness that I have done all I could to save this young man.' This was too much for my proud heart, I cried, 'I'll go, I'll go'."

Promptly after his conversion Thomas "began to speak of the things of the spirit with astonishing eloquence and power. So remarkably did he distinguish himself in this way that he was soon licensed to preach. Too feeble to continue his studies—for he seems to have been an invalid from his infancy—he was called out, here and there, to address the public. Like Thomas Spencer, or John Summerfield, he everywhere swayed the popular mind with a mysterious hand. Crowds flocked to hear him, and his remarkable promise was generally acknowledged."

With his dramatic instinct was coupled a most refined and sensitive

nature—that superlative sensitiveness which now and then marks frail health—as though the spirit were refining and coming to its own. His was being freed. He was a young enthusiast; but early convinced of his brief tenure of life he said to an older man: “You will be laboring in the vineyard of God years after I am laid in the grave”. For reasons of health he early joined the Wisconsin Conference and here it was he made the acquaintance of his future wife and married her. His stay in Wisconsin was brief; he could neither endure the labors of the itinerary nor the severities of the climate. Accordingly in the spring of 1860 he and Catherine with their two children set out for California, taking the overland route. Late that fall after encountering great hardships and being well-nigh exhausted they reached the Pacific coast. Neither that nor any climate could affect the miraculous. “The dear, toiling, uncomplaining woman who had indentified her fortune with that of this invalid apostle, lived only a few weeks after they reached their new home”—dying Dec. 17, 1860. And soon thereafter the infant daughter died. Thomas himself passed away at Carson City, Nev., Sep. 15, 1861, and is buried at Folsome, Sacramento Co., Cal., beside his wife and child.

The testimony of a friend is: “I knew this young couple intimately, particularly the wife. ‘Kittie’ was indeed all that her fond husband represented her to be. As a little girl I never knew her superior, and can easily believe that the same uncommon excellence characterized her to the last.”

Says one of him: “Farewell, associate of my youth! May thy sleep be sweet in the distant valley! The hardy miner will lean upon his spade and read thy epitaph, little dreaming that dust more precious than he seeks is resting there.”

White children:

- 231. i. Benjamin Thomas, b. Feb. 28, 1859, at State Line, Wis.
- 232. ii. Mary E., b. in 1860; d. in infancy at Sacramento, Cal.

231. i. Benjamin Thomas White m. Jan. 1, 1888, at Norfolk, Neb., Alice A. Schwenk, b. Feb. 27, 1867. He lives at Omaha, Neb.; is a prominent lawyer and in charge of the legal department of the Chicago & North Western R.R.

Children:

- a. Gwendolen M., b. Sep. 30, 1889, at Norfolk.
- b. Katherine J., b. Sep. 30, 1890, at Omaha.
- c. Ruth C., b. Jan. 27, 1894, “ “
- d. Kirke, b. Apr. 2, 1896, “ “

217. VI. MOSES M. V.B. was educated at the New York Conference Seminary at Charlottesville. He had but recently returned with his parents from the western experiment when the Civil war broke out; straightway he enlisted for two years as 1st Lieut. in Co. C, 23rd, N.Y. Vols., receiving his commission on Apr. 30, 1861. He was promoted to Capt. Feb. 16, 1863, and was mustered out with his regiment at Elmira, N.Y., on May 22, 1863. The 23rd as an organization served in the Virginia Campaigns, but Co. C for a portion of the term was detached and on special duty

with Gen. Butler at New Orleans, and I recall faintly tales he told of the vindictiveness of the women of that city,—their spitting in the soldiers' faces, for one thing. On the expiration of his enlistment and when returning to New York by the government vessel, Pochahontas, he had a narrower escape than any on the battle field. When moving fast in the fog his vessel collided with another and soon began to founder. Moses, fastening a life-preserver about him and clinging to a broken spar, floated around till he was finally rescued—a matter of hours, I have understood. Sometime during this first term he had the typhoid fever.

After recuperating at home he took part in raising the 179th N.Y. Vols., and became Capt. of Co. K. This regiment "was noted for its aggressive work," and took part in the following campaigns: Cold Harbor, two assaults on Petersburg, Mine Explosion called "Crater", Weldon Road, Poplar Spring Church, Hatcher's Run, Fort Stedman, Appomattox Campaign and the fall of Petersburg. "The regiment was mustered out of service on June 8, 1865, while on the field near Alexandria, Va., having served about fourteen months."

He m. Nov. 23, 1865, Mary Jane Pugsley, b. May 30, 1841, in New York City, dau. of David C. and Anna Caroline (Platt) Pugsley. He never quite recovered from the hardships of the service and d. Apr. 10, 1872, at Trumansburg, N.Y., and lies with his parents in Spring Forest Cemetery, Binghamton. Mary Jane d. Jan. 6, 1885, at Waukesha, Wis., whither she had gone to take the waters.

One child:

233. I. Anna Lavina, b. Aug. 12, 1866. She graduated from Cornell University; taught Mathematics in the Binghamton High School for four years; took the degree of B.S. at Cornell in June 1894, and the degree of M.S. at the University of Chicago in June 1900; then went to Göttingen University, Germany, where she attended lectures in 1900–1901. In Sep. 1901 she was appointed Professor of Mathematics at Wells College, Aurora, N.Y., which position she still holds.

218. VII. AMELIA J. V.B. d. June 4, 1868; m. Dec. 5, 1860, James A. Bronson, b. Jan. 25, 1825, son of Thomas and grandson of Ezra Bronson of Danbury, Conn. James went west in 1854, and is a prominent merchant of Wyoming, Ia. Bronson children:

234. i. John Dillon, b. Aug. 27, 1863.

235. ii. Arthur J., b. Aug. 16, 1866; d. June 4, 1881.

236. iii. Ralph E., b. Feb. 26, 1868; d. Sep. 4, 1868.

234. i. John Dillon Bronson m. Nov. 21, 1894. Susan H. Pierce, b. Feb. 22, 1865. He graduated at Cornell College, Mt. Vernon, Ia., in 1884; and from the School of Theology, Boston University, in 1888. He preached in Boston for a year and then took a trip around the world; and studied in Berlin University, Germany, in 1890–1891. He became pastor of the M.E. Church at Newtown, Mass., in 1892—going from there in 1897 to Salem, Mass., where he is at present.

203. III. RICHARD V.B. was named after his grandfather Jackson, and once when he was desperately ill with the

measles and heads were being shaken over his chances of recovery certain of the neighbors insisted, "Oh, never fear, he wont die; is he not named after Richard Jackson?"—the latter being one of the hardiest of men.

Richard m. at Pleasant Valley Presbyterian Church on Dec. 21, 1826, Catherine Ann, b. Nov. 3, 1807, dau. of Eleazer and Phoebe (Townsend) Taylor. Cotemporaries have told that at the time he was visiting Catherine he was an exceptionally handsome youth. Nor late in life when his hair was snowy had his beauty forsaken him; he was a little above medium height, slender and erect, with the brightest brown eyes, eyes that fairly danced with merriment when he was telling stories or under other pleasant excitement. He was sunny by nature and optimistic. Early in life, however, primitive Methodism claimed him for her own and thenceforth it was mixed sun and shadow. Nevertheless his laughter was something to remember.

In Richard's zeal his household was conducted closely after the strict fashion of his father's, and severe traditions prevailed. As an instance: one Sunday morning his son James was sent to the pasture to catch the horses for taking the family to church. On his way he picked some ripe raspberries and instead of eating them himself strung them on a timothy stalk and brought them home to his little sister Phoebe. His father looked his disapproval but said nothing. On Monday morning, however, he handed James his knife and told him to go into the orchard and cut him "a good sprout." When the little lad came back his father said: "Those raspberries ought not to have been picked on Sunday, sir;" and proceeded to punish him severely. James always insisted that his father's face showed that he was undergoing a struggle the while, and it is an historic fact that this was James' last whipping. Indeed I conceive of Richard as having been an arena wherein his natural happy self and his austere religious self were oftentimes at variance.

Out of the dim past James remembered a Washington Temperance meeting held at old Oswego Church — remembered his father heading the list of signers of the pledge and then saying, "Put down the boy's name too." He also recalled an incident at this same church when the preacher in charge who had been conversing with his father about some matter connected with the District Steward's office, which Richard held, suddenly pulled out his watch to consult it and pressed it against his teeth to assure himself that it was running—for he was very deaf and watches had no tell-tale second-hands in those days. For forty-five years Richard was a member of the church and held official positions in it all the time.

It was to Richard's household that old black Dinah, freed in 1827 by the Emancipation act of the state of New York, elected to go after the breaking up of grandfather's home. James said, "As I remember her she was an excellent type of the colored 'mammy', cheerful, faithful and religious,—demonstratively so. Vivid is my memory of her squatted on the hearthstone with her head fairly within the chimney, smoking her favorite cob pipe. No one knew or could conjecture her age; she ante-dated the memories of the family."

In 1850 Richard moved from his Dutchess Co. farm to one near

Rochester, N. Y.; four years later he removed to Sodus, N. Y., and again six years later located on a farm near Lyons where his final twelve years were passed, and where he died Nov. 14, 1872. Catherine—whose invalid chair had been the center of the household for many years—died at that home, which had become her daughter Mary's, on Nov. 4, 1879.

Children, all b. in La Grange:

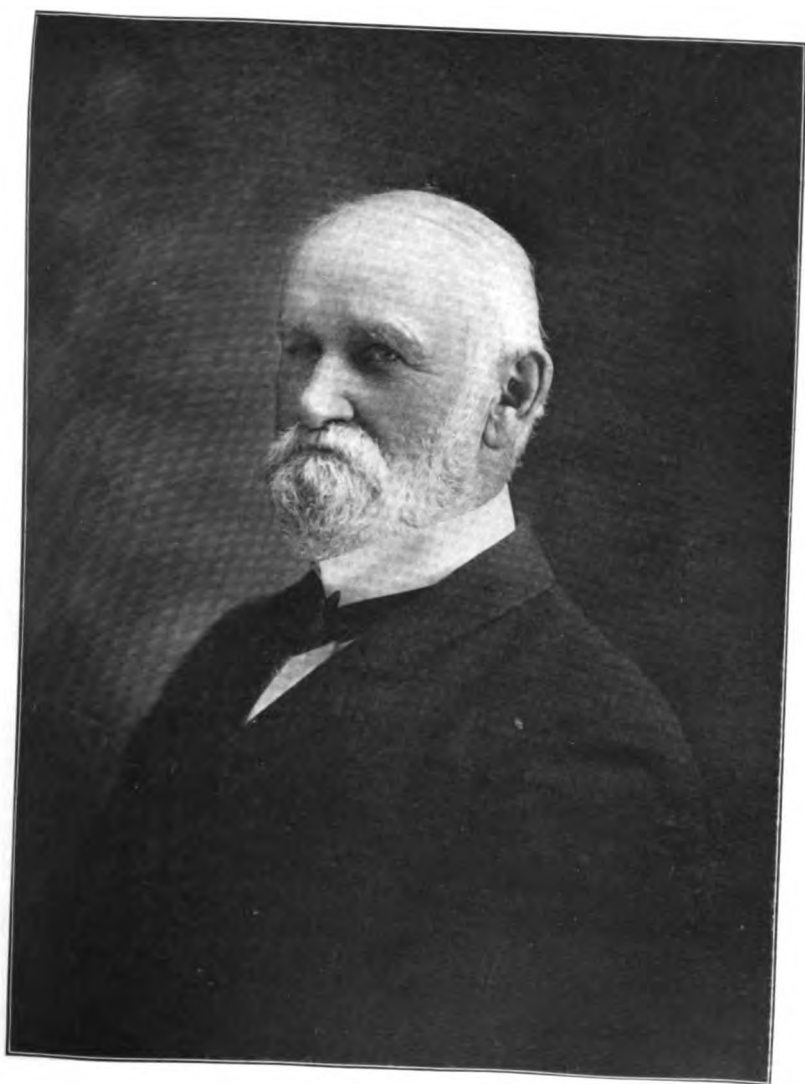
- 237. I. James Cooke, b. Dec. 15, 1827.
- 238. II. Sandford, b. May 28, 1832.
- 239. III. Henry R. b. Mar. 24, 1834.
- 240. IV. Townsend E. b. July 22, 1836; d. Nov. 24, 1837.
- 241. V. Phoebe J. b. Dec. 25, 1838.
- 242. VI. Mary E. b. Dec. 14, 1841.

237. I. JAMES COOKE V.B.'s boyhood did not differ materially from that of other boys of that period on farms. The time came though when he awoke to another life;

"A boy's will is the wind's will,
And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

His father's purpose had been to make a farmer of him; but one day James, leaving his team in the furrow and seeking his father, divulged his wish and ambition to become a scholar. His father though disappointed did not strenuously object only told him that he must not look to him for assistance in that direction, adding, "I had hoped you were going to stay at home and help me." Said he finally: "If you feel that you must have a high education you will prize it more if you work for it. I will fit you out and you can go down to Hempstead to Dr. Dunn who will doubtless give you something to do whereby you can pay your way". And so it was the scholastic beginning was made. While at Hempstead he had many and varied duties to perform, among others the bringing of two great sacks of bread up daily from the village bakery at nightfall for the school supper. Soon, however, he was advanced into the place of a tutor who had proved unsatisfactory.

In due time he passed from Hempstead to Amenia Seminary then under the charge of Dr. E. O. Haven—later Bishop Haven. Here again he did some teaching while preparing for college. During these general years he also taught district school: at Pleasant Valley, also in the town of Fishkill in a little red school house snuggled into the side of the road near the home of Mr. Van Wyck Brinckerhoff, his long friendship with whom dated from those days. Here it was, I have heard him tell, in this little red school house that his metal was tried one winter's morning, for the boys out of rank mischief had carted in a big mass of snow over night. After due but futile questioning as to the guilty ones he rolled up his sleeves, called up one by one all the larger boys in order and gave each a sound thrashing, and then, when this was over with, set them to clearing out the snow and building a fire. He confessed that at the time he went into this wholesale whipping task he had his fears lest the boys might band together and defy him, but they did not.



JAMES COOKE VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 237.)

Through teaching he was enabled to enter Genesee College, afterwards Syracuse University. He obtained his A. B. from Hamilton College in 1856, and his A. M. from Madison — now Colgate — University in 1857. In the spring of 1858 by an uncle's assistance he went to Europe, making the passage in a sailing vessel, — a sea-sick passage at that, and of a month's duration. He studied in the Universities of Berlin, Bonn, Göttingen and Athens. In 1860-61 he traveled extensively in Greece and Asia Minor — regions then little sought by Americans. Returning home as the Civil war was breaking out he straightway associated himself with others in Wayne county in raising a regiment in which he was to be Major. The urgency of the situation caused the government to order this and another partially formed regiment consolidated; which consolidation caused the officers of the two organizations to draw lots and it fell to James to stay at home. Whereupon he was promptly elected to the position vacated by his competitor and became Principal of the High School at Lyons within a few miles of his father's home. From there in the following autumn he went to Cazenovia Seminary as teacher of Ancient Languages. Then, strangely indeed, on the same day in June 1863 he was elected professor of Greek at both Wesleyan University and Union College. Preferring to work in his own denomination he accepted the former and Middletown, Conn., became his permanent home.

It is said, "Professor Van Benschoten at once aroused a genuine enthusiasm in his classes. Seldom in the history of the institution has a new teacher so taken the college by storm. His varied learning, his rich fund of reminiscences from the experience of foreign travel and study, (an experience by no means common among college instructors then) and his genial humor made his recitations a delight."

The following year Union College urgently renewed its call without avail; and, again out of preference for his own denomination, James a few years later declined the department of Greek in Cornell University.

Well do I remember his first return from Europe, — his appearing then at my father's hearth. It was an event indeed to a boy not yet in his teens; and nightly while he tarried I was allowed to exceed my usual bed-hour and drink in the tales and adventures and all the talk of foreign things. Quiet I sat in the shadow of my father all resolved into hearing except as now and then the fear of being sent off to bed would intrude. Would I could recall that flow of talk — the story of the wanderings of this young Ulysses! But there are things once lost which are lost forever; the hunger of imaginative boyhood was upon me, — he was full of a young man's spirit of adventure and exploit. Those were indeed nights: *Noctes Ambrosiae* to me, whose Latin was small as yet. Their impression remains undimmed by these forty-odd years; but the particulars, the tales, — of these how few I can recall out of the elusive many.

His talk was of Switzerland afoot and of mountain-climbing, of passing from Marseilles to Civita Vecchia amid a deck-load of sea-sick recruits for Garibaldi, of lingering awhile at Rome that "city of the soul," and of then hurrying on to Athens to test his dreams. He told of haunting the Acropolis, of standing on Mars Hill, of verifying all the country round about for many leagues while winter-

ing there. Frequently in his daily excursions Frederika Bremer, the noted Swede, was one of his companions. Spring arriving, with staff and knapsack he wandered far over Greece, making pilgrimages to her ruined cities, her oracles, the pass of Thermopylae, the plains of Marathon; his adventurous spirit taking him even to the monasteries of Mount Athos and to Salonica, to the Greek coasts of Asia Minor,—to Miletus and Smyrna and the plains where "Troy was". He also found his way to Crete.

Of these tales here is one, and most characteristic too, as became evident to me in after years. He was walking once with Professor Ernest Curtius on the walls then surrounding Göttingen. A few days before Curtius had been lecturing to his pupils on the famous statuary group of Dirce and the bull, or "The Farnese Bull" as it is styled; and had called their attention among other things to the fact that while Amphion's right hand grasped the bull's horn "his left was clapped over the animal's mouth that he might not bite". Naturally this greatly amused James. Waiting his opportunity he found it on this walk, for a herd of cattle including a bull was soon come upon grazing in a meadow below the walls. As they stopped to have a look at them James said, "Professor, how many men do you think it would take to handle that fellow?" indicating the bull. "Why, possibly four or five; how many do you say?" "Oh, I believe one skillful man could do it." "How could he?" Curtius asked in astonishment. "By seizing the cartilage of his nose between the thumb and two fingers, just as Amphion is doing in the Farnese group." "Did you ever see that done?" asked the Professor. "Yes, often in America." A light dawned on the bookman and thanking James he said, "I must change that in my lecture."

And here is another wholly in character. He had just made the ascent of Mount Blanc and had spent the past night at the Hospice of St. Bernard. Starting at daybreak for the descent he soon found himself hungry and coming to the hut of a herdsman on the way he asked for some milk. The morning was cold and cheerless and the old man was averse to leaving his seat by the fire, so he pretended not to understand the request, made in French. Whereupon James, recalling an accomplishment of his boyhood, put his fingers to his mouth and bleated like a calf. The effect was magical. The herdsman seized a can, went off laughing, and soon returned with it full of warm milk. So long as James remained within hearing the old man's chuckling laughter came to him down the gorge.

His venturing into the coast provinces of Asia Minor was full of hazard and gave rise to many adventures. On landing he at once betook himself to the Pasha and requested a guard for his protection. As an answer he was told that no guard that could be furnished him would assure his safety. The seriousness of the situation was great until it occurred to him to feign the physician and, as he said, go with pellets instead of bullets. Straightway he fitted up a small medicine chest with a few homeopathic medicines he had with him, especially specifics for malaria, that being the most prevalent type of disease. After which he secured a muleteer familiar with the region and a couple of horses. This muleteer supposed James to be a Frank physician (all men not natives were called Franks) making a search

for new medicinal herbs. James was careful to encourage this delusion; also careful never to show any money, nor to pay his muleteer except when at the Khan of a Pasha, so the man supposed he carried none. Thus prepared he set out. When brigands appeared, as they frequently did, he never seemed quite to understand their questions but pointed always to the muleteer. "Tell us, has this man money?" they would ask the latter. "Money! What need has he of money?" the muleteer would say, "He is a great Frank physician travelling in search of medicines. Better not molest him; he's under the protection of the Pasha." Invariably then the brigands would turn to James for treatment. After a bit of examination he would pronounce their ailment malaria and administer the little pills accordingly. Thus ingeniously protected he went his way unharmed through all the coasts of Asia Minor.

His nights were usually spent in some village, wherever he could find a roof to cover him. I recall his telling me how one night he had found shelter in the hut of an old woman who shared it with her domestic animals. The old dame had promised him some eggs for supper; and going over to a dark corner she deprived a fretful hen of part of her treasures. When the eggs were brought to him James said, "Mother, do you know that eggs sometimes have fever?" This was a new thought to the old woman; and James had thus prepared a way of refusal should the eggs prove too far gone for eating. But he was sorely in need of food; he also knew that he must have nourishment or himself succumb to the fever; so after boiling the eggs he sought a dark corner and swallowed them "blindly."

Another evening coming late to a village no shelter could be found for him. Finally, however, an old woman suggested that he might sleep in the gallery of the church if he would leave betimes in the morning; adding "the priest is away but will be home early to-morrow; he would be very angry if he found a stranger sleeping in the church and might harm you." James took his chances and slept in the church gallery. At the first break of day, however, he awoke his muleteer and told him of the need of haste and to have the horses ready. While he himself was rolling up his blankets the head of the priest appeared and the angry query came: "What are you doing here, you dirty dog of a heretic?" James drew himself up and answered, "Don't you dare call me a dirty dog! Get out of my sight at once before I call down punishment on you." Thereat the priest retreated, and James, fearing he had gone for reinforcements, made haste to join his muleteer and take to the road.

Again he told of encountering Arabs or Bedouins,—described their encampments and their horses, and their extreme attachment to and care for the latter. In particular I recall his telling how after hard riding they would tether their steeds and cause them to walk the circle until they had cooled off completely,—had so trained them that the older horses would do this without urging or even watching.

Later in a little quaint-rigged brig he crossed the blue Aegean to the Greek monasteries of Mount Athos—foundations many centuries old. Here where nothing feminine is ever allowed to enter, not even a hen or a cat being permitted on the promontory, he passed several

delightful days among the monks and their ancient tomes and manuscripts. These monks were ascetics and their discipline most severe. Their high-pitched "Kyrie eleison" before the altars; their standing prayers so long drawn out that they had need of crutches to support their weary bodies; their lengthy vigils,—in particular on Easter eve when at midnight in the crowded chapel a vision of the Virgin appeared to them, though James who was present saw it not; all helped make up a most strange unique tale. Mount Athos was the seat of twenty-four of these great establishments, which were lifted high up and aloof from the world on fantastic rocky heights, "the acme of the picturesque." They held some three thousand inmates,— "the unsought volunteers of death." Besides these great retreats there were numberless small cliff-dwellings where the anchorites had taken possession of holes in the face of the rock, building out curiously-framed stagings before them and connecting these by ladders,—all done in an ingenious effort to escape from the world.

Of the large monasteries several were gotten access to by rudely constructed ladders clambering up the vertical rock, the lower sections of the ladders swinging free that they might be pulled up by a chain to break connection with the outside world,—a pulling in of the latchstring as it were. James told of visiting others rising from such sheer declivities that they were reached by means of a hoist: a windlass, great basket and rope. This in particular took my boyish fancy and almost I "a monk would be."

Returning to Germany from Greece he was in attendance at Bonn University in the spring of 1861. A number of Americans, especially from the south, were among the students. A banquet had been arranged by these for the Fourth of July but sectional feeling had already begun to assert itself, more especially since the arrival of a Mr. Pinckney from South Carolina a few days before, and the situation was becoming serious. The Fourth arrived, the guests were gathered, were seated and the soup served. Suddenly a young fellow, a Virginian, lifted up his voice so as to command the attention of all and with a sneer said, "I have recently been very much interested in observing how greatly New York pronunciation resembles the Dutch," with a special long-drawn-out sneer on the Dutch. James and his friend, Richard Mather, were the only New Yorkers present. Mather said, "Van, you are the oldest." Whereupon James turning to the Virginian said, "I congratulate you on the success of your studies in philology. I hope you will continue your investigations for I am sure I can promise you that you will find a very marked resemblance between Virginia pronunciation and that of some dialects on the coast of Guinea."

Instantly there was an uproar. All rose from their seats and for a time it seemed as though blows were imminent. In the end every man paid his bill and left the hall. From that moment every Southerner with one exception refused to recognize his former Northern friends. This one loyal Southerner, a South Carolinian, was ostracised by his Southern companions, his people at home ceased to furnish him money and he was in dire straits. After James' return to America in September of that year he interested some influential

friends in this man's behalf and a consulate was given him by President Lincoln. That he might aid him, however, in his immediate needs James exchanged at Southampton his own first-class ticket for a steerage passage and sent the difference to his stranded friend.

Years after in making preparation for college I got my Greek at his hands. Not only did he early take occasion to show me the beauty of things Greek, but he it was who acquainted me with the "Intimations of Immortality." It was a stormy Sunday and toward twilight—a combination that makes a boy yawn. Getting up from his chair he reached down a volume of Wordsworth's poems and going toward the light stood there in silhouette—a tall, lithe Apollo-like figure—and read to me most feelingly that wonderful metrical discourse on the soul. Need I add that it was an event in my life?

In those days the Professor kept a horse and, winter and summer, unless a storm was on he had his afternoon drive often taking me with him. In springtime it usually would be up over the Cromwell flats picking our way between the great cakes of stranded ice that the freshet had deposited and that filled the air with their chill,—for the fishermen were there and he was in search of a shad. At other times of the year it would be more often out Durham way or Middlefield among the farmers, many of whom he knew and with whom he never lost the chance for a "crack." At times he would be in search of hay, grain, potatoes or perhaps apples, and then it would be "larks" to listen to the chaffing and the dickering, for the average Connecticut farmer is great at getting the most possible for the little he has to sell. James would take in the possibilities of the situation and extract a lot of fun in bargaining if there was any fun to be had. He so jollied his man that the latter usually became more facile than he knew.

Those drives aside from the physical benefit helped to satisfy a deep craving, an inherent love for the earth, for cattle and for farm life generally,—an attachment that was with him "when his life began." It was as though the next best thing to running a farm was being a self-appointed inspector of a whole country-side of them!

Not altogether content with this vicarious farming he in time deliberately leased for a number of years a few acres of land just outside the town limits, and the dealing with it brought him great satisfaction. Also for years through keeping a cow,—caring for, carding and milking her,—and in tending a flock of fowls—great Brahmas many of whom would gutter contentedly under his stroking hand—he got a lot of primal content.

Greatly interested in fruit growing he kept his home-lot full to repletion. Many years later,—when stopping over with us on his way to the summer school at Round Lake, an event that we looked forward to annually,—he took an unceasing interest in my vineyards. So late as Aug. 7, 1899, in a note after one of these visits he says referring to the vineyards, "What a picture! What a laboratory of nature on that hill-side of yours!" Again a year later in writing from far-away Berlin he refers to "the vineclad hill at West Park—a fadeless picture!"

Perhaps he knew no greater delight than a drive out through his home county of Dutchess; the far past and its memories and the many intermediate memories, the farmers and the farming, the crops and the cattle and the familiar landscape all appealing to him deeply. It was this pronounced side of him which kept him safe from becoming a bookman,—kept his sympathies large and rounded and his spirit in touch with all men. He was a believer in life: "monastic aisles" had no allurements for him. And it was these sympathies, this attitude toward life, that caused his influence to be so great among his students,—made him accessible to them and sought by them. So much larger was his than any mere text-book knowledge!

Emphatically he was a gentleman. How fittingly the words of Robert Louis Stevenson as applied to Col. Newcomb might be applied also to him: "If the art of being a gentleman were forgotten like the art of staining glass, it might be learned anew from that one character."

And James was chivalrous; gave no quarter to boorishness. Let me cite a single instance: *ex uno omnes*. Once on a train he had noticed a man opposite spreading himself out over an entire seat when seats were scarce. At a station this man got up and sauntered out on the car platform leaving his seat vacant, and a woman coming in from the other direction took it. The man on returning found her in possession and in rather lofty style remarked that that was his seat. The woman was in the act of gathering up her parcels to vacate when James from across the aisle interfered and said, "Excuse me, Madam, but you are entitled to half that seat." Whereat the man turned on him gloweringly, "How is this any concern of yours? Is this your lady?" "Every lady is my lady when it is a question of her being imposed upon," was James' happy rejoinder; at which the whole car showed satisfaction and the discomfited fellow withdrew to the smoker.

Again, for me there was something of the knight-errant about him, for adventures befell his questing spirit wherever he went, mainly intellectual adventures of course. From his earliest youth it was so. This subtle story from his boyhood I have heard him relate with keen appreciation. One morning in passing he called in at his great-uncle John Jackson's and happening in some way to allude to the weather, young Richard, the grandson of the house, leaped up from his play-things on the floor, came over to James, placed his hands on the knees of the latter and said: "What are you talking about the weather for? you ain't company." In fact, all the way along his life-journey was daily enriched by happenings, appreciations and conceits. Returning from the least little excursion into the world he brought back diverting incidents. With advancing years this became more and more true, verifying that subtle law "unto him that hath shall be given." Once in recent years after a short over-night visit in which story and pun and all sorts of amusing things flowed, one suggested by another, he said to me at parting: "Will, I wouldn't have you suppose there are no serious thoughts left in me. There is method in my madness: it helps keep me young."

Later by a year or two and after another brief stay with us which we little thought the last, he wrote: "I had a lovely visit;" but added

in extenuation of its shortness, "I can't be as prodigal of time as once". In closing he said: "I begin to feel coming over me a miserly grip on earthly fellowship."

And these words echo the subtle, unconscious pathos of others written me not many months before from Berlin: "I am, as you see, domiciled here in this great Capital. I can hardly recognize my dear little Berlin of 1858! It has outgrown its own recollections, I must think. I confess I am somewhat homesick—certainly lonesome. I fully expected to find at least one Professor whom I heard in 1858 and again in 1885. But alas! he has escaped me. I looked for his lecture announcements on the Bulletin Board; not finding them I went to the Beadle—the German students call him 'Pudel'—to inquire if Prof. Stein that read —' *Er ist todt!*' came the startling answer and before my question was finished. This was a real personal loss, sense of loss; very largely, I suppose, because he was the last of my lecturers of other years. I wanted so to join '58 and 1900. I almost sit in sackcloth and ashes when the thought gets hold of me. But I am shaking that off: I find a few new men whom it is a pleasure to hear. For all that I don't like the situation: it isn't hygienic—healthful."

He rallies himself, then goes on to say that "The Museums here are wonderfully complete, and the Libraries prove that of the making of books there is no end." This takes his thoughts to England whence he had recently come. "Nothing on educational lines could present a more striking contrast than the German University and the English University. I spent", he says, "a few charming—I think I ought in truth to say—infatuating days at Oxford and Cambridge. It made me really homesick to leave them. I purpose now to take another run up to Oxford for a single day when I return to London. I think I got on track of John Wesley data at Oxford that I can use." Still speaking of Oxford he adds: "Everywhere are the most charming bits of scenery that I ever saw,—that is of their kind; then these huge historic piles—University buildings—and, more than all, great historic faces—the men who have made England great—peering out at you from the ashlered block! These things just captured me!"

"Paris didn't win my heart though I had not seen her since 1861. I left to her my pity. Her Books—Bib. Nationale—what Mss! What Paintings and Sculptures in the Louvre! As to the rest, 'Great is Diana of the Ephesians', *But she is a Bawd!*"

"From Paris to Bâle—away to Bâle just to see two 11th-13th century Greek Mss from which Erasmus edited the first Greek Testament ever published and just in time for Luther's great translation at Wartburg Castle. I saw these Mss in 1860, but then I didn't know my high privilege. I'm doing a bit of hero-worship on Luther lines, you see. Well, it enriches my life whether it may do as much for others or not".

The latter half of this letter is given to show how unabating his zest and enthusiasms were though the "three-score-and-ten" were more than accomplished.

Various honors came to him in the scholastic world. He served as Director of the American School of Archaeology at Athens for the year 1884-85. While in Athens he obtained from the Greek government the gift of land on which the present house of the American

Archaeological School was afterwards built. For years he was at the head of the department of Biblical Greek in the Griffin summer school at Round Lake, N. Y. He was a member of the English Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies; of the Association pour l'Encouragement des Etudes Grecques; Vice-President of the American Branch of the Egyptian Exploration Fund, and President of the Connecticut Branch of the Archaeological Institute of America; member of the managing committee of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens; Honorary Fellow of the Metropolitan Museum of Fine Arts; President of the Connecticut Gamma of Phi Beta Kappa, and Vice-President of the United Chapters of Phi Beta Kappa; and President of the Xi Chapter of Psi Upsilon. In 1875 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Rochester University.

He had m. on Nov. 25, 1862, at Lima, N. Y., Mary Pierce Morgan, b. Jan. 14, 1841, dau. of Shepard Pierce and Marietta (Ashman) Morgan.

Children, all b. at Middletown:

- 243. I. May Katherine, b. May 11, 1873.
- 244. II. Fredrika, b. Dec. 13, 1878; graduated from Wesleyan University in 1901.
- 245. III. Margaret Morgan, b. Mar. 23, 1882; graduated from Wesleyan University in 1904.

The brief illness which ended in his death resulted from his being caught out in a storm on the night of Dec. 26, 1901, as he was returning to his hotel from the annual meeting of the Archaeological Society which met with Columbia University. Professor Seymour's address in which he referred to Professor Van Benschoten's travels in Greek territory as among the very earliest and at that day the most extensive made by any American was given during this session of the society and was most gratifying to James. At the reception the following evening much and special consideration was accorded him—a recognition that deeply touched him.

He died Jan. 17, 1902, and lies in Indian Hill cemetery, Middletown, Conn.

His death, like the setting of a great hope, leaves the buoyant side of one's life bereft. There is something wrong about the summers since he no longer comes, and this very thing which I am doing misses his cheer. "Your heroic Itinerary this winter I applaud,—and both hands to it", is a message he once sent me when I was family-record-hunting in the West.

"So he walked among us", as was said of another "both hands full of gifts, carrying with nonchalance the seeds of a most influential life."

That we are chary of our praise and expressed appreciation for the living friend is a recognized trait of Anglo-Saxon nature: we would not be sentimental. But with the coming of death the embargo is raised, and here are a few of the fine, sensitive things that have found expression regarding Professor Van Benschoten.

Of old students, one says: "I was a boy in college when he came to Wesleyan as professor and well I remember my first sight of his hand-

some face in the beauty of his young manhood." Another: "His transparent purity and his enthusiasm for the things that are lovely and of good report, and his unfailing courtesies, made him a model. Hundreds and hundreds all over the land have been better men because they knew him." Another: "An inspiration to higher scholarship and nobler living to all those men who were privileged ever to know him."

And another writes: "Every Wesleyan man loves Professor 'Van Benny', and he can never be known to us by other name than this, which has always been one of affection and respect. He has left a place in the college which cannot be filled, and it will never seem the same without that cheerful, chivalrous presence."

"What a life he led! What an inspiration for good! His was one of those lives that lives after they are gone from us in person and that become part of our lives, ever an inspiration for better, nobler living."

Yet another: "It is just ten years ago that I came to know and love him. In old 32 North College, long before Mr. Andrus caused the renovation, I was spending my first vacation, a lonely, cheerless Christmas-tide, a freshman and a stranger. Nearly all the fellows were away and mine was almost the only room lit up. Without it was snowing heavily and my spirit was weighed down and discouraged."

"A smart rap called me to the door and there, in that familiar military coat that we students loved as a part of him stood the Professor. 'Ah', said he, 'this is Mr. ———?' 'Hayes', I supplied, 'won't you come in Professor?' 'Just a minute, Mr. Hayes; I was going through the campus and your room was the only one on this side that was lit up and I thought perhaps you might be lonely.' From that moment I could have given my right arm for him."

And another: "The college can never seem the same without his gracious and genial presence. Personally he was always most kind and forbearing with me. My preparation for college was not of the best * * but the Professor was always patient and kindly. I can never forget him." And another writes Mrs Van Benschoten: "No member of the faculty was more considerate or got nearer to my heart than Professor Van Benschoten. I can see his kindly face as he would look into our room and ask Leonard and myself to come down to a meal in your hospitable home circle. It meant a great deal to us. Wesleyan will never seem quite the same without him. Of course it will always be the same institution, dear to every alumnus, but Wesleyan in its deeper meaning must mean certain men whose lives and teachings made Wesleyan an Alma Mater."

Yet another old student writes: "What a long career he had! How he kept his enthusiasms! I could not see that he was any older the last time I saw him than at our first meeting in the class-room. * * I cannot now see why we should ever really get beyond the point where enthusiasm for what is good or true or beautiful ceases."

Bishop Cyrus Foss writes: "He will be long remembered by very many of his pupils not only as an inspiring teacher but as a manly man."

Professor Grosvenor of Amherst writes: "I was drawn strongly to Professor Van Benschoten the first time I met him, in Constantinople, years ago. Each time I saw him since I admired and loved him more. He was every thing that was scholarly and noble and Christian."

Professor Seymour of Yale writes Mrs Van Benschoten: "Your husband had the satisfaction of feeling the grateful reverence of many college generations of students, and in a particularly true sense his works do follow him."

Rev. Mr. Greene of Middletown writes subtly: "I suppose it was but a part of that warmth of a great heart and that courtesy of the Christian gentleman which all who knew the Professor recognized, that led us to feel that there was a particular note of favor in his treatment of us. But at all events we felt it and felt a peculiarly warm response in our own hearts toward you both. I shall sadly miss his kindly word and royal fellowship at the meetings of the club."

The Conversation Club says: "A larger faith arises in our hearts as we contemplate that future to which such as he have gone. * * For nine and thirty years he has been at Wesleyan and his place in the hearts of all who have come and gone is secured by the bonds of a respect and love such as few are permitted to inspire. * * His memory will long be cherished by us a benediction."

The Wesleyan Argus says: "Professor Van Benschoten, both in the class room and out of it, typified the ideal virtues of a college professor. His rare scholarly ability, the charm of his personality and the enthusiasm which he had for the Greek literature have served as an inspiration to hundreds of men who have gone out of Wesleyan, while his courtesy, and the kindly interest which he took in every man, made him the model Christian gentleman."

Professor Winchester's fine appreciative tribute to the memory of his colleague on the unveiling of a tablet to him follows:

"Mr. President: To me in behalf of Mrs Van Benschoten has been entrusted the duty of presenting to the University this memorial tablet commemorating the long and honorable service of James Cooke Van Benschoten as Professor of Greek in Wesleyan University. There is no need that I should make a long address in doing this, and certainly we who have by no means yet ceased to miss and to regret our friend and colleague feel in no mood for a cool analysis of his character. I should only like to say, if I might, a few words that shall utter the thought of all of you who remember — and all of you who are here do remember — our friend that went from us two and a half years ago. It was my privilege to know Professor Van Benschoten, first as my instructor, later as my honored and revered colleague, and always as my friend, throughout almost the whole time of his professorship here; and the impression that Professor Van Benschoten made upon me when I, as a crude and somewhat timid Freshman, first entered his class room — an impression confirmed by long acquaintance and deepened into deliberate and loving estimate — nevertheless remained substantially unchanged throughout all our acquaintance to the end. For I said to myself, first of all, when I met Professor Van Benschoten, as all people said as soon as they met him, 'That man is a gentleman.' And the longer you knew him the more assured was that estimate. To know Professor Van Benschoten well was an education in courtesy. Quiet and self-possessed in bearing, dignified, almost stately in manner, yet always genial and urbane, chaste and refined in speech, with an exquisite sense of all the proprieties of life, disliking anything crude or hasty, or ill proportioned, exemplifying

the noble old Greek maxim *δουδὲν ἄγαν* — it often seemed to me that something of the stately grace of the noble language he taught had incorporated itself in him, and made him a living example of the humanizing effect of classical studies. Yet he had no petty esthetic aversion to strenuous work and he was always ready, both with brain and hand, for every duty howsoever homely. For Professor Van Benschoten's courtesy was something deeper than mere outward charm of manner. It was inborn and part of the deepest nature of the man. It sprang from a genuine love of his fellowmen in society. Widely traveled, knowing men of different races and countries, he brought to his work and in that home in which he was always so delightful a host something of that cosmopolitan intelligence and cosmopolitan sympathy which mark the modern man of culture; but without anything of the haste and bustle, the uneasy itch for excitement which too often characterize our modern social life. And thus

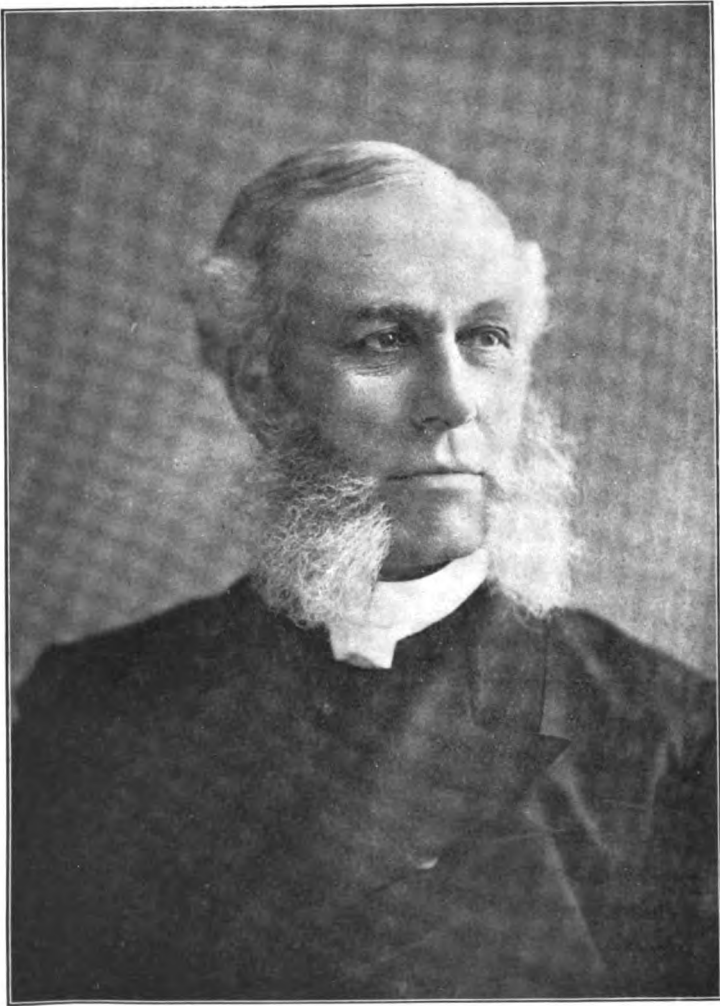
' he joined
Each office of the social hour
With noble manners as the flower
And fruit of noble mind, and wore
Without abuse that grand old name
Of gentleman.'

But Professor Van Benschoten was more than the gentleman; he was the scholar. He had the scholar's tastes, the scholar's habits, the scholar's love for the still air of delightful studies. His reading, especially in his own department, was wide and careful. He had collected a valuable professional library, which one is glad to know will remain as the possession of the University. It is for others more competent than I to testify, as they have testified, to the range and accuracy of his special scholarship; but many of us who can lay no claim to scholarship in his department very well know how many of the best fruits of scholarship were evident in his character and how many of the best influences of scholarship we received from his example and his teaching. It was his fortunate lot to teach throughout all his professional life that most perfect language into which the speech of man has yet been framed, and anyone whose privilege it was, as it was mine, to read in the class room of Professor Van Benschoten the speeches of Demosthenes, the Prometheus of Eschylus, the Antigone of Sophocles, the Clouds of Aristophanes, the Phaedo of Plato and the great epic of Homer — anyone, I say, who had the privilege to read these great classics with Professor Van Benschoten knows now, however little he may have realized it then, how large a part of his education, if he have any education worth the name, came from that reading. Sad will it be for this University, or for any university, when the study of the Greek language and literature is allowed to fall into even comparative neglect! Now, Professor Van Benschoten loved this Greek language, Greek literature, Greek sculpture, Greek architecture; he was permeated with the spirit of Greek life, and he communicated some of that love to his pupils even when he could never make scholars of us. His enthusiasm was not effervescent or exclamatory; he did not cry out over the beauties of literature. But I can see him now

as he was in that old South College class room more than thirty years ago, when perhaps some especially unfelicitous rendering of a passage from a favorite Greek author would send a shiver through him and call out a kind of half sigh of remonstrance and protest against such barbarism; or when at another time he would bend his erect figure slightly over the text, perhaps leaning his head upon his hand, and fairly seem to smack his lips in quiet enjoyment over some exquisite passage, which he strove to render worthily into our more cumbrous English phrase. So are some of the best results of scholarship filtered into minds not themselves very scholarly.

But Professor Van Benschoten was something better than gentleman, something better and higher even than scholar, he was a Christian. Fitting is it that this tablet should be placed, not in a library among the books he loved so well, not in a class room where he taught so long, but upon the walls of this chapel, where he worshipped and where he has so often led the devotion of us all. As I remember him, especially in his later years, it is here that I always think of him first, sitting right there at the end of that front seat at morning chapel in the place from which he was so seldom absent and which still seems to me, and will always seem to me, to belong especially to him. For Professor Van Benschoten's character was completed and his influence deepened and consecrated by a devoted religious life. Heartily interested, as he always was, in all that pertained to the welfare of this college, I believe that he cared most of all that the religious life of our college community should be sound, helpful, earnest, devoted. He wanted Wesleyan University to be a school of genuinely liberal religious scholarship, the home of thoughtful, cultured Christian youth. And few men have ever done more than he to make it such. There was no one of his favorite Greek classics that he loved so well or from whose spirit he had drunk so deeply as from that book he always taught with a reverent enthusiasm, the Greek New Testament, and he practiced in his daily life and conversation the precepts of that book. Many and many a student who has passed through this University in the last thirty years could tell you how in times of sickness or anxiety he has seen Professor Van Benschoten enter his door with some words of sympathy and encouragement, often with some material comforts; many a student could tell how some words of counsel or guidance from Professor Van Benschoten's lips have directed and inspired him in those hours of doubt or depression which now and then come to every young man.

The deeper, more intimate qualities of a man's character can be known only to the small circle of his closest friends; this was, I think, eminently true of Professor Van Benschoten. How genial was his temper, how subtle his humor, how rich his conversation, how delicate his taste, how warmly affectionate his disposition — all this could be known only to those whom he admitted to that little group of his most intimate friends who hold his memory too dear to talk much about it. But I feel sure that those who knew him at all will assent to my statement that he combined in a very unusual degree the characteristics of the gentleman, the scholar, and the Christian. And could there be a combination of qualities that would better fit a man for the work of teacher in a great school of Christian learning? Fortu-



SANDFORD VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 238.)

nate will be the Wesleyan University if, through all those years of growth and widening influence that lie before her, she shall always have in her faculty such men as he whose two score years of service that tablet commemorates — James Cooke Van Benschoten."

243. I. MAY KATHERINE V. B., m. Apr. 12, 1898, John Stillwell Griggs, Jr., b. June 5, 1870, son of John Stillwell and Mary (Chapin) Griggs. A graduate of Lehigh University, he is now an electrician in New York City. They live in Upper Montclair, N. J.

Griggs child:

246. i. John Van Benschoten, b. Apr. 23, 1906.

238. II. SANDFORD V. B. very early disclosed his bent. While yet a lad he used to mount the horse-or upping-block and discourse religiously to his playmates; and later when a youth and living with his great-uncle John Jackson, after the death of the latter's son John, he took to carrying the New Testament with him to the fields and would frequently stop his team at the plow to hunt up some passage or chapter which his thoughts were dwelling on.

"I ploughed the land with horses,
But my heart was ill at ease."

Evidently his interest was not in farming; nor had his great-uncle induced him to come and live with him for the work he might do, but that there might be some one to superintend the farm and keep old darkey Harry and the others "up and doing". Old Harry's sapient comment was, "Massa Sanfo'd wouldn't make no fa'mer; he done read de Bible too much!"

Sanford accompanied his father to western New York. He received his education at Genesee College, Lima, and at the Concord Biblical Institute at Concord, N.H., and entered the East Genesee Methodist Conference in 1858. In this same year on Aug. 26, he was married to Ellen, dau. of Rev. John Gano and Eliza (Baker) Gulick. Children:

247. I. William B., } twins, b. Dec. 19, 1859; both d. in infancy.
248. II. Mary B., }

His first charge was at Lyons, his second at Penn Yan, N.Y.; afterward he served charges at Rochester and at Elmira with marked success. In 1868 he was transferred to the Newark, N. J., Conference and was stationed in turn at St. James' Church, Elizabeth; St. Luke's Church, Newark; Emory Church, Jersey City, and the church at Morristown. From Morristown he was transferred to the New Jersey Conference and made pastor of the State Street Church, Trenton; after which, returning to the Newark Conference he was stationed at Passaic. From Passaic he was appointed Presiding Elder of the Elizabeth District which he served four years; then was transferred to the Newark District which he had charge of six years; and then in 1894 was appointed Presiding Elder of the Paterson District, in which charge he died Dec. 18, 1896,—was taken away

" . . . unto Thy sleep, O God!"

"Few men," says Dr. Buttz of Drew Theological Seminary, Sandford's close and long-time friend, "have had a more successful pastorate career than Dr. Van Benschoten, and it is unusual, if not unprecedented, for one man to be continued successively on three districts in the same Conference. * * One who knew him most intimately has said that 'the memory of his holy life is indeed a precious legacy. I never saw a flaw to mar or dim the luster of his Christian character.' * * He was endowed by nature and by grace with winsome qualities. He had the precious, sweet gift of communion and helpfulness. He knew the way to human hearts and entered them with freedom. Thus he became one with his people in their joys and in their sorrows. Those who were his parishioners will remember him not only as a pastor but as a choice personal friend."

"He was a preacher of rare force and usefulness. He did not lightly hold his command to preach, but gave himself to it with all his powers. His sermons were characterized by clearness, vigor, logic, evangelism. The interest with which he was uniformly heard, both as a pastor and as a presiding elder, is the best attestation of his ability as a preacher. Indeed it would have been impossible for him to hold the positions which he filled so successfully unless he had been possessed of more than ordinary ability in the pulpit. There was a certain pathos about his preaching, too, which made him especially a minister to the sorrowing. * * We may also designate Dr. Van Benschoten as a wise man. For the eighth of a century he had occupied the position of presiding elder in which he died. An office of great delicacy and difficulty, he conducted it with a wisdom that no one will question. He had the capacity of looking at all sides of a problem and took the utmost pains with the smallest as well as the largest problems presented."

"Fidelity was a marked characteristic of his life. It seems to me that there is no higher praise that can be applied than this — that he was faithful. * * * Some men are admired, some esteemed, some loved. It is given to few to have all these, but he had won them all, and held them to his death."

That he was a man of infinite kindness was brought forcefully to my knowledge during the many years he acted as guardian of my sisters. A man was he after grandfather Henry's own heart, a grandson in whom the latter would have delighted.

In 1864 the degree of A. M. was conferred on him by Rochester University; in 1872 the degree of D. D. was given him by Alford University.

For years he had owned a farm and vineyard on Keuka Lake near Penn Yan — a provision he had made against superannuation — a time that never came. He lies buried at Penn Yan.

Ever I think of him as "walking the old hills of Judea with the beautiful, gentle God by his side."

239. III. HENRY R. V.B. m. Sep. 23, 1863, at Lima, N.Y., Mary Ann Northrop, b. Apr. 27, 1841, at Hemlock Lake, N. Y., dau. of Anderson and Abigail (Blake) Northrop. Henry, largely accomplishing his own schooling, took to the ministry. He was educated at Genesee College, Lima, N.Y., and at Concord Biblical Insti-

tute. In 1858 he joined the East Genesee M.E. Conference and was stationed at Fairville. In succession he was located at Middleport, Lyndenville, Newfane, Alexander St., Rochester, Dansville, Addison, Naples and Lockport. His health failing at the latter station he retired from the active ministry, and for many years lived at Newark, N.Y.—a fruit grower. Of late he has lived at Oswego, N.Y.

Mary was educated at Lima Seminary. Years thereafter,

“Midway upon the journey of our life,”

she was moved to speak on missions and temperance, and for years she lectured with marked success. She died at Oswego, Feb. 26, 1906.

Children:

- 249. I. Katherine, b. July 12, 1864, at Middleport, N.Y.
- 250. II. Nellie B., b. May 21, 1867, at Newfane, N. Y.
- 251. III. William Henry, b. Jan. 15, 1872, at Addison, N.Y.
- 252. IV. Alice D., b. Jan. 31, 1878, at Oakfield, N.Y.

249. I. KATHERINE V.B. m. Apr. 22, 1891, Elmer L. Hinman, b. Jan. 16, 1868, son of Abner and Emma (Shaw) Hinman. He is a graduate of the Brockport State Normal School, and of the New York Homeopathic Medical College and Hospital; is now a practicing physician at Oswego, N. Y.

Hinman children:

- 253. i. Marguerite, b. Aug. 26, 1894; d. in infancy.
- 254. ii. Ruth Katherine, b. June 21, 1897.

251. III. WILLIAM HENRY V.B. m. Sep. 21, 1898, Harriet E. Paddock, b. Feb. 16, 1874, dau. of William Henry and Charlotte (Turner) Paddock of Albany, N.Y. He is a graduate of Syracuse University and of the Albany Law School; is now a lawyer in New York city. He is a member of the Holland Society.

Children:

- 255. I. Catherine, b. Jan. 8, 1900.
- 256. II. William Henry, Jr., b. Aug. 9, 1901.

252. IV. ALICE D. V.B. m. Oct. 9, 1902, Ira Jerome Coe, b. July 28, 1873, son of Milton S. and Elenor J. (Cole) Coe. He was educated at the Oswego Normal School and is a graduate of the Philadelphia Dental College. He is now a practising dentist at Baldwinsville, N.Y.

Coe child:

- 257. i. Jerome Van Benschoten, b. Feb. 24, 1906.

241. V. PHOEBE. V.B., began teaching at eighteen in a District school; then for seven years taught in the Public school at Lyons, N.Y. In 1876 she took a position in Grand Prairie Seminary, Onarga, Ill., which she held for eight years and to which she returned for eight more after a year's study in Europe; during this last term she made a specialty of French and German. After another year abroad and a winter in California she became, in 1897, Preceptress in Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, N.Y., which position

she still holds. Her enthusiasm is most pronounced, and this has contributed largely to her great success as an instructor. Unmarried.

242. VI. MARY E. V.B., m. Jan. 13, 1869, Bristol E. Spier, b. Aug. 23, 1842. Mary was the consoler of her parents' old age: heeded the dear command "Abide with us and comfort us." She and her husband remained on the homestead until 1887 when they removed to Palmyra, N.Y., where Bristol d. Aug. 5, 1888. Since then she has made Newark, N.Y., her home.

Spier child:

258. i. Daniel R., b. June 5, 1874; m. Sep. 18, 1906, Eva Frances Allen, b. Apr. 2, 1876, at Oswego, N.Y., dau. of John Gridley and Anetta F. Allen. She is a graduate of Syracuse University; he a graduate of Cornell, now with the General Electrical Co. of Schenectady, but stationed in Philadelphia.

204. IV. JOHN H. V.B. was three years at the White Plains Military Institute. While there he became acquainted with his future wife, Elizabeth, b. Nov. 28, 1811, dau. of G. B. Barker, a New York merchant living at White Plains. He m. Nov. 12, 1833. The first five years after marriage he rented the old homestead; then went to Binghamton with his brother Teunis in 1839. In 1841 he came back to Dutchess county, and bought a farm on Clapp Hill where he lived two years. After a year of travel, going south to Virginia and the Carolinas and west to Michigan, he settled at Shawangunk, Ulster county, N.Y. in 1844. After a stay of ten years he moved to Montgomery for a year and then settled near Middletown, N. Y., which was his home until his death. Here it was I first saw him; thither in childhood my father took me on a number of visits — visits that helped embellish my life with pleasant memories.

He was a man of much energy and purpose, intent on his farming and successful at it. Holding strong convictions he did not believe in sparing the rod and spoiling the child. He was thoroughly honorable and was possessed of many sterling qualities. He was a life-long Methodist. For several years early in life he served as Capt. of a militia company in Dutchess Co., and he long held a commission as Ensign in the navy by virtue of his training at the White Plains Institute — indeed was holding this commission when the Civil war broke out but felt too advanced in years to respond when called on by the government.

Elizabeth d. June 26, 1869; he d. Apr. 10, 1888; and both are buried in Phillipsburg Rural Cemetery.

Children:

259. I. William Barker, b. Apr. 15, 1835, on homestead, La Grange, N.Y.

260. II. Edward, b. June 17, 1837, on homestead, La Grange, N.Y.

261. III. Sarah, b. June 17, 1842, at Clapp Hill.

262. IV. Elizabeth, b. May 12, 1845, at Shawangunk.

259. I. WILLIAM BARKER V.B. m. Apr. 6, 1865, Julia A. Conklin, b. Nov. 26, 1835, dau. of Nathaniel and Maria

(Hills) Conklin. William early had an ambition for a college education, so early even as his tenth year. The purpose seemed to engross him for it happened a number of times that when his father had sent him on an errand on the farm he would be so intent on some problem in Geometry as to forget the purpose of his going. At Montgomery Academy and later at the New York Conference Seminary at Charlotteville, N.Y., he acquired the coveted college preparation; and after a few years spent in teaching and private study he entered Rutgers in the fall of 1859 as a member of the Junior class, and graduated there June 19, 1861. The following fall he entered the Theological Seminary, availing himself of the famous Van Bunschoten bequest, and graduated three years later.

For a brief period he taught the natural sciences in Amenia Seminary then accepted a call to the Reformed church of Wyckoff, N.J., Mar. 4, 1865, and on June 6th following was duly ordained and installed. During the intervening time he had married Julia A. Conklin, whose acquaintance he had made at Charlotteville Seminary. Four years later he was called to the Reformed church of Lebanon, N.J., and was installed over it June 29, 1869. This was a large charge and made heavy demands on him—so heavy that his health began seriously to suffer and his physician advised a change of climate, recommending to him the bracing air of the Mohawk valley. Dismissed at his own request to the classis of Montgomery he was there installed, Sep. 10, 1872, over the joint pastorates of Stone Arabia and Ephratah. Here during the first few years his health seemed greatly benefitted, but this benefit was not lasting, the charge made too great demands on his enfeebled strength, prostration followed and the end came June 27, 1880. He was buried in Phillipsburg cemetery.

William was possessed of many admirable qualities. He had a keen sense of humor and a perfect talent for stories and reminiscences. This was often made evident in his student days, and especially in debates when he had the floor. At such times he would frequently keep the audience in uproarious laughter and even cause the president to lose his dignity along with the rest. Once during the Civil war a group of soldiers were telling stories around their camp-fires when one of them inquired of another, "Where did you get that story?" The reply was, "up in York state from a young fellow by the name of Van Benschoten." It developed that each had heard the same story from Will though they were strangers to each other.

He was also gifted with a wonderful memory and great will-power, and these qualities, valuable always, doubtless helped carry him through preparatory course, college and seminary. He had an active mind; and was blessed with a power of concentration which enabled him in intervals of fair health to accomplish a great deal. At best, though, his health was imperfect and from his eighth year on he suffered more or less severely from asthma which wore on him persistently and shortened his days.

I have been told that he was one of the best-informed men in the Dutch Reformed ministry on church history, and that he was of valuable assistance to Dr. Corwin when the latter was engaged on his history of the Reformed Church in America.

He was instrumental in making a collection of mementoes of the

Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten for Rutgers, and these are now in the historical room of the Seminary there; he also gave an address, by request, at the re-dedication of the old Clove church of which Domine Elias was first pastor.

Children:

263. I. Harry, b. Jan. 16, 1866, at Wyckoff, N.J.

264. II. Arthur Conklin, b. Mar. 16, 1871, at Lebanon, N.J.; d. July 16, 1901, and is buried with his kindred in Phillipsburg cemetery. He was with the New York and New Jersey Telephone Co. for a number of years; was its head-bookkeeper at the time of his death. For six years he had served as a member of the 23rd Regt. of Brooklyn—was Sergeant of Co. K. He saw active duty during the Buffalo strike, and again in the Brooklyn trolley strike. He was a man of a sensitive, fine nature. Unmarried.

263. I. HARRY V.B. d. Jan. 19, 1907; m. Mar. 26, 1891, Abbie Montrose, b. in 1871; lived at Germantown, N. Y.; station agent for the N. Y. Central R.R.

Child:

265. I. Lila M., b. Oct. 9, 1894; d. Oct. 21, 1895.

260. II. EDWARD V.B., m. Feb. 14, 1875, Sarah McB. Hulse, b. Oct. 4, 1843, dau. of Hiram and Charity (Brewster) Hulse. Edward is one of nature's mechanics; without serving any formal apprenticeship he grew into a carpenter, also a wagon-maker and wheel-wright. He has an exact mind and a wonderful memory, and to him I am indebted for many helpful family reminiscences. For many years he has been a farmer near Crystal Run, N.Y.

Children:

266. I. John, b. Mar. 24, 1876; a train dispatcher at New Haven, Conn.

267. II. Eugene, b. Nov. 6, 1877; with the C. E. Miller Auto. Supply Co., at Buffalo, N.Y.

268. III. J. Russell, b. June 25, 1880; a telegraph operator at Bloomingburg, N.Y.

269. IV. Frederic B., b. Nov. 6, 1882; on the home farm.

261. III. SARAH V.B., d. Oct. 21, 1891; m. Nov. 11, 1874, Joseph D. Conklin who d. Nov. 3, 1907; no issue. He was a farmer at Crystal Run, N.Y.

262. IV. ELIZABETH V.B., m. Dec. 12, 1867, Edwin Mills, b. Mar. 4, 1827, d. Apr. 28, 1896. He was a farmer on the Van Benschoten homestead. I greet thee, Elizabeth.

Mills children:

270. i. Bertha E., b. Aug. 11, 1870.

271. ii. J. Ralph, b. Nov. 14, 1872; d. Nov. 24, 1904; unmarried. He succeeded his father on the Van Benschoten homestead, at Crystal Run.

270. i. Bertha E. Mills, m. June 6, 1900, Milton H. Santee. He is a merchant at Circleville, N.Y.

Santee children:

- a. Helen, b. Mar. 31, 1901.
- b. Marion Elizabeth, b. Apr. 22, 1905.

205. V. SARAH V.B. m. Nov. 24, 1831, James Nelson Ashby, of Poquag, N.Y., b. Dec. 14, 1800, son of Ebenezer and Tamar (Nelson) Ashby, (he b. Oct. 19, 1776, she Oct.—1775; m. at Fishkill church, Apr. 20, 1800). My uncle James Ashby lived all his life on a farm that came to him from his father. Into this long-established household my aunt entered as a young wife and from it she was carried for sepulchre after serving God and her little world of "fallible men and women" for many arduous years. I can hear her footfalls yet as she went about her incessant daily duties; they echo in my memory still and help keep alive in me my faith in love, duty and devoted lives. I can see her now as she would often sit at night with her "mending" or knitting in her lap but her hands at last idle, her head fallen in the chance slumber of the weary.

Uncle was a large man of fine presence and kindly disposition who did not lead a too strenuous life. He was steeped in Methodism and was the most prominent among the members of the Poquag M. E. church. The Ashby homestead was long a resort for ministers of that faith and my aunt and uncle entertained those "sent of God" with unstinted hospitality. It was a household fashioned much after the old order — after her father's but with modifications; for slavery had gone, the reel and spinning-wheel had been relegated to the attic, cooking in the great open fire-place was a thing of the past, the shoe-maker no longer went his rounds from house to house. I account heaven kind for granting me a four years' knowledge of even this modified order of things which time was so swiftly sweeping away — kinder for having granted me such an aunt and uncle.

"Kind friends of old with faces in the fire-light,
Dear friends of old, ye come again no more."

She died Nov. 28, 1867, he Sep. 12, 1876, and both lie in Poquag church-yard.

Ashby children:

- 271. i. Absalom, b. Jan. 16, 1834; d. Sep. 10, 1835.
 - 272. ii. Hester A. b. Nov. 3, 1835; d. Mar. 5, 1848.
 - 273. iii. Delia C. b. Jan. 6, 1840; d. July 29, 1841.
 - 274. iv. Mary E. b. Apr. 25, 1845.
 - 275. v. James Henry, b. Nov. 17, 1847.
 - 276. vi. Sarah F. b. Sep. 20, 1854; d. Mar. 17, 1855.
274. iv. Mary E. Ashby, in whom her mother was renewed, was stricken with a mortal malady and d. Oct. 11, 1864; she m. on her deathbed, in Sep. 1864, her betrothed, William A. Fountain of Matteawan, N. J. I bow my head to her dear memory.
275. v. James Henry Ashby, m. Feb. 23, 1875, Maria S. Rogers, née Sherman; no issue. Not long after his father's death he disposed of the homestead and joined his brother-in-law, John Sherman, in Chicago, where for many years he has been General Superintendent of the Union Stock-Yards and has prospered greatly.

From his youth up the love of a good horse has been strong in him, and for years he has "drawn rein" over many speedy roadsters. I greet you, "elder brother;" I, too, dwell on old days in Beekman, and the many happy times we spent there together. Here's to you, Jim, "For love of unforgotten times."

Now am I come to "the beloved of my tent"—and to tremulous memories.

206. VI. ELIAS H. V.B. In the thoughtlessness of youth I never sought to learn while my father was yet alive, particulars of his early life that are now past finding out. I happen to know that in his callow days he formed a friendship with a Samuel Arnold, youthful teacher of the district school, who for several years lived at grandfather's in preference to "boarding around," as was then the custom. Arnold was a musician—especially a violin player; and father became infected and very much wished a violin. Grandfather did not approve of his having "a fiddle" (a device of the Devil, he thought it), but father was bent on owning one; and, being ingenious with tools, at odd moments and by stealth he himself made one—one "of very good tone indeed" according to Arnold's dictum. Immediately after grandfather's death father went to White Plains to school—John Swinburn's school—and while there boarded with the Rev. Smith Arnold, Samuel's father. From there, sometime in 1833, he went to New York in the employ of Sleight, Green & Wendover. In the fall of 1836 in the same employ he went to Michigan City where he remained something like a year and suffered seriously from the miasma of the new country. Dimly I recall his telling of horseback journeys through the Kankakee region, of the abundance of game, and of the marvellous shots he encountered, in particular of one man at whose cabin he had passed a night who, as they were washing at the slab bench in the morning, beheaded with his rifle, as he banteringly said he would, a wild pigeon that had lit in a dead tree on the other side of the large clearing.

Thereafter until 1854 he was continuously in New York. He had particularly good business judgment and sense. For a few years he conducted a bonded warehouse, but all the later and much greater portion of the time he carried on at 252 Front St. a manufacturing business in pickles, condiments, and preserves. Writing to a relative in 1850 after some unusually large and remote sales, he says: "Think of it, Galveston, Offenbach, Wurzburg! This bringing the ends of the earth together makes my pickle business almost sublime." I recall his telling of the winters in the city, of the snow piled up in the narrow down-town streets till from a sleigh one could look into the second story windows; of skating on the East river and of one time making a fearful leap on his skates to clear a great crack in the ice which he had suddenly come upon unawares. Too, it comes to me his saying that, dangling his feet over a dock-side, he watched the famous clipper-ship *President* as it sailed off down the bay—a thing of beauty—on what proved to be a last voyage, one from which it never came into any port.



ELIAS HENRY VAN BENSCHOTEN.
(No. 206.)

For years he had been paying suit to Phoebe, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Kissam) Underhill of Manhasset, Long Island, a second cousin through the Kissam connection. They were married at Christ Church, Manhasset, on Feb. 25th, 1851, and in due time established a home in the Williamsburg portion of the present Brooklyn. Phoebe, b. Sep. 20, 1818, was a direct descendant of Capt. John Underhill "the most dramatic personage in early American history, a veteran in Indian warfare and one of the bravest men of his day." He was of an old Warwickshire family, the son of Sir John Underhill, and came to the New World in 1632 in company with Governor Winthrop; settling first in New England and later, for its larger liberty, in New Netherlands. In his youth he held a commission in the Earl of Leicester's troop of guards who were sent by Queen Elizabeth to assist the Dutch in their struggle for freedom against Spain. After the death of the Earl of Leicester, Underhill attached his fortunes to the Earl of Essex and accompanied him in his attack on Cadiz. In 1587 and of the same generation as the Captain's father, Sir John, there figures a Sir Hercules Underhill, Knight and High Sheriff of Warwickshire. The family traces back to 1416, when in Warwickshire is found settled a John Underhill and Agnes, his wife.

In the spring of 1854 the state of my father's health forced him to leave business and he forsook New York permanently. A few extracts from letters written by him to his nephew, James C. Van Benschoten, during this general period will disclose something of his spirit and character:

"New York, July 16th, 1850. * * * You will never regret, I imagine, the struggle it costs you to get your education. This necessity for exertion is oftentimes the making of young men. You are quite young, and when you get all through you will be younger than I was when I had unfortunately lost all my patrimony and stood bare-handed before my work. Besides, you will have acquired more a habit of self-reliance and will have a good education which will be better than capital—for you cannot lose it. * * * Industry, Perseverance and Economy are all that is necessary in this country to succeed finally, and starting with nothing the chances seem to be about as ten to one in favor of success against having capital. Not but capital is good, but most people require that kind of experience which the necessity of earning one's own capital usually brings in order to know how to use property to advantage."

Later the same year he writes: "This business of yours is one of great responsibility—training the young mind. Has it ever occurred to you it may possibly be a little in advance of the pulpit, even, for usefulness?"

On Mar. 18th, 1852, writing of nephews' calling he says: "I should have been pleased to have added you to the list—three young giants calling me Uncle at once would certainly have sent me frequently to the glass to see whether I was myself or some venerable octogenarian who had outlived his day and generation. But then, I had a never failing remembrancer to the contrary in the shape of a wee small boy not 4 months old yet, my first born. *That* was consolation."

A month later he writes: "I take pleasure in fussing over my

little farm (my vacant lot 25x100) and think we shall enjoy our little home — indeed are enjoying it already. Have about a dozen peach trees, mostly very large: I am watching the swelling of the buds you may be sure, as the winter has been so severe as to render bearing doubtful, though on the south sides they are coming out finely and I should not be surprised to see the others follow soon. We have a fine lot of grape vines and I had them trimmed last fall. * * * I have also set out some grafted Rosetrees — White Moss and Yellow among other varieties. To-day is the first really fine April day we have had — the air pure and mild."

And this on May 26th after going a journey: "We had a pleasant time and were in tune with nature, for had we not our little blossom of a boy with us? We left the city by steamboat 'Island City' at 2 o'clock Saturday, landing at Flushing about half past three; took a Rockaway about four and jaunted leisurely along enjoying the ride with a loitering, lingering, loving spirit, and arrived at Mother-in-law's about seven."

On June 18th, 1853, he writes: "Baby too has got in a thriving way again. I got a Newfoundland pup a few days since and they have great times. W.H. grows but does not talk yet. I find myself becoming more and more attached to him every day. He sleeps with me now, and I sometimes outsleep him in the morning and am wakened by his shout and find him sitting up beside me laughing to see me start out of sleep, the rogue! I can hardly get out of the house any more without he follows and cries to go with me, and for a week past I have let Joanna take his little wagon and give him a morning ride down to the ferry with me, on my way to business." Continuing he says: "You didn't suppose — did you? — that we were to go without 'gals' entirely? * * * Now as the boy sweats under the weight of his two grandfathers' names so it would seem to be necessary to pile up the grandmothers' upon the little girl who will complete her seventeenth day at 10 o'clock this P.M."

Po'keepsie, May 11th, 1854. "We have a little darkey who was kidnapped at Beekman a few weeks since. She is wheeling W.H. around the table where I write, in his gig. Mary E. is busy pulling out the innumerable valuables from an old box where they are usually stored when not scattered about for playthings." In the same letter he says: "I must glory a little. We are surrounded with bloom. The great cherry trees that hedge us round about are white with promise — soon, as time flies, they will be blushing with its fulfilment."

On Apr. 20th, 1855, in writing of recent doings and readings he says: "— but chiefly I have been engaged with glorious John Bunyan watching the pilgrims on the way to the Celestial City."

Writing on Dec. 1st, 1755, about leaving this Po'keepsie home for Wisconsin, he says: "It is not like being uprooted from an old homestead where one has been born and nurtured and has dreamed and has enjoyed the spring-time of life; and yet 'twill cost us something of a struggle. * * * Your Uncle John was over here week before last and took some of our furniture home, also our dog Sport, *the wag of whose tail is much missed hereabouts.*"

Writing from Darien, Wisconsin, Dec. 27th, 1856, after the birth of his youngest child he says: "What would you think of the name

'John Richard'? He has two uncles to tickle on each side of the house in that way; but I do not care much about it so he has a respectable name *and keeps it so.*" Later in this lengthy letter he is moved to say: "It is something to have an aim, a purpose, a plan in life. There are so many who come upon the stage with nothing of the sort, move through life without chart or compass, drift whichever way it may please the Fates — their only ambition to take pretty good care of their own bodies — and so leave the stage and go into darkness missed only by the commissary department. I say there are so many of this class that it is refreshing to see a family together taking such noble aims, moved by a higher ambition and cherishing brighter hopes. — All honor to the tribe of you!"

Writing later from Wisconsin he adds: "I may as well say the little boy bears his honors good naturedly and gracefully. He seems healthy, grows finely, laughs and crows after the most curious and comical manner. He knows his own father already, and that argues a wise child, you know."

"But for a regular, orthodox Dutch child Augusta takes the palm. She is modelled after the cherubs in the old Dutch pictures. I have just turned to look at her to see if I have stated the truth. I have; and to finish the Dutch of it her mother has lately put a net on her head to keep the hair in place — which leaves her face as round as a full moon. * * * Willy measured his little sister the other day with the thermometer and found her just 3 degrees above zero — rather frigid, eh?"

In another letter that year headed "Our Home on the Prairie called Turtle," occurs this: "In regard to our back track Hollandward I am profoundly ignorant. It would be well to get all the information from Uncle Elias in Dutchess that he possesses. Grandfather's old family bible may possibly have the names of a generation anterior to his. One thing you probably know, the name used to be spelled Bun instead of Ben. This innovation came in before I was strong enough to resist it, but I have sometimes felt like returning to the original spelling."

I will stop with this last extract: it interests deeply showing as it does that fifty years ago concern was being felt and ignorance confessed on family history.

My father was a great reader, especially after the break in his health. During the Civil war when of a morning he had digested the news in his N. Y. Tribune he would usually turn to Shakspeare for antidote and forgetfulness — for those war days tried him cruelly, the excitement, the suspense, the disasters. Indeed, the men at the front did not monopolize the hardships of that time but every right man who loved his country suffered in various degrees. His familiarity with all the plays of Shakespeare was great and he would take refuge with his mighty favorite on any emergency. There were times, though, when this refuge failed, as the Gettysburg episode, the bloody Wilderness battles, the assassination of President Lincoln. At such seasons I have known him to walk the floor for hours and lie sleepless all night long. Of the lesser poets he seemed to find Bryant most

sympathetic; and he had the "Lines to a Waterfowl," "Thanatopsis," "The Prairie" and others of his poems graven on his memory.

Too, he was a lover of a good horse; for such he had a great fondness, even let me say weakness—for he always had many more promising young horses about him than there was any useful occasion for. He loved a good horse as William Rufus of England is reputed to have loved "the tall deer," "like a father." And within his definition of "good horse" was included speed. As though yesterday, I recall a ride late one cold September day back to our Po'keepsie home from the County Fair at Washington Hollow. The air was keen, we and our good horse, "Benecia Boy," were cold, and the great thoroughfare was thronged with home-goers and many trotters. We began passing, then "brushing," and soon the spirit took possession of us and it was speed contest after contest all the way, our horse being great at that sort of work. We worsted everything on the road, and this one and that one we left behind. I think I never saw my father in such sustained mirth; every little way his high confident laugh would break out in falsetto—the audible spirit of triumph.

Withal he was a man of subtle feeling and fine apprehension: applying the words of Sir Thomas Browne, be it said of him that he had, "a glimpse of incomprehensibles, and thoughts of things which thoughts but tenderly touch." He was of a sensitive nature and understanding and alive to all obligations. Yet was he of the most independent and untrammelled spirit. He had regard for the realities, little for the shows and seemings of life; was, I conceive, much like his grandfather Teunis in this respect. Also he was like him in that Methodism did not appeal to him over strongly, though it dominated most of grandfather Henry's family.

" . . . his faith had centre everywhere,
Nor cared to fix itself to form."

One writing me of him says: "My impression of your father was that he had a well-trained mind; was a thoughtful reader; entertaining in conversation; earnest and enthusiastic in whatever he undertook." Another, speaking of an earlier time, says: "I remember your father, then, as always, a man of extensive reading and information, very genial and strongly attached to his family."

During all his later years he was an invalid, assuredly though a brave and uncomplaining one. Sometimes it happens death becomes a need just like sleep. It was so in his case. It was in the holiday season of 1870—Dec. 27th—that he passed away—passed

"through those dark gates across the wild
That no man knows," . . . "he
Without whose life we had not been."

He died at New Brunswick, N.J., and lies buried in Po'keepsie Rural Cemetery, in the family plot, whither Phoebe, my sweet-faced, invalid mother, whom I had known for only a short time on earth, had preceded him many years, she having died Oct. 5th, 1859.

Children:

277. I. William Henry, b. Dec. 1, 1851, in Williamsburg, N.Y.
278. II. Mary Elizabeth, b. June 1, 1853, in Williamsburg, N.Y.

279. III. Augusta Kissam, b. Dec. 4, 1854, at Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
 280. IV. John Richard, b. Oct. 7, 1856, at Delavan, Wis.

277. I. WILLIAM HENRY V.B. m. May 4, 1880, at Newark, N.Y., Lizzie Olive Peirson, née Crosby, b. Jan. 18, 1850, at Westernville, near Rome, N. Y., dau. of Josiah Crosby (b. Dec. 26, 1806; d. Aug. 1, 1880) and Eliza Robinson (b. Apr. 15, 1814; d. Nov. 27, 1887), and granddau. of Luther and Olive Crosby. He is an iron manufacturer at Knoxville, Tenn.; a vineyardist at West Park, N. Y., where his home is, and the compiler of this Genealogy. He is a member of the Holland Society.

One child:

281. I. Ethel Katrina, b. Feb. 9, 1881, in Rome, Italy; attended Vassar College during the years 1901-02 and 1904-05.

Dear Charles Lamb speaks closely for me and my child-hood when he says, "In a degree beneath manhood it is my infirmity to look back upon those early days. Do I advance a paradox when I say, that, skipping over the intervention of forty-odd years a man may have leave to love himself without the imputation of self-love?"

"If I know aught of myself, no one whose mind is introspective—and mine is painfully so—can have a less respect for his present identity than I have for the man Elia * * * —but for the child Elia, 'that other me,' there in the background—I must take leave to cherish the remembrance of that young master, with as little reference, I protest, to this stupid changeling of five and fifty as if it had been a child of some other house and not of my parents."

"The green land's name that a charm encloses
 It never was writ in a traveller's chart,
 And sweet as the fruit on its tree that grows is
 It never was sold in the merchant's mart."

My first memories date back to "an hired home" in the suburbs of Poughkeepsie to which my father had withdrawn on leaving business in New York. One was of a pied rocking-horse. Another—a vague one as through mists—was of a damp piece of ground below a spring where white ducks incessantly pattered and probed with their bills. A third was of a team of ponies my father owned one of which stepped on my foot one day when I tried to lead him. Yet another was of a passing hurdy-gurdy and monkey that stopped at the gate down to which the nurse with my baby sister in her arms hurried me, I munching a piece of ginger-bread. It was my first monkey,—and he in gaudy attire! My admiration proved short-lived; suddenly the little wretch snatched my cake, mounted the gate post, and ate it with exasperating airs.

Of the move to Wisconsin I have no recollection—of being there a number. The house was a large brick one set in a locust grove; and I recall when it was to be painted father went up to a great sycamore tree in the yard and cut out a patch of the middle bark as a color sample for the painters. In the large apple-orchard I remember that there was a Gilliflower tree; and toward the rear of the great farm was a knoll on which wild flowers grew in wonderful profusion. Here I had my first ride on a load of hay, which capsized and buried

me under it. Too, I recall driving with my father and some friend of his, I seated behind them in my little chair, and of a sudden movement of the horses upsetting me in the bottom of the wagon. My chiefest recollection, however, is of sitting with my sister Mary on the bottom step of the stairs in the big hall, the two of us banished from above and listening and wondering at the hurrying commotion and ado that, it seems, was ushering our brother John into the world.

In the return eastward after the disposal of this farm, which had come upon my father's hands unexpectedly, and which was the occasion of his moving West, my mother's condition was such that the family stopped for many months with my uncle Daniel Underhill at Northville, Cayuga co., N. Y. Here I first attended school, here an old mare with a colt by her side brushed me off her back in fly time by running under a low apple-tree limb and broke my arm; and here it was in the great roomy barn I first came to know pigeons and captured and cooped them as pets. And here it was that fateful thing happened, my mother's death. Vaguely I remember grandmother Underhill and others of the family coming to see her in her last illness, particularly though her nephew, my cousin, Will Horsfield, who sang daily at her bed-side, his fine boy-soprano echoing in my memory still. It shames me to confess that of the funeral progress to Poughkeepsie only one memory survives: a great sand bank full of martins' nests at the entrance to Auburn Cemetery, in the receiving vault of which my poor mother passed a night.

After an interval in Poughkeepsie, where "little freckled Willie" trundled his hoop on the wide Market St. pavement and attended school, father made our home with his sister Sarah Ashby some twenty miles away in the town of Beekman. The four happiest years of my life were passed here — happiest in retrospect, at least. My uncle's family with our addition and the servants became patriarchal. Uncle Ashby was a great Methodist — a pillar in the Poquag church. The atmosphere was biblical: morning and evening family worship was observed, — a chapter in the Bible read, a hymn sung and prayer offered. Uncle in his prayers had long ceased to strive for new thoughts and phrases, and those he used became so familiar to me that I frequently diverted myself by mentally capering along ahead of him anticipating him by a few words or clauses. When tired of this diversion I would study the pattern of the carpet, oil-cloth or wall-paper or cajole over to me "Sport", the little black-and-tan house dog, who at prayer-time was always glad of recognition, and came with wagging tail and licking tongue.

The hearing the Scriptures read thus constantly in time made me surprisingly familiar with them, and the old prophets, kings and apostles stood out before me in these young days as though wrought by a Michael Angelo. My cousin Mary did the reading and did it well, and always held my attention — unless indeed it was a winter's evening and drowsiness had gotten the better of me. In those days of "suppaw and milk" occasionally sleep overtook me while yet at the supper-table, especially if the meal were a protracted one — for no one was permitted to leave the table until "thanks" had been "returned" any more than was a meal begun without a "blessing" being "asked".

The Sabbath was a relentless day; with its starch and smart clothes and Sunday-school and the long church-service often followed by a "love-feast", and the late home-coming and dinner and the stale, irksome afternoon. On Sunday the bare-foot boy of the summer week-day had to don stockings and shoes — a sore grievance. So these Sabbaths marked the weeks and one approached them and receded from them very consciously. Yet the day was not altogether a hardship; nor was the prayer-meeting or class-meeting or other functions of the church devoid of interest to an observing boy who had ears and eyes and zest for the life about him, and who passed judgment on, and made the most of it all in a very quiet way. He was well content if on Sunday he could escape from the family pew and be seated in the choir gallery where there was more liberty and a wider outlook. Observation showed me that what was true of my uncle was true of others of the church, they each had settled into an individual formula for prayer and exhortation; and it was an interesting exploit to precede them with the due individual turn and phrase. There were ludicracies, and a hypocrite or two, but most of them were according to our poor human strength, and in the words of the hymn, "traveling home to God".

An altogether delightful feature of Methodism for a boy was the camp-meeting. Its coming was felt for days in advance: farm work was put in shape; the great tent and its paraphernalia got down from amidst cob-webs, spinning-wheels and the general lumber of the dim upper attic, and aunt Sarah and her kitchen aids cooked seemingly day and night against the event. On Monday two heavily loaded teams took us to the camp-ground, over the mountain and beyond Pawling, where our tent was assigned a front position on the great meeting space and all of us exerted ourselves to raise the canvas house and get it in order before night-fall. It had a floor and on this we slept. The tent was cut up at night by an arrangement of curtains into a nest of little chambers; by day it was one spacious room wherein the table was set. Detached and in the rear was the cooking-tent. I was not too young to observe that at meal-time undue numbers flocked thither, and that they were mostly ministers — unctious, appreciative men who knew good living and sought it, making much use of the shibboleths "Brother Ashby" and "Sister Ashby" as they masticated their food. Uncle was rather glorious, but a heavy burden fell on my aunt, cousin Mary and the servant.

As for me, I roamed the camp-ground much at my will — a most happy youngster. As I remember, my father's stay was short, but he permitted me to tarry the week out with my aunt. The night scenes greatly interested me — the strong lights and shadows about the camp and the hob-goblin silhouettes one saw through the canvas of the tents. Weird and picturesque also was the assembly at night; the shadows of the speakers and exhorters were often grotesque in the extreme. There was a licensed vender or two who had peaches, melons and such luxuries for sale — things a country boy rarely encountered in those days — and I failed not to show my "penny".

This tent-life took me in fancy to the Bible-lands; here again was Sarah in the tent-door at evening — she who was my aunt, my dear aunt. It was a momentous week and event in my life.

So steeped were those years in biblical atmosphere and story that my imagination received the coloring. As an instance, the well-curb was in front of the house, and the drive in coming up the hill passed hard by it but was graded to a lower level. Against the bank immediately at the well-side a great irregular flag-stone had at some time been reared and was then thoroughly incorporated with the bank, the sod so covering its edges as to leave no clue as to its thickness. Somewhere near the middle of the great exposed surface was a hole that doubtless was a drill track. To me here was a smitten rock which Moses or some later godly man — just possibly my uncle James himself — had wrought on and hence the water in the well. Again, miracle of miracles, one spring-time three fence stakes in the low ground near the little brook sprouted and grew. Being ignorant of the property of willow to sprout when thrust into moist soil here was a matter for wonderment and awe — and silence; for all such marvelous things I cherished and kept to myself as divine manifestations in my boy-world. Then in the near meadow there was a huge boulder that had doubtless journeyed on some great ice-floe. The lambs always took to this great rock; with difficulty they mounted it; but once up they cut rare capers, vaulted, cavorted, and butted one another off. When tired with these delights they would rest in its great shadow — which sight always at that early day carried me to the biblical simile: "like the shadow of great rock in a weary land."

Indeed the sheep were great favorites of mine; they somehow fitted a boy's dimensions. In the yeaning time, in the early spring, the lambs called for close attention, and then wherever uncle went went I. Sometimes a lamb got chilled and then it was to be wrapped in flannel and placed in a basket behind the kitchen stove; sometimes a ewe would not own her young, and then Sport, the little black-and-tan, would have to be dropped into the pen for the sudden arousalment of the maternal instinct. Occasionally a mother-sheep would die, making it necessary to bring up the orphaned lambs on a bottle. Such lambs — cossets, they were called — became play-mates and privileged characters.

And then came the washing-time, when the sheep were driven down to the great creek at the rear of the farm into a pen of hurdles made ready for them; were pulled and pushed into "the deep hole" by cousin Jim and the hired man and scrubbed and soused and cleansed, after which they were turned free, staggering under the weight of water in their wool. Each, dripping rivulets, then sought her own among the crowd of baaing lambs. That was always a great day, and I pity the boy who could not get his fill of excitement and fun out of it.

And then the sheep-shearing on the great barn floor soon followed — a rather quiet operation which always brought up that similitude: "as the sheep in the hands of its shearer is dumb" — so truly was it verified.

In time haying and harvest arrived, wherein I cut a small figure, tramped hay in the mow, carried sheaves for the stouting and water for everybody. Hornets' nests were encountered and fought, old Jack was keen in his hunt for mice and rats under the grain stouts

and for woodchucks generally, and the days were eventful in the stubble field.

The revolving seasons all came burdened with novelty and interest. Skating in itself was a delight; skating on clear ice around through a muskrat Venice where a rap on a house dome sent the occupants scudding off under the ice in every direction, was great larks. Venturing on too-thin ice on such a pond I once broke through and only escaped by the aid of cousin Jim. Coasting was of course the great foundation enjoyment of winter and it was to be had at the very door. Breaking the drifts in the long lane leading to the highway was an occurrence of each springtime, for early in the winter this lane had to be abandoned for the open fields. The oxen and wood-sled were employed for this, and the hired-man and Jim and I hanging on to the tall stakes would ride back and forth till the drifts were broken and demoralized. Sometimes the oxen would get down and "quit"; then the thing to do was to light a twist of paper and stick it under their tails, when suddenly they would bestir themselves and get under way again. About that same time the trees in the maple grove were tapped, and every night and morning cousin Jim by me attended went the rounds with a horse, keg and rude sled and gathered the sap which later was boiled down in the great arch-kettle in the outer kitchen.

The "hired man" was of the household. One I recall as having come under "conviction" during a "revival". He was inherently lazy, and when his periods of prayer up in the hay-mow got to be excessive and to interfere seriously with work, uncle felt compelled to interpose, enthusiastic revivalist though he was. Another "hired man" had roamed the world as a sailor, and his fun and story and song made the kitchen o' nights the spot of the house for a boy. In that same great kitchen when of a winter's evening the Bryant cousins or others would come in, we would have famous games of "blind-man's buff", the while in the corner stood the tall old clock solemnly ticking the hours.

This kitchen had its "Dutch oven" — a great arched, brick cavern which was first heated with long fire wood and then received its consignment of bread, pies and cake. The bread that under my aunt's manipulation issued from that oven was sweet and nutty, and never since have I tasted the like.

Cousin Jim and I slept in a little crippled room under the eaves to one side of the great attic, the rambling house being but a story and a half high. As I lay in my bed at night the rain sounded above me and the swaying of the tree-branches was in my ear:

"The boy lies awake in the cedar roofed garret
And harks to the musical rain."

Often at night the call of the hoot- and screech-owls came to me from the neighboring swamp; and, if it were moonlight, old Jack frequently raised his voice in most desolate, uncanny baying till I was driven to cover my head with the bed clothes — old Jack who was my familiar by day. And other dog voices were heard in the hollow night. Then came the crowing of the cocks from distant farm yards around answering our own, and carrying my thoughts to Judea and

the great betrayal. And then were heard the first bird-notes, and then the mystery of dawning arrived, which in summer I was given to watching in my night clothes leaning on the little window sill,—cousin Jim as yet deep in sleep.

Perhaps, after old Jack, my most intimate companion was the little brook of the meadow and the door-yard. I dammed it, bridged it, built water wheels in it, navigated it with tiny boats and made the most of it in many ways. It was a spring run, and headed in a large thicket in the big meadow—a thicket that was Darkest Africa to me because of snakes. Sweet flag grew along this brook and minnows darted hither and thither in its clear waters. My little stream entertained me hours at a time—it and its borders. When other diversions were worn I would throw myself down among the weeds and coarse growths on its banks and fall to imagining a Liliputian world in which these would stand for forest and jungle and the caterpillars and bugs traversing them for fierce creatures of the tropics. Here, too, at the gloaming did I hearken to “the speckled thrushes”.

Another little stream on the farm had its attractions, for there in due season were to be found tadpoles or polliwogs. These I was slow to believe ever became frogs, in spite of my elders and the couplet they kept repeating:

“Wiggle, wiggle, polliwog,
By and by you'll be a frog.”

Cousin Jim used to set lines for eels in the great stream—the one in which the sheep were washed—and I would “go along”; but as for spearing suckers, it was done at high night by torch light when I was asleep in my bed.

Summer showers were great delights to me: the sullen thunder, the fearsome lightning, the down-pour, and often after, the rainbow—the latter a sight I can not look upon even now without some measure of the intoxication that possessed me when a boy. Then it stood for faerie, the superlatively beautiful, the story of the ark, the great Jehovah's signet ring. When this transcendent wonder had faded out—quite gone—I turned me to the puddles and became

“A sailor on a rain-pool sea,”

or bare-footed revelled in the wet grass, waded the swollen brook and gloried in the pervading freshness.

Of course there was school. The district one was quite eclipsed by a private one kept by a Mrs. Annice Thomas to which school most of the neighborhood children went. Her house had been a way-side tavern once; later the bar-room had been converted into a school-room with desks running around the sides, her own being in an angle. A door at her left was used as a blackboard. A canary hung in the window at her right, and at times made such a racket in response to others in an adjoining room that it had to be taken out. Here, through iteration, many facts doubtless found lodgment in my brain. Of ball, of foot-races, of “fox-and-hounds”, of “follow-your-leader”, of hockey on the ice of the long mill-pond that fed Mr.

Thomas' saw-mill, of snow forts and of storming them, I can remember many things, but of the work of the school-room very little.

"Our phantom voices haunt the air
As we were still at play,
And I can hear them call and say:
'How far is it to Babylon?'

Ah, far enough my dear,
Far, far enough from here —
Yet you have further gone!
'Can I get there by candle-light?'
So goes the old refrain.
I do not know — perchance you might —
But only, children, hear it right,
Ah, never to return again!
The eternal dawn without a doubt
Shall break on hill and plain,
And put all stars and candles out
Ere we be young again."

"Fainter and fainter sounds the flute,
Rarer songs of gods; and still
Somewhere on the sunny hill,
Or along the winding stream,
Through the willows, flits a dream."

278. II. MARY ELIZABETH V.B. d. May 29, 1883, at Knoxville, Tenn., unmarried.

"... with us shall the music and perfume that die not dwell,
Though the dead to our dead bid welcome, and we farewell."

279. III. AUGUSTA KISSAM V.B. attended Maplewood Seminary at Pittsfield, Mass., and later Miss Porter's School at Farmington, Conn. Soon thereafter she made her first trip to Europe, and travel over, entered a school at Montreux, Switzerland, where she applied herself to the languages. Since then she has come and gone frequently, passing much of her time abroad in travel and study. Of late years she has made her home in New York City. Unmarried. To her I am indebted for cheer and very much kind interest and aid in this work.

280. IV. JOHN RICHARD V.B. early developed interestingly: from the first day at school when he was so smitten by a little four-year-old maiden that on reaching home he confided to his father that he would marry little Mary ——— if he only knew how, on to the sad last message that came to us in far-away lands sent by him from Charleston in November, 1890, when he was fleeing southward for his health, — ever and always he held a dear abiding charm for me, a comradeship of spirit and sympathy such as I have discovered in no one else in all my pilgrimage.

He prepared for college at the high-school at Middletown, Conn.

Passing his Freshman year at Wesleyan University, his Sophomore at Amherst, and his Junior and Senior years at Princeton, where he graduated in 1878, he made a record for fine scholarship at all these institutions and at the last led his class much of the time. He was particularly strong in metaphysics and mathematics taking such delight in the latter that he was often known, then and afterwards, to exercise himself on high problems for pure diversion. For academic honors and emoluments he cared not a whit.

Straightway on graduation he took to roaming — a spirit, it is seen, which characterized even his college days. He was stirred as was old Ulysses:

"For my purpose holds
To sail beyond the sunset, and the baths
Of all the western stars until I die.
It may be that the gulfs will wash us down,
It may be we shall touch the Happy Isles,
And see the great Achilles, whom we knew."

Twice he spent long terms in California — once making the journey in an immigrant train and finally taking service as a sheep-herder in the upper part of the state. Twice he passed lengthy periods in Europe. He once ventured to Mexico in a sailing vessel which encountered a great storm in the Gulf, and only escaped foundering through the weary working of the pumps by all on board. He had visited Cuba, wintered in Florida, had been in the North Woods, and had done much camping in the Catskills. His last great trip was by sea to Buenos Ayers, thence by mule-back diagonally up across South America through Rosario to the old Potosi silver mines, so on to Lake Titicaca, thence to Lima, Quito, Panama, the Central American countries and, finally, Mexico, arriving at New York in the fall of 1890.

A few extracts from his numerous letters will somewhat reveal his character: he was very human, he could err as we all can; but a more sensitive nature, a tenderer heart, a brighter mind I have no expectation of meeting. There fell along with him a whole wing of the palace of my life.

Writing from San Francisco in Oct. 1884, he says: "I am amused at the deflections which trifles cause in a trifler's course. The delay of the Administrator of the ——— Estate has almost made me a California citizen. * * For an American no richer than myself I don't know why this is not as good as any other spot; but I cannot forgive the state its youth."

He then goes on to say that being confined to his room by a tedious illness he had bought three months' membership in the Mercantile Library and had taken to reading books of travel "and have skimmed more books of that sort than I may ever see again. There are so many delightful places in the world, and so large a portion of extensive travellers are, or become, intelligent, and write most about what most pleased them, that the percentage of entertaining books among works of travel is large."

"And of all I think the best writers are the poets—by nature, if not profession—and scientists:—the Hans Andersens and de Amicis and Gautiers and Hawthornes;—the Wallaces and Darwins and Humbolts. To be truthful and sympathetic seems the important thing.

With these any humble bit of a traveller can awaken interest; but if a man will be smart extensive travels in the kingdom of heaven wont save him from being unreadable”.

“But what I wished to write is, that at first it was the lotus life of the South sea islands, home of the coral, bread-fruit and ex-cannibal, which charmed me and I lacked but money for the voyage to the Marquesas or Tahiti (since Cook’s day the Pacific Garden of the Hesperides) or Samoa or Fiji. Then my interest extended to the West shore of the Pacific, the Indian Ocean, and all that in it is and much besides. In the zig-zag trail from Yokohama to Cairo, what is there not of variety, extremes, luxuriance, magnitude, antiquity? There is fascination in the ease with which the Orient gives birth and burial. There has been enough work done there to fatigue with the mere conception of it, the present and coming generations. Nature requires so many ages in which to make us only a trifle more clever, that the thought of the world’s wasted muscle is painful. At all events individuals are not of much moment save to themselves, and I know of nothing that kills worry so quick as the thought of the corpses at the foot of the Himalayas.”

“The Mediterranean lands are too big to talk about, and my heart never was large enough to take in Africa, so that after thumbing a few books concerning it, I skipped to the country between us and Cape Horn. And then, after having ridden my seat raw — in imagination — on the pampas, and having lost breath and some blood with many travellers in ineffectual efforts to reach the top of Chimborazo and after repeated stings and bites and poisonings and fevers on the vast Amazons and after getting mired in the Pitch lake of Trinidad, I began to feel tired, lonely, miserable and thought often of those poor devils in ‘Afloat in the Forest’ who, as you will remember, floated about, — so long as we kept track of them — on tree-trunks, escorted by hungry Caymans, with nothing to eat, ignorant of where they were, and altogether so desperately maltreated by fortune (or Mayne Reid) that we youngsters grew sick with sympathy and forebore to probe the mystery of their further miseries; — I thought of them, depressed and heartily longing for I know not what; as a lost chicken may perhaps become so dazed as only to know that something is terribly wrong without being conscious that it’s a clucking hen that he needs. In time I became aware that my hen was Europe. I had exhausted myself over the earth at large and had passed by Europe! just as I once filled up on beer at Munich but kept out of Pinakothek and Glyptothek.”

A few days later he wrote: “I have just been on a hill whence one sees all San Francisco, the bay, the cities on its further side, many hills, two fair-sized mountains, and a small piece of the sea. How well the Devil knew the temptation from a mountain top!”

“I notice,” he says further on, “a new compilation, entitled ‘Summer’, has been made from Thoreau’s journal. I think I shall not read it — just as I am certain I should read no book which might perchance be constructed of literary fragments left by Emerson; for I prefer remembering these authors, and a number of others slightly like them, from earlier impressions when, fortunately, it was easier to like than dislike, or when I readily forgot what was not to my taste over the

pleasure of that which was so. I suppose this happy trait of youth is part of the toll we pay time for the use of his road. Now, Thoreau is unique in my thoughts; a thrifty, prickly, straggling blackberry bush whose fruit checks the diarrhoea of sluttishly living. He pithily shows that most men buy expensive nothings and decline rich gifts; that the main business of a man is with himself; that most conventions are paltry, if you will think so, and that the individual had much better learn the etiquette of the Universe than that of his neighbor; or that men are slaves to themselves and essentially non-virtuous in spite of their profession. I think you and I agree pretty well as to the peculiar charm which Thoreau exerts; but I do not know whether you feel, as I do, that he was arrogant in great disproportion to his ability, and was oftener petty than profound. Arrogance is offensive in men whom the world acknowledge as leaders; and I think Thoreau lacked much of being great, measured, that is, by the merely approximate and inevitably inexact methods by which we have come to call Cuvier a great scientist and Byron a great poet. And do you ever feel that he attacks New England institutions and beliefs with such serious and venomous satire that it is plain he often confounds New England with society at large? Now what is New England? A small thing to get excited over. Thoreau hits Christianity with a hard fist; but what is Christianity? Considered as dogmatic and an enemy, is she not too weak to be thrashed? And considered as a human institution, one cannot rail at it without railing at half the dead of Europe since Christ's time; and that is coarse business."

"If we had forgotten it, or never knew it, Thoreau cleverly reminded or taught us that a man may be a great traveller in a square league; and a good microscopist finds a new world in a drop of water; but still it's worth his while to see the ocean; and if Thoreau had made somewhat more distant 'excursions' he would have discovered, I think, that the world had either never known, or long since forgotten, many of the fetiches worshipped at Concord, Massachusetts, too, has wind mills, oh! Mancha! For men are as natural as trees, and a later product of force and matter. I think the best of us are a bit foolish, and if I were never so wise, I believe I should still love the great army of fools, who fight their campaigns of folly and go well crippled to trench or hospital. But if Thoreau's sympathies had been wider they might have been flabby; and it is gratuitous idiocy to reproach apple cider because it is not champagne. Whatever Thoreau was or was not, he was most emphatically himself, and I, for one, am exceedingly glad that he lived."

"As for Emerson, who that has read him is not under obligations to him? Who does not feel that his 'sense for conduct' and 'sense for beauty' were altogether rare? However, if one could do so, it were useless to enumerate his superiorities. But (remember this is humble, private judgment) when he abandons poetry and takes a philosophic stand upon a star, to watch cosmic doings and reveal them, he becomes, for me, an unconscious charlatan, near relative to Swedenborg and Alcott. Newton and a dozen or so of his cotemporaries who were, as is so often alleged, but an inch behind him, were terrible workers and born with a capacity for exact thought which I think Emerson possessed in a quite limited degree; and yet I believe none

of these men regarded the world as his kindergarten, as, quite unconsciously to himself, it often seems to me that Emerson did. It seems to me that Emerson was a superb dreamer of vast, vague, but inspiring dreams; and it is enough that our generation owes much of its courage and enthusiasm to him, without admitting that he is in any sense a Kant or in any sense a Galileo. * * * I have always thought that personal criticism even from high sources is sorry work, much worse than idleness or sleep, and I can forgive myself this childish escapade only because of my rather enforced inactivity and seclusion these past weeks. I am getting about again now finely, and will soon work my legs till even my tongue feels fatigue."

"To atone partially for these crude carpings, let me mention three men, whom, along with several others, I wholly love: Cervantes, of sad and tender humor; Jean Paul, with almost as much forgotten lore as melancholy Burton,—a great hot spring of impulsiveness, sentiment and love,—a labyrinth of wit; and unqualified Charles Lamb;—a trinity of spirits, the thought of whom will, I think, make death easier for me, as it makes life choicer."

"And now it is surely time to grow silent; for the only music of most of us is our silence; and I believe I like trees chiefly because they grow and give shade and say never a word."

Writing later, but still in October, he says: "It would be ungrateful to make no mention of the weather, which, of late, is matchless. I think mid-May at Capri or mid-Autumn on Como could produce nothing more luscious than the air we breathe. It is fit for dreams or deeds; there is no heat, no chill, but aerial perfection. And yet it is not the elixir of life; for the car in which I have just ridden from the park met three funeral processions."

He speaks of meeting a certain Hollander; "he seems a modest, thoughtful, artistic, solitary and most gentlemanly man, whose father stuck to Amsterdam and his desk, thus enabling the son to humor his hearty dislike for business or professional ties. He has been wandering about California for a year and is half inclined to stay; has even ventured to buy land and dream the little dream of cottage, orchard, friends and good books; but he smilingly distrusts the fixity of his inclinations, thinks he is too old to halt and have a home, and fears that here he would miss too keenly the social and artistic life of Europe. He described quaintly and unaffectedly how tired his ears and tongue were of English, accustomed as they have been to variety of speech."

And here is a fragment from another San Francisco letter: "To-day has been showery with frequent promises of clearing. John Chinaman has a large platform for drying clothes near by; this has been clothed and stripped twice to-day. John looks reproachfully at the sky, a 'me no likee' look, but for the most part wears a soft, oriental smile, and does nimbly and gracefully what the weather compels as if taught by long tradition. A parrot, somewhat nearer me, is more American in manner; during the heavy rain of the forenoon he kept his perch beneath the eaves; but an hour or so ago, thinking the rain over, perhaps, he got on the fence to whistle and laugh and tell all he knew. A new shower choked his chuckle and reminded him that he could swear, which he bravely set about, scrambling back and forth

on the fence, all anger and activity. From time to time a small delirium of rage seemed to indicate that a drop or two had reached the skin or struck his weather eye. He has braved out three showers, and now awaits another, whistling softly and defecating so abundantly that I'm sure the excitement has done him good."

"It is a day for pickerel. I would that I could walk to Black Pond this evening and carry you tomorrow a dozen three-pounders."

In Dec., still in San Francisco, he writes: "I haunt the public parks, a familiar sight to nurses and their noisy charges. Other people's children in the generous freedom of a park are, I think, an excellent diversion; since they amuse us without involving us in expense or responsibility. I suppose every man perpetrates many 'bulls' for every listener slightly his superior; and that the whole race are 'bull'-makers for higher intelligence, if any such there be. At any rate we older children notice that this Irish faculty is common enough in our toddling juniors. A boy of perhaps four years, pursued here by his slightly older sister who was evidently eager to get the lead entitled by her age, was thus shouted to by her: 'Georgie, follow me, don't follow yourself!' Another little girl who, as was finally made apparent, wished to say: 'two weeks ago,' began by saying to her little companions: 'not this Saturday that we're in to-day,' as if Saturday were Long Division or the Second Reader. And still another, much too young to have heard of Mark Twain or that any two points determine a straight line, innocently scolded her sister for not standing in a row with her."

And here is an extract from another San Francisco letter: "Everywhere, who gives, gets; and there is no limit to getting but giving. I, too, have given and gotten; but I have dipped from a rain puddle instead of a spring; my pool is dry, and where the pool was they say it will not rain again for many years; I suppose I must dig a well,—a little, shallow well; for I am not young, nor strong, nor very anxious to give and get."

"Fixety or Motion,—some say there is a choice, and I dare say there is; as a Vienna roll is not a French roll; but I ate one with this morning's coffee and the other with yesterday's and hardly noticed the difference, and either suffices. I could live for years composedly in a cave—save for rheumatic twinges; and pace the earth for an equal time with more or less serenity. It is as an evening stroll in summer; shall it be to the neighbor's gate? or to the village? or across the plains? Who knows or cares? We shall all meet in the morning; unless morning ceases where mourning begins. Here Horace objects that 'Black Care sits behind the traveller on his horse.' Well that chiefly concerns the horse; 'black care' would have remained at home—if we had. The dear old fellow who wrote the 'Imitation' also interposes: 'Enter thy little cell; there shalt thou find what thou lovest outside.' Certainly, or certainly not, as you will. One always has oneself, going or standing, and wanderers no more look for lumps of happiness in wandering than an old maid seeks heaven or a husband in a pinch of snuff."

"I believe it is said there are at least two roads to happiness—how many more I think no surveyor can tell; one is strewn with dead thorn-bushes, called strangled desires; the other, with flowers, called

gratified desires. Saints Anthony and Jerome walked the one; Montaigne and Rabelais the other. I don't know which made the better time, but the latter kept fresh enough to tell good stories, while the former opened their mouths only to howl. There is a German word, *Dahinleben*, which means to live away, as a loosened boat drifts 'away,'—nowhither, only 'away.' *Dahinleben* is a pleasant trip and many take it unawares."

He closes a letter from San Francisco yet later with: "From my present snuggery I see a good deal of the past—if none of the future—and contentedly dream, half-sleeping, like an old dog. These dreams interlace and snarl; but I take them evenings to the opera, weave them in the music and get a vague exhilaration which swells space like *hasheesh*."

In a later letter from the south he says: "I suppose the climate of Santa Barbara, so far as equability of temperature and freshness is concerned, is beyond reproach. The surrounding country, too, is picturesque: there are many beautiful ranches, big and small; there are more flowers than I ever before saw within such limits; there are romantic canyons with live-oaks, sycamores, walnut-groves; but the town itself is tame, neither delightfully sleepy as some Italian, Spanish or Mexican towns, nor wide-awake like Los Angeles, and one is in doubt as to whether it is falling asleep or being awakened. It has had a boom, high prices, new buildings; but that was when a railroad was expected, when Los Angeles was small, when Florida was less visited. It has a discouraged air at present. I prefer the spirit of Tahiti or Pitcairn's Island, which knows no booms nor relapses, knows only birth and burial, hunger and thirst and their simple remedies."

"I wish you could loaf in the old Mission garden here, with its wealth of flowers and sunshine and bird-song to enjoy, with nothing ugly to see but now and then a monk."

In mid-May he writes from San Diego: "I have spent two days in a trip across the 'line' into Mexican territory, Lower California, where I took a bath in the Tia Juana Hot Springs, sampled Mexican cooking, visited a sheep-camp where fifteen or sixteen Mexicans and Indians were shearing with a speed which sometimes outstripped their skill and removed slices of skin along with the wool, and had a variety of experiences, of some interest to me, but too trifling to mention. This is the country of sage brush, rattlesnakes, honey, flies, sand, fruit and stock—the last in good condition or about to starve according to wetness or dryness of season."

That summer he took his way to Europe in company with his sister. Writing from Berlin in October, 1885, he says: "I feel just a bit in the mood to fight the whole conceited German nation this morning, and I think I'd better take some violent exercise in order to exhaust my surplus strength and unseasonable pugnacity before I receive further provocation." And he goes on to say: "Lucky for Bismarck that he was born here instead of in America! I've been reading some of the letters written by him in his early political career, and cleverness, self-confidence, clearness and determination stand out as I have seldom elsewhere seen; but he has reached his present position not more through his ability than through the sheeplike, follow-your-leader character of the Germans. We lack this trait, and I don't know what

would have become of this feudal prince among us; he would have made it hot for somebody in some way but he wouldn't have been worshipped; there are so many here who have no other God before him."

"The Germans — Prussians, at least — hanker after a tussle with England — on land of course; at least two officers have said to me that if England had been on the continent the Germans would have wanted no better fun than to drub her soundly for the many insults of the past ten years. Now, of course, all this everybody knows; but in New York one forgets or fails to realize the arrogance of a great military power; to feel this one needs to meet these strapping officers — spurs clinking and sabres rattling — who have the best of everything from sidewalk upwards."

On May 14, 1886, writing from Bagneres de Bigorre, Hautes Pyrenees, he says: "From Tours and the country of Castles, we travelled south-east to Chateauroux, and thence pretty directly south,— making halts at Argenton for its quaintness and genuine Frenchness, and at Perigueux, out of consideration for Montaigne, Fenelon and the beauty of the town itself and its surroundings — to Tarbes in full view of the Hautes Pyrenees. These past five or six days we've been running east and west along the mountains, like a hen along a fence, finding everywhere a most charming country, but with real or supposed disqualifications for our ends, which are so vague and yet so exacting that the place — unlike a poet — is not born but must be made that should suit us. Such landscapes as we have seen succeeding one another hour after hour these days of travel from central France southward, from Tarbes and Pau, and from stations on the latter line up into the Pyrenees here and there, I never saw elsewhere,— no such continuously beautiful contour of the earth, such abundance and graceful grouping of trees, such variety and freshness and cheerfulness of scene. I would give much to take you over a bit of ground, a little aside from the beaten track, that Gus and I wandered over in the Argeles valley, just out from Lourdes. We were as in Greece or Italy in their early and good days, whole weeks' marches from our world, amid hillocks and groves and little flocks of sheep and goats with their rusty shepherds, and amid fields tilled as primitively as an American is in a condition to imagine. And then south-west from Pau, at Orlon, we had such views as the Creator has generally failed to supply, and of which some painters have had private and partial glimpses."

On July 25, 1886, he writes from Luz: "But if the Pyrenees be neither Switzerland nor the English Lakes, they combine many attractions of both, and awe, delight and please one, simultaneously and successively, wherever foot or eye wander. The sights and sounds lull me easily into such a state of subdued felicity that I should purr, if I were stroked. One falls, or I fall into such mental and physical inactivity, and condition of non-desire, as would excite the envy of a Buddhist in quest of Nirvana, or striving not to strive. But I believe, after all, this superb nature depresses me; it recalls the time of boyhood when all things were beautiful because new and when our dreams were not checked by long experience, but ran free and strayed with us to places which, when awake, we unconsciously searched for with-

out finding; it makes me feel old and small and not too unwilling to get under ground."

From Guetheray, near Bairritz, he writes in Aug. of that year: "We stumbled on this place and are glad of our fall, as perhaps were our Garden-of-Eden ancestors of theirs. We had seen this little place from the train on our way to St. Jean de Luz, took a better look at it, and settled here, much to our present satisfaction. Many of the families here for the summer are Spanish and they bathe with a frenzy. Almost all day the visitors spend by the beach; they wear bright colors and give great life to the shore. They're the happiest crowd imaginable, but quiet even to the youngsters who amuse and dirty themselves with the fewest possible quarrels and with rare and short-lived fits of crying. It's the eye rather than the ear that is entertained, so that, as I watch the small straggling crowd from an old bench near and above the beach I can hear bees hum ever so far away, and I daily persuade myself that I'm not having a pleasant dream. One goes out of the house by one door and it's the country; by the other, and it's the sea; practically there is no village; shopping has to be done at Bayonne—a half hour's ride—or at Bairritz. I think most visitors like these little weekly or semi-weekly trips, and purposely leave some items unbought. I know I do. There is nothing to put a right heart within one like a twenty minutes ride in a train through a pleasant country, with glimpses of the sea."

Continuing, and speaking of Spanish, he says: "We shall not get beyond a dozen indispensable phrases. I didn't have two phrases when I called on the St. Sebastien boarding-house-keepers, and should have had no end of fun if I could have watched myself from a distance. In one house I lost track of the door, and after exchanging some half intelligible signs with the landlady bowed myself through a door into a bed-room instead of the entry. It was a hard matter to make the woman understand that *I wanted to leave*."

Writing from Spain later he says: "We got to Cadiz late in the evening, bright moonlight and soft air. I should like to forget all of Cadiz save what I saw and heard that evening strolling about through streets and across squares. No city ever had for me the charm of moonlit Cadiz,—though I suppose dozens of them would under proper circumstances. There were trees, flowers, lights,—not all too glaring—promenaders,—but no noise. One might fancy oneself in the City of God amid angels whose wings were furled for the night."

Later he writes: "Of all the places we have seen since leaving Spain, of all the places, perhaps, I've ever seen, Tangiers is the strangest and I'll not attempt to describe it. It made an impression on me similar to that made on a youngster by his first menagerie, and I was dazed for a day after leaving it. The most dreamy, idyllic spots we saw were Nemours and Blidah. In either of them it seemed as if one could lie in a hammock the year through and live on the odor of fruit."

Late in the fall of 1888 he set sail from New York for South America. Writing from Buenos Ayres on arrival he says: "We sighted Porto Rico about mid-afternoon, and St. Thomas somewhat later; but it was dark when we entered the small and picturesque har-

bor, so that we had the benefit of the elaborate illumination and fire-works in celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the wedding of the King of Denmark. On leaving St. Thomas we steamed along at a considerable distance off Santa Cruz and other smaller islands, and on the morning of the second day had similarly a distant view of Guadeloupe. We drew much nearer to Dominica, which is a tremendously rugged mass of mountains and defiles and valleys, and bore down toward noon close to the north-west extremity of Martinique, whence we skirted at half speed the whole west side of the island, and at a distance from it of a quarter of a mile to a mile. My total impression, made in part doubtless by temperature, sea and sky, but chiefly by the island itself, was of something too lovely to be much talked or written about. Santa Lucia was a bit too distant for detailed inspection. At Barbados (Bridgetown) we spent a night and half a day, and found what we expected: rather tame scenery, a fruitful looking, prosaic country, lots of negroes, abundance and variety of fine large trees in and about the town, and plenty of cosy villas. At Para, Pernambuco, Bahia, Rio and Montevideo we stopped from twelve to forty-eight hours, and I got satisfactory impressions of all the places named with the possible exception of Rio, where, what with transfer of baggage and uncertainty as to exact time of departure of steamer I had but a few hours of most hasty sightseeing in the city itself; the harbor, the town's chief glory, I suppose, and the finest, they say, in the world, was under our eyes from sunrise as we entered till sunset as we departed, and brought more exclamations to my lips than I allowed to escape."

"Buenos Ayres is not easily described, I think; it lacks homogeneity; or it makes too many distinct impressions. Built considerably like Spanish cities, the houses are for the most part lower — frequently of one and two stories. There is hardly any imposing structure or fine view in the town, which covers a great surface in spite of narrow streets and decidedly narrow sidewalks. There are lots of street cars, whose drivers make a most beastly and indescribable noise with horns; then there is frequent steam connection with the suburbs. The lack of a harbor is the most serious defect of the city at present; but the amount of shipping lying off town and up the 'Boca,' as a winding waterway at one end of the city is called, is tremendous. Of course it is cosmopolitan here. What else can it be at the present rate of immigration? In truth it soon will be a nation of immigrants, and a very different lot from the Pilgrim Fathers and New Amsterdammers."

On the last day of the year he writes from Santa Fé., "We were a week lazily coming up here from Rosario, which point we reached by rail from Buenos Ayres. We sleep in the open air, find plenty of game — snipe, curlews, doves, pigeons, iguanos, armadilloes, etc., and expect, after leaving here to try our hand at fishing, especially if we ascend the Salado river which empties into the Parana at this point, and is now so high that we cannot drive into town. We are encamped nearly a league outside, and have my tent up for our three or four days' stay. So far the country is what I anticipated:—nearly flat, few trees, good soil, lots of cattle, horses and sheep and a good deal of wheat and corn. North of here the land becomes more hilly

and wooded; I look forward with pleasure to the change. The weather—except an occasional roasting day—is perfect. Peaches are plentiful, and orange groves show up here and there.”

“I make no headway at Spanish; for needing but few things our conversations with the natives are mostly repetitions. So far we have met with good treatment, have camped, shot, drawn water where we chose, and have furthermore received a variety of friendly overtures. This is bound to be a great country, but the richest parts of it agriculturally and commercially will take slight hold on me. These bustling towns, immense stretches of rich land, almost countless herds and flocks leave me cold save in a weak theoretic way. If I hadn’t been spoiled in the making I should say that Europe—especially Southern Europe, and above all Rome—had spoiled me.”

“I don’t know when I shall be able to get letters. Wish you were down here for a lark of a couple of months! We could have fine times; but so far the water and wood of the Catskills are lacking, and the raising of my tent two days ago almost made me homesick for Furlough Lake or the Little Stillwater.”

He writes from Cordoba a month later: “I often think of you, especially at night whenever it chances to be clear at bed-time and I can stretch out on my rubber coat and look at the familiar stars of a part of the northern hemisphere; and again when I go inside the churches and cathedrals. Smell of incense and copies of European church paintings and statues, along with the comfortable coolness and hush transport me to Europe and our meeting there with a force that I need to meet with my muscles.”

Late in March he writes from near Rio Cuarto: “Your letters make me wish to be in New York, Gus’ to be in Europe; and the total depravity of animate and inanimate things forces me to be here—‘here’ being a windy, sandy, naked camp, on the banks of a river which is generally either flooded or dry, within half a mile of a railroad town full of uninterest, growing though, talking much of the future, and charging for lots as if the future were the present.” * * * * *

“Poor Uncle Townsend! I’ve hardly been a good nephew to him! In spite of everything his death comes unexpectedly to me. This takes one back to our early days on the other side of the Hudson, and forward to the quiet separations which seem to be forever. ‘Yet a little while’ and what will there be left that is tangible of those early years? And it seemed to me then that things must always continue as they were.” Afterwards he adds: “I should like to do my half of a childish chat, such as we had when we were little cheery creatures.”

Later, July 6, he writes from Tilcara: “We have been detained here—at some sixteen leagues north of Juguy—two days by the lameness of one of our mules. It looks as if we were in for several days’ more waiting. Some days ago Blair’s water bottle fell from saddle string, broke, and badly cut the mule’s hind foot; then at Juguy, a blacksmith finished the job by putting at least one nail, and now it looks as if more, in the quick. They throw a mule here to shoe him, his feet being tied in a bunch and sticking up.”

“On the Fourth we lost our independence; were arrested on the charge of theft and escorted back a league to Tilcara and taken to the

office of Justice of the Peace to have baggage examined. Between issuing orders for our arrest and our arrival at Tilcara the Justice had gotten drunk, so we looked up the Commissary of police and secured, with some difficulty, examination. The alleged stolen goods not being found in our possession, we put in the modest claim of five dollars for loss of time, etc. Our accuser convinced the Commissary that he had with him (he lives at a distance) but two dollars, which sum, with night's lodging and corral for stock, constituted our compensation."

"This is a mighty mean spot — like all others in this canyon, which is more than a hundred miles long, bare as a brick save for the miserable patches of corn and alfalfa wherever earth mixes with the stones, high enough above the sea to give us pretty solid ice every night, and the home of the winds. Cooking with a few cornhusks, and sleeping on a few, outdoors, makes nearly as bad a life as the Prodigal Son led. A few days ago we were among orange groves and cane and tobacco fields with wood enough for all-night fires."

"Scott shot an ostrich a piece back; shortly after we got some wild turkeys; otherwise we have had nothing but pigeons, snipe and the like. We are on the highway of the mule trains from the mines of Bolivia—Huanehaca, Potosi, Sucre, etc.—to Argentine points, and see much treasure pass daily. The other day we met a train of lamas — perhaps the most interesting sight of our trip."

The following is from Lima, Dec. 3rd; "The mills of God grind slowly.' My little grist went to the mill more than ten weeks ago, and it's not ground yet. I remember that when we three chaps saddled and straddled our mules at San Juan, I said to myself: 'Old fool, if you wish to be cock sure of financial connections three or four months hence, you'd better write Will now to send a draft to Lima.' To which a still, small voice, of undivine origin, but familiar utterance, replied: 'Who knows whether you will get to Lima, or wish to get there,— or anywhere else? You may succumb to bandits, or the hind leg of your mule, or catch your death o'cold, or marry an Indian princess; besides if you have average luck you will have some two hundred dollars when you get to Lima; and if a bit of bad luck or sickness reduce this to twenty, your few remaining articles of value will secure you idleness for many weeks; and if your letter to Will and the reply to it should dally on the road say twenty weeks, why, then you might reform and work.' This was the lullaby of the little voice, and I listened to it, and the ten weeks have glided swiftly by, but I have not labored nor suffered the violence of reform."

"I reconcile myself without much difficulty to a considerable stay here. I suppose there are few places where religious processions are so imposing, church illuminations so splendid, adornments of saints and decorations of altars and canopies so dazzling, as in Lima. The music — organ, wind and string instruments, and, in general, excellent voices — is often very fine. So that, in these my days of economy, the churches are my theater and opera house."

"Last Sunday I attended a bull-fight in the large and famous 'plaza de Acho.' It was the first appearance of a Spanish 'cuadrilla,' which did fine work, exciting much enthusiasm in the immense crowd. One of the 'espadas' or despatchers is held, by the extremely tech-

nical reporter of the paper I habitually read, to be the best who has ever appeared in Lima. But I missed something which I concluded was the excitement of danger, and realized that, for me, at any rate, the supreme moment of a bull-fight is that which constitutes its horror, the charge of a bull upon a motionless horse and rider, the shock, and all which follows. It appears that I, at least,—and I suspect the same is true of most others—when I pay to see cruelty, wish to see plenty of it. The despatched bull is dragged from the arena with more style here than in Spain. When the riders of the double span take an extra turn about the ring, before passing through the gateway whips cracking and ribbons streaming, the horses, along with speed, acquire a sort of fury which recalls the descriptions and paintings of the old chariot races.”

He winds up the long letter with: “On the whole, if the South Americans could export devoutness and import honesty (who could spare them any?), exchange insincere professions and pompous declamation for disingenuousness and simplicity of speech, and personal politics and revolution for public spirit and order they would be—better than much of the world.”

From Quito, Dec. 22d, 1889, he writes: “Well, for a certainty I am now in the South America of the little old-fashioned geography. I have always had a longing to see Chimborazo, Cotopaxi and Quito, and this longing is getting satisfied. I got here last night, just seven days from Guayaquil, and no time lost,—one day by steamer up the Guayas to Bodegas, head of steam navigation, thence four days mule-back to Ambato, in the upland valley between the two mountain chains, and thence hither by stage. The steam up the Guayas is delightful. The river banks at Guayaquil are five to ten feet high, and gradually rise to twenty five at Bodegas, the country for a long way back being nearly level, with hills in the distance. The river dwindles from one third of a mile to thirty or forty yards. Every few minutes we are abreast of a clearing—large or small, according as it is a plantation or the property of a man of small things. And such homes! The house, to be sure, is nothing, and on stilts at that (floods and snakes), but it has on one side a bit of choice meadow with stock; behind, the forest; and around and above, smothering it with beauty, the vines and cultivated trees of the tropics. Of these trees I think the most beautiful is the Mango, which feasts the eye as its fruit feasts the palate. Lovely little homes within two or three stonesthrow of each other extend for seventy miles.”

“This is the land where chairs are hammocks—even on the steamers. The first day’s ride from Bodegas is all in the hot country—in places through superb bits of timber, where the birds keep up a great screeching and occasionally monkeys are heard. I could get eye on none of these latter, however. The second day one begins to climb, escape the infernal heat, meet mountain torrents, and abuse his exclamatory vocabulary in delight at the nearly impenetrable forests which cover the steep slopes. At night the traveller gets into his undershirt again and hunts up his blanket. The third day one wears his poncho and double set of underclothing, ties on his hat, and growls about the cold as he passes along-side Chimborazo and the highest point on the road at an elevation of 14,000 feet. That night

he uses his own and others' blankets yet catches cold. The fourth day he has not only Chimborazo and Caraguairoxo, but Cotopaxi and one or two other great peaks to look upon, and, besides, the great valley of the interior of Ecuador, which, averaging from 8000 to 12,000 feet above the sea, is, here, for leagues, a combination of small gardens and grain-fields scattered charmingly over countless little knolls and depressions, and again for leagues pasture and prairie as green as England. When, on some elevated point of the road, the eye possesses on either side twelve or fifteen leagues of this rural beauty and, above the clouds, three or four great snowy peaks, one feels—as I have felt in Switzerland, in the Yosemite, on Puget sound,—as most of us have felt, and none of us, I suppose, can describe. However, if at the high point in question one is on top of the stage, there is another feeling, simpler, describable, akin to uneasiness; for a ride down these hills behind seven mules running as fast as sticks and stones and whips and shrieks can make them, is as dangerous as the cholera. The harness is in regular South American condition—everywhere broken, strings and ropes where straps and buckles should be, traces coming unhooked, headstalls slipping off, a short line escaping from the hands of the driver. All this with us; the week before a wheel came off and there is quite a little hospital of cripples here in Quito as a consequence. On the level and on up grades two fellows regularly employed to 'frighten' the mules, an apprentice to this trade, and, not infrequently, two or three Indians picked up on the road and impressed into service, run along beside the mules punching them with sticks, pounding them, whipping them and making a most devilish racket. If the leaders get twisted and tangled and inverted, they are whacked on the head till they turn themselves and their harness inside out again. Mules are changed every few leagues, and, however sound-skinned at the start, generally have several holes in their hide at the finish. What a commotion this infernal machine of a stage makes when it surprises, around some corner, a party of Indians with their beasts! We ran down one jackass, but he looked no sadder after the shock."

"During the journey of seventy-five miles from Ambato to Quito, and excluding the small towns and villages, I think we met and passed two thousand wayfarers, mostly Indians. And while climbing the mountains mule-back, in the narrower parts of the ladder called a road, it was not uncommon to find a confused and struggling mass of laden mules, horses, steers, cows and jackasses. There is ten times more traffic on this road than on any other I have seen in South America. I was constantly reminded of Chaucer and Bunyan and the Rhine Pilgrims and all roads which lead to fairs and festivals. Here a lone laden Indian with his burthened donkey, there a half-dozen with or without beasts, leading or driving a few hogs or sheep to a distant market, or carrying coops of chickens and an endless variety of other things on their backs; then a dozen less bent on business, with their light travelling baggage slung behind them; further on, a squad of forty or fifty working the road; further still, a party gypsying by the roadside near some spring, and then, around the turn a cavalier, with huge sombrero, flowing leggings of calf or goat-skin or canvas, poncho, monstrous spurs, heavy brass stirrups, shoe shaped, open be-

hind for the insertion of the foot, and saddle with crupper and breeching the latter generally over the tail and neatly tied to it. Then a rich family going horse-back to Guayaquil from the interior with a 'page' or two (for in Ecuador they use that old-fashioned word) sweating behind them afoot."

"And the road is dotted with the brightest colors, for the Ecuador Indians dress more gaudily than any others I have seen, and the women wear much more finery, especially cheap coral and beads. Along this road, as in Bolivia and Peru, many of the young are remarkably fine looking, but in Quito itself ugliness predominates greatly. In all parts the old are withered and often repulsive. I've seen a lot of pretty wild-looking fellows knocking about town to-day. Their hair hangs to the middle of their back, forming their only head-covering; many of them daub horizontal stripes of reddish brown paint on their faces; all dress lightly, and some have nothing but a breech clout, and a cloth the size of a towel on their shoulders. They are visiting the metropolis and making purchases—mostly of huge knives like cutlasses. They carry little sacks of netting, and throw in them their stock of very miscellaneous food, buying here a cent's worth, there a cent's worth. I saw a half-dozen of them put off at a keen run down the street for a church, hair in the wind and legs shining, as the bell for mass was getting in its last strokes. When I got to the church, all of them were on their knees, praying and crossing themselves with as much energy as the other attendants—which is saying much, for I have nowhere seen such enthusiastic activity in these exercises as here."

"Quito is a dark town on moonless nights, illuminated solely by tallow candles, save in the chief square, where lamps are used. A striking peculiarity of the town is the absence of show windows to the shops, which gives me the impression that there are no shops. I think the Quito temperature morning, evening and night is like that of our May, and its midday temperature like that of our June. The wet season should begin early in Nov., but, fortunately for me, it is greatly belated this year—fortunately, because, it is well-nigh impossible to reach Quito in winter, nearly all travel from Guayaquil to Ambato being then suspended. I shall catch it, doubtless, in getting down out of this."

On Dec. 28th he writes: "For several days I have been trying to get to the top of Pichincha and get some good out of the climb. I spent an entire day in fruitless inquiries as to routes and equally fruitless efforts to secure mule or guide. The next morning I left Quito, accompanied by an Indian to carry certain indispensables, and at a village some four miles away arranged with a school teacher, who had made sixty-five ascensions of Pichincha, to benefit me with his experience and company for ascension number sixty-six. The greater part of the day was spent, of course, in the *dolce far niente* in which no Italian can compete successfully with an Ecuadorian; to be sure there was much talking, drinking and smoking, but no serious steps taken toward getting under way till well on in the afternoon. But we got off astride our mules after a little, halted at a two-and-a-half hours' ride short of the summit and spent the night there on the ground in fog and drizzle and rain, and spent four hours next day on

Pichincha in fog and wind and sleet without being able to see above two hundred yards in any direction, my companion entertaining me (I dare say he supposed) the while with a description of what lay beyond. It seems that the view from the top of this mountain, at the base of which is Quito, is one of the best, in spite of the fact that the height of the mountain is not great for Ecuador—some 15,800 feet,—since this view includes on the west the whole slope to the sea, and, on the other sides, the chief part of the valley and mountain system of the republic; but all this, sublime as it doubtless is, is not the peculiar attraction of Pichincha, nor that which caused Humboldt to say of it: 'I have never beheld a grander or more remarkable picture than that presented by this volcano.' It is the view into the crater,—four times deeper than any other known, and, I judge, the best known specimen of the awfully chaotic,—which constitutes the incomparable spell of Pichincha. We rolled rocks down the damned abyss to amuse our ears, but found no entertainment for our eyes. The top of this mountain just reaches what is generally held to be the line of perpetual snow at the equator. I believe in certain sheltered spots, snow is found throughout the year on the topmost slopes of Pichincha; in other parts it comes and goes; there was considerable of it in spots where we spent most of our time—just inside the upper rim of the crater.—Well, we got home, he too disgusted to keep still, and I, to speak."

On Jan. 9th, 1890, he writes from Guayaquil:

"After my last letter the weather cleared up and I got the better of Pichincha, spending a night not far from the summit in order to get the benefit of the early clearness. On each of these trips I brought home some of the 'sons of the country,' as the Ecuadorians term the typical vermin of South America. New Year's day in Quito gave me the most picturesque sights of my life; the streets and squares were kaleidoscopic with all possible colors, fresh and faded; there were plenty of masqueraders, music and out-door dancing at night, and general fun—though of course 'much less than in the good old days.' From Quito to Ambato I had in sight almost constantly all the peaks which are at any time visible, and, if I had been alone, would have indulged in a good deal of exclamation. I found the little town of Ambato 'in revolt.' The good people had decided to have a week of bull fights, and, in spite of law and police, had the fourth of their 'corridos' the afternoon of my arrival. The bulls were mostly steers with blunted horns; however, there was more novelty and amusement in the fight than in any I have ever seen. The big plaza, barricaded and surrounded by all the families in tiers, was pretty well filled with gentry on horse-back as ornament and Indians on foot as fighters, using their ponchos as 'capas.' The animals were baited only,—not killed. At first the affair was tame, but as little by little, whiskey took effect, the fighters grew in numbers and boldness, and at sundown were being bowled over like ten pins. It was a rare sight."

"From Ambato I returned to Guayaquil by a different route, meeting infinite difficulties in securing mules and Indians to accompany and return them; for during the fortnight now ending there are all sorts of festivities in towns and villages, and peons who work

ordinarily for ten or fifteen cents a day cannot be induced for any reasonable sum of money to make a little journey; so that I was obliged twice to have recourse to the police in order to get here in time for the steamer. This return, the last fifty miles of which is by rail, has taken me through finer forests than the upward journey, and by paths like those of the Catskills. How often I thought of you all and our campings, while passing up and down these splendidly timbered hills and alongside the roaring streams! Many trees in the lower temperate and upper tropical country are covered with moss—trunk and boughs—and parasitical plants of such variety in form and color (shades of green, brown, yellow and red) that a single tree is an aerial garden. In the hot country, along the railway, the sides of the cars are perpetually switched by vegetation, and vines get up such a distance in the air as to wholly drape trees sixty or seventy feet high, and sometimes get to the top of much loftier trees. Then came the cacao, coffee, sugar-cane and banana plantations, and then the landing opposite Guayaquil. And what a change of temperate for extreme! Negroes and boatmen, for Indians and cavaliers; linen and cotton and bare skin, for wool; heaps of luscious fruit, for heaps of vegetables and grain; horse cars, for mules and jackasses; cocktails and sodas, for the innocent 'chicha'; the half-dollar for the ten-cent piece; and, in general, the world we know, for dreamthorp."

"I suppose I shall soon be leaving this fine land, ridding it of my presence;—for it is a kind of insult to pass through it with ignorant stare, being neither artist, nor botanist, nor geologist, nor geographer, nor anything save spectator."

"The papers are full of telegrams about the great European epidemic. I cannot make out whether there is much mortality. May you all be spared,—you folks at the center of the world. Are we likely ever to meet in the mountains or on the river again?"

Many choice letters followed during the year, but verily we never did meet "in the mountains or on the river again."

Rare John, it's the long good-bye to you:

* * * "thou and I have shaken hands,
Till growing winters lay me low;
My paths are in the fields I know
And thine in undiscovered lands."

Ever in dwelling on him am I reminded of Tennyson's lines:

"The world which credits what is done
Is cold to all that might have been."

Sister, Brother: Do ye, the one go about in your dreams still doing good; and the other, smiles he in his sleep and as of old meets all with his bright intellctions?

"Farewell, O brother, sister, sire,
Till far tomorrow fare ye well."

207. VII. TOWNSEND J. V.B. Among my boytime recollections Uncle Townsend figures very extensively. Droll, freakish, a bachelor, a man of bright mind but uncertain ways, he for years made my father's house his home; as he did also from time to time that of his sister Sarah Ashby and that of his brother John. Early, soon after his father's death and despite all influence to the contrary, he apprenticed himself to the harness-maker's trade. This he followed intermittently all his life. He patented a machine very serviceable in making horse-collars. Indeed he was ingenious, a master of tools generally. But the strolling, vagabond nature was strong in him; and this had attractions for a boy, for he was full of stories and incidents and amusing allusions, and as a boy himself must have been surcharged with mischief. His cousin, Mrs. Lee, tells how in her childhood Townsend and his crony, Isaac Billings, used to caper at school, under old Isaac Van Vlack. When things got too lively Mr. Van Vlack, who was crippled in one foot would rise up especially high on the other and pointing his finger crookedly would remark that he would have "to use more coercive measures." Whereupon Townsend would blame Billings for the breach of quiet, saying that he had made a frightful face—"just like this"—illustrating it by fearful contortions of features; and Billings would place the responsibility on Townsend who "made just such a face as this," proceeding to illustrate. The school would go all to pieces with laughter and disorder at such bare-faced impudence and mischief.

This uncle filled a large space in my boyhood—he and his violin and quaint sayings and general facetiousness. His motto was "Blessed be nothing;" all the impedimenta he owned he carried about in two trunks. Until old age overtook him he was up and off on the slightest provocation or enticement. His life appeared to my boyhood as the embodiment of freedom; it dawned on me later that were all to follow his lead the whole fabric of our civilization would dissolve—that his quixotism was based on the stability of others.

"O had I lived when song was great,
And legs of trees were limber,
And ta'en my fiddle to the gate,
And fiddled in the timber!"

He died Dec. 28, 1888, at the home of his niece Elizabeth Mills and lies in Phillipsburg Cemetery.

208. VIII. ELIZABETH V.B., d. May 17, 1843; m. Dec. 14, 1836, George Toffey Doughty, b. Oct. 6, 1816, d. June 7, 1887, son of William and Sarah (Van Wyck) Doughty. He was a farmer and general business man; lived at Green Haven, N.Y. Doughty children:

282. i. Mary G., b. Oct. 19, 1838; unmarried; lives on homestead.

283. ii. William Henry, b. Mar. 1, 1840.

284. iii. Edward, b. June 12, 1842.

283. ii. William Henry Doughty, m. 1st, Apr. 23, 1883, Lucy E. Packer who d. July 17, 1885; no issue. He m. 2nd, Dec.

14, 1887, Edith S. Bryant, née Chatterton, b. May 30, 1862, d. Sep. 30, 1904. He was chief clerk under Chauncey M. Depew when the latter became Secretary of State at Albany in 1864. Later he was cashier of the Guardian Savings Bank. For very many years, and at the time of his death which occurred May 17, 1906, he was connected with the Union Stock Yards of New York City.

Child:

a. Laura Isabella, b. Dec. 13, 1888.

284. iii. Edward Doughty, d. Oct. 11, 1890; m. Sep. 4, 1867, Mary C. Terwilliger; no issue. He was a carpenter and always lived near Green Haven, N.Y.

209. IX. MARY V.B. m. Nov. 16, 1842, Richard Alexander Bryant, b. July 23, 1814, son of Amos J. and Harriet (Hamlin) Bryant. He descends from a Thomas Bryan of Aylesbury, England, whose son Alexander Bryan, baptized there Sep. 29, 1602, early migrated to the Connecticut Plantation where he became a prominent merchant at Milford, "and with his son Richard stood in such high credit at Boston that his note of hand passed current as bank bills in the present day". His wife Anna was the only child of Robert and Joane Baldwin. From 1668 to 1673 he was assistant Governor of the Colony of Connecticut, and in Milford was one of the purchase Trustees; he d. in 1679.

Of a quiet housewife intent on her many duties, little is to be said; the following story, though, is too subtle to be left out. Mrs Phoebe Lee tells of Mary's father and mother taking her, their youngest, to see Teunis, their eldest, who was married and was just rejoicing in his first-born. Mary hovered over the baby all day long and begged that she might be allowed to stay for a longer visit, which permission was granted after she had solemnly promised "not to cry" and to "be a good girl". All seemed settled but along toward night when father and mother were making preparations for home-going little Mary came to her mother and, after hesitating a bit, remarked that she thought she would go home. "Why, how is that", said her mother, "I thought you were very anxious to stay?" "Yes,—but — but I've forgotten how the back-room and the kitchen look."

Uncle Alexander was a man keenly alive to the humorous. Of amusing and applicable stories he had a great fund, and with these he met many occasions, and often met them well. His preliminary chuckle was the most amusing part of it all. He figures prominently in my memory and stands as one of the land-marks of the past. He was a farmer and lived for many years at Poquag, Dutchess Co., then at Sylvan Lake, a few miles distant, where he and my kind aunt died; he Feb. 14, 1891, she Mar. 5, 1892, and are buried in Poquag church-yard.

Bryant children, all b. at Poquag:

285. i. Henry Jay, b. Mar. 5, 1847; d. Apr. 7, 1868.

286. ii. Frederic, b. July 27, 1851.

287. iii. Richard A., b. Sep. 7, 1856.

288. iv. Elias Teunis V.B., b. Apr. 29, 1859.

289. v. Charles W., b. Aug. 30, 1862.

286. ii. Frederic Bryant d. Mar. 28, 1904; m. 1st, Oct. 14, 1873, Augusta Doughty, b. July 25, 1850, d. Mar. 1, 1898; no issue. He m. 2nd, Nov. 19, 1902, Olivia M. Baldwin; no issue. He was a merchant at Hopewell, N.Y. To you, dear cousin, the long farewell!

287. iii. Richard A. Bryant m. Oct. 30, 1878, Phoebe A. Flagler, b. Sep. 8, 1861; a mechanic in Ansonia, Conn.

Child:

a. Antoinette F., b. July 30, 1879; m. Apr. 29, 1903, Jacob T. Schibi; lives at Ansonia.

288. iv. Elias Teunis V.B. Bryant d. Oct. 5, 1885; m. Jan. 17, 1883, Edith S. Chatterton, b. May 30, 1862; no issue.

(See no. 283.)

289. v. Charles W. Bryant m. May 17, 1891, Jennie Howell, b. Feb. 28, 1866; a railroad engineer, now a farmer in Beek-

man, N.Y.

Children:

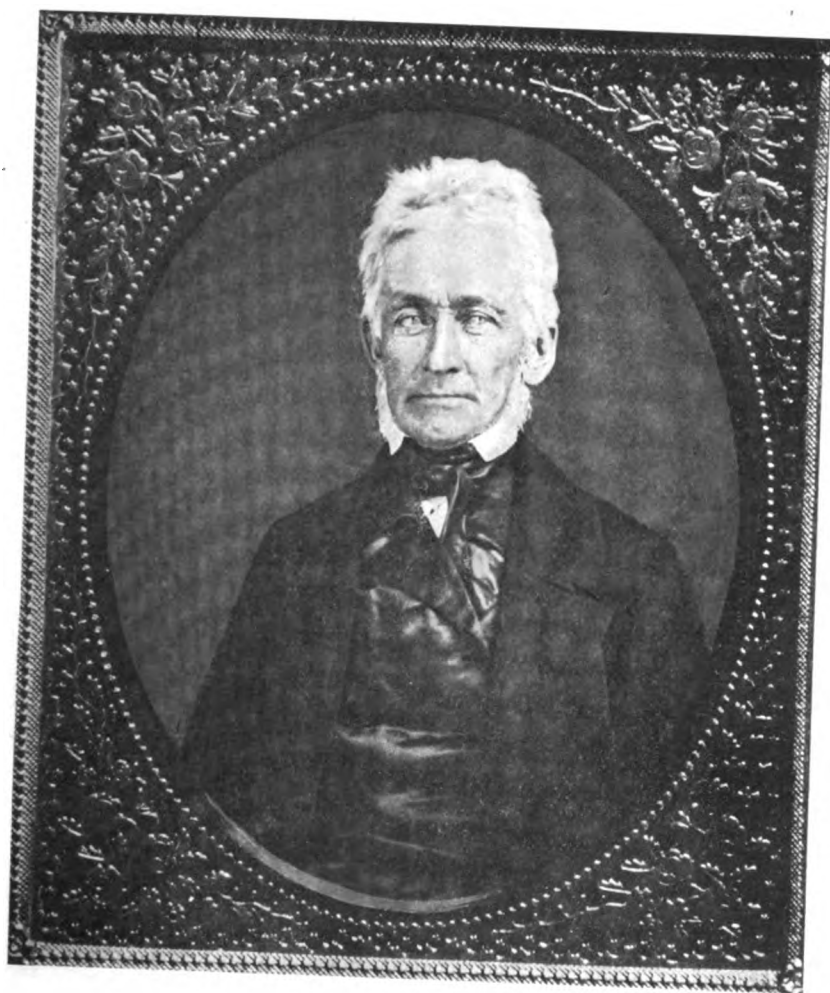
a. Mary V.B., b. Dec. 11, 1892.

b. Ina H., b. Sep. 22, 1896.

c. Charles A., b. Mar. 10, 1902.

191. III. ELIAS T. V.B. stands prominent among my boy-time recollections,—the earliest member of the family whom it was my fortune to know. He was designated in my thought and speech as "Old Uncle Elias,"—the "old" having reference to his generation as well as age and having no taint of disrespect about it. My father was named after him and always held him in special regard, a regard which was reciprocated, I think. Vividly do I remember the old white-haired gentleman in his wicker chair by the fire-side; as vividly the can of tobacco and the clean clay pipes on the high-shouldered mantel above his head. It was a regular thing for him to smoke a pipeful of tobacco after each meal—a sweet clay pipe of it—but he limited himself to that, never being known to smoke more than one pipe or at other times. This restraint is the more remarkable since, owing to an infirmity, he was kept inactive much of the time in his later life. When smoking he was simply receptive and left all the talking to father, only now and then opening his lips to assure by a "Yahm"—his old-age yah or yes—that he was noting it all. The situation, without any conscious thinking,—for I was too young for that,—seemed one of supreme content all around. Great-uncle was a quiet man, and, I am inclined to think, a particularly sensitive one. A daguerreotype of him which my father possessed I count myself fortunate in being able to reproduce. He was tall and rather slight,—not so broad as his brother Henry.

His infirmity—a fever sore which developed in early manhood—



ELIAS T. VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 191.)

removed him from heavy farm work and turned his energies in lighter directions. He used to make ropes, mend harness, cobble shoes, and keep things in excellent repair about the buildings and farm. He was much in the work-shop,—always styled the “cider house” because of its large press and vats for cider-making. Over it was the “cider house chamber”, a great store place for tools, material, etc. As diversion it is said he was specially fond of checkers and twelve-men-morris.

His disability tended to keep him closely at home, his father's home in reality for many years, for not until Tunis' death and by will did the old homestead pass into his ownership. Previous to this, however, Elias when quite a young man purchased a little tenant house and grounds that adjoined the homestead on the west, that he might have a vote, suffrage then being conditioned on the ownership of real estate. For this little piece of land he always had a sentimental attachment. Later, long after the death of his sister, Jemima Greene, and when her youngest child had become of age, that farm, in accordance with a provision in the will of Tunis, coming on the market, Elias and his sons bought it in, so restoring the old family acreage again.

Elias m. Sep. 16, 1807, Cynthia, b. Oct. 5, 1786, dau. of Ezekiel Velie (b. 1759; d. 1833) and Ariadne (Hetty) Van Dyne (b. 1771; d. 1829). Children:

290. I. John E. b. Dec. 5, 1808.
291. II. Phillip, b. Feb. 10, 1811.
292. III. Sarah, b. Jan. 21, 1813; d. Feb. 13, 1830; was found dead in her bed in the morning after attending a ball the night before.
293. IV. Harriet, b. Feb. 23, 1815.
294. V. Eliza, b. March 5, 1818.
295. VI. Jemima, b. Nov. 29, 1819.
296. VII. Henry E. b. June 6, 1822.
297. VIII. Cynthia, b. May 9, 1824.
298. IX. Elias E. b. Aug. 15, 1826.
299. X. Jane, b. Aug. 17, 1828.

Jemima Hopkins recalled a visit that her father's cousin Jemima Van Horne of Cooperstown, made to her parents in the year 1842 at the time of the State Fair at Poughkeepsie,—and remembers so inconsequent a thing as their going out into the garden and picking peaches for supper. Harriet Titus lived at her grandparents' until she was eight years old. She remembers her grand-mother well; she always went about with her in the kitchen and everywhere else; doubtless she was “something between a hindrance and a help,” but she was always duly considered and given a part in whatever was going on.

Ada Herrick remembers how her grandfather would not countenance much noise about and that when his grandchildren became boisterous he would say never a word but simply stamp his foot after an effective way he had. She also tells of an “old black Mary” and her daughter “Sill” or “Cill” who lived at her grandfather's—the former a slave until emancipation. Mary slept in a hinged or folding bed fastened to the wall of the big kitchen and called a “slaap bunk”—sleeping berth.

Elias always attended the Freedom Plains Presbyterian church,

but was not a member. Henry, it is said, used to come over to the old homestead and try to influence his brother religiously but to no purpose. Elias took it all in good part but made no sign. In politics he was a Democrat, and in the campaign of 1838 he headed the Democratic or "Loco Foco" Central Committee of Dutchess County.

Elias lived long: for eighty-five years he looked forth from the vantage ground of "Van Benschoten hill" onto a great panorama of farm-land and forest and mountain; and time and again he, a home-body, must have travelled far in his easy chair,—have come upon beautiful countries at the dawning, in the haze of noon-day and at the going down of the sun. His serene face tells me so. It was on Feb. 5, 1869, that he went

"On that great journey men call death."

He and Cynthia, who died July 2, 1852, are buried in Freedom Plains church-yard, eastward under the hill.

290. I. JOHN E. V.B. remained a bachelor. Owing to his father's infirmity he early took charge of the farm and ran it from the time he was of age on to the death of his sister Jane, when Elias, who had been associated with him during the latter part of this term, bought the farm of his father. Thereafter John lived for a couple of years with his brother Phillip, then, his father dying, he made his home on the old place until Elias moved to Poughkeepsie with his sick wife in March, 1872. Thenceforth John lived with his sister Cynthia at Hyde Park, Dutchess Co., and died at her house March 6, 1873.

291. II. PHILLIP V.B. m. 1st, Feb. 20, 1840, Hannah Thorn, b. May 29, 1810, d. Mar. 8, 1841; m. 2nd, Mar. 28, 1843, Jane Ann Odell, b. Dec. 29, 1816, d. Feb. 16, 1887, dau. of James and Mary (Du Bois) Odell.

Children:

300. I. Thorn, b. Feb. 17, 1841; d. Sep. 2, 1841.

301. II. Mary, b. Apr. 26, 1846.

302. III. Ada Byron, b. Sep. 22, 1848.

303. IV. Elias T. b. June 6, 1852; d. Feb. 3, 1865.

304. V. Cora, b. Nov. 22, 1859.

Phillip was a farmer all his life. The farm which Teunis had given to his daughter, Jemima Greene, and which was sold under the conditions of his will was purchased by Elias and his sons John and Phillip, and became Phillip's in the end. Here he set up his first household, hither across-lots over snow-drifts that filled the roads and buried the fences he brought his young wife, Jane Odell, on their wedding-day, and here it was he lived until extreme old age.

He was a man of honor and worth and held in high esteem. Prosperity was in his nature, and success attended him. He was fond of a good horse and usually had a young Hambletonian or two "coming on". The loss, though, of his son Elias,—or "Yossie" as he was usually called and which, I take it, was lingering Dutch,—was a sad, disconcerting blow to him, one from which he was slow to recover. Aside from the bereaved affections, now could there be no passing of farm from father to son. Old age and the lack of some one to keep his house caused him to part with the farm in 1890, and not without

a pang, since most of the events of a long life-time were associated with it. He died at the home of his daughter, Ada Herrick, in Poughkeepsie, June 13, 1892.

301. II. MARY V.B. m. May 31, 1866, William B. Carpenter, b. Nov. 26, 1843, d. Feb. 7, 1902, son of Leonard and Martha F. (Broas) Carpenter. He was a successful merchant of Poughkeepsie, where Mary still lives. To her I am under many obligations for assistance in this work, and I gladly acknowledge her kind interest and aid.

Carpenter children:

- 305. i. Grace, b. Aug. 17, 1870.
- 306. ii. Phillip Van Benschoten, b. May 10, 1874; d. Aug. 15, 1874.
- 307. iii. Virginia, b. Apr. 20, 1878; d. Nov. 16, 1882.

305. i. Grace Carpenter graduated from Vassar College in the class of 1895; m. June 17, 1898, William Mossgrove Beard, son of Oliver T. and Elizabeth (Mossgrove) Beard. He is a graduate of Yale and now a lawyer in New York city; they live in Glen Ridge, N.J.

Beard children:

- a. Cecil, b. Apr. 2, 1899, in San Francisco, Cal.
- b. Marcia, b. Oct. 13, 1900, at Poughkeepsie.

302. III. ADA BYRON V.B. m. Sep. 11, 1872, Charles B. Herrick, b. Aug. 15, 1845, d. July 29, 1896; son of William and Catherine (Brown) Herrick of Salt Point, Dutchess Co. He was a graduate of Yale and a prominent lawyer of Poughkeepsie where he served as city attorney for several years,—a man of high character and purpose. No issue.

304. V. CORA V.B. m. Apr. 25, 1889, Charles Edward Potter, b. Nov. 29, 1848, d. Aug. 3, 1906, son of Edward and Sarah (Phillips) Potter. He was a real estate man in New York city and compiler of a Potter Genealogy.

Potter child:

- 308. i. Edward Van Benschoten, b. Dec. 14, 1890.

293. IV. HARRIET V.B., d. June 13, 1869; m. Oct. 19, 1841, Ares I. Vanderbilt, b. June 2, 1799, d. Jan. 28, 1857; no issue. They were farmers and lived near Sprout Creek in Dutchess Co.

294. V. ELIZA V.B., d. Jan. 8, 1893; m. Sep. 4, 1844, James Harvey Pettit, b. Feb. 25, 1800, d. Feb. 2, 1881. He was a farmer; lived near Freedom Plains, Dutchess Co.

Pettit children:

- 309. i. Sarah, b. June 30, 1845.
- 310. ii. James S., b. Oct. 4, 1846.
- 311. iii. Cynthia, b. Jan. 27, 1849; unmarried; for years lived in Pasadena, Cal., and d. there Jan. 17, 1906.

312. iv. John H., b. Nov. 19, 1850.

313. v. Jane, b. Jan. 26, 1862; unmarried; living in Pasadena.

309. i. Sarah Pettit, d. Feb. 15, 1880; m. June 8, 1865, James O. Conklin, b. June 23, 1837, d. Apr. 5, 1880; he was a farmer, lived in the town of Hyde Park.

Conklin children:

a. Elmer T. b. June 13, 1870; m. Oct. 12, 1904, Alletta Lent Williams, b. Jan. 10, 1883; a farmer, lives on his father's homestead. One child: (1) James Elmer, b. Nov. 30, 1905.

b. Hattie M. b. June 7, 1872; d. Aug. 12, 1890.

c. Beulah, b. Oct. 15, 1877; lives with her aunt, Jane Pettit, in Pasadena.

310. ii. James S. Pettit, m. Sep. 30, 1875, Ella Flagler, b. Mar. 10, 1855; a farmer and manufacturer; lives at Shortsville, N. Y.

Children:

a. James Harvey, b. Aug. 9, 1876; m. Sep. 3, 1902, Elizabeth Winnie of Montour Falls, N.Y. He is a graduate of Cornell; now instructor in Chemistry in the University of Illinois at Urbana; he is also instructor in the State Agricultural Department.

b. Florence N. b. Jan. 8, 1878; m. Sep. 17, 1902, Herbert W. Archer of Hopewell, Dutchess Co.; live at Geneva, N.Y.

c. Percy H. b. July 5, 1879.

d. Joseph Y. b. June 30, 1883.

312. iv. John H. Pettit, m. Sep. 17, 1872, Mertie Babcock, b. Jan. 9, 1852; for many years a wheel manufacturer at Avoca, now at Brockport, N.Y.

Children:

a. Iva L. b. Mar. 22, 1874.

b. J. Howard, b. July 30, 1876; in business with his father.

c. Marguerite E. b. Apr. 9, 1881; m. June 17, 1903, William B. Burnham; live at Elmira, N.Y. He is in the Life Insurance business.

d. Fred W. b. July 26, 1888.

295. VI. JEMIMA V.B. m. Feb. 5, 1840, William H. Hopkins, M.D., b. Feb. 4, 1813. He was a graduate of the Yale Medical School, and began his practice at Sing-Sing, N.Y., under Dr. Hoffman, father of Gov. Hoffman. The year of their marriage they established themselves at Sprout Creek, Dutchess Co., and here the Doctor practiced for nearly thirty years. Thereafter they moved to Hyde Park, where he not only continued his practice but also established a drug-store. Be it said of him that as a physician he did for the poor equally with the rich without distinction of person.

Jemima aided my work with her recollections. About herself she laughingly confessed that as a young girl she had no aptitude for needle-work, much deftness in which was expected of girls in those days; that often she would have to do work over, perhaps several times; that in the evening around the lamp her brother John would look up

and remark, "What, Jemima, ripping again?" to her anger and mortification.

Dr. Hopkins was a kindly, genial man, and possessed of a fine sense of humor; certain choice stories of his linger in my memory still. He d. May 22, 1890; and she Dec. 4, 1903. In them I lost two valued old friends; there in none to call me "William" now.

Hopkins children:

- 314. i. Harriet, b. May 18, 1841.
- 315. ii. Elias Tunis, b. Sep. 3, 1843.
- 316. iii. John, b. July 8, 1845; unmarried; a druggist at Hyde Park.
- 317. iv. Elizabeth, b. May 16, 1848; d. Dec. 4, 1854.
- 318. v. William G. b. Feb. 28, 1850.

314. i. Harriet Hopkins, m. Sep. 6, 1865, Richard Titus, b. Feb. 4, 1838, d. Mar. 19, 1882. He was a woolen manufacturer at Titusville, Dutchess Co. He enlisted as Capt. of Co. I, 150th Reg. N.Y. Vols. which was under its first fire at the fierce battle of Gettysburg; he served to the end of the war. After his death Harriet bought the Phillip Van Benschoten farm, where she now lives. Titus children:

- a. Elias, b. Dec. 11, 1867; running the home farm.
- b. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 21, 1870; d. May 30, 1903.
- c. Florence, b. Nov. 22, 1872.
- d. Alida, b. May 11, 1875.
- e. Marion, b. Apr. 20, 1880.
- d. Richard William, b. Nov. 21, 1882; he is with the Northland Pine Co. at Minneapolis, Minn.

315. ii. Elias Tunis Hopkins, d. Apr. 4, 1903; m. June 21, 1876, Emily Field; no issue. He was a member of the New York Produce Exchange, and was long connected with the Freight Department of the N.Y. Cen. R.R.

318. v. William G. Hopkins, m. June 17, 1886, Ida Sayles; no issue. He is a manufacturer of jewelry in Providence, R.I.

296. VII. HENRY E. V.B. m. Dec. 9, 1857, Mary Jane Ver Velin, b. Jan. 2, 1835, dau. of David and Freelove (Barnes) Ver Velin, and descended from Hans Verveelen and Catherine Oliviers of Cologne on the Rhine. The latter with their son Daniel were driven by religious intolerance in 1618 to seek Amsterdam. Daniel, b. in 1594 and married in 1615 to Anna Elkhout, here became a 'shop-keeper'. Here his eldest son Johannes was reared and educated and in 1637 married Anna Jaarsvelt. Johannes' son Daniel when a mere boy preceded his father to New Netherlands under the care of Domine Gideon Schaats one of whose daughters he afterwards married. Johannes on arriving settled at Harlem, opened an "ordinary" or tavern, established a ferry and provided boats for transportation "of which his lusty negro Mathys was put in charge". His son Daniel married about 1662 Aletta Schaats and became a brewer at New York. Daniel's son Gideon, b. in 1680, married Susannah De Graff in 1714, removed to Dutchess county and on May 20, 1740, bought a large

tract of land in Rombout Precinct. His son Moses, b. in 1720, married Hester De Graff, died before his father did, and his son Gideon succeeded to the farm. This much from Riker's History of Harlem. This Gideon married Jane Low and they were the parents of David above.

Henry — named after his uncle — delights to recount his living in the household of the latter one winter. It came about in this wise: his uncle one day being at his father's said: "Elias, since there is to be no school in your district this winter let Henry come over and go to school with Mary and Elizabeth." So over Henry went. His bent just then was more to mischief than to study and he did not profit greatly by the schooling, he confesses. The teacher, Samuel Arnold, afterwards a clerk in the Treasury Department at Washington, lived at his uncle's instead of boarding around as was the teacher-custom. Henry remembers how after particularly bad days at school bad nights followed, — nights spent in the old kitchen at the big table with Mr. Arnold on one side of him and his uncle Henry on the other, the two trying to force his lessons into him. Always in the chimney corner sat old black Harry, between whom and young Henry existed a sort of sympathetic masonry; and he recalls how, every little while, he would be greeted by a re-assuring wink from that quarter.

His uncle Henry though strict was, he owns, a cheerful, kindly man. Had he been otherwise that agreeable winter might have worn another complexion. Henry found a chum in young John Jackson, and between them mischief was a-brewing most of the time. Uncle Henry always had five or six good horses in the stable, and these the two lads would take out and race whenever the coast was clear, — when the family were away at meeting or elsewhere. Henry tells of "running" with John Jackson a good deal; they used to hang around the piazza and porch at the Jackson homestead when preaching was going on within; in time of prayer-meeting, though, they would betake themselves to the barn or farther away to a safer place.

Beyond the fourscore mark and in the "lean and slippered pantaloons" stage, Henry still finds pleasure in recalling the pranks of his youth.

He is a farmer and since 1873 has owned the old homestead on Van Benschoten hill, — a farm that has been in the family name now for eight-score years. Previous to that he lived on a farm to the north and near by. He has served as supervisor and town clerk.

Children:

- 319. I. Anna, b. Feb. 19, 1859.
- 320. II. Louise, b. Mar. 28, 1861.
- 321. III. Elias T. b. Apr. 19, 1867.
- 322. IV. John E. b. July 27, 1870.

319. I. ANNA V.B. m. Sep. 16, 1885, DeWitt Bergen, b. Oct. 4, 1853, at Naugatuck, Conn., son of Lefferts and Caroline (Earl) Bergen; no issue. Live in Brooklyn, N.Y.; he is connected with the Underwood Typewriter Co.

320. II. LOUISE V.B. m. Aug. 27, 1884, Rev. Joseph Paige Davis, b. Nov. 9, 1859, at Guilderland, N.Y., son of Rev.

William Paige and Elizabeth (Bullock) Davis. He died Apr. 16, 1887, while in charge of the Third Dutch Ref. Church at Albany, N.Y.

Child:

323. i. Joseph Paige, b. Apr. 4, 1886.

321. III. ELIAS T. V.B. m. Feb. 22, 1900, Helen Titus, b. Jan. 12, 1874, dau. of Robert H. and Fanny (Sweet) Titus. He is a hardware merchant in Poughkeepsie.

322. IV. JOHN E. V.B. m. Oct. 4, 1899, Carolyn Lamoree Butts, b. Oct. 17, 1877, dau. of Charles and Mary (Lamoree) Butts. He keeps a Garage and is an extensive dealer in automobiles in Poughkeepsie.

Child:

324. I. Henry, b. May, 29, 1901, at Salt Point, N.Y.

297. VIII. CYNTHIA V.B. m. Oct. 22, 1857, David Henry Mulford, b. Mar. 11, 1822, d. Dec. 1, 1871. Cynthia should have been a boy: when young she used to go to the fields, catch a horse and mounting it ride bare-back to the barns. Naturally she drove a great deal; she and her mother used often to go to Poughkeepsie, and the daughter, it is said, was never inclined to let anyone pass them on the road.

On marrying Henry Mulford she went to Hyde Park, N. Y., to live. After the death of her husband her home was with her daughter, Harriet Hackett, and it was at the Poughkeepsie home of the latter that she died Mar. 3, 1901. Henry M. Mulford was a business man of many interests, and she his second wife.

One child:

325. i. Harriet Vanderbilt b. Oct. 25, 1859; m. Apr. 10, 1880, John Hackett, b. June 8, 1846. He is a prominent lawyer in Poughkeepsie.

Hackett children:

a. John Mulford, b. Jan. 12, 1881; attended Columbia for a while; later entered and graduated from the Albany Law school; is now a lawyer associated with his father.

b. Henry Thomas, b. Feb. 22, 1885; a student at Harvard.

298. IX. ELIAS E. V.B. m. 1st., Oct. 10, 1860, Cornelia Harris, b. Dec. 15, 1832, d. Apr. 30, 1872; m. 2nd, Jan. 6, 1875, Louisa Wooster; no issue. Elias, after the sale of the homestead to his brother Henry in 1873 made his home at Hyde Park for a season. After his second marriage he bought the old Ver Velin farm south of Freedom Plains. This he afterwards disposed of and moved to a farm belonging to his wife just east of Freedom Plains where he died, May 20, 1905.

299. X. JANE V.B. never married; after her mother's death she kept the home for her father and brother John up to the time of her death, Dec. 19, 1866. She was an admirable woman, and as I recall her an attractive one. In late years I have heard Prof.

James Van Benschoten dilate on her kindness to him when in his uncouth days he used to attend singing-school with her; for keeping him in countenance, for finding the place, for quietly indicating the time and for taking him in charge generally. He blessed her for shielding him from the consequence of his own bashful awkwardness.

70. V. CATRINA V.B. m. Oct. 18, 1781, Derrick Westervelt, b. July 24, 1759, son of Roelof and Ariantje Westervelt whose record stands in the Hackensack books thus: "Roelof Westervelt, j.m., b. at Hackensack, N.J., living at Poughkeepsie, and Ariantje Romein j.d., b. and living at Hackensack, m. June 16, 1749". Roelof was bp. at Hackensack Nov. 9, 1718, son of Casparus Roelofse Westervelt and Aeltie Bongaert, "both born and living at Hackensack", and married there May 7, 1715. Casparus, bp. at Hackensack, July 19, 1694, was son of Roelof Lubbertse Westervelt and Orselena Stymets, and grandson of Lubbert Lubbertsen (Van Westervelt) and Geesie Roelof who came from Meppel, Province of Drenthe, Holland, in the ship "Hope" in Apr. 1662, and settled at Bergen, N.J. Casparus and most of his family, including Roelof above, migrated, sometime between 1736 and 1745, to Dutchess county and settled on land to the east of Spackenkill and adjoining the Van Bunschotens. There is in existence a Westervelt coat-of-arms.

Derrick was a large farmer and lived on the post road at Spackenkill. He d. Oct. 7, 1819. In his will, dated July 5, 1819, he left to his widow $98\frac{1}{4}$ acres of land, to his daughter Winche 138 acres, and to his son Elias 157 acres, all at Spackenkill. His nephew Oliver Green was one of the executors. Catrina d. Aug. 3, 1838, and both lie buried in the Westervelt burying-ground on the east side of the post road near by.

Mrs McRorie recalls when she was a child her great-aunt Catherine Westervelt coming to Cooperstown on visits; among other recollections that she took snuff.

Westervelt children:

- 326. i. Lavina (Wyntje), b. Feb. 1, 1783.
- 327. ii. Richard (Derrick), b. July 20, 1784; d. Nov. 29, 1814, unmarried; lies in the Westervelt burying-ground.
- 328. iii. Elias, b. Mar. 25, 1786.

326. i. Lavina Westervelt m. Jan. 2, 1802, Joseph Parmele, b. Aug. 15, 1776; they were farmers at Spackenkill. He d. Aug. 30, 1842; she Mar. 28, 1847, and both rest in the Poughkeepsie Cemetery.

Parmele children:

- a. Richard W., b. June 21, 1802; m. 1st, Apr. 4, 1832, Sarah Adriance who d. Feb. 25, 1833; m. 2nd, Mar. 9, 1834, her sister, Eliza Ann Adriance who d. June 7, 1865. He lived in Poughkeepsie and d. Jan. 26, 1865. Children: (1) Sarah Elizabeth, b. Apr. 3, 1835; d. June 12, 1878. (2) Joseph, b. June 20, 1836; d. July 3, 1872. (3) Catharine, b. Jan. 12, 1838; d. Apr. 13, 1882. (4) Abraham Adriance, b. Sep. 19, 1840; d. Sep. 27, 1855. (5)

- William Calkins, b. Dec. 12, 1844; d. Dec. 31, 1869. (6) Charles C., b. Oct. 22, 1846; d. Sep. 19, 1870.
- b. John, b. Feb. 14, 1804; d. Feb. 19, 1825, unmarried.
- c. Catherine, b. Jan. 13, 1806; d. July 23, 1855; m. June 23, 1830, William Calkins; no issue. They lived in New York City.
- d. Cornelius, b. Apr. 29, 1808; d. Apr. 14, 1852, unmarried.
- e. Sarah A., b. Nov. 25, 1809; d. Sep. 4, 1876, unmarried.
- f. William, b. Mar. 27, 1812; d. Feb. 13, 1876; m. Nov. 23, 1842, Elizabeth Seaman, b. Jan. 27, 1819, d. Nov. 11, 1892. They lived in Pleasant Valley, Dutchess Co., and were farmers. Children: (1) Lavina, b. Jan. 2, 1844; d. Dec. 10, 1875; m. John C. Wood. (2) John Henry, b. Feb. 14, 1846; lives at Arlington, N.Y. (3) Mary S., b. Oct. 12, 1848; d. May 21, 1890; m. Edgar A. Briggs. (4) Maria Louise, b. July 26, 1854; d. Apr. 14, 1874, unmarried.
- g. Elias, b. Feb. 13, 1815; d. May 23, 1880; m. Mar. 18, 1846, Rebecca J. Westervelt, b. May 23, 1825, d. July 28, 1893. They lived at Trumansburg, N.Y., and were farmers. Children: (1) Cornelius, b. Aug. 22, 1847; d. Apr. 13, 1852. (2) Charlotte, b. Apr. 6, 1849; m. William J. Kelsey; live at Binghamton, N.Y. (3) Catherine, b. Aug. 15, 1850; d. Nov. 17, 1870. (4) Emma, b. Apr. 18, 1852; m. John J. Abel; live at Trumansburg.
- h. Elizabeth, b. May 20, 1821; d. Dec. 29, 1832.

328. iii. Elias Westervelt m. Oct. 31, 1807, Ruth Jacocks, b. Mar. 2, 1788. He was a farmer and lived on the homestead. On Dec. 24, 1817, he bought of Jane, widow of his uncle Capt. John Van Bunschoten, the latter's remaining real estate at Spackenkill, thus bringing his holding up to some 400 acres. Besides farming, in his later years he also kept a tavern; and the old swing-sign, "E. Westervelt's Inn", still exists. Also at one time he ran a mill just east of his farm on the Caspar Kill. Too, Elias owned a sloop which for many years plied between Barnegat and New York, its cargo having been chiefly lime and from his own kiln. Every spring Ruth, his wife, would go down to New York on the sloop for shopping—do so as regularly as the spring came.

Elias was much of a horse-man and something of a jockey. A story survives of a sale he once made of a balky horse: the customer asked many questions, among them, "Is he true to pull? How when he comes to a hill?" "He'll be there," was Elias' reply, "Never fear, he'll be there", as the purchaser afterwards discovered! Elias and his neighbors did much laughing over that affair.

He d. at Spackenkill Nov. 26, 1847; Ruth after his death lived long in Poughkeepsie and d. there Mar. 10, 1873.

Children:

- a. Thomas, b. Nov. 1, 1808; m. Leah DeWitt; no issue. They lived in Poughkeepsie; he was a rover; mainly a sailor on his father's sloop. Leah was a great favorite with her father-in-law. Thomas d. Feb. 9, 1854.
- b. Mary Ann, b. Dec. 3, 1810; m. Jan. 27, 1835, Richard Hoffman, b. Jan. 17, 1809. They were farmers; for ten years lived on his father's, Lodowyck Hoffman's, place near Wappingers Falls; ever

- after at Spackenkill. He d. Dec. 13, 1878; she Dec. 12, 1883. Children: (1) Charles, b. Mar. 23, 1836; m. Jane Bennett; lived at Spackenkill, Lewisburgh, Milton, N.Y., and finally in Jersey City, N.J., where he d. Feb. 12, 1888. (2) Ruth, b. Dec. 7, 1838; m. George Mackey; lived at Milton and Jersey City where they d., she Jan. 16, 1904. (3) Mary, b. Jan. 7, 1840; m. Sep. 20, 1860, Thomas Gurney; always lived in the town of Poughkeepsie; he has been in succession, teacher, farmer, now Justice of the Peace. (4) Catherine, b. Sep. 25, 1842; d. June 21, 1902; m. Dec. 28, 1859, William V. Brown; lived many years at White Lake, N.Y., later at Wappinger's Falls; were farmers. (5) Albert, b. Feb. 16, 1844; was a farmer on the homestead and d. there Oct. 26, 1892, unmarried. (6) Elias, b. Nov. 9, 1846; d. Apr. 20, 1897, unmarried; for a time kept a livery in New York City, then went to farming at Summit, N.J. (7) Leah, b. Mar. 12, 1849; m. June 17, 1871, Lewis E. Wenz; live at Roselle Park, N.J.; farmers. (8) Emma, b. May 16, 1851; m. 1st, Mar. 20, 1872, James M. Schryver; lived near Elizabeth, N.J.; farmers. She m. 2nd, Dec. 25, 1900, George Sach; live at Arlington, Dutchess Co., N.Y.; he is a plumber. (9) Angeline D., b. Nov. 14, 1854; m. Mar. 24, 1886, Charles V. Sanders; live at Arlington; farmers.
- c. Catherine, b. Oct. 7, 1812; d. Mar. 1, 1885, unmarried; after her mother's death she kept house for her brothers in Poughkeepsie.
- d. Richard, b. Apr. 26, 1817; m. Gertrude Brown; lived mainly at White Lake, N.Y.; farmers. He d. Jan. 14, 1887.
- e. William, b. Jan. 11, 1820; m. Oct. 11, 1843, Mary Wilson, b. in 1818; lived on a farm at Spackenkill; he was a carpenter by trade. She d. Jan. 8, 1873; he Apr. 4, 1891. Children: (1) John Bodden, b. Oct. 30, 1844; d. Nov. 17, 1887. (2) Elizabeth Bodden, b. Dec. 15, 1849.
- f. Walter, b. Dec. 30, 1822; d. Mar. 15, 1890, unmarried; lived at Spackenkill; later with his sister Catherine in Poughkeepsie.
- g. Sarah W., b. June 17, 1826; d. Dec. 19, 1891; m. Sep. 10, 1846, Libbeus H. Berry, b. July 15, 1821, in the town of Fishkill, d. Mar. 21, 1888. They were farmers at Freedom Plains, Dutchess Co. Berry children: (1) William N., b. July 7, 1847; m. 1st, Nov. 25, 1868, Alice C. Tompkin who d. Sep. 21, 1901; m. 2nd, Nov. 25, 1903, Anna K. Hass. He is a farmer in the town of La Grange, Dutchess Co. (2) Henry T., b. Mar. 24, 1849; m. Sep. 21, 1876, Sarah A. Van Keep. He d. July 6, 1906; lived at Roselle, N.J., and was a carpenter. (3) Sarah W., b. Feb. 17, 1851; unmarried; lives at La Grangeville. (4) Lettie A., b. Feb. 26, 1853; m. Feb. 25, 1891, Joseph S. Tompkin; live near La Grange; farmers. (5) Elias W., b. Aug. 6, 1854; m. Mar. 9, 1893, Louisa Brill; lives in the town of La Grange; a farmer. (6) Libbeus H., b. June 10, 1857; unmarried; lives in La Grange; a farmer. (7) Mary F., b. Oct. 10, 1859; m. Aug. 20, 1890, Edmund C. Bennett; live at Greenville, R.I.; he is an Episcopal clergyman. (8) Seyman, b. Feb. 17, 1861; unmarried; lives at Orange, N.J.; a carpenter. (9) Ida R., b. Aug. 31, 1864; unmarried; lives at La Grangeville.

71. VI. RACHEL V.B. m. in 1776, at Poughkeepsie, Thomas Lewis son of Leonard Lewis. This Leônard (Dutch, Leendert), bp. at Poughkeepsie July 6, 1720, died rather early, for in the will of his father, "Thomas Lewis of poughcapsey," made on Aug. 26, 1766, among the heirs provided for are the "ears" of his son "Leonard Lewis deceased." This elder Thomas had m. in New York, on Oct. 4, 1714, Anna Maria, dau. of Hendrick Van der Burgh and Magdalena Kydd. The parents of both had settled in Dutchess county before that date. Born in New York Aug. 23, 1694, this elder Thomas again was the son of a Leonard—Leonard Lewis and Elizabeth Hardenburg. Leonard and Elizabeth were m. in New York Nov. 16, 1688, and removed in 1710 to Poughkeepsie where he became a prominent citizen, representing Dutchess county in the Colonial Assembly from 1713 to 1726; also serving as colonel of militia. He kept the first tavern in the town. He d. Aug. 19, 1730, and his headstone still stands in the old grave-yard at the junction of Main and Church streets.

This Leonard or "Leenard" according to the New York church records was b. Aug. 31, 1667, son of Thomas Lodovycksen and Geesje Barents; the "Lodovycksen" being the Dutch equivalent of Lewis. This ultimate Thomas was from Ireland; was quite generally styled in Manhattan "Thomas the Irishman." As early at least as 1654 he had found his way to Holland, whence in the year 1657 he came under contract as carpenter to the Dutch West India Co. to New Amsterdam. In the very next year he is found bringing action against the deacons and elders of the church there for 270 guilders (\$108) for constructing a baptistry (doophuysje) in the church, wherein "judgment for plaintiff" is rendered. He soon, as captain, is found sailing a vessel between New Amsterdam and Fort Orange. His bark it was that transported troops to the Esopus war of 1663; and on it Gov. Stuyvesant made his headquarters, so dating a number of his letters that are still extant. In 1674 Thomas Lewis is found listed among the 3rd class burghers in New York City. He early, it seems, purchased of Burgher Joris a property on the north-east corner of the present Hanover Square and William St., established himself in business there and there resided until his death, Sep. 14, 1685. He was a man of standing, served as Alderman for a number of years, and enjoyed the esteem of Gov. Stuyvesant.

His great-great-grandson, our Thomas who m. Rachel V.B., saw considerable service in the Revolution, was in the 3rd Regiment of the Line under Col. Clinton in the invasion of Canada, was in Col. Swartwout's Regiment of Minute Men at Berrian's Hill, Phillip's Mills and White Plains the following summer, later served in a land Bounty Rights regiment, and during much of the War was Quartermaster to Col. Ludington's Dutchess County Militia and must have been called out frequently with that regiment.

Thomas was a farmer and lived a few miles east of Poughkeepsie. On Mar. 9, 1788, he made his will, leaving £200 to his wife Rachel, also the right "to reside on the farm on which I now live during her remaining my widow," also making bequests to his several children and appointing as executors his wife Rachel and "my trusty friends

Lewis Du Bois and Elias Van Bunschoten." The will was proved and executors qualified on Sep. 15, 1789, so he presumably died in that year.

Thereafter Rachel made her home with her daughter Jemima Roome in New York City, and with her mother Jackomyntje passed the last years of her life. Rachel d. Jan. 17, 1819. The following is from the funeral discourse delivered by the Rev. John Stanford, M.A.: "Although she was a woman of piety, and firmly believed the great truths of the Gospel, such was the jealousy she indulged over her own heart, and so solemn did she consider a public profession of Christ, that she never could collect sufficient resolution to become a visible member of the Reformed Dutch Church, though there it was her delight from her youth up to perform her public devotions." In her last days "the visits of her old friend Dr. Kuyper, and other clergy of the Dutch Church, were highly gratifying. * * * 'At evening time it shall be light.' For when the shadows of death were cast upon her, the light of the Lord shone upon her heart and enabled her to repeat with confidence one of her favorite texts, 'Into thy hand I commit my spirit, Thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, God of Truth'."

Lewis children:

329. i. Rachel, b. Aug. 23, 1777; m. ——— Brinkerhoff in New York and all trace of her has long been lost.
330. ii. Catrina, b. Feb. 19, 1779.
331. iii. Jacomina, b. Oct. 26, 1780.
332. iv. Mary, b. Aug. 19, 1783.
333. v. Leonard (Leendirt) b. June 27, 1785.
334. vi. Elias, b. Apr. 10, 1786.
335. vii. Catelina, b. June 5, 1789; d. Sep. 10, 1843, unmarried.
330. ii. Catrina Lewis, m. at Poughkeepsie, July 24, 1811, James Pritchard of Prowley, England, b. in London, Feb. 2, 1788, d. in New York, Jan. 30, 1823, and buried in St. Paul's church-yard. He was an actor of note. She d. of cholera at Poughkeepsie in the summer of 1845 and is buried in Freedom Plains church-yard. Pritchard children, all b. in New York:
 - a. John Nicholas, b. July 13, 1813; m. July 28, 1835, Amelia J. Stubbs, b. in Georgetown, Md., July 26, 1813. In early life he was in the banking business, but for the last forty years that he lived he was President of the Lumbermen's and Mechanics' Insurance Co. of St. Louis, Mo. He organized the National Guard of St. Louis and was Captain of the first company and afterwards Colonel of the Regiment. Two services of silver were presented to him for faithful service in office — one by the Insurance Co., the other by the National Guard. He d. in Baltimore, Md., July 10, 1883; and his wife in New York, Aug. 10, 1885. Children: (1) James, b. Oct. 21, 1836. (2) Fannie I., b. June 17, 1838; m. in St. Louis, Feb. 10, 1859, William Tod Helmuth, M.D., b. in Philadelphia, Oct. 30, 1833, d. in New York, May 15, 1902, buried in Woodlawn. Dr. Helmuth graduated from the Homeopathic Medical College of Phila. in 1853, and from the Hahnemann College, San Francisco, in 1866; received a degree from the Regents of New York State in 1877, and in

1888 the degree of L.L.D. from Yale University. He was a physician of national reputation, had held many important offices with prominent hospitals, and was a well-known writer on medical and surgical subjects. He was an authority on diphtheria, was a consulting surgeon in many hospitals, and conducted a private hospital of his own. Mrs. Helmuth is prominent in the work of women's clubs; was an early president of Sorosis, and has been president of the National Federation of Women's Clubs. They have lived in New York city for many years. Helmuth children: all b. in St. Louis:—Fannie I., b. Nov. 20, 1859, m. in New York, Nov. 7, 1880, Col. Wright P. Egerton, U.S.A.;—William Tod, Jr., M.D., b. Feb. 24, 1861, m. in New York, Apr. 17, 1896, Isabel S. Lockman;—Amelia J., b. Sep. 10, 1862, d. in infancy. (3) Kate S., b. Oct. 17, 1849, m. William H. Bishop, M.D. (4) Nicholas W.R., b. Sep. 20, 1856.

b. William Edward, b. Nov. 15, 1815; d. in infancy.

c. James William, b. Jan. 17, 1817; killed Nov. 20, 1834, buried in St. Johns grave-yard, now a park; m. Aug. 19, 1834, Caroline Turnbull, b. Mar. 18, 1817, at Montreal, Canada, dau. of Capt. John Duplessis Turnbull and Catalinche Creamer. Child: (1) Caroline Catherine, b. in New York, July 29, 1835; m. at Grace Church, Brooklyn, June 2, 1864, George B. Leach of Taunton, Mass. Children:—Charles Nicholas, b. July 29, 1865;—Frederick Lovell, b. Feb. 14, 1867, d. Aug. 31, 1867;—Olive Pritchard, b. Dec. 29, 1867;—William Pritchard, b. July 9, 1871, d. Sep. 5, 1872;—Robert Thomas, b. Mar. 4, 1874, d. Oct. 31, 1878.

331. iii. Jacomina Lewis m. May 21, 1797, Nicholas Roome, b. Nov. 12, 1775, a descendant of William Jansen Roome who appeared in New Amsterdam at a very early day. They lived in New York City; he was a habit-maker and tailor. He d. Sep. 5, 1824; and she Aug. 23, 1854.

Roome children:

a. Rachel Lewis, b. Dec. 18, 1797; d. in 1877, unmarried; a woman of fine spirit and culture and greatly beloved.

b. Nicholas, b. Jan. 15, 1800; d. Apr. 2, 1800.

c. Thomas, b. May 4, 1801; m. Margaret Gallagher; lived in Michigan. Children: (1) George, (2) Cecelia, m. Arnold Goodwin. (3) Catherine J. (4) John T.

d. Sarah, b. Nov. 5, 1802; m. John M. Secor; no issue. They lived in New York City; he was a broker.

e. John, b. Mar. 16, 1804; m. June 1, 1848, Drucilla Criteser; lived in the West; a farmer. Children: (1) Henry R., b. Mar. 18, 1849; d. Mar. 21, 1849. (2) William Nicholas. (3) Andrew Jackson. (4) Francis M. (5) Richard Seaman, b. Apr. 26, 1854; d. Sep. 11, 1855. (6) James B.J. (7) Edward Lewis, b. Aug. 12, 1857; d. Aug. 12, 1857. (8) Thomas W., b. Aug. 16, 1858; d. Aug. 16, 1858; (9) Martha J.P. (10) Hannah M.E., b. Apr. 26, 1862; d. May 21, 1862. (11) John C., b. Apr. 27, 1864; d. May 16, 1864. (12) Sarah S.E. (13) Rachel B.M.A., b. Feb. 7, 1868; d. in Oct. 1870.

f. Nicholas, b. June 3, 1805; d. May 19, 1839; unmarried.

- g. Edward, b. Jan. 22, 1807; d. June 18, 1853; m. May 10, 1832, Frances H. Oakley; lived in New York City; at one time in the tobacco business. Children: (1) Charles Oakley, b. Sep. 17, 1833; d. June 22, 1876; m. 1st, Apr. 29, 1856, Evelena E. Smith; m. 2nd, Jan. 28, 1864, Maria V. Riviere. (2) Edward F., m. May 11, 1862, Mary Hampton. (3) William Oscar, m. 1st, July 8, 1862, Matilda S. Wilcox; m. 2nd, Dec. 11, 1869, Margaret L. Covert; lived in Washington, D.C. (4) Samuel S., b. Oct. 24, 1841; d. Jan. 27, 1878; m. Dec. 14, 1869, Isabel Roome. (5) Albert Wiswall, m. Dec. 2, 1869, Florence M. Simonson. (6) Fanny, b. Oct. 19, 1845; d. Feb. 19, 1846. (7) Douglas, b. Aug. 24, 1847, (8) his twin, Roland, b. Aug. 24, 1847, d. Dec. 31, 1848. (9) Francis H., b. July 31, 1849; d. Dec. 18, 1849.
- h. Richard S., b. May 7, 1808; d. Nov. 4, 1856; m. Mar. 14, 1833, Elmira Clarke. Children: (1) Edward, m. Sep. 26, 1854, M.A.E. Bedford. (2) Mary, m. 1st, Nov. 18, 1850, Thomas Cranford; m. 2nd, Mar. 9, 1864, Alexander J. Menken. (3) Elmira, b. Jan. 24, 1837; d. Oct. 28, 1838. (4) Henry R., b. July 12, 1839; d. Sep. 3, 1840. (5) Maria, b. July 31, 1842; d. Sep. 14, 1842.
- i. Walter, b. Sep. 27, 1809; d. July 25, 1885; m. May 9, 1836, Mary Catterall, b. Feb. 23, 1816, d. Feb. 24, 1903. They lived in New York City and near Red Bank, N.J.; he was Supt. of the Manhattan Gas Works. Children: (1) Elizabeth C., b. Aug. 8, 1837; m. Aug. 8, 1853, Francis Many; he was a hardware merchant in New York City; lived there and near Red Bank. She now lives at Black Mountain, N.C. (2) James N.W., b. Sep. 20, 1839; d. May 13, 1857. (3) Sarah, d. in infancy.
- j. Alfred, b. Apr. 11, 1811; d. Feb. 14, 1819.
- k. Charles, b. Aug. 4, 1812; m. 1st, Anna C. Wheeler; m. 2nd, June 2, 1857, Mary M. Wells, b. Nov. 23, 1823, d. in 1904, dau. of Richard I. Wells of Hudson, N.Y. He served in the Civil war as Col. of the 37th N.Y. National Guard; and was brevetted Brig. Gen. of U.S. Vols. He was President of the Manhattan Gas Co., and subsequently of the Consolidated Gas Co. of New York. He was also prominent in Masonic circles, having been Grand Master of the state and Grand Master of the Knights Templar of the United States. He d. June 28, 1890. Children: (1) Emelie F., m. Col. Theodore Parmele; she d. Mar. 29, 1866. (2) Anna Catharine, m. Dec. 19, 1867, Louis V. Sutherland. (3) Frederick, d. in infancy. (4) Claudius M., m. Mary F. Croker; he is an Episcopal clergyman in Montclair, N.J. (5) William H., m. Louise George.
- l. James, b. Jan. 21, 1814; m. Sep. 6, 1835, Elizabeth Reinagle; lived in New York City. Children: (1) James, b. June 4, 1836; d. Aug. 28, 1875; unmarried. (2) Louisa. (3) Hugh Reinagle, m. July 8, 1868, Charlotte E. Baverstock.
- m. Jemima, b. May 20, 1815; d. Sep. 12, 1858; m. Aug. 15, 1837, Samuel Wiswall; lived in New York City; he was captain of Hudson river steamboats. Wiswall children: (1) Eleanora, b. May 29, 1838; d. May 23, 1839. (2) Edward Roome, b. Oct. 3, 1839; d. July 13, 1842. (3) William Dunbar, b. July 30, 1841; d. Dec. 7, 1841. (4) Albert D., b. Oct. 21, 1842; d. Aug. 19,

1843. (5) Elois R., b. Dec. 21, 1843; d. Jan. 13, 1875; unmarried. (6) Mary S., m. Apr. 20, 1864, Charles H. Seaman. (7) Oliver, d. June 3, 1883, unmarried; a broker in New York city. (8) Charles Roome, b. June 27, 1850; d. Sep. 16, 1850, (9) his twin, Alice, b. June 27, 1850, d. Aug. 26, 1850. (10) Florence E., b. Feb. 17, 1853; d. Sep. 21, 1856. (11) Samuel, m. Lillian Livingston; lived in New York city; a broker.
- n.* Susan Maria, b. Mar. 25, 1817; d. Nov. 29, 1849; m. Dec. 30, 1834, Elam Salisbury; lived in Troy, N.Y. Salisbury children: (1) Alfred W., b. Oct. 2, 1835; d. Apr. 20, 1866; m. Apr. 9, 1864, Emily Dalen. (2) Edward, m. Amele Marigold. (3) Charles, d. young.
- o.* Caroline L., b. Aug. 22, 1819; d. Sep. 4, 1819.
- p.* Catherine A., b. Nov. 8, 1820; d. June 8, 1821.
- q.* Charles Drake, b. May 2, 1822; m. Mary Ann Casler; lived in Michigan; was a farmer. Children: (1) Perry W. (2) Mary E.
- r.* William Henry, b. Aug. 13, 1824; d. Feb. 23, 1880.
332. *iv.* Mary Lewis m. Sep. 20, 1801, Richard Kidney, b. in Nov. 1779, son of Capt. John Kidney (b. in Apr., 1749, d. Nov. 26, 1809) and Rachel Spear. They lived on Lispenard St. in New York City and for a time he was superintendent of Sing Sing prison. She d. Dec. 15, 1831; and he Aug. 4, 1858.
- Kidney children:
- a.* Henry, b. July 31, 1802; lived and died in New York City.
- b.* Ann Maria, b. in 1803; m. 1st, Lyman Denison; m. 2nd, Thomas Wiswall; died in New York City.
- c.* Sarah Matilda, b. Nov. 29, 1806; d. Mar. 5, 1855; m. William J. Wiswall; lived in New York City; he was a Custom House official.
- d.* Richard, b. in 1807; d. Nov. 16, 1854, unmarried; a lawyer.
- e.* Thomas Lewis, b. in 1809; d. Jan. 1, 1840; m. Caroline Burger.
- f.* James Madison, lived in the South; d. in Jersey City, N.J.; unmarried.
333. *v.* Leonard Lewis m. Catherine Hoffman, b. June 5, 1789, d. Aug. 19, 1858; lived at La Grange, Dutchess Co.; he was a butcher. He d. Apr. 5, 1855, and is buried at Freedom Plains.
- Children:
- a.* Thomas, b. May 12, 1812; d. Oct. 29, 1897; m. Jan. 11, 1836, Mary Storm, b. Mar. 22, 1820; lived at Washington Hollow, Dutchess Co.; a cooper. Children: (1) Jacob, (2) Leonard, (3) Mary.
- b.* Sarah, b. Feb. 22, 1814; m. Simeon Hitchcock; lived at New Hackensack, Dutchess Co.; he was a shoemaker. Children: (1) William, (2) Louisa.
- c.* Rachel, b. May 24, 1816; d. June 14, 1887; m. Dec. 18, 1834, Henry E. Jewell, b. Aug. 5, 1810, d. Apr. 24, 1897; lived chiefly in the town of Pawling, Dutchess Co.; farmers. Children: (1) Catherine L., (2) Elizabeth, (3) Charles, (4) James, (5) Adelaide, (6) Louisa.
- d.* Eliza, b. Jan. 31, 1819; m. George Churchill, who d. Dec. 26,

- 1899; lived near Poughkeepsie; farmers. Children: (1) Margaret, (2) Mary, (3) John, (4) Cornelia.
- e. Jemima, b. May 28, 1821; m. Nov. 17, 1846, Isaiah McKibbin, b. Mar. 12, 1802; lived in Poughkeepsie. In the early days before the Hudson River R.R. was built he was engaged in the stage-coaching business, carrying passengers and mail between New York and Albany. It was a business of some magnitude, as it called for a number of coaches and many relays of horses were needed along the route. Later in life he kept a livery. He d. May 10, 1874; she Jan. 16, 1897. Children: (1) Jane Amelia, (2) Mary Louisa, (3) Isaiah Lewis.
- f. Cynthia, b. Dec. 31, 1823; m. Sep. 6, 1850, William H. Thayer, b. Mar. 12, 1827, d. July 28, 1889; lived at Newburgh, N.Y.; he was a tailor. Children: (1) Frank, (2) Chester, (3) Clifton, (4) Vivian R., (5) Ruth.
- g. Mary, b. July 19, 1826; m. 1st, Joseph Tanner; lived at La Grange; farmers. She m. 2nd, Jan. 1, 1854, Abram Fonda, b. Apr. 18, 1822, d. Dec. 16, 1886; lived in Poughkeepsie; he was a dentist. She d. May 4, 1888. Tanner children: (1) James, (2) John. Fonda children: (1) Mary, (2) Ella.
- h. Elias T., b. Sep. 5, 1830; m. June 2, 1852, Martha A. Wood, b. in 1832, d. Feb. 4, 1902; he was a farmer in the town of Pawling for many years; now lives in Poughkeepsie. Children: (1) William, (2) George, (3) Jennie L., (4) Carrie, (5) Mary L.
334. vi. Elias Lewis m. Clarissa Reynolds, b. July 4, 1798, d. Aug. 19, 1862; lived on Chapel St., New York City; he was an upholsterer.
Children:
- a. Thomas W., b. in Apr. 1819; m. in Dec. 1843, Evalina Kitchen who d. in Jan. 1862. They lived in Newark, N.J.; he was a merchant tailor and d. Jan. 22, 1890. Children: (1) John J., (2) Thomas W., (3) Henry C., (4) Clara H., (5) Richard, (6) George.
- b. Leonard, b. Sep. 22, 1822; m. Feb. 29, 1848, Abby Ann Davis; in early life lived in Newark; later moved to Bloomfield, N. J., where she died; he is a tailor. Children: (1) William, (2) Clara, (3) Edward.

16. VI. ZARA (SARAH) V.B. m. Isaac Romaine, bp. at Hackensack, N.J., Apr. 1, 1716, son of Jan Claes Romeyn and Lammetie Rongaert and grandson of Claes Kuyper Janse Romeyn who came over from Holland in 1653. The record of their marriage is not to be found; it doubtless took place at Poughkeepsie and fell within the great gap in the church records there. Isaac was a widower, and his first wife, Osseltje Westervelt, had borne him two children at Hackensack, N.J., before they removed to Dutchess county, one, a Jan, b. Feb. 10, 1740, the other, a Casparis, b. Nov. 12, 1741. Osseltje must have died not long after the migration which doubtless took place in 1742 or soon thereafter. He was a farmer, "masoner"

and Lieut. of militia. On Feb. 1, 1747, he was installed deacon at Fishkill church, and on Jan. 12, 1752, he was elected elder there. Zara, it appears, was also a member of that church. On June 10, 1759, "Lieut. Isaac Romine of Poughkeepsie precinct" conveys away land; and in 1769, Isaac is found acting as one of the executors of his brother David's estate. In June, 1778, he lived "about two miles north east of Poughkeepsie." When he and Zara died and where they were buried are unknown.

Romaine children:

336. i. Isaac Jr. b. (No birth nor baptismal record found.)

337. ii. Elias b. (No birth nor baptismal record found.)

336. i. Isaac Romaine, Jr., m. Feb. 28, 1768, Sarah Freer, dau. of his mother's sister, Catrina and Simeon Freer. (See no. 340.)

Children:

a. Catrina, b. July 2, 1771; d. young.

b. Sarah, b. June 9, 1773.

c. Catrina, b. Nov. 19, 1775.

d. Benjamin, b. Nov. 6, 1777; m. Dec. 15, 1799, Sarah Freer; lived near Poughkeepsie. Children: (1) Jane, b. Jan. 18, 1801. (2) Eleanor, b. June 12, 1809. (3) Isaac Freer, b. Sep. 18, 1810.

e. Maria, b. Feb. 11, 1780; m. Joel Dubois, b. in 1772, d. Sep. 15, 1857; lived near Poughkeepsie. Children: (1) Isaac Romeyn, b. Nov. 20, 1801. (2) Sarah, b. in 1805; d. Aug. 4, 1849. (3) Elias, b. July 24, 1809. (4) Jeremiah, b. Nov. 24, 1814.

f. Gerritje, b. Feb. 28, 1781.

g. Simeon, m. Mary Dobbs. Child: (1) Elizabeth, b. Oct. 9, 1807.

h. Isaac Freer, b. Jan. 1, 1792; m. Feb. 12, 1812, Diantha Wilson. On Nov. 19, 1827, he was living at Athens, Greene Co., N. Y.

337. ii. Elias Romaine m. Rachel Romaine. He seems to have returned to New Jersey and all trace of him is lost.

One child:

a. Sarah, bp. Nov. 4, 1781, at Schralenburgh, N.J.

17. VII. CATRINA V.B. m. Simeon Freer, bp. at Kingston, Feb. 12, 1721, son of Simeon Freer and Marretjen Van Bommel. This earlier Simeon, b. in 1695, was the son of Hugo Freer and Mary LeRoy, and grandson of "Hugo the Patentee" and his wife Mary Hayne—all of New Paltz. The stock was Huguenot. The records show that in 1724 Simeon Freer "of Ulster County" purchased forty two morgens of land at "Poegkeepsing;" he is also mentioned in the will of his father-in-law, Peter Van Bommel, in 1732; in 1739 he appears as an Ensign at Poughkeepsie, and in 1744 signs a call to a minister in Holland.

Neither the birth nor baptism of Catrina is a matter of record, but probably occurred between the baptism of her sister Sarah, on Oct. 23, 1718, and that of Jacob and Rachel, on Jan. 21, 1722. Simeon and Catrina are found at a christening on Feb. 13, 1742. They lived at Freertown, as it was called, a mere thickening of population just below the small settlement at Poughkeepsie. Tradition makes Simeon

a man of tremendous strength; in pure wantonness of power he was often known to seize a whiffletree and, bracing his feet, hold hopelessly fast the biggest Dutch horse. Few particulars survive regarding him. He is found, however, signing the Articles of Association on the outbreak of the Revolution, and serving in the Fourth Regiment of the Line, and also in a Land Bounty Rights Regiment.

The gaps in the Poughkeepsie church records—especially the large one from 1745 to 1764—are great hindrances to exact work in genealogy in early Dutchess county. Consequently it is difficult to be sure of Simeon and Catherine's family. They had at least the following children:

- 338. i. Peter, b. Jan. 7, 1745; bp. Feb. 23, 1745. (See no. 343.)
- 339. ii. Alius, or Elias, b. Oct. 30, 1747.
- 340. iii. Sarah, m. Isaac Romein, Jr. (See no. 336.)
- 341. iv. Jackemyntje, m. Egnos Van Bunschoten. (See Egnos in the Solomon line.)

Tradition has it that there was another son and that he went to Canada.

339. ii. Alius or Elias Frear m. Apr. 14, 1777, Mary Van Kleeck, of Poughkeepsie, b. Sep. 13, 1756. He was appointed Second Lieut. in the Fourth Regiment of Dutchess Co., on May 28, 1778, and First Lieut. in the same regiment on Mar. 4, 1780, and must have seen considerable emergency service on the frontier and in the Highlands under Colonels Stoutenburg and John Freer. Later he seems to have served in a Land Bounty Rights regiment—the Fourth Ulster. He was a good man and a loyal, but died too early by a year to benefit by pension legislation.

Just when he crossed the river and established himself between Ellenville and Greenfield I cannot find out, but it must have been early for on July 1, 1792, he was taken into membership at New Paltz church "on confession." He may have crossed the Hudson before the close of the war as many others did, and thus his appearance in an Ulster county regiment would be accounted for.

For further about Elias see Peter. Alius died Dec. 29, 1831, and Mary, his wife, June 7, 1812. Both now lie in the cemetery at Lloyd whither they were removed from their first resting-place "Over the mountain," by their son Moses.

Children:

- a. Jane, b. Apr. 27, 1778; m. ——— Cypher.
- b. Catherine, b. Dec. 9, 1780; d. young.
- c. Sarah, b. Jan. 20, 1782; d. Mar. 13, 1821, unmarried.
- d. Maria, b. Nov. 6, 1784; m. Ludowick Cypher; lived in New York City; he was a truckman.
- e. Lawrence, b. Aug. 4, 1787; m. Catherine Devoe, b. Apr. 10, 1795; lived at Greenfield, N.Y.; a farmer. He d. Feb. 19, 1830.
- f. Simeon, b. May 9, 1790; m. Maria Dewitt; lived at Greenfield; a farmer.
- g. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 4, 1793; m. Cornelius N. Dewitt.
- h. Alida, b. Apr. 26, 1796; m. William B. Newkirk; were farmers at Greenfield for a time; later moved to the oil regions of Pennsylvania.

- i. John E., b. Nov. 29, 1798; m. Rachel Wakeman, b. Dec. 18, 1805, d. Sep. 14, 1867. He was first a currier; later a farmer; lived at Greenfield and d. there June 18, 1862.
- j. Moses, b. Aug. 10, 1802; m. Jane Du Bois, b. Jan. 20, 1808. He was a first-class blacksmith. He settled just east of New Paltz. After a while he was bitten with the Western idea,—thought of it, dreamed of it. At first he went prospecting to Ohio, then returned, and in 1854 sold out and moved to Sangamon Co., Illinois. Here he quickly contracted a malignant fever, fell into the hands of the doctors and finally fled East to save his life. He then bought back his old business east of the Paltz and settled down; thereafter the name of Ohioville was given to the cross-roads there. He d. Nov. 7, 1873; and his wife, Jan. 1, 1880.

18. VIII. JACOB V.B. m. at Poughkeepsie on Christmas day 1754, Maria, dau. of William and Maretje Lossing. She was "bp. May 15, 1736," according to the New York Lutheran records, "by Dr. Berkenmeyer in the Highlands while religious services were being held at Pieter Lossing's"—probably her uncle. William Lossing, it would seem, was the son of Simeon and grandson of Peter "Lasinck" of "Beekman town" who was b. in Albany about 1673, and moved to Dutchess Co. in the year 1699. He m. there in 1700 Katrina Emeigh, dau. of Nicholas Emeigh a Holsteiner who came into the county in 1682, and was one of its earliest settlers. In 1701 Peter bought a tract of land of the Indians to the north of Wappinger's Creek and extending four miles along the Hudson river. He d. in the town of Beekman in 1713. Peter was the son of Peterse Lassingh who was b. in old Amsterdam, migrated to the New Netherlands in 1658 and early became a brewer at Albany, where he d. in 1695.

On Apr. 5, 1755, Major Elias transfers to Jacob what appears to be all his remaining real estate at Spackenkill. Not until then does Jacob figure as a tax-payer, and then in conjunction with his father until 1758 when Elias evidently dies. On Aug. 18, 1756, Jacob purchases sixty-eight acres adjoining of William Van Der Burgh, "mariner;" and on Apr. 10, 1767, he acquires ninety-six neighboring acres of Henry Livingston.

Through Mr. Bailey's "Tales and Historical Sketches" we catch sight of Jacob at the festivities attending the marriage of Domine Van Nist at Poughkeepsie in 1761. On that occasion Jacob Van Bunschoten sits down at the Fishkill table with the bride and groom, Domine Du Bois, stately Madam Brett who had come with her liveried coach-and-four, General Jacobus Swartwout, Colonel John Brinkerhoff and many of local note.

Such trivial items as these survive: in 1759 Jacob Van Bunschoten was overseer of the Post road; also Poor-master. In 1763, 1764 and 1766 he is also on record as Poor-master.

In 1768 Jacob and Maria were taken into membership at the Poughkeepsie church. Previous to that, in Jan. 1765, Jacob had been elected Kerkmeester. Through the baptism of his children we trace him into

the Revolutionary period. Here on Sept. 28, 1778, he is found enrolled among the Associated Exempts and there is no doubt that he had part in the various emergency services of that Corps in the Highlands.

When considerably past his prime a great disaster befell Jacob. A negro boy belonging to the family having been impudent was punished by his master. Resenting the correction the negro at night put a coal in the hay-mow and the barns, barracks and all out-buildings were burned to the ground, and the contents including grain, fodder, cattle and horses entirely consumed. It is said that Jacob was reluctant to believe that the negro had done the deed until the latter, who was at work on the wood-pile the following day, taking an opportunity as he thought started to run away. He was pursued, caught, and confessing the crime turned over to the authorities and, paying the then penalty for incendiarism, was burnt at the stake in the broad part of Market street, Poughkeepsie—a horrible spectacle witnessed by a great concourse of people. It is told that when the flames were mounting about him the negro time and again cried out: "Oh! Massa's poor horses! Oh! Massa's poor, poor horses!" This loss and frightful auto-de-fe went far toward breaking Jacob's spirit, it is said. On the tax-list of 1779 I find his assessment greatly reduced and am inclined to locate his disaster in that or the preceding year.

On May 6, 1784, Jacob disposed of what seems to have been his entire property at Spackenkill to Capt. John Van Bunschoten, his nephew, and lived thereafter in the village of Poughkeepsie. In the same year, 1784, Jacob Van Bunschoten is found serving as executor of the will of Leonard Van Kleek. Nothing further is discovered regarding either Jacob or Maria.

Their children were:

- 342. I. Sarah, bp. Nov. 5, 1756.
- 343. II. Catherine, bp. Apr. 24, 1759.
- 344. III. Elizabeth, bp.
- 345. IV. Hannah, bp.
- 346. V. Rachel, bp. Jan. 15, 1766.
- 347. VI. Maria, b. Dec. 5, 1768.
- 348. VII. Jacob, b. Apr. 30, 1771.
- 349. VIII. Charity, bp. Aug. 5, 1773.
- 350. IX. Simeon, b. Oct. 2, 1776.
- 351. X. Teunis Eliase, b. Mar. 9, 1779.

I feel strangely drawn toward Jacob: his boys "lay in the bottom of the bag", as a similar situation was once described to me, and were too late to further or bolster his fortunes or greatly relieve his old age. When he and Maria died is not to be learned; their burial place is also uncertain—it is not known whether they were laid away in the now-obliterated grave-yard at Poughkeepsie, or in some of the nameless graves on the family burial-knoll at Spackenkill.

- 342. I. SARAH V.B. m. Sep. 10, 1774, Peter DuBois. He was the son of Matthew DuBois and Deborah Simpkan or Semton who were farmers in the town of Fishkill. Matthew in turn was the son of Peter DuBois and Jannetjn Burhans who were m.

at Kingston, Oct. 12, 1697 — he b. at Leyden, Mar. 7, 1674, and she in Brabant in the Netherlands, and both then residing at Kingston. This Peter was the last of the family born in Holland, his parents, Jacques DuBois and Pierronne Bentyn, migrating to America when he was thirteen months old and settling at Wiltwyck. In 1707 Peter removed to Dutchess county and bought of Henry Beekman, the patentee, a tract of land in what became the town of Fishkill, — a tract sufficiently large to eventually provide each of his seven sons with a good farm.

Sarah and Peter some years after marriage disposed of their farm and betook themselves to New York City. It was an unfortunate move for them since a business property which Peter bought on Chambers Street proved in time to have a defective title. Losing after this fashion he would not venture into business again but went to draying. They must also have lived on Chambers St., for "Where A. T. Stewart's wholesale store now is", said their granddaughter Sally Holt many years ago, "stood the house where I was born, and the old post-office commons was my play-ground". This she always insisted on, and it goes to prove that Maria must have passed much time in the city with her mother after her marriage and previous to her migration to Cooperstown; it is well known that a particularly strong affection existed between them. All landmarks are gone now, and little survives regarding Peter and Sarah. She is said to have been an unusually winsome woman. She died early — in 1801 — and Peter still earlier it is thought.

DuBois children, first five b. in Dutchess Co., the rest in New York City:

352. i. Helena, b. Aug. 7, 1775; m. in the New York Dutch Church, Nov. 26, 1794, John Murray; all further trace lost.
353. ii. Jacob, b. Feb. 28, 1777.
354. iii. Maria, b. May 5, 1779; m. July 12, 1798, Elias E. Van Bunschoten. (See No. 75.)
355. iv. Peter, b. Oct. 21, 1781; all trace lost.
356. v. Matthew, b. Oct. 26, 1783.
357. vi. Deborah, b. Apr. 28, 1786; m. in the New York Dutch Church, Nov. 7, 1802, Samuel Stevens; all further trace lost.
358. vii. John, b. Aug. 1, 1788; d. in childhood.
359. viii. Charity, b. Mar. 20, 1791; all trace lost.
360. ix. John, b. May 6, 1793; all trace lost.
361. x. Sarah, b. June 20, 1795; all trace lost.
362. xi. Elias, (No birth record.)

353. ii. Jacob Du Bois m. at New York Dutch Church, Oct. 23, 1806, Sarah Brower. He was a sailor. His wife lived but a few years and thereafter he kept to the sea most of the time. He brought home from his wanderings many curiosities, and to his sister Maria gave a large handsome hard-wood bowl, rich after the richness of mahogany; beautiful brass andirons and tongs and many other things. He followed the sea to the last, died on a voyage, and his was a "shotted shroud". After his death his sea-chest was sent to his sister Maria Van Benschoten, says Mrs McRorie, and in it among

other things was a beautiful ring for his daughter Jane Ann McManus. Children:

- a. Jane Ann, b. Aug. 31, 1807; m. ——— McManus; lived in Brooklyn, N.Y.; he was a foreman in the Navy Yard there.
- b. John, b. Feb. 14, 1809.
- c. Phoebe, b.

356. v. Matthew Du Bois d. in Oct. 1838; m. May 26, 1804, Jane Velie, b. July 3, 1785, d. Sep. 13, 1853, dau. of Peter Velie and Charity Freer. He was a farmer in Dutchess Co.

Children:

- a. Henry, b. Mar. 17, 1805; d. May 16, 1871; m. in 1828, Mary M. Winslow who d. June 15, 1870. He was a cigar manufacturer in Poughkeepsie, N.Y. Children: (1) Mary Elizabeth who m. George Colby and lived at East Albany; he was a master mechanic in the N.Y.C. & H.R. shops there; (2) Jane Ann who m. John Blye and lived near Poughkeepsie; (3) George who went to the Civil war and soon after returning, died, unmarried.
- b. George, b. July 30, 1807; d. Jan. 30, 1808.
- c. Deborah, b. Nov. 25, 1808; d. Sep. 16, 1901; m. 1st, Samuel Smith; m. 2nd, in 1823, Reuben Morgan; no issue; lived in Dutchess Co.
- d. Sarah, b. in Jan. 1811; d. Aug. 22, 1811.
- e. Helen Maria, b. Nov. 7, 1812; d. Aug. 23, 1869, at Poughkeepsie, unmarried.
- f. Jane Eliza, b. Sep. 15, 1815; d. Apr. 3, 1896, at Hastings, Mich.; m. July 28, 1833, Robert T. Garrison, b. Aug. 14, 1811, in New York City, d. Apr. 7, 1867, in Baltimore, Mich. They left Dutchess Co., in 1843 for Tompkins Co., N.Y., where they remained until 1854, when they migrated to Hastings. He was a farmer. Garrison children: (1) Garret M., b. May 17, 1834; m. in Aug. 1865, Lucinda Peck. He served in the Civil war in the 18th Penn. Cavalry; d. Aug. 12, 1866. (2) Samuel S., b. May 23, 1836; m. Aug. 20, 1865, Emily Palmer, b. Feb. 18, 1843. He served in the 3rd Mich. Inf. (3) Wright H., b. Oct. 2, 1838; m. Jan. 11, 1866, Harriet L. Mershon who d. Mar. 26, 1891. He served in the 8th Mich. Cavalry. (4) George W., b. Jan. 13, 1841; m. Jan. 1, 1866, Roxanna Hendershot. He served in the 8th Mich. Cavalry. (5) Jane E., b. Apr. 10, 1843; d. Aug. 23, 1894; m. Jan. 28, 1863, Charles M. Hendershot. (6) Isaac S., b. Jan. 26, 1846; d. Aug. 22, 1848. (7) Lydia Ann, b. Oct. 20, 1848; m. Aug. 16, 1868, Frank O. Bush. (8) Hester A., b. May 20, 1850; m. in Apr. 1870, David Hall. (9) William O., b. Oct. 6, 1853; m. Feb. 9, 1879, Ella E. Waters. (10) Robert F., b. Aug. 12, 1857; m. Dec. 31, 1881, Charlotte Fox who d. Feb. 8, 1895. Most of the above lived, or do live, in the neighborhood of Hastings.
- g. Lydia C., b. Feb. 18, 1820; d. Aug. 25, 1900, at Poughkeepsie; unmarried.

362. xi. Elias DuBois m. Sarah Pinckney. He moved to Binghamton, N.Y., for a brief time, then returned to New York City where he lived ever after. He was a shoemaker.

Children :

- a. Sarah Maria, m. her cousin, Henry A. Pinckney, He was a lawyer in New York City, and was one of the committee to receive President Lincoln on his visit there.
- b. Caroline, m. ——— Wynkoop.
- c. Amanda, b.
- d. George, b.
- e. Samuel, b.

343. II. CATHARINE, or CATRINA V.B. m. at Poughkeepsie church Mar. 18, 1780, her cousin Peter Frear, b. Jan. 7, 1745, son of Simeon Frear and Catrina Van Bunschoten. (see No. 17.) It is told of her that before leaving Dutchess county she had shot a panther that came to the sheepfold, also a bear that was prowling about the barn-yard. "I think she must have been a brave woman," added my informant. And certainly she had need to be for she was destined to a frontier life with its dangers and emergencies.

Early in the Revolution Peter was taken when in a row-boat on Wappingers Creek by a party of rangers and kept in custody for two years. Doubt was felt as to his loyalty to the American cause. His name, however, is found on the lists of the Fifth Dutchess County Militia and, what meant much more, he is among the Land Bounty Rights men of the Fourth Regiment of Dutchess Militia. Be it said he received no pension though living long after pension legislation was enacted.

In 1795 or '96 Peter migrated with his family to Woodbourne, Sullivan county, and locating on the Neversink "began living on game and rye bread." In after years he was dispossessed of his land and improvements by Gross Hardenbergh, as a number of others were in that valley. He then took the back track a few miles and settled in Greenfield or Bridge Street over the line in Ulster county. Here, it is said, he established the first grist-mill on the Beerkill. From surviving stories I take it he made the most of the wilderness; for, according to Mr. Lounsberry, an adopted son of Peter's daughter Katie Ballou, he passed a great deal of his life in hunting. He chose the night for much of it, especially the deer hunting, for the deer then came to the ponds to feed. He kept two powerful dogs.

One of many hunting tales was this: Peter had started out one night for a certain lake after deer. On the way his dogs got on a trail and quickly became greatly excited. Soon there was a grand tumult and tussle at the foot of a tree and in a moment something dashed up the trunk. Whereupon Peter started a fire at the base and kept piling on fuel until the tree and all its environs were in strong light. Then he saw a large animal stretched out on a limb at great length which kept its eyes fixed on the dogs and the fire. Peter had only five balls with him. Charging his rifle with two of these he took careful aim for the region back of the fore-shoulder and fired. A tremor ran through the brute but that was all. Again he charged with double balls and fired and again only a tremor followed. His last bullet was then fired and was effective, and the beast losing its balance came to the ground, lacerating one of the dogs terribly with a last desperate stroke of its paw — a panther's paw.

Another story he related was how accompanied by his great bob-tailed dog, "Barry," Peter went one night over to East pond to get a shot at a deer and was watching for one to come down into the water. He had built a fire and had lain down to wait for his game. After a while he was aroused suddenly by his dog's backing right up into his face and growling savagely. Raising himself he saw a panther's eyes gleaming at him from across the fire. Quick as thought he seized a brand and flung it at the beast, when the latter leaped aside and sprang up a neighboring tree. Peter seized his gun and taking most deliberate aim ended the episode. It was a panther, not a deer, that night.

Mr. Lounsberry says that he has often heard old Peter Frear relate such hunting experiences. It was the treat above all treats to him, a small boy, to listen to these tales. Sometimes old Peter Frear, old Isaac Ballou, father of Daniel and Andrew, old uncle Alius Frear and Oliver Besley would all meet at Katie Ballou's and then for a good round time. Oliver Besley had been a sea-faring man; so the tales would run of the frontier wilderness, of war and of the sea. He, young Lounsberry, would be all attention as he sat in the corner taking everything in. On such nights sleep was afar off,—the boy a disembodied spirit hearing and treasuring up.

Peter was, like his father, a very large man. Mr. Lounsberry says: "The Frears—Peter and Alius—were great powerful men. Oh, man, what hands they had! Why they could cover your whole head with their palms! They were large in all ways and were two or three inches over six feet in height." They ate accordingly—were enormous eaters, in fact. On one occasion after an active day a meal of bacon and a dozen eggs was devoured by Peter without his being aware of the egg count until his wife told him.

Peter was likewise a great smoker—used to get up in the night to smoke—stir up the fire, take a good smoke and then return to bed. In his old age he used to keep pipes at several stopping-places in the general neighborhood, notably at Hasbrouck's and at Peter Smith's tavern, and he would travel about from pipe to pipe, as it were. He raised and cured his own tobacco. He carried it in a bladder pouch; and his flint, steel and tinder (the tinder being charred muslin smothered before it was entirely burned up) in a large metal case. Among other crops he raised his own flax, and this he hatched and made into ropes for harness and many other uses.

Like many frontiersmen of the time Peter generally wore either buckskin trousers, or cloth trousers seated and fortified down the front with buckskin; he frequently wore moccasins, too, and in winter, a great fur suit. Catharine used to protest against his making "such a bear" of himself. Mrs. Jaqua tells of his visiting Poughkeepsie in such apparel when she was a small girl; "his hair was white and he wore it long hanging down about his neck. He scared us, though he was a dear old man."

It must not go unmentioned that Peter's word was the best of security; Mr. Jones of Greenfield said that nobody asked for his note; if he promised to pay a sum of money on a certain day you could count on it with certainty. He was a good upright man; a good man in a neighborhood, helpful to the poor and the sick.

The naming of children was a great thing in those days, and Catharine complained that she had had a chance to name but two of their children, Charity and Teunis, instead of alternate ones as Dutch custom prescribed.

It is said that old Peter walked from Kingston to Greenfield, or Bridge Street, when he had passed the one-hundred-year mark. He nearly used himself up by this journey, and when his granddaughter, Mrs. Fitzgerald, then a four-year old child, ran out to meet him on his nearing home, she remembers his setting his big cane up against a building, picking her up and kissing her and saying "Oh, dottie daughter! Dad is done for, Dad is done for." Mrs. Mary Valentine gives me this reminiscence: "I remember my grandfather. When he was over one hundred and one years old he walked from Greenfield to my father's at Oak Ridge. My mother saw him coming and said: 'Run, children, there comes Grandfather!' I wanted to walk with him and take his hand, but he said, 'No, no, sissy, grandfather must walk with his canes,' for he used two canes. I think at this time it was that he called my mother to him, saying, 'Phoebe, just come and feel here,' pointing in his mouth; 'I believe there is a tooth growing.' She looked and there, sure enough, was a little tooth just coming through. Whereat, he said to her, 'Is it not a bad sign to have a tooth at my age? I've heard so.'"

Peter died Feb. 17, 1847, aged one hundred and two years, one month and ten days. Catharine died Feb. 14, 1839, and the two are buried in the Quaker Meeting-house yard at Greenfield.

Frear children:

- 363. i. Simeon, bp. Dec. 31, 1780; d. young.
- 364. ii. Nathan, bp. Jan. 26, 1783.
- 365. iii. Rachel, bp. July 11, 1785; d. young.
- 366. iv. John P. bp. June 24, 1787.
- 367. v. Catharine, b. June 13, 1791.
- 368. vi. Charity, b. June 11, 1793.
- 369. vii. Peter P. bp. Oct. 13, 1795.
- 370. viii. Teunis, bp. June 2, 1798.

364. ii. Nathan Frear, m. Sylvia Hayne, b. Sep. 1, 1783, d. Feb. 4, 1824. His early life was strictly a pioneer one, he lived in the wilds and encountered many dangers. Of this time Mrs. Valentine tells the following: On first moving to Ulster county Nathan and John, mere lads, were sent on an errand one day to a distant neighbor's. Nathan always carried a gun, and when going through the woods that day he spied a panther stretched along a limb overhead keeping watch of them. Nathan hurried John up a neighboring tree, passed the musket up to him carefully, and then he himself mounted. From this elevation, laying the gun over a limb, Nathan took most deliberate aim and killed the brute. Making sure that the fallen beast was dead the boys descended, ran home and told their father who was incredulous until they had taken him to the spot.

Nathan was a farmer and spent all his life at Oak Ridge. He d. in Nov. 1864; his funeral sermon was preached by his sister, Catherine Hazzard, in the Quaker Meeting-house at Greenfield.

Children:

- a. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 11, 1806; m. John Bowne; lived at Oak Ridge, N.Y.; farmers.
- b. Charity, b. Apr. 4, 1808; d. Feb. 22, 1827.
- c. Peter N., b. June 11, 1812; d. Aug. 15, 1893; m. in 1836, Margaret Baker, b. Feb. 9, 1817, d. Jan. 18, 1878. He was a farmer at Bridge Street, N.Y.
- d. Daniel, b. Oct. 26, 1813; d. Feb. 16, 1833.
- e. Catherine, m. William Fitz-Gerald, b. July 26, 1809. He was a carpenter by trade, but was a planter in the South during the Rebellion.
- f. Simeon, d. young.

366. iv. John P. Freer d. Feb. 1, 1878; m. 1st, May 13, 1813, Elizabeth Knox, b. Oct. 3, 1795, d. Mar. 29, 1824. He m. 2nd, Sep. 18, 1825, Phoebe D. Coddington, b. Jan. 30, 1801, d. Mar. 10, 1873. He was a farmer and lived at Oak Ridge where all his children were born.

Children by Elizabeth Knox:

- a. Andrew B., b. Mar. 18, 1814; d. Jan. 19, 1895; m. Elizabeth Newman; lived at Walnut, Kan.; an iron moulder by trade, in late life a farmer.
- b. Henry W., b. Feb. 26, 1816; d. Apr. 19, 1896; m. Jan. 23, 1840, Ellen Harvey, b. July 3, 1822, d. Aug. 18, 1874, at Meshoppen, Pa. He lived at Mountain, N.Y.; a farmer.
- c. John, b. July 26, 1818; d. Aug. 16, 1818.
- d. Teunis, b. Dec. 8, 1819, d. Feb. 27, 1862; m. 1st, Ellen Gray; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Hoxhurst; lived at Oak Ridge; a farmer.
- e. Daniel B. b. May 13, 1822; d. Dec. 11, 1823.

Children by Phoebe Coddington:

- f. Sarah A. b. June 20, 1826; d. Nov. 2, 1828.
- g. Robert R. b. Mar. 10, 1828; m. Oct. 10, 1855, Martha J. Catterson of Sterling, Pa. He was in the Civil war; enlisted in Co. E., 52nd Reg. Penn. Vols., while living at Pittston. In after years he owned a foundry at Wyoming Valley, which he operated until his death, he being a practical moulder. He died July 5, 1882; and Martha July 12, 1898.
- h. Daniel C. b. Feb. 21, 1830; m. Aug. 15, 1857, Sarah Lawrence of High Falls, N.Y. He lived at Hawley, Pa.; was a carpenter and worked at his trade until the Civil war. He enlisted in Co. G, 41st Reg. Penn. Vols. He was wounded in the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. The following May in the fighting at Chancellorsville his left leg was shot away, he lay four days on the battlefield and then was taken prisoner. The Confederates amputated his leg and sent him back within our lines on parole, where he died in Aquia Creek hospital, and was buried with the honors of war.
- i. Charity A. b. Mar. 27, 1832, m. Jan. 6, 1856, Edward W. Wilhelm. He was Chief of a Battalion in the New York Fire Dept.; d. June 22, 1888.
- j. Zachariah L. b. July 8, 1834; m. July 29, 1865, at Wyoming, Pa., Julia Schooly, who d. Apr. 4, 1897. He enlisted in Co. E. 120th

Reg.N.Y.Vols. and was early discharged on account of illness. Since marriage his home has been at Wyoming, Pa., a farmer.

- k. Stephen A. b. Apr. 21, 1837. He enlisted in Co. E. 120th Reg. N.Y.Vols., and took part in twenty-four engagements and three skirmishes, among them Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Petersburg and Appomattox C.H. He was wounded at Hatcher's Run. Late in life he went to the state of Washington, bought out a squatter's claim, passed one winter on it, lost his way in trying to reach Whatcomb for provisions and died of starvation in the wilderness between March 8th and 12th, 1893. He was buried at Tacoma. Unmarried.
- l. Mary E. b. July 17, 1839; m. Mar. 6, 1862, Charles S. Valentine, b. Mar. 4, 1837. He served in the Civil war as Corporal in Co. C. 8th N.Y. National Guard; was called out in 1861 for thirty days and was in the first battle of Bull Run; later went out again for three months, but his regiment was recalled to quell the riot of that year in New York City. He was a coachmaker and wheelwright at Green Point, L.I.; in later years he lived at Hasbrouck Heights, N.J., where he died Feb. 19, 1904.

367. v. Catherine Freer. Coming into the Sullivan wilderness when she was scant five years old her opportunities were few. She learned to read and write, however, and throughout her life her thoughts dwelt much on the scriptures. In after years she wrote of herself: "The Lord was pleased in the light of His love and mercy, often to visit me when a child." * * "My poor soul did hunger and thirst after God, yea, the living God. Strong cries arose to him for deliverance * * and I would often exclaim, 'Oh, Lord, if I perish it must be at the gate of Thy mercy'."

She m. July 15, 1807, Daniel Ballou, b. Nov. 2, 1781. Soon after marriage she became established in the Friends' principles and joined that society, — did so in opposition to relatives, several of whom afterwards became Friends themselves. Her husband never joined; was very kind and helpful, however, and always provided her a way of going wherever she wished. The nearest meeting was held at Greenfield a distance of three and a half miles from her home at Oak Ridge, which distance she often accomplished on foot — seldom missing a meeting. Plains Monthly Meeting to which she belonged was held at various places and often at great distances. To attend this she frequently rode many miles on horseback. To reach Cornwall Quarterly meeting (to which Plains Monthly Meeting was attached) she had to travel about forty miles, and on the way industriously employed much of the time in knitting.

She began the ministry shortly after becoming a member; was the first "approved minister" at Greenfield,—the membership 25. In 1839 she accompanied her husband on a visit to Nova Scotia, first obtaining a Minute of Unity under which she appointed some meetings there. "Her Ministry was often searching and powerful" — none the less so because "she was unlearned in the literature and polish of the world." After the death of her husband, on May 14, 1843, she moved to Poughkeepsie and much of the time thereafter was passed in traveling and attending meetings. She felt deeply for the enslaved African race.

In Oct., 1845, she m. Josiah Hazzard and settled within the limits of Cornwall Monthly Meeting, where she passed the greater part of her remaining years; endearing herself there by many acts of kindness and charity to those in need. Toward the last of her life she was placed at the head of the Women's Yearly Meeting in New York city. She was childless. Health failing she withdrew to her nephew Daniel's at Greenfield where she died in high exaltation of spirit and praising "His holy name for His goodness and mercy", on "the Seventeenth day of First month 1868," and lies in the Meeting-house-yard there. Her husband died the following May.

368. vi. Charity, or "Chatta" Freer as she was called, m. Andrew Ballou, b. Apr. 3, 1783. She and her husband were both of the society of Quakers. "They lived at Oak Ridge," says Mr. Lounsberry, "and right across the street from Catherine, so that they were all like one family. Oh," exclaimed he, "if the country were only full of such people!—so genuine, so kindly and considerate, so helpful, so quiet!"

She d. Aug. 14, 1863; he Sept. 9, 1865, and they lie in the Meeting-house yard. No children.

369. vii. Peter P. Frear, d. Jan. 29, 1860; m. 1st, Sally Nickerson, b. in 1798; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Dolway, b. in 1817, d. in Dec. 1857. He was a farmer and lived and died at Greenfield.

Children by Sally Nickerson:

a. Daniel B. b. May 7, 1820; d. Aug. 1, 1883; m. Feb. 23, 1841, Mary Townsend, b. Feb. 7, 1818, d. Apr. 5, 1907. He was a blacksmith at Ulsterville, N.Y.

b. Jacob, b. Mar. 29, 1822; m. Feb. 12, 1852, Susan M. Clemons, b. June 9, 1833; lives near Ellenville; a farmer.

c. Clarissa, d. in childhood.

d. James, b. in 1829; d. Nov. 23, 1878; m. Alida Newkirk who d. in Sep. 1878. He lived at Ellenville; was employed in a tannery.

Children by Elizabeth Dolway:

e. Delia, b. in 1842; d. Feb. 27, 1860; m. Alexander Curtis; lived at Greenfield. He was employed in a tannery.

f. Andrew, b. Mar. 4, 1847; m. 1st, Mary Phinny who d. in June 1875; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Phinny; lives at Dutchess Junction, N.Y. He is employed in the brick-yard there.

g. Emeline, b. Aug. 11, 1848; m. Dec. 24, 1873, Stephen B. Miller, b. Dec. 23, 1843, d. Oct. 11, 1895. Their home was in Newburg, N.Y., where she still lives.

h. Sarah, b. Jan. 12, 1853; m. John Damm; live in Ellenville; he is a painter and paper-hanger.

i. Charity, b. Dec. 19, 1855; m. Jeremiah Worden; live at Oak Ridge; farmers.

370. viii. Teunis Frear m. Lydia McCoy; no issue; lived at Greenfield.

344. III. ELIZABETH, V.B. m. Nov. 25, 1783, Nathan Frear.

He served in the Revolution in the 4th Regiment Duchess Co. Militia (Land Bounty Rights). Owing to the many Frears and the dearth of church and family records it has been impossible to learn more about Elizabeth's and Nathan's family than the following births of their children, though they lived in Poughkeepsie.

Frear children:

- 371. i. Catharine, b. Oct. 18, 1784.
- 372. ii. Mary, b. Dec. 16, 1786.
- 373. iii. Jacob, b. May 19, 1790.
- 374. iv. Nathan, b. Sep. 7, 1794.
- 375. v. John, b. Jan. 20, 1796.
- 376. vi. Peter, b. May 11, 1798.

345. IV. HANNAH V.B. m. Mar. 12, 1786, at New Hackensack

church, Isaac Wood. He saw service in the Revolution as a private in the 2nd Duchess Militia; later in "Cooper's Rangers" and in the 4th Duchess Militia (Land Bounty Rights); and finally in the Levies under Col. Malcom and Major Van Bunschoten. Wood children, all born at Poughkeepsie:

- 377. i. Mary, or Molly, b. Oct. 30, 1787; m. ——— Broadhead; removed to a distance, and all trace lost.
- 378. ii. Catherine, b. Aug. 24, 1788; never married; lived with her sister Gertrude.
- 379. iii. Sally, b. Aug. 17, 1790; d. young.
- 380. iv. Gertrude, b. Apr. 6, 1793; m. Robert Cuthbert; lived in Geneva, N.Y.; he was a successful and prosperous physician.
- 381. v. Stephen, b. at Neversink, Ulster Co.
- 382. vi. Joanna, m. Captain Allen who was a ship owner and lived in New Orleans.

381. v. Stephen Wood m. Eliza Disbrow, b. Feb. 17, 1800, d. Jan. 1, 1871, dau. of Henry G. Disbrow, Chief of Police in New York. Stephen was a shoemaker and they lived in Newark, N.J. He went to the Mexican war and was never heard from afterwards. His wife and family returned to Poughkeepsie.

Children:

- a. Isaac H., b. Oct. 23, 1822; m. in Apr. 1851, Maria Rodman, b. in New York City, in 1827, dau. of William and Maria Rodman. In his early days he ran a sloop on the Hudson, hence his title of "Captain". He lived in Poughkeepsie and for some forty years was steamboat agent at the Main St. dock. He d. Jan. 23, 1904.
- b. Mary Joanna, b. Nov. 24, 1829; m. George W. Valentine; live in Poughkeepsie; he is a wood-turner.

346. V. RACHEL V.B. m. at Poughkeepsie, July 23, 1786, John Tappan, b. Oct. 18, 1753, son of Teunis Tappan.

John Tappan saw service in the Revolution; for this a pension of

sixty-five dollars a year was drawn by him. The following is condensed from his pension application:

He entered the service in Sept., 1775, under Capt. John Schenck in Col. Swartwout's regiment of Minute Men; was residing in Dutchess county at the time. At first their chief business was keeping watch over and apprehending the disaffected; later, about Jan. 1st, the regiment was ordered to New York and placed under the command of Gen. Lee. While there, on Feb. 19, 1776, the deponent was commissioned Ensign. In June his regiment was disbanded. In the summer and fall of that year he was commissioned by Col. Pawling to fit out two fire vessels for the government. These craft he loaded with pine-knots, ash-wood and other inflammables and after making them ready at Poughkeepsie, towed them to Fort Montgomery; towing at the same time several rafts of the great chain that was to be thrown across the river at that place.

He again entered the service on Jan. 2, 1777, this time for three months, under Capt. Hugh Van Kleeck and Col. John Freer, and marched southward to White Plains; while here he was made Adjutant by the Colonel. Thence the march was to Northcastle where they were engaged in scouting duty; thereafter joined Gen. Parsons' command and marched to Williamsbridge, thence to Kingsbridge. Here they encamped for three weeks, during which time they had frequent skirmishes with the British who were entrenched on Valentine's Hill. From the latter place they withdrew to White Plains again, where he, Adjutant Tappan, made out the returns and the regiment was disbanded. In the spring of that same year he attached himself to a company of United States Carpenters under military law and under the command of Q. M. Gen. Pickering to go to Lake George to build vessels for the American service. He "arrived there Apr. 1, 1777, and assisted in building two fourteen-ton schooners and two gunboats."

He was drafted into the army in Sept., 1779, for a term of three months, and acted as Sergeant under Col. Zephaniah Platt. His brigade was encamped at Fishkill for nearly their entire term; he, however, after five or six weeks, was sent to Poughkeepsie by Gen. Clinton to assist in guarding the prisoners there.

He was called out as a militiaman in the early summer of 1781 when an attack on New York city was contemplated by the Americans. This was not carried out, however, and after four or five weeks his regiment was disbanded and he returned home.

John Tappan resided in Dutchess county until 1799 when he removed to the town of Fallsburgh, Sullivan county. Here he purchased two hundred acres of land on the Neversink where the village of Woodbourne now stands; he built the first sawmill in the town. "Finding himself," says The Watchman, "likely to become involved in a law-suit with Judge William A. Thompson who claimed title to the land he had bought and was occupying" he made a disadvantageous exchange for land north of Pleasant Lake, since become a fine farm but then almost a wilderness.

Judging from an account-book that has fallen in my way John Tappan was a decidedly intelligent man. He was a carpenter as his pension declaration indicates, and as this book shows. He was one of the

organizers in 1812 of the Reformed church of Fallsburgh and was one of its two first elders.

When Rachel died I have not learned; he died early in Mar. 1846. Tappan children, first five b. in Dutchess Co.:

- 383. i. Teunis, b. Dec. 11, 1787.
- 384. ii. Maria, b. July 21, 1790.
- 385. iii. Peter, b. Dec. 4, 1792.
- 386. iv. William, b. Oct. 12, 1795.
- 387. v. James, b. Feb. 8, 1799.
- 388. vi. Joanna, b. Jan. 14, 1801; d. Mar. 15, 1801.
- 389. vii. George, b. Jan. 31, 1803; early went to Penn.; all trace lost.
- 390. viii. John Henry L., b. Mar. 30, 1806.

- 383. i. Teunis Tappan m. Elizabeth Rynders, b. Jan. 27, 1791.

He was a carpenter. He went westward, stopping many years in northern Ohio where he did a lot of strong, rough work. George Peake recalled that he did some building for his father and that the old man got trapped one day as he was turning a log which he was squaring,—it came down on his toes and fastened him securely to the score-block and held him there until he, young Peake, who was helping him a bit, got a pry and by its aid set him free. It was a matter of a week before he returned to work. In 1833 he came east to build a house for his brother William, then returned. In time he went on into Michigan and settled at Dundee where he died in Oct. 1853, and Elizabeth, Jan. 23, 1852.

Children:

- a. John, b. Feb. 15, 1810; d. Feb. 2, 1884; m. June 26, 1833, at Woodbourne, N.Y., Elizabeth M. Hendrickson, b. July 6, 1816; d. Jan. 31, 1869; lived at Blissfield, Mich.; a farmer.
- b. Cornelius, b. May 23, 1812; m. Mar. 2, 1836, Sarah Harp, b. Aug. 19, 1813, d. Nov. 19, 1896; lived at Marcellus, Mich.; a farmer.
- c. Rachel b. Feb. 10, 1814; d. in 1887; m. Joseph Bennett, who d. in 1891; lived at Butler, Ind.; he was a farmer.
- d. Abram R. b. Oct. 25, 1815; d. in 1891; m. Harriet Alma, who d. in 1885; lived at White Pigeon, Mich.; a farmer and mechanic.
- e. Joseph, b. Dec. 19, 1817; d. in 1884; m. Rhoda Mülleunix, b. Feb. 8, 1824, d. Sep. 8, 1875. He was a farmer.
- f. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 8, 1820; d. Mar. 11, 1867; m. in 1840, Charles Fox, who d. in 1898; lived near White Pigeon.
- g. Christina, b. May 1, 1822; m. Israel Palmer; lives near Holland, Mich.; farmers.
- h. Merritt, b. July 11, 1824; m. Elvira Corry; lived for a time at White Pigeon, later at Juniatta, Neb.; a farmer.
- i. Mary Jane, b. July 10, 1825; d. Nov. 5, 1867; m. in 1861, Nathan Schoolcraft; lived at White Pigeon.
- j. Ann Maria, b. Apr. 30, 1827; m. Caleb Sears; lived at White Pigeon.
- k. Harriet, b. Dec. 30, 1831; d. July 10, 1849.

- 384. ii. Maria Tappan d. Dec. 22, 1844; m. George Knox, b. Jan. 29, 1790, d. in 1855; he was a blacksmith; lived and

died at Greenfield, N.Y.

Knox children:

- a. Rachel, b. Mar. 14, 1810; d. July 6, 1892; m. James Schoonmaker; lived at Woodbourne, N.Y.; farmers.
- b. Joseph, b. June 20, 1812; d. May 6, 1877; m. Eleanor Clark, b. Aug. 1, 1817, d. Nov. 6, 1897; lived at Greenfield; a farmer.
- c. John Tappan, b. May 13, 1813; d. June 24, 1897; m. in 1840, Jane Burns, b. in 1820, d. Oct. 22, 1892; lived at Greenfield; a farmer.
- d. Catherine, b. Nov. 25, 1817; d. Oct. 17, 1886; m. Joseph A. Seaman, b. May 18, 1814, d. July 14, 1896; lived at Woodbourne; farmers.
- e. Abbie, b. in 1820; d. Jan. 24, 1892; m. Bennett Quinlan, b. Apr. 8, 1819, d. Mar. 29, 1899, brother to James E. Quinlan the Editor and Sullivan county historian; lived at Fallsburgh, N.Y.
- f. Nellie J., b. Apr. 9, 1822; d. June 21, 1882; m. Oct. 17, 1841, Horace Seeley, b. Dec. 22, 1817, d. Dec. 1, 1899. They lived at Fallsburgh; he was a merchant.
- g. Charlotte, b. Mar. 9, 1824; m. June 29, 1845, Benjamin Seaman, b. Oct. 17, 1816, d. Jan. 1, 1901. He was a farmer at Fallsburgh.
- h. Mary Ann, b. in 1826; d. Sep. 1, 1896; m. John Fuller, b. in 1825. He lives at Ellenville, N.Y.; a carpenter.
- i. Peter, b. in 1828; m. Feb. 5, 1852, at Woodbourne church, Elizabeth Johnson, who d. in May, 1890. He was a famous rifle shot and at fifty yards would knock a two-shilling piece out of a forked stick nearly every time; and he always bargained to give a shilling for every miss provided he received a three-cent silver piece for each hit. He was so expert as to snuff a candle with a rifle-ball at a long range without putting the candle out. He became a spy and one of the Berdan Sharpshooters in the Civil war; had a pass and went in and out of the lines freely. He died of typhoid fever in hospital at Alexandria. Before the war he was a horse dealer and jockey.
- j. Robert, b. in 1830; m. Anna Smith, who d. in 1905; he has been a railroad man.

385. iii. Peter Tappan m. Hannah McCullom, b. June 20, 1793, dau. of Robert McCullom and Jenneke Van Burschoten; no issue. (See under no. 548.) He was much of a horse dealer and jockey and lived at Greenfield, N.Y.

386. iv. William Tappan m. 1st, Jane Knox, b. Mar. 7, 1796, d. Dec. 8, 1857, dau. of Joseph and Silence Knox and half-sister to George Knox. He m. 2nd, Clara Stratton; no issue. William lived on the highland farm just north of Pleasant Lake which came to his father through the compromise with Judge Thompson, and which by heavy labor he developed into a valuable property. He was a blacksmith as well as a farmer, and a good one; was particularly famous for shoeing oxen. He d. Apr. 23, 1888.

Children:

- a. Adelia, b. July 25, 1820; d. May 11, 1823.
- b. Albert, b. Nov. 6, 1823. Went to Augusta, Ga., before the Civil

War; was three times married; but no particulars can be learned.

- c. Joseph H., b. Sep. 23, 1826; d. in Mar. 1897; m. Ann Gray; lived on the homestead near Pleasant Lake.
- d. Charlotte A., b. Dec. 9, 1832; d. Mar. 14, 1898; m. Nov. 24, 1852, at Woodbourne church, John Seaman, b. July 29, 1827. He was a farmer near Fallsburgh; now lives in Middletown, N.Y.

387. v. James Tappan m. June 6, 1819, Mary Simpson, b. Feb. 25, 1798, d. Sep. 31, 1856. He was a farmer and lived near Fallsburgh, N.Y.

Children:

- a. Richard P., b. Apr. 20, 1821; d. Nov. 18, 1898; m. 1st, Jan. 10, 1847, Martha A. Bliss; m. 2nd, June 10, 1857, Catherine Dutcher, b. Oct. 16, 1839.
- b. William H., b. Feb. 4, 1832; d. Mar. 29, 1887, at Fallsburgh; m. Oct. 27, 1853, Cordelia Dutcher, b. Feb. 16, 1835.
- c. Hannah M., b. Sep. 25, 1825; d. Nov. 20, 1886; m. Sep. 24, 1846, William Gardiner, b. June 6, 1827, d. Feb. 26, 1886.
- d. Catherine A., b. Nov. 15, 1828; m. Feb. 11, 1852, George Gray; both d. near Hurley, N.Y.
- e. Sarah Ann, m. Nov. 18, 1852, Ezekiel H. Gardiner; lives at Fallsburgh.
- f. Louisa J., b. Oct. 26, 1840; d. in 1892; m. David Depuy, who d. in 1892; lived above Hasbrouck.

390. viii. John Henry Livingston Tappan m. 1st, Sarah Hill; m. 2nd, Oct. 2, 1871, Ruth Smith, née Taylor, b. Nov. 26, 1825. He d. in 1891; was a farmer and always lived near South Fallsburgh.

Child by Sarah Hill:

- a. Thyrsa, who m. Silas Mahan.

347. VI. MARIA V.B. m. Sep. 26, 1791, Peter Low.
Low children:

- 391. i. Susannah, b. Apr. 28, 1792.
- 392. ii. James, b. Oct. 18, 1793.
- 393. iii. Jane Maria, b. Sep. 5, 1802.

All trace of this family has been lost. Maria Low lived on Pine St., Poughkeepsie, N.Y., in 1840 when Mrs. McRorie visited there, and her husband had been dead a long time. Susannah had married and had two boys; Jane Maria lived in Troy, N.Y., then; James had been away for a long time and had just come home with his wife. Mrs. McRorie thought that the above three were all the children her great-aunt Maria had; James was her favorite and everything was done for him.

348. VII. JACOB V.B. hearkened to the "Westward, ho!" but we catch just one glimpse of him on the frontier, when he had a dau. Jeneke bp. at Wawarsing church above Ellenville, N.Y.

This also is the one appearance of Maria Osterhout in any records.

When he married and where is not to be found, but from the sponsors at this baptism I take it Maria was the dau. of Hendrick Osterhout and Jenneke Kettle. I also infer from his wife's name and relationship that he married in that general region. Jacob and Maria lived on the borders of Sullivan county and both died early. More than this cannot be learned of them, save that they left four children:

394. I. Jane, b. Dec. 29, 1801.

395. II. Rachel, b. in 1805; d. unmarried.

396. III. Mary, b. in 1809.

397. IV. Simeon, b. Sep. 22, 1811.

394. I. JANE V.B. m. Moses Davis; lived at Kerhonkson, N.Y., and were farmers. She d. in 1843; and he in 1861.

Davis children:

398. i. Cornelius Vernoy, b. Sep. 11, 1821.

399. ii. James Clinton Dewitt, b. Sep. 28, 1823; d. young.

400. iii. Elias H., b. Dec. 10, 1825; d. Sep. 18, 1855; unmarried.

401. iv. Cornelia, b. Oct. 6, 1828.

402. v. Simeon, b.

398. i. Cornelius Vernoy Davis d. Nov. 15, 1855; m. Elizabeth Schoonmaker, b. Mar. 16, 1819, d. Mar. 23, 1894. He

was a farmer; lived at Rochester, Ulster Co., N.Y.

Children:

a. Abraham, b. Nov. 2, 1841; m. Sep. 3, 1863, Mary E. Broadhead, b. Feb. 23, 1845; lives at Kerhonkson; a farmer.

b. Sarah M., b. Mar. 9, 1843; d. Nov. 15, 1898; m. May 20, 1869, Abraham Linderbeck; lived at Modena, N. Y.; farmers.

c. Henry, b. Oct. 5, 1846; m. 1st, Jan. 1, 1868, Mary Burger, who d. in Jan. 1869. He m. 2nd, Mar. 21, 1877, Alice Schoonmaker, b. Mar. 4, 1857. He is a farmer at Kerhonkson.

d. Cornelia A., b. Sep. 26, 1848; m. Daniel Burger; live at Wawarsing; farmers.

e. Margaret J., b. in Aug. 1853; d. Aug. 3, 1885; m. Henry Rose; he was a boatman on the Delaware and Hudson canal.

401. iv. Cornelia Davis m. Moses Slater, b. in 1822. He d. Mar. 12, 1876; she Dec. 4, 1878; lived at Honesdale, Pa.

Slater children:

a. Susan M., b. May 2, 1856; m. Andrew Hook; live at Honesdale; he is a foundryman.

b. Sanford, b. Oct. 9, 1857; m. Ella McCormick; lives at Carbon-dale, Pa.

c. Eliza J., b. Jan. 6, 1860; m. July 27, 1879, William H. Rose; live at Accord, N.Y.; he is a farmer and slate-cutter.

d. William, b. July 12, 1866; m. Eliza Flitterbach; lived at Honesdale.

402. v. Simeon Davis m. Rachel Rosecrantz; lived west of Marlborough, N.Y.; a farmer.

396. III. MARY, or POLLY, V.B. m. Joshua D. Wynkoop; lived in the town of Rochester, Ulster Co.; farmers. She d. in 1859; he July 16, 1866.

Wynkoop children:

- 403. i. Helen, b. in 1827; d. a young woman.
- 404. ii. Abraham B., b. Apr. 24, 1829; m. in Oct. 1855, Catherine E. Barrett, b. Oct. 12, 1827; lives at Kerhonkson, N.Y.; a farmer.
- 405. iii. Jacob, b. in 1833; m. Maria Kortrecht; lives near Allgerville, N.Y.; a farmer.
- 406. iv. Annette, b. in 1835; m. George Reeves; live near Rochester.
- 407. v. Rachel J., b. in 1837; m. Mar. 27, 1878, Sydney Palmer; live at Walden, N.Y.; he is employed in the knife works there.
- 408. vi. Alexander, b. in 1839; m. Lucinda Burger; lived in the town of Gardner, N.Y.
- 409. vii. Mary, b. in 1841; m. Emery Decker; lives at Walden.
- 410. viii. Phoebe A., b. in 1843; d. young.
- 411. ix. Simeon M., b. in 1845; d. young.
- 412. x. Lewis E., b. in 1847; m. Sarah E. Enderly; lives in Tulletown, Ulster Co., N.Y.
- 413. xi. Martha, b. Sep. 10, 1853; m. Feb. 7, 1872, John McGibney; no issue; live at New Paltz, Ulster Co.; he is a merchant.

397. IV. SIMEON V.B. m. Joanna Schoonmaker, b. Feb. 20, 1811; no issue. He was a mere infant at his parents' death, became a ward of Col. James Clinton Dewitt and grew up in his household. He lived in the town of Rochester, Ulster Co., N.Y., above Kerhonkson, much of his life and was a farmer. His wife d. Nov. 17, 1892; and he Nov. 11, 1898.

349. VIII. CHARITY V.B., or "CHATTA" as the marriage record at Pleasant Valley church has it, m. Lawrence Low, "Apr. 13, 1794; fee one dollar." His birth and parentage have not been found. He was a farmer; Vassar College now stands on land he once lived on. She d. Sep. 4, 1851, and is buried on the hill-top at Spackenkill; his death and burial-place are unknown.

Low children:

- 414. i. Jacob, b. Dec. 17, 1794.
 - 415. ii. Elias, b. Oct. 29, 1796.
 - 416. iii. Myndert, b. Jan. 1, 1799.
 - 417. iv. Maria, b. Oct. 26, 1801; d. young.
 - 418. v. Peter, b. June 26, 1805.
 - 419. vi. Jane, b. Feb. 18, 1807.
 - 420. vii. Sarah, b. May 29, 1809.
 - 421. viii. Eliza, b. Feb. 8, 1811.
 - 422. ix. Henry M., b. Aug. 19, 1812.
 - 423. x. Leonard, b. Aug. 6, 1813; d. young.
414. i. Jacob Low, m. Adriana Mott; lived at Spackenkill; d. early of apoplexy. Children: a. John, b. Apr. 18, 1814; b. Rebecca, b. Feb. 22, 1817. All trace lost.

415. ii. Elias Low, it is said, married and died of cholera in New York City.

One child:

- a. Sarah Jane, m. Richard Cross, a one-time manufacturer of confections at 6th Ave. and 10th St., New York. She is buried in Greenwood. Cross children: (1) Sarah Jane. (2) Frank. (3) William. (4) Richard, d. early.

416. iii. Myndert Low m. in 1824, Harriet K. Johnson, b. Oct. 8, 1806, d. June 26, 1880. He was a tailor and lived in Kingston, N.Y., where he d. in 1863.

Children:

- a. Nancy, b. Oct. 1, 1829; d. Jan. 1, 1876; m. June 11, 1844, William E. Yorke, b. Oct. 23, 1823, in Flatbush, L. I.; he is a tailor; lives in Kingston. Children: (1) Alonzo, b. July 7, 1845; d. Mar. 25, 1846. (2) Melissa, b. Apr. 11, 1847; d. June 11, 1876; m. Apr. 9, 1867, D.D. Brinkerhoff. (3) Charles N., b. Feb. 17, 1849; d. Mar. 19, 1877. (4) Alonzo, b. Jan. 24, 1851; d. Oct. 11, 1852. (5) Henry L., b. Feb. 4, 1853; lives in Kingston. (6) William, b. Jan. 25, 1855; d. Feb. 10, 1855. (7) Harriet K., b. Sep. 25, 1857; m. Jan. 25, 1892, William Durands; lives in New York City. (8) Nicholas, b. Nov. 4, 1862; d. Oct. 16, 1863. (9) Ella, M., b. Dec. 28, 1865; m. Dec. 30, 1884, George Carle; live in New York City.
- b. Alonzo, b. Jan. 3, 1830; m. Eliza More, who d. in 1899; he was a baker and always lived in Kingston. He d. June 16, 1861. Children: (1) Charles Miller, b. in 1855. (2) Alonzo, b. Feb. 6, 1858; d. May 23, 1883; lived in Kingston.
- c. Henry, b. Feb. 17, 1832; a butcher and lived in Kingston where he d. in 1864, unmarried.

418. v. Peter Low, d. in 1830; m. Sarah Thompson, b. July 4, 1807; d. Oct. 5, 1883. She used to say to her daughters, "Girls, your birthdays never get celebrated as mine does!" They lived in Newark, N.J.

Children:

- a. Harriet L., b. Mar. 30, 1824; m. in Mar. 1844, Charles R. Hammell, who d. in the spring of 1890. He kept a wholesale fruit and meat market in Newark, N.J. Children: (1) Thomas; (2) Isaac; (3) Charles R., lives at New Brunswick, N.J.; a stationer; (4) Nelson, in business with his brother Charles; (5) Florence L., lives in Newark.
- b. Jane, b. Apr. 26, 1826; m. Aug. 19, 1844, Hooper C. Ward, b. Nov. 5, 1822, d. Oct. 5, 1891; no issue. He was a "forty-niner" — went across the plains and remained a number of years. With that exception he always lived in Newark; was a grocer. She d. in the summer of 1907 at New Brunswick.

419. vi. Jane Low, d. Oct. 13, 1827; m. Jan. 1, 1825, Henry H. Van Der Burgh, b. Feb. 26, 1798, at Poughkeepsie, d. Nov. 21, 1862. They lived at Matteawan, N.Y.; he was a spinner in the cotton factory.

Van Der Burgh child:

- a. Henry H., b. Jan. 10, 1826, in Manchester, N.H.; d. Sep. 8, 1862; m. Jan. 12, 1849, at Wappingers Falls, Elizabeth A. Biker, b. Oct. 27, 1829, d. Dec. 30, 1893. He was a cabinet-maker and lived at Newburg, N.Y. Children: (1) Henry T., b. Nov. 11, 1850; m. Elizabeth Ann Knapp; lives at Matteawan; is a machinist. (2) Laura, b. Aug. 5, 1852; m. John Cunningham; live at Peekskill, N.Y.; he is a painter.

420. vii. Sarah Low d. Jan. 22, 1885; m. in Oct. 1826, at Fishkill, Leander Hotchkiss, b. Mar. 10, 1803, at Guilford, Conn., d. Apr. 11, 1878, at Hartford, Conn., where he had chiefly lived. He was a master machinist.

Hotchkiss children all b. at Hartford:

- a. Mary, b. Dec. 9, 1828; d. May 19, 1833.
- b. Leander Jr., b. Nov. 9, 1830. Early in the Civil war he enlisted for three months in Co. G, 1st Reg. Conn. Vols., and was in the battle of Bull Run. After his return he enlisted in the 14th U.S. Regulars, Co. C, 1st Battalion, then stationed at Fort Trumble, Conn. The day before the battle of Antietam he mailed a letter home with a lock of his hair enclosed saying: "We expect a great fight to-morrow." He was killed in this battle Sep. 17, 1862.
- c. Fannie, b. Oct. 25, 1832; m. Edwin S. Clark; lives at New Britain, Conn. He was a farmer. Children: (1) Sarah Louise, b. Feb. 14, 1857; m. Martin Luther. (2) Emma Augusta, b. Oct. 21, 1860. (3) Mary Frances, b. Nov. 5, 1862; m. Arthur Clark of Waterbury, Conn. (4) Edwin C., b. Nov. 19, 1864; d. in infancy.
- d. Edward B., b. Oct. 12, 1834; d. Dec. 30, 1869, in Waterbury, unmarried; was a drygoods salesman in New York City.
- e. William H., b. Aug. 10, 1836; d. Oct. 13, 1900, unmarried; was a machinist in Hartford.
- f. Lizzie, b. Jan. 19, 1839; unmarried; lives in Hartford.

421. viii. Eliza Low, d. Dec. 17, 1891; m. July 5, 1832, Robert Greer, b. in 1805, d. Oct. 1, 1879. They lived at Matteawan; he was a machinist.

Greer children:

- a. Mary J. b. July 21, 1833; d. Sep. 27, 1834.
- b. Sarah J. b. Nov. 23, 1834; unmarried; lives at Matteawan.
- c. Nancy, b. Sep. 3, 1837; unmarried; lives at Matteawan.
- d. Eliza, b. Apr. 5, 1840; d. July 9, 1840.

422. ix. Henry M. Low, m. Oct. 27, 1841, Mary Beardsley, b. Mar. 17, 1820. He was a hatter in his young days,—learned the trade in Poughkeepsie, but early moved to Paterson, N.J. "Mr. Low was one of Paterson's pioneers and one of her most successful business men. He was one of the originators of the firm of Prall & Co., manufacturers of cotton yarn, and sold out his interest in that firm in 1853 to buy the 'old Low mill,' formerly owned by Timothy Crane and called by him as far back as 1822 'The Industry Mill.' Mr. Low restored the old name and carried on a successful

business up to the time of his death, using some 300,000 lbs of cotton yearly. He was one of the most active men of his day, and a keen, shrewd politician, never seeking nor accepting office for himself but always alive to the interests of his friends in that regard. He was remarkably identified with the birth of the Republican party. He was present at the first gathering of men, at the Astor House, New York, called together to organize that party. He started a weekly paper in Paterson called 'The Republican,' and afterwards assisted in starting 'The Daily and Weekly Press.'

He was a man of strong convictions, and was an original anti-slavery man, being one of a band of daring young men, who in defiance of all courts or decisions met together to form plans for the freedom of all fugitive slaves. He was one of the delegates to the Republican National Convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He is especially remembered by surviving relatives of the soldiers who went from Paterson to their country's aid in the dark days of 1861-65, for his kindness and solicitude for their welfare in the time that tried men's souls.

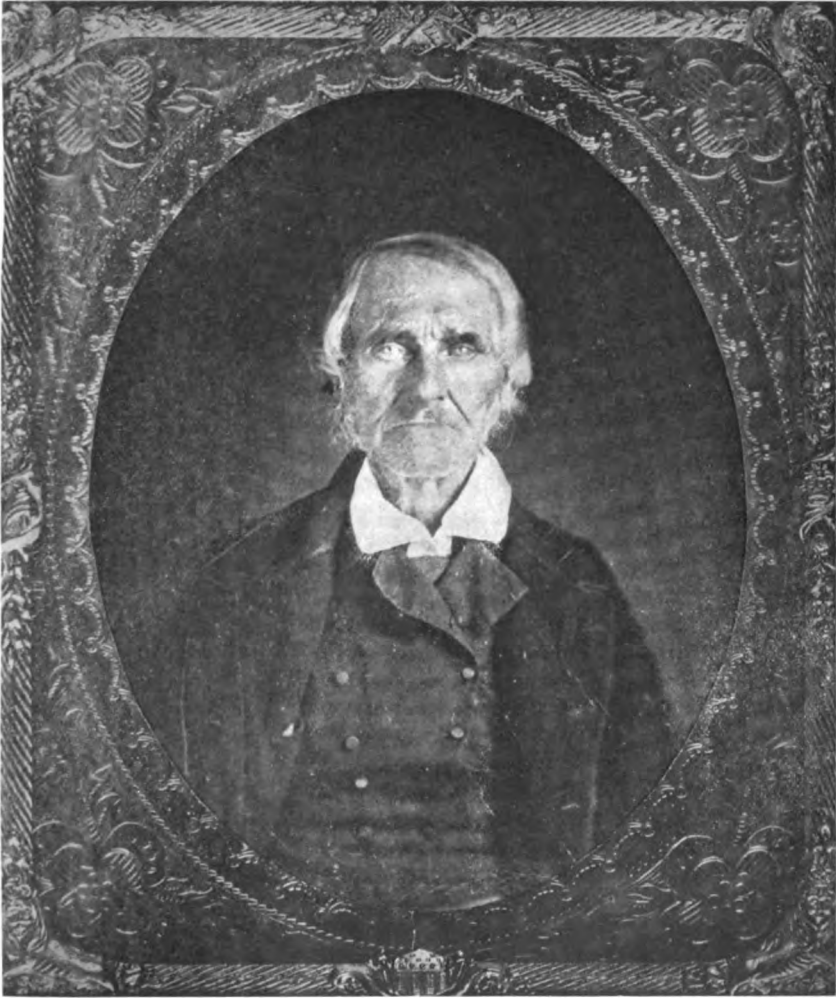
He was public-spirited and liberal in all public matters; was one of the originators of the First National Bank of Paterson and one of its directors at the time of his death. He was also a Washingtonian Temperance man; and always known as the sincere friend as well as the kind and generous employer." As evidence of his thought for his employees: during the depressed times just preceding the Civil war he ran his mills steadily when loss seemed probable, and accumulated a large stock of manufactured goods. The sudden and unexpected rise in prices following soon after the out-break of the war caused these goods, however, to net him very large profits. He d. July 11, 1865; and his wife Jan. 26, 1887.

Children:

- a. Hetty, b. Apr. 20, 1843; m. Apr. 19, 1866, James H. Demarest. She is a graduate of Vassar College; lives in Paterson, N.J. He served in the Civil war as Capt. in a New Jersey regiment.
- b. George H., b. Feb. 9, 1845; d. July 31, 1900; m. Oct. 21, 1868, Helen Randall. He was a broker and lived in Paterson.
- c. William E., b. June 5, 1853; m. in May, 1893, Ruby Paige; lives at Harvey, N.D.; is Treasurer of Wells County.
- d. Mary A., b. Dec. 28, 1856; d. Feb. 24, 1857.
- e. Frank E., b. Mar. 18, 1858; d. July 30, 1867.
- f. Henry M., Jr., b. Aug. 15, 1860; d. Aug. 4, 1867.

350. IX. SIMEON V.B. early migrated to western New York.

He m. in 1802, in Genesee Co., Ruth Elizabeth Timlow, dau. of John and Mary Timlow and sister of the Rev. William Timlow, of English stock and from Dutchess Co. Neither her birth nor death have been found. Of Simeon little is known beyond the fact that he was a shoe-maker, lived much of his life in Erie Co., and passed his last years at Ossian, Allegheny Co., where he died at the home of his son James, Dec. 7, 1853. She died several years earlier, it is said.



SIMEON VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 350.)

Children, all b. in Western New York:

- 424. I. John, b. Mar. 20, 1803; d. Aug. 30, 1805.
- 425. II. William Timlow, b. July 31, 1804.
- 426. III. Hannah Maria, b. May 15, 1806.
- 427. IV. James, b. Mar. 20, 1808.
- 428. V. Ruth, b. Jan. 26, 1810.
- 429. VI. Sarah, J. b. Dec. 4, 1811.
- 430. VII. Teunis Elias, b. July 31, 1814; d. May 5, 1841, in Allegheny Co.; unmarried.
- 431. VIII. Simeon, b. Feb. 20, 1816; d. Feb. 8, 1824.

425. II. WILLIAM TIMLOW V.B., named after his maternal uncle, was one of the pioneers of Michigan, going thither in 1832. He m. Aug. 14, 1836, at Clinton, Mich., Esther Bates, who came from Vermont to Michigan with her parents, Stephen and Celinda Bates, in 1834. She was b. Feb. 28, 1817, d. Jan. 31, 1906. William Timlow, like his father, was a shoemaker and conducted quite an extensive business at Clinton; he lost however, much of his property during the "wild cat" days in Michigan. About this time he received an injury to his spine, one from which he never quite recovered. Reticence regarding the past was strong with him, but his widow recalled his saying to her once that back in his grandfather's day "the family kept slaves"; which showed that he had some knowledge of that past. He would also now and then remark to the children that they need not be ashamed of their Holland name or origin; that "it was a good honorable name and a proud old race". He was well-educated, kept well-informed on current events; and the old residents of Barry county still remember him as a man of ability. In politics he was a Democrat; and being of a quick, impetuous temper he often got involved in heated disputes especially on election day. Here at Clinton seven of his children were born; his youngest child was born in Barry county, whither, in 1857, the family had removed to a farm that the sons might make farmers of themselves. The father, however, took no part in the farming but for a number of years conducted a shoe-shop twelve miles away at Saranac, and there he died Mar. 24, 1864.

Children:

- 432. I. Elizabeth Celinda, b. Apr. 30, 1838.
- 433. II. Sarah Ann, b. Mar. 8, 1840.
- 434. III. Chester J., b. Mar. 28, 1842; d. Apr. 11, 1843.
- 435. IV. James A., b. Aug. 14, 1844.
- 436. V. William Albert, b. Feb. 7, 1847.
- 437. VI. George Bates, b. July 19, 1851.
- 438. VII. Mary Ellen, b. Feb. 21, 1854.
- 439. VIII. Charles Francis, b. June 21, 1858.

432. I. ELIZABETH CELINDA V.B. m. 1st, June 12, 1855, at Leonidas, Mich., Cornelius L. Olmstead, b. May 16, 1829, at Brant, N.Y. In his early days he sailed the Lakes; after marriage he settled in his home region near Angola in Erie Co., N.Y., and was a farmer. In 1864 they moved to Carlton, Mich., where he died Feb. 22, 1870. She m. 2nd, Jan. 6, 1878, Jacob Van Buren Le Pard.

He served in the Civil war in Co. G, 60th Ohio Vol. Inf. They lived at Frazee, Becker Co., Minn., and were farmers. He d. July 3, 1893; she July 17, 1902, at Gerkey, Mich.

Olmstead children:

- 440. i. Albert LeRoy, b. Sep. 10, 1856.
- 441. ii. Elihu A., b. Apr. 22, 1859.
- 442. iii. Seymour, b. Aug. 17, 1861.
- 443. iv. Perry, b. Oct. 21, 1863; d. June 27, 1868.
- 444. v. Moses E., b. May 5, 1866.
- 445. vi. George Franklin, b. Aug. 4, 1869.

Le Pard child:

- 446. i. Esther Mary, b. Aug. 23, 1879.

440. i. Albert LeRoy Olmstead m. Aug. 21, 1880, Phoebe Ann Henry of Carlton, b. Nov. 25, 1860. In May, 1905, they moved from Michigan to Claresholm, Canada; he is a farmer.

Children:

- a. Verda May, b. Jan. 24, 1884; m. Nov. 16, 1905, Ray E. Schram of Claresholm.
- b. Cornelius LeRoy, b. Jan. 19, 1888.
- c. Ray Henry, b. Sep. 24, 1891.
- d. Fay Albert, b. Dec. 19, 1895.

441. ii. Elihu A. Olmstead m. 1st, in Jan. 1879, Mary Ellen Alden of Woodland, Mich., b. June 4, 1864, d. July 19, 1883. He m. 2nd, July 5, 1890, Eva May Cummings of Carlton, b. Apr. 7, 1873. In Apr. 1906, they moved from Michigan to Claresholm; he is a minister of the United Brethren in Christ.

Children:

- a. Vernon Eugene, b. Aug. 19, 1891; d. Dec. 27, 1894.
- b. Paul Elihu, b. July 24, 1900.

442. iii. Seymour Olmstead m. his step-sister, Jessie Le Pard of Carlton, b. Sep. 30, 1864. They live on a farm at Carlton; he is a traveling salesman.

Child:

- a. George, b. Dec. 20, 1887.

444. v. Moses E. Olmstead m. I da Bunzee; lives at Midall, Saskatchewan, Canada; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Edison H., b. Sep. 22, 1891.
- b. Emery, b. Jan. 30, 1893.
- c. Esther M., b. Jan. 25, 1895.
- d. Gertie, b. Nov. 18, 1897.

445. vi. George Franklin Olmstead m. Mar. 1, 1903, Cecile A. Ridgeway, b. in 1883; lives at Evart, Mich.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Elizabeth C., b. Mar. 2, 1904.
- b. Cecile, b. Nov. 7, 1905.

446. i. Esther Mary Le Pard m. in Feb. 1896, F. L. Parmelee; live near Evart; farmers.

Parmelee children:

- a. Harry, b. Aug. 25, 1897.
b. Forest, b. Aug. 31, 1899.

433. II. SARAH ANNA V.B. m. Aug. 16, 1857, in Carlton, Mich., James Orin Tapley, b. Dec. 2, 1839, d. Oct. 27,

1906. They moved to Kansas in 1868 and located near Williamsburg. He was a farmer until 1882 when he went into the livery business in the town.

Tapley children:

447. i. Viola, b. Aug. 4, 1858.
448. ii. Albert, b. Feb. 14, 1861; d. Sep. 19, 1862.
449. iii. Sylvester J., b. Jan. 31, 1864.
450. iv. Mary E. b. Jan. 22, 1870; d. Aug. 8, 1870.
451. v. Frank M., b. Dec. 6, 1871; d. Sep. 19, 1872.
452. vi. Francis Leroy, b. Jan. 16, 1878.

447. i. Viola Tapley, m. Dec. 7, 1879, at Richmond, Kan., Calvin McRill, b. Feb. 4, 1848. He was a merchant at Williamsburg for a time; now living at Watonga, Okla.

McRill children:

- a. Albert Leroy, b. Oct. 1, 1880; a lawyer at Watonga.
b. Leona, b. Oct. 28, 1882.
c. Leslie, b. Nov. 8, 1886; a newspaper Editor at Watonga.
d. Pearl, b. Aug. 25, 1889; d. Dec. 27, 1896.

449. iii. Sylvester J. Tapley, m. 1st, Jan. 16, 1886, Annie Hornbeck, b. Dec. 26, 1863, d. Mar. 1, 1892; m. 2nd, Aug. 16, 1893, Mrs. Olive Dickenson, b. Feb. 22, 1867, d. in June, 1905. He was a merchant in Williamsburg until 1903 when he went to Colorado Springs.

Children:

- a. Robert T. b. Dec. 20, 1886.
b. Ava, b. May 30, 1890.

452. vi. Francis Leroy Tapley m. June 18, 1903, Luella Anderson; lives at Lawrence, Kan.; Managing Editor of the "Lawrence World".

Child:

- a. Phillip Anderson, b. Mar. 12, 1905.

435. IV. JAMES A. V.B. After the removal of the family to Carlton, Barry county, in 1857, he made himself very useful and soon took charge of the farm. In time he enlisted in the 6th Mich. Cavalry, Co. K, and saw much service under Sheridan and Kilpatrick. Among other engagements he was in the memorable battle of Cedar Creek where Gen. Sheridan's presence so changed the fortunes of the day. Here he was badly wounded,—had one knee-cap broken and the fleshy part of the other thigh shot through. These wounds left him seriously crippled for life, and necessitated the use

of crutches. He was a very powerful man, I am told; his weight some two hundred pounds, his grasp vice-like, and his temper quick and fiery. He lived at Carlton and later at Hastings. An excellent photographer he had a well-established business in the latter town. Here he died May 1, 1887. He had married Jan. 29, 1877, Stella Melissa Ellis, who still lives at Hastings.

Children:

- 453. I. Frank, b. Apr. 10, 1879.
- 454. II. Luthera, b. June 26, 1881; d. July 28, 1881.
- 455. III. Myrtle P. b. June 5, 1883.

436. V. WILLIAM ALBERT V.B. was also in the 6th Mich. Cavalry, Co. K. He was captured in Virginia while his command was defending a bridge across the Potomac,—had two horses shot from under him on that occasion. He died in Andersonville prison Aug. 11, 1864.

437. VI. GEORGE BATES V.B. m. Sep. 6, 1873, at Grand Rapids, Mich., Helen Adelaide Gardner, b. Aug. 12, 1853. He is a farmer; resides now in Muskegon City, Mich.

Child:

456. I. Helen Mae, b. June 13, 1874; m. Aug. 2, 1900, Francis E. Wood, of Carlton, Mich. She was for several years a teacher; he is a machinist and they live in Minneapolis, Minn. To her I am indebted for much aid in her grandfather's line.

438. VII. MARY ELLEN V.B. m. Orin Smith; no issue; lived at Plainfield, Mich., and died early.

439. VIII. CHARLES FRANCIS V.B. m. Oct. 23, 1881, Ella Georgetta Gilbert, b. Sep. 25, 1861; no issue. They live at Muskegon City; he is a furniture-maker.

426. III. HANNAH MARIA V.B. d. June 28, 1846; m. William Bradbury, b. in 1796, d. in 1880. They lived in Genesee county, N.Y.,—at Avon, I am told, again at Wheatland where they died. He was a moulder and a foundryman.

Bradbury children:

- 457. i. Mary A. b. Jan. 20, 1824; m. in 1842, Hugh McCullom, b. in 1811; lived in Rochester, N.Y. He served in the Civil war.
- 458. ii. Sarah A. b. in 1825; d. in Wisconsin; m. Lewman Wakeman.
- 459. iii. Lavina, b. in 1827; m. Ira Williams; lived in Chicago.
- 460. iv. Angeline, m. ——— Douglas; lived in Chicago.
- 461. v. William, m. Jane ———.
- 462. vi. John, d. a young man, unmarried.
- 463. vii. Hiram, d. young.

427. IV. JAMES V.B. m. 1st, Jan. 8, 1834, in town of Gates, Monroe Co., N. Y., Elizabeth Jane Dewey, b. in 1817, in

Vermont, d. July 22, 1845, at Oakfield, Genesee Co., N. Y., dau. of Thomas Dewey.

Children:

- 464. I. Sarah J., b. June 17, 1835.
- 465. II. William, b. May 30, 1837.
- 466. III. Ruth E., b. Dec. 10, 1839.
- 467. IV. Jacob, b. June 30, 1842; d. in 1850.

He m. 2nd, in 1847, Jane Coy, née Sweatman, b. Aug. 15, 1815, in the Mohawk Valley, d. Feb. 14, 1882, at Kalamazoo, Mich., dau. of James and Maria (De Line) Sweatman.

Child:

- 468. V. Nancy Maria, b. Feb. 2, 1852, at Dansville, N.Y.

He lived at Ossian, N.Y., later in Newstead and Pembroke townships, Erie Co., and again at Ossian. While in New York state he served as Justice of the Peace. He finally migrated to Michigan in the fall of 1854, and settled in Irving, Barry Co.—journeying by water from Buffalo to Detroit, thence by wagon. He and his son William bought a farm together, but he died suddenly the following spring—Apr. 10, 1855. He was a shoemaker by trade as were his father and brother. He was a staunch Democrat, and it is said that in his last illness he was lifted from his sick-bed, dressed and taken to the polls by fellow Democrats that his vote might be cast. Afterwards these same men tried to convert William who was a Republican, telling him that he should be true to his father's ashes. William's retort was that but for his Democracy his father would still be alive, for he had suffered a relapse by reason of his trip to the polls; he did respect his father's ashes, he said, but what if his father had been a drunkard, then their arguments would require that he become a drunkard also.

James was a Methodist, and a man highly regarded; was of an earnest, strenuous nature which verged on harshness when his son was in question.

- 464. I. SARAH J. V.B. m. Mar. 21, 1860, at Gates, Jesse P. Dewey, her cousin, b. Feb. 22, 1835, at Gates, son of Joseph and Maria Dewey. In 1861 they moved to Iowa and settled at Marshalltown; in 1894 removed to Merville; he is a merchant.

Dewey children:

- 469. i. Clara A., b. Feb. 7, 1861.
- 470. ii. Cora A., b. Sep. 25, 1863.
- 471. iii. Nora E., b. July 7, 1865.
- 472. iv. Van Ranney, b. Sep. 6, 1868.
- 473. v. Emma M., b. Feb. 5, 1870.
- 474. vi. Rosabell, b. Oct. 12, 1872.
- 475. vii. Joseph E., b. Jan. 12, 1875.
- 476. viii. David Orr, b. Feb. 16, 1877.

- 469. i. Clara A. Dewey m. Frank Jones, who d. Aug. 27, 1903; he was a merchant at Holley, Mich.

Jones children:

- a. Maitland L., b. Oct. 3, 1879.
- b. Ray D., b. Aug. 10, 1884.
- c. Howard B., b. Nov. 5, 1889.

470. ii. Cora A. Dewey m. John Anderson; live at Washta, Ia.; he is a blacksmith.

Anderson children:

- a. Jay D., b. Mar. 18, 1883.
- b. Zeah C., b. Aug. 26, 1885; d. Sep. 23, 1888.
- c. Jennie L., b. Nov. 20, 1887; d. Nov. 5, 1890.
- d. Stella G., b. Dec. 1, 1889.
- e. M. Neil, b. Apr. 15, 1893.
- f. Lottie B., b. July 1, 1895.

471. iii. Nora E. Dewey m. William Green; live at Washta; he is a stock-raiser.

Green children:

- a. Edith E., b. Nov. 3, 1883.
- b. C. Pearl, b. Dec. 23, 1884.
- c. Ruth E., b. Oct. 21, 1889.
- d. Clare W., b. Oct. 12, 1891.
- e. L. Deal, b. Apr. 14, 1893.
- f. Gladys A., b. Dec. 30, 1894.
- g. Ila V., b. July 3, 1900.
- h. Jennie M., b. May 26, 1904.

472. iv. Van Ranney Dewey m. Minnie Conklin; lives at Merville, Ia.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Lester E., b. Aug. 17, 1892.
- b. Reu D., b. June 17, 1894.
- c. Cecil M., b. Apr. 15, 1897.
- d. May B., b. Apr. 17, 1899.
- e. Laura, b. May 15, 1901.
- f. Richard Dee, b. Dec. 9, 1903.

473. v. Emma M. Dewey m. Frank Conklin; live at Correctionville, Ia.; farmers.

Conklin children:

- a. Victor V., b. Nov. 5, 1889.
- b. Lillie A., b. Jan. 10, 1892.
- c. Effie D., b. Jan. 13, 1896.
- d. Walter, b. Apr. 13, 1898.
- e. Mabel, b. Apr. 4, 1900.

474. vi. Rosabell Dewey m. Ira Green; live at Merville; farmers.

Green children:

- a. Ray F., b. Feb. 17, 1889.
- b. Alice M., b. Dec. 31, 1891.
- c. Dora J., b. Feb. 19, 1894.
- d. Paul, b. Mar. 1, 1901.
- e. Owen, b. Feb. 2, 1904.
- f. Orpha, b. Oct. 19, 1906.

475. vii. Joseph E. Dewey m. July 20, 1904, Mary A. Partin; lives at Merville; a printer.

Child:

- a. Florence, b. Oct. 9, 1905.

476. viii. David Orr Dewey m. July 1, 1905, Jeannie Stevenson; lives at Lawton, Ia.; a farmer.

Child:

- a. D. Arthur, b. Mar. 26, 1906.

465. II. WILLIAM V.B. m. July 25, 1858, Elizabeth A. Cook, b. Dec. 13, 1834, in Tioga Co., Penn. He was a farmer in Barry Co., Mich., for many years, in fact, until 1885 when he moved to Kalamazoo, where he was employed in the railroad shops. I am indebted to him for kind aid in the Simeon line. It is sincerely hoped that his family and a few others in that line who have allowed the Ben to drop out of use, though fully aware of the omission, will resume the full name again. He died in April, 1905.

Children:

477. I. William M. b. Mar. 4, 1860.
 478. II. George M. b. Oct. 11, 1865.
 479. III. Nellie Louise, b. July 29, 1867.

477. I. WILLIAM M. V.B. m. June 18, 1885, Margaret McLee, b. June 18, 1857, in Rochester, N.Y.; lives at Kalamazoo, Mich.; a wood-worker.

Children:

480. I. Essie Louise, b. July 9, 1888.
 481. II. Lois Margaret, b. Nov. 23, 1890.

478. II. GEORGE M. V.B. m. June 11, 1890, Isabella Lino, b. Feb. 1866; no issue. He is a moulder; lives at Kalamazoo.

479. III. NELLIE LOUISE V.B. d. Mar. 21, 1896; m. Dec. 29, 1887, Louis F. Bremer. He lives at Kalamazoo, Mich.; is an engineer.

Bremer child:

482. i. Helen E., b. Apr. 25, 1890.

466. III. RUTH E. V.B. d. Apr. 10, 1895; m. Jan. 1, 1859, Lysander Cook, b. May 1, 1835. He is a farmer near Hastings, Mich.

Cook children:

483. i. James E. b. Dec. 1859; d. in infancy.
 484. ii. Winfield Scott, b. Apr. 16, 1862.
 485. iii. Marion G. b. Feb. 5, 1864.
 486. iv. Jennie M. b. July 29, 1866.
 487. v. William E. b. June 10, 1868.

484. ii. Winfield Scott Cook m. Hannah Ludlow; no issue; lives at Orangeville, Barry Co., Mich.; a farmer.

485. iii. Marion G. Cook d. Sep. 19, 1887; m. Feb. 7, 1887, Angus Jessup. He was at one time an hotel-keeper at Orangeville.

486. iv. Jennie Cook m. July 26, 1906, James Shea, b. Dec. 16, 1864; live in Hastings; he is a fireman.

487. v. William E. Cook m. Caroline Tinker; lives at Hastings; at one time a farmer at Orangeville, Mich.

Children:

a. Maurine Elizabeth, b. Jan. 22, 1899.

b. Helen, b. Jan. 18, 1901.

c. Jennie, b. Mar. 9, 1904.

468. V. NANCY MARIA V.B. m. Sep. 25, 1872, at Gun Plains, Allegan Co., Mich., George M. Herbert, b. Apr. 11, 1846, at Macedon, N. Y.; live at Plainwell, Mich.; farmers.

Herbert child:

488. i. Ray G. b. Apr. 19, 1880, at Gun Plains; m. Aug. 6, 1902, Jennie C. Adams of Shelbyville, Mich.; lives in Wayland, Allegan Co.; a farmer.

428. V. RUTH V.B. m. William Lawson; no issue; lived in western New York. She d. Sep. 26, 1836.

429. VI. SARAH J. V.B. m. Philander Fiske, b. Jan. 15, 1809, son of Nathan and Rebecca (Canfield) Fiske. He was a farmer at Penfield, N.Y. She d. Apr. 7, 1842, in Genesee Co., N.Y.; and he Jan. 15, 1850, at Penfield.

Fiske children:

489. i. Ruth, b. in 1833; d. in 1848.

490. ii. William L., b. in 1835.

491. iii. James Burr, b. in 1837; he enlisted in the Civil war from the far west and was killed in battle.

492. iv. Josiah Greenleaf, b. Apr. 12, 1840.

490. ii. William L. Fiske m. Artemesia Burdick; lived at Coldwater, Mich. He d. in Mar. 1873; and she in Aug. 1893.

Child:

a. Edgar B., b. in 1860; d. Oct. 12, 1890, in Chicago, unmarried.

492. iv. Josiah Greenleaf Fiske m. June 22, 1864, Sophia J. Burns, b. Jan. 3, 1840; no issue. He lives at Penfield, N.Y.; at one time was constable there.

351. X. TEUNIS ELIAS V.B. m. 1st, Feb. 19, 1804, Sarah Rappelyea, b. Nov. 19, 1786, d. June 8, 1809; no issue. He m. 2nd, Sep. 16, 1809, at Poughkeepsie, Sarah Schryver, b. Nov. 15, 1789, in Sharon, Conn., d. Feb. 23, 1863. Teunis Eliase,—the only one of Jacob's sons to remain in Dutchess county,—lived in Poughkeepsie. The impression is that he was a house and ship carpenter, though this cannot be established as a fact. Poughkeepsie in his day did considerable ship-building; and was at that time even something of a whaling port.

It is a most interesting fact that he bore the full name of the old

immigrant. And not only was he baptized thus but the double name was freely used in connection with him, and a descendant of his today still styles him "Teunis Aelison" in writing of him. A tradition exists that his cousin Matthew Van Bunschoten of New Hackensack early took a liking for him and tried to induce him to come and live with him and be his heir, — for we know that that wealthy old man late in life became concerned about the name, — but Teunis for some unknown reason or condition did not accede to this. He d. June 14, 1827.

Children:

- 493. I. Sarah, b. Oct. 27, 1810.
- 494. II. Benjamin Herrick, b. May 7, 1812.
- 495. III. Hiram, b. July 24, 1814.

493. I. SARAH V.B. m. Sep. 16, 1829, Gideon Hawley Osborn, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Osborn; b. Apr. 22, 1798. He was active in local politics and served terms as constable also as sheriff. He was an ardent Methodist, and was at various times steward, trustee, class-leader, superintendent of the Sunday-school and choir-leader. He lived in Poughkeepsie and died there Mar. 20, 1849. She died in Brooklyn, N.Y., Dec. 12, 1888.

Osborn children:

- 496. i. Mary Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1833.
- 497. ii. Charles Hawley, b. Mar. 30, 1835.
- 498. iii. Henry Morton, b. May 16, 1838.
- 499. iv. Louise F. b. May 14, 1840; d. Jan. 2, 1841.
- 500. v. James W. b. July 2, 1842; d. Nov. 19, 1842.

496. i. Mary Elizabeth Osborn m. 1st, June 27, 1849, Joseph Gerard Roe, b. in 1823; d. July 4, 1859. He was a graduate of Rutgers College; studied for the Episcopal ministry, but on account of his health did little active service. They lived in Po'keepsie. She m. 2nd, July 4, 1868, Amos Alonzo Jaqua, b. Jan. 15, 1828; no issue. He is a house and ship carpenter; they have lived mainly in New York City. She is an enthusiast in family affairs to whom I am much indebted for aid.

Roe child:

- a. Charles Henry, b. Aug. 21, 1853; m. in 1890, Mrs. Walters, née Evans; lived for many years in New York City; then moved west; all trace lost.

497. ii. Charles Hawley Osborn m. Apr. 16, 1861, Kate Brotherton of New York. He was a member of the 7th Reg. and left the next day after his marriage for the seat of war. He lived in Po'keepsie and for some years in New York; was a veterinary surgeon. He d. Apr. 14, 1891, in Brooklyn. Two children, Robert and Annabel, who both d. in infancy.

498. iii. Henry Morton Osborn m. May 10, 1863, Martha Vermilyea Abrams of New York, b. Oct. 8, 1843. He was an awning-maker; lived in Po'keepsie, New York, and Brooklyn, in which latter place he died Mar. 7, 1892.

Children :

- a. Joseph Henry, b. Aug. 7, 1864; m. Oct. 2, 1891, Catherine D. Boyd, b. in 1873; lives in Brooklyn; is Ass't Supt. of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Co. of New York.
- b. Louisa Estelle, b. Jan. 13, 1867; m. in 1894, Herbert M. Chisholm of Nova Scotia, b. Apr. 14, 1869. They live at Summit N.J.; he is an engineer.
- c. Mary May, b. May 29, 1869; m. Mar. 10, 1890, Frank Wykoff Bohls of Brooklyn, b. Mar. 5, 1869; live at Chatham, N.J.; he is an engineer.
- d. Jessie Vermilyea, b. Jan. 11, 1874; m. July 5, 1891, Frank Benson of Brooklyn, b. May 13, 1868. They live in Maywood, Ill.; he is an optician.
- e. Robert Alexander, b. Oct. 2, 1877; m. in 1897, Grace Smurr; lives in Washington, D.C.; Quartermaster in the Navy Yard.

494. II. BENJAMIN HERRICK V.B. early entered the employ of Sherman & Co. of New York City, and when young Sidney Sherman removed to Cincinnati in 1831, Benjamin H. accompanied him. He was a ship carpenter and designer and took to steamboat building on the Ohio, and quickly gained the reputation of being one of the best steamboat draughtsmen in the west. He made the models for all the snag-boats in those waters belonging to the Government. He also, at Louisville, previous to 1835, superintended the building of a large number of river steam-boats — at one time having twelve of these craft on the ways at once. Before settling at Cincinnati, he had spent considerable time at Pittsburg and Wheeling employed in designing and constructing vessels.

In 1835 when Sidney Sherman, then at Newport, Ky., raised a company to aid Texas in her struggle for independence, equipping his men and supplying two pieces of artillery, young Van Benschoten joined his friend and took his share in the campaigning. He was in the conclusive battle of San Jacinto in which Sherman commanded the left wing of the Texan forces and first raised the exciting battle-cry: "Remember the Alamo!" "General Sherman," as he was called, took up his permanent abode in Texas, many years later died there and through the efforts of the Daughters of the Republic of Texas now lies in the cemetery at Galveston. But Van Benschoten on the conclusion of peace returned to his vessel-building on the Ohio and took up his permanent abode at Cincinnati.

He m. May 24, 1838, at Wheeling, Sarah Ann Purcell, dau. of Abraham and Jane Purcell, b. Dec. 16, 1821. He d. Aug. 23, 1882, in Cincinnati; she Oct. 31, 1885.

Children, all b. in Cincinnati:

501. I. Charles S. b. Apr. 6, 1839; d. Mar. 31, 1841.
502. II. Benjamin, b. June 27, 1841; d. July 18, 1841.
503. III. Theodore, b. June 6, 1843.
504. IV. Sarah J. b. Sep. 21, 1845; d. Aug. 6, 1846.
505. V. Gideon Hawley, b. May 20, 1847; d. June 5, 1848.
506. VI. Charles Hawley, b. May 2, 1849.
507. VII. Joseph Roe, b. Aug. 3, 1851.
508. VIII. Sarah, b. Nov. 10, 1853; d. June 30, 1855.

509. IX. Henry, b. Jan. 28, 1858; d. Jan. 6, 1860.
His twin.
510. X. Henrietta, b. Jan. 28, 1858.
511. XI. Martha E., b. July 2, 1860.
512. XII. Olive Oleva, b. June 11, 1863; d. Oct. 6, 1864.
503. III. THEODORE V.B., m. 1st, Aug. 12, 1866, Olive Oleva Meriman, who d. May 9, 1867; m. 2nd, Nov. 29, 1882, Amanda S. Belville, b. Oct. 27, 1853. He is a ship-carpenter in Cincinnati.
- Children, all b. in that city:
513. I. Harry Oliver, b. May 7, 1867; d. July 30, 1867.
514. II. Angus, b. Nov. 18, 1883; d. Dec. 8, 1883.
515. III. Lulu V., b. May 2, 1885.
516. IV. Benjamin Herrick, b. July 29, 1888.
517. V. Reba, b. July 4, 1891.
506. VI. CHARLES HAWLEY V.B. m. Nov. 21, 1872, Martha Ella Manley, b. Nov. 18, 1854, dau. of Richard W. and Rebecca J. Manley. He is an engineer in Cincinnati.
- Children, all b. there:
518. I. Richard Benjamin, b. Aug. 13, 1873; d. Oct. 4, 1876.
519. II. Charles Ross, b. Apr. 27, 1875; d. Apr. 30, 1877.
520. III. Rosette Olivia, b. Apr. 12, 1879.
521. IV. Jelard Boring, b. Oct. 9, 1881; d. Aug. 15, 1888.
522. V. Theodore Carl, b. Aug. 20, 1884.
523. VI. George N., b. June 7, 1888.
524. VII. Joseph Earl, b. Feb. 26, 1890.
525. VIII. Helen E., b. Mar. 30, 1893.
526. IX. William Johnson, b. Apr. 3, 1895; d. Apr. 30, 1896.
527. X. Mildred, b. Dec. 22, 1900.
520. III. ROSETTE OLIVIA V.B. m. Jan. 1, 1907, Louis E. Boluss; live at Millersburg, Ky.; he is a mining engineer.
507. VII. JOSEPH ROE V.B. m. July 8, 1873, Annie Elizabeth Manley, b. Jan. 25, 1852, sister of the wife of Charles Hawley V.B. They went from Cincinnati to California in 1886 and settled in Berkley. He is a carpenter by trade.
- Children:
528. I. Clara Etta, b. July 17, 1874; d. June 30, 1876.
529. II. Emma Alice, b. Jan. 31, 1877.
530. III. Willis Perry, b. May 8, 1879.
531. IV. Jennie Nelson, b. Nov. 9, 1882.
532. V. Hilton J., b. July 13, 1888.
510. X. HENRIETTA V.B. m. Apr. 25, 1883, Charles Oliver Doty; no issue. He is dead; was an engineer.
495. III. HIRAM V.B. m. June 29, 1835, at Hughsonville, N.Y., Mary Vail, b. June 10, 1816, d. Nov. 2, 1881, at Cas-

tile, N. Y., dau. of Joseph Vail (b. Aug 23, 1791, d. July 13, 1825) and Susan Norris (b. Dec. 5, 1792, d. May 8, 1880). He was a shoemaker, a quiet, honorable man,—and lived all his life in Poughkeepsie. He d. Apr. 17, 1875.

Children:

- 533. I. Charles Herrick, b. May 3, 1836; d. Mar. 6, 1842.
- 534. II. Sarah E. b. Aug. 11, 1838.
- 535. III. Charles Herrick, b. Aug. 8, 1848; d. Aug. 11, 1848.
- 536. IV. Walter H. b. Mar. 21, 1850.
- 537. V. Almira, b. Apr. 4, 1852; d. Dec. 16, 1856.
- 538. VI. Alice, b. Apr. 26, 1856; d. Oct. 4, 1856.

534. II. SARAH E. V.B. m. 1st, Feb. 13, 1859, Joel DuBois, b. July 10, 1834, d. Aug. 13, 1889; m. 2nd, Apr. 3, 1890, George W. Stokes, b. Oct. 2, 1838; lived in Poughkeepsie. She d. Feb. 23, 1901.

DuBois child:

539. i. Almira, b. Jan. 30, 1860; m. 1st, Oct. 12, 1883, Horace Laque; m. 2nd, Oct. 21, 1891, John R. Wardell; lives in Poughkeepsie.

536. IV. WALTER H. V.B. m. Jan. 18, 1871, Georgianna Hazleton, b. July 11, 1855, at Mahopac Falls, N. Y., dau. of Platt G. and Phoebe J. (Gardner) Hazleton. He was a printer; lived in Poughkeepsie, and d. Feb. 28, 1887.

Children:

- 540. I. Lilian, b. Oct. 25, 1873; d. Sep. 16, 1873.
- 541. II. Hiram, b. Feb. 1, 1876; d. Oct. 16, 1900.
- 542. III. Walter Platt, b. Apr. 15, 1878.
- 543. IV. Georgianna, b. July 6, 1882.
- 542. III. WALTER PLATT V.B. m. Nov. 25, 1900, Clara Collberg; lives in Poughkeepsie; a glass-worker.

20. X. The first reference to ISAAC V.B. after his baptism is found in an old assessor's book wherein is recorded, on July 31, 1744, his "brand for horses and pigs: E 8." His first appearance as a tax-payer is in June, 1747, when he is associated with his older brother, Elias, on the tax-rolls thus: "Elias Van Bunschoten, Jun. & Isaac, £ 6". In the early winter of 1747 and summer of 1748 they are still found associated but never thereafter.

The date of Isaac's marriage is not anywhere to be found; it is contained in no existing church records. It was early that he married, however, earlier than his brother Elias and much earlier than Jacob. He took to wife Nellie Van Vliet, dau. of Arie, or Aaron, Van Vliet and Jenneke Knoet. Nor has a persistent search established the birth or baptism of Nellie, or "Pieterrella" as she was sometimes called, which was her grandmother's name and the Dutch equivalent for Penelope. Arie Van Vleit, bp. Mar. 26, 1699, at Kingston, was the son of Gerrit Van Vleit and Pieterrella Swart (dau. of Tunis Cornelisen Swart and Elizabeth Van der Linden of Albany,) and grand-

son of Adrian and Agatha Van Vliet. Jenneke, his wife, was the dau. of Frederick Knoet, of Albany and Kingston, and Francina Du Mond of the latter place. By the will of Arie Van Vleit dated Sep. 7, 1769, and filed at Albany, a bequest is made to "My daughter Nelly, the wife of Isaac Van Bunschoterr."

Children of Isaac and Nellie; all born in Dutchess county:

- 544. I. Catrina, b.
- 545. II. Aaron, b. in 1746.
- 546. III. Elias, b. July 14, 1751.
- 547. IV. James, b.
- 548. V. Gerrit, b. July 15, 1756.
- 549. VI. Jenneke, b.

Isaac as Under Sheriff is found swearing allegiance to King George III on Feb. 4, 1764. Certain old records show that he was Sheriff or Constable of Dutchess county in 1761, 62, 63, 64, and again in 1767.

On Feb. 28, 1765, he and his wife are taken into membership in the Poughkeepsie church; in Jan., 1767, Isaac is elected deacon in that church. In 1771 he makes his last appearance on the Dutchess Co. tax-list.

Whether the home regions had grown stale and he craved adventure, or the sunset charm had lured him, and

"Stepping westward seemed to be
A kind of heavenly destiny,"

or free lands enticed, we know not, but we next find him beyond the Shawangunks; for an entry in the New Hurley church records runs: "On May 8, 1774, Received into membership, with letters from Poughkeepsie, Isaac Van Bunschoten & wife Nellie Van Vliet."

In April, 1775, Isaac is found signing the "Articles of Association" or Roll of Honor in Ulster county. And following up word with deed his name so late as April 23, 1779, appears among the Exempts in the Company of Capt. Jacob Conklin, his son-in-law. Surely he must have seen frontier service, and doubtless saw service in the Highlands,—certainly did if he went where Capt. Conklin went.

Here is a story which has come to me from several sources,—doubtless a true story. A lad, Alexander McCoy, whose parents had been massacred by the Indians was brought up in Isaac's family. The Indians taunted him, made faces at him and kept him in lively remembrance of his loss. In time he became so embittered that he dedicated his life to revenge, and when he reached manhood shot Indians on every fair occasion until he became a scourge to them. He roamed the woods and country far and wide and would frequently be away from home for days at a time. On one of these roamings he was met by Isaac's son Aaron who asked him "What luck?" Oh, he had shot an old buck "with five skins to his back," throwing to the ground four deer-skins he had thus come into possession of. Alexander was finally attacked by small-pox and dying, vengeful to the last, requested that he be buried on a certain pine plain under a specified tree, knowing well what would ensue. The Indians gaining a knowledge of his burial place dug up his body and held a grand orgie and war-dance about it, gloating over it and finally burning it. As a consequence the small-pox got in its work among

them causing many deaths; and McCoy's revenge was even greater after life than during it.

The last sight I get of Isaac and Nellie is on Dec. 29, 1786, when they act as sponsors at the baptism of a grandchild at New Hurley church. Only two years thereafter their sons Aaron and Gerrit appeared in the Neversink valley, and about the same time Jacob and Catrina Conklin settled above Woodbourne; so I take it that Isaac and Penelope also found their way thither and ended their days in the homes of their children there, and that they lie in the old disused burying-ground, full of rude nameless gravestones, high above Hasbrouck.

544. I. CATRINA V.B. m. Jacob Conklin, bp. May 26, 1741, son of Johannes Conklin and Annatje Storm. They migrated to Ulster county previous to Nov. 17, 1774, for on that date they have a child, Isaac, baptized at New Hurley church. Five children succeed him in baptism there just as five had preceded him in baptism in Dutchess county. While yet on the east side of the river Catrina, we find, became a church member; and on Oct. 18, 1780, Jacob was taken into membership in the New Hurley church.

Children:

- 550. i. Catrina, or Catherine, b.
- 551. ii. Nellie, bp. Oct. 10, 1765; d. young.
- 552. iii. Susanna, bp. Jan. 14, 1767.
- 553. iv. Maria, bp. July 10, 1768; all trace lost.
- 554. v. Johannes, bp. Sept. 9, 1770.
- 555. vi. Isaac, bp. Nov. 17, 1774.
- 556. vii. Nellie, bp. March 23, 1777.
- 557. viii. Esther, b. Aug. 10, 1779.
- 558. ix. Jenneke, b. Oct. 10, 1781.
- 559. x. Abram, b. March 14, 1784.
- 560. xi. Hannah, b. Feb. 16, 1788.

Jacob Conklin was Captain of a Militia Company in the Revolutionary war and saw a very great deal of emergency and frontier service, and took part in most of the doings in the Highlands of the Hudson. He commanded a company in the Fourth Regiment of Militia, Col. Jonathan Hasbrouck, on Oct. 11, 1775, and still did on April 6, 1776. Later he had a company in the Third Ulster County Militia under Col. Levi Pawling and later Col. John Cantine. Capt. Conklin was in Col. Johannes Snyder's Regiment at Fort Montgomery on May 14, 1777, and shared in that memorable defence. Again in 1779 he was at West Point, Second Captain in Col. Hardenbergh's Regiment of Militia, which regiment fluctuated in numbers between one hundred and sixty-three and five hundred and thirty-nine during its prolonged stay. I cannot learn whether Capt. Conklin took part in the midnight attack on Stony Point or not. He sat on many court-martials; and also served as Judge Advocate. He is said to have enjoyed the favor of Washington and to have dined with him on several occasions during the war.

Many stories cluster about him. It is family tradition that one day when Capt. Conklin was out on a scout with his company, as they approached a bluff of land overlooking some stream on the western

frontier, they suddenly came on a large force of Indians down below intent on torturing a white prisoner. They had stripped him naked, pierced him full of fat-pine splinters, and were in the act of leading him around a great fire preparatory to burning him at the stake. The situation was critical, for the Indians out-numbered his force five to one; but the Captain's spirit rose higher and higher as he gazed at the cruel sight. Finally, motioning his men to retire quietly, he ordered them to examine their priming with care, and on advancing to aim with exactness and fire at a sign from him. The Indians were startled, many wounded, some killed. To be brief, these tactics were followed for three volleys, withdrawing to load and advancing to the brink of the bluff to fire. Then the whites charged down upon the savages. It was thenceforth a terrific hand-to-hand encounter. It ended by the Indians breaking and fleeing. Conklin had torn off his lace and finery, thrown away his hat, and tied a handkerchief about his head so as to conceal his rank, and came off unscathed. As soon as the Indians fled the Captain ordered their canoes, which they had buried in the sand for concealment, dug up and launched that his party might get away as early as possible. Waiting for three missing men took time,—precious time; finally they appeared, two supporting a wounded third. Instantly these were aboard they shoved off and made down stream,—and none too soon, for in a few moments Indians swarmed on the late battle-ground and vented their rage in yell after yell at the escape of the white men.

Another story in the family is that in a hard fight, when Capt. Conklin had attacked an Indian camp and a hand-to-hand struggle was on, he encountered a squaw fighting with a tomahawk, and seizing her threw her bodily into the camp-fire. An Ensign Middagh took it on himself to pull her out; and this act so enraged the Captain that he told Middagh that he himself ought to be thrown on the fire, and threatened to do it, too. Afterwards the Ensign was reported and had his sword broken over his back.

At another time in a skirmish in the woods the trunk of the tree that gave Jacob shelter was fairly stripped of bark by the bullets of the enemy. Seeing the situation one of his men slipped in behind the Captain and tore off all his finery and evidences of rank, after which Jacob's danger was no greater than that of his men.

Jacob Conklin was a wiry, lithe, rather light-built man, it is said, and wonderfully agile. Here is a story bearing this out. The Captain had long been sought by the Indians, and one day when he was following the plow they stole up behind and suddenly surrounded him. "We have you at last", was the tenor of their shouts as they formed a ring about him. Soon, after they had consulted among themselves, the Indians all squatted on the ground in a circle around him, leaving him standing between the plow-tails in their midst. His opportunity had come; like a flash he leaped over the heads of his captors and in spite of their efforts made his escape. Again we have an illustration: once when walking through the woods a man rode up behind him who owed him a grudge; as he was passing at a gallop he struck Conklin with his whip depending on his horse to put him out of reach; but Jacob with marvellous quickness managed to seize the

horse's tail and springing by its aid on to the animal's loins he gave the fellow a very sufficient drubbing.

Once during the Revolutionary war when returning to his regiment after a short furlough his route led him through Newburgh. Reaching an inn on the outskirts of the village after dark he noticed a number of horses tied to the fence surrounding it, and upon reconnoitering found that there was a gathering of the Tories of that neighborhood within. Although alone he dashed into their midst with drawn sword, calling out to an imaginary squad, "Come on, come on, arrest these —— Tories!" and had the satisfaction of seeing them all rush out at a rear door, and as he sheathed his sword heard the clatter of their horses' feet as they dashed away at break-neck speed. He then went to bed and enjoyed a good night's rest.

Jacob and Catrina settled at Woodbourne previous to 1790. Catrina is said to have died there in 1794. Soon thereafter Jacob went to New York and, being a man of excellent education for those times, taught school for several years; and while there took a second wife — Margaret Rump. Returning he settled on a farm near Thompsonville in 1800. Quinlan, the Sullivan county historian, gives us a glimpse of our Captain's affairs when, in speaking of the ravages of wild beasts, he says: "Jacob Conklin, in one night, had thirty sheep destroyed by wolves and about a dozen more torn and mangled."

On Aug. 17, 1805, Capt. Jacob purchased two hundred acres of land at Sempronius, Cayuga county, and here it was he died in 1813. He was buried at Niles in an old graveyard used by the first settlers, —one without headstones or any surviving marks. He was the first to call the people together for worship in Sempronius, in a little log school-house; and before they had a preacher he used to conduct the service, reading a sermon and even administering the sacrament.

550. i. Catrina Conklin m. Petrus Terwilliger, b. in 1751, bp. at Kingston church, Jan. 19, 1752, son of Petrus Terwilliger and Leah Roosa. They first lived at Shawangunk, N.Y.; then, previous to 1803, moved to Chenango Forks, Broome Co., and located on a large tract of land which he had acquired through the purchase of soldiers' claims. Here it was that Peter died Apr. 7, 1813. Afterwards Catrina with her family removed to Greene, Chenango Co., where she died; but strangely enough no record survives of her birth, baptism or death. At the time of his marriage to Catrina Peter was a widower, his first wife having been an Ostrander.
Terwilliger children:

- a. Elizabeth, b. June 8, 1792, bp. at New Hurley, N.Y.; d. Aug. 6, 1864; m. in 1813, Thomas Reynolds, b. Feb. 9, 1793, d. Aug. 23, 1863. They lived in the town of Barker, Broome Co., and there all their children were born. Reynolds Children: (1) James P., b. Sep. 7, 1816; d. in 1889; m. Ann Decker. (2) Richard T., b. Aug. 21, 1819; d. Feb. 3, 1903; m. Nov. 9, 1842, Phoebe Smith, b. in 1822, d. Apr. 4, 1885; lived at Chenango Forks. (3) Thomas R., b. June 19, 1823; m. Nov. 4, 1846, Sarah E. Davis, b. Mar. 5, 1824; live in Binghamton, N.Y. (4) Peter T., b. Nov. 26, 1825; d. Mar. 20, 1903; m. Oct. 1, 1849, Julia Hay-

- den, b. Sep. 29, 1829; lived in Barker. (5) Mary A., b. Apr. 23, 1828; d. June 2, 1851; m. Oct. 23, 1849, Solomon Terwilliger, b. Mar. 30, 1827, d. Jan. 3, 1897; lived in Greene. (6) Eliza E., b. Aug. 11, 1830; m. Sep. 3, 1861, John Smith, b. Oct. 2, 1827, d. Jan. 29, 1883; lived in Barker. (7) Katherine, b. June 20, 1835; d. Nov. 18, 1902; m. Dec. 27, 1860, Daniel Q. Wheeler, b. Dec. 2, 1827, d. Mar. 23, 1888; lived in Binghamton.
- b. Gilbert, b. Aug. 12, 1794, at Shawangunk, bp. at New Hurley; m. 1st, Amy Finch, b. Oct. 4, 1794, d. June 12, 1831. He m. 2nd, Ann Howard Etz who d. Sep. 27, 1855. He was a farmer and lived at Preble, N.Y., where he d. in 1874. Children by first wife: (1) Elizabeth, b. in 1828; d. July 23, 1894, at Preble; m. Richard Egbertson. (2) Lewis. Children by second wife: (3) Fidelia. (4) George E., b. in 1839; d. Apr. 23, 1859.
- c. Greene, b. Apr. 20, 1798, at Shawangunk; m. in Greene, N.Y., Sep. 7, 1819, Martha Pearsall, b. June 1, 1796, d. Aug. 5, 1863, at Preble where they had settled in 1821. After her death he removed to Belvedere, Ill., to live with his eldest son and there he d. Sep. 11, 1879. He was a farmer. Children: (1) Simmons, b. June 17, 1820; d. Oct. 27, 1883, at Belvedere; m. May 17, 1849, Frances Mitchell, b. Apr. 19, 1820, in Peterborough, N.H., d. Apr. 3, 1901. He was a physician; a graduate of Rush Medical College at Chicago, Ill.; later he became a business man. (2) James S., b. Mar. 26, 1822; m. May 6, 1848, Emily Mitchell, sister of his brother's wife, b. Nov. 23, 1822, d. Oct. 24, 1887. He studied law, was admitted to the bar at Belvedere in 1848, practiced for a time and was elected Justice of the Peace. From 1862 until his death, Apr. 2, 1893, he was engaged in the banking business. (3) Riley W., b. Apr. 3, 1824; d. June 8, 1901, at Fremont, Mich.; a roamer all his life. (4) Philetus A., b. Jan. 29, 1827; d. Mar. 19, 1828. (5) Maria E., b. Jan. 24, 1829; d. June 18, 1854. (6) Philetus A., b. July 24, 1833; m. June 26, 1873, Mary A. Rice, who d. Dec. 5, 1873. On the death of his mother in 1863 he moved to Belvedere where he d. May 16, 1898.
- d. Catherine m. John Fowler.
- e. Abraham, b. in 1803, in Chenango Forks; m. in 1826, Minerva Howard, b. in 1804 in Tolland, Conn., d. June 26, 1872. He was a farmer at Preble, N.Y., where he d. Jan. 26, 1885. Children: (1) Rosalie C., b. Dec. 28, 1827; d. July 4, 1902; m. Apr. 16, 1847, James M. Wood, b. July 30, 1824, d. Feb. 1, 1895; lived at Gloversville, N.Y. (2) Elvira, b. Oct. 22, 1829; m. Apr. 21, 1858, John Bulmer, b. Sep. 14, 1819, in England; live in Palmyra, N.Y. (3) Alonzo H., b. Jan. 31, 1831; d. June 26, 1902; m. in 1859, Martha E. Phelps, b. Apr. 3, 1834. He was a prominent merchant of Waterloo, N.Y., and a man of fine character. For many years he was a director in the First National Bank of Waterloo, vestry-man and warden of St. Paul's Episcopal church, and President of the board of Trustees of the Waterloo Library and Historical Society. To his daughter, Miss Nellie E. Terwilliger, I owe many thanks for kind aid in furnishing records.
- f. Hannah m. Archibald Metcalf.

552. iii. Susannah Conklin m. David Conklin in Sullivan Co., and they early moved to Onondaga Co. In 1816 she joined the Owasco church. They had a daughter Susannah who m. Jonathan Van Wagner, moved to Ohio and settled near Plymouth.

554. v. John Conklin m. 1st, Oct. 16, 1794, Mary Chambers, b. Oct. 14, 1774, bp. Nov. 13, 1774, at Wawarsing, d. Sep. 14, 1818, at Plymouth, Ohio, dau. of Cornelius Chambers and Elizabeth Vernoy. He m. 2nd, Dec. 7, 1819, Sally Scribner, née Austin. It is said that he stole his first wife, for Mary's parents were of high position and wealth and would not give their consent to the marriage.

John arrived in Plymouth township, Ohio, in the year 1815; his progress thither is shown by the birth-places of his children taken from his family Bible. It will be noted that he married at Sempronius for many years; and I find that he was possessed of a farm there. In 1818 he was elected one of the trustees of Plymouth. The United Presbyterian, the General Assembly Presbyterian and the Dutch Reformed people held meetings at his house until 1819 when a Presbyterian church was organized, he being one of the first elders. He was a man of deep piety, it is said, yet greatly given to fun and joking—for he was genial and social by nature. He was a tall, spare man; a farmer. He d. in Jan. 1859. It is told how the Indians used frequently to camp on a knoll on his farm at Plymouth. His boys would enter into games with the young Indians, never shooting as well with the bow and arrow, but invariably out-jumping them.

Children by Mary Chambers:

- a. Jacob, b. Feb. 23, 1795; d. in infancy.
- b. Jacob, b. Jan. 25, 1796, at Neversink; m. Catherine Vernoy in New York state. He moved West later than the others, it is said, and to Michigan. All trace lost.
- c. Catherine, b. Mar. 21, 1798, at Marcellus; d. Mar. 1872; m. Apr. 20, 1815, George Gravitt, b. Oct. 30, 1793. They were farmers; lived and died at Niles, N.Y.
- d. Susannah, b. Jan. 29, 1800, at Sempronius; d. Nov. 29, 1871, at Zanesville, O.; m. Feb. 15, 1818, at New Haven, O., Oliver Granger, b. Jan. 18, 1777, in Suffield, Conn., d. Sep. 23, 1850, in Dresden, O.; lived in Zanesville. He was a dry goods merchant.
- e. Sarah, b. May 29, 1803, at Sempronius; d. Mar. 2, 1879; m. Oct. 1820, William Bodley, b. in 1794, d. Mar. 8, 1861. He served in the War of 1812; always lived at Plymouth, O.; was a farmer.
- f. Cornelius, b. Feb. 12, 1805; early went to Indiana and all trace lost.
- g. Charles K., b. July 15, 1807, at Sempronius; d. Jan. 28, 1892; m. 1st, Maria Kirkpatrick, d. in 1837; m. 2nd, Dec. 15, 1839, Rachel Bevier, b. in Owasco, N.Y., Nov. 24, 1807, d. Dec. 14, 1884; lived in Plymouth. In early life he was a tailor; later a farmer.
- h. Henry, b. Aug. 2, 1810, at Sempronius; d. young.
- i. Rachel, b. Oct. 25, 1811, at Sempronius; m. James Grosbeck; lived at Salem Centre, Ind. He was a farmer.
- j. Hannah, b. Aug. 9, 1814, at Sempronius; d. July 11, 1897; m.

Harvey Westfall, b. May 27, 1796; d. Aug. 25, 1869. He was in the war of 1812; always lived in Plymouth; a farmer.

k. Polly, b. Sep. 7, 1818, at Plymouth; m. Rodney Whipple; went to Michigan and settled at Dewitt; farmers.

Children by Sally Scribner:

l. Nancy, b. Nov. 8, 1820; d. Aug. 11, 1834.

m. Betsy, b. Apr. 26, 1822; d. Aug. 1, 1897; m. Tobias Waldron; lived at Berlin Heights, O.; farmers.

n. Peggy, b. Sep. 9, 1823; d. Aug. 1, 1834.

555. vi. Isaac Conklin m. in Feb., 1796, Elizabeth Davis, b. Jan. 25, 1774, d. Jan. 27, 1839. He, as did his brother John, sold his farm in Sempronius and migrated to Ohio, locating at Mansfield. "He was an amusing old man," said George Peake; for instance, he had heard him declare that the devil must have had a grudge against him and paid it off in sons-in-law,—for his family was mainly of girls. Another has called him "a delightful old man"; and a grandson's wife writes of him: "Dear old grandfather Conklin has cheered many lonely hours for me." After the death of his wife he went to Steuben Co., Ind., and made his home with his son James for a time. He passed all his later years at his son David's where he d. May 12, 1862.

Children:

a. Catherina, b. Mar. 4, 1798; m. Michael Trucks; lived near Plymouth, O.; farmers.

b. Her twin, Maria, b. Mar. 4, 1798; d. Mar. 27, 1870; m. Mar. 18, 1819, Jonathan Van Wagner, b. Dec. 11, 1791; lived at Plymouth; farmers.

c. Nelly, b. May 17, 1800; m. Humphrey Fletcher; lived in Cayuga Co., N.Y.

d. David, b. in 1804; m. Polly Van Fleet, b. Nov. 1, 1808, d. in Richland Co., O., previous to 1844. He moved to Steuben Co., Ind., in 1844; in 1870 went with his son William and family to Wauseon, O., where he d. May 24, 1881. He was a farmer in early life; in later years a shoemaker.

e. Lucy, b. Feb. 22, 1806; d. June 23, 1897; m. in July, 1824, David B. Webber, b. Sep. 13, 1799, d. Nov. 5, 1874; lived at Plymouth. He was a farmer, and also a school teacher.

f. Hester, m. Elihu Dennison; lived at Findlay, O.; he was a butcher.

g. Betsy, m. John Hills; lived in Richland Co., O.; farmers.

h. Sarah, b. May 2, 1813; d. Sep. 11, 1885, in Steuben Co., Ind.; m. Nov. 1, 1842, in Hancock Co., O., John Morrison, b. in 1799, d. in Aug., 1855; lived at Angola, Ind. He was a farmer; also taught school and held a clerkship in the Court House.

i. James, d. in Oct., 1866, at Palermo, Kan.; m. Eleanor Van Fleet, b. Oct. 16, 1810, d. in May, 1902, in Kansas City; lived chiefly in Steuben Co.; a farmer.

j. Nancy, b. in Aug., 1819; d. in Aug., 1865, in Steuben Co.; m. Abraham Davis, b. May 15, 1811, d. in Newton, Mo. They lived chiefly in Steuben Co.; he was a carpenter and joiner, as well as a farmer.

556. vii. Nellie Conklin m. Horace Allen; lived at Sempronius, N.Y. Allen children:

a. Isaac Conklin, b. Feb. 3, 1800.

b. Ethan, who lived in the neighborhood of New York City.

557. viii. Esther Conklin m. Jacob Alsdorph; they were farmers and lived near Chenango Forks, N.Y.

Alsdorph child:

a. Catrina, b. Aug. 3, 1799, bp. at New Hurley. There were other children in this family but all trace of them has been lost.

558. ix. Jenneke Conklin, m. Feb. 18, 1802, at New Paltz, N. Y., John Johnson, b. Mar. 15, 1780. He was a miller; lived near New Paltz until the spring of 1844, when he moved to Michigan and settled at Columbia, where he d. Aug. 22, 1844; and she, Sep. 17, 1852.

Johnson children, all b. in New Paltz:

a. Catrina, b. July 1, 1803; d. May 22, 1872; unmarried.

b. Isaac, b. Mar. 5, 1805; d. Mar. 10, 1865; m. Feb. 9, 1833, Anice Stone; lived at Ingham, Mich.; a farmer.

c. Hannah, b. Aug. 15, 1807; d. Mar. 19, 1892; m. Dec. 1, 1832, Amos Haight; lived at Modena, N.Y.; farmers.

d. James, b. July 10, 1811; d. Jan. 20, 1882; m. Feb. 11, 1832, Jane Sloat; lived at Hillsdale, Mich.; an hotel-keeper.

e. Elizabeth, b. Sep. 25, 1813; d. Mar. 17, 1890; unmarried.

f. Daniel, b. June 3, 1816; d. Nov. 16, 1900; unmarried; lived and died at Columbia, Mich.; a farmer on the old homestead.

g. Phillip, b. Oct. 5, 1818; d. Apr. 28, 1846; unmarried.

h. John H., b. Apr. 26, 1821; never married; served in the Mexican war, d. on his way home July 4, 1848, at Memphis, Tenn.

i. Susannah, b. Sep. 3, 1825; unmarried; lives on the old homestead.

559. x. Abram Conklin, m. 1st, Thankful Dennis, who d. at Sempronius, N.Y.; m. 2nd, her sister, Ruth Hull, née Dennis, who d. in Bridgewater, Mich. He was in the war of 1812. Soon thereafter he sold out his farm at Sempronius, and his move to Michigan must have followed closely. He settled in Washtenaw county and thenceforth gunning and fishing took equal rank with farming. His singing of old war-songs is recalled; these two in particular, verses of which follow: this, which was popular after the fight between the Constitution and the Guerrière:

"Ofttimes it has been told

That the British sailors bold

Could flog the tars of France neat and handy, Oh!

But I guess they found their match

When the Yankees did them catch;

Oh, the Yankee boys for fighting are the dandy, Oh!"

And this which was written after the battle of Lake Champlain and in negro dialect:

"Back side Albany stan' Lake Champlain,
 Little pond, half full o' water;
 Plattsburg dar, too, close upon the main;
 Town small, he grow bigger, dough, hereafter.
 On Lake Champlain Uncle Sam, he set he boat,
 An Massa McDonough he sail 'em,
 While Ginerall Macomb make Plattsburg he home
 Wid soldiers whose courage nebber fail 'em."

It is recalled that shortly before his death which occurred at Bridge-water, July 28, 1854, he and his brothers, John and Isaac, met at Salem, Ind., and among other doings sang "When shall we three meet again".

Children by his first wife:

- a. Nancy, b. in 1806; m. Timothy Church; lived in Wyoming Co., N.Y., and were farmers. She d. in 1869 in Ypsilanti, Mich.
- b. Norman L., b. Apr. 22, 1808; d. May 4, 1893; m. Mar. 30, 1831, Lucy Lazell, b. Apr. 11, 1809. He lived and died at Bridge-water, Mich; a farmer.
- c. John Dennis, b. in Jan., 1810; d. June 14, 1885; m. 1st, in 1836, Tryphosa Bancroft, b. Oct. 2, 1818, d. June 26, 1840; m. 2nd, in 1845, Nancy Mason, who d. May 17, 1890. He was a cabinet-maker and wood-turner; lived at Adrian, Mich.

Children by second wife:

- d. Erastus, b. in 1815; m. Mary DuBois; lived at Spring Arbor, Jackson Co., Mich; a farmer.
- e. Philander, b. Feb. 20, 1817; m. Sarah Pickard, b. May 30, 1818, d. Oct. 14, 1899. He located at Bristol, N.Y., but in 1843 moved to Jackson Co., Mich., and settled at Spring Arbor, where he died Feb. 3, 1858; he was a blacksmith.

560. xi. Hannah Conklin, d. Aug. 5, 1874; m. Andrew Reed, b. June 12, 1777, in Kishekoquillus Valley, Pa., d. July 3, 1850. He came to Onondaga Co., N.Y., when a young man, married there, and lived most of his life in the town of Skaneateles; a farmer.
 Reed children:

- a. Catherine, b. in 1806; d. in 1888; m. Granville Stow; lived at Coldwater, Mich.; farmers.
- b. James, b. Oct. 8, 1808; m. 1st, Charlotte L. Smith, b. May 28, 1812, in New York state, d. at Bronson, O., July 7, 1841; m. 2nd, Dec. 25, 1844, at Plymouth, O., Catherine Jane Bodley, b. at Plymouth, Mar. 19, 1826. James migrated to Ohio in 1836; settled on a farm at Bronson, Huron Co., whence he moved to Plymouth in the spring of 1868, where he d. Dec. 30, 1892.
- e. Nancy, b. Aug. 3, 1810; m. Sep. 29, 1831, John Watson, b. May 23, 1806, d. Jan. 9, 1881; lived at Berea, Ohio. He was a merchant.
- d. Jane, b. in 1812; d. Oct. 5, 1891; m. Ambrose Boughton, b. in 1811, d. Feb. 16, 1882; lived at Owasco, N.Y. He was a miller.

- c.* Margaret, b. Jan. 13, 1815; d. Mar. 26, 1892; m. 1st, in 1836, Gurschon Huff; on June 16, 1838, he was drowned in Lake Erie while swimming from a burning vessel. She m. 2nd, Apr. 13, 1853, Daniel M. Brown, who d. July 11, 1876; lived and died in town of Moravia, N.Y.; farmers.
- f.* Joseph, b. Dec. 24, 1816; d. Jan. 4, 1896; m. Eliza Odell, b. Aug. 23, 1822, d. Mar. 22, 1894; no issue. He was a farmer on the homestead in the town of Skaneateles.
- g.* John, b. in 1818; d. Apr. 1, 1898; m. 1st, Harriet Ryan, b. Aug. 22, 1820, d. June 23, 1845; m. 2nd, Dorlesca Odell; m. 3rd, Henrietta Bowen; m. 4th, Elizabeth Phelps; lived in Auburn, N.Y., but his last home was in Iowa. He was a farmer.
- h.* Andrew, Jr., b. Aug. 14, 1820; m. 1st, in 1844, Maria Young; m. 2nd, Sep. 16, 1866, Hannah Terwilliger, b. Sep. 16, 1838; lived in the town of Summit, N.Y.
- i.* Ogleby, b. in June, 1822; m. 1st, Jane Prine, b. May 29, 1822, d. May 13, 1872; m. 2nd, Elizabeth Harter; lives at Skaneateles, N.Y.; a farmer.
- j.* Thomas, b. Apr. 22, 1825; d. Jan. 12, 1886; m. 1st, Mary Van Etten of Niles; m. 2nd, Carrie Tompkins, née Benson. Early in life he was a farmer; later a business man in Auburn; in 1877 he was elected sheriff of Cayuga Co.
- k.* Mary, b. Dec. 27, 1827; d. in 1905; m. Oct. 11, 1846, James DeWitt, b. May 4, 1823, d. Apr. 24, 1895. He was a farmer, always lived in Owasco, Onondaga Co., N.Y.
- l.* Hannah M., b. Jan. 27, 1830; d. June 10, 1844.

545. II. AARON V.B. was named after his maternal grandfather Aaron, or Arie, Van Vliet. Neither his birth nor his baptism are found in existing records; but in his application for pension he states that he was born in 1746. His marriage, however, to Margaret Hoffman, is recorded as occurring at Poughkeepsie on Apr. 27, 1773.

Margaret, born in the even year 1750, was doubtless the dau. of Michael Hoffman and Marytjen Lewis of Rombout Precinct, Dutchess Co. The great gap from Feb., 1745, to Sep., 1764, in the Poughkeepsie church records prevents absolute proof of this, however. Through the New Hackensack church books it is discovered that a "Daniel" was born to the above Michael and Mary on Mar. 22, 1758; also that this Daniel had at least sisters Catrina, Maria and Hester, and a brother Carl, the latter of whom had a son Daniel born Aug. 15, 1772, for whom Daniel Hoffman and Maria Lyons, his wife (who were m. Dec. 16, 1780, at New Hackensack), act as sponsors. With much certainty I take it that this was the family to which Margaret belonged; that she was a daughter to Michael and sister to the others, and that her youngest child, "Daniel Hoffman", was christened either after this brother Daniel or else after a grandfather Daniel. Aaron, it is said, allowed Margaret no chance to name any of the earlier children and her Daniel Hoffman fell upon the last boy.

Children of Aaron and Margaret:

- 561. I. Jenneke, bp. Jan. 16, 1774; d. young. Pk.

562.	II.	Jeremiah, bp. Nov. 17, 1776.	Pk.
563.	III.	Isaac, b. Nov. 30, 1778; d. a young man.	Pk.
564.	IV.	John A., bp. April 24, 1782.	
565.	V.	William, bp. Dec. 9, 1784.	Shk.
566.	VI.	Jenneke, b. Sept. 24, 1786; d. young.	N.Hur.
567.	VII.	Catrina, b. in 1788.	
568.	VIII.	Cornelius, b. June 24, 1790.	Shk.
569.	IX.	Molly, bp. July 30, 1792.	Shk.
570.	X.	Nelly, bp. Feb. 1, 1794.	Shk.
571.	XI.	Daniel Hoffman, b. Feb. 13, 1797.	Shk.

I do not find that he owned real estate in Dutchess county but he evidently continued to live there until well toward the close of the Revolution when he, too, following the lead of his father and his brother Gerrit, yielded to the westward influence. Intermittently he took part in the war, and here is such report of his services as he was able to give at eighty-six years of age and in a stricken state of mind, when seeking to profit by the Pension Act of June 7, 1832. On the 23^d July, 1832, Aaron, being too infirm from age to attend court, is waited on by Judge Fowler "of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the county of Huron, state of Ohio," and being duly sworn, declares:

"I, Aaron Van Benschoten, was born in the township of Poughkeepsie in Dutchess County in the State of New York in the year of our Lord 1746, and entered the service in the first year of the war under Capt. Van Benschoten. Then was drafted at the Nine Partners in the State of New York in Dutchess County, & hired a substitute, Elias Van Benschoten, (my brother) to go in my place. At the next draft I was drafted and hired James Fowler to go in my place. I volunteered the same year, I think, under some officer whose name I do not now recollect, to hunt out the Tories; we drove them into a yard near Fishkill where Gen. Clinton addressed them in a very feeling manner with tears in his eyes.

I was pressed into the service with my team twice, for which I received no pay. I volunteered and joined the main army at Fishkill under the command of Gen. Washington. While there I obtained a furlough from Washington himself to go home to my family; he did not object to the furlough, 'but', said he, 'you must be sure to be back at the time'; which I was. I turned out and went to the east bank of the Hudson when the British went up the river thinking to meet Burgoyne; we there fired upon them so brisk that they were obliged to go under their Decks. I was drafted or volunteered — do not recollect which — at another time, and went across the Hudson river and lay at West Point under command of Gen. Washington. Here I obtained another furlough to go home; how long I was there I do not remember.

Toward the close of the war I removed from Dutchess county across the river into Ulster county to a place called Plattekill; and there volunteered under Capt. Conklin (a brother-in-law) and marched across Shawangunk mountain to Wawarsink in pursuit of the Indians. We found men, women & cattle killed; houses and barns burnt and destroyed. How long I served at this time or at the others I do not exactly know but altogether it must have been more than two

years. The last mentioned term ended my service in the war. I never received any compensation for any service I performed.

I heard Gen. Washington give orders to one of his officers to send Major Du Bois and Captain Van Benschoten on a certain expedition against the enemy for they feared nothing. This was the Capt Van Benschoten who was afterwards Major in the Continental service. I think he became a Colonel. He was the same under whom I first served in the first year of the war and was my cousin.

I removed from Ulster county into Sullivan on the Neversink river; and from thence I moved to the township of Vermillion in Huron county, Ohio. I now live in the township of Berlin, Huron county, Ohio. I am eighty-six years old.

I hereby relinquish every claim whatever to a Pension or annuity except the present and declare that my name is not on the pension rolls of the agency of any state.

Aaron Van Benschooten."

Affidavits accompanied this application, one of which, by a John Brooks, deposes "that he saw him in the service at Fishkill, at Fort Montgomery and Warwasink"; also a letter from one Geo. Anderson of Sandusky, O., seemingly an official, who says: "I have seen and conversed with Aaron Van Benschooten a petitioner for a pension under the act of last summer. I find him the remnant of a man, who, I have no doubt, was a Revolutionary soldier — his memory and other faculties of the mind much dilapidated. From all the concurrent circumstances; from my knowledge of the man this ten years, and having ever understood that he had been a soldier of the Revolution; from a knowledge of his character for veracity; I have no doubt that he is entitled to a pension. His memory is so far gone that he does not remember to have been a soldier at Fort Montgomery where an affidavit accompanying proves him to have been."

As a consequence of these representations Secretary Cass on May 3d, 1833, authorized a pension of thirty dollars per annum for life, and dating from Mar. 4th, 1831.

Evidently Aaron's mind at this time was in a sad plight. Since Capt. Elias Van Benschoten "was the same under whom I first served" and that "in the first year of the war" it could be inferred that Aaron saw service in Canada — which was not the case. By "the first year of the war" evidently 1776 was meant, when he must have served in the Highlands, at King's Bridge and yet at White Plains under his cousin in Col. DuBois' regiment. Since he had forgotten Fort Montgomery, doubtless his mind had come to fail him in most things. By family testimony in addition to the above affidavit it is abundantly vouched-for fact that he was on duty at Fort Montgomery; that he took part in that desperate engagement and that after the enemy had gained possession of the fort he effected his escape.

Aaron was always passionately fond of horses, and because of this liking he was detailed, it is said, to care for Washington's saddle horses. He acted on occasions as his express rider or courier, and even, it is claimed, served as his aid-de-camp. Tradition has it that as despatch bearer he once made a remarkable day's ride from Poughkeepsie to Albany. It is insisted, too, that Aaron was for a while in that fluctuating, honored corps, Washington's Body Guard. The seem-

ingly personal element entering into the furloughs above granted helps confirm these family traditions.

Long afterwards in Ohio Aaron and another old soldier by the name of McNutt used to talk over war days by the hour,—especially was Washington often their theme. When their talk got on to Washington whom they both duly worshipped then Mr. Davis, a son-in-law of McNutt, would mischievously drop in something derogatory, once even going so far as to declare that Washington on a certain occasion "marched over a stream on a bridge of dead bodies." The old men would get excited when Davis began this sort of thing, and would come at him with their canes when he over-stepped too far.

Margaret told her daughter Nellie how they endured sore things during the Revolution and while Aaron was away with the army; how at one time it was a serious question of food, at another she did not know where she was to get clothing for her children for the flax had not coated well and she was in straits. Finally she exposed the flax on a shed roof and after long and anxious watching it reached the right condition, when she broke, swingled, spun and wove it and made clothes for her little ones. Margaret also told how Aaron after coming home from the war had no liking for a soft bed but insisted on rolling up in a blanket and sleeping on the floor. It greatly distressed his wife. One night, however, he was wakened by something cold slipping across his feet which proved to be a snake. Thereafter he was well content with his bedstead.

It was in 1788 that Aaron and his brother Gerrit came into the Neversink Valley. Aaron settled first just above Woodbourne on the low land, purchasing from the Beekmans. Here he, with the aid of his sons Jeremiah and John, cleared a good farm on the "flats" and established himself in comfort. Twenty years later his title, like that of several others in the valley proving worthless, as the Hardenbergh claim prevailed, he accepted from Gerard or "Gross" Hardenbergh as compensation for improvements made one hundred and ten acres of wild up-land, the deed for which was dated Sept. 20, 1808. On this he settled, sore and indignant; and on it a great-grandson is living to-day.

This Gross Hardenbergh was a very large man, imperious, of violent temper and dissolute life. Because of his character, the fact that his claims unsettled the tenure of nearly all land in the valley, and because of the needless cruelty characterizing his evictions, he was ardently hated. One November morning "when the sun was about an hour high he was found in the road, a short distance from the present site of the Reformed church, helpless and speechless. A little further up the road his horse was caught * * He was taken to the house of Aaron Van Benschoten which stood at the south side of the sand-knoll" opposite the present parsonage. Here he died "without knowing that he had been shot," but supposing that his horse had thrown him. An inquest was held: "a ball-hole was found in his clothing, a wound in his shoulder." * * "A crowd of people surrounded Van Benschoten's house where the inquest took place"—an excited, elated crowd given over to hilarity and ribaldry. Exclaimed one just from his butchering, "Fine day for killing! that is fatter pork than I killed to-day;" another when the heart was ex-

posed, "My God! that's what I've longed to see for this many a day!"

Gross Hardenbergh's death was the great sensation of that frontier. Many were accused of it, even one of our own family, but nothing was established, — the secret was well-kept.

It was in the fall of 1816 that, following the early lead of their son Jeremiah, Aaron and Margaret, already far on in years, went to Ohio in company with their sons William and Daniel and daughter Molly Peake. Thenceforth the old people lived with their children, never quite setting up for themselves again. For a while they made their home with their daughter Mrs. Peake; for years they dwelt with their son William in a detached house on his farm; then at the suggestion of Daniel they came to live with him, he building a small house for his parents within his own door-yard, William helping him. It had a fine large oak tree before its door, and here in the shade of this tree old Aaron passed much of the time in summer. It was Daniel's custom to go over every morning to see how his parents were before he turned his attention to anything else. In his last years Aaron's memory so failed him that he would forget his son's visit and ask Margaret why it was that Daniel had not been in that morning when already he had made the usual call. Then again in these bewildered days he used to inquire the distance to "old Neversink"; when told that it was five hundred miles, "By George!" he would say, "if I had my old black horse, and he as good as he used to be, I could ride him through to the Neversink in a day; I rode him from Poughkeepsie to Albany in a day and that was as far". These last days of Aaron bring to mind the last hours of Falstaff when he

" . . . babbled 'o green fields."

It was on Jan. 18, 1836, that Aaron set out on his long last journey.

Thereafter Margaret made her home with her daughter, Nellie Brooks, but often visited about among her other children. She retained her strength of mind and body well; was helpful, buoyant and beloved by all. In her last brief illness, though, when her daughter said to her "Oh, you'll soon be about again — its only a matter of a little time", the dear pathetic reply was, "Oh, child, don't wish it, don't wish it; I have out-lived all my generation — all my generation, and am willing and ready, yes, and anxious to go". She died in Sep. 1841, at the age of ninety-one years.

Many memories survive regarding them in Ohio; let me relate a few. They are both described as of medium height and rather sturdy build; but beyond this all was contrast. Mrs. Esther Fox says: "Margaret was a grand good old woman; wherever she went the grandchildren would run to meet her, one taking each of her hands, the only trouble being that she had not hands enough to go round." Says George Peake: "Margaret was one of the nicest women in the world; she made things go smoothly and never would hurt anyone's feelings. Aaron was altogether different; he was bluff and spoke his thoughts. He never forgot an insult and, as occasion presented itself, would fetch the matter up and 'give the man a slant on it.'" Again, "Old Aaron had his likes and dislikes; Margaret thought everybody was honest and right, but he had his doubts." Aaron, when somebody smartly dressed and conscious of it came around, would say, "He's

overbrunt and unterstrunt," — meaning fine without but how within. When angered or annoyed Aaron's favorite expression was, "Ah, you, Zounds, zah." Evidently Aaron was very much himself, — not easily turned from his channel.

It is consistent that he was much of a hector. For instance, he used to say, apropos of his son Daniel's wife, "why, the likeliest Smith I ever knew was hung for stealing a horse." Again, his grandson Harry or Henry, Jeremiah's boy, had taken a fancy to a certain girl who did not seem to reciprocate. Once when this Rachel Lewis was coming across lots to Uncle Reuben Brooks' he spied her and tried to overtake her. She ran and so escaped him. Ever after Aaron would tease Harry, "To think that any woman could out-hull a Van Benschoten!" Mrs. Fox says, "He was always plaguing the grandchildren, kept them stirred up."

In early Ohio days, and while he yet had strength for it, he delighted in hunting coons, — as though corroborative of Washington Irving's facetious dictum that "the Van Bunschotens were gallant bushwhackers and hunters of raccoons by moonlight." He had a famous coon-dog, — a great big spotted dog with a short tail, named "Snide", with which he rummaged the woods; and it is told that if it were too dark to shoot a coon when one was treed Aaron would leave Snide on guard for the night and returning at day-break attend to the matter then.

Aaron's delight in horses never failed him. It is even said that when grain was scarce in the early Ohio household he would smuggle some of it out in his pockets for the horses. And he would go miles to have a look at a fine horse when he was already an old man. It is related how during church time he would often make the rounds of the teams tied outside and pass curt judgment on their owners according to the condition of the horses. Daniel used to say that his father was the best judge of a horse he ever saw, — in a poor, reduced nag could see the possibilities at a glance. The Indian ponies, however, were outside his sympathies. In the early time in Ohio these ponies used to trouble a great deal by raiding the grain-fields and destroying the growing crops. One day old Aaron conceived an idea to rid them of the nuisance, and told his son Daniel that he was going to take "Bolivar", their big stallion, fasten a clothes-line to the end of his halter and turn him in among the ponies. And he tried it; but the ponies, realizing the danger, banded together and so punished their common enemy as to make it necessary for Aaron to interfere, club off the pack and fetch away his bruised and battered champion.

And here is a final picture. Mr. Peake says that when his grandparents used to live at his father's Aaron would take out his chair to the new stump field in the fall and husk the corn that had been grown on it the first season after clearing; sometimes it would be one acre, sometimes two or three, — just as they had been able to clear in the preceding winter. This job he took on himself and in husking would sort out all the largest fairest ears and throw them one side "for meal". My thoughts dwell tenderly on the solitary old husker in the evening light.

Aaron's old Revolutionary musket passed to Daniel, thence to Wil-

liam Gardner and thence to his eldest son where the continuity breaks, sore 's the pity.

562. II. JEREMIAH V.B. was the pioneer in the family Ohio-movement. He had already advanced to Cayuga Co., N.Y., previous to 1800, for on Aug. 2, of that year the birth of his son Henry is recorded at Owasco church on the one remaining sheet of its old records. I have not found where Sarah Wetherlow was born nor where she and Jeremiah were married.

Children:

- 572. I. Henry, b. Aug. 2, 1800, at Sempronius.
- 573. II. Milo, b. in 1802, at Sempronius.
- 574. III. Ensign, b. in 1803, at Sempronius.
- 575. IV. William, b. Dec. 28, 1806, at Sempronius.
- 576. V. Curtis, b. Oct. 1, 1807, at Sempronius.
- 577. VI. Samuel Wetherlow, b. March 27, 1811, at Rocky River, O.
- 578. VII. Delia, b. March 13, 1815, at Huron, O.
- 579. VIII. Mary Ann, b. June 24, 1819, at Huron, O.

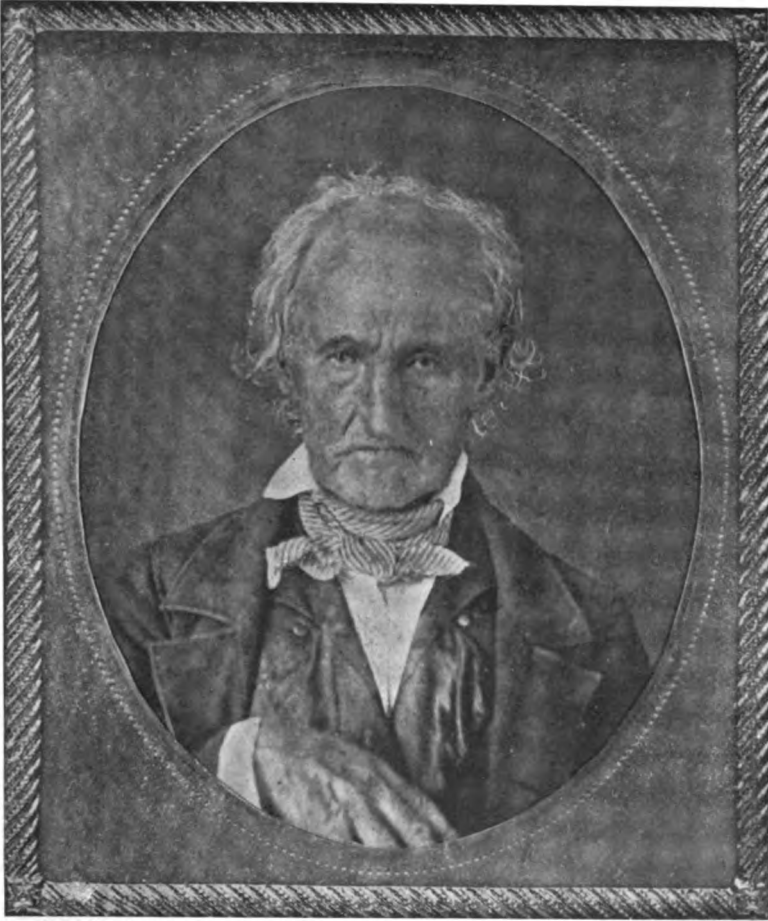
Also Aaron, Harriet, Betsy, Jeremiah and Sarah; these last named five dying young and no records of their births or deaths existing.

First let me quote their son William's "Reminiscences of Early Vermillion Days" in "The Fire Land Records"*. He says: "In 1810 my father came to Ohio with his family, landing first at Rocky River where he bought a farm, built a house and raised a summer crop—corn, etc. The next spring he removed with his family to what was then Vermillion township, and there bought the farm on which my brother Curtis still resides. Here we built a block-house during the same year in anticipation of the war which opened in 1812. All the families near us, numbering seven, were admitted to this place of defense; the state furnished our arms and ammunition.

The lake shore was known as the frontier, and it was understood to be the purpose of the British to clear us out or procure our scalps. The British offered for scalps first five dollars, then ten dollars, finally eighteen dollars; and during the war the neighboring Indians made great efforts to capture our whole company. They tried to fire the block-house in the night; in this they failed for the logs being green and large did not readily take fire. We had in all twenty-three muskets and men to use them yet it was hard for us to hold our own. Sometimes sixteen or twenty would go out together. One day fourteen of us started out; I was but a small boy but carried a musket. Near the block-house was a cat swamp, and on reaching the swamp our dog told us that there were either Indians or wolves in it. We knew there was a dry spot in the swamp about eight by ten feet, and

*The Connecticut Western Reserve originated in a gift by Charles II of England by charter in 1662 to that colony, of all lands included within certain geographical bounds. It lies in the north-east quarter of the state of Ohio between Lake Erie on the north, Pennsylvania on the east, the parallel of the forty-first degree south, and Sandusky and Seneca counties on the west. The grant was cause for much altercation later when the United States became a nation, and finally was settled by compromise, Connecticut retaining the right to the soil, the United States reserving jurisdiction.

The Fire Lands were a body of half a million acres set off from the far end of the Western Reserve as a donation by the state of Connecticut to sufferers by fires occasioned by the British during the Revolutionary war, particularly at New London, Fairfield and Norwalk.



JEREMIAH VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 562.)

its precise locality was known by a small black-ash tree that stood in its center. Our Captain gave orders to get a position and fire into this spot; we obeyed, fired together and then retreated to the block-house. It was calculated that during the night the wolves would make report if we had done anything effective. We were not disappointed; the wolves were in the swamp during the night and made no little noise; on going into the swamp in the morning it was discovered that three wolves had been killed, and had been eaten up by their fellows.

Our scouting parties would generally go double, one travelling behind the other; when they sat down upon a log some would face one way others in the opposite direction to discover any one approaching. At night after all requisite preparations they would sit down back to back, and lie down 'heads and points' with their guns in their arms ready for any sudden emergency. I have concealed myself in the brush and seen them manoeuvre when I was hunting up cattle or sheep.

At Hull's surrender we all left for Columbus. And such a time! water high and half of us sick, but go we must. My elder brother and I were to get the ox-teams in readiness. Having found the oxen and having to go through deep water with them we forced them to swim the stream each of us holding on to a tail. The sick were placed in the wagons and we commenced our journey. But the next morning we turned about and retraced our steps,—the alarm that the enemy was coming proving a false one."

Here William stops his narrative just when one gets interested and wants more. It is known that during Perry's engagement in the fall of 1813 Jeremiah and others hearing the cannonading ceased their preparations for seeding and did no more work until they learned of Perry's victory,—for they had no intention to sow for others to reap or destroy. "After this event the prospect brightened, yet they suffered much from fevers." Several times during the war Jeremiah's family retreated to Rocky River for safety when rumors were prevalent of the approach of considerable bodies of Indians.

From William's account Jeremiah would seem to have arrived at Rocky River by the lake and not by land. He had with him two freed slaves, Prince and Cloe,—freed by the very act of coming into Ohio; he had parted with other slaves, it is said, before leaving New York state. At Huron, then Vermillion, he settled on lot 20, section 14. He took part in the first election held in the township, in the spring of 1811.

The Indians at first were quite numerous in the vicinity, "but became shy on the breaking out of the war of 1812, and were never afterwards as familiar as in former times,"—nor so numerous for many withdrew permanently. Only in small ways were they troublesome thereafter. It is told how Jeremiah, hearing his wife cry out for help one day, hurried to the house and found her struggling with an Indian over a loaf of bread which she had just pulled from her Dutch oven at the end of the log cabin. He knocked the Indian down but no bloodshed came of it. There on his land Jeremiah found an Indian burying-ground; it was extensive and many interesting and valuable relics were dug from it, even the hogs in their rooting ex-

posing many. Beads, brooches, bracelets stamped "Montreal," and medals — silver mainly — were found there in quantity.

Huron was a wilderness at this time. Hunting was an important part of the employment of the early settlers,—in fact the wilds supplied them with the greater part of their food; and it was no uncommon thing for new-comers to live several months without a mouthful of bread. It frequently happened that there was no breakfast till it was obtained from the woods. The fall and early winter was the season for hunting the deer, and the entire winter and early spring for bears and fur-skinned animals. And at this early day wild animals were very troublesome as well as plentiful; in particular the large gray wolves were destructive, killing both cattle and sheep. Often in large numbers they would surround dwellings at night and howl fiercely — hideously. No one could go a journey after sundown without torches of hickory bark to keep them at bay. Wild hogs were also very abundant and more feared by the settlers even than the wolves.

Fur constituted the people's money; they had nothing else to give in exchange for rifles, ammunition, salt and iron. Peltry had value, and nothing much else that they could come by had, so remote were they from any market.

Jeremiah, doubtless, early realized this and located at Huron with fore-thought. Be that as it may he made the most of the situation and became more hunter and trapper than farmer. There was more money in it, more excitement and more freedom; and he haunted the marshes and river-banks and wild places most persistently. So constant a figure was he in his boat along the marsh-ways that the neighborhood boys interpreted the croaking of the great frogs into: "Jerry Benschoter! Jerry Benschoter!" "Hold 'em up! Hold 'em up!" "Pay rates! Pay rates!" "Ain't got no money! Ain't got no money!" "Sell your caow! Sell your caow!" At all of which I trust Jerry could smile.

He used to traverse the marshes hither and thither pushing his dug-out before him, the toes of his boots cut off so as to let the water run out when he had occasion to climb into the skiff. He never used bait in his steel traps but set them in run-ways; and, if in the water, he shoved his skiff away backwards after chaining the trap to a stake and adjusting the weeds carefully and naturally. Mr. Alexander Thompson tells of Jerry's catching seven mink in one day with a figure-four trap and stone. He also used the spear and once pinned an otter and a musk-rat by the one thrust. Many otter were taken by him, and he is reputed to have made much money out of furs, for he used also to barter with the Indians for pelts.

All that were in the waters were Jerry's; he held dominion over the creatures that swam. Mr. Hezekiah Darrow tells of once aiding him to free his lines from fish. He had a couple of strong lines stretched across the Huron river and every few feet along these there were leaders attached and hooks. His catch was heavy and needing aid to manage his dug-out he hailed young Darrow as he was driving by with a load of lumber and asked him to help him. Hezekiah did,—taking the paddle and keeping the boat head up-stream until Jeremiah

had gathered in his whole catch of fish,—mainly cat-fish and many of them ten to twelve pounds in weight.

As a hunter it was Jeremiah's luck to witness that rare sight, the killing of a snake by a deer. He saw one day at a distance in the woods a deer bunch his feet and leap up and down in one spot several times and then flee. Going up to the place he found a large rattlesnake badly cut up by the deer's sharp hoofs.

The flight of wild pigeons used to be immense in the early Ohio period, sometimes darkening the sun for an entire day. Frequently they would fly low and then would be struck down with long poles by the boys while Jeremiah and other men used guns. They would ruin a grain-field in short order. And the migration of squirrels, black and gray, took place in the later days of Jeremiah. They swam the Huron river headed east, bent on going east, and nothing could stop them; they were as fanatical as the Crusaders. They were in a great mass and were days in passing.

It is told how Jeremiah always had a lot of hogs running in the woods and captured them in the fall by means of "old Bones" his dog, who would catch one and hold it until it had been secured, when Jerry would cry, "Go, Bones!" and another hog would be seized by the big dog, and so "Go, Bones!" again and again, and another and another would be caught until the whole drove was captured and penned for final fattening. Sometimes the acorns would be so plentiful that the hogs would need no special fattening and then "Go, Bones!" meant prompt death to the porkers.

Jeremiah was a great gardener,—in particular was he given to growing the English multiplier onion in large quantities, his soil being favorable. In a local way he was also much of a politician.

On Jeremiah's first purchase of land there was completed in 1811 "a vessel of about forty-two tons burthen;" the builder, a Mr. Russell, finished another vessel there in 1813—the "Fair American;" the beginnings these of quite an industry on the river.

In 1833 Sarah, Jeremiah's wife, died. Afterwards he married a Mrs. Walcott, widow of the former Light-house keeper at Marblehead, across from Sandusky, who had died while keeping the Light and she had been continued in the office. Whereupon Jeremiah forsook his old haunts for the Light-house which he kept for a number of years. While here he witnessed the famous descent of the "Patriots" in March, 1838, on Pelee Island, one of the Put-in-bay group and English territory; and it was to the Light that the Americans effected a retreat after brilliant bayonet work on the ice. They passed the night in the Light-house and in and about Jeremiah's house and out-buildings, and were formally taken prisoners there on the morrow by the Ohio militia. It was here that Hezekiah Darrow once came to buy a team of Indian ponies of him. They reviewed the herd but could not come to terms. Two of the ponies, Darrow recalled, were disemboweled by leaping on to the pickets of the barn-yard fence in their efforts to escape. These ponies were extremely wild—had never known any restraint.

After some years absence Jeremiah returned to Huron. Excepting this interval he lived all his western life at the old block-house and finally died there. This old block-house had been added to from time

to time and in the end became part of a great rambling structure six or seven rods in length. The old outside door was of double thickness studded closely with rivets. This dwelling became in time as picturesque and out-of-the-common as the owner himself.

Little deeds of kindness sometimes have disproportionate life. Nellie Grose recalls how her great-uncle Jeremiah drove up to her one day in her small girlhood as she was walking homeward on the road and asked her to ride. She in her bashfulness refused; whereupon leaping out of the wagon he picked her up, put her on the seat and drove on down the road to her house, not letting her out at the gate but taking her quite up to the house itself and setting her down at the very door,—all with a little more emphasis than though her answer had been, "Yes, thank-you."

Naturally the Western Reserve was mainly peopled by New Englanders and a name thrust in among them so formidably Dutch as ours was a frequent source of amusement. Apropos, a story is told of a man who came on from Buffalo in the early years to see Jeremiah on business,—came by vessel and made a landing by row-boat. When about to make inquiry he found he had forgotten the name, and tried to recover it by stating his plight to the by-standers. Many names were suggested without avail. At last some one asked the stranger what it sounded like. After a moment's hesitation he said, "Lake Erie Cattaraugus Buffalo." "Why, it must be Jeremiah Van Benschoten," said several, "Ah, that's it; that's the name!" exclaimed the relieved traveller.

His nephew Oliver remembers seeing Jeremiah in the fifties; his son-in-law Paxton was then running the old farm and Jeremiah living nearer town. He had given up trapping and farming and all his activities; was living somewhat as a spectator, watching the doings of others; quietly driving around with his horse and wagon and "spending," as he said, "just exactly a dollar a day." He died March 12, 1856, toward the end of a long severe winter; ice and snow still lingered, and both wagons and sleighs figured in the dreary cortege. He was buried at Berlin Heights.

572. I. HENRY V.B. m., in 1828, Elizabeth Laughlin, b. in 1810, d. July 26, 1866, dau. of John and Elizabeth Laughlin. Henry was bp. in New York State at Owasco church. He was quite a lad at the time of the removal to Ohio and took an active part in the block-house episode and all the early doings in the wilderness. He had received quite a schooling in the east and was one of the best educated of his father's family. He removed to Wood county, O., cleared a farm there and on it ended his days, dying Mar. 8, 1872.

Children:

580. I. Henricus, b. Nov. 20, 1830; d. Mar. 15, 1832.

581. II. Henrietta, b. Feb. 3, 1833.

582. III. Victoria, b. Sep. 1, 1838; d. Sep. 24, 1855.

583. IV. Byron, b. Nov. 10, 1845.

584. V. Quiros D. b. Nov. 22, 1849.

585. VI. Dorr K. b. Mar. 17, 1853.

581. II. HENRIETTA V.B. m. 1st, Nov. 15, 1855, Reuben Snyder, who d. Jan. 10, 1861. She m. 2nd, Aug. 27,

1863, his cousin, John Snyder. She d. Jan. 10, 1873; they lived at Hoytsville, O.; farmers.

Snyder children:

- 586. i. Minerva U., b. Oct. 10, 1857; m. Aug. 10, 1872, O. H. Hammon; she d. in Nov. of the same year.
- 587. ii. Mary E., b. May 1, 1864; m. Apr. 21, 1881, James Hilliard; live at Randolph, O.; he is in the oil business.
- 588. iii. Oliver, b. Apr. 17, 1866; m. Sep. 25, 1887, Dillie Boozer; lives at Cygnet, O.; a butcher.
- 589. iv. Sarah Ann, b. Sep. 18, 1869; d. Aug. 26, 1872.

583. IV. BYRON V.B. m. Aug. 5, 1874, Zilpha Sheets, b. Aug. 5, 1855, in Stark Co. It is said that Byron in his youth was a famous dancer,—in fact that good dancing has characterized most of the Van Benschotens in Ohio. He is a farmer, lives near Jerry City, Wood Co., Ohio.

Children:

- 590. I. Dorcas J. b. July 26, 1875.
- 591. II. Leonora S. b. Apr. 13, 1877.
- 592. III. Thomas B. b. Aug. 26, 1880.
- 593. IV. Joseph L. b. Oct. 5, 1882.
- 594. V. Edwin D. b. Oct. 8, 1884.
- 595. VI. Ida, b. Oct. 1, 1886.
- 596. VII. Frank, b. Jan. 5, 1889.
- 597. VIII. Victor D. b. Mar. 31, 1891.
- 598. IX. Hazel D. b. Dec. 24, 1893.
- 599. X. Douglas, b. July 19, 1895.

590. I. DORCAS J. V.B. m. Apr. 26, 1893, Rolland Taft; live near Jerry City; farmers.

Taft children:

- 600. i. Byron R., b. in 1893.
- 601. ii. Ruby L., b. Sep. 7, 1895.
- 602. iii. Eugene I., b. May 13, 1898.
- 603. iv. Nora C., b. Aug. 24, 1901.
- 604. v. Neil R., b. in May 1905.

592. III. THOMAS B. V.B. m. Oct. 28, 1906, Mrs. Mary Tompkins; lives in Jerry City; in the oil business.

584. V. QUIROS D. V.B. m. Mar. 28, 1871, Anna Snyder, b. Oct. 2, 1840, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth Snyder. He is a farmer near Jerry City.

Children:

- 605. I. Harriet B. b. May 26, 1872.
- 606. II. Lewis, b. June 7, 1878.
- 607. III. Lucian, b. Oct. 10, 1881.
- 608. IV. Florence, b. Apr. 12, 1884.

606. II. LEWIS V.B. m. Vernie M., dau. of Wilson and Jennie (Wymer) Snyder; lives near Jerry City; is a farmer and oil-worker.

Child:

609. I. Ralph B., b. Apr. 20, 1902.

585. VI. DORR K. V.B. m. Oct. 8, 1889, Elizabeth Snyder, b. in Dec. 1858, a sister to Anna Snyder. He is also a farmer near Jerry City.

Children:

610. I. Eva M. b. May 6, 1891; d. May 16, 1891.

611. II. Lucy J. b. Dec. 20, 1895.

573. II. MILO V.B. m. Sarah Hollister; she d. Mar. 20, 1839, and he in May of the same year. Milo and his wife dying thus early little survives regarding them. Milo's farm adjoined that of his brother Curtis; and the latter as guardian of the children bargained with Theophilus Church to take this farm as compensation for the board and care of Burgess and Hubbard and in addition to pay to Oliver Peake fifty dollars per annum for caring for the youngest child, Oliver. Milo and Sarah died where they had lived in Berlin township. Where they were buried is now a cultivated field; no stones mark the spot and moralize on life.

Children:

612. I. Ralph, d. young.

613. II. Dwight, d. young.

614. III. Hubbard Hollister, b. Dec. 27, 1833.

615. IV. Burgess, b. Jan. 11, 1836.

616. V. Oliver, b. Mar. 15, 1839. He was adopted by his great-aunt Mary Peake and was always known by the name of Peake. He was in the Civil War, a member of Co. G, 101st Reg. O.V. Inf. and died Dec. 27, 1862, in hospital at Nashville, Tenn. He was buried in the Peake burying-ground.

614. III. HUBBARD HOLLISTER V.B. His recollections of his parents are but faint. He speaks of Theophilus Church as one of the kindest of men, and of the whole Church family as exceptionally fine people. He and Burgess lived with them a number of years. Then one day his grandfather came and took him down to Plymouth to his uncle Ensign's purposing to make a physician of him. But this plan did not work out well as the wise doctor, owing to Hubbard's youth, sent him to school and outside of school hours kept him busy with caring for his horses and wagons. The fact was the boy was too young to study medicine and so got no start at all. After eight or ten months Hubbard ran away going to his uncle Curtis, his guardian. Hubbard had a deep affection for his aunt Ann who always showed tender feeling and care for him. When barely twenty, on Oct. 19, 1853, he married Olive Louisa Napier, b. in Apr. 1839, dau. of Benjamin Napier and Erepta Landon. Benjamin Napier was in the Put-in-Bay fight and figures in the crew of the boat that is leaving with Perry from his sinking flag-ship in the big painting on a stairway of the Capitol at Washington. Napier owned at one time what is now Kelley's Island off Sandusky.

In the summer of 1862 Hubbard assisted in raising company G in

the 100th Ohio Vol. Inf. and went out as Second Lieut. After a short time he was taken sick, had trouble in his back and traveled around in ambulance wagons for a while hoping for recovery, but it did not come and he finally resigned and returned home. After getting off the ground and having a home rest he recovered and enlisted anew late in the same year, going as Sergeant in Co. I in the 180th Ohio Vol. Inf. He served in Kentucky, Virginia, North and South Carolina and Tennessee and was mustered out at the close of the War.

He lives at Lakeside, Ohio; is a stationary engineer.

His children, the first three born at Port Clinton, the last one at Marblehead, O.:

- 617. I. Ella, b. June 24, 1856.
- 618. II. George O., b. Oct. 20, 1858; d. Mar. 28, 1876.
- 619. III. Mollie, b. Mar. 3, 1861.
- 620. IV. Ray H., b. Nov. 14, 1878; lives at home; an engineer.

617. I. ELLA V.B. m. Apr. 11, 1877, William R. Hannan of Sandusky, b. Sep. 27, 1853; live at West Toledo, O. He is a building contractor.

Hannan children:

- 621. i. Rowena Landon, b. Apr. 13, 1880, at Lakeside.
- 622. ii. Adda Louise, b. June 18, 1883, at Lakeside.
- 623. iii. Henrietta Louis, b. Apr. 21, 1891, at Toledo.

619. III. MOLLIE V.B. m. Dec. 27, 1888, Edgar H. Brennan, b. June 15, 1852, at Louisville, Ky.; live at Kingman, Ariz. He is a mining engineer.

Brennan children:

- 624. i. Robert O., b. Dec. 2, 1891, at Port Clinton.
- 625. ii. Pauline, b. May 15, 1894, at Toledo.

615. IV. BURGESS V.B. m. near Pawnee City, Neb., Sep. 28, 1862, Pamela Frances Craig, b. Mar. 9, 1846, dau. of John Toliver and Adelia (Barger) Craig. He spent his boyhood in Ohio; after marriage he moved to Kansas, and in the spring of 1867 to Missouri and settled on a farm near Diamond where he has prospered and where he still lives.

Children:

- 626. I. Laura A., b. Nov. 9, 1863.
- 627. II. George L., b. Oct. 19, 1865.
- 628. III. Francis M., b. Nov. 16, 1867.
- 629. IV. Alva V., b. July 21, 1869.
- 630. V. Mattie E., b. June 17, 1871.
- 631. VI. Anna A., b. Dec. 15, 1872.
- 632. VII. Hubbard C., b. Sep. 6, 1876; d. Aug. 27, 1878.
- 633. VIII. Levivian T., b. June 3, 1881; d. Aug. 13, 1881.
- 634. IX. Edward D., b. Dec. 22, 1884; d. Nov. 11, 1886.

626. I. LAURA A. V.B. m. Jan. 25, 1882, Beverly W. Lett, b. Jan. 26, 1861, d. Nov. 30, 1897. He was an engineer; lived at Joplin, Mo., where his widow still resides.

Lett children:

- 635. i. Edna V., b. Mar. 10, 1883.
- 636. ii. Ivan E., b. Nov. 25, 1884; d. June 27, 1891.
- 637. iii. Belva L., b. July 11, 1888.
- 638. iv. Donovan W., b. Oct. 24, 1897; d. Mar. 4, 1898.

627. II. GEORGE L. m. Oct. 19, 1885, Nellie Hazelwood, b. Apr. 12, 1866, dau. of Flavius and Jane (Onstott) Hazelwood. He is a prosperous farmer near Carthage, Mo.

Children:

- 639. I. Carl A. b. Oct. 5, 1886.
- 640. II. Earl L. b. Oct. 5, 1892.
- 641. III. Roy B. b. Feb. 6, 1897.
- 642. IV. John Leland, b. Jan. 19, 1905.

628. III. FRANCIS M. V.B. m. Jan. 8, 1896, Maud F. Whitcomb, his cousin, b. July 9, 1869, dau. of Olney M. Whitcomb and Margaret Craig. He lives in Webster, Tex.; for some time worked in the oil-wells, but is now an engineer in the Japanese rice fields there.

Children:

- 643. I. Eloda F. b. Dec. 3, 1896.
- 644. II. Zelta, b. Jan. 3, 1898.
- 645. III. Alta, b. Mar. 3, 1903.
- 646. IV. Elberta, b. in 1904.

629. IV. ALVA V. V.B. m. Oct. 10, 1893, Hattie D. Paul, b. Oct. 10, 1873, dau. of Rayburn and Mary Anne (Moler) Paul. He was a farmer in Missouri until the fall of 1906 when he also went to Texas in the Webster rice fields.

Children:

- 647. I. Rena M., b. July 10, 1894; d. Oct. 6, 1895.
- 648. II. Lela Joy, b. Oct. 24, 1896.
- 649. III. Edward Alva, b. Jan. 17, 1898.
- 650. IV. Virgil Muriel, b. May 17, 1900.
- 651. V. Melvin Paul, b. Sep. 9, 1904.

630. V. MATTIE E.V.B. m. Dec. 11, 1889, Daniel W. Spence, b. June 21, 1859; live near Carthage; farmers.

Spence child:

- 652. i. Lynwood A. b. Aug. 8, 1893.

631. VI. ANNA A. V.B. m. Oct. 14, 1896, William L. Paul, b. Mar. 4, 1871; live near Carthage; farmers.

Paul children:

- 653. i. Lois M. b. June 12, 1898.
- 654. ii. Ray Van Benschoten, b. Sep. 2, 1903; d. Mar. 27, 1906.

574. III. ENSIGN V.B. m. in 1830, at Sandusky, O., Eliza Sherwood, b. Jan. 1811. He was a physician. When he studied medicine and with whom I have not learned, but he is early

found practicing at Plymouth, O. In Nov. 1840 he entered into a partnership with Dr. Rulof Bevier who had just arrived from Owasco, N.Y.—a partnership that lasted until Ensign's death. It is told that his skill and reputation were such that as one drew near Norwalk or got down anywhere near Plymouth one heard of him on all sides. He was a man of strong mind and talented; was much thought of and he stood high in the community. He took a great interest in politics, though not for selfish ends since he held no office save Justice of the Peace. In his younger days he was handsome.

As illustrative of his character, Mrs. Bevier told me of her husband being called out one dark wild night, the wind very high and many girdled dead trees standing along his road. He was overdue and she began to worry. Finally she got so restless that she crossed the street to Dr. Van Benschoten's house to advise with him. "Why, what kind of Dutch are you?" exclaimed the Doctor. "There are half a dozen places where he may be called on to stop," said he, then sent two of his daughters home with her for company until the return of her husband. Again we see the man in the following: a Mr. Gunsallus, a lawyer, whose office is in the building once owned by Dr. Van Benschoten as office and dwelling, called my attention to the large turned columns in front. At the time they were made there was no lathe at hand sufficiently large for the job, so the Doctor had these big sticks dressed as nearly round as possible with the axe and then fastening up crotches for them to revolve in and improvising a rest for the chisel he applied power by a belt from a large grindstone run by hand. The work was successfully done; there stood the columns to testify.

He was a great reader; was greatly given to reading in bed at night and it is said that twice his bedding caught fire from his light. Perhaps it was because of this experience that he became so particular about fires, for late in life he fell into the way of putting out the fires in each and every stove in the house before going to bed. He had just been quenching the kitchen fire one night when he fell in taking an upward step into the next room and expired on the spot.

A Mr. Hornbeck, one of Plymouth's old citizens, talked to me much about the Doctor. "In his early days he was, I'll admit," said he, "inclined to drink, but all that was put by in his later years." Summing up he said: "You may mark him down as a bright man; yes, and a true one." On my thanking him for the information given he said: "I, the rather, am indebted to you for bringing up his name; he is a pleasant memory."

He d. Sep. 4, 1855; his wife the day before Thanksgiving, 1864. They with their unmarried children rest in the Plymouth burying-ground, one of the most delightful old graveyards extant. It inclines one to be,

"Half in love with easeful death."

Children.

- 655. I. Christina, b. Jan. 26, 1831, at Sandusky, O.
- 656. II. Sarah, b. Sep. 10, 1833, at Plymouth, O.
- 657. III. Aurelia, d. at eighteen months, at Plymouth, O.
- 658. IV. Helen E. b. Feb. 10, 1837, at Plymouth, O.
- 659. V. William, b. in Aug. 1840; d. in 1861.

- 660. VI. Irene, b. Dec. 2, 1843.
- 661. VII. Franklin, d. at ten months.
- 662. VIII. Lois, b. May 22, 1847.

655. I. CHRISTINA V.B. m. May 22, 1850, at Plymouth, Martin Powell Wright, b. Sep. 24, 1820. He was in the Mexican War — was Sergeant in Co. I, 5th Reg. U.S. Inf. For many years they lived at Bucyrus, where he was a book-keeper; later at Caledonia, O., where he was assistant cashier in a bank. He d. May 2, 1896, and she Feb. 16, 1901.

Wright children:

- 663. i. Charles B., b. Mar. 23, 1851, in Sandusky, O.; d. Dec. 18, 1886, in New York City; unmarried; a printer.
- 664. ii. Minnie E. b. Mar. 2, 1853, in Plymouth.
- 665. iii. Walter Ensign, b. June 21, 1857, in Plymouth; d. Mar. 21, 1887, at Caledonia, unmarried; lived in Chicago; a head book-keeper.

664. ii. Minnie E. Wright, m. Mar. 24, 1875, at Bucyrus, O., Charles Hibbard Rowse, b. Aug. 28, 1852, in Bucyrus. They lived in Caledonia for a time, where he was in the banking business; in 1892 moved to Chicago where he is a mail order clerk.

Rowse children:

- a. Carrie Frances, b. Feb. 25, 1877, in Bucyrus.
- b. Minnie, b. Mar. 22, 1878, in Moxhala, O.; d. Sep. 6, 1878.
- c. Nellie May, b. May 5, 1880; d. July 24, 1880, in Moxhala.
- d. William Martin, b. Apr. 2, 1887, in Caledonia; is in Seattle, Wash.

656. II. SARAH V.B. m. Oct. 18, 1854, at Plymouth, James G. Robinson, b. Dec. 25, 1828, d. Apr. 14, 1872. They lived in Bucyrus, O.; he was Editor and Publisher of "The Bucyrus Journal"; also for a few years in the drug business.

Robinson children, last five all b. at Bucyrus, O.:

- 666. i. Irene Van Benschoten, Aug. 8, 1855, at Plymouth.
- 667. ii. William, b. June 1857; drowned in Nov. 1862.
- 668. iii. Sarah J. b. Feb. 14, 1859.
- 669. iv. Jay G. b. Oct. 14, 1862.
- 670. v. Anna,
- 671. vi. Katherine, } b. in May 1869; d. in infancy.

666. i. Irene Van Benschoten Robinson, m. in Oct. 1872, Rev. Cecil S. Sprecher, b. in 1844, son of Rev. Samuel Sprecher, D.D., for many years President of Wittenberg College, Springfield, O. They lived for a time in Ohio, then went to California. He left the ministry and with others established the Pacific Beach College at Santiago. He is now in the publishing business at Los Angeles. She d. in 1887, in Denver, Col.

Sprecher children:

- a. Samuel b. Aug. 21, 1873; m. in 1892, Hattie Farrington; lives at Los Angeles; a printer.
- b. James G., b. Aug. 8, 1875; m. Mrs. Ada Rowe; lives at Los Angeles; in business with his father.

c. Katherine, b. July 21, 1879; m. Walter Sheckels; live in Los Angeles; he is a printer.

d. Blanche, b. Apr. 6, 1881.

668. iii. Sarah J. Robinson, m. May 14, 1885, Harry C. Adams; no issue; live in Chicago; he is in the wholesale coal business.

669. iv. Jay G. Robinson m. Feb. 8, 1888, Zella Smith, b. Sep. 14, 1863; lives in Chicago; a dealer in railroad supplies.

Child:

a. Marjorie, b. Oct. 12, 1892; d. in infancy.

658. IV. HELEN E. V. B. m. Oct. 7, 1857, at Plymouth, O., George A. Wells, b. May 8, 1832. He lives in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., and is in the Life Insurance business. She d. Nov. 11, 1888.

Wells children:

672. i. Nellie M. b. Dec. 11, 1858.

673. ii. Mary M. b. Oct. 17, 1860; unmarried.

674. iii. Jessie L. b. Mar. 23, 1864.

672. i. Nellie M. Wells, m. June 7, 1893, at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., Edwin D. Fraser; live at Wilkes-Barre. He is in business with his father-in-law.

674. iii. Jessie L. Wells m. Apr. 21, 1887, at Wilkes-Barre, Albert Tillyer; live in Philadelphia, Pa.; he is a merchant.

Tillyer child:

a. Helen Wells, b. Apr. 23, 1889.

660. VI. IRENE V.B. m. in Jan. 1860, Charles Augustus McGill, b. in 1834. He served in the Civil war. They lived for a time at Springfield, Mo.; he was an hotel-keeper. He d. Apr. 1, 1894; and she Apr. 24, 1895.

McGill children:

675. i. Charles Van Benschoten, b. in 1862; d. in 1896; unmarried; a rover.

676. ii. Margaret Anne, b. Apr. 8, 1871; m. May 29, 1889, Charles Edward Cheney White, b. Apr. 30, 1870; no issue. They live in Chicago; he is a member of the Board of Trade.

662. VIII. LOIS V.B. m. Oct. 27, 1864, John E. Smith, b. Jan. 25, 1836. They have chiefly lived at Shiloh, O.; he is a grain dealer and the patentee and manufacturer of a machine for cleaning grain. She d. July 21, 1906.

Smith children:

677. i. Jennie, b. Sep. 29, 1865, at Plymouth, O.

678. ii. Nellie, b. Oct. 25, 1866, " " " d. Aug. 23, 1880.

679. iii. Irene, b. Aug. 28, 1868, at Havana, O.

680. iv. Mary, b. Aug. 18, 1870, " "

- 681. v. James W. b. Nov. 19, 1872, at Shiloh, O.
- 682. vi. Charles E. b. Sep. 7, 1875, "
- 683. vii. Harrison B. b. Nov. 20, 1878, "
- 684. viii. Carrie, b. Feb. 21, 1881, " d. Feb. 3, 1899.
- 685. ix. Arthur, b. June 7, 1884, "
- 686. x. Lucy, b. Jan. 25, 1886, "
- 687. xi. Jessie, b. June 18, 1889, "
- 688. xii. Raymond, b. Oct. 2, 1890, " d. Jan. 2, 1891.

677. i. Jennie Smith, m. Dec. 19, 1889, Frank Kirkpatrick; live in Cleveland, O.; he is a grocer.

Kirkpatrick child:

a. Lois, b. Apr. 28, 1896.

679. iii. Irene Smith, m. July 4, 1889, Albert Douglas; live near Cleveland; farmers.

575. IV. WILLIAM V.B. m. 1st, Elizabeth Dewey, b. Apr. 6, 1814, in Plattsburg, N.Y., d. Apr. 6, 1848, at Sandusky, O.

Children, all b. at Sandusky:

- 689. I. William W. b. Mar. 12, 1836; d. Sep. 15, 1837.
- 690. II. Marion E. b. Oct. 14, 1839; d. July 25, 1849, of cholera.
- 691. III. Helen Marr, b. Feb. 28, 1841; d. July 26, 1849, of cholera.
- 692. IV. Eulalia C. b. Feb. 9, 1843.
- 693. V. Frank, b. July 17, 1844; d. Sep. 20, 1847.
- 694. VI. Elizabeth A. b. Jan. 24, 1846; d. Sep. 8, 1846.
- 695. VII. Elmore T. b. July 21, 1847; d. in infancy.

When the cholera of 1849 reduced his surviving family to Eulalia he forsook Sandusky where he had been a successful dry-goods merchant and located at Huron, his future home. Here his days were spent as Justice of the Peace, Marshal and auctioneer. As the latter he made a great name for himself. The announcement that he was going to conduct a sale always, it is said, resulted in a big gathering. He was funny — full of genuine fun — and he easily kept his crowd in a jolly mood and, as it were, off its guard, and so made good sales. He was full of mirth and a bit portly, — illustrative of the old saw "Laugh and grow fat." He was an honorable man, very companionable and much liked. With tools he was particularly handy, took to them naturally, and often made furniture and did other fine joinery.

At Huron he lived on the lakeside, and heavy storms, it is said, kept wearing away the rear of his lot till finally it suddenly became necessary to move the house, — an emergency that came when he was confined to his bed by severe illness so that he was moved with it.

William m. 2nd, June 5, 1850, at Huron, Jane Palmer, b. May 20, 1829, dau. of Andrew and Amy (Acorn) Palmer of Chenango Co., N.Y.; her temperament was in contrast to that of her husband, being of the serious and sedate type.

Child:

- 696. VIII. Ellen Jane, b. Jan. 27, 1852.

Under the head of Jeremiah has been given William's description of the exciting days of 1812-14, in which he, young as he was, had his part. He died Dec. 1, 1863; Jane survived him long, dying Oct. 12, 1897.

692. IV. EULALIA C. V.B. m. Nov. 27, 1862, John Decatur Petersen, b. Feb. 26, 1841. She d. July 9, 1898. It has been said to me that "Eulalia was just a splendid little woman." Her husband, Capt. Petersen, began his lake career at the age of fifteen when he shipped on his father's boat, the Wild Rover. In the spring of 1859 he was appointed second mate on the Evelyn Bates. This schooner was chartered to take a cargo of oak plank from Michigan to England. She made good weather on this voyage and after eighteen days out arrived at Liverpool; and was then sent to Cardenas, Cuba, with merchandise which she discharged and went light to New Orleans. She returned to the lakes in 1861.

In the following spring he became mate of the schooner Surprise and in 1863 master of the Wings of the Morning. After being master on many sailing-vessels, in 1881 he became master of the steamer Columbia plying between Buffalo, Chicago and Duluth; and in 1889 he assumed command of the new steamer J. C. Lockwood. He is a member of the Ship-Masters Association and is also a chapter Mason. His home has always been at Huron.

Petersen children:

- 697. i. Carlin Eulalia, b. Oct. 23, 1864.
- 698. ii. William J. b. Nov. 6, 1866; d. Sep. 6, 1886.
- 699. iii. Eva R. b. Mar. 12, 1870; d. Apr. 29, 1871.
- 700. iv. Bessie Ann, b. Sep. 12, 1871.
- 701. v. Jennie Van Benschoten, b. May 3, 1873.
- 702. vi. Hiram Dewey, b. Jan. 4, 1876.
- 703. vii. Walter Lee, b. July 6, 1878; d. July 8, 1878.

- 697. i. Carlin Eulalia Petersen, m. Dec. 20, 1883, Edward F. Collins, b. Dec. 9, 1857. They live on Kelly's Island, O.

Collins children:

- a. Lee Sanford, b. Dec. 18, 1885.
- b. William Petersen, b. July 4, 1887.
- c. Richard Kent, b. July 7, 1895.

- 700. iv. Bessie Ann Petersen, m. Dec. 23, 1897, Peter J. La Voo, b. Oct. 14, 1863, a steamship captain, drowned in Toledo harbor Aug. 13, 1898. She lives with her father at Huron and keeps his house.

La Voo child:

- a. Dorothy V., b. Oct. 24, 1898.

- 701. v. Jennie Van Benschoten Petersen, m. June 29, 1899, Alvin Klausen; live in Huron.

- 702. vi. Hiram Dewey Petersen is a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, having stood fourth in a class of seventy-five. He spent two years there and previously two years

in the Medical Dept., Ann Arbor. He is practicing on Kelly's Island and is a great enthusiast in his profession.

696. VIII. ELLEN JANE V.B. m. May 12, 1870, at Huron, Ohio, J. P. Tribble, b. May 15, 1845, at Buffalo, N. Y.; live at Buffalo; he is president of the Empire Fish Co.

Tribble children:

704. i. Walter P. b. Apr. 27, 1871.

705. ii. Grace B. b. Aug. 28, 1875.

704. i. Walter P. Tribble, m. Oct. 3, 1899, Louisa A. Rieffenstahl; lives in Buffalo.

705. ii. Grace B. Tribble, m. July 23, 1901, William Tobey Van Buskirk; they live in Peoria, Ill.; he is an instructor in Chemistry in the High School there.

576. V. CURTIS V.B. m. Feb. 3, 1828, Anna Mullennix, b. Dec. 9, 1809, at New Paltz, N.Y. Curtis' memory of the roar of cannon in Perry's engagement at Put-in-Bay was vivid; he was a mere scrap of a boy and after listening to the cannonading for a while from under an apple-tree he became so alarmed that he fled to the house and crawled beneath his mother's bed for safety. Too, he recalled how after that his father's block-house became the shelter for all the families in the neighborhood, an attack of the Indians seemed so imminent. Once, it is said, the savages came quite near, reconnoitering, but the hush in the stronghold was so complete that they either thought it empty, or else feared the ominous silence, and passed on. For years the Indians lingered about; and Curtis told of a thicket that they dwelt in on the farm he afterwards cleared,—such a thicket that one could not easily find the entrance to it though there were the skins, bones, implements and other evidences of Indian habitation. Frequently Indian tracks were discovered about the block-house of mornings, and the inmates lived for some years in constant fear of treachery.

When Curtis grew up he acquired land on Old Woman's Creek; here he settled down to hard work and being a capable man he, little by little, wrested a good farm from the wilds. With time came prosperity. He was not only a farmer but a large dealer in stock,—bought and sold live-stock and was considered one of the most successful sheep-drovers of those days. And he was, as well, a pioneer fruit-grower in that region. It is said of him that he was a good manager,—had the faculty of making the head save the hands; and that he was a man honorable in his dealings and observant of his word. On the death of his brother Milo he became guardian of the children and took a deep interest in his wards, every little while going over to see how they were getting on and continually charging Theophilus Church to "care well for my boys."

Curtis was somewhat portly in figure; he was a kind-hearted, cheerful, generous man, well-thought-of, well spoken of, and much liked.

Ann was a Quakeress — became a member of the Society of Friends

at an early age and was a firm and earnest believer in the doctrine of that sect. Her nephew Hubbard speaks in strongest terms of the goodness of her heart. She came to Ohio with her parents in 1819 from New Paltz, N.Y. Curtis d. Feb. 27, 1877, his wife Mar. 1, 1884; they are both buried at Berlin Heights, O.

Children:

- 706. I. Milo, d. in infancy.
- 707. II. Emma, b. Oct. 12, 1830.
- 708. III. Cordelia, b. June 19, 1833.
- 709. IV. Moses M., b. Aug. 5, 1835.

707. II. EMMA V.B. m. Dec. 20, 1846, Isaac S. Davis, b. Sep. 14, 1821. They lived at Vermillion, O.; he was a photographer. She d. Sep. 7, 1854, and he Mar. 8, 1864.

Davis children:

- 710. i. Emma J. b. Sep. 26, 1848.
- 711. ii. Ella A. b. June 3, 1853.

710. i. Emma J. Davis, d. Aug. 9, 1897; m. July 10, 1867, W. R. Frailey, b. Sep. 16, 1843; lived at Ogontz, O. He is a painter.

Frailey children:

- a. Emma B. b. Apr. 12, 1868; m. Mar. 26, 1888, C. C. Johnson; live near Florence, O.; farmers.
- b. George M. b. Jan. 27, 1872.

711. ii. Ella A. Davis, m. Dec. 25, 1872, Arthur Stimson; live at Princeton, Ill.; he is a traveling salesman.

Stimson children:

- a. Clayton C., b. July 20, 1874; m. Sep. 6, 1898, Edna Janes. Child: (1) Howard E., b. Jan. 11, 1900.
- b. Ida L., b. Nov. 5, 1880; m. Mar. 26, 1901, Frank Wolfe. Children: (1) Alice E., b. Mar. 5, 1902. (2) Ruth M., b. Aug. 9, 1905.

708. III. CORDELIA V.B. m. 1st, in 1848, Milton Atherton, b. near Long Eddy, Pa., d. at Fetterman, W. Va., in 1885, where he had resided after the war. He had been wounded by Mosley's Guerrillas while bringing in a herd of cattle to the Union army in 1864. Divorced from him she m. 2nd, Aug. 28, 1854, James Wells. She m. 3rd, Jan. 22, 1871, Nathaniel Hine; no issue. She m. 4th, June 5, 1892, Adolphe Petersen; he is a hardware merchant and they live at Templeton, Cal.

Atherton child:

- 712. i. Fred M., b. Mar. 12, 1849.

Wells children:

- 713. i. Curtis B., b. Apr. 1, 1855.
- 714. ii. Mary, b. Mar. 28, 1860.
- 715. iii. Anna, b. Dec. 15, 1861.

One writes me of Cordelia now in her old age: "She is fine looking, dignified, even stately; yet withal very genial and pleasant. For many years she has been a member of the Presbyterian church and active in the W.C.T.U. She is exceedingly charitable and no worthy

appeal is ever made to her in vain". For many years she lived at Berlin, Ohio, but reasons of health finally took her to California. The writer goes on to say, "She is the greatest lover of flowers I ever knew; her garden in Berlin was a most beautiful sight, and people would drive out of their way to pass it. In California where flowers grow to perfection she seems to be perfectly happy; she lives in a garden filled with tropical plants."

712. i. Fred M. Atherton, m. 1st, July 1, 1871, at Butler, Ind., Martha Elizabeth Trowbridge, b. in 1853, at Butler. He lived with his grandfather, Curtis, from his seventh to his fifteenth year, when for two seasons he went on the lakes with Capt. Luther Wilcox of Huron. Thereafter he tried his hand at many things in many places and in 1883 settled at Columbia, S.D., as a druggist. In 1890 he removed to Waubay, S.D., where he has since resided, first as druggist and publisher of "The Waubay Clipper", later and at present exclusively as a newspaper man. He belongs to the Odd Fellows, K. of L., K. of P. and Knights of the Golden Cross societies; a member of the Republican State Central Committee, owns and runs a Republican paper and is closely identified with state politics. He m. 2nd, Aug. 9, 1890, at Waubay, Martha A. Holman, b. Aug. 9, 1872, in Filmore Co., Minn.

Child by first wife:

a. Guy W. b. Oct. 14, 1874, at Reading, Mich. In 1892 he enlisted in the Reg. Army, serving five years, mainly at Poplar Creek and Buford, Mont., and at Fort Leavenworth, Kan.; in 1897 he enlisted again in the Third U.S. Inf., served throughout the Cuban War and was discharged from the service Jan. 8, 1899. He is now a printer in St. Paul, Minn.

Children by second wife:

b. Leoline Ella, b. Sep. 21, 1893.

c. Lionel Lancaster, b. June 1, 1899.

713. i. Curtis B. Wells, m. at Amboy, Mich., Jane Osman. He moved to Minnesota and is an extensive cattle-man on the Red Lake Indian Reservation in Polk Co.

714. ii. Mary Wells, m. Sep. 22, 1880, Daniel Barnes, b. May 16, 1842, in Hertfordshire, Eng. They live at Wakeman, Ohio.

Barnes child:

a. Frank W. b. Dec. 11, 1881.

715. iii. Anna Wells, m. 1st, in Oct. 1879, Henry Webster; m. 2nd, Thomas Crackle; lives in Port Huron, Mich.

Webster child:

a. Winifred M. b. in 1880.

709. IV. MOSES M. V.B. m. 1st, Aug. 11, 1862, Adelia Fields from whom he was afterwards divorced, who was b.

Mar. 13, 1845, dau. of Constantine Cephas and Mary Ann (Warner) Fields. He m. 2nd, in Jan. 1872, Abbie Sherman, b. Nov. 22, 1852, dau. of Adna and Lydia M. (Winchell) Sherman.

He was a graduate of the Cleveland, Ohio, Medical College, and, except for the time spent in college and one year in Chardon, Ohio, he always lived in Berlin township. He was in the active practice of his profession for over thirty years — a successful country physician who knew all winds and weathers. Always pleasant and cheerful, his spirit was contagious; he was liked generally and by every one. "I never knew anyone," said a friend, "so fond of hunting and fishing as he was; and when tired out with practice and in need of recreation he would almost invariably indulge in one or the other pastime". His enthusiasm for hunting even took him several times to the far west for big game. His fondness for fishing never led him so far, but he knew the home-waters thoroughly. "He and I," said George Akins, "often fished together; and the Doctor, when our luck was poor, would fall to talking; sometimes call my attention to the beauty of the country and remark on what a home it must have been for the red men." He once even made the suggestion that they, he and George, cut loose from civilization and go live the wild free life of the plains and the Rockies.

Dr. Van Benschoten was an expert with the revolver. Hubbard tells of his marvellous shooting; how on one occasion he shot at a white paper one inch square pinned on a post eleven paces away. The shots were fired in quick succession and when they came to examine the paper there was but one hole in it. Hubbard laughed, thinking it a case of one hit and four missed; but the Doctor insisted that all the bullets were there. To settle the matter Hubbard got a saw and making cuts above and below split out a piece of the post, when to his surprise he found the five bullets leaded all one on top of the other. Again George Akins tells that Doctor Moses once when he was riding with him slowed down his team and taking out his revolver fired at the nails in a board fence as his horses walked along. He hit three out of every five nails he fired at, the team moving the while. Again he would take a revolver in each hand and along with each an empty phial, — throwing up one little bottle he would smash it with a ball from the revolver in that hand, then tossing up the other phial would break it with a shot from that hand. He could do almost what he would with a revolver.

Doctor Moses has been described as a big little man, weighing about a hundred and sixty-five pounds, in height about five feet, five inches. He had attained in Masonry the distinction of 32nd degree.

From the tenor of an old letter of his which has recently come into my hands it is evident that he took a lively interest in the family and its history. A passage runs: "One peculiarity of the Van Benschoten family is that they very much wish a remembrance of their existence handed down to posterity. My grandfather sent for me and attempted to give me a family history when on his death-bed, but the poor old man was too far gone to do so." From which, I take it, the Doctor would applaud my labors were he living today. He early ceased to use the Van, a fact which he much regretted in later life. He died

July 2, 1896, at his home at Ogontz, or Stone's Corners as it was earlier called.

Child by his first wife:

716. I. Curt C., b. Sep. 30, 1864.

Child by his second wife:

717. II. Kathryn A., b. Oct. 30, 1876.

716. I. CURT C. V.B. m. Aug. 18, 1898, Matilda Haas, b. July 31, 1866, dau. of M. Barnard and Louisa (Sigri) Haas; no issue. On the re-marriage of his mother while he was still very small, and as he says, "before I had anything to do with the matter", he was given the name of his step-father and is known as Curt C. Darrow. He writes: "It may surprise you to know that I have looked with a great deal of interest at such mention of the Van Benschoten family as I have been able to find. I have noticed, for instance, with a great deal of pride their mention in Washington Irving's Knickerbocker, and have felt that to the American such mention, although in a large measure jocular, is much the same as the Englishman's or other nationalities' patent of nobility." He is an Attorney-at-law at Missoula, Mont.

717. II. KATHRYN A. V.B. m. Oct. 26, 1898, Charles A. DeWitt, b. July 27, 1869, formerly of Hancock, Del. Co., N.Y. A graduate of Bennett Medical College, Chicago, he succeeded to Dr. Moses' practice and lived in the house of the latter at Ogontz, O.; in 1902 moved to Atwater where he is now practicing. DeWitt child:

718. i. Allen Fuller, b. Feb. 22, 1901.

577. VI. SAMUEL WETHERLOW V.B. was born in a block-house at the mouth of Rocky River — the first of the family born in Ohio. The stirring events of frontier life made for health and energetic character; but of the education that comes from books he could get but little. At twenty-two his father said to him, "Wetherlow, I am going to try one boy without giving him a start, — but I will give you this remembrance, these old spectacles," — as though alchemy lay in an old man's discarded spectacles! Well, by dint of hard work Wetherlow earned enough money to get a team of horses; then he began farming for himself. He farmed and cleared land by day and towed vessels on the Huron river by night. Thus he worked until he had cleared and paid for a good farm in Erie County. Also while his father was absent at Marblehead he ran the home-farm. On May 20, 1838, he married in Milan, Ohio, Nancy Ann, b. Mar. 4, 1821, dau. of Abison Basset and Anna Griffin, both born in New York state, the former Jan. 24, 1797, the latter Aug. 13, 1799. Previous to this and when courting it is told that some boys played a practical joke on Wetherlow. His horse stood one evening as frequently happened in front of the lady's house when the wicked scheme occurred to them to tie a clothes-line to the staple in the saddle, fasten the other end to the fence and then cut the saddle girth nearly in two. In time Wetherlow came forth, bidding the lady adieu at the door and

she waiting there to see him off. Mounting with a flourish he prodded his horse into a vigorous spring when the slack rope tightened, the girth broke and Wetherlow and his saddle came to the ground in sore discomfiture.

It is said that during the days of the "Underground rail-road" he aided the cause of human freedom. On one occasion it is known that he saved negroes from capture by hiding them until their pursuers were gone and then getting them out of the port of Huron for Canada.

In 1852 Wetherlow sold his Erie Co. lands and bought a tract of four hundred acres on the south side of the Maumee river in Grand Rapids township, Wood Co., whither he moved the following spring and again set about subduing the wilderness—this time having four boys to assist him. Here by industry and good management he became a prosperous farmer and stock raiser. He was a Methodist, and a strong advocate of temperance. Originally a Democrat, he voted for Lincoln in 1861, and ever afterwards supported the Republican party. He d. Sep. 2, 1884, his wife Mar. 18, 1899.

Children, first six b. in Erie Co., last four in Wood Co.:

- 719. I. Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 27, 1839; d. Aug. 8, 1841.
- 720. II. William A., b. Jan. 26, 1841.
- 721. III. Jeremiah Smith, b. Sep. 19, 1843.
- 722. IV. Charles Wallace, b. Apr. 7, 1846.
- 723. V. Ella Eugenia, b. June 3, 1849.
- 724. VI. Joseph Wetherlow, b. Mar. 26, 1852.
- 725. VII. Alice H., b. Dec. 10, 1854; d. Nov. 25, 1862.
- 726. VIII. Lucy Maria, b. May 25, 1858; unmarried.
- 727. IX. Jennie May, b. Mar. 18, 1861; d. Dec. 3, 1862.
- 728. X. Curtis Eugene, b. Mar. 1, 1867.

720. II. WILLIAM A. V.B. attended country school, and, later, taught country school. In 1862 he enlisted in the 100th O. V. Inf., but was rejected for disability. Afterwards he entered the Ohio National Guard, and when President Lincoln called for Hundred-day men the 144th Ohio was organized out of these guards and William went as Sergeant in Company I. His Reg. was in and around Baltimore, Washington and Frederick City, and in the fight at Monocasy Junction, Md. After being mustered out he taught school in winter and farmed it in summer. In April of 1866 he read law at Perrysburg; in the following winter attended Ann Arbor Law School; in Aug. 1868 was admitted to the bar in Wood Co. and later was admitted to practice in the U. S. Courts. His hearing, however, soon beginning to fail him he added fire insurance to law, and gradually turned from the one to the other as his infirmity grew and made practicing in the courts impossible. On June 20, 1878, he m. Lucinda J. McFadon, b. Nov. 17, 1846. Long an invalid, she d. Mar. 5, 1900; he d. Dec. 28, 1900, at Tucson, Ara., whither he had gone shattered in spirit as well as in health. His business success had been marked. No issue.

721. III. JEREMIAH S. V.B. on July 4, 1863, enlisted in the 86th Ohio V. Infantry, Co. F., and after a short stay in Camp Chase the Reg. took part in capturing Morgan's men when

they made their raid into Ohio. Later it served in the Army of the Cumberland taking part in the battle of Cumberland Gap, and in the siege of Knoxville. He received his discharge Feb. 14, 1864. For three years thereafter he taught school, then took charge of the home-
stead farm, and afterwards came into a farm of his own. He is a Methodist and Republican and has held a number of local offices. He m. Feb. 25, 1869, Rachel S. Hannah, b. Feb. 10, 1845, in Ottawa Co., O., dau. of Wm. P. and Elizabeth Hannah.

Children:

- 729. I. Lillie Mae, b. Dec. 10, 1869.
- 730. II. Charles Edwin, b. Sep. 15, 1871.
- 731. III. Effie Belle, b. July 22, 1883.

729. I. LILLIE MAE V.B. m. June 16, 1898, Dean C. Ridgway, b. Oct. 30, 1870; lived near La Rue, Marion Co., O.; farmers. She d. Sep. 7, 1902.

Ridgway children:

- 732. i. Keith B., b. Jan. 3, 1900.
- 733. ii. Clair C., b. May 16, 1901.

730. II. CHARLES EDWIN V.B. m. Nov. 26, 1902, Alice Wells Alexander, b. Aug. 9, 1872, dau. of William G. and Maria W. Alexander; lives in Toledo, O.; in the employ of the R. G. Dun Mercantile Rating Agency.

Children:

- 734. I. Ray Alexander, b. Aug. 17, 1903.
- 735. II. James C., b. Apr. 2, 1906.

722. IV. CHARLES W. V.B. is a successful farmer at Tontogany, O., and for many years has been a dealer in horses and live-stock generally; a Republican in politics. On Aug. 12, 1874, he m. Frances D. Jones, b. May 23, 1852, dau. of William and Elizabeth (McKenzie) Jones.

Children:

- 736. I. Ada Janette, b. Sep. 30, 1875.
- 737. II. Charles Howard, b. Apr. 7, 1876.
- 738. III. Joseph Guy, b. Aug. 7, 1882; in the employ of the International Harvester Co. of Toledo.
- 739. IV. Lewis J., b. May 7, 1884; studying for a veterinary surgeon at the State University at Columbus.

736. I. ADA J. V.B. m. Sep. 5, 1895, Charles Berten Bowser, b. Feb. 7, 1874; live at Grand Rapids, O.; farmers.

Bowser children:

- 740. i. Lucille, b. Aug. 29, 1897.
- 741. ii. Imo Kate, b. Jan. 4, 1899.
- 742. iii. George Lewis, b. Feb. 3, 1903.
- 743. iv. Charles Kenneth, b. Feb. 7, 1905.

737. II. CHARLES H. V.B. m. Aug. 19, 1897, Esther Spicer, b. Sep. 22, 1878, dau. of John Spicer; no issue; lives at Grand Rapids, O.; a farmer.

723. V. ELLA E. V.B. m. Feb. 11 1868, Jackson J. Black, b. Feb. 5, 1845; live at Tontogany, O.; farmers.

Black child:

744. i. Cora, b. Sep. 15, 1871; m. Apr. 11, 1894, Eugene Hoffheins, b. Jan. 31, 1868; he was at one time a farmer, now a grocer in Toledo, O.

Hoffheins child:

- a. Vera, b. July 9, 1895.

724. VI. JOSEPH W. V.B. while farming in summer and teaching in winter prepared himself for college. After five years thus spent he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University. His father's illness, however, soon called him home to take charge of the farm. Three years later he returned to Delaware, O., to complete his course, which he did in 1885. While at College he became a member of the Christomathean Literary Society and of the Phi Delta Theta Fraternity, Ohio Beta chapter. Immediately on graduation he entered the real estate business in Toledo; but soon after moved to Bowling Green, the seat of his own county, and there continued the same business and also entered into Fire Insurance with his brother William. He passed through the real estate excitement of 1887, incident to the discovery of oil and natural gas in Wood Co., and profited largely by it.

To him greetings, and the acknowledgment of much kind aid in these records.

On Aug. 20, 1891, he m. Caroline L., b. Sep. 14, 1862, dau. of David and Harriet Alexander of Marblehead, O.

Children:

745. I. Josephine A., b. Sep. 19, 1897.
746. II. Winifred C., b. Jan. 5, 1900.

728. X. CURTIS E. V.B. passed his earlier years on the farm and in school, and in taking the first three years of the course at Wesleyan University, Delaware, O.; then entered the Life Insurance business at Bowling Green and has prosecuted it ever since with success. He m. May 31, 1894, Augusta A. Cook, b. July 6, 1872, dau. of John and Ann (Stanton) Cook.

One child:

747. I. Berta Stanton, b. Feb. 27, 1896.

578. VII. DELIA V.B. m. 1st, in 1834, George Akins; lived chiefly on the old Van Benschoten homestead near Huron; he was a farmer and grain-thresher. He d. in 1840 or 1841. She m. 2nd, Jan. 8, 1843, Joseph Ells, b. Jan. 28, 1817, d. in 1854; he was a farmer near Huron. She m. 3rd, Joseph Stapleton, b. in 1815, d. Nov. 29, 1874. She d. Jan. 3, 1899.

Akins children:

748. i. Rachel, b. Aug. 5, 1835.
749. ii. Elizabeth, b. July 6, 1837; d. young.
750. iii. George S., b. Mar. 12, 1839.

Ells children:

751. i. Jay, b. Nov. 21, 1843; d. Oct. 23, 1844.

- 752. ii. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 7, 1845; unmarried; lives at Huron.
- 753. iii. Joseph, b. Feb. 28, 1848. He served in the Civil war in the 51st Ill. Inf., and was wounded in the battle of Franklin, Tenn., in 1864 and died in hospital.
- 754. iv. Delia, b. Oct. 22, 1850.
- 755. v. Helen M., b. Feb. 28, 1853.
- Stapleton child.
- 756. i. Curtis, b. Mar. 26, 1859.

- 748. i. Rachel Akins m. in 1855, John Eckert, b. Apr. 16, 1830, in Hesse Cassel, Germany. He came to America with his parents in 1837 and settled at Huron. In 1860 Rachel and John took up their permanent home on a farm near Metamora, O. She d. at Mulberry, Mich., Sep. 16, 1903; he at Palmyra, Mich., Apr. 1, 1907. Eckert children:
 - a. John Stewart, b. July 27, 1856, at Huron; m. in 1880, Nina ———; lives at Chesening, Mich.; a farmer.
 - b. Emma Ida, b. June 15, 1858, at Huron. (See no. 756.)
 - c. George Joseph, b. Feb. 7, 1861; d. Apr. 19, 1895; unmarried.
 - d. Charles Curtis, b. Mar. 27, 1863; m. 1st, July 6, 1885, Addie Lansing; m. 2nd, in Apr. 1901, Hattie Varners; lives at Mulberry.
 - e. Delia Miranda, b. July 13, 1865; d. Dec. 13, 1874.
 - f. Alcesta May, b. Feb. 23, 1867; d. Nov. 16, 1874.
 - g. Jay Adelbert, b. Oct. 23, 1870; d. Dec. 20, 1874.
 - h. Ulalia Myrtle, b. July 7, 1874; m. in Mar. 1895, Frank Weinert; live at Palmyra; farmers.

750. iii. George S. Akins enlisted in 1862 in Co. B, 128th Ohio Vols. and was discharged Mar. 3, 1865. Most of his duty, "as luck would have it", was at Johnson's Island, the only relief being when sent south with a squad of prisoners for exchange. It was stale duty and most of them would gladly have gone to the front. George tells of one of his regiment who swam across to Sandusky one night — a distance of three miles — just for a change and a bit of excitement, for "the joy of eventful living."

In the fall of 1864 he went to Vicksburg with a squad of Johnson Island prisoners for exchange when he was stricken with measles. He was standing picket duty when he had already broken out and encountered a cold rain; the result was his case became desperate and the doctors gave him up. A comrade asked permission to take him home, and it being granted he brought him to Sandusky and thence to Huron, arriving on Christmas morning — George a very wreck of a man weighing only ninety pounds and with voice entirely gone. About the time ice was breaking up in the Lake he got orders to report to the regiment and did so, but his voice was lost and he was returned home. Later he went back and served out his term.

A fisherman, sailor and boat-builder, he has always lived at Huron. His lake experiences have been many. Among other happenings he told of a shipwreck he was once in off Vermillion. He was fishing one season — he and three others — using an open boat of some ten tons named the Kathurius. On this day a fierce north-west wind was

blowing — had been for many hours — and a big sea running and their errand out was to see to their pounds, to see in what condition the storm was leaving the nets. Well, the sea proved too heavy for their small craft, they fouled an old half-sunken scow on which they had kept fishing supplies, tore off one of their own planks and their little vessel in the fierce currents then running soon began going to pieces. Clinging to the wreckage they were finally driven ashore, a distance of some five miles.

George m. May 10, 1865, Betsy Jane McMillan, b. Oct. 12, 1841. Child:

- a. Jay D., b. Mar. 3, 1866; m. Oct. 30, 1888, at Marblehead, Kittie Wolcott. He d. Oct. 22, 1902; lived at Lakeside, O.

754. iv. Delia Ells d. Oct. 11, 1906; m. Jan. 20, 1869, Oscar A. Meeker, b. Sep. 13, 1844. He is a farmer near Huron.

Meeker children:

- a. Eva, b. Apr. 2, 1870; d. May 14, 1870.
- b. Grace Gertrude, b. May 17, 1871; m. Dec. 28, 1898, John W. Taylor; live near Huron; he is a farmer and stock dealer.
- c. Aaron Wright, b. June 1, 1873; m. Apr. 6, 1898, Pauline Ristine who d. in Feb. 1902; a farmer in Michigan.
- d. Delia, b. Oct. 5, 1875; d. Apr. 8, 1876.
- e. Oscar Todd, b. Oct. 1, 1878; m. Dec. 23, 1899, Juliet Sands; lives near Huron; a farmer.
- f. Joseph E., b. Feb. 3, 1881; d. Aug. 24, 1882.
- g. Josephine E., b. Dec. 6, 1882; d. Jan. 2, 1883.
- h. Lloyd E., b. Jan. 31, 1885.

755. v. Helen M. Ells d. Jan. 13, 1893; m. Oct. 20, 1873, at Huron, Elisha J. Phelps, b. Sep. 15, 1852, at Huron.

He is a farmer near Huron.

Phelps children:

- a. Eva A., b. Mar. 6, 1875; m. Jan. 8, 1896, Edgar O. Blanchard, b. Mar. 8, 1868; live in Cleveland, O.
- b. Mildred E., b. May 8, 1884.
- c. Ethel E., b. Feb. 15, 1890.
- d. Corlies E., b. July 17, 1892; d. Sep. 8, 1893.

756. i. Curtis Stapleton m. Feb. 24, 1881, Emma Ida Eckert (See under no. 748); live at Mulberry, Mich.; farmers.

Children:

- a. Florence Elizabeth, b. Dec. 31, 1889.
- b. Hartford Ells, b. Aug. 24, 1895.

579. VIII. MARY ANN V.B. It was while her father was lighthouse-keeper at Marblehead that she met James S. Paxton, and there they were married Nov. 2, 1837. He was born May 15, 1807, in Rockbridge Co., Va., near the Natural Bridge. One of a family of seventeen children, he came with his parents to Ohio in 1824 and lived in Preble Co. until 1835. His father, a wealthy planter, at one time owned a great number of slaves. Following

marriage he and Mary Ann lived for three years among his people in Preble and Franklin counties, ever afterwards at Huron. They succeeded Wetherlow V.B. in running the old Jeremiah farm. It seems that Paxton's sympathies during the Civil War were rather Southern and the story is told that one day he was at Johnson's Island and seeing a group of Rebel Officers brought in prisoners he stepped up to one of them and tried to enter into conversation by asking him his name; "F-I-G-H-T, fight", was the answer the sympathizer got.

They both died at Huron, she Oct. 10, 1893, he Feb. 10, 1899.
Paxton children:

757. i. Agnes Gilmore, b. Nov. 19, 1838.

758. ii. Delia, b. Mar. 7, 1841.

759. iii. Jeremiah B., b. Jan. 14, 1843.

757. i. Agnes G. Paxton d. June 13, 1888; m. Apr. 16, 1857, Alexander C. Thompson, b. Mar. 14, 1833. The mantle of Jeremiah seems to have fallen on Alexander. He has haunted the marshes of Huron since he was a small boy, and has trapped in them thirty-six consecutive springs. In that time he has lost some four hundred traps, either stolen or carried away by the freshets. His biggest day with his traps footed up seventy-six muskrats, two mink, three coons and a wild goose. The very best quality of muskrat, he says, was found here and in Sandusky bay.

In 1866 Alexander went into frogging, equipping himself with a reflector lantern of powerful lens. This he fixed near the center of his boat and under and ahead of it he had his frog-box. Taking a rod and line with a three-grapple hook he would lift out the dazed frogs as fast as he came to them. During the first two weeks in June he thus caught a hundred and fifty dozen of frogs, and his heaviest night catch was twenty dozen.

He has accumulated many Indian treasures, — flints, beads, tomahawks, etc. — during his time, as well as much local lore. My sincere thanks are due him for aid given me in my work.

Thompson children:

a. Louisa, b. Feb. 13, 1858; m. 1st, George Mackay. She m. 2nd, Charles Dildine; live in Huron; he is a lake fisherman.

b. Charles D., b. Mar. 31, 1860; d. Apr. 1, 1886.

c. George B., b. Nov. 19, 1865; d. Mar. 4, 1884.

d. William, b. Apr. 3, 1867.

e. Edwin, b. May 19, 1872.

f. Ada, b. June 30, 1875; m. Michael Consuelo; live at East Huron; he is a mason.

g. Edith, b. Nov. 8, 1879.

758. ii. Delia Paxton, m. 1st, Henry Sweet, who d. in 1866; had two children who d. in infancy. She m. 2nd, in 1876, Anson Clinger; no issue; he was a farmer; lived on part of the Van Benschoten homestead. She d. May 30, 1892.

759. iii. Jeremiah B. Paxton m. Jan. 11, 1866, Hulda Eiklor, b. Mar. 30, 1849; lives on part of his grandfather's homestead; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Lydia A., b. Oct. 12, 1868; d. young.
- b. Almira B., b. Oct. 16, 1869; m. Elza R. Berry; live at Huron; he is a general mechanic.
- c. Jeremiah L., b. Feb. 16, 1874; m. Louisa McConnelly; lives at Huron.
- d. James B., b. Aug. 11, 1877.
- e. George Frederick, b. Mar. 11, 1880.
- f. Delia A., b. Apr. 24, 1882.
- g. Carl C., b. Apr. 12, 1889.

564. IV. JOHN A. V.B. was six years old when his father moved into the Neversink country from some point between there and the Hudson River. Sullivan county, then a part of Ulster, was at that time an almost unbroken wilderness. The nearest market was Newburgh and the nearest grist-mill Napanoch some twenty miles distant. The tedious "going to mill" was soon ended for "before his father had harvested his second crop" a grist-mill was erected in Woodbourne close at hand. Here the family lived for twenty years, until, in fact, dispossessed by Gross Hardenbergh as is related under Aaron. The upland farm which was deeded to Aaron in lieu of the improvements he had made on the lowland came into the possession of John on the migration of Aaron and the rest of his family to the west.

John m. June 18, 1809, Mary, b. May 14, 1790, dau. of Jeremiah and Phoebe (Reynolds) Drake*. It is said that he was ambitious and high-spirited and sometimes got discouraged with the hard conditions in Sullivan county. He even once removed to Virgil, Cortland county, but after three years returned to the old home a more contented man. Soon the log-house was replaced by a frame one, the farm was subdued and got under good cultivation; and as time went by John found himself in comfortable circumstances. He was an expert with the ax, a very important thing in his younger days; also he had great repute as a wrestler in his young manhood. Even in Ohio I encountered tales of his prowess; in particular of how he threw a famous wrestler who had come miles to have a trial with him and happened in on a corn-husking that was going on in his barn. Nothing short of an immediate tussle and right there on the barn floor would satisfy this champion. Three times in succession John threw this visitor over the barrier into the hay-bay. In those days at house- and barn-raising and corn-huskings wrestling was common and trials of strength and skill frequent. His favorite and successful hold was the side one. And, finally, John's fondness for a good horse was pronounced. Mr. Denman tells the following of John. He and his son William H., when the latter was a boy, used to boil sap in the woods, and sometimes would have to keep at it all night when the flow was strong. One night they heard a cry—a repeated cry. William asked, "Pop, what was that?" 'Twas a panther; and they soon saw his eyes gleaming out of the dark. Having no gun at hand, the

* For her saving the life of her father see Quinlan's history of Sullivan Co.

one thing to do was to keep the fire going fiercely, which they did, and made a great boiling of sap that night.

Mary by birth and spirit was a brave, fit wife for a frontiersman. Used to the perils of the forest she little heeded the howls of the wolves at midnight around their log dwelling. Once in the absence of her husband she heard a commotion in the sheepfold hard by and divining the cause she snatched a tablecloth and rushed out into the darkness threshing the air with the white cloth and screaming with all her might. Whereat a great wolf leaped out of the enclosure a few feet from where she was standing and, the more frightened of the two, made for the forest; while Mary went into the house and got ready firebrands with which to defend the flock in case of a second attack. At another time when called upon in the evening to visit a sick neighbor living a mile distant she refused to be accompanied by anyone, and taking her infant on her arm and a firebrand in her hand she started upon her merciful journey. A portion of the distance the road ran through a dense thicket. She had got part way through this when she heard the call of a wolf and soon an answering call, and then another and another—each call sounding nearer. She ran, making what speed she could, and reached the door just as the hungry animals emerged from the woods only a few rods in the rear. Mrs Pauline Davis tells the story and adds: "Mother was strong and fleet of foot in those days, otherwise you would never have heard this story, for I was the unconscious babe she bore in her arms that memorable night."

Sometimes John would dwell on the hardships and privations of his childhood. To the last he felt the lack of schooling,—a thing that was inevitable in his boyhood in the Neversink valley; in his later years he became a great reader. He was a kind and sympathetic man—one easily moved by suffering and want. Public-spirited and patriotic he enlisted in the war of 1812 but his regiment never saw service. When the civil war broke out he was on his dying bed. The firing on Sumter stirred him deeply, and his craving at seventy-nine was for "health and a musket."

John d. Oct. 16, 1861; Mary survived him by twenty years, dying Aug. 13, 1881, and they both lie in the Misner burying-ground at Hasbrouck.

Children:

- 760. I. Phoebe, b. July 18, 1810.
- 761. II. William Hoffman, b. Sept. 11, 1812.
- 762. III. Peter, b. June 23, 1815; d. Oct. 13, 1817.
- 763. IV. Elias, b. Sept. 7, 1818; drowned June 24, 1842 in the Neversink river.
- 764. V. Charlotte, b. Dec. 12, 1820.
- 765. VI. Aaron, b. June 29, 1823.
- 766. VII. Calvin, b. Aug. 30, 1825.
- 767. VIII. Pauline, b. Aug. 22, 1830.

760. I. PHOEBE V.B. m. June 7, 1834, Manley A. Purvis, b. 1813. They lived at Rockland, Sullivan Co., N.Y.; in early life he was an hotel-keeper; later a farmer. She d. Aug. 1, 1889 and he Aug. 26, 1895.

Purvis children:

- 768. i. William W. b. June 15, 1835; unmarried.
- 769. ii. John E. b. May 21, 1837; d. in 1862; unmarried.
- 770. iii. Aaron R. b. July 4, 1839.
- 771. iv. Mary Jane, b. Apr. 15, 1845.
- 772. v. Charlotte, b. Feb. 7, 1848.
- 773. vi. Paulina, b. Feb. 27, 1853; d. Apr. 1, 1853.

William W. and John E. Purvis were early volunteers in the Civil war. John enlisted at Liberty in the 143rd N.Y., and died in the army in 1862 of a fever. William enlisted at Hancock in the 101st N.Y., 3rd Div. Art., and served throughout the war. He was in the battles of Gettysburg, Mission Ridge, Chancellorsville, and many other engagements and was present at the surrender of Lee. He was never wounded but the hardships of campaigning greatly impaired his health; lives in Rockland, N.Y.

- 770. iii. Aaron R. Purvis m. Feb. 25, 1873, Mary Jane Dougherty; lives near the old homestead and is a farmer.

Children:

- a. Agnes B., b. July 7, 1876.
- b. Charlotte, b. Aug. 5, 1880.
- 771. iv. Mary Jane Purvis m. Mar. 19, 1865, Abner Bennett; he is a farmer and lumberman and lives at Roscoe, Sullivan Co., N.Y.

Bennett children:

- a. Lottie, b. Apr. 10, 1866; unmarried.
- b. Inez, b. Feb. 29, 1868; unmarried.
- c. Raymond, b. July 12, 1871; m. Jan. 16, 1899, Carrie Wiese, b. Dec. 7, 1878, d. Dec. 7, 1900. He lives at Roscoe; a merchant.
- d. Nettie R., b. Sep. 9, 1874; m. Oct. 10, 1894, Lynn Dodge, b. Nov. 26, 1871; live at Roscoe; farmers.
- e. Erford S. b. July 17, 1877.
- f. Luella J. b. Mar. 17, 1881.
- g. Edith P. b. Oct. 6, 1885.

- 772. v. Charlotte Purvis m. May 15, 1870, Milton P. Bennett, b. Mar. 8, 1845; live at Livingston Manor, N.Y.; he is a carpenter.

Bennett children:

- a. John E., b. Mar. 5, 1871; m. Mar. 30, 1903, Grace Polhamus; lives at DeBruce, Sullivan Co.; a farmer.
- b. Mary J., b. Oct. 29, 1873; m. June 29, 1891, Charles E. Roberts; lives in Livingston Manor; he is a painter.
- c. Florence H., b. Nov. 8, 1876.
- d. Homer M., b. Sep. 12, 1878; m. Oct. 3, 1904, Louise J. Townsend; lives in Livingston Manor; employed in a store.

- 761. II. WILLIAM HOFFMAN V.B. knew the full flavor of early, rude farm life. He used to go barefoot all sum-

mer and far on into the fall, and he has told that when he went to bring up the cows in the frosty mornings he would tarry and warm his feet by standing on the places they had warmed by lying on. He used laughingly to tell how literally he obeyed a strict teacher once, for his father's injunction was, "You mind the teacher, sir, and do just what he tells you to do." One day the teacher noticed that he was not studying his spelling-book and speaking up in anger, said, "Hoffman, you had better throw that book into the fire!" a thing the boy did quick as thought. Hoffman enjoyed recalling how the teacher burned his fingers in rescuing the book from the flames, for the fire was on the hearth in those days and books were scarce and precious.

And this Hoffman "saw with his own eyes": he was sent one day on an errand over to his great-uncle Gerrit's. Now "Uncle Gerrit" had a famous yellow tom-cat which used to lie on the porch. As William drew near the house this day he saw an eagle suddenly swoop down and seizing yellow Tom from the porch start to mount with him. There was a terrible struggle aloft and soon feathers filled the air. Tom proved too fierce a morsel, and when the eagle had mounted some distance he let loose the cat who came to earth seemingly none the worse for the experience.

A pathetic story survives regarding Hoffman: how when his family removed to Virgil, he, a youth, did not go with them, but for some reason followed a while after alone and on foot. On the way he was taken down with the measles and for six weeks was with strangers,—his family supposing him still at Neversink and his friends there thinking he was long since with his parents. He had dropped out of everybody's knowledge, as it were, save of the strangers who were caring for him.

With the exception of this boy-time removal to Virgil Hoffman passed all his life on his father's old farm on the Neversink,—which farm came to him on his father's death. At one time he paid some attention to law, and became, I have understood, something of a pettifogger.

He m. Oct. 2, 1836, Ann Eliza Hudler, b. Dec. 24, 1811; d. May 28, 1886; dau. of Solomon and Rachel Hudler. He died Dec. 16, 1893; and they are buried in the Misner burying-ground, Hasbrouck.

Children:

- 774. I. Alfred, b. July 9, 1837.
- 775. II. Stephen H., b. Dec. 23, 1838.
- 776. III. Austin S., b. Feb. 16, 1841.
- 777. IV. Eugene G., b. Nov. 12, 1842; d. Aug. 22, 1884, at Binghamton, N.Y.; unmarried.
- 778. V. Mary E., b. Dec. 20, 1844.
- 779. VI. John A., b. Mar. 15, 1847.
- 780. VII. Alice P., b. Dec. 29, 1849; d. Feb. 6, 1864.
- 781. VIII. Nial C., b. Nov. 24, 1852.
- 782. IX. Preston, b. Nov. 13, 1857; d. Apr. 21, 1859.

- 774. I. ALFRED V.B. d. Nov. 4, 1870; unmarried. The spirit of adventure took him to California where he

died in the Petaluma Valley; his health had suffered, his money given out and he was too proud to send back home for more. His friends were told that his death seemed a clear case of pining for home.

775. II. STEPHEN H. V.B. m. Oct. 2, 1872, Delia Sprague; no issue. For many years he was in business in Binghamton, N.Y.; is now a farmer at Desmet, S.D.

776. III. AUSTIN S. V.B. m. Feb. 17, 1869, Margaret Ann Ashton, b. June 14, 1841. He d. Mar. 9, 1903; was a farmer and lived at Equimunk, Wayne Co., Pa.

Children:

783. I. Mabel, b. June 18, 1870.

784. II. Charles, b. Mar. 19, 1873.

785. III. Lena, b. Oct. 24, 1874.

784. II. CHARLES V.B. m. June 24, 1903, Augusta Court-right; lives at Port Jervis, N.Y.; an employee of the Erie R.R.

Child:

786. I. Lena, b. May 10, 1904.

785. III. LENA V.B. m. Nov. 16, 1892, James M. Tinkler; no issue; live in Susquehanna, Pa.; he is a printer.

778. V. MARY E. V.B. m. Oct. 8, 1868, Aquilla Denman, b. Mar. 19, 1846; live at Hasbrouck, Sullivan Co., N.Y.; farmers. I greet them and thank them sincerely for aid in Aaron's line.

Denman children:

787. i. William V., b. Oct. 21, 1869.

788. ii. Homer, b. Oct. 24, 1871.

789. iii. Eliza, b. Apr. 6, 1874.

790. iv. Wright, b. June 20, 1876.

791. v. Austin V., b. June 24, 1881.

792. vi. Fannie E., b. Mar. 24, 1883.

793. vii. Minnie V., b. Jan. 1, 1885.

794. viii. Arthur J., b. Mar. 26, 1888.

787. i. William V. Denman m. July 1, 1896, Sarah Grant; he is physical instructor in the Y.M.C.A., New Haven, Conn.

Children:

a. Ruth, b. Jan. 7, 1898.

b. Paul G., b. Oct. 3, 1899.

c. Bruce L., b. Sep. 18, 1902.

d. Elmer G., b. Feb. 6, 1904.

788. ii. Homer Denman m. Nov. 28, 1894, Bertha Hornbeck; lives at Desmet, S.D.; a physician.

Children:

a. Eva, b. Apr. 1, 1897.

b. William, b. Apr. 15, 1899.

789. iii. Eliza Denman m. Dec. 25, 1895, Alby H. Curry; live at Neversink, N.Y.; farmers. . .

Curry children:

- a. Denman R., b. Sep. 21, 1896.
- b. Raymond, b. Mar. 3, 1899.
- c. Austin D., b. Aug. 31, 1902.
- d. Marvin D., b. Nov. 28, 1904.

790. iv. Wright Denman m. Dec. 4, 1901, Carrie Grant; lives at Livingston Manor, N.Y.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Grace V., b. Oct. 24, 1902.
- b. Aquilla M., b. Feb. 12, 1904.

779. VI. JOHN A. V.B. m. June 24, 1875, Hattie L. Lawrence, b. Mar. 24, 1848, dau. of George and Lydia Lawrence; lives on a farm adjoining the old homestead near Hasbrouck.

Children:

- 795. I. Elva, b. Aug. 7, 1876.
- 796. II. William H., b. Dec. 26, 1878.
- 797. III. Pluma, b. Sep. 29, 1884.

795. I. ELVA V.B. d. Mar. 25, 1895; m. June 14, 1893, Augustus Hasbrouck; no issue; lived at Liberty, N.Y.

796. II. WILLIAM H. V.B. m. Dec. 26, 1900, Emma Furman, b. Oct. 9, 1880, dau. of Orlando and Selesta Furman; on the farm with his father.

781. VIII. NIAL V.B. m. at Liberty, N.Y., Oct. 28, 1874, Eliza A. Butler, b. Oct. 22, 1850; a farmer on the old homestead at Hasbrouck.

Children:

- 798. I. Anna S., b. Jan. 31, 1876.
- 799. II. Genevieve B., b. Nov. 17, 1879.
- 800. III. Carrie, b. Sep. 29, 1884.
- 801. IV. Fannie L., b. Aug. 2, 1888; d. Mar. 31, 1899.
- 802. V. Bertha J., b. June 2, 1893.

798. I. ANNA S. V.B. m. Oct. 25, 1893, George W. La Bagh; live at Lock Shelldrake, N.Y.; farmers.

La Bagh child:

803. i. Wesley, b. Feb. 23, 1899.

799. II. GENEVIEVE B. V.B. m. in Dec. 1904, William Klopenburg; live in Jersey City, N.J.; he is a grocer.

764. V. CHARLOTTE V.B. d. Apr. 3, 1855; m. Feb. 22, 1845, James Brown, son of Samuel and Hannah Brown. They were farmers in the town of Fallsburg, Sullivan Co., N.Y.

Brown children:

- 804. i. Electa A., b. Jan. 14, 1846.
- 805. ii. Almon, b. Apr. 10, 1850.

- 804. i. Electa A. Brown m. May 4, 1869, Horace H. Rexford of Centerville, Sullivan Co., N.Y.

Rexford children:

- a. Henry, b. Oct. 25, 1870; m. Oct. 31, 1895, Ida Van Keuren.
- b. Susie, b. Jan. 10, 1876; m. Feb. 10, 1896, Frank Merritt; live at Woodbourne, N.Y.

- 805. ii. Almon Brown m. Jan. 1874, Annie Merritt.

Child:

- a. Dewitt, b. Sep. 1876.

765. VI. AARON V.B. lived with his grandfather and grandmother Drake from a small boy until he was eighteen when he went to work for himself. (His father gave all his boys their time at that age, eighteen.) Aaron learned the carpenter's trade at which he worked summers and in winter attended school until he was competent to teach a district school. He then received the appointment from Sullivan county to the State Normal School at Albany which he availed himself of and so secured a satisfactory education. He became a business man, something of a lawyer, and at one time in the year 1856 or '57 served as Supervisor of his town. He was a prosperous man and a generous, and he was highly regarded at Long Eddy, N. Y., where his home was. In 1847 he did some extensive visiting among his relatives in Ohio: and Daniel's son Hoffman characterized him to me as "A bright, well-educated man with a heart as big as an ox."

He barely escaped being a bachelor; he m. May 28, 1860, Mary Jane Shaffer, b. July 27, 1830, d. Jan. 17, 1890; no issue. He d. Nov. 17, 1894.

766. VII. CALVIN V.B. m. Oct. 22, 1849, Harriet E. Ashton, b. July 12, 1831, at Wawarsing, N.Y., d. Jan. 22, 1892. He lived in Lackawaxen, Pa., for a long time; was an hotel keeper. He profited largely by his brother Aaron's will. He d. Dec. 4, 1902, at Middletown, N.Y., and is buried at Long Eddy, N.Y.

Children:

- 806. I. John A., b. Sep. 24, 1850, at Hawkins, N.Y.; d. Jan. 1, 1857.
- 807. II. Phebe, b. July 18, 1852; d. July 25, 1852.
- 808. III. Francis, b. July 1, 1853; d. June 28, 1868.
- 809. IV. Pauline, b. Apr. 27, 1855; unmarried; lives at Middletown.
- 810. V. Aaron, b. July 19, 1857; d. Sep. 6, 1861.
- 811. VI. Calvin, Jr., b. Oct. 28, 1859; unmarried; lives at Middletown; a book-keeper.
- *812. VII. Ione, b. Nov. 6, 1861; d. Feb. 15, 1862.

813. VIII. May, b. Feb. 11, 1863; d. Mar. 13, 1863.
 814. IX. William H. b. Aug. 12, 1864.
 815. X. Maria, b. Oct. 20, 1866; d. Oct. 27, 1866.
 816. XI. Annie, b. Oct. 27, 1867; d. Aug. 31, 1877.
 817. XII. Harriet E. b. June 10, 1870.
814. IX. WILLIAM H. V.B. m. June 12, 1894, Dora E. Pelton, b. Mar. 8, 1869; no issue. He is an engineer; lives at Lackawaxen, Pa.
817. XII. HARRIET E. V.B. m. Franklin E. Tallmadge; live at Long Eddy, N.Y.; he is a stone-cutter.

767. VIII. PAULINE V.B. m. June 19, 1856, Robert W. Davis, b. Dec. 29, 1831, at Olive, Ulster Co., N.Y., d. Aug. 9, 1879. He was a farmer in the town of Fallsburg, Sullivan Co., N.Y. She now lives in Deposit, N.Y. I am greatly indebted to her for aid in this work.

Davis children:

818. i. Albert Preston, b. Feb. 20, 1859, at Fallsburgh.
 819. ii. Mary Lillian, b. Aug. 6, 1869, at Fallsburgh; d. July 1, 1884.

818. i. Albert Preston Davis m. July 7, 1888, Edith R. Gilland; lives at Deposit, N.Y.; a photographer.

Children:

- a. Robert Guy, b. Feb. 2, 1890.
 b. Lillian May, Feb. 25, 1894.
 c. Albert Preston, Jr. b. Feb. 11, 1898; d. Mar. 23, 1900.
 d. Sterling, b. Apr. 22, 1902.

565. V. WILLIAM V.B. m. in 1811, in Sullivan county, N.Y., Elizabeth Gorton, b. Nov. 19, 1791, at New London, Conn., dau. of John and Sarah (Gates) Gorton, and grand-dau. of Samuel and Mercy (Grant) Gorton. With wife and two children he joined his parents, his brother Daniel and wife, and sister Mary Peake, in migrating to Ohio in the late fall of 1816. They traveled in covered wagons—the prototypes of the prairie schooners—and lived in them on the way. They were some three weeks on the road. On making Buffalo they found the roads so bad that in order to lighten their loads they left a portion of their heavy goods in a warehouse there engaging the captain of a schooner, which was to sail in a few days, to bring them on by water.

On reaching Berlin one day toward night they inquired for Jeremiah. They were told that he lived three miles from there and that the road was nothing but an Indian trail. "You just stay with us to-night", said the stranger, "and in the morning I will go with you and show you the way." As an aid to appreciating this frontier kindness it should be stated that this man lived in a small log cabin and had a large family of his own. He was taken at his suggestion,

however, and the carry-Van—if the pun is excusable—passed the night with him.

William settled in Eldridge township near the present village of Ceylon, on Lot 27, Range 4. His new home was constructed of logs, the most available material at that time. He was a tax-payer in 1818, and on Apr. 6, 1818, was elected supervisor. Aaron and Margaret for a number of years after reaching Ohio made their home with him living in a separate cabin on his land.

Ohio then was the forest primeval with here and there a little clearing in it. Woodcraft was at a premium. Not only were bears and wolves to be encountered and dealt with, but the calls and cries of the wilderness had to be at command as aids in hunting. "Imitating the gobbling and other sounds of the wild turkey often brought those watchful tenants of the forest within reach of the rifle. The bleating of the fawn brought its dam to her death in the same way. The hunter often collected a company of mopish owls to the trees above his camp and amused himself with their hoarse screamings. His howl would raise and obtain responses from a pack of wolves so as to inform him of their whereabouts as well as to guard him against their depredations. The Indians, when scattered about in a neighborhood, often collected together by imitating turkeys by day and wolves or owls by night. In similar situations our pioneers did the same."

Moving west in those days meant a moving backward, of course, in the comforts and conveniences of life. It was in fact bringing the wants of the age abruptly up against wild nature. All sorts of expedients and make-shifts were resorted to in an effort to reproduce the accustomed things of the east. For instance, bear oil was used for light, and lamps were made by winding a piece of cloth around a button leaving an edge a little above it for a wick and floating it in a saucer of oil. If a taller lamp was wished the saucer was elevated on a bowl or some higher article. The light supplied was rather dim, to be sure, but the fires on the great hearths supplied the deficiency. It was usually a case, too, of "early to bed," since outside of the "Bible old" they had little reading matter; in fact that precious book was often used as a text-book and many a pioneer child learned to read from its pages.

The following is from the Fireland Records: "Every family was a manufacturing establishment to a certain extent. We raised flax and made thread; and carded, spun, wove, colored, cut and made our own garments. Oak bark and the shucks of walnuts and butter-nuts served as coloring material. We purchased needles and pins of occasional peddlers. My first needle was a birthday present from an aunt, and for years I carefully preserved it—my only needle. The deficiency in pins was supplied by a certain kind of thorn which was plentiful."

"It was some time before we raised broom-corn, and until then we manufactured brooms by taking a hickory or maple stick of sufficient length to form the handle and brush, and making the latter by splintering the end finely with a knife and fastening the splints as ours are fastened to-day, with a string of flax or hemp."

In cooking substitutes often had to take the place of genuine articles. "For instance, in making mince pies wild cranberries were

used in place of apples, the juice of frozen pumpkins boiled down in place of molasses, and venison in lieu of beef. The fat of bears and rabbits was often used for shortening pie-crust. Saleratus was made by burning corn-cobs to ashes."

William's early death has left but little surviving regarding him. We know that as early as 1818 he was elected supervisor; that he was a thrifty, energetic man, who cleared a farm, set out an orchard and was full of purpose. Mrs. Cadogan wrote: "Dr. Clark told me of seeing my father once; it was when he first came into the country. Then they had seventy-five miles to travel in going to mill and returning, and it was not customary for one man to go alone but several would journey in company, each man with his grist on horseback. They had to stay over night and each took his buffalo robe into the mill and camped down there. For a while they all told stories, but, he said, my father beat them all at that; he would tell a yarn then wait till they all got drowsy when he would tell another and after yet awhile another, and this he kept up all night long; so they got but little sleep indeed." In fact all reports are to the effect that William was a jovial man, full of good nature and fun.

Speaking of him Mrs. Fox says: "He was a kind father and indulgent to me in many ways, among other things he used to let me ride horseback as much as I liked." He was the tallest and largest of the brothers, — over six feet in height. He was universally respected. His death occurred in the prime of his strength, owing to the removal of a wen from his neck and subsequent catching cold. He d. Apr. 18, 1833. His brother-in-law, Oliver Peake, administered his estate.

Of Elizabeth, or Betsy, I learn nothing save this from Mrs. Cadogan: "My mother did beautiful weaving, — did such work as was useful in those days, coverlids, blankets and linen. There was a lot of such things in the house when she died." She followed her husband quickly, dying Feb. 2, 1834, and the two lie side by side in the Peake burying ground.

Children:

- 820. I. Esther, b. Jan. 10, 1812, in Sullivan Co., N.Y.
- 821. II. Oliver, b. Oct. 21, 1816, "
- 822. III. Almira, b. Sept.—, 1820, in Erie Co., O.
- 823. IV. Almon G. b. Jan. 23, 1824, "
- 824. V. Louise, B. b. Feb. 22, 1832, "

820. I. ESTHER V.B., though a little girl of four years of age at the time of the migration to Ohio, remembered something of the rough journey through the wilderness to the new home in the then far west — remembered among other things, for instance, the wagons stopping one day near a school-house at dinner time, and of her stealing off and playing with the school-children. She m. 1st, in 1832, Hanford E. Meeker, b. Jan. 22, 1808, d. Mar. 18, 1838. They lived at Ceylon, O.; he was a farmer. She m. 2nd, in June 1839, at Ceylon, Joel Fox, b. June 4, 1816, in Erie Co., O. They lived at Ceylon on a farm. She had a reputation for great kindness and hospitality. At a Farmer's Picnic of the Erie Co. Agricultural Society

this aged couple received the two gold prizes in the pioneer contest. He d. June 29, 1900, she June 22, 1904.

Meeker children:

- 825. i. Elitha Meeker, b. May 23, 1833.
- 826. ii. Elgartha, b. Feb. 23, 1835.
- 827. iii. Hanford E., b. June 17, 1837.

Fox children:

- 828. i. Theodore C., b. June 2, 1841.
- 829. ii. Horace, b. May 2, 1843; d. Jan. 9, 1844.
- 830. iii. Lum, b. in 1846.
- 831. iv. Orla H., b. Apr. 3, 1849.
- 832. v. Norman L., b. July 9, 1852.
- 833. vi. Benjamin, b. June 4, 1854; d. Sep. 8, 1863.

825. i. Elitha Meeker m. Mar. 6, 1861, Seth Holmes, Jr., b. Mar. 18, 1829. They were farmers; lived in New York state until 1880, then moved to Ohio. He d. Jan. 9, 1892, she Dec. 10, 1893.

Holmes children:

- a. Frank L., b. July 11, 1862; m. Feb. 28, 1900, Bertha Kurtz; he is station agent at Ceylon, O.
- b. Esther, b. Jan. 25, 1865; d. Apr. 7, 1905; m. Oct. 31, 1882, Lewis Faulhober. He lives at Vermillion, O.; is a fisherman.
- c. Hanford E., b. Aug. 5, 1866; m. July 26, 1900, Blanche Brice of Chicago, b. Mar. 5, 1876. He is a railroad conductor; lives at Eldon, Mo.
- d. William, b. May 11, 1869.

826. ii. Elgartha Meeker m. May 4, 1855, Royal Stone, b. Aug. 14, 1820, d. Aug. 14, 1866. They lived in Indiana; he was a carpenter.

Stone children:

- a. Baron D., b. Mar. 12, 1856; d. Apr. 12, 1879.
- b. Thomas B., b. May 14, 1858; m. 1st, Dec. 22, 1876, Sarah Grenolds; m. 2nd, Feb. 13, 1886, Caroline Walberg; m. 3rd, Dec. 3, 1889, Ida Root. He is a nurseryman in Loraine, O.
- c. Almeda E., b. July 9, 1860; d. Nov. 6, 1878.

827. iii. Hanford E. Meeker m. 1st, in Feb. 1857, Caroline Parnell, b. in 1837, d. Feb. 6, 1858. He m. 2nd, in Oct. 1864, Jennie Adams. Says Mrs. Cadugan, "The winter after Mr. Swift died Hanford made his home with me over Sundays. He attended school at Berlin Heights, also a night school, for he made good use of his time and was bent on educating himself". The Civil war drew him; he enlisted in an Indiana regiment and saw much service under Generals Logan and Sherman. He is a Mason of high degree; lives at Bay City, Mich., where he is a prosperous wholesale grocer.

Children:

- a. Glenn, b. July 4, 1872.
- b. Mabel L., b. Apr. 21, 1882.

828. i. Theodore C. Fox, m. Helen Kelsey. He is a farmer and lives at Ceylon, but has taken to spending his winters at Homewood, S.C., where he has a home.

Children:

a. Jay Bennett, b. Jan. 20, 1874.

b. Mary E. b. Aug. 11, 1879; m. Jan. 16, 1900, Charles E. Engleberry; live at Vermillion, O.; he is an undertaker.

830. iii. Lum Fox, d. June 15, 1872; m. Emma Hosford; no issue.

831. iv. Orla H. Fox, d. June 3, 1871; m. Libbie McGloon, b. in 1852; d. Apr. 8, 1868; no issue.

832. v. Norman L. Fox, m. Feb. 9, 1870, Melissa Winton, b. Dec. 12, 1853; was for many years on the old farm at Ceylon; lately was building an electric railway at Huron where he lives at present.

Children:

a. D. L. b. Jan. 9, 1872.

b. Adele, b. May 30, 1877; d. Mar. 1, 1884.

c. Alfreda, b. Feb. 18, 1880; d. Feb. 18, 1884.

821. II. OLIVER V.B.'s youth was entirely a frontier one, and he used to relate how when a boy he had frequently bridled a horse, put a sack of grain on his back, mounted behind the sack and ridden thirty miles through the forest to a mill to get the grain ground. There were no roads then in the Western Reserve, nothing but deer-trails to follow.

Oliver early took to blacksmithing and quickly made a name for himself as a thorough, expert workman. He continued at home until that household was broken up by his mother's death. On Nov. 5, 1835, he m. Martha Kemp, b. Mar. 24, 1819, dau. of Moses Kemp, and the fire passed to a hearthstone of his own. His son William says: "Soon after father and mother were married father took a span of good horses—he was always fond of such—and drove out to the Rock River country of Illinois prospecting. He came back through Chicago then a small town just laid out. He was greatly taken with the Rock River region and wished to move at once but his wife's people dissuaded him and he continued on in Ohio for some twenty years more". In this interval his skill and reputation as a blacksmith grew; men used to come long distances to get him to shoe their horses when there was anything wrong with their feet. He had early moved up to Vermillion and back again where he had the job of ironing a couple of schooners. William remembers that when he was a good-sized lad his "father went up to the Straits of Mackinaw and helped build a lighthouse and did all the iron-work on it."

Oliver had long run a farm as well as kept a shop. Says George Peake: "A better cradler never entered the field,—in fact he was a famous workman in all ways;" adding, "he was rather heady, though, as a blacksmith and inclined to have his own way,"—a trait, broadly speaking, characteristic of many prime mechanics who can ill brook

instructions from the average man. "The next thing I recall of importance," says William, "was his selling his farm in Ohio, and of his making a trip to Kossuth county, Iowa, in the fall of 1856, his securing a claim at Algona and then returning to Ohio for his family. He and Alice started west very late that fall purposing to build and make ready for the rest of us who were to follow the next spring with horses, wagons and such household goods as it seemed best to take; I was attending school at Oberlin that year and when father started for Iowa I had to leave and take charge at home."

Now in the fall of that year, 1856, the Indians in southern Minnesota and northern Iowa went on the war-path and nearly all the settlers forty miles north of Algona were massacred or driven from their homes, and for miles and miles around most of the settlers fled. But at Algona the pioneers had built a stockade the year before and were prepared to fight it out. Fortunately the Indians did not molest them. "When we went out the next spring (1857) long before we got to Algona we found abandoned houses from which the owners had fled during the Indian scare and had not got back to yet," says William.

Of that family journey taken in the spring of 1857, here is Evaline Carlisle's childhood recollection: "We went as far as Dubuque by rail, then unloaded the car, put the three seated wagon together, and Mother, William, Polly, George, Grant and I started for north-western Iowa. We had a jolly time; none of the water-courses were bridged so we had to ford them; and Oh, the places we had to sleep in at night! We had been used to a good home and plenty to eat, but I wish you could have stayed one night at any of those places! The geese and ducks and cats and dogs were right under our beds squealing and fighting much of the time and every now and then Grant and I would run these animals out. Really I believe I never had so much fun in my life before. I tell you we had one long frolic. Mother had rare government over us but we got away from her control at such times. But the journey was hard for mother, always used to every comfort; for we could not get a decent bed, let alone anything fit to eat." The "fun" became an old story even to children of ten and eight for Eva adds, "we were all glad to reach Algona."

Oliver and his daughter Alice, after a short winter in Delaware county and after tedious journeying through deep snow in February in a country where there were very few settlers indeed, had at last reached Fort Dodge whence they had made the remaining forty miles of the journey by river. Oliver at once went to building a cabin to live in and utilized a deserted log hut as a blacksmith shop. His industrious spirit had full swing and he worked very hard. "I have known him," says Grant, "to work until twelve o'clock at night and to be up and at it again by four in the morning. I remember one time when there was an Indian out-break north of us and there was a company of cavalry organized and stationed about fifty miles away father took the job of shoeing their horses. In those days a smith had to make his own shoes and nails, and father worked nearly day and night to get the shoes ready and I had to swing the sledge to turn the shoes. When everything was ready he would load up and start for the camp across the line into Minnesota. Sometimes it was very cold but he always went through." * * "I have heard him say that he had

shod sixteen teams in one day. He was a very strong man and the horse he could not handle was a bad one." Grant goes on to say that "at that time there was no other shop within forty miles, and I have known men to come thirty-five miles with an ox-team to get their work done and to stay two or three days they had brought so much work with them. And father would keep them while he was doing this work, so generous-hearted a man was he." It is said Oliver was on occasion a very passionate man though never inclined to hold a grudge. "I have known," says Grant, "men to come to the shop when father was pressed with business and want a piece of work done 'right away;' whereat he would get angry and damn them; and then before they got out of hearing he would call them back and do their work for them in a happy spirit."

He kept a hotel in Algona at that time and he always had some good horses in his stable. He used to do much long-distance carting of goods even from Mankato some eighty miles away in Minnesota; made, at least one such trip, when the mercury stood at 35° below zero. He early pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land and in time acquired considerable property in Algona. He served as sheriff for six years.

After Grant married he lived near his father and worked a great deal with him in winter. Not only were they often together thus in the shop, but "we used to go into the woods together," says Grant, "to get our fire-wood. He was a good hand with the axe and I thought I was for I stood six feet in my socks and weighed two hundred pounds. When we had felled a tree he would tell me to get up on it and he would 'butt' me, that is he would chop the butt cut sooner than I could the next smaller and I must own he nearly always did it, and he over sixty at the time."

Oliver was a large, fine-looking man but blacksmithing, it is said, had somewhat rounded his shoulders. He was a man of lively spirits—good company for young people as well as old and extremely hospitable—seems, in fact, to have had a good measure of his father's spirit. He was a Republican from the starting of the party," says his daughter, Mrs. Carlisle, "and we all stay by his politics." He bravely came to the rescue of the family name in his father's line.

In 1889 Oliver removed to Center Chain, Martin Co., Minn., where he located on a quarter section of land. Here it was he died Sep. 17, 1895. His wife Martha had died Sept. 1, 1858; and on Dec. 11, 1862, he had married Sarah Crose, b. June 30, 1841, dau. of Phillip and Mary (Crouch) Crose.

Children by first wife, all b. in Erie Co., Ohio:

- 834. I. William M. b. Dec. 3, 1836.
- 835. II. Alice E. b. May 13, 1839.
- 836. III. Mary A. b. Mar. 1, 1842.
- 837. IV. George C. b. Sept. 18, 1844.
- 838. V. Evaline E. b. Apr. 29, 1847.
- 839. VI. C. Grant, b. Nov. 12, 1849.

Children by second wife, all b. at Algona, Iowa:

- 840. VII. Frank, b. Mar. 5, 1865.
- 841. VIII. Edward, } b. May 5, 1867.
- 842. IX. Nellie, }

- 843. X. Jennie, b. Feb. 11, 1869.
- 844. XI. Hubert, b. July 23, 1870.
- 845. XII. Oliver, Jr. b. Feb. 27, 1873.
- 846. XIII. Louisa M. b. Feb. 9, 1875.
- 847. XIV. James, b. July 3, 1879; lives at Fairmont, Minn.
- 848. XV. Blanche M. b. Nov. 20, 1881.
- 849. XVI. Augusta E. b. Sept. 13, 1883.

834. I. WILLIAM MOSES V.B. was named after his two grandfathers. At the time of the departure of his father and his sister for Iowa he was attending school at Oberlin studying surveying and civil engineering, but this he then gave up in order to be at home; and during the winter of '56 he attended the Seminary at Berlin Heights, driving up and back morning and night. As already related he went with the family to Algona in the spring of 1857. Here it was the "wander thirst" took him.

In the following spring he bade good-by to his people and started westward with a company for Dakota Territory. At the new settlement of Sioux City it was learned that the treaty with the Indians had not yet been concluded, whereupon he and two of his companions made a raft out of five cottonwood logs and consigned themselves to the swift current of the Missouri. They landed at Omaha for a few days then journeyed on to St. Josephs. Here for several months William was seriously ill. No sooner was he about again than Pike's Peak and its gold excitement took possession of him, but the company he was going with backed out. Thereupon in April he joined a man bound for California with a drove of cattle. He drove six yoke of oxen on the provision wagon most of the way. The herd of some three hundred cattle gave them a deal of trouble through stampeding, especially on stormy nights. They had no difficulty with the Indians, though a few days ahead an entire train had perished at their hands. In the South Pass this little group of a dozen adventurers met a whole tribe of Pawnee savages—a great host—on the war-path, bound eastward to fight some other tribe. They were painted and feathered and looked their fiercest. William says, "We had to drive off to one side and make camp, our cattle were so afraid of them. It took them and their ponies a long time to go by us. A young chief came and staid close by our camp all the while. They asked for bread and ammunition but did not molest us."

When within five hundred miles of California William and four others, dissatisfied, left the train and started independently. They were not on the main traveled trail—were about a day's journey from it, it was said. They were without food but knew by the dust west of them that there was a train ahead. This they overtook and camped with the first night, getting their evening and morning meals. Very early on the morrow they started on expecting to reach the main trail by noon; they traveled on and on; for three days and parts of the nights as well they tramped before reaching the stage route—did so without anything to eat though they encountered plenty of water. During the last day's travel three of the party were in such straits that they would frequently lie down and declare they could go no further.

Not so William and another who by their efforts managed to bring the whole party through. Once on the main trail provisions could be had "at fifty cents the pound." "We had revolvers," says William, "and saw plenty of sage-hens but somehow could not kill one of them. Before that we had thought we could shoot pretty well."

At another time, later, in going down the Humboldt Valley they walked twenty miles one afternoon to the next water. It was very warm, their canteens were soon emptied and their craving for water was intense. Once looking ahead they saw a streak of willows such as borders a watercourse. "Think of the disappointment," writes William, "on reaching the willows of finding an alkali slough! Toward night three of our party—the same three who gave out for want of food—became delirious and urged us to go on without them. We would not leave them, and as I recollect it was about midnight when we finally arrived at water." He says, "I think I suffered more for want of water this time than I did in going three days without food."

"Soon after two of our party joined a train leaving only three of us. We walked all the way to California arriving in Placerville late in the fall and having been about seven months crossing the plains."

"I staid in California until the spring of '61; then went over into Nevada, to Aurora, Esmeralda Co., where the excitement at that time was great over silver mining. It was a booming camp. The town had sprung up as by magic, for most of the houses were built of canvas." An accident befell him here that came near being fatal. While working in a mine it caved in on him. "I had no warning," he says, "and did not know what hurt me until told of it afterwards. My head and face were very badly cut and bruised, the bone over my left eye being cut through; my right eye was badly turned, and there were many lesser injuries. I was in truth badly knocked out, and it was a year before I was able to do much labor." While at Aurora he witnessed the hanging of four men by the Vigilance Committee for murder.

Another experience was this: "A party of five or six of us had located a mining district east of the White mountains, a range just east of Owens river. It was about one hundred and fifty miles from the place where we got our supplies. We had been in there all summer prospecting and trying to develop some of our claims, and as cold weather was near we decided to go out for the winter. We had just got out when the Indians took to the war-path. I myself went over the mountains into California but one of my partners who went down Owens valley was killed by the Indians and our camp and everything we had was destroyed by them."

He worked in the Red Woods that winter and in the spring "with one pony to ride and one to pack" he went back across the Sierras to Aurora. In the spring of 1865 he left Nevada and crossed the mountains again westward. In the crossing snow was met with deep enough to cover the telegraph poles; large log houses were so buried that they could only be located by the smoke from their fires coming up through the snow. Staging it all one night the next morning "we saw the pear and peach and other fruit trees in full bloom, and en-

countered the most delightful spring weather as we drove into Placer-ville."

From San Francisco he took passage for New York—a forty days' journey owing to the wrecking of a connecting steamer at the Isthmus. He stopped in Erie Co., N. Y., to visit two aunts; then in Ohio a while where relatives were many. This was his natal spot, the scene of his boyhood. There again were the "old black-cherry trees which Grandfather William had set out so long ago and which I once delighted in climbing; and the old twenty-acre apple-orchard still healthy and vigorous with whose special trees I had been so familiar." Finally he arrives at Algona; "I shall never forget," he says, "the disappointment in father's face as he looked at us in the stage and then remarked to the driver that he had thought his boy would be along this trip; but when I jumped out his recognition was quick enough."

In the spring of 1866 William bought himself a farm just over the line from Kossuth in Humboldt Co., and on May 2, married Sarah A. Chapin in Algona. The Pacific coast, however, for years kept beckoning to him and in 1875 he sold out his Iowa farm and moved permanently to California, and now he calls Boulder his home.

His wife Sarah, b. Nov. 18, 1845, in Rock Co., Wis., was the dau. of Judson and Caroline (Waterhouse) Chapin.

Children, born in Humboldt Co. Ia.:

850. I. Ella, b. May 26, 1867.

851. II. Hattie, b. Oct. 18, 1870.

850. I. ELLA V.B. m. 1st, Dec. 24, 1883, at Boulder, Cal., T. G. Mahony, b. in Canada. She m. 2nd, Dec. 31, 1894, at Boulder, Charles Soper, b. Nov. 12, 1866, in Santa Cruz Co., Cal.; lives at Laurel, Cal.

Mahony child:

852. i. Mabel b. Aug. 18, 1886, in Oakland, Cal.

851. II. HATTIE V.B. m. Jan. 5, 1886, Arthur H. Stagg, b. Apr. 30, 1863, in Indianapolis, Ind.; he is a merchant in Boulder Creek, Cal. She d. Oct. 11, 1901.

Stagg children:

853. i. Jennie, b. Sep. 27, 1889.

854. ii. James A., b. May 20, 1900.

835. II. ALICE E. V.B. m. May 30, 1861, Andrew L. Seely, b. Dec. 15, 1829; his parents died when he was small; they came from Pennsylvania. He was a tailor by trade; in 1855 went from Ohio to Algona, Iowa, and settled on a farm there. He d. Apr. 22, 1896.

Seely children:

855. i. Grant C. b. July 27, 1862; d. Nov. 14, 1885; unmarried.

856. ii. Emma C. b. Dec. 28, 1863.

857. iii. Nettie E. b. Oct. 28, 1868.

858. iv. James C. b. Mar. 6, 1873.

859. v. Minnie H. b. Dec. 5, 1877.

856. ii. Emma C. Seely m. June 24, 1886, Ellis McWhorter, b. Feb. 16, 1854; live near Burt, Ia.; he is a stock-raiser and farmer.

McWhorter children:

- a. Alice R. b. June 23, 1888.
- b. Ray S. b. June —, 1890.
- c. Vera M. b. Feb. 16, 1892.
- d. Lewis, b. Aug. 31, 1896.

857. iii. Nettie E. Seely m. Sep. 24, 1888, A. Lincoln Isenberger, b. Sep. 24, 1863; live at Swanville, Minn.; farmers.

Isenberger children:

- a. Lila, b. Aug. 29, 1889.
- b. Andrew L., b. Sep. 30, 1895; d. Jan. 18, 1899.

858. iv. James C. Seely m. Aug. 27, 1900, Agnes Brown, b. Dec. 27, 1875; lives on the home farm at Algona.

Children:

- a. Howard B. b. May 3, 1903.
- b. Claud W., b. Aug. 1, 1904.
- c. Kenneth, b. Apr. 29, 1906.

859. v. Minnie H. Seely m. May 4, 1898, Frank Riebhoff, b. Apr. 19, 1867; live near Burt; he is a farmer and stock-raiser.

Riebhoff children:

- a. Agnes H. b. Mar. 31, 1899.
- b. Clarence S. b. Dec. 4, 1900.
- c. Floyd, b. July 5, 1902.

836. III. MARY A. V.B. d. Feb. 14, 1901; m. Dec. 18, 1861, Elias N. Weaver, b. Sep. 6, 1836, son of Benjamin and Eve (Myers) Weaver of Uniontown, O. He went to Algona in 1856 and is still living there; all his active days he was a carpenter.

Of "Polly" or Mary Weaver a feeling biographer has said: "What a story could be written of all that has occurred in Algona since she was a girl. And what memories are recalled by her death to those who knew the days when the social life of the town centered in the then spacious mansion which stood where John Grove's house is now. What gracious hospitality was extended in those old days in that old Van Benschoten home by the three young sisters, whose lively spirits and charming geniality made them sought and admired by all."

"From beginning to end Mrs. Weaver held one unvarying position in Algona. She won the love and esteem of all who met her as a girl, she died with the love and esteem of all who knew her as a wife, a mother and a neighbor. * * * She had all the virtues of the pioneer, good cheer, kindness, helpfulness. She worked for others. Into whatever home she came it was more cheerful because of her."

Weaver children:

- 860. i. William Henry, b. May 29, 1863.
- 861. ii. Helen M. b. Dec. 4, 1864.
- 862. iii. Alice Mae, b. Apr. 28, 1868.
- 863. iv. Charles, b. Aug. 11, 1871; d. Aug. 20, 1871.

864. v. Mart P. b. Oct. 8, 1872.
 865. vi. Lewis E. b. Aug. 22, 1877.

860. i. William Henry Weaver m. in Mar. 1884, Katrina Marie Hansen, b. Jan. 8, 1866, in Germany; lives at Montford, Mont.; a ranchman.

Children:

- a. Howard R. b. June 24, 1885, in Algona.
 b. Andrew L. b. Feb. 22, 1887, in Algona.
 c. Henry E. b. July 5, 1891, in Algona.
 d. Earl O. b. Feb. 17, 1894, in Algona.
 e. Mart P. b. Nov. 7, 1900, in Sheldon, Mont.

861. ii. Helen M. Weaver m. in 1894, Theodore Fox; no issue; live at Eaton Rapids, Mich.

862. iii. Alice Mae Weaver m. Nov. 23, 1887, Dwight L. Newton, b. Apr. 12, 1864, d. May 2, 1891; lives at Whittemore, Ia. He was a station agent.

Newton children:

- a. Dean Weaver, b. Dec. 17, 1888, at Whittemore, Ia.
 b. Lois D. b. Apr. 15, 1891, at Orchard, Neb.

864. v. Mart P. Weaver m. Apr. 2, 1896, Alta C. Powers, b. Jan. 22, 1876. He is Auditor of Kossuth Co., Ia., and lives at Algona.

Children:

- a. Kenneth P., b. Aug. 30, 1897; d. July 30, 1898.
 b. Helen E., b. June 8, 1899.
 c. Veata Mae, b. Dec. 14, 1900.

865. vi. Lewis E. Weaver m. in 1901, Elizabeth Newman; lives in New Rockford, N. D.; in the lumber business.

Children:

- a. Harold N., b. in 1903.
 b. Wilfred, b. in 1905.

837. IV. GEORGE C. V.B. was in the Civil War; enlisted in Sep. 1862, in the 32nd Reg. Iowa Vols.; he died and was buried at Little Rock, Ark., in Nov. 1863; unmarried.

838. V. EVALINE E. V.B. m. Mar. 8, 1871, Smith H. Carlisle, b. Mar. 24, 1847, in Mass., d. Dec. 14, 1890; lived at Whittemore, Ia.; he was a furniture dealer.

Carlisle children:

866. i. Arthur J., b. Nov. 18, 1872, at Algona; lives in South Dakota; a painter.
 867. ii. Jessie M. b. June 22, 1877, at Hampshire, Ill.; m. Aug. 8, 1898, Elmer C. Pettis, b. Mar. 2, 1871; no issue; live at Deerfield, Ill.

839. VI. C. GRANT V.B., attended his first school in a small building early put up inside the fort at Algona and which served for a few years as school, meeting-house and general assembly place. "When seventeen years old I started out for myself with nothing but the clothes on my back, plenty of muscle and a determination to make my own way," says Grant. For six years he worked out—always on the land; he writes: "I never liked any other kind of work. When I was twenty years of age I bought eighty acres of land but was not able to build on it for several years. After marriage I rented land and worked very hard. In 1874 we moved on to our own property where we still reside. In time I bought more acres and worked still harder and finally came my reward. Not long since I had four hundred acres of land well improved and free from debt, but lately I have given my son one hundred and sixty acres of this." He is now one of the solid men of Kossuth Co., Iowa.

In 1901, after a visit to his brother William in California, he writes: "William is very enthusiastic over your undertaking and wants to resume the full name again. And we all want to do the same—" for they had dropped the use of the "Van."

He m. Apr. 13, 1872, Frances E. Ferguson, b. Aug. 19, 1855, in Fulton Co., N.Y., dau. of P. F. Ferguson and Emeline Dingman. His farm is at Sexton, but he now lives in Algona, Ia.

Children:

- 868. I. George M. b. Nov. 27, 1873.
- 869. II. Eda M. b. Jan. 25, 1879; d. Jan. 9, 1889.
- 870. III. Edna A. b. July 7, 1881.

868. I. GEORGE M. V.B. m. June 21, 1899, Laura Gilbert, b. June 17, 1871, in Sparta, Wis., dau. of Hollis J. and Lucy (Ensign) Gilbert. He is a farmer on part of the home farm at Sexton.

Children:

- 871. I. Gilbert Louis, b. Mar. 30, 1900.
- 872. II. Arthur Leroy, b. May 2, 1901.
- 873. III. George Clifton, b. Dec. 25, 1902.

870. III. EDNA A. V.B. m. Dec. 14, 1899, Edward Johnson, b. July 6, 1872, in Schleswig, Germany. First he was a merchant, now a banker at Sexton.

Johnson child:

- 874. i. Gordon Grant, b. Mar. 22, 1906.

840. VII. FRANK V.B. m. Oct. 9, 1889, Lucy Hawks, b. July 25, 1867, dau. of George and Eliza (Roe) Hawks. He is a farmer at Centre Chain, Minn.

Children:

- 875. I. Lulu M., b. Dec. 28, 1891.
- 876. II. Andrew L., b. May 23, 1895.
- 877. III. Glenn R., b. Apr. 22, 1900.
- 878. IV. Theodore R., b. Aug. 5, 1905.

841. VIII. EDWARD V.B. m. Dec. 3, 1896, Lucy Rachel Mayo, b. Oct. 28, 1874; lives at Stillwater, Minn.; a farmer.

Child:

879. I. Maud M., b. Feb. 11, 1898.

842. IX. NELLIE V.B. m. Oct. 25, 1885, George Holman, b. Sep. 7, 1863; live at Ortonville, Minn.; farmers.

Holman children:

880. i. Charles H., b. Sep. 9, 1886.

881. ii. Sadie A., b. June 10, 1889.

882. iii. Earl L., b. May 27, 1891.

883. iv. Fay O., b. Sep. 4, 1892.

884. v. Ora M., b. Aug. 8, 1894, d. Sep. 21, 1894.

885. vi. Zella B., b. Oct. 10, 1896.

843. X. JENNIE V.B. m. James Ferguson, b. Dec. 10, 1861; live at Northville, S.D.; farmers.

Ferguson children:

886. i. Beulah E., b. June 18, 1891.

887. ii. Lloyd P., b. Feb. 4, 1893.

888. iii. Estella F., b. July 16, 1895.

889. iv. Roscoe J., b. Mar. 24, 1897.

890. v. Dorothy J., b. July 6, 1899.

844. XI. HUBERT V.B. m. July 7, 1896, Louisa A. Schoeppach; lives at Truman, S.D.; a blacksmith.

Child:

891. I. Wilber, b. May 2, 1899; d. May 23, 1899.

845. XII. OLIVER V.B., Jr., m. Mar. 8, 1897, Nellie, dau. of Garn Comstock; lives at Granada, Minn.; a farmer.

Child:

892. I. Zella, b. Jan. 9, 1898.

846. XIII. LOUISA M. V.B. d. Mar. 25, 1894; m. Mar. 29, 1893, Ellery Hand; he lives at Centre Chain and is a farmer.

849. XVI. AUGUSTA E. V.B. m. Jay Willoughby; live in Minnesota and are farmers. Children: Ezra and Helen.

822. III. ALMIRA V.B. m. in Berlin, O., William P. Myers, b. Oct. 14, 1812. He was a veterinary surgeon; they lived for some twelve or fifteen years after marriage in Berlin; thereafter at Wales, N.Y., where she d. Mar. 3, 1890. He d. at the home of his son Almon in South Dakota, Jan. 22, 1903.

Myers children, first four b. in Berlin, the rest in Wales:

893. i. Almon, b. May 22, 1836.

894. ii. Rosanna, b. Mar. 18, 1842.

895. iii. Antoinette, b. May 2, 1845.

896. iv. William P. b. Jan. 10, 1848; unmarried.

897. v. Henry P. b. Apr. 26, 1854.

898. vi. Eva May, b. Feb. 18, 1857.

899. vii. Charles, b. Jan. 5, 1862; unmarried.

893. i. Almon Myers, m. July 4, 1860, at Darien, N.Y., Phila Curtis, b. Aug. 15, 1846, at Holland, N.Y. He is a farmer; lives at Centerville, S.D.

Children:

- a. Herbert E. b. Nov. 23, 1862, in Fond du Lac Co., Wis.; m. July 12, 1884, in Delaware, Lincoln Co., S.D., Alida Hinckly, b. May 18, 1860, at Rosendale, Wis. He is a farmer at Centerville.
- b. Elsie B. b. Feb. 1, 1865, in Wales, N.Y.; m. 1st, Feb. 8, 1885, in Delaware, S.D., Addens Whitney, b. in Kansas; m. 2nd, Feb. 1, 1898, at Canton, S.D., Isaac Smith, who d. Apr. 12, 1902; he was a farmer at Centerville where she still lives.
- c. Ettie M. b. Jan. 17, 1867, at Ripon, Wis.; m. May 10, 1885, at Lenox, S.D., Howard Ellis, b. Apr. 5, 1865, in Ill. He is a farmer and horse dealer at Centerville.
- d. Jessie E. b. Feb. 1, 1874, at Ripon, Wis.; m. in Turner Co., S.D., Clarence Best, b. Mar. 20, 1865; live at Ermond, S.D.; farmers.
- e. Grace G. b. Feb. 7, 1876, at Delaware, S.D.; m. Jan. 27, 1896, Archibald Brown; live at Huron, S.D. He is a conductor on the N.W. R.R.
- f. Dora A. b. Dec. 14, 1878, at Delaware, S.D.; m. Dec. 25, 1895, Albert Moore; live at Bazile Mills, Neb.; farmers.
- g. Frank H. b. Jan. 22, 1881, at Delaware.
- h. Minnie L. b. Sep. 26, 1883, at Delaware.

894. ii. Rosanna Myers, m. Nov. 26, 1866, George H. Ball, b. Oct. 23, 1841; no issue. They live at Buffalo, N.Y.; he is a veterinary surgeon.

895. iii. Antoinette Myers, m. Jan. 9, 1863, Frank Allen, b. Mar. 20, 1847, at Marilla, N.Y.; live at Centerville, S.D.

Allen children, all b. at Marilla:

- a. Fred H. b. Jan. 9, 1864; m. Apr. 27, 1890, at Sanborn, Ia., Alta A. Morgan, b. Aug. 4, 1868, in Muskegon Co., Mich.; agent of the Occidental Oil Co. in San Francisco, Cal.
- b. Edgar, b. Apr. 2, 1866; d. Oct. 12, 1894; unmarried; a farmer.
- c. Almeda, b. Feb. 4, 1868; m. July 12, 1890, at Centerville, S.D., John K. Lovelace, b. Aug. 28, 1848, at Worthington, Ia., d. Sep. 20, 1906. He was a merchant in Sioux City, Ia.
- d. William, b. Feb. 27, 1869; m. Cora M. Lowrie, b. Feb. 17, 1872; lives at Grangeville, Ido.; a jeweler.
- e. Almira, b. Mar. 4, 1872; m. Charles Welch; live at Columbus, O.; he is a railroad engineer.
- f. Earl G. b. Jan. 30, 1876; unmarried; a traveling salesman.

897. v. Henry P. Myers, m. July 9, 1882, Lulu M. Cook, b. Mar. 19, 1862, at Alfred, N.Y.; no issue. He d. in May, 1902; lived at Chautauqua, N.Y.; was in the oil business.

898. vi. Eva May Myers, m. Lewis Brown; they live at Sturgis, Mich. Brown children: Edna and Merle.

823. IV. ALMON V.B. The boy who has early lost his father has usually met with a vital loss. Such was the case with Almon who was but nine at his father's death. His uncle Daniel became his guardian and soon put him out to learn the tanner's and currier's trade. Young Almon after a while tired of it or of some condition attending it and ran away. Then followed years of roaming. After a youth of wandering, to the southward generally and as far as New Orleans, and westward as far as St. Louis, at which latter place and at many lesser ones he practiced the cooper's trade—and eastward as far as New York City, he bought a farm in Wales, N.Y., near his sister Almira and settled down. On Apr. 25, 1850, he married Margaret Jane Tallman, b. July 16, 1827, at Marcellus, N.Y. He was of fine appearance and "the neatest man I ever knew," said his sister Louise; "he had many friends." He died Sep. 13, 1857, of typhoid fever caught while caring for a neighbor down with that malady: "he took the fever and died, that man lived." Margaret followed quickly, dying Jan. 29, 1858. No issue.

824. V. LOUISE V.B., the little orphan, when four years old was taken into the family of Mr Belia Cox of Wakeman, Ohio. She related her going thither. "Elder Phillips was my first guardian; he took aunt Polly Peake, my brother Almon and myself in a two-horse wagon. He and aunt sat on an old-fashioned splint chair-seat, while Almon and I were put into buffalo robes in the bottom of the wagon. It was February and very cold; the roads were very smooth and we made good time. After being in the house awhile the others went out of the room saying they would be in again soon; but instead got into the wagon and drove off." This and her poor little unavailing tears were among her earliest memories. "Later uncle Oliver Peake acted as my guardian;" and she adds, "he proved a dear good old man when I came not to fear him."

She m. Dec. 9, 1849, John Lewis Swift, b. Dec. 14, 1823, brother to Mrs. George Peake; went to Michigan with him for a couple of years, then returned to Ohio where he d. Oct. 28, 1854. She m. 2nd, Oct. 28, 1856, Barney Cadugan, b. Mar. 7, 1815, at Bridgewater, N.Y.; no issue. Thenceforth until his death, July 27, 1891, she lived at Wales, N.Y.; thereafter at Buffalo, N.Y., where she died Apr. 5, 1902. Swift children:

- 900. i. William W., b. Mar. 26, 1851, at Unadilla, Mich.
- 901. ii. Lewis J., b. Feb. 24, 1854, at Berlin, O.

900. i. William W. Swift, d. in Buffalo, N.Y., Aug. 11, 1894; m. Feb. 17, 1879, May Magdalena Mindel, b. July 5, 1854, in Wales, N.Y.

Children:

- a. Jessie M. b. Jan. 2, 1881, in Buffalo, N.Y.; d. Jan. 22, 1881.
- b. Cecil M. b. June 22, 1882, "
- c. Ray William, b. Aug. 21, 1884, "
- d. Milton H. b. July 22, 1888, at Hornellsville, N.Y.

901. ii. Lewis J. Swift years ago went gold-prospecting in the far northwest, but at latest accounts had turned farmer and

was putting in a big crop of grain three hundred miles beyond Edmonton, B.C., had married and had had a daughter born to him.

567. VII. CATRINA V.B. m. at Woodbourne, N. Y., in 1803, Matthew Sheley, b. June 6. 1783, son of Conrad and Elizabeth (Hornbeck) Sheley. He was one of the pioneers of the Neversink and it was their misfortune to be dispossessed of their land, as others in the valley were, by Gross Hardenbergh. Thereafter the Sheleys kept a tavern at Hasbrouck,—the first in the town.

Matthew dying in 1822 or '23, Catrina, or Catherine, and her family soon thereafter removed to Ohio. It is known that her son John in January, 1822, accompanied his uncle Daniel to Ohio as the latter was returning from his trip to Georgia. In 1825 Catherine m. 2nd, Nathan Lewis from whom she soon parted. Later for many years she lived with her brother Cornelius. Her final years were spent with her dau. Elizabeth Haskins at Berlinville, O., where she died in Sep. 1864.

Catrina was a small, sprightly woman of good cheer. "She was subtle", says Mrs. Grose; "when she wanted to learn anything from us children that we were concealing, she would put her question in the form of a riddle which we were to guess and then explain our reasons for giving such a guess. Rest assured, she would keep us explaining until, all unawares to us, she had gained the information she was seeking."

"She possessed a very peculiar power, or seemed to", continues Mrs. Grose, "namely, that of seeing what had just happened or was about to happen to any member of her immediate family, though hundreds of miles away."

She was a great tea-drinker; three
Times a day she drank her tea;
And never a cup drank she
Without turning the cup to see
In what pattern the grounds might be.

"After being lost in thought for a moment she would tell us what she saw: sometimes it was good news coming from John; a wedding in Eleanor's family; a birth in Mary Ann's; someone was sick unto death in Eliza's. Then again, this one was coming home to see her and then that one, and so on and on, and nothing could convince her to the contrary. And the strangest part of it all was that in nine cases out of ten she divined aright; and she would say to my mother, 'There, Margaret, I told you so'."

Her activity was great, she was always busy. Even in her last years the necessity of doing something was upon her still and she would twist a skein of thread, if nothing else presented itself to be done, and sew carpet-rags with it. Mrs. Grose has a lively remembrance of her grandmother carding flax and spinning it on the little wheel, spinning and singing, spinning and singing,—a favorite song being one that had the refrain,

"The high lands, the low lands,
The low lands of Holland."

Sheley children, all b. in Sullivan Co., N.Y.:

- 902. i. John, b. May 16, 1804.
- 903. ii. Aaron, b. in 1806; was killed in his eighteenth year in felling a tree in which a coon had taken refuge.
- 904. iii. Eleanor, b. Nov. 28, 1810.
- 905. iv. Margaret, b. Jan. 31, 1815.
- 906. v. Mary Ann., b. in 1817.
- 907. vi. Elizabeth, or Betsy, b. Dec. 3, 1822.

902. i. John Sheley m. 1st, Oct. 30, 1828, in Richland Co., O., Betsy Ousterhout, née Bodley, b. Apr. 1, 1805, d. Nov. 15, 1841, buried in the Peake burying-ground. He m. 2nd, Mrs. Betsy Aikins, sister of Walter Washburn, b. Apr. 17, 1805, d. in Feb. 1877. "John Sheley was as smart as he could be", said George Peake, "great at work, great at wrestling and all sorts of games". Another has said of him that he was one of the jolliest men who ever lived, though he was a deacon in the Baptist church. He was a farmer,—first in Ohio, then at North Kingston, DeKalb Co., Ill., whither he moved in 1847, and where he d. Apr. 2, 1868.

Children by first wife:

- a. Dyer, b. July 16, 1829, at Berlin, O.; m. May 16, 1854, Lois M. Norton. He was for many years a farmer near Herbert, Ill.; late in life a merchant in that town. He d. July 12, 1893.
- b. Sylvester, b. Apr. 7, 1832, at Berlin; m. Oct. 24, 1854, Clarissa E. Butterfield. He was a farmer; moved from Illinois to Coleridge, Neb., and d. there Aug. 25, 1897.
- c. Alvah, b. July 8, 1835, at Berlin; d. July 10, 1858.

Child by second wife:

- d. Sarah Ann, b. Sep. 21, 1843; m. at Sycamore, Ill., May 24, 1860, Austin B. Bailey, b. Mar. 18, 1837, at Crown Point, N.Y., d. Mar. 27, 1907. He was a farmer and lived at Boise, Idaho. Bailey children: (1) Lucy M., b. Sep. 25, 1861, at Kingston, Ill. (2) Hattie E., b. Nov. 30, 1863, at Kingston. (3) Alva D., b. Mar. 12, 1875, in Burt Co., Neb. (4) Myrtle B., b. July 13, 1877, in Sweetwater Co., Wy. (5) Arthur F., b. Apr. 18, 1880, in Ada Co., Idaho. (6) Wallace W., b. Oct. 15, 1883, in Ada Co.

904. iii. Eleanor Sheley m. 1st, in Erie Co., O., William L. Butterfield, b. Sep. 27, 1806, son of Ray and Hannah (Oney) Butterfield. He was a farmer, first in Ohio, then at North Kingston, Ill., where he was killed by lightning May 22, 1863. He was just driving a team of brood mares with their foals by their sides under a shed when the lightning struck and all were killed. He was a brother of Diana Butterfield, the wife of Cornelius Van Benschoten. Eleanor m. 2nd, ——— Capron, and moved to Nebraska; no issue. She d. Feb. 2, 1871.

Butterfield Children:

- a. Lucy M., b. May 31, 1830, in Berlin, O.; m. Aug. 21, 1855, at Sycamore, Ill., Homer A. Bishop; live in Toledo, O. Children: (1) Amelia, b. Aug. 20, 1856. (2) Cora, b. Feb. 18, 1865. (3) Herman, b. May 2, 1874.
- b. William Andrew, b. Apr. 2, 1835, in Berlin; m. in 1864 in De-

- Kalb Co., Ill., Mehetable Nelson, who d. in Jan. 1866, in Nemaha Co., Neb.; he m. 2nd, her sister, Emma Nelson. In 1874 they were living in Fayette Co., Ia.
- c. Betsy C., b. Aug. 13, 1837, in Berlin; m. 1st, Aug. 21, 1855, at Sycamore, John Loveridge who was drowned in the Ohio river in Sep. 1864. She m. 2nd, Mar. 8, 1867, at Sycamore, Ira Tibbitts who was killed in 1898 in New Mexico. They lived in Lincoln, Neb. Loveridge child: (1) Ella, b. July 1, 1858, in DeKalb Co., Ill. Tibbitts children: (1) Loren, b. Mar. 29, 1868, in Johnson Co., Neb. (2) Lester, b. Aug. 12, 1870, in Johnson Co. (3) Charles, b. Mar. 8, 1875, in Johnson Co. (4) Ida, b. Feb. 15, 1880, in Sterling, Neb.
- d. Marsh K., b. May 3, 1849, at North Kingston; m. 1st, Dec. 12, 1869, Alice Reyman, b. Oct. 4, 1863, d. Sep. 10, 1881. He m. 2nd, Dec. 13, 1883, Theresa Johnson; lives at Roseburg, Ore. Children by first wife: (1) Clarissa, b. Dec. 9, 1870. (2) William Louis, b. July 31, 1872. (3) Frank, b. Sep. 9, 1875. Children by second wife: (4) Homer, b. Nov. 10, 1885. (5) Andrew, b. Jan. 5, 1889. (6) Martin, b. May 31, 1896.
905. iv. Margaret Sheley d. July 3, 1879; m. in 1834, in Berlin, O., Andrew Wood, b. Nov. 18, 1807, in Tolland, Conn., d. June 20, 1875. He was one of the pioneers, coming with his father, Roswell, into Erie Co. when he was ten years old. After marriage they settled on a farm in Berlin, and lived there all their lives. Wood children:
- a. Nellie A. b. May 6, 1836; m. 1st, Jan. 6, 1856, at Berlin, O., Diodat W. Ransom, who d. Jan. 23, 1863; lived at Berlin; he was a farmer. She m. 2nd, Oct. 28, 1877, Lorenzo D. Grose; live at Ann Arbor, Mich.; he is a fruit-grower; has served two terms as Alderman. Grose child: (1) Harlow D., b. Dec. 1, 1880; a graduate of the State Normal School in Ypsilanti in 1906; now Principal of the High School at Stephenville, Mich. He m. Dec. 25, 1906, Amanda Hearn of Ann Arbor. My thanks go out to Mrs. Grose for her kind aid and interest in this work.
- b. Mary Jane, b. Oct. 15, 1840; m. 1st, Oct. 15, 1862, Andrew Glen Ransom; lived at Berlin, O.; he was a farmer. She m. 2nd, in June 1882, at Eaton Rapids, Mich., John W. Mason, who d. Dec. 23, 1885, at Dundee, Mich., where he was a physician.
- c. Ella M., b. May 26, 1850; m. Nov. 25, 1880, at Monroeville, O., Roscoe C. Pinkham, M.D., b. in 1838, d. May 3, 1897, at Dover, N.H. She lives in Durham, N.H., but still keeps her home-farm in Clinton Co., Mich.
906. v. Mary Ann Sheley d. Oct. 30, 1873, at Norwalk, O.; m. Dec. 22, 1836, George Lakins, b. Feb. 21, 1811, in Genesee Co. N.Y., d. Dec. 9, 1889. They lived at Berlinville, O.; he was a pottery-maker. Lakins children:
- a. Celestia, b. Oct. 3, 1837; d. in 1864; m. William Morgan, who was in the Civil War, and died at the Soldiers' Home at Greenville, O.

- b. Susan, b. in 1839; d. Feb. 24, 1841.
- c. George Newell, b. Oct. 25, 1842.
- d. Roswell W., b. Mar. 17, 1845; formerly at Adrian, Mich. now a real estate and loan agent in Toledo, O.; unmarried.
- e. Lester N., b. June 24, 1848; m. Ellen Keough; he was in the real estate business in Grand Rapids, Mich. where he died Feb. 9, 1898. Children: (1) Clarence W., b. Apr. 26, 1878. (2) Lester N., b. Feb. 23, 1880.

907. vi. Elizabeth, or Betsey, Sheley m. 1st, in Sep. 1838, at Berlin, Roswell Wood, b. in 1809, at Tolland, Conn., d. in Sep. 1844, at Berlin, son of Roswell, and brother to Andrew Wood. She m. 2nd, in Aug. 1845, at Brownhelm, O., Stephen Goodrich who d. June 27, 1853, in Tipton, Ia. She m. 3rd, in Aug. 1860, at Tipton, William Haskins, b. in 1834, in Maine, d. in 1896 in Ann Arbor, Mich. She is said to have been an exceedingly handsome woman. It was at her home in Berlinville, O., that her mother, Catrina, died in 1864. She herself died Jan. 23, 1893, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Walter Childs, at Fort Dodge, Ia.

Wood children:

- a. Pamela, b. June 16, 1840, at Berlin; m. Walter Childs; live at Fort Dodge; he is a merchant.
- b. Henry, b. Mar. 18, 1842; d. in May 1856, at Tipton.

Goodrich child:

- a. George Victor, b. May 26, 1846, at Brownhelm; is in the millinery business at Ann Arbor.

568. VIII. Early in life CORNELIUS V.B. had mastered the tanner's trade,—become an expert in it,—and had located at Buffalo where he was flourishing. With the burning of that town by the British in 1812 his tannery went up in flames. Later after several years spent in the Genesee country he migrated to Ohio. During this interval he m.,—on June 14, 1816, at Alexander, Genesee Co., N.Y., Diana Butterfield, b. Nov. 16, 1796, dau. of Ray and Hannah (Oney) Butterfield.

At Huron where he again started a tannery his title proved defective and he met with further loss. Again he moved, passing into Eaton township, Seneca Co., where he set up another tannery,—this time building on land contracted for but not bought. Here he encountered treachery; some chemical was poured into his vats one night and his entire stock of leather was destroyed. The man who held title to the land was thought guilty and forced to make certain amends. Yet again Cornelius moved, this time to Readtown, Seneca Co., where he bought eighty acres of land and put up his fourth tannery. In connection with this he ran a shoe-shop and harness-shop,—for he was ingenious and soon became a master in these kindred trades. Two years later forty more acres of land were added. Here he finally established himself, building a large dwelling and ample barns. The siding used on these buildings was split with a "fro" and dressed with a drawing-knife.

These successive moves of Cornelius kept him close up against the

retreating wilderness and such constant pioneering life was not lacking in adventure. Each time after his losses he was obliged for a while to go away from home to superintend tannery-work for others; and it was a frequent thing for him when returning through the woods to his home at the close of the week to be followed by wolves. A lantern generally served to keep them off, but one night when he was returning with some venison the lantern did not avail and only by flinging the meat to his pursurers did he manage, far-gone with exhaustion, to reach the house. The wolves were ferocious and sometimes would even throw themselves heavily against the door of the cabin. At such times Diana would build a bright fire on the hearth so that the light shining through the window would intimidate them.

Those human wolves, the Indians, were plentiful, too; they would camp near his dwelling and occasionally would have disputes and quarrels among themselves. At night they would frequently make free with the house,—come in and stretch themselves in front of the fire-place till daybreak. Diana, however, was kind to them; she taught the squaws how to make bread and to sew and make clothing for their children, for which they were grateful to her. As, for instance, once when she was seriously ill and alone, a squaw came in and looking her over went to the woods, secured herbs and roots, steeped them and soon effected a cure.

By instinct as well as by environment Cornelius was a woodsman, much of a hunter and a crack shot. Whenever he went up to visit his daughter Emily Read he and Read would go out hunting, for deer and other sizable game were plentiful then in Michigan. Once his instinct failed him; he got lost in the great woods, passed nearly the whole night out and was at last rescued by his neighbors blowing horns to give him his bearings.

Cornelius was medium in height and weight, very quick in all his movements, and, an old friend asserted, the fastest walker he ever knew. When a boy it is said he was the best light-weight wrestler in Sullivan county. He was jovial and very popular with the young people; there lingered with him just enough Dutch to enable him to sing and to give the children nursery lore in that tongue.

In religion he was an enthusiastic Methodist. His brother Daniel being a strong Universalist the two invariably fell into discussing religion when on visits, and often kept it up till after midnight—sometimes till morning. Daniel was a well-read man and would say: "Now, bub, don't get mad and I'll tell you just the way it is;" and then would follow his exposition which, be it recorded, never proved convincing to his brother. Cornelius was a strict observer of the Sabbath, permitting neither amusement, recreation nor work on the Lord's day. His boys had to shave and to blacken their boots on Saturday so that the Sabbath should not be desecrated. "There must have been, however," says Harvey L., his grandson, "a saving sense of humor in him, for he had the family boots placed in a row in the sitting-room Saturday night and permitted the boys to take their choice when they rose Sunday morning. As grandfather submitted to the rule himself there was a rush in the morning to get his boots as he generally had the best pair. This arrangement often left him the

poorest boots, but as a ruse it was effective in getting the boys out of bed in the morning."

In Sept., 1855, he and his younger sons moved to Sebewa township, Ionia county, Mich. where he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land. He himself was in no sense a farmer,—never milked a cow in his life, it is said. His activity was along the line of his trade and the farming was left to his sons. He brought a stock of leather with him and purposed busying himself in working this up into fine boots, shoes and harness.

The following spring, selling his farm to his son George, he went to Iowa solely on a visit, was taken ill while at his son Alexander's at Nugent's Grove, and died there July 14, 1856. The fall after her husband's death Mrs. Van Benschoten returned to Michigan with her son George, with whom she and Cornelius had gone west, and after a few months' stay returned again to Iowa and took charge of Alexander's household which she continued to preside over for something like twenty years, even going to Nebraska with him in the summer of '73. She d. at Sebewa, Mich., Feb. 6, 1885.

Although meeting many obstacles and set-backs Cornelius never gave way to discouragement. His character was positive yet had he many friends. His grandson, Harvey L., says: "All who knew him thought highly of him. A few years ago Uncle Oliver was overtaken by a storm on his way home from Ionia and stopped at a farm-house for shelter. The man with whom he had taken refuge discovered that he was a son of Cornelius and was so overjoyed at the fact that he kept uncle up all night telling him about his father and their life in Ohio in the early days. He spoke of Cornelius in terms of deep affection."

Children:

- 908. I. Alexander, b. Apr. 29, 1817, in Genesee Co., N.Y.
- 909. II. Pamela, b. Mar. 13, 1820, in Huron Co., Ohio.
- 910. III. Emily, b. Dec. 10, 1821, in Huron Co.
- 911. IV. William M. b. Sep. 1, 1823, in Eaton Township, Seneca Co., Ohio.
- 912. V. George Denison, b. Feb. 10, 1828, in Eaton Township.
- 913. VI. Martin W. b. Feb. 5, 1830, in Eaton Township.
- 914. VII. Oliver P. b. July 14, 1833, in Eaton Township.
- 915. VIII. Mary Ann, b. in 1835; d. in infancy.

908. I. ALEXANDER V.B. was the first white child born in the town of Alexander, Genesee Co., N.Y., and was given his name from the town. He was the first of Cornelius' sons to go west permanently. He m. 1st, Mar. 27, 1851, in Seneca county, O., Avison Letitia Burgess, b. June 13, 1829, in Ohio, dau. of William and Maria B. Burgess. In 1854 he moved to Delaware Co., Iowa, to a large farm where he lived ever after, except for a brief time in 1873 when his curiosity and the reports of his brother Martin lured him into a visit to the Loup country in Nebraska. Probably a slight stroke of paralysis he had there influenced him, certainly something there was that faced him about homeward to Nugent's Grove after summer's stay. Letitia had d. May 3, 1858.

Children:

- 916. I. Inez Elizabeth, b. May 27, 1852, in Seneca Co., Ohio.
- 917. II. Mary Ellen, b. July 5, 1854, in Seneca Co.
- 918. III. Samantha, b. July 18, 1857; d. Dec. 7, 1857.

He m. 2nd, Jan. 22, 1860, at Rossville, Iowa, Harriet Burgess, b. in Pennsylvania, June 8, 1821, cousin to Letitia. She d. July 18, 1863, and without issue. Thereafter his mother kept his house until his death which occurred on May 1, 1875. He lies buried at Pleasant Hill graveyard near by, where his father and others of the family rest.

- 916. I. INEZ ELIZABETH V.B. m. Sep. 8, 1872, at Uniontown, Iowa, Ananias Christner, b. in Fayette Co., Pa., July 26, 1850; farmers, live at Lost Springs, Kan.

Christner children:

- 919. i. Elmer, b. June 10, 1874, in Clay Co., Neb.
- 920. ii. Mary E., b. Oct. 10, 1876, in Clay Co.
- 921. iii. Arthur, b. Nov. 8, 1879.
- 922. iv. Jay, b. Nov. 23, 1881.
- 923. v. Herman, b. Dec. 5, 1885, in Furnis Co., Neb.
- 924. vi. Bertha, b. Apr. 12, 1888, in Rawlins Co., Kan.

- 920. ii. Mary E. Christner m. Mar. 25, 1892, in Rawlins Co., Kan., Ulysses H. Brown.

Brown child:

- a. Bertha E. b. Feb. 3, 1896.

- 921. iii. Arthur Christner m. June 25, 1900, in Marion Co., Kan., Florence Terry, b. Apr. 16, 1879, in Marion Co.

One child:

- a. Fred, b.

- 917. II. MARY ELLEN V.B. m. Feb. 1, 1872, in Delaware Co., Iowa, Nelson DeWoody, b. Jan. 2, 1847, in Pennsylvania. With the exception of a short time spent at Loup City, Neb., whither they had gone with her father Alexander and where their first child was born, they have always lived on a farm in Delaware Co., Iowa, near Nugent's Grove.

DeWoody children:

- 925. i. Andrew A., b. Nov. 3, 1873, in Sherman Co., Neb.
- 926. ii. Wallace L., b. May 29, 1876, in Delaware Co., Iowa.
- 927. iii. Earl, b. Sep. 14, 1878, in Crawford Co., Iowa.
- 928. iv. Edith P., b. Aug. 8, 1881, in Delaware Co.
- 929. v. Arthur, b. Apr. 29, 1884, in Delaware Co.
- 930. vi. Tacy May, b. Aug. 24, 1887, in Delaware Co.
- 931. vii. Etta Nina, b. Dec. 14, 1891, in Delaware Co.

- 925. i. Andrew A. DeWoody m. Feb. 2, 1897, in Delaware Co., Georgie Steverson, b. Mar. 25, 1878, in Jones Co., Iowa; a bank-cashier at Coggon, Iowa.

Children:

- a. Mary P., b. Jan. 23, 1901, in Linn Co., Iowa.
- b. Lucile, b. Aug. 23, 1903.

926. ii. Wallace L. DeWoody m. Apr. 23, 1901, in Linn Co.,
Grace Flint, b. Jan. 31, 1874, in Delaware Co., Iowa, d.
Nov. 30, 1904; a merchant at Coggon, Iowa.

Child:

- a. Helen Flint, b. Aug. 15, 1903.

909. II. PAMELIA V.B. d. Mar. 13, 1894, at Sioux City, Ia.;
m. Jan. 10, 1850, in Townsend, Ohio, William Gaskill,
b. May 21, 1818, in Tompkins Co., N.Y., d. Aug. 31, 1888, in O'Brien
Co., Ia. He was in the Mexican war; was a farmer all his life in
O'Brien and Delaware counties, Ia.

Gaskill children:

- 932. i. Levi C. b. Feb. 23, 1851, in Townsend, Ohio.
- 933. ii. Angaleta A. b. Sep. 15, 1852, in Townsend; d. Oct.
23, 1859.
- 934. iii. Diana E. b. Dec. 26, 1855, in Delaware Co., Ia.
- 935. iv. Almon, b. Oct. 5, 1857, in Linn Co., Ia.; d. Oct. 5, 1859.
- 936. v. Alvin, his twin, b. Oct. 5, 1857; d. Oct. 13, 1859.
- 937. vi. Albert, b. Mar. 4, 1859, in Linn Co.
- 938. vii. Luella, b. Oct. 26, 1861, in Delaware Co. Ia.; d. Aug.
10, 1863.
- 939. viii. Lewis C. b. Mar. 10, 1865, in Delaware Co.

932. i. Levi C. Gaskill m. Ida Coffey; for a time was a farmer in
O'Brien Co.; now in the stove and tin business in Sioux
City.

Children:

- a. Ethel, b. Feb. 3, 1883; m. Robert Foly; lives in Sioux City; he
is a box maker.
- b. Ruby, b. July 7, 1885.
- c. Ray, b. Sep. 4, 1886.
- d. Guy, b. in 1887.
- e. Dee, b. Dec. 18, 1888.

934. iii. Diana E. Gaskill m. Apr. 3, 1876, in O'Brien Co., Ia.,
William Holden, b. Dec. 20, 1846, in Crawford Co., Pa.

They are farmers and almost nomads—have roamed far and wide
as the birth-places of their children indicate. They now live at
Dardenelle, Ark.

Holden children:

- a. Altie A. b. Feb. 16, 1877, in Adams Co., Neb.
- b. Charles L. b. Sep. 26, 1878, in Iowa Co., Ia.
- c. William A. b. July 24, 1880, in O'Brien Co., Ia.
- d. Gilbert L. b. Aug. 30, 1882, in Dakota Co., Neb.
- e. Daisy A. b. June 2, 1884, in Dakota Co.
- f. Verna M. b. Mar. 10, 1886, in Dixon Co. Neb.; d. July 30, 1886.
- g. Aary E. b. Oct. 29, 1887, in Dakota Co.; d. Jan. 19, 1889.

h. Pamela R. b. Jan. 30, 1890, in Woodbury Co., Ia.

i. Joseph C. b. May 10, 1892, in Woodbury Co.

j. Oscar M. b. Mar. 8, 1895, in Choctaw Nation, Ind. T.; d. July 15, 1896.

937. vi. Albert Gaskill m. in 1878, Martha Patton; he was in the employ of the C.M. & St. P. R.R.; lived at Sanborn, Ia., where he d. Jan. 7, 1888.

Children:

a. Gilbert, b. July 31, 1881; a conductor on the C.M. & St. P. R.R.

b. Mary, b. Feb. 23, 1883; m. M.J. Till, of Waterloo, Ia.

939. viii. Lewis C. Gaskill m. Oct. 15, 1885, Jessie Clark of Milford, Ia.; lives near Douglass, Kan.; a farmer.

Children:

a. Albert E. b. May 11, 1889.

b. Emma May, b. Dec. 3, 1894.

910. III. EMILY V.B. m. in 1842, Seth Read, b. in Urbana, Steuben Co., N. Y., Mar. 24, 1818, d. Oct. 28, 1882. They moved to Michigan in 1854, settling on a farm near Pottersville, Eaton Co., where they ever after lived. She d. Feb. 24, 1907.

Read children:

940. i. Jennette, b. Aug. 20, 1844, in Lucas Co., Ohio.

941. ii. Angaleta, b. Nov. 8, 1849, in Seneca Co., Ohio.

942. iii. Ruth, b. Oct. 20, 1853, in Seneca Co.; d. Dec. 23, 1853.

943. iv. Marvin, b. Mar. 2, 1855, in Eaton Co., Mich.

944. v. William, b. Apr. 6, 1860, in Eaton Co.

940. i. Jennette Read m. Aug. 4, 1867, Joseph Patton, b. Feb. 11, 1824, in Ireland; live at Rowan, Ia.; farmers.

Patton children:

a. Emma, b. Feb. 19, 1869; m. Michael Gill, b. June 24, 1868; live at Belmont, Ia.; farmers.

b. Ernest, b. Jan. 2, 1871; d. Mar. 7, 1872.

c. Scott, b. July 4, 1873; d. Mar. 26, 1878.

d. Earl, b. Feb. 17, 1879; m. Grace Kuns, b. in 1885; live in Sioux City, Ia.; studying for the ministry.

e. Gertrude, b. Jan. 25, 1881.

f. Winnie, b. Oct. 12, 1883.

g. Nettie, b. Mar. 20, 1885; d. young.

941. ii. Angaleta Read m. in 1873, Augustus Hawley, b. Jan. 16, 1846, at Jackson, Mich.; live at Pottersville, Mich.; farmers.

Hawley children:

a. Jay, b. Aug. 8, 1874; m. Dec. 15, 1897, Mary J. Palmatier; lives at Hastings, Mich.; in the mercantile business.

b. Don. b. Oct. 1, 1884.

943. iv. Marvin Read m. Sep. 30, 1877, Harriet Dacons, b. June 21, 1859, in Eaton Co., Mich.; lives at Harlette, Wexford Co., Mich.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Effie, b. Sep. 28, 1878; m. Oct. 12, 1896, Benjamin Hall; live in Brace, Tenn. He is a farmer.
- b. Bursell, b. Jan. 19, 1881.
- c. Josie, b. Sep. 17, 1888; d. Sep. 1890.
- d. Gail, b. Dec. 18, 1892.

944. v. William Read m. 1st, Sep. 28, 1881, Mercy King, who d. Aug. 10, 1887; m. 2nd, Mar. 27, 1890, Ellen Patton, who d. June 4, 1891. He lives on the old farm near Potterville.

Child:

- a. Harry, b. Sep. 27, 1882.

911. IV. WILLIAM M. V.B. m. in Seneca Co., Ohio, May 12, 1851, Eleanor Wells. She d. Jan. 27, 1852, after giving birth on the 21st of that month to a son, James Almon. The next year William moved to Sebewa, Mich., where he located on a farm. On Aug. 19, 1854, he m. 2nd, in Ionia Co., Mich., Eugenia E. Scharmann, b. Jan. 10, 1831, in Genesee Co., N.Y., dau. of Jacob and Desire (Finkham) Scharmann. In 1863 he removed to Delaware county, Iowa, and purchased a farm adjoining his brother Alexander's on which he continued nine years.

Children:

- 945. I. James Almon, b. Jan. 21, 1852, in Seneca Co., Ohio.
- 946. II. Orlando M. b. Apr. 5, 1857, at Sebewa, Mich.
- 947. III. Ella D. b. Aug. 21, 1858, at Sebewa; d. Nov. 14, 1874.
- 948. IV. George E. b. Jan. 7, 1861, at Sebewa.
- 949. V. Jacob S. b. June 19, 1866, in Linn Co., Ia.
- 950. VI. John, b. May 21, 1868, in Delaware Co., Ia.

In the fall of 1872 his brother Martin had gone into Nebraska prospecting and soon he wrote William from Grand Island, Neb., "telling him that he had found the garden spot of the world and urging him to come and help him organize a new county. Accordingly William disposed of his Iowa farm and on May 30, 1873, started by wagon route for the land of promise," taking his family and all his effects with him. It was a long and wearisome journey—a distance of "over five hundred miles, and it took," says his son George, "five weeks and two days to make the trip. We brought with us four loaded wagons and over one hundred head of cattle."

Shortly after his arrival in what was called the Loup country, from Loup river, William joined Martin and a few other settlers in organizing a county which they named Sherman. William bought the north-west quarter of section 18 of William Walt who was earlier on the ground, giving in consideration a team, wagon and harness and two hundred dollars in money. He and Martin, who had already preempted the north-east quarter then "being owners of the north half of section 18 laid out a portion of their land in a town-site and thereby established the county seat," Loup City.

In 1873 William built the first frame house, most of the buildings that were going up being of logs or of logs and sod. In the following year William and Martin got the contract for building the court-house—a bit of misfortune in disguise, for before it had been com-

pleted and accepted it burnt to the ground and they had to rebuild, largely at their own expense.

Those were days of gangs and lawlessness and William had, first and last, many thrilling experiences. In the absence of the sheriff he was on several occasions deputized in his stead. This doggerel resulted from a watch kept by William and others on the town bridge one night:

"Just then a scout came rushing
All pale with fright and fear,
'To arms, to arms, Bill Benschoter!
The horse thieves they are near,'"

—the first verse of a lengthy and amusing parody on

"How Horatius kept the bridge
In the brave days of old."

William lived in Loup City for many years, prospered, and became a man of very comfortable means. In 1888 he exchanged some of his Loup City property for a rich bottom-land farm in the forks of the Nemaha and Missouri rivers near Falls City and adjoining the Nemaha Indian Reservation; here he died Dec. 29, 1899. His wife d. in Feb. 1904, and they both are buried at Loup City.

945. I. JAMES ALMON V.B. in 1876, with certain of his neighbors, joined a party of gold hunters from Iowa who came through Loup City with their ox-teams en route for the Black Hills and got his mining experience. For years he has lived at Falls City, Neb., unmarried; a farmer.

946. II. ORLANDO M. V.B. m. Apr. 5, 1882, in Sherman Co., Neb., Minnie A. Knight, b. Sep. 4, 1865, in Clayton Co., Ia., dau. of H. L. and Jane Knight. He lives in Loup City and carries on a livery business.
Children:

951. I. Laura Eugenia, b. Apr. 21, 1886, at Loup City.
952. II. Grace A. b. Sep. 15, 1888, at Loup City.

948. IV. GEORGE E. V.B. and his older brothers when boys herded cattle on the buffalo grass and prickly pears. There was little or no blue joint grass in that country then. He m. Oct. 21, 1885, Mary E. Baillie, b. in Douglas Co., Minn., Jan. 16, 1868, dau. of James E. and Elizabeth (Easton) Baillie. They lived at Loup City and he was the publisher of the "Loup City Northwestern" for many years. In Jan., 1905, he sold out and moved to Schill, Sheridan Co., where he bought a sixteen hundred acre ranch, and now is a farmer and stock-raiser.

Children:

953. I. Clarence E. b. Sep. 22, 1888.
954. II. William G. b. Apr. 4, 1891.
955. III. Bernice E. b. Dec. 21, 1892.
956. IV. Alice G. b. Sep. 5, 1896.

949. V. JACOB S. V.B. m. Mar. 31, 1897, at Grand Island, Neb., May Malinda Douglas, b. Oct. 8, 1879, at Nugent's Grove, Ia., dau. of Clarence and Eva (Van Benschoten) Douglas. (See no. 975.) He lives at Schill, Neb.; is a farmer.

Children:

957. I. Lotha M. b. Apr. 20, 1898, at Frankfort, Kan.
958. II. Eugéné Douglas, b. Mar. 30, 1907.

950. VI. JOHN V.B. m. Nov. 25, 1891, at Loup City, Neb., Lola Moffit, b. Oct. 18, 1869, in Cedar Co., Ia., dau. of John Moffit. He lives at Falls City, Neb., where he conducts a livery business.

Children:

959. I. Houston M. b. Oct. 17, 1892; d. Oct. 21, 1892.
960. II. Leo Melvin, b. Feb. 16, 1897.

912. V. GEORGE DENISON V.B. m. Nov. 2, 1856, Mary Ann Taylor, b. May 17, 1839, d. Mar. 4, 1905, at Mannhaven, N.D., dau. of George Taylor (b. Feb. 18, 1796, in Eastern Pa.) and Julia A. Troxell.

Children:

961. I. Ellen Viola, b. Aug. 20, 1861; d. Sep. 18, 1861.
962. II. Harvey Lee, b. Jan. 27, 1863.

From the time of taking over his father's purchase of land in Sebewa, Ionia Co., up to his death on Mar. 8, 1899, George lived in the one spot—a farmer. Such a life leaves little to record, however successful and happy it may have been. His son Harvey L. writes: "Cornelius' family, father excepted, have been traders—great in 'barter and exchange.' That characteristic was not inherited by father but it recurred in me—a fact that interests me." Continuing he writes: "Father was in every way an honorable man, absolutely honest in every relation in life—unselfish and self-sacrificing. He was a worthy representative of the Van Benschoten family. And I devoutly hope that when my summons comes, that I, like him, can die with a smile of peace on my lips and leave behind me a name as respected and untarnished." He goes on to say: "That section of the country never had two better citizens than my father and uncle Oliver. They were both good fathers, and in the hard battle of life they were silent heroes. Whenever I have felt my load a little heavy, my thoughts have turned to my father, and the memory of his patience and unremitting toil has cheered me on."

962. II. HARVEY L. V.B. m. Nov. 15, 1888, Mary Collins Staley, b. Sep. 19, 1864, dau. of Wm. A. and Mary (Collins) Staley of Collins, Mich.

Children:

963. I. Maurice Thompson, b. Feb. 17, 1890.
964. II. Marjorie, b. May 13, 1898; d. Oct. 7, 1898.

965. III. William Harvey, b. Apr. 12, 1900, at Belding, Mich.

966. IV. Cornelius Staley, b. Oct. 26, 1902, at Sebewa, Mich.

Among the chiefest rewards of genealogical labors are the friendships made, and Harvey L.'s I hold as such. His enthusiasm exceeded mine and his efforts at tracing the family antedated mine. For years, wherever he had seen or heard of the name he was after it—like the Irishman at Donnybrook Fair, whenever he saw a head he struck at it. He even was after mine—had been for a long time, he confessed, but instead I got his. But we'll let that pass, Harvey the generous, for straightway you turned over to me all your findings, among which were several valuable leads, and since have assisted me in many ways. So, know ye all, that Harvey L. Van Benschoten by aid and cheer has most efficiently furthered this work.

Harvey L. is a graduate of Union Christian College of Meron, Ind., and holds the degrees of M.S. from it and LL.B. from Michigan University. For years he practiced law at Belding, Mich., not many miles from his old home at Sebewa. Here twice was I sheltered by his hospitable roof. In 1903 he broke with his old home regions and moved to North Dakota, where after a few tentative months at Rolla he located at Mannhaven on the Missouri. He wrote the preceding June, after a prospecting trip to Dakota: "Michigan never looked so beautiful to me! Everything shows green and cool in nature. The birds are here in numbers; it seems to me the leaves are larger than ever before, and the water in the brooks clearer. I am pointing it all out to Maurice—as hereafter it will be but a memory to him." And he goes on to say, "I envy him his youth, almost. How fresh and bright everything looks at that age! I can think back to a time when a mere baby, an older cousin led me out to the currant bushes, and pulled down a branch to show me a nest of blue eggs flecked with dark spots. It seems even now that it is the purest, most delicious experience or sensation that I can remember. There is nothing like the child-heart, no eyes that see so joyously as children's eyes. I want my children to know nature—to love birds, flowers, trees and every living thing."

The move from Rolla to Mannhaven was made in the depths of winter. He writes: "After leaving the railroad we were driven thirty miles across the country. When we got opposite Mannhaven we found that a team had gone through the ice the day before, and one of the dead horses had been fished out and was lying there—a pleasant reminder of our danger. When our team got well on to the ice it commenced cracking and we all had to get out and walk the half mile or so across the river on the glary ice. The wind was blowing a gale and the snow so filled our eyes that we could not see the dangerous places. I went ahead carrying the baby, and was myself stiff with cold when I got over and placed him in a building by a fire. After rubbing my frosted hands in kerosene I hastened back with a man to help wife and children—but found to my amazement that they had already reached shore and were safe. Little 'W.H.' was nearly frozen and had to be rubbed for an hour with kerosene.

Our 'asylum' was the doctor's house, and he said he learned something about kerosene oil that was new to him. It was a day before I could take a good breath. We will never forget our trip across the Missouri. To tell you the truth, I did not expect we would all get over alive. The current is very swift here and the turgid waters wear the ice from underneath and make it weak. Although the thermometer registered fifteen degrees below zero the river was still overflowing in places."

He and the doctor above mentioned were the only professional men for miles around. Straightway they put up a joint office, mainly by their joint labor, shingling it when the mercury was below zero. The following fall he wrote: "Have 65 acres plowed for early spring sowing; am going to put out about 110 acres of wheat and oats and have 40 acres broken for flax." Everything reminded them that they were on the frontier: "Wolves pass through our yard in the daytime and howl about us nights, while deer are found within two miles of town"—the "town" containing eighty persons, mainly Russo-Germans. "Two large bucks were found near by last week with horns interlocked in deadly combat."

As lawyer and State Attorney on the one hand and as farmer and carpenter on the other, he is likely to be a busy man in this brand new country.

913. VI. MARTIN W. V.B. was the first of the sons to go West, trying Wisconsin. Returning shortly he bought a farm near Battle Creek and on Aug. 8, 1853, he m. 1st, at Pontico, Mich., Julia Ann Tripp, b. Apr. 16, 1833, in Lockport, N.Y. After his father settled at Sebewa Martin came up on a visit and before returning purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in that neighborhood. Parting with the Battle Creek property he came back with the money on his person and was robbed within a few rods of his brother-in-law's house. Giving up his purchase he went direct to his brother Alexander's in Iowa, thence into Minnesota where he acquired a large farm in Wabasha county.

In 1864 while living in Minnesota he acted as Captain of a hastily gotten-up company of men who went into the Dakotas to aid in putting down an uprising of Indians. During the service he was wounded in the upper arm when tracking a party of savages. Here it was at Plainville, Minn., that his wife d. Aug. 31, 1868.

Disposing of his Minnesota property in 1871 and leaving his children with his mother at Alexander's he went into the Sweetwater country prospecting, and with some measure of success. In 1872 he was of a party that explored the Loup country in Nebraska and, taken with that region he himself pre-empted the north-east quarter of section 18. Just previous to this while yet prospecting Martin had a cruel experience. It seems that late in October while he and two others were en route with tools and a load of lumber to start building a house for one of them the weather suddenly changed. "When we got into the sand-hills," writes one of them, "about ten miles out from Grand Island one of the horses balked and we sent Hicks back after another. * During the night a fearful windstorm set in and in two

hours the mercury dropped fifty degrees and to ten below zero." Martin dug as a protection a little pit throwing the dirt up about it and over this he and his companion turned the wagon body as a roof. Snuggled under this side by side and with three Indian blankets over them and heads covered to protect their eyes from the driving sand they seemed likely to freeze. Their feet got benumbed—lost all feeling. "Hicks had left one horse tied to the wagon and it was constantly whinneying for its mate. The full moon was shining brightly, and we were afraid that the wolves which could be heard not far away would find and ham-string the horse; in fact we were afraid that they would attempt to ham-string us." Tenser grew the cold and the suffering until it was determined to make a break for the nearest house some three and a half miles distant. The wind was still high and the sand was flying in clouds. When Martin reached Annon's at one o'clock in the morning he was completely exhausted and fell over the threshold.

His daughter Clara writes: "Alice, Will and I came on to what is now Loup City in March, 1873, and lived with father in a log-cabin sixteen by twenty-four. Frank Ingraham had a store in one end of the cabin until June. In April, I think it was the 13th, we had quite an Indian scare. Before this two other families had moved in, and as the men, Brown and Haskins, had gone away to find work, the women were alone. There were four or five men 'baching' on homesteads about. Well, one afternoon these men rode up hatless and coatless saying the Indians were coming. Father, thinking instead it must be the troopers from Fort Hartsuf on the North Loup river on their way to Omaha for supplies, was not concerned; but later seeing some horsemen dashing around a cabin half a mile off he thought differently, turned white (I was watching him) and gave orders for the windows and doors to be barred, for he had had a great deal of experience with Indians, mounted a man on horseback in readiness to ride to the Fort for aid, and examined the store of ammunition to make sure he had enough to hold the Indians until the soldiers should arrive. A little later father discovered that the horsemen were officers—friends of his who were trying a little scare on the 'city' of three cabins.

Soon it began blowing and snowing; the company of soldiers hopped their horses in a swale on the creek side, but could not pitch their tents. It snowed and blew for three days and nights, and I remember that the snow drifted on the low land and smothered about forty of the horses. It was the hardest storm I ever saw."

How Martin's enthusiasm brought his brother William to Nebraska, how William bought land, how they and others organized the county of Sherman, how the two brothers laid out a portion of their land in a county-seat, and how they constructed the court-house, is all told under William. Martin was one of the first Commissioners of the county and held several positions of trust.

He m. 2nd, May 3, 1874, Elizabeth Ann Johnson, née Carrol, b. Jan. 16, 1842. About 1878 he removed to Kearney, Neb., where for several years he was a member of the city council. Here he d. Mar. 1, 1890.

He had roamed a good deal, especially after his first wife's death.

His crossing the sandy desert, his prospecting trips and his adventures with the Indians, but dimly survive. His daughter Clara Bunnell says: "How he got into such places, and why he was there, I cannot tell." In the words of his brother Oliver: "Martin's life was one great wandering and adventuring."

Children:

- 967. I. Eva Lorette, b. May 10, 1854, in Kalamazoo Co., Mich.
- 968. II. Ida, b. Oct. 10, 1857, in Delaware Co., Ia.; d. Aug. 12, 1858.
- 969. III. Alice, b. Oct. 15, 1859, in Wabasha, Co., Minn.
- 970. IV. Clara, b. Dec. 21, 1861, in Wabasha Co.
- 971. V. William H. b. Oct. 20, 1865, in Wabasha Co.; unmarried; lives in Kearney.

- 967. I. EVA LORETTE V.B. d. in the winter of 1879-80, in Linn Co., Ia.; m. in 1870, in Delaware Co., Ia., Clarence

Douglas, who d. in 1882. He was a farmer.

Douglas children:

- 972. i. Frederick, b. Oct. 24, 1872, in Delaware Co., Ia.; d. May 1, 1873, at Grand Island, Neb.
- 973. ii. Julia Ann, b. July 30, 1874, in Loup City, Neb.; d. Mar. 11, 1880, in Kearney, Neb.
- 974. iii. Mary Malissa, b. Sep. 29, 1876, in Linn Co., Ia.
- 975. iv. May Malinda, b. Oct. 8, 1879, in Linn Co., Ia.

- 974. iii. Mary Malissa Douglas, m. June 21, 1893, James W. Adams, b. Oct. 2, 1864, in the province of Quebec, Can-

ada; live at Grand Island; he is a railroad man.

Adams children:

- a. Evaline Melba, b. Nov. 22, 1894.
- b. James Warren, b. June 9, 1900.
- c. Harold Martin, b. June 3, 1903.

- 975. iv. May Malinda Douglas m. Mar. 31, 1897, at Grand Island, Neb., Jacob S. Van Benschoten, b. June 19, 1866, at Nugent's Grove, Ia., son of William M. and Eugenia E. (Scharmann) Van Benschoten. (See no. 949.)

- 969. III. ALICE V.B. d. May 21, 1896, at Burwell, Neb.; m. Apr. 2, 1875, at Kearney, Greene Brown, b. June 13, 1852, in Ohio. The family lives in Burwell; he is an auctioneer.

Brown children:

- 976. i. Harnie, b. Apr. 21, 1877, in Sherman Co., Neb.
- 977. ii. Julia Pearl, b. Jan. 4, 1880, in Nance Co., Neb.
- 978. iii. Fannie, b. Nov. 27, 1882, in Nance Co.

- 977. ii. Julia Pearl Brown m. Sep. 21, 1897, Frank Johnson; he is a hardware and furniture merchant in Burwell.

Johnson children:

- a. Harnie Leonard, b. Nov. 1, 1898.
- b. Osceola William, b. July 22, 1900.
- c. Harold Oscar, b. Mar. 21, 1903.

978. iii. Fannie Brown m. Apr. 16, 1899, Bert Miller; live in Lincoln, Neb.; he is in the employ of the street railway.

970. IV. CLARA V.B. m. Apr. 2, 1878, at Loup City, Neb., Benjamin F. Bunnell, b. Feb. 22, 1855, in Sauk Co., Wis.; no issue. He was a farmer and is now a merchant in Burwell, Neb. He experienced the Black Hill fever in 1876, and had his try at mining. My thanks go out to Mrs. Bunnell for her recollections and for her kindly aid with records.

914. VII. OLIVER P. V.B. One of his early recollections is of going with his father, when living in Seneca county, O., to see his grandmother who was ill and evidently ending her days. The thing about his grandmother that impressed the little lad most as he gazed at her in bed was the wrinkles — for she had passed four score years and ten. He moved with his father to Portland, Mich., in 1855. That region was yet full of game and wolves, the latter lingering around for many years every now and then killing a sheep or some small animal and making their nightly racket in the woods.

On Nov. 25, 1858, he m. Eliza Jane Barber, née Green, b. Feb. 17, 1840, who d. Nov. 19, 1859. He m. 2nd, Aug. 18, 1861, Mary, b. Aug. 20, 1842, dau. of William and Ellen (Smith) Morgan.

After the death of Alexander's first wife Oliver went to Iowa and worked his brother's farm for two years then returned to his Michigan home, Sebewa. He was a man of good spirits who evidently got much out of life; was always particularly fond of good horses and made a success of farming. He had in his time in the act of clearing dragged together with his teams the logs on three hundred acres of land. Nor did he do this in silence; his neighbors far and near always knew, it is said, when he was snaking logs by the uproar he made.

"He was an active figure in the early history of Sebewa and that region never had a better citizen. He was a man of ready wit; also the old people of that section have abundant cause to remember the practical joking of his early days," says his nephew Harvey L.

It was my pleasant fortune to meet him; it was, though, but a "hail and farewell" for he died not long thereafter, on Apr. 3, 1904. Children, all b. in Sebewa:

979. I. Frank Cornelius, b. Sep. 5, 1862; d. Jan. 11, 1864, at Nugent's Grove, Ia., and is buried beside his grandfather.

980. II. Ida May, b. Oct. 27, 1865.

981. III. John Morgan, b. Sep. 29, 1873.

980. II. IDA MAY V.B. m. 1st, Oscar Sholtus. She m. 2nd, Oct. 11, 1904, George Fox Briggs, b. Nov. 14, 1854, in Pleasant township, O. They live near Woodbury, Mich.; he is a farmer and a raiser and breeder of fine horses.

Sholtus child:

982. i. Winnie A., b. Mar. 24, 1885.

Briggs child:

983. i. Arthur Jennings, b. Mar. 22, 1906.

981. III. JOHN MORGAN V.B. m. Mar. 6, 1895, Bertilla Bradley, b. Oct. 10, 1875, dau. of John and Alice (Wells) Bradley of Sebewa. He is a farmer on the home farm at Sebewa.

Children:

984. I. Don A., b. Feb. 6, 1896.

985. II. Berthelda A., b. Oct. 20, 1901.

569. IX. MARY or MOLLY V.B. m. in the spring of 1816, in Sullivan Co., N.Y., Oliver Peake, b. Sept. 8, 1797, at Starksburgh, Addison county, Vt., son of Daniel and Jane (McCullough) Peake and grandson of William Peake the immigrant, who came from London to Nantucket, Mass.

When her people moved to Ohio she accompanied them, her husband tarrying to finish a job of land-clearing he was doing for Jeremiah Hardenbergh, who in the end paid him in old tools and a horse and wagon instead of money. So incensed was he at this treatment that afterwards when he heard of the killing of Hardenbergh by his nephew his remark was that "there would be two d——d rascals out of the way."

Oliver Peake reached Berlin in the spring of 1817; purchased lot 18, section 4; tackled the wilderness with small means but resolution, and by industry and economy accumulated considerable wealth and lived to see his family highly prosperous.

It was Oliver Peake with whom Milo Van Benschoten's youngest child, taken as an infant, lived and grew up and for whom he was named. He also acted as guardian for his wife's niece, Louisa, dau. of William Van Benschoten, who wrote me "he proved a dear, good old man when I came not to fear him." He filled the office of Justice of the Peace for a very long term — until, in fact, the weight of years caused him to give it up.

Their son George said that his mother spoke Dutch to some extent; that when she, aunt Nellie and aunt Katie wanted to talk about anything "over the heads of the children, as it were," they used to resort to that tongue.

Mary was an invalid for many years and d. Sept. 26, 1855. Oliver d. July 31, 1876. Both rest in the Peake burying-ground.

Peake children:

986. i. Daniel, b. Dec. 28, 1817.

987. ii. Hiram, b. Sep. 18, 1819; d. Apr. 14, 1868; unmarried.

988. iii. George, b. Apr. 12, 1822.

989. iv. Mary Jane, b. Mar. 7, 1826.

990. v. Amy, b. in Mar. 1829; unmarried.

986. i. Daniel Peake d. Aug. 23, 1865; m. Jan. 15, 1843, Mary Phillips, b. Sep. 8, 1825, d. June 25, 1898. He was a farmer near Ceylon, O.

Children:

a. Dorlesca, b. Dec. 4, 1843; m. Jan. 1, 1863, Santford M. Winton, b. May 8, 1838. For long were farmers at Ogontz; in 1902 moved to Berlin Heights, O., where they now live.

b. Alonzo, b. Sep. 7, 1845; d. Sep. 28, 1862.

- c. Angeline A., b. Dec. 4, 1848; d. Sep. 23, 1862.
 - d. Elizabeth J., b. July 31, 1852; m. Nov. 30, 1875, James A. Jackson, b. Dec. 26, 1845; live at Kansas City, Mo. He is a book-keeper.
 - e. Amy, b. Aug. 5, 1854; d. June 10, 1858.
 - f. Seth, b. Aug. 5, 1857; d. Jan. 24, 1890; m. Aug. 22, 1879, Mattie Kinney, b. Dec. 7, 1857; lived at San Diego, Cal. At one time he was in the clothing business with his brother Milo.
 - g. Milo, b. Sep. 10, 1861; m. Sep. 9, 1884, Alice Graves, b. Sep. 6, 1863; live in Norwalk, O.; in the clothing business.
988. iii. George Peake m. Mar. 14, 1841, Lydia A. Swift, b. May 26, 1822. He was a farmer and always lived on the old homestead at Berlin, O.; a man rich in memories and experience who had made his own deductions from life. He assisted me bravely with his reminiscences and his racy comments linger with me still. I greatly liked the flavor of him. Said Mrs. Cadugan, "She was one of the best of women, and George Peake was always better to me than a brother." She d. May 9, 1898; and he Dec. 3, 1904.
- Children:
- a. Diantha, b. Oct. 6, 1842; m. Oct. 26, 1864, Leland D. Crocker, b. Jan. 15, 1843; live at Ceylon, O.; farmers.
 - b. Polly J., b. June 25, 1844; m. in Sep. 1863, George H. Walker; live at Tacoma, Wash.; farmers.
 - c. Eugene, b. Sep. 23, 1846; m. 1st, Feb. 3, 1869, Ella L. Minard, b. Sep. 14, 1849, d. Sep. 1, 1888; m. 2nd, Nov. 17, 1897, Lucinda B. Fairchild, b. June 8, 1850; lives at Ceylon, on the home farm.
 - d. Charles A., b. Jan. 26, 1849; m. 1st, Elnora Gorman, b. Jan. 1851, d. Sep. 14, 1887; m. 2nd, Apr. 10, 1899, Florence Remelspacher; lives at Berlin Heights, O. He is a coal, seed and grain merchant.
 - e. Frank, b. Mar. 19, 1851; d. Sep. 3, 1893; unmarried.
 - f. Fred O., b. July 19, 1854; m. Mary Blanchard; lives at Sylva, O., where he is President of the bank; also a horse and cattle dealer.
 - g. Ella, b. Sep. 17, 1856; m. James F. Toomey; lives at Los Angeles, Cal. He is an Asst. R.R. Supt.
 - h. Elsie, her twin, b. Sep. 17, 1856; d. in infancy.
 - i. George, b. May 13, 1859; m. Dora I. Burger; lives in Oberlin, O.; a traveling salesman.
 - j. Sarah, b. Apr. 5, 1861; d. in infancy.
989. iv. Mary Jane Peake m. in 1852, George Douglas, b. Sep. 1, 1819. They lived on a farm near Ceylon until 1864 when they moved to Berlin Heights. In 1873 they removed to Toledo where they both died, she Feb. 17, 1899, he in 1904.
- Douglas children:
- a. Estella, b. in 1853; d. in 1855.
 - b. Letitia B., b. Feb. 14, 1856; m. Arthur B. Luce, b. Apr. 5, 1854, d. Sep. 24, 1898. He was a wholesale drygoods merchant in Toledo, O.
 - c. Etta L., b. Oct. 6, 1857; m. Oct. 16, 1879, Arthur D. Howell, b. Dec. 2, 1851. He is in the Insurance business; they live in Toledo.

- d. Nellie, b. Oct. 18, 1858; m. in Oct. 1884, Charles L. Van Pelt, M.D., b. in Mar. 1854.
- e. Robert, b. in 1864; d. in infancy.

570. X. NELLY V.B. m. Jan. 21, 1811, in Sullivan Co., N.Y. Reuben Brooks, b. Jan. 1790. Just when they left Sullivan Co. for Holland Patent, N. Y., is not known, but it was in the winter of 1816-17 that they started for Ohio from the latter point, making the entire journey by sleigh. Their progress was retarded by the birth of their second child, William, at Buffalo. They settled among her people in Berlin Township, Erie Co., O., at first on a part of Oliver Peake's purchase but later acquiring lot No. 17, adjoining. Here they spent their lives. It was with Nelly Brooks that her mother, Margaret, passed her last days and died having pathetically outlived all her generation and being "ready, yes, anxious to go."

"Reuben Brooks," said his nephew, George Peake, "was a powerful, straight man, and when he was in earnest you did not want to get in his way." He died Mar. 24, 1859, and lies in the Peake burying-ground. Nelly preceded him, dying in Aug. 1846.

Brooks children:

- 991. i. Absalom, b. June 11, 1814, probably at Holland Patent, N.Y.
- 992. ii. William, b. Jan. 8, 1817, at Buffalo, N.Y.
- 993. iii. Harlow, b. Aug. 20, 1819, in Erie Co., O.
- 994. iv. Rebecca, b. Apr. 8, 1822, in Erie Co.
- 995. v. Eliza J., b. Sep. 18, 1825, in Erie Co.
- 996. vi. Julia, b. Oct. 4, 1828, in Erie Co.
- 997. vii. Alvin, b. July 25, 1833, in Erie Co.; d. in 1844.

- 991. i. Absalom Brooks d. Mar. 22, 1896; m. Nov. 4, 1839, Abby Utter, b. May 9, 1817, d. July 21, 1892. He was a farmer; lived at Berlin, O.

Children:

- a. Eleanor, b. July 27, 1840; m. George Chapin; lived at Berlin; he was a carpenter.
- b. Marion, b. Dec. 13, 1844; m. Oliver Ketchum; live at Ceylon, O.; farmers.
- c. Montgomery C. b. Apr. 3, 1850; d. July 28, 1863.
- 992. ii. William Brooks, m. Oct. 10, 1841, Mary Hobbs, b. Oct. 25, 1819. He was a farmer; lived for years at Berlin; in 1860 moved to Milan township, Ind. He became Justice of the Peace, but disliking contentions he promoted compromises, regardless of making the office unprofitable. He d. Nov. 24, 1881.

Children:

- a. Albert W. b. Aug. 25, 1842; m. May 30, 1870, Margaret A. Burchfield, b. Oct. 22, 1841, d. Dec. 22, 1883; lives at Chamberlain, Allen Co., Ind.; a farmer.
- b. Willis B., b. Jan. 20, 1844; m. Nov. 25, 1866, Mary A. Spindler, b. Aug. 18, 1848; lives in Allen Co., Ind.; a farmer.

- c. George Henry, b. Jan. 5, 1846; m. Sep. 9, 1869, Roxana Swan, b. Aug. 25, 1843; lives at Fort Wayne, Ind.; a carpenter.
- d. Ann A., b. Apr. 29, 1849; m. Sep. 26, 1869, Stephen A. Heath, b. Aug. 14, 1849. They live at Fort Wayne; he was at one time a farmer, now in the real estate business.
- e. Jay Absalom, b. Apr. 2, 1856; d. May 24, 1894; m. in 1875, Marietta Van Campen; lived in Milan, Ind.
- f. Amos Edson, b. Feb. 19, 1863; m. Aug. 13, 1885, Emma J. Doty, b. Jan. 27, 1867; lives at Belforest, Ala.; a farmer.

993. iii. Harlow Brooks d. Aug. 20, 1850; m. Dec. 6, 1840, Mary Sales, b. Jan. 5, 1820, d. in 1853. He was a farmer; lived at Berlin, O.

Children:

- a. Fidelia, b. Sep. 23, 1841; d. in 1899; m. in 1859, E. C. French; lived in Lake Co., Ind. He was a farmer and also a carpenter.
- b. Julia, b. Dec. 19, 1843; d. in 1889; m. in 1857, Henry Mead; lived at Alganse, Mich.; farmers.
- c. Ella C., her twin, b. Dec. 19, 1843; m. in 1862, Albert Lakins; live in Ashley, Ind.
- d. Socrates, b. Feb. 12, 1847; m. in 1867, Mary Forest. He was in the Civil War, in the 55th Ohio Vol. Inf.; lives at Tachema, Neb., a farmer.
- e. Marietta, b. Sep. 7, 1849; d. in 1854.

994. iv. Rebecca Brooks, m. Nov. 14, 1839, Peter Eaton, b. Nov. 15, 1812, d. Jan. 24, 1886. He was a farmer, always lived at Fostoria, O.

Eaton children:

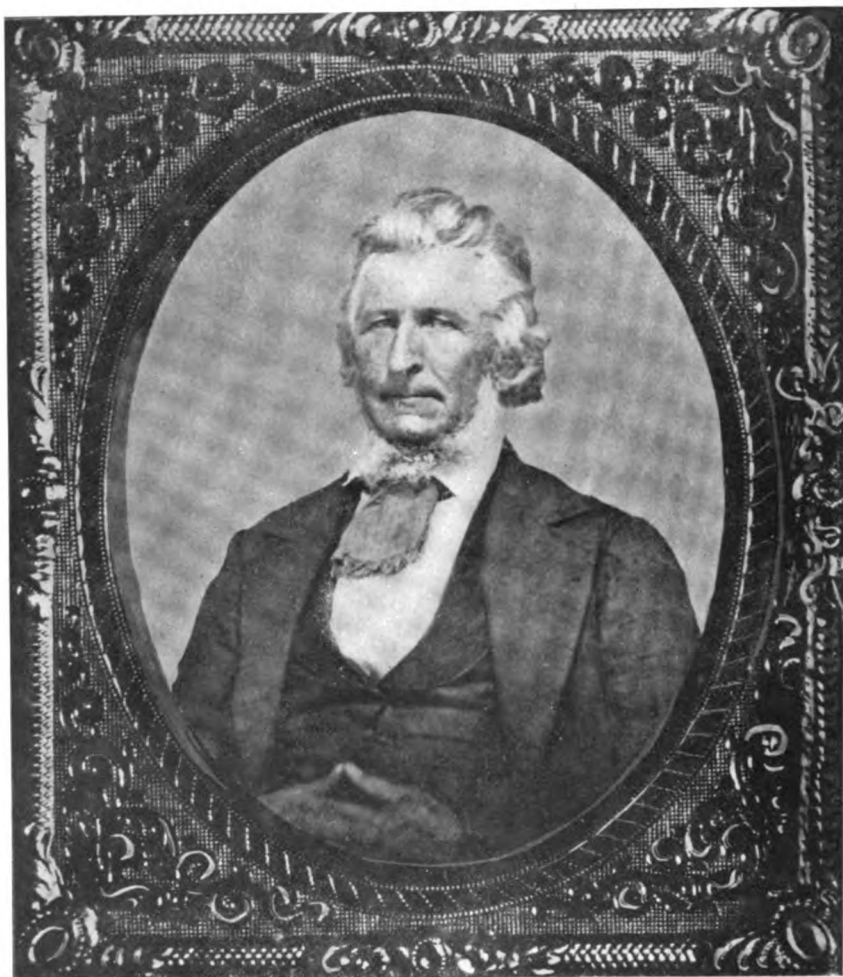
- a. Eliza, J., b. Sep. 2, 1841; d. June 2, 1858.
- b. Celinda A., b. Mar. 10, 1844; d. Aug. 11, 1878; m. Mar. 4, 1866, Nathan P. Dicken; lived in Jackson Township, Seneca Co., O.; farmers.
- c. Flavilla, b. Aug. 31, 1846; d. in Apr. 1895; m. Aug. 31, 1865, John Dicken; lived in Columbus, O.
- d. Reuben E., b. Jan. 12, 1850; m. Apr. 10, 1873, Martha C. Johnson, b. Sep. 10, 1852; a farmer, lives on the homestead at Fostoria.
- e. Wealthy Grace, b. July 31, 1855; d. Aug. 4, 1894; m. in Nov. 1871, Joseph Schupp; lived in Jackson township; farmers.

995. v. Eliza J. Brooks d. Apr. 8, 1847; m. in Sep. 1845, William Griffin, b. Apr. 4, 1818, d. Oct. 11, 1877. They lived at Berlin, O.; farmers.

Griffin child:

- a. Eudolpha, b. Sep. 23, 1846; m. in 1872, John Hutchinson; live at Clayton, Mich.; farmers.

996. vi. Julia Brooks, m. 1st. Mar. 2, 1847, Wallace Washburn, b. July 3, 1819, d. Dec. 19, 1868. He was a farmer; moved to Burt Co., Neb., during the Civil War and died there, Dec. 19, 1868. She m. 2nd, Lafayette Akins, a half-brother to Wallace Washburn; they live at Decatur, Burt Co., Neb.



DANIEL HOFFMAN VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 571.)

Washburn children:

- a. Amelia E., b. Sep. 20, 1848; d. Oct. 22, 1887; m. Apr. 2, 1867, Frank A. Root, b. Sep. 20, 1841, d. Oct. 17, 1882. They lived at Decatur and were farmers.
- b. Alma E., b. Oct. 23, 1853; d. Nov. 13, 1857.
- c. Eva O., b. Oct. 9, 1855; d. May 21, 1895; m. Sep. 14, 1886, Wallace B. Watson, b. May 22, 1847. He is a farmer at Golden, Neb.
- d. Robert J., b. Oct. 1, 1858; d. Sep. 7, 1861.
- e. Florence M., b. May 11, 1862; m. Nov. 27, 1889, John Wesley Tippery, b. Oct. 14, 1859; live at Decatur; farmers.
- f. Luella G., b. Aug. 8, 1868; m. Feb. 13, 1887, Harmon A. Barber, b. Nov. 4, 1861. They lived for a time in Nebraska, but are now in Oklahoma; farmers.

571. XI. DANIEL HOFFMAN V.B. m. 1st, Sep. 1, 1816, in Sullivan Co., N.Y., Lucy, b. March 24, 1796, dau. of William and Mary (Tombs) Gorton. Later that same autumn in company with others of the family he and his wife migrated to Ohio. As related under William some of their effects were left at Buffalo; when they did not come, after long waiting, Daniel with knapsack on his back footed it all the way there only to learn that the skipper had got drunk on the funds advanced him for freight and had kept drunk until the lake froze over. Their goods came with the opening of navigation, but in the meantime the inconvenience was great, shingles had to be used as plates and fingers resumed the service that was native to them before forks were fashioned. Daniel settled in Huron township on Lot 12, Range 8, the homestead later owned by his son Hoffman, and became a tax-payer in 1818. It is told how he made a payment on this farm. There was little ready money at that day in Ohio,—all went by barter. He had, however, a good horse, saddle and bridle, so he rode back to New York state where these things had money value and sold them for one hundred dollars and returned on foot with the funds.

Lucy Gorton by whom he had one child died Sep. 12, 1819. On March 1, 1820, he m. 2nd, Rebecca Smith, b. Sept. 21, 1793, dau. of Hezekiah Smith and Rebecca Miner, sixth in descent from the Rev. Nehemiah Smith of Norwich, Conn., and a lineal descendant of Elder William Brewster of the "Mayflower". She was born in Waterford, Conn., and came to Berlin with her parents and a large family of brothers and sisters in 1817, driving all the way with ox-teams and being six weeks on the road. Having been a teacher in her New England home and finding herself here where schoolhouses were almost unknown and school funds an impossible burden, she opened and taught a free school in her father's house in a most primitive way—did so rather than that the children and youth of her neighborhood should go untaught.

In 1821 Daniel went on horseback to Darien, Georgia, in company with his brother-in-law Benjamin Smith, a builder and contractor. When ready to come home he once more turned horse, saddle and bridle into money, and to good advantage; took passage for New

York on a schooner laden with lumber; thence traveled to Sullivan county; and thence continued his journey on foot to Ohio, John Sheley tramping with him from the Neversink. Somehow in coming up the coast Daniel never got his sea-legs on and was desperately sick during the entire voyage, the facetious Captain remarking that inasmuch as he had taken him on board in good condition he did not know but he ought to keep him awhile in port and feed him up. This long journey through the South gave him a rare chance to study the institution of slavery.

He reached home when William Gardner was three weeks old. This seems to have satisfied Daniel's craving

"For to behold this world so wide."

Thenceforth he kept to home limits—sufficiently busy at subduing the wilderness and rearing a family.

Children:

- 998. I. Jeannette, b. Mar. 12, 1818.
- 999. II. William Gardner, b. Feb. 12, 1822.
- 1000. III. Ann Maria, b. Aug. 23, 1823.
- 1001. IV. Leander, b. May 6, 1827.
- 1002. V. Eliza, b. Oct. 7, 1828.
- 1003. VI. George Sheffield, b. Feb. 9, 1830.
- 1004. VII. Cordelia, b. Feb. 24, 1832.
- 1005. VIII. Daniel Hoffman, b. Jan. 23, 1834.

The Indians in numbers lingered in the neighborhood still at the time when Daniel's third child, Ann Maria, was born. Daniel meeting an old chief one day and the latter inquiring as to his family he said his wife was sick—had just given birth to a little daughter. "Ah, pappoose, pappoose!" said the old savage, knowingly, and the next day sent a present of venison to Mrs Van Benschoten.

In the very early time in Ohio the settlers looked to the wilds for their meat and Daniel did his share of hunting—exceeded that measure—for it is a thing he was fond of and the woods abounded in game. His high record was three deer in one day. Frequently he would tramp the snow the whole day through and not come on to large game at all or not until he was working round homeward, worn-out and almost exhausted. Then sometimes a buck's spring would electrify him and, fatigue gone, he would blaze away through the first opening in the trees. If the animal were only wounded he would follow its trail by the blood, sometimes going five or six miles under the stimulating excitement. Occasionally the wound proved slight and pursuit fruitless; then depressed by failure he scarcely would be able to make his home.

Hoffman tells of a bear-hunt over which he used to laugh at his father. Daniel and a neighbor pursued a bear one day many miles through the snow, firing at him from time to time but from the rear as he did not turn and they could not overtake him. When finally despatched all their bullets were found bedded in the animal's rear parts. Wild turkeys also were plentiful in those days and would come within range at Daniel's mimic call.

It is as an angler, though, that he touches the fancy. What is more delightful than the idea of his setting out of an afternoon with

his buck-board, his wife and his fishing-tackle; of his leaving Mrs. Van Benschoten by the way to make a visit; of his going on and fishing the waters till sundown; and of then hurrying home without giving a thought to his wife until on putting out his horse and going into the house he missed her! This he is reported to have done more than once — the hitching up anew and going back after her being the penalty, — the public penalty at least.

Mr. Purdy tells of a bit of trouble of another sort which Daniel got into on a fishing trip one day. He fell in with several others one of whom was by nature a bully. While they were together this fellow kept nagging at Daniel continually and when they came to start for home and the latter was already in the saddle the rowdy said something which was too much for Daniel's self-control. Jumping down from his horse he closed with the fellow who was a much larger man than himself. He did his best with his fists and then at the first opportunity received the fellow with his foot instead, sending him sprawling and ending the fracas; — ending it orthodoxly with that potent "left foot" of the Van Benschotens' whereof Diederick Knickerbocker makes special mention, saying: "They were the first that did kick with the left foot." Ah, history! strange art thou, stranger than fiction!

Daniel also delighted in spearing. Frequently he would go out by torch-light, starting in at the riffles on "Old Woman's Creek" and working up stream. He used a hickory torch, and Gardner said he remembered how his father one night lighting a torch as he left the house returned by the same light, having speared in his absence nineteen fish weighing from one and a half to three pounds each.

I am indebted to Mrs. Florence Corbin for the following: "When a child I heard my grandfather Van Benschoten tell of his doing an Indian some great service, — I think it was saving his life. The Indian showed his gratitude by telling grandfather where, in the woods at a bend in the creek and in a dark hole under the roots of a tree, fine fish could always be caught. He taught grandfather just how to put his arms down into the pool and corner the fish and take them out with his hands".

And I have this from Mrs. Gifford: "Daniel and a certain neighbor, both hard of hearing, used at one time to go fishing together. In trying to talk to one another their voices became so loud as to spoil their luck, and they often came home empty handed after having been gone all day. Then we used to have our laugh at grandpa".

And another granddaughter, Mrs. Morgan, recalls her father's bringing home a fine trout once when her grandfather was sick and the latter's leaping right out of bed at the sight exclaiming. "*Why, Hoffman, that's a speckled trout!*"

Late in life — even so late that the family feared for his safety — he fished most assiduously, generally making use of a favorite pony, shaggy, and old, in getting to and from the fishing-grounds; — on which pony he never allowed the whip to be used. In his later years he grew careless about the horses he drove, though at one time he had been very particular and used only a spirited horse in good condition, for in him was the same inherent love of a fine horse as dwelt in his father, Aaron. Once his nephew, George Peake, said to him: "Uncle

Daniel, how is it you have come to drive such shabby horses?" "Ah, boy, when you are as old as I am you'll understand." "And," Mr. Peake added, "sure enough, now I do understand."

Daniel was a man handy with tools, so handy that his neighbors used to come to him to have grain-cradles and other implements repaired and would do farm work for him in exchange. He used to make as well as mend cradles; and a new one which he had made and left hooked over an apple-tree limb for weeks "hung", he facetiously said, the best of any of his make.

Though a man of considerable dignity he was always companionable with his boys. Hoffman says that he was full of quiet fun; when they were all together ignoring years and taking count of the days of February only, in which month he and two of his sons were born, he was wont to claim that he was not the oldest of the party. Frequently when he was in this mood the boys would carry a point against him; as when they leagued for the destruction of the old, battered, high bell-crowned hat which their father persistently wore. To Hoffman, inasmuch as he was the youngest and favorite, was assigned the task of throwing his arms around his father from the rear while the other three were to seize the hat and stuff it into the stove. The scheme worked; and Daniel himself joined in the laugh, so audacious a thing tickling his fancy.

Daniel was always particularly quick and active. As an instance it is told how Sheffield had done something that stirred his father deeply and the latter said to him, "I've a good mind to give you a thrashing, sir!" Sheffield, relying on his legs, replied: "Catching comes before hanging, father!" Quick as a flash Daniel seized a whip that was in a wagon-socket near by and taking after the impudent boy hit him a clip at every jump till he had punished him severely, — for Sheffield's trousers were of linen.

Daniel was a great hand to get work out of boys, — he had a way of making them count, says George Peake who frequently worked at his uncle's when a youth. In mowing or cradling when he led he would raise his foot every now and then and call out, "Zippety cooler!" When following the boys with either scythe or cradle every little while he would cry out "Scat!" — making a game of it, as it were.

Anent this "Zippety cooler" Mr. Peake told a rich story. Daniel long since had passed from Quaker tendencies into Universalism and finally into Spiritualism. In talking with his nephew one day in his old age as he lay on the lounge, he said: "George, I shall die before you do and when I do die I am coming back to see you once in a while." "Good," said Peake, "come along; but how shall I know you?" "Oh,— well — I'll — I'll just say 'Zippety cooler', then you'll know me!"

I am indebted to Maone Barrie for a Civil war incident: "Grandfather was too old to volunteer or to be drafted, but he must have felt like going for he was known to remark to a man who was a notorious 'sympathizer', 'Well, if the copperheads get to making trouble up here I'll get out my old belcher'", meaning his father Aaron's old Revolutionary musket. And she added, "I can remember how his eyes used to snap when he felt good-humored and I shouldn't wonder if they snapped yet more when his humor was grim".

And here is an instance of downright honesty such as one might hunt long for to-day, which Mr. Francis Barrie recalled. It was in the early days when ox-teams were used and Daniel and a neighbor had each seen the other's cattle and had agreed in thinking that both yokes would be improved by "mismatching"; so they traded even. After some days both were so well pleased with the bargain that, though living several miles apart, each was prompted to start about the same hour with the intention of paying the other some "boot", and met on the road. Let us congratulate both as they doubtless did each other!

Rebecca, his wife, was a woman of sterling qualities, earnest and insistent, her character making for duty and thoroughness every time—and some discomfort, for Daniel being of rather an easy disposition she frequently felt called on to supplement him. Mrs. Gifford says that her grandparents used to play checkers by the hour in their old days; that sometimes when Grandma was leading and likely to win Grandpa would manage to spirit away one of her checker-men, If she discovered the theft, and she usually did, she would exclaim, "Daniel, you're cheating! I'll play no more," and immediately leave the board,—nor would she return to it again that day.

Mrs. Grose also tells of this checker-playing; she says that frequently as soon as the breakfast was cleared away Daniel and Rebecca would begin the game and keep at it and keep at it, forgetting all about dinner until two or three o'clock when they would come to their senses and then eat a bowl of mush and milk or some quick luncheon. Mrs. Grose saw this frequently, as she was fond of dancing and would go over to her uncle Daniel's and attend dances with her cousin Hoffman who was a fiddler and furnished music for many a dance. Daniel was a great tobacco-chewer; he was also an affectionate man; and Nellie Grose recalls how she had to face that tobacco and take a kiss from its midst. "He was a dear old man," she insists, "in spite of the tobacco; tobacco or not." She says that he was generous and liked to live well.

From the log house in its little clearing, with its environment of hardships and fevers and frontier dangers, these two had steadily advanced into a serene old age of plenty and leisure beautiful to dwell on. Rebecca died Sept. 26, 1877, "as day was breaking" and lies buried at Berlin Heights, Ohio. Daniel out-lived her, reluctantly turned the farm over to his youngest son, passed the balance of his life about among his children, and died at his son Gardner's on Jan. 20, 1885,—just short of eighty-eight years of age; "jovial to the last," said Mr. Peake, "and full of fun." His speculations are at an end; long since it has dawned on him

"how far the unknown
Transcends the what we know."

His body, too, rests at Berlin Heights.

One who knew him well styled him "an honest, substantial, honored man." Yet something subtle was left out in that characterization. Listen to what a loving grandson says of him,—hearken between the lines! Evanstein Barrie writes: "My dear grandfather's general character and propensities are easy to recall but at the first blush anecdotal or historical bits seem to come slowly. Grandfather was always proud of his fine white skin, his small foot, his rather aggressive nose

and his 'good blood'. These feelings were well known to us at least, though I fancy few but the most discerning among casual acquaintances would discover as much. He came to Ohio when it was a comparative wilderness; when the shooting of large game was a commissary rather than a sporting matter, and when wolves were to be reckoned with frequently. Like nearly all successful pioneers he could do or make almost anything. Although the ability which enabled him to make all the shoes for a large family, fashion door-fastenings, harness, agricultural tools and construct out-buildings, had fallen into gentler channels when I knew him and had taken a turn toward bows and kites and the providing a sharp knife for his whittling grandsons, it was none the less noticeable that all the children's play-things were well and skillfully made and that they lasted; instinctively he 'did all things well'.

"In the years I best remember him,—from 1865 to 1875 and covering a time in my life from five to fifteen years of age,—I presume such characteristics as stand out in strongest relief are those which would naturally appeal to a boy's imagination and stamp themselves more lastingly than any more mature thoughts concerning him. He was always a great reader, browsing greedily in every kind of pasture, devouring with equal interest science, religion, romance and the news of the day. And he filled in the chinks of time,—I never saw him for a moment unoccupied. He was greatly given to the game of draughts or checkers in winter and to unlimited fishing in the summer season. In the former pastime he was expert; in the latter a second Walton. The case of his quaint old Connecticut clock (now in the writer's possession) was the receptacle for such an array of fishing-tackle as would warm the heart of a piscatorial devotee, and the collection of rods and paraphernalia generally which completed the outfit was in itself almost a load for the buck-board and bob-tailed pony.

"The gaminess of the old gentleman was well illustrated one day when with the writer he was fishing in the 'Old Woman's Creek' near Lake Erie. He had just succeeded in landing a fine pike, having played it until it had become quiet and apparently had given up. With a last spasmodic effort, though, the fish freed itself from the hook and one more flap restored it to its native element and seeming safety. But the brief moment necessary for his pikeship to recover from a dazed condition was enough to give the old hunter his second chance, who ignoring his seventy odd years and silver hair, sprang after the fish up to his armpits in water and clutching it just back of the gills with a mighty grasp, he landed his prize and then proceeded in the chill autumn air for a two mile walk homeward, dripping but quietly exultant. It was in this same spot, under a bridge of the Lake Shore Railway, that Grandfather once, while intently watching his 'bob', drew from his pocket his tobacco-box for a fresh pinch of 'fine-cut'; his diverted attention prevented his noticing that it was a discarded box now doing duty for angle-worms until he had abstracted a fair-sized mouthful and raised it dangerously near his lips, when his exclamation of mingled disgust and surprise drew my attention to the humorous situation and his to the dangers of trying to feed both himself and the fishes at the same time.

"He was known and loved far and wide as 'Uncle Dan'l'; and when

people inquired his nationality,—his name being so formidable,—he used to say, 'Well, a little Dutch, a little French, and just a wee touch of the snappin' turtle'. At one time he was a staunch defender of the doctrine of Universalism. One day a man in discussion wound up by declaring, 'Well, Uncle Dan'l, if I believed as you do I'd do all manner of things, commit crime without end.' 'In that case', said Grandfather, 'it is well you have a hell to believe in; you need one.'

"To illustrate the economy of the early pioneer, practiced so long as to become second nature in later years, I recall the loss of an oil-stone for which Grandpa searched long and anxiously. That would not have disturbed me much but he pressed me into service and I soon tired of the hunt. My relief was great when he regretfully gave it up, and I was deeply impressed when he said: 'Well, well, I guess its gone for good, and I wouldn't have lost it for thrippence!'"

998. I. JEANNETTE V.B. m. Nov. 5, 1837, at Berlin, O., Hezekiah S. Darrow, b. Mar. 19, 1816, at New London, Conn., son of Zadock W. and Nancy (Smith) Darrow of Orland, Ind. He was of a mechanical turn—handy with tools—and in the early days when making his start in life he used to devote his evenings to the shaping of axe-handles, ox-bows and even ox-yokes, for all of which there was constant and great demand in the settlements. Only two or three others in all that region could turn out these things successfully. His wife and children would remain by the hearth while he withdrew for his work to the other end of the cabin where stood his shave-horse. Also in those days there was much call for grain-bags and he and Jeannette would often put in their evenings at this, he being handy with the needle and able to make as many as she. Such were pioneer ways.

Hezekiah and Jeannette early moved to a farm within three miles of Orland, Ind.; whence after a stay of ten or twelve years they went to Rome, Ind. Here it was Jeannette died Jan. 5, 1855. Hezekiah survived her long and died May 4, 1900, at the home of his daughter Emily Horton at Coldwater, Mich. Through his mother he traced descent from a "Mayflower" forbear, Elder William Brewster. It was my good fortune to meet him, and from him I gathered much family history.

Darrow children:

- 1006. i. Warren Z. b. Sep. 15, 1838, at Huron, Ohio; d. July 23, 1840.
- 1007. ii. Emily A. b. Aug. 18, 1840, at Vermillion, Ohio.
- 1008. iii. Lucy Gorton, b. Oct. 20, 1843, at Orland, Ind.
- 1009. iv. Zadoc W. b. Aug. 18, 1846, at Orland; d. Sep. 12, 1849.
- 1010. v. Rebecca Jeannette, b. June 27, 1852, at Orland.
- 1011. vi. Daniel Van, b. Jan. 1, 1855, at Rome, Ind.

1007. ii. Emily A. Darrow m. 1st, Dec. 24, 1858, at Lagrange, Ind., Hiram Horton, or Haughton, as the name rightly is, b. Oct. 3, 1835, in Berlin, Ohio, d. Mar. 13, 1901, at Coldwater, Mich., son of John Wesley and Clarissa (Matchett) Haughton, and brother to the wife of William Gardner Van Benschoten. He was a farmer;

lived for a time at Orland, Ind.; later at Batavia and at Coldwater, Mich. She m. 2nd, Dec. 19, 1905, Charles J. Twadell, b. Mar. 12, 1833, at Marion, N. Y., son of Daniel and Jerusha (Kellogg) Twadell. He is a farmer at Quincy, Mich.

Horton children:

- a. Frank L., b. Oct. 8, 1860, at Orland; m. Aug. 28, 1887, Estella Russell of Batavia; no issue. He is a farmer at Coldwater.
- b. Nettie, b. Aug. 16, 1862, at Orland; m. Mar. 23, 1882, Charlemagne M. Friller of Penfield, N.Y.; live at Los Angeles, Cal.; he is a salesman.
- c. Joseph, b. Apr. 25, 1868, at Coldwater; d. June 22, 1868.
- d. Fred V., b. Apr. 30, 1875, at Coldwater, and d. there Nov. 6, 1898.

1008. iii. Lucy Gorton Darrow, d. Jan. 23, 1877; m. Aug. 26, 1860 William S. McGowan, son of Beniah McGowan of Williams Co., O. He was a druggist; lived at Orland, Ind., and at Elmore, O. He served in the Civil war in an Ohio regiment; after the war went West and died in Kansas.

McGowan children:

- a. Iola, b. Dec. 27, 1861; d. in Sep. 1863.
- b. Lynn E., b. Jan. 1, 1865; m. Nov. 28, 1890, at Golden, Col., Mary Belle Kimball, b. Sep. 23, 1867, dau. of George H. and Ann E. (Veazey) Kimball. They live in Denver, Col.; he is an engineer on the Denver and Pike's Peak R.R. Children: (1) Eugene Kimball, b. Jan. 25, 1892. (2) Ralph Darrow, b. Sep. 4, 1893. (3) Emma Louise, b. May 19, 1896. (4) Harold Welch, b. Nov. 20, 1899.

1010. v. Rebecca Jeannette Darrow, m. May 22, 1878, at Golden, Col., Charles Clark Welch, b. June 14, 1830, at Pamela, Jefferson Co., N.Y., son of Charles and Pamela (La Vallee) Welch. In 1850 he sailed for California going by the Isthmus. For two years he followed placer mining in that state and also became part owner in the first Quartz mill erected there. In 1852 he shipped for Australia, touching at different groups of the South Sea Islands en route, and in seventy days arrived at Sidney. After a year of successful mining in New South Wales he sailed for America via Cape Horn, reaching New York at the end of a ninety days' voyage. In 1860 he crossed the plains in the first tri-weekly coach for Colorado, located in Gilpin Co. and again engaged in placer mining, this time on a large scale. In 1870 he was one of the builders of the Colorado Central R.R.—the first narrow gauge road to enter the Rocky Mountains,—and for many years was its first Vice President; he was also a director in the Santa Fé R.R. In '78 he opened a large coal mine in Boulder Co., Col., which he operated with success for several years and then sold to Jay Gould.

In 1872 Mr. Welch was elected to the Territorial Legislature from Golden, Jefferson Co., where he resided for many years. He it was who introduced a bill in the Legislature establishing the State School of Mines, now the leading institution of its kind in the country, gave the ground upon which its first building was erected, and for ten years served as a member of its Board of Trustees. Among other matters

he is largely interested in ranches in the sugar beet and wheat regions of Larimer county.

Before the railroads were built he crossed the plains nineteen times on various business trips. Among his ancestors are Elder William Brewster of the Mayflower, Elder John Strong, one of the founders of Northampton, Mass., and Major John Mason, one of the two heroes of the Pequot War.

Mr. and Mrs. Welch now live at Denver; their children, born at Golden, are:

- a. Charles Clark Jr., b. Aug. 19, 1880; m. Nov. 10, 1904, at Denver, Clara E. Armstrong; lives at Golden, Col.
- b. Jeannette, b. Dec. 27, 1883; graduated from Smith College, Northampton, Mass., in 1907.

1011. vi. Daniel Van Darrow, m. Apr. 25, 1878, at Milan, Ohio, Dora L. Fish, b. Sep. 1854, in New York State, d. Oct. 7, 1895. He was in the mercantile business and lived at Coldwater, Mich., where he d. Apr. 23, 1889.

Child:

- a. Merle, b. Oct. 16, 1879, at Louisville, Col.; m. in 1900, Charles Dunakin; live at Grand Rapids, Mich.; he is a hardware merchant. Dunakin children: (1) Paul, b. in 1901. (2) Fred, b. in 1903.

999. II. WILLIAM GARDNER V.B. m. Apr. 14, 1844, Harriet Haughton, b. Dec. 7, 1822, in Bennington Co., Vt., dau. of John Wesley and Clarissa (Matchett) Haughton, and granddau. of Elijah and Mary Haughton, one time of New York, later of Vermont. He was named after Doctor William Gardner the family physician,—a strange christening from the Dutch point of view, which would have insisted on "Aaron." The chiefest adventures of his boyhood occurred when occasionally hunting up his father's cattle on the Huron marshes in spring when they had first been turned out and were indifferent to home. He used Jim, a steady old horse, for this purpose, and both of them usually got badly besmirched and mired in crossing the sloughs and water-ways. He told of Jim once getting mired fast and of his having to slide off of him into the mud and water up to his middle, carry the saddle over on his head, then return to the horse and little by little, lunge by lunge, work him across.

From his earliest years he was of a kindly, helpful disposition. A striking example of this was an occasion when his aged grandmother, Margaret, lacked the means to purchase a pair of spectacles from a pedlar. In those days spectacles were much of a luxury and not to be obtained for every pair of failing eyes, and the grandmother had long been denied the pleasure of reading her much-loved Bible. The lad, touched by the longing in the aged face, followed the pedlar from the house and stayed his departure; then going to his "box" under the low log-house roof he took the slow accumulation which he was treasuring for some long-cherished boyish scheme and bought the spectacles. Perhaps in this story we get a key to his whole life which seems to have been one of unostentatious kindness. We hear how his strong arm helped his little eight-year old sister Cordelia knead her bread before it became too badly salted by her discouraged tears.

"There was a period in his youth when on special occasions his boyish gaiety was tempered by a 'plug hat'", says Mrs. Overton, "to gratify the maternal desire to see Gardner, as he was always called, dressed as well as the neighbors' sons. To this end sixteen bushels of potatoes had been duly exchanged for a four-dollar hat. Never afterwards was he known to wear one on any occasion."

In marked contrast to his father, Gardner had no liking for sport with rod or gun—had a distaste for it amounting almost to contempt: he'd do his fishing "with a silver hook". "Notwithstanding his life-long aversion to it," writes his daughter, "his four sons and some of his grandsons manifest a liking for this absorbing pastime of Daniel's later years which amounts, one might say, to a distinct family trait."

"That he was possessed by the ancestral patriotism was shown during the Civil War. Having chronic ailments incapacitating him from service at the front he could not volunteer and would not seek draft exemption." But he worked with ceaseless industry securing recruits, and it was largely due to him and a few kindred spirits that his home town kept its quota filled by volunteers and never experienced the draft.

Gardner for many years lived in Berlin Township and was a farmer all his active life. In 1845 he moved to his "new place", a hundred acres, only partially cleared, which his father had bought of Wetherlow Van Benschoten; then in 1848 moved on to a farm which had fallen to his wife. Here they remained until 1857, when, selling this property, they returned to the "new place" on which he soon built a very commodious barn, and in 1871 built a brick dwelling. Their hospitality at all times was pronounced and the house-warming at this new home was a great event. It occurred on Christmas day; three generations including Daniel and Rebecca joined in the dance after the dinner and the Christmas tree, a fourth looking on. Hoffman and three nephews, Gardner's own sons, plied the bow. Daniel was always nimble, and though his dancing on that occasion was a trifle old-fashioned, it was spirited and good; he led off with his grand-daughter, Nettie Overton. During all these years of farm life Mrs Van Benschoten was a most successful bee-keeper and her table was famed for its honey.

In 1891 they parted with their farm and thenceforth made their home with their daughter at Bangor, Mich. Here in 1894 their golden wedding was celebrated; and here it was my happy privilege to make their acquaintance a few years later.

Gardner's spirit was devout; it seems his religious belief was much after that of his father,—tended toward Universalism, then Spiritualism; he and his wife looked ahead with vivid expectations to their future life. She preceded him by a short time, dying Apr. 5, 1902. He died Dec. 27, 1905. Of him his doctor said a few days previously: "There's nothing the matter; he's simply like a lamp with the oil nearly burned out." From the first he was one of the most democratic of men, for many years even falling out with the "Van" in his name, because he thought it held the flavor of aristocracy. He did not know that eight generations, mainly farmers, have with pride borne and cherished that name in America, be they who they may in the old world who transmitted it to them. Time and the ancestral spirit

wrought on him, however; and now "Van Benschoten" is chiseled on his memorial stone.

Children, all b. at Berlin, O.:

- 1012. I. John Murray, b. Aug. 4, 1845.
- 1013. II. Annette O. b. Nov. 11, 1847.
- 1014. III. Alden W. b. Mar. 26, 1849.
- 1015. IV. Howard H. b. Nov. 26, 1851.
- 1016. V. Eugene L. b. Apr. 25, 1854.

1012. I. JOHN MURRAY V.B. m. Mar. 11, 1869, at Berlin Heights, O., Mary E. Lawrence, b. May 14, 1851, in Florence, O., dau. of Amos Lawrence (b. in 1812 in N.H.) and Deborah M. Bartlett (b. in 1810 in Vt.). His parents named him after the Universalist divine. He is a natural mechanic, can turn his hand either to building houses or making furniture. For years he has been a merchant, first at Battle Creek and then at Ludington, Mich. He, too, is a "Walton" and is quite as much at home in the famous fishing-grounds of northern Michigan near his home as was ever his grandfather in the Huron waters. In his keeping is the Revolutionary musket of his great-grandfather Aaron.

Children:

- 1017. I. Nellie L. b. July 20, 1870, in Florence, O.
- 1018. II. Clarence E. b. May 23, 1875, in Elyria, O.; d. Feb. 5, 1876, at Birmingham, O.

1017. I. NELLIE L. V.B. m. Dec. 8, 1901, M. William De Young, b. Sep. 15, 1874, at Grand Haven, Mich., of Dutch parentage; he is in the life-saving service at Ludington, Mich.

De Young child:

- 1019. i. John Ray, b. Mar. 15, 1903, at Ludington.

1013. II. ANNETTE O. V.B. m. Dec. 8, 1880, F. N. Overton, b. June 17, 1842, at Loraine, Jefferson Co., N.Y., son of James Overton (b. in 1783) and Fanny Miller (b. in 1801) both of N.Y. He was in the Civil War, was in Co. G, 20th Reg. N.Y. Cav., was at the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, and was discharged in Aug., 1865. He runs a steam elevator and grist-mill at Bangor, Mich., and is also a farmer.

Overton children:

- 1020. i. Essie, b. Jan. 11, 1883; d. Dec. 3, 1902, in Chicago, where she was in attendance on the Columbia College of Oratory.
- 1021. ii. Glenn, b. Sep. 6, 1884, at Bangor; m. Nov. 2, 1904, at Paw Paw, Mich., Evelyn Sheldon, b. in Feb. 1887, dau. of Frederick W. and Lucy (Palmer) Sheldon of Van Buren Co., Mich. He has attended the State Agr. College at Lansing and is now conducting a creamery at Covert, Mich.

Child:

- a. Lyle, b. Apr. 27, 1906.

To Annette my thanks go out for all her kind aid and especially for these Dutch nursery rhymes with which her grandfather Daniel used to entertain her as he trotted her on his knee:

"Trip, trap ap troontjes,
De varkjes in de boontjes,
De koetjes in de klaver,
De paardjes in de haver,
De eendjes in de waterplas,
De kalfjes in het lange gras;
Zoo groot myn kleine popje was!"

Translation :

"Up, up to little thrones;
The piggies in among the beans,
The little cows in clover,
The little horses in the oats,
The ducklings in the water,
The bossies in the longest grass;
So big my little dolly is!"

This means that the mother's knee is, for a child, a throne, where he can be as happy as cows in clover, horses among oats or ducks in the water. "Dolly" here means baby who was sitting on its parent's knee, and whose arms were stretched above its head at the closing line of the ditty.

Another was:

"Zoo rijden de Heeren
Met hun mooie kleeren;
Zoo rijden de vrouwen
Met hun bonte mouwen;
Dan komt de akkerman
Met zijn paardjes achteran;
Ziet hoe Keesje rijden kan!"

Translation :

"So ride the gentlemen
With their fine clothes on;
So ride the ladies
With showy sleeves on;
So rides the farmer-man
With his horses tandem;
See how Keesje, too, can ride!"

Keesje, in the above, is an abbreviation of Cornelius, and means little Cornelis. Of course, baby's name was substituted for Keesje.

And here are the last two stanzas of a third, a colloquy between a Dutch mother and her daughter in which the former offers as an inducement for spinning various articles of furniture, then a sheep, then a cow, but the maiden always refuses until a husband is to be the reward:

"Spin, mijn lieve dochter
Dan geef ik u een koe."
"Ach, mijn lieve moeder,
Het maakt mij zoo moe,
Mijn vinger doet zoo zeer."

"Spin, mijn lieve dochter
Dan geef ik u een man."
"Ach, mijn lieve moeder,
Dan ga ik daaran,
Mijn vinger doet mij geen zeer meer."

Translation :

"Spin, my dear daughter
And I'll give you a cow."
"Ah, no, my dear mother,
It wearies me now,
And my finger is sore."

"Spin, my dear daughter,
And a husband I'll find."
"Oh, yes, my dear mother,
To work I've a mind,
My hand hurts no more."

1014. III. ALDEN W. V.B. m. May 24, 1883, Elizabeth Wilcox, b. Dec. 3, 1858, at Lagrange, O., dau. of Hubbard Avery Wilcox (b. Mar. 29, 1834, d. Feb. 23, 1906) and Elizabeth Powers (b. May 3, 1837); she d. Mar. 31, 1900, at El Paso, Texas, whither she had gone in search of health. Alden is Principal of the public school at Rocky River, O.; previously for many years was at the head of the Reformatory School for Boys at Cleveland, O.

One child:

1022. I. Carol Wenona, b. May 11, 1884.

1015. IV. HOWARD H. V.B. m. Dec. 24, 1878, Stella S. Chapin, b. Apr. 26, 1858, dau. of Leonard and Amanda (Rose) Chapin, and granddau. of Leonard and Mary Ann (Skinner) Chapin of Massachusetts. He was for some time a teacher; for many years, though, has traveled for the Indiana Life Insurance Co. of Cleveland, O., living the while, first at Tiffin, O., latterly at Pittsburgh, Pa. He is an expert with the violin and he and his brother Eugene used to do fine musical feats together.

Children:

1023. I. Irene, b. in Feb., 1880; oral teacher in the Western Penn. Institution for the Deaf and Dumb at Pittsburgh.

1024. II. Oliver, b. Feb. 2, 1883.

1025. III. Arthur, b. June 29, 1886; a U.S. marine now stationed in the Philippines.

1024. II. OLIVER V.B. m. Aug. 27, 1907, at Rocky River, O., Anna M. Heister, b. Nov. 23, 1882, dau. of Samuel and Mary Martha (Mattern) Heister. He is a draftsman for the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern lines; lives in Cleveland, O.

1016. V. EUGENE L. V.B. was very skillful with the violin, being a natural musician as well as a natural mechanic. He was also a crack shot — a very noted one — and never met his equal in shooting contests when put to the triple test of shot-gun, rifle and revolver, though attending contests in many states. As a sample of practical shooting, it is told that one winter's day at home when the mercury was below zero, he took his gun and ferret, went to the woods and returned at night with a bag of twenty-eight rabbits. In Nov., 1890, he went to Spokane Falls, Wash., remained there for a while and shot in a tournament there; since when all trace of him has been lost.

1000. III. ANN MARIA V.B. m. Feb. 20, 1842, Henry G. Washburn, b. in Ulster Co., N.Y., May 31, 1813, son of Walter Washburn and Nelly Van Benschoten. (See no. 1342.) Henry had come from Ulster Co., N.Y., to Ohio at seventeen, his parents following some three years later. His uncle Joseph had preceded him some ten years and it was to him that he came being anxious to make a start in life. By industry and economy he soon found himself able to marry and plan for a home of his own.

Their wedding journey was taken on horse-back, she seated behind him on a pillion. Soon after marriage they moved from Huron southward into the sparsely settled regions and located near the present Greenwich and within a few miles of his father. Here the usual log-house was erected, the capacious chimney built and the crane hung, — one more household established in the wilds. He was industrious and intelligent, and in time his success was abundant and his worth recognized by all. He was a man of sterling integrity and great firmness of purpose. His wife says that when he was a young man some one said to him: "Henry, I pity the woman you set your mind on if she does not want you." "How so?" asked Henry. "Why, when you hitch your chain about a log it always has to come."

Mrs. Washburn says that for years their only teams were ox-teams, and she recalls a crazy ride she once had behind a yoke of steers in a lumber wagon with little Daniel S. in her arms; she and Henry were bound for his father's five miles away on a visit taking their baby with them,

"As a father going to his father's
Taketh his first-born with him."

Well, the steers ran away over the hap-hazzard, stumpy frontier road and Henry could not get to their heads to stop them. It ended well, though, when the chances seemed all against it. This early home, now her son Daniel Smith's, has become a most attractive one; and here Ann Maria in her serene old age gave me a cordial welcome. Henry d. Sep. 2, 1886.

Washburn children:

- 1026. i. Daniel Smith b. Apr. 8, 1843.
- 1027. ii. Minerva S. b. Mar. 13, 1845; d. Sep. 30, 1863.
- 1028. iii. Alice E. b. Dec. 14, 1849.
- 1029. iv. Jay, b. Apr. 14, 1852.

1026. i. Daniel Smith Washburn m. Jan. 23, 1867, Sarah Jane Macomber, b. May 30, 1845, dau. of Egbert and Anna (Benedict) Macomber. He is a banker in Greenwich, O., also a farmer living on the old homestead near by. To him I am indebted for much kindly help.

Children:

- a. Annie Maud, b. Sep. 24, 1868; m. 1st, Mar. 30, 1890, James O. Hills, who d. Dec. 8, 1902; he was in the employ of the B. & O. R.R. She m. 2nd, Aug. 21, 1904, Lacy Robinson; live in Loraine, O.; he is city Inspector.
- b. Ernest Linton, b. Aug. 1, 1870; m. May 8, 1895, Charlotte W. Halladay who d. Apr. 28, 1900. He is a farmer on the home place.

- c. Inez, b. Aug. 1, 1871; m. Jan. 16, 1890, Warren O. Smith; live near Greenwich; farmers.
- d. Wayne, b. Nov. 25, 1880; is on the home farm.
- e. Leo, b. Aug. 6, 1883; a government meat Inspector in Chicago.

1028. iii. Alice E. Washburn, m. July 10, 1878, William E. Gaskin, b. Nov. 20, 1850; live in West Derry, N. H. He is a Universalist clergyman.

Gaskin children:

- a. Ivan Henry, b. June 2, 1879, in Addison, Me.; m. Oct. 20, 1903, Clara Randall; lives in Boston, Mass.; an electrician. Child: (1) Irving Randall, b. Nov. 6, 1905.
- b. Elsie, b. July 15, 1882, in Portsmouth, N.H.
- c. William, b. Apr. 8, 1887, in Wakefield, Mass.

1029. iv. Jay Washburn m. June 20, 1873, Mary E. Brady, b. July 19, 1852, dau. of J. D. and Pamela Brady; lives at Greenwich, O., near the old homestead; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Howard, b. Aug. 11, 1874, at Fitchville, O.; m. Sep. 9, 1905, Bertha Sutliff; he is a farmer on the home place.
- b. Myrtle, b. Dec. 21, 1884, at Fitchville.
- c. Ettie Lucille, b. Oct. 6, 1895, in Greenwich.

1001. IV. LEANDER V.B. m. 1st, May 18, 1848, Mary Thompson, b. in 1829, d. in Aug. 1861, at Orland, Ind., dau of Orpheus and Rebecca (Eaton) Thompson. Orpheus Thompson was a soldier in the war of 1812, and as a sharp-shooter in Capt. Clark's company of riflemen he took part in the battle of Plattsburg; he was born at Jericho, Vt., May 1, 1795, d. Mar. 12, 1863. Leander m. 2nd, July 3, 1863, in Huron, O., Emily Maria Dame, b. Feb. 6, 1833, in Salem, Mass., dau. of John and Rosannah (Cole) Dame. I have it from Hezekiah Darrow that Leander when a young man passed two winters at his house and courted his first wife while there, she living on the adjoining farm. He used to entertain the children by the hour playing on his violin and frolicking with them; when playing he used his bow in his left hand. He, like most of his father's family, was fond of music; also of dancing. But farming was not to his taste.

"He was", said his brother Hoffman, "a very ingenious man and could turn his hand to most anything—" and had tried most everything, it would seem. For he had been general merchant, carpenter, had made daguerreotypes, had been a commercial traveler, been in the shoe business, studied law in Cleveland in middle life and practiced it both in Ohio and Colorado, had speculated in real estate in Denver, also in mines and mining stock, and had been in many ventures. In his latter days he conceived of himself as wealthy, but on his death such proved not to be the case.

Speaking loosely, until on in the sixties he lived at Orland; in 1870 he went to Cleveland, and in 1879 he finally removed to Denver. Here he died Feb. 2, 1892, — the result of a street-railway accident. One of the family writes me: "A bit fickle, a bit inconstant, in the very

nature of things he had to experiment with the name and style himself 'Van Scoten', though none of us approved of the change."

Children by his first wife:

- 1030. I. Ida R., b. Mar. 16, 1849, at Huron.
- 1031. II. Inez, b. Nov. 30, 1850, at Berlin, O.; d. Mar. 8, 1860.
- 1032. III. Sylvia Anna, b. Dec. 27, 1851, at Berlin.
- 1033. IV. Jennette, b. in 1853, at Orland; d. in infancy.
- 1034. V. Nettie, b. in 1855, at Orland; d. Mar. 16, 1860.
- 1035. VI. Leman Smith, b. Feb. 26, 1860, at Orland.
- 1036. VII. Lucius Daniel, b. July 27, 1861, at Orland; d. Nov. 16, 1881, at Denver, Col.

Child by his second wife:

- 1037. VIII. Bessie Howard, b. Aug. 6, 1864, in Huron.

1030. I. IDA R. V.B. d. Mar. 27, 1891, in Denver; m. Oct. 25, 1869, at Milan, O., Edward Pierson; lived at Newburyport, Mass.; he was a collector.

Pierson child:

- 1038. i. Grace Lillian, b. Aug. 30, 1870, at Wakefield, Mass.; d. Aug. 22, 1890, in Denver.

1032. III. SYLVIA ANNA V.B. m. Nov. 26, 1874, in Cleveland, O., Earl Otto Marsh, b. Feb. 23, 1852; live in Ballard, Wash.; he is a timber estimator and explorer of Government lands.

Marsh children:

- 1039. i. Carola S., b. Mar. 1, 1876.
- 1040. ii. Ernest O., b. Mar. 19, 1879.
- 1041. iii. Harry L., b. July 15, 1881.
- 1042. iv. Inez B., b. Aug. 19, 1883; d. Feb. 13, 1885.
- 1043. v. Ivan B., b. Sep. 1, 1886.
- 1044. vi. Carl E., b. Nov. 17, 1888; d. Sep. 19, 1897.
- 1045. vii. Lynn C., b. Jan. 30, 1891; d. Feb. 18, 1891.
- 1046. viii. Inetta L., b. June 6, 1892.

1035. VI. LEMAN SMITH V.B. m. Apr. 6, 1880, Serena Patterson, b. Mar. 17, 1863, dau. of Samuel and Martha (Frampton) Patterson. He is a manufacturer at Berlin Heights, O.

Children:

- 1047. I. Marlie, b. Aug. 6, 1881.
- 1048. II. Linnie, b. Nov. 9, 1883.
- 1049. III. Lucius D., b. Aug. 30, 1888.

1047. I. MARLIE V.B. m. June 12, 1901, Guy C. Sturtevant, son of Homer N. and Laura Ann (Crane) Sturtevant. They live in Cleveland, O.; he is an accountant and collector.

Sturtevant child:

- 1050. i. Laura, b. June 3, 1904.

1037. VIII. BESSIE HOWARD V.B. m. May 1, 1884, at Denver, Col., Osmond M. Robbins. He is Sec. and Manager of the Arizona Sandstone Co., at Santa Ana, Cal.

Robbins children:

- 1051. i. McKelvey Oskar, b. July 22, 1888, at Kasota, Minn.
- 1052. ii. Edna Belle, b. Aug. 22, 1890, at St. Cloud, Minn.
- 1053. iii. Doris Milton, b. Apr. 9, 1892, at Sioux City, Ia.
- 1054. iv. Infant, b. Feb. 6, 1896; d. Feb. 22, 1896.

1002. V. ELIZA S. V.B. m. Jan. 1, 1851, in Berlin, O., Robert N. Purdy, b. Jan. 1, 1824. Eliza was vivacious and spirited, it is said — was particularly fond of dancing and known to declare that she would sooner dance than eat, however hungry; she also played the violin. It was at Orland, Ind., Sep. 14, 1867, that she died.

Robert Purdy was born in Canada near Lake Ontario, his father having located there before the war of 1812, and during that war and long afterwards having helped run batteaux or large freight row-boats which used sails when the wind was astern. These kept so close in shore that in steering with a paddle a downward thrust of it would touch bottom. As a boy Robert used to assist his father in this business. Brought up thus on the shore and waters of Lake Ontario he came to have a strong love for the great lakes and boats became his special delight. In time he became a carpenter and boat-builder — in a large way worked at it at Sandusky and in a smaller way at Orland where he located in 1861 and where his home was ever after. Mr. Purdy worked with great regularity until he was past eighty-one years of age; many a day in his last years going to his shop when his failing strength compelled him to stop and rest by the way. His will power was truly remarkable. When at last he was obliged to give up his work he had several unfinished boats in his shop.

He was a great reader and an intelligent, interesting man and a kindly one. Children were his particular friends and many a one-time boy can recall the bows and arrows and toy boats that Mr. Purdy made for him. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity. He was a man of strong convictions; believed implicitly in a future life and that when he slept the sleep that earth calls Death, he would awaken in a higher life. It was my happy fortune to meet him in the winter of 1900-1901, and through him I came by many interesting family facts. He d. Aug. 12, 1906.

Purdy children:

- 1055. i. Tacy Ann, b. Sep. 26, 1852, in Erie Co., O.
- 1056. ii. Milton G., b. Aug. 10, 1854; d. Aug. 5, 1855, both in Wisconsin.
- 1057. iii. Jennie H., b. Mar. 26, 1856, in Ohio.
- 1058. iv. Corina U., b. May 15, 1858, in Ohio.
- 1059. v. Wilton E., b. Nov. 4, 1859, in Canada.
- 1060. vi. Iona L., b. Mar. 23, 1862, in Orland, Ind.
- 1061. vii. Howard E., b. Apr. 1, 1865, in Orland.

1055. i. Tacy Ann Purdy d. Dec. 18, 1877; m. Dec. 25, 1872, C. D. Williams. He has long lived at Shinrock near Huron, O., and is a lake fisherman.

Williams children:

- a. Jay, b. Sep. 23, 1873, had already sailed the lakes for four years

when the Spanish War broke out. On Apr. 9, 1898, he enlisted in the Navy for three years — the ninth man from Ohio enlisting in any branch of the service. Soon thereafter he was sent to the receiving ship at the Brooklyn navy yard and later was assigned to the torpedo-boat-destroyer *Hist*, and was captain of one of the ten rapid-fire guns with which that boat was equipped. The *Hist* was attached to Admiral Sampson's fleet and participated in all the service of that fleet, including the battle of Santiago harbor when Cervera's ships were annihilated. At this battle the *Hist* rescued Capt. Eulate and 157 of the crew of the *Viscaya*, and as a souvenir of that event Jay has a purse and a five peseto piece, given him by a Spanish sailor whom he rescued from drowning.

One of the most exciting of his experiences was during the famous cable-cutting expedition off Cienfuegos harbor. The open boat in which he and nine other men were at work was the target for Spanish bullets. Four of the men were wounded, and the axe which Jay was wielding in an endeavor to sever the cable had a bullet shot through the helve. And no less exciting was the famous reconnoissance of Manzanillo harbor in which the *Hist* figured so prominently.

Jay has so well "earned a place in the story" that it is a pleasure to make the following extracts from such home letters as have fallen in my way.

From Guatanamo, Sep., '98: "I scared the life out of our cook the other day by putting a Spanish skull into a kettle of macaroni he had on the stove cooking. I came very near getting five days on bread and water for it. I'll be mighty glad when the War is over; the fighting is nothing compared to the living." Santiago, Nov. '98: "I wish you could see me in fighting trim, stripped to the waist, with a big navy revolver strapped to me, standing at my gun which is a 3 pounder rapid-fire rifle. I tell you I look ferocious."

From the *Hist* he passed to the *Newark*, and left New York Mar. 22, '99, for a long cruise. He says in a letter from St. Lucia: "We have had a very pleasant cruise so far; from New York to Cuba, then to Kingston, Jamaica, from there to La Guyara, Venezuela, then to the Port of Spain, on the island of Trinidad, from there to the Barbadoes, then here. The next port we touch will be Panama, U.S. of Colombia. By the way, I enjoy the distinction of taking part in the first game of base-ball ever played on the island of Trinidad. We astonished the natives.

"We (or rather the natives) are coaling ship today. I wish you could see them. It is done by coolie women; they carry it aboard in baskets on their heads. I wish you could have some of the fruit that grows down in this part of the world: bananas, shilling a bunch; oranges, six cents a dozen; pineapples, five cents apiece, and a dozen other varieties. We trade the leavings from the dinner table with the natives for fruit.

"I expect to go to the Pacific. I want to go there, but I dread the trip around the Horn; it is the dead of winter there now."

In a letter of Apr. 9, '99, he says he is tired, as it has been the

Admiral's inspection day: "Admiral Sampson has been on board (the Newark) all day inspecting all our drills and even our bags and hammocks, and he is coming again tomorrow."

From Valparaiso, Chili, June 25, '99: "Well, I have passed through an experience that I hope I shall never have to repeat. Perhaps you have read of it, or rather of our supposed loss, because for nearly a month, the Navy Department at Washington thought we were lost.

"When we were about 500 miles this side of Cape Horn our coal ran out and we were forced to make all the sail we could (which was not enough to do us any good), so we drifted about for a number of days. We were nearly shipwrecked one night off the coast of Chili. On the 31st of May we managed to get into a small bay among some islands and anchor. On June 1st, we went ashore to cut wood, and after two weeks of hard work — during which time it rained continually — we got 125 cords out and on board, and were happy to think that we would soon be out of our trouble. But when we came to start the fires the wood would not burn so that the steam could be got up. About this time our provisions began to run short and we were put on half rations, so, you see, I did not get very fat. A volunteer crew started out in an open boat; I was one of them. We were six days at sea in that small boat. After we got back we fished, dug clams, caught crabs, killed parrots, and in fact, we ate 'any old thing' that came in our way. On the 20th of June relief came, with coal and provisions; and here we are, none the worse for the experience.

"I am getting a collection of foreign coins; I have some from every port I have visited. I'll enclose a new sixpence; if lost it will not matter. I don't suppose you will read this before August; I expect it will go from here to London, then to New York. Do not worry about me, I will be all right. I don't chew, drink or gamble, and have quit smoking since I came in the Navy, and I am going to get along fine. I will come back at the end of my time with a good, honorable discharge."

From Coquimby, Chili, July, '99, he says: "By the way, a person reading one of Cousin Maude's letters and not knowing me, would think I had wings, or was going to have, and a golden harp!"

San Francisco, Cal., Oct., '99—he is just starting for the Philippines — "the land of mosquitoes and Mauser bullets", as he says. Referring to having enlisted for three years instead of one he says: "Well, I might get my discharge on the volunteer racket, but I have made a good beginning and I want to see the rest of the show and get my money's worth. So don't look for me until I come. I may have a wooden overcoat on, but I will get there just the same."

"U.S.F.S. Newark, July 3rd, 1900. I suppose you are wondering why in the world I don't write. Well, I have been on land for a month fighting the Boxers and Imperial troops and they kept us so busy that writing was out of the question. I will give you a brief account of our expedition. On the 29th of May the 1st company left the ship for Tientsin for the purpose of protecting

the American missionaries and others 'from the Boxers (who were at that time murdering all foreigners they could lay hands on.) Our ship, the Newark, lay twenty miles off shore on account of shoal waters. We made the distance in small boats, then were taken the rest of the way up the river to Paiho on a large lighter and a tug-boat. We arrived at Tientsin at twelve o'clock that night and were met at the landing by all the foreign population of the city and given a warm welcome. We were placed in barracks and for two weeks everything ran smoothly, except for an occasional fire, and now and then a few shots would be fired. During this time small bodies of troops were arriving nearly every day.

"On Sunday morning orders came to pack up and get ready for Peking, that is eighty miles from Tientsin by rail. We had forty-five marines up there and a runner came in the day before with the news that all foreigners were being massacred. We left Tientsin on Sunday with four trains and numbered about 2,000 strong. There were eight nations represented: Americans, English, Germans, Austrians, Russians, Italians, French and Japanese.

"Our troubles began when only a few miles outside of Tientsin where we found a bridge burned (at least all they could burn which was only the ties) and while some fought the Boxers off others repaired the bridge. That day we made about twenty-five miles, and that night eight picked men and an officer came back the road twelve miles to a station on a hand-car to send dispatches. We had a running fight for about three miles but came off with only one man hurt.

"The next day our progress was much slower, owing to much more of the road being destroyed. We worked and fought our way in this way day after day until we were within twenty-five miles of Peking when our supplies were cut off and the roads were destroyed behind us. We were then forced to turn back and after working two days on the road, decided to leave the trains and go down the river which neared the road at this point. We loaded all our stores and spare ammunition on a couple of junks and our wounded and sick on the third and we started down the river.

"We had to fight every step of the way and the farther we got the greater numbers opposed us. For four days we fought from daylight until dark. On the fifth day we came to a fort manned by 7,000 Imperial troops. We divided our force, part crossing the river charged the place and took it, killing over 2,000 Chinese, capturing six machine guns, six 4-inch guns and 8,000 rifles. Our loss was over 250 killed and wounded. We moved all our stores with the sick and wounded into the arsenal and proceeded to strengthen our position. The next day we fought from daylight till dark and repulsed three attacks. We were shelled day and night, but owing to the poor gunners not much damage was done, while every Chinaman that showed his head within 300 yards was our man. We found plenty of rice in one of the store-houses and lived on that. One of our mules was hit by a stray bullet one morning and we had him for dinner and he tasted very good.

Most every night we sent a runner to Tientsin (5 miles). In all I guess we sent a dozen, but only a couple got through. The rest, I suppose, lost their heads.

"On June 30th relief came in the shape of 5,000 Russian Cossacks. We came to Tientsin where we left those of the wounded that could not be moved farther, the rest coming back to the ship."

From Manila, Dec., 1900: "Your letter of Nov. 15th I found awaiting me when we arrived from Guam, where we went the fore part of December to rescue the crew of the Yosemite which was caught in a typhoon and blown on the rocks. She was blown off again and sank in over five miles of water. Her crew were all saved except seven men who were in a small boat and lost. We had a very rough passage back here; ran into a typhoon and lay 'hove to' for three days, with sometimes four feet of water on deck. For four days I never had a dry stitch on me. Our provisions got low and we ate wormy and mouldy hardtack.

"The Yosemite makes the third ship to go down here, and we have just received news that the Relief (a hospital ship) has been lost; besides, all of them have been on the rocks, except the Newark. A board of survey was held on board the Newark yesterday and she was condemned as not sea-worthy.

"Coming home from Guam we had two boats smashed by seas. One of them was the boat I am coxswain of. It hangs over thirty feet above the water. I am going to get a new cutter. At present I am Captain (for that is what they call me) of the flagship's tender; she used to be a little Spanish gun-boat. Her name is Otarlora; she is about 80 feet long by 12 feet wide, and can make about ten knots. I have one engineer, one fireman and three deck-hands; my fire-man is from Toledo, Ohio. We are a jolly crew, and I feel quite proud. I can beat almost anything in the harbor.

"There is no need of your making a Chinese god; I have one that I got up in China; it would hardly do to put on exhibition unless you put some clothes on it. As my time is so short I wont send it.

"Manilla is a tough place; so many soldiers and sailors. It has been only a couple of weeks since persons were allowed out on the street after nine o'clock." So interesting are these letters that scarcity of room alone limits the quoting.

Jay is now on a peace footing; he m. June 22, 1904, Pearl O. Knapp, of Greenwich, O., b. Nov. 28, 1877. He is a plumber and at present lives at Norwalk, O.

b. Tacy, b. Dec. 8, 1877; m. 1st, Louis Sprinkle; m. 2nd, Nicholas Rhodes; lives near Huron, O.

1057. iii. Jennie H. Purdy m. Mar. 19, 1880, Horace Gifford, b. Sep. 1, 1854; no issue. They live at Greenwich, O., and are farmers.

1058. iv. Corina U. Purdy m. Mar. 2, 1881, Orin L. Norton, b. Sep. 26, 1856; no issue; live at Gilead, Branch Co., Mich.; farmers.

1059. v. Wilton E. Purdy m. Mar. 26, 1881, Hattie Robinson, b. Mar. 25, 1861; lives near Orland, Ind.; a farmer.

Child:

- a. Clyde, b. Apr. 12, 1883.

1060. vi. Iona L. Purdy m. Mar. 30, 1886, at Coldwater, Mich., Edward C. Richardson, b. Mar. 14, 1860, at Bethel, Mich.; live at Lapeer, Mich.; he is a harness-maker.

Richardson children:

- a. Edna, b. June 17, 1888, at Sherwood, Mich.
b. Robert, b. Feb. 7, 1895, at Ithaca, Mich.

1061. vii. Howard E. Purdy m. Oct. 20, 1886, Lydia O. Stayner, b. Aug. 28, 1866; lives near Orland; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Leo Bruce, b. Nov. 9, 1890.
b. Bertice E. b. Oct. 18, 1894.

1003. VI. GEORGE SHEFFIELD V.B. was named after the man of whom his father purchased his farm. He m. 1st, in Sep., 1850, Chloe Knapp, b. Apr. 25, 1826, d. Jan. 11, 1883, dau. of Hiram and Polly Knapp. He was over-flowing with spirits—a wag and a tease. For instance as a youth he would come into the house and finding his mother busy about her work would seize her and begin waltzing her about the room at a furious pace and then sidling toward the door would suddenly let go and escape before she could administer her intended slap. He was a promoter of mirth. In his youth he was a great dancer and through all his life he delighted in a violin. With it, all he could be serious; he had his mother's sterling sense of justice and scorned all meanness. He grew into a man of energy, had a good warm heart and was generous beyond the common—would divide his last crust with any one. As long as his mother lived he came every year to visit at the old home.

Sheffield was notably tall, he stood six feet three inches: "was made to chase kill-deer through hemp", he used to say. True to the blood he was fond of horses and in his time he handled many good ones. He was a farmer and lived near Wakeman, Erie Co., until after his separation from Chloe Knapp; then he removed to Orland, Ind., where Leander and Eliza Purdy were. Just previous to this change he married, at Milan, Ohio, Sep. 13, 1862, Sarah A. Clafflin, b. Apr. 27, 1834, dau. of Henry and Philinda (Barrett) Clafflin.

At Orland he bought a farm of one hundred and ten acres and here he lived for twenty-four years,—until his death. In Feb., 1882, when on his way to his father's birthday celebration his train ran off the railway bridge over the Huron river, the car he was in making a complete revolution and landing on its trucks in eight or ten feet of water and floating ice. He received several severe bruises and was badly shocked by the fall and the icy temperature, nevertheless he rescued a woman who otherwise would have been drowned. Even under such circumstances his mirth stood him in stead for as the passengers dropped on all fours to let the water drain out of their clothing his

fancy was touched by the spectacle and he laughed outright, explaining that they looked like a flock of sheep in washing time. This was the beginning of the end; creeping paralysis set in and he died Aug. 22, 1885. Sarah d. Mar. 27, 1905.

Children:

- 1062. I. Florence M., b. June 10, 1856.
- 1063. II. Nellie, b. Sep. 26, 1863.
- 1064. III. Carrie M., b. Sep. 1, 1866.
- 1065. IV. Ernest, b. Aug. 14, 1869.
- 1066. V. Victor H., b. July 12, 1872.

1062. I. FLORENCE M. V.B. m. Aug. 11, 1880, James Corbin, b. Aug. 26, 1853; since 1900 they have lived at Progress, Ore.; previous to that their home was at Ogontz, Ohio. He is a carpenter.

Corbin children:

- 1067. i. Grace M., b. Aug. 23, 1881.
- 1068. ii. Florence M., b. Dec. 21, 1888.
- 1069. iii. Charles Van Benschoten, b. Mar. 1, 1890.

1067. i. Grace M. Corbin m. Feb. 6, 1901, Jay N. Stephens, b. Nov. 27, 1874; live at Ogontz, O.; farmers.

Stephens child:

- a. David Corbin, b. Nov. 10, 1901.

1063. II. NELLIE V.B. m. Nov. 24, 1880, Edwin J. Hackett, b. in 1859; live at Orland, Ind.; farmers.

Hackett children:

- 1070. i. Florence, b. Sep. 21, 1881.
- 1071. ii. Earl, b. June 17, 1884.
- 1072. iii. Lovel, b. July 17, 1886.
- 1073. iv. Maria, b. July 2, 1894.
- 1074. v. Lyle, b. Sep. 17, 1897.

1064. III. CARRIE M. V.B. m. Aug. 2, 1899, at Orland, Ind., Eugene Twichell, b. June 1, 1861, at Orland; their home is at Salina, Kan.; he is a salesman.

Twichell child:

- 1075. i. Ruth B., b. Feb. 24, 1907.

1065. IV. ERNEST V.B. m. Feb. 27, 1895, Ruth Huss, b. Dec. 22, 1871, dau. of Maurice L. and Henrietta A. (Storer) Huss. Ernest is a member of the firm of M. L. Huss & Co., of Clyde, O., dealers in automobiles, carriages and farm machinery.

Children:

- 1076. I. Alta, b. Oct. 22, 1896.
- 1077. II. Inez, b. Aug. 10, 1899.
- 1078. III. Maurice, b. Apr. 18, 1903; d. Oct. 4, 1905.

1066. V. VICTOR H. V.B. m. Aug. 3, 1903, Leona Swartz, b. in 1876; is in the hardware business in Eaton, Col.

Children:

1079. I. Leona, b. Oct. 31, 1904.
 1080. II. Ruth, b. Oct. 7, 1905.

1004. VII. CORDELIA V.B. m. Jan. 1, 1851, Francis Barrie, b. Aug. 6, 1826, at Sturbridge, Mass., son of Olaf Barry of Stockholm, Sweden, and Martha Shepard of Massachusetts. She was a woman of marked intelligence and spirituality. She was something of a writer and poet, and of a transcendental turn. Like others of her family she had facility on the violin. She d. Feb. 4, 1891, at Douglasville, Ga., whither her son had taken her for her health. The prospect of death prompted such lines as,

"Sing low, Oh glad heart, sing!"

Francis Barrie was of pronounced individuality. By nature he was a non-conformist and he became a reformer along many lines. Early an Abolitionist, he was a part of the "underground" system which passed escaping slaves on to Canada. He was an Adventist and a vegetarian, and used his voice and pen for the furtherance of many causes. He had early attempted homesteading in Wisconsin; then passed two years on an island in Put-in-Bay; then engaged for several years in the building-materials business in New York City, from which he withdrew in 1871 and established himself at Kent, O., where he turned to fruit growing and to writing for various reform papers and magazines. Here he d. July 23, 1905.

Barrie children:

1081. i. Evanstein, b. Apr. 16, 1860, at Lake Zurich, Ill.
 1082. ii. Maone Dee, b. Sep. 12, 1872, at Kent.

1081. i. Evanstein Barrie m. Dec. 25, 1883, Jennie J., dau. of Reuben and Martha (Rockhill) Erwin. He is a merchant in Canton, O. Greetings to thee, Evanstein, and thanks for aid:

"Thine own wish
 Wish I thee in every place."

Children:

- a. Erwin Stein, b. June 11, 1886; a student at Cornell University.
 b. Marthena Corinne, b. July 22, 1891.

1082. ii. Maone Dee Barrie m. Apr. 6, 1897, Corwin S. Curtis, b. Nov. 27, 1841, in Trumble Co., O.; live in Kansas City, Kan. He is an inventor, master mechanic and manufacturer.

Curtis children:

- a. Corwina Cora, b. Jan. 19, 1898, at Akron, O.
 b. Hugh De Aughny, b. Jan. 3, 1902, at Girard, Kan.

1005. VIII. DANIEL HOFFMAN V.B. m. Jan. 1, 1857, Mary Hughes, b. Oct. 27, 1835, in Huron township, O., dau. of Samuel and Sally Salsbury (Swift) Hughes. For many years before his mother's death Hoffman had an arrangement with his father whereby he ran the farm, and after that event he bought the homestead outright. Here at Shinrock, as it was called, about two miles

from Ceylon and one and a half from Lake Erie, he lived for many years, in fact, until his health became such as to make it necessary for him to give up active work, when he rented the farm.

It was my happy fortune to meet him in the winter of 1898-99 at Norwalk, O., where he was then living. The mud was deep at the time and it grieved him that he could not give me a ride up to the old farm, for he had a brave roadster, one that had a record in the twenties, I believe, and beside wishing to show me the homestead he had quickly discovered in me a kindred liking for a good horse. A letter of his written to a relative in 1890 which I had seen, had prepared me to meet such a horse-lover; a paragraph in this letter ran: "I am fifty-six years in age but not in actions. I still like to go to dances and to play cards. I like a good horse—like a good trotter. I have a mare that won a seven-heat race last fall; I drove her myself. She has a colt now, three weeks old, that I refused \$200 for before he was thirty-six hours old. I am telling you of my weak points! I don't intend to let this love of the horse get the better of me, however."

Of his uncle's enthusiasm and fine qualities let Evanstein Barrie speak out of the fullness of his experience; to me Hoffman seemed as a relative whom I had always known, so kindly and natural and whole hearted was his reception. Evanstein says: "I have been unconsciously living close to Uncle Hoff of late, the connecting link a very lovable horse I have just added to my family. All my boyish recollections of him are indelibly stamped with horse, and all my best thoughts of horses through life likewise bear the trade-mark of Uncle Hoff. How well I remember when the somewhat fragile New York city boy much to his delight when on a visit to the old homestead was intrusted with the lines of a spirited team and made to feel that the responsibility of keeping them in hand was all his own. Then this same dear jovial uncle with signals peculiar to himself and his horses wakened them up till the snow flew in every direction, calling out with simulated sternness: 'Look out, Evvy, keep your eye on Benjamin Harrison! Don't let William Lloyd Garrison get away from you!' and then urged them on to greater speed. He was ready, of course, on the slightest waver on the part of the boy to grab both him and the reins, while teaching him as no other sort of lesson might the pluck and self-reliance so necessary and dear to all right-minded boys.

"My mother used to say to me after an outing in the stable, 'Phew! you smell of horses!' Uncle's reply always was, 'Never mind, Cordelia, it is a mighty healthy smell;' and I think everybody with Van Benschoten blood agrees that horse magnetism is a mighty good magnetism if it is a little strong sometimes.

"Uncle Hoff's idea of horse government was after the best accepted military theory, implicit and immediate obedience to the utmost detail but perfect care and splendid nourishment as its reward. As I look back now and recall how unvaryingly he objected to a glass of beer or even to such desperate gambling as 'penny-ante', I feel a loving smile creep around the corners at the thought of the perfectly natural and innocent way in which he instinctively backed his favorite buggy-horse for from five to twenty-five dollars for a little speed trial with any aspiring neighbor. I think he never dreamed that this could come under the same head as a game of cards at a nickel a corner, or even

smack remotely of gambling. It was clearly a legitimate part of horse life and as such merited the sanction of the gods.

"He was in his best vein when playing a wholesome joke on a friend or relative. Driving from Indiana to Sandusky with a magnificent thorough-bred pacer, hooked into an old cart thrown together for the emergency, it did his soul good to stop at dusk and beg for a night's entertainment for man and beast at the farm home of his brother-in-law, and after being refused say, in his natural voice, 'Well, Tommy, I guess we shall have to drive on home then,' and laugh at the ensuing tableau.

"It is one of the fine things to remember of Uncle Hoff that though a very busy man, working hard the larger portion of his life, he was never without a cheery word for a child, or a kind suggestion or helping hand for any human being in distress. Beneath a somewhat stern exterior lurked a heart as tender as a woman's and a sympathetic response to the need of every living creature that words cannot measure and that it is given few to meet with in this world."

He was an amateur violinist, and always very popular among the young people, it is said — furnished music at many a dance and was a general promoter of fun. Circumstances did not favor sportsmanship as in his father's day, nevertheless he knew the delights of gunning in a quiet way.

He was at one time President of the Erie Co. Agricultural Society and for many years was very prominent in Grange councils in his part of the state.

He died Feb. 17, 1904, at Sandusky, O., and was buried at Berlin Heights. Mrs. Van Benschoten lives with her daughter at Sandusky. Children:

- 1083. I. Dell Clinton, b. Oct. 31, 1857; d. Nov. 4, 1863.
- 1084. II. Luella, b. Mar. 11, 1861; d. Nov. 8, 1863.
- 1085. III. Maude, b. June 7, 1866.

1085. III. MAUDE, V.B. m. Mar. 18, 1885, Thomas Theron Morgan, b. Apr. 24, 1864, son of George Hamilton and Mary Jane (Monfort) Morgan. He was at one time a commercial broker at Sandusky, O.; later a grocer at Norwalk; now lives in Sandusky, and is in the real estate business.

Morgan child:

- 1086. i. Hazel Maude Van Benschoten, b. June 17, 1897.

546. III. ELIAS V.B. I find no entry of his baptism nor any record regarding him until the Revolutionary period. At the breaking out of hostilities he was, it is said, in the employ of Montgomery on his estate and promptly volunteered to follow him to the war. Here is his declaration of services rendered when applying for a pension under the act of Congress of June 7th, 1832, when, be it remembered, he was eighty-two years of age.

In July, 1833, Elias states that he was living in New York City and that he was born at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess Co., N.Y., on July 14th, 1751. He enlisted at Poughkeepsie for six months in (probably June) 1775 into the company of which Lewis Du Bois was the Captain, Elias

Van Bunschoten, his cousin, 1st Lieut., and Henry Du Bois, a brother of the Captain, the 2d Lieut. The company, after arriving at Albany, encamped for a few days on what was called the "Patroon Ground" where were also several other companies all, he thinks, under the command of Col. Van Schaik. From there he went with his company to Fort George and then to Ticonderoga where they went into barracks for about six weeks; at the end of which period the northern army having already advanced by the way of Lake Champlain for the invasion of Canada, his company was attached to the regiment commanded by Col. James Clinton, and was soon embarked in batteaux and conveyed to the army of Genl. Montgomery which was investing St. Johns. During the siege of that place he was in constant active duty. After the surrender of St. Johns his company was ordered to La Prairie; from there he was detailed with a party to take possession of a place on the American side of the St. Lawrence opposite Montreal called Longueil. While there they were attacked by a body of British and Indians whom they repulsed with considerable loss. The next day the American army occupied Montreal with but little opposition. After a few days the army under Genl. Montgomery started for Quebec leaving Elias there in Montreal to take care of Major Henry Livingston who was down with a fever. "While in Montreal and a few days before the attack upon Quebec the deponent's term of enlistment expired and he returned soon after to his native place."

In the summer of 1776 he enlisted as a private for five months in a company which was raised in Poughkeepsie under the command of Capt. Davis in which Peter Van Bunschoten was 1st Lieut., going to and encamping at Berrian's Hill in Westchester Co., a place within fifteen miles of New York, and remaining there until the British army occupied that city. On the retreat of the American forces his company retired to Phillips Mills in the same county and thence to White Plains where he was engaged in the battle fought at that place. Soon after which event his company returned to Poughkeepsie and was discharged.

While living in Poughkeepsie he enlisted again for three months some time in 1777 with Capt. Hill, going to the Highlands where his company was employed in repairing a temporary fortification called Fort Constitution.

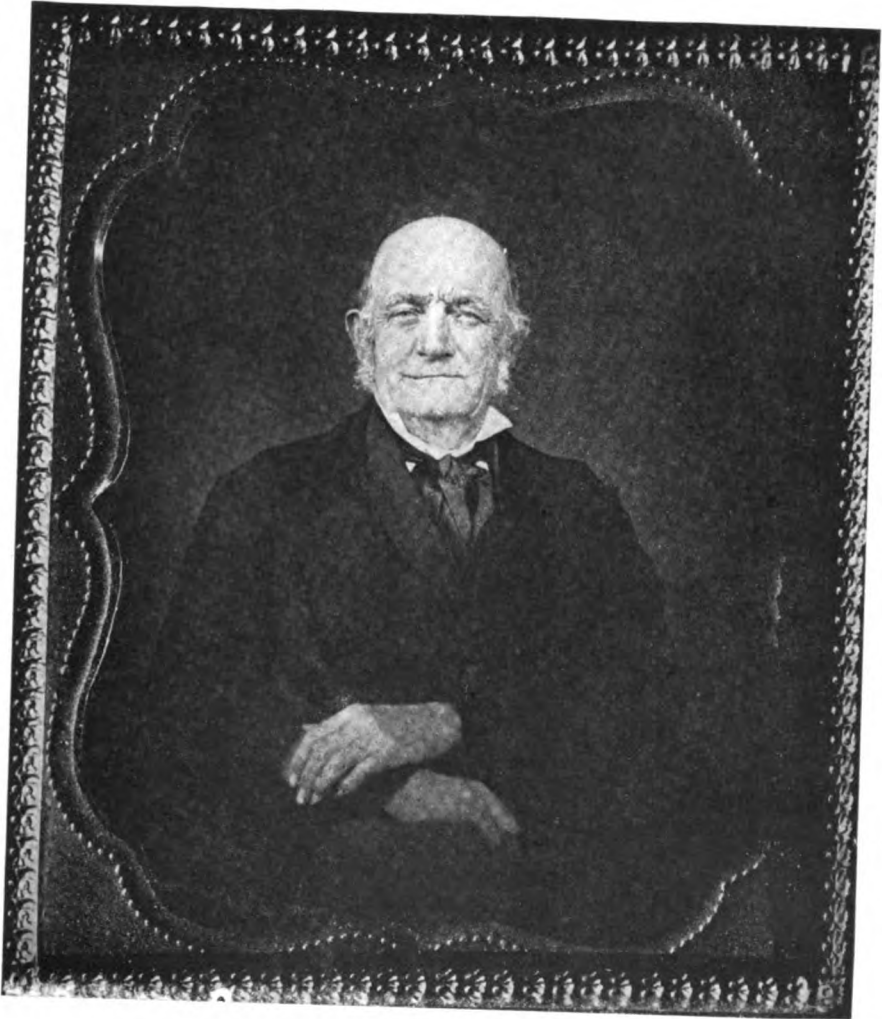
Some time in the winter of 1777-78, while residing in Fishkill, he enlisted for nine months as one of the recruits which Lieut. Peter Van Bunschoten was authorized to raise for the army under Genl. Washington encamped at Valley Forge, Penn., to which place he marched under the command of said Lieut. Van Bunschoten and was attached to the regiment of Col. Van Cortland or Col. Weisenvelt — which, he does not recollect — but it was in the brigade of Genl. Poor. Before the army left Valley Forge in pursuit of the enemy, after the latter had evacuated Philadelphia, Van Bunschoten was selected to be one in the advance-guard that left the encampment before the main army did and marched toward Monmouth, N. J., to overtake the British en route for New York, and became engaged with them at that place under Genl. Lee in a battle which lasted from morning till night. The day was one of excessive heat, by reason of which and the exhausting fatigue Van Bunschoten was so much prostrated that by nightfall he was unable to keep up with his company who supposed him lost until

he rejoined it the next morning to continue the pursuit of the enemy, which was not abandoned until the vicinity of New Brunswick was reached. Then the army turned toward the north and crossed the river at Verplank's Point into New York state. His company under Col. Van Cortland went to Fishkill, Albany, Schenectady, Stone Arabia in Herkimer Co., and to Canajoharie, in which latter place they were occupied until their term of enlistment had expired in erecting a temporary fort for the protection of the women and children from the incursions of the Tories and Indians.

"Most of the time during the existence of the war, parties of a few persons would frequently assemble, and, under the command of a Lieutenant or some other officer, go out for from one to seven days each on what was commonly called 'Tory hunting', and take in such persons as were inimical to the cause of the Colonies. He thinks he was out as many as fifteen times on such occasions." In consequence of this application a pension of \$60 per annum was granted him.

In addition to the foregoing Elias is found serving late in the war in a Land Bounty Rights regiment under his cousin, Capt. John Van Bunschoten—a bit of duty that seems to have escaped his faulty memory. The Canadian services spoken of above leave me in a quandary. From several of his descendants comes the positive statement that Elias was at Quebec—was in the squad led by Montgomery to the assault; that he helped cut away the barrier or fence, and was close at hand and caught Montgomery when he fell. It scarcely seems possible that he should have forgotten these things when making his declaration; however, it must be remembered that he was then eighty-two years old and his memory weakened beyond doubt. I wish the situation were clearer. It is made less rather than more so by Major Henry Livingston's Journal, for on Nov. 17th he says: "Left Montreal on my return home * * * at noon I set out in a Battoe from town and got to Laprarie, eight miles distant, a little before sunset." And latter entries all tell of his homeward progress. So, from the 17th of November till the last days of December, when his term expired, where was Elias? The question is, did he remain at Montreal as one of the garrison there, as is to be inferred from the pension statement, or did he proceed with his company to Quebec? The following seems a conclusive answer: in a surviving muster-roll at Albany, of Capt. Van Bunschoten's company (for Lieut. Van Bunschoten had been advanced to Captain when Lewis Du Bois had been promoted Major in lieu of Henry Livingston, resigned) dated Point Levi, Canada, Feb. 16, 1776, and which covered the period "from the 15th Nov., 1775, to the 30th Jan., 1776, inclusive," the name of Elias Van Bunschoten does not appear among the names of the forty-one privates enrolled.

Family tradition says that Elias was put on spy-duty at White Plains; was caught but escaped, crawled into a cavity under a great rock and from thence regained the American lines in the dark. He experienced hardships at Valley Forge, though he put in but part of the winter there; he used to tell of going a hard march that winter with one broken shoe and one bare foot. It is said that when exhausted he dropped from the ranks in the Monmouth march he found refuge and rest beneath a sheltering haystack which cattle had under-



CORNELIUS VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 1087.)

eaten. He received but one wound in the service — that a surface one and high on the forehead.

Scarcely was active warfare at an end when Elias m. Dec. 19, 1782, at Poughkeepsie, Hannah, dau. of Cornelius Van Keuren and Elizabeth Westervelt, he of Esopus and she of Hackensack, N. J., who were married at Poughkeepsie Dec. 29, 1753. Hannah's birth and baptism, beyond question, fell within the great gap in the records of the Poughkeepsie church and so are not to be recovered.

Children :

- 1087. I. Cornelius, b. Mar. 16, 1784; bp. at Po'k.
- 1088. II. Eleanor, or Nellie, b. Apr. 3, 1785; bp. at New Hack.
- 1089. III. Elizabeth, b. June 15, 1787; bp. New Hack.; d. young.
- 1090. IV. John, b. June 7, 1789; bp. New York; d. young.
- 1091. V. Isaac, b. Nov. 8, 1790; bp. New York.
- 1092. VI. Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1793; bp. New York; d. young.
- 1093. VII. Peter, b. July 25, 1795; bp. New York; d. young.
- 1094. VIII. Matthew, b. Apr. 13, 1799; bp. New York.

According to these baptisms Elias must have removed to New York as early at least as 1788. There for many years he kept a grocery to which, as was the custom in those days, a bar was attached.

He was a large, solid man, it is said, not extremely tall but broad and well-set. He was pleasant and good humored — good company. He lived many years with his son Cornelius and spent his last days at his home. In his old age his grandchildren would often gather about him and sport with him, get him to tell stories and beg him to whittle out "Nanniegazers" or wooden horses, for them. When they got too noisy and troublesome he would take to talking Dutch at them and scold them roundly.

He died Jan. 24, 1841, and lies buried in the plot of his grandson Charles Van Benschoten in Woodlawn Cemetery. Hannah passed her final years with her daughter Nellie Garrison at the home of her granddaughter Eliza Potter in Philadelphia, where she died, the date not being a matter of record.

1087. I. CORNELIUS V.B. was given the name of his grandfather Van Keuren. His father early apprenticed him to a rope-maker who first set him to work in his rope-walk picking hemp, then advanced him through all the stages. When twenty-one he was taken into the business to which he succeeded as sole owner when he was twenty-five years of age. In time he carried on a very large and successful business, manufacturing rope for the navy as well as for shipping in general. Some of the navy cables were so large that they could not be coiled and they used to be taken to the navy-yard on the old-fashioned cannon carts — strung out on fifteen or twenty of them all in a row, an unusual sight that always attracted a good deal of attention. This rope-walk was on First St. near First Ave., and gave employment to many hands.

Cornelius was a large, heavy man. He served as alderman two or three terms when it was an honor to be an alderman and meant money out of pocket instead of in; was a member of the Tammany Society when it was a credit to belong to it; was also at one time a tax-collector for the Eleventh Ward, and, too, a Volunteer Fireman, member

of Company Thirty-two or "Bunker Hill." He lived on First Ave. near Stuyvesant Square.

A grandson has told me that he was a man who always wore a pleasant smile; also that he had the habit of sitting quiet and snapping the fingers of one hand on the fist of the other.

He had married in the New York Dutch Reformed church, on Apr. 28, 1805, Maria Keator, b. Feb. 25, 1786, bp. at Kingston (Esopus) May 14, 1786, dau. of William Keator and Maria Krock. William Keator was bp. in 1752, son of Augustine Keator and Anna Margaret Weiden; Augustine was bp. May 7, 1710, son of Nicholas Keter and Jannetjie Van der Marke, both of Marbletown, who were married at Kingston church Feb. 16, 1699. "Mary Keator," says a grandson, "was a rare good woman: all her life she was an earnest Methodist".

The rope-works burned down in 1846. Cornelius thereupon retired from business, purchased a farm at New Rochelle and lived there till his death which occurred suddenly on Aug. 29, 1855, the result of a sun-stroke received while working in his garden. Mary out-lived him, dying at New Rochelle Dec. 20, 1863.

Children, all b. in New York city:

- 1095. I. Ann Eliza, b. Feb. 8, 1806.
- 1096. II. Cornelius, b. Mar. 10, 1808.
- 1097. III. William, b. May 8, 1810.
- 1098. IV. Mary, b. July 24, 1812.
- 1099. V. James, b. Aug. 14, 1814; d. Mar. 12, 1816.
- 1100. VI. John Wesley, b. Oct. 14, 1816.
- 1101. VII. Sarah, b. Nov. 25, 1818.
- 1102. VIII. Samuel, b. Dec. 2, 1820.
- 1103. IX. George, b. Feb. 19, 1822.
- 1104. X. James A. b. Apr. 4, 1825.
- 1105. XI. Moses A. b. Sep. 9, 1827.
- 1106. XII. Charles C. b. Oct. 2, 1830.

1095. I. ANN ELIZA V.B. d. Nov. 26, 1853; m. July 28, 1842, Thomas Leitch, b. Feb. 1, 1804, d. May 13, 1868. He was a book-binder; lived in Philadelphia, Pa.

Leitch child:

1107. i. Cornelius Van Benschoten, b. Apr. 14, 1843; m. Nov. 3, 1868, Emma Rebecca Jones, b. June 9, 1847, d. July 8, 1903. They lived in Philadelphia; he was a painter by trade; at one time connected with the police, later with the electrical Department of the city. He d. Feb. 19, 1905.

Children:

- a. Howard Lincoln, b. Aug. 25, 1869; m. Jan. 18, 1891, Luella Dietrich, b. Sep. 21, 1864; lives in Philadelphia; in the employ of the P. & R. R.R.
- b. George Van Benschoten, b. July 3, 1873; m. Oct. 11, 1899, Abbie E. Stanley, b. Feb. 5, 1874; lives at Pearl River, N.Y., and is treasurer of the Dexter Folder Co.

1096. II. CORNELIUS V.B. m. in 1829, Catherine Pittman, b. Feb. 7, 1807, in New York City, d. in Nov. 1885, at Evanston, Ill., dau. of Lemuel and Catherine (Smith) Pittman. This

Lemuel was an Alderman of New York and also a Customs House Official. Cornelius was an ardent Methodist and used to exhort at times of revival. He was a large buyer and seller of cattle and owned a stall in Washington Market, New York. He d. Dec. 24, 1840, and is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, New York.

Children:

- 1108. I. Samuel, b. Feb. 11, 1839.
- 1109. II. Cornelius, b. Feb. 12, 1841.

1108. I. SAMUEL V.B. m. Dec. 22, 1864, Mary Crowell, b. Nov. 18, 1840, dau. of William Whitney Crowell and Elizabeth Owens; William's father was John Crowell of Brunswick, Me., and his grandfather Thomas Crowell, an instructor in Bowdoin College. Samuel was for years associated with his uncle Samuel at the corner of Water St. and Old Slip, New York, in the wholesale rice business. In 1872 he removed to Evanston, Ill., and became western representative for several eastern manufacturing houses. Gradually his eyesight failed and for years now he has been totally blind.

Mary through her pen has led a most active life, contributing to the Inter Ocean, Chicago Tribune and other papers, and even publishing a paper herself at one time. She is a charter member of the Illinois Woman's Press Association.

Children, b. in Brooklyn, N. Y.:

- 1110. I. May, b. Dec. 25, 1865.
- 1111. II. William Crowell, b. Jan. 10, 1870.

1110. I. MAY V.B. graduated from the Northwestern University in 1886, taking the degree of Bachelor of Literature. She was at one time Librarian at Evanston. She m. Oct. 10, 1894, at Evanston, Norton L. Woodward, b. Mar. 10, 1858, son of Rev. George W. and Ellen E. (Langdon) Woodward. They live at Edison Park, Chicago, Ill.; he is a traveling salesman.

Woodward children:

- 1112. i. Ellen Eunice, b. Nov. 30, 1896.
- 1113. ii. William C. V.B., b. Mar. 2, 1902.

1111. II. WILLIAM CROWELL V.B. has received the following Collegiate degrees: P.H.B., Northwestern University, 1891; A.B., Harvard, 1892; M.D., Northwestern, 1896; A.M., Northwestern, 1898, for extra work in Medical course, counting as post-graduate in the College course. He was Resident Surgeon, St. Lukes Hospital, Chicago, 1896-98; Resident Surgeon, Illinois Steel Co., South Chicago, 1898-1900. Since then he has been a practicing physician in Chicago. He m. June 21, 1899, at Chicago, Katherine Parr, b. Aug. 17, 1873, near Gibson City, Ill., dau. of James and Elizabeth (Moore) Parr.

Children:

- 1114. I. Ruth, b. Apr. 27, 1900.
- 1115. II. William Parr, b. Nov. 26, 1903.
- 1116. III. Marjory, b. Dec. 9, 1906.

I salute thee, William Crowell, en passant, wishing thee a long life and much happiness.

1109. II. CORNELIUS V.B. m. Aug. 24, 1896, Abigail Case; no issue. He was of a witty, cheerful nature, but of a retiring disposition, and a man who kept his own counsel. For a time he was in the wholesale glass business in New York city; afterwards for many years he was Sec. and Treas. of the Metropolitan Van Co. of New York. He withdrew from business in 1893. He d. Sep. 8, 1905.

1097. III. WILLIAM V.B. d. Mar. 7, 1846; m. Mary Ogden Depew. He lived in New York City; was a butcher in Washington Market.

Children:

1117. I. Cornelius, b. in 1830.

1118. II. Samuel, b. in 1833.

1119. III. Mary Eliza, b. Nov. 25, 1843.

1117. I. CORNELIUS V.B. led a wandering life; he was last seen by one of the family in 1853 in California, and was then planning a trip to Australia. It is understood that he took part in the Civil War, but all trace of him has long been lost.

1118. II. SAMUEL V.B. enlisted in the 6th N.Y. Vol. Heavy Artillery; was wounded and came home on a furlough; later returned to the army. Much of the time he was stationed at Newbern, N.C. He drew a pension. He died July 26, 1899, at New Rochelle, N.Y., unmarried.

1119. III. MARY ELIZA V.B. m. in 1860, John Weeks; lived in New Rochelle, N. Y.

Weeks children:

1120. i. Cornelia, b. Nov. 21, 1863; unmarried.

1121. ii. Grace, b. Dec. 15, 1877; unmarried.

1098. IV. MARY V.B. d. in July, 1889; m. Enoch Weed; no issue. They resided at Lanesboro, Mass.

1100. VI. JOHN WESLEY V.B. in his early years was a delicate boy, and his parents, to give him a more robust constitution, apprenticed him to a butcher. The employment agreed with him and as a consequence he learned the business thoroughly. In 1839 he went to New Orleans and there engaged in the butchering business and prospered. In that gay city he became interested in amateur theatricals, and so distinguished himself that he was urged to take to the stage as a profession—he did not do so, however. Soon after the Mexican War broke out he and a partner took the contract to supply the army with beef; the partner bought up the cattle and forwarded them to him, while Wesley kept with the army and superintended the slaughtering. Of that war experience Wesley said: "The worst was after the battles when the surgeons went around at night with lanterns visiting the hospital tents; the groans then were worse by far than the noise of battle."

John Wesley was characterized at that time as: "square-built, good-natured, skilled with the fists and no churchman."

After the war a body of troops was dispatched across the plains to California and Wesley was given the contract to supply this force with beef, which he did to the satisfaction of the government. On reaching Warner's ranch, near Los Angeles, in December, 1848, Wesley's connection with the army terminated. He then went to Jamestown, the principal mining district in the state, where he established a store and was very successful in the venture. In 1850 he located a large ranch on the San Joaquin river, and in partnership with him was Col. Grayson of the army, after whom the settlement later made there was named. Wesley proceeded to build a hotel; on March 9th, of that year, "the corner stone", as he called it, was laid, this being a section of a white oak tree cut near by. In the same year he put in operation the ferry which he owned and ran. Grayson soon tired of the life and left; John Wesley held on, lived and died there. In the early sixties he planned and laid out the town which for a while grew quite rapidly. It is said, "He saw his hopes fulfilled as to a town, but not perhaps, to the extent he expected. He lived, however, to see the plains, once a vast cattle range, turned into a fine agricultural country filled with happy, successful farmers."

Col. A. C. Ferris says: "My ranch adjoined the 'Grayson Ferry' of 'West' Van Benschoten, one of the pioneers of '49, attached to the army in Mexico, but who came through at the close of the war with Major Graham's command, first establishing himself at Jamestown in store and hotel, afterwards locating on the San Joaquin, establishing the ferry and projecting the city of Grayson, in founding which he expended his mining profits acquired at Jamestown to the amount of some \$200,000.

"J. Wesley Van Benschoten was a member of the first legislative body of California, was a conspicuous star actor and carried on an extensive meat business in Columbia from the cattle on his Grayson ranch, distant about sixty miles. Van Benschoten's and my own ranch were on the San Joaquin, near the mouth of the Toulumne river, on its southern side, and but a few miles from the coast range of mountains, then the haunt of outlaws and cattle thieves, of whom Joaquin Murietta was one; and some sharp skirmishes, of one of which I will speak, took place between us ranchmen and the mauraunders.

"Eight horsemen, well mounted and armed, passed the ferry one day going up the river driving a band of about thirty head of cattle bearing Livermore's brand but not the brand indicating a sale. A messenger was at once mounted on a fleet horse and sent to Livermore's pass in the Coast Range Mountains, about thirty miles, who returned with the information that the cattle were stolen. Just before his return the cattle thieves repassed having sold the cattle up the river and were making for their resort. We at once mounted all available horses, six in number, and gave chase, overtaking them in a ravine a couple of miles from the ferry. They were outlaws of the first order under the command of an American named Wood who had been a cadet at West Point. His followers were Mexicans and Chilians. 'West' Van Benschoten was our leader and at once demanded their surrender and return, which Wood answered with a shot from his

revolver and put spurs to his horse. West returned fire, putting a slug from a Colt's Navy revolver through Wood's body, when a general running fight took place. Two of the eight were captured, one of them by myself with a shot-gun; two others were wounded, but all but the two prisoners escaped, having the fastest horses. However, the next day one of the wounded was found hidden in a deserted cabin, and Wood's dead body on a side hill of the Coast Range."

Wesley was sheriff of San Joaquin Co., a member of the first Legislature of the state, as above stated, and a prominent politician in conventions of the Democratic party, as well as the founder of Grayson.

On the afternoon of January 12th, 1886, as he was engaged in taking a man across the San Joaquin river on his ferry-boat he was stricken with what is supposed was apoplexy, fell overboard, passed under the boat and was drowned.

"He lies buried in the town where he lived so long and was loved so well. He was a genial man who made friends wherever he went; was of a sanguine temperament; kind and considerate of others; liberal and enterprising; and was foremost in all schemes for the benefit of his fellow-man."

He had m. 1st, Aug. 18, 1866, Jessie McKay of Stockton, Cal.; had m. 2nd, Sep. 23, 1873, Mrs Mary A. Gunn of San Francisco, Cal.; no issue.

Children by first wife:

- 1122. I. Charles Wesley, b. July 14, 1867.
- 1123. II. Joseph, b. in 1869; d. in infancy.

- 1122. I. CHARLES WESLEY V.B. m. Dec. 30, 1897, Mattie Belle Cameron; lives on his father's ranch at Grayson, Cal.

1101. VII. SARAH V.B. d. Dec. 29, 1898; m. Nov. 4, 1839, Timothy McDonough, b. Mar. 18, 1819, d. Sep. 20, 1856, in New York city, where he always lived. He was First Marshal in the time of Mayor Woodhull; later was in the Sheriff's office.

McDonough children:

- 1124. i. William, b. Sep. 10, 1840.
- 1125. ii. Charles, b. Oct. 21, 1847.
- 1126. iii. Mary, b. July 26, 1855.

1124. i. William McDonough m. Emma Churchill; no issue. He d. Dec. 19, 1894; lived in Brooklyn, N.Y.; was in the real estate business.

1125. ii. Charles McDonough m. May 16, 1869, Hannah E. Phraner, b. Feb. 25, 1852, d. Dec. 31, 1904. For years he was a member of the Brooklyn Fire Department; later a farmer at Shokan, N.Y.; since his wife's death has lived with his daughter.

Children:

- a. Marcus, b. Apr. 10, 1870; d. Nov. 15, 1880.
- b. Charles, Jr., b. Jan. 3, 1873; m. Oct. 1, 1904, Alice W. Markel; is a carpenter.
- c. Lillian, b. Jan. 29, 1877; m. at Shokan, Oct. 24, 1900, Robert W.

Secor; live at Jones Point, N.Y.; he is with the Asphalt Roofing Co.

d. Clarence, b. Dec. 4, 1880; a mail-carrier in New York City.

1126. iii. Mary McDonough d. Jan. 12, 1888; m. William V. White; he is a salesman for H. B. Claflin & Co., New York; lives at Flatbush, L.I.

White children:

a. Florence, m. Guy Flitz; lives at Sheepshead Bay, N.Y.

b. Ethel, lives with her father.

1102. VIII. SAMUEL V.B. was a rice merchant in New York — a business he early entered upon and continued in to the end. For a while he had associated with him his brother Charles and nephew Samuel, but the former withdrew from the firm in 1862. At the outbreak of the Civil War their speculations in rice brought each of them considerable wealth. A nephew says of him that he was a good business man, though rather optimistic; was always good on a rising market, but slow to let go on a declining one. This characteristic stood him well in stead in the early sixties. His place of business was 110 Water St.

He was a dignified man and was rather looked up to by the rest of his father's family. "A marked idiosyncrasy was the way he had of swinging his right arm, elevating that shoulder at the same time while he held his left arm rigid," says his nephew and namesake Samuel, who also tells with glee of the struggle his uncle had learning to smoke.

Samuel at first was Presbyterian, later Dutch Reformed and finally Methodist. "He was," says his brother Moses, "an exceptionally good man; in all his life I never knew him to utter a profane word or do a mean act. He was charitable to all, and his benefactions were many — too many for his own good and welfare; in fact, he was always giving to those whom he thought were needy and deserving. He took great interest in the Van Benschoten family in general, and much of the time was hunting up ancestry and relationships." And this latter is fully borne out by certain old letters of his that have fallen into my hands, in one of which he generalizes a bit as follows: "Dr. Johnson or Dean Swift, I forget which, when asked about his relations said that he had never known any of them to be hung, although he knew of several who ought to have been," and goes on to say, "Such is not the case in the Van Benschoten family, for I never knew one to be in prison or hung or who ought to have been. As a family they are, as far as I am acquainted, very modest, not given to pushing themselves forward but content to attend to their own affairs; never, though, submitting to undue interference from others." Continuing, he says; "I believe as a race they are very honest and this seems to be bred into their very fibre, so that no one of them of all that I have known could do wrong with wrong intent."

Thus interested in his Dutch ancestry it is not strange that he helped organize the Holland Society of New York and became one of its charter members.

He m. Apr. 27, 1842, Elmira B. Manning, b. Jan. 16, 1821, d. Sep. 26, 1860, dau. of Joseph and Laura (Broadway) Manning of Poughkeepsie, N.Y. His residence was in Brooklyn, N.Y., where he d. Mar. 12, 1892.

Children:

- 1127. I. Emily, b. Mar. 9, 1843.
- 1128. II. Henry, b. in 1846; d. Jan. 22, 1851.
- 1129. III. Alice, b. Mar. 5, 1848.

1127. I. EMILY V.B., d. May 26, 1882; m. Dec. 10, 1863, Henry Butman, b. June 23, 1843; lived in Brooklyn, N. Y. He was for long a tea and coffee broker in New York; later was with a mercantile house in Chicago and also in the real estate business there; is now in Seattle, Wash.

She was educated at the Seminary of Madame Giraud in Brooklyn, and at the Farmington School in Connecticut. Thereafter she devoted herself to studying music under Monsieur Rivard of New York and Madame Rudersdorff of Berlin. "Her voice was remarkable for its purity, sweetness and volume; and for a number of years she was a great favorite with Brooklyn and New York audiences. She sang for five consecutive seasons under Theodore Thomas at the New York Philharmonic Concerts with great success," besides filling other important engagements. At different times she was a member of the choir of St. Bartholomew's Church, New York; solo soprano in the Lafayette Ave. Presbyterian Church and of Rev. Dr. Storer's Church. Butman children:

- 1130. i. Myra Emily, b. Nov. 11, 1865.
- 1131. ii. Mary Alice, b. July 15, 1872.
- 1132. iii. Edna Van Benschoten, b. Aug. 12, 1881.

1130. i. Myra Emily Butman m. Dec. 13, 1887, Frederick S. Ricker. They lived for a short time in Sommersworth, N.H.; then in Chicago, Ill., where he was in the real estate business with his father-in-law; and later in Malden, Mass., where she d. Apr. 1, 1892.

Ricker child:

- a. Myron, b. Mar. 26, 1892; d. May 7, 1900.

1131. ii. Mary Alice Butman m. Apr. 3, 1901, Richard R. Pettigrew, b. Mar. 31, 1875, in Chicago, Ill. He graduated from the Long Island College Hospital in 1898, and from Harvard Medical School in 1900; is now a practicing physician at Youngstown, O.

- 1132. iii. Edna Van Benschoten Butman m. Aug. 19, 1907, H. P. Jensen; live in Seattle, Wash.

1129. III. ALICE V.B. m. Dec. 8, 1868, Edward Schreiner, b. Mar. 26, 1841; live in Brooklyn, N.Y.; he is a produce broker.

Schreiner children:

- 1133. i. Edward, b. Jan. 7, 1870; d. July 7, 1871.
- 1134. ii. Samuel Van Benschoten, b. Apr. 3, 1872.

1135. iii. Emily, b. Aug. 2, 1875.

1136. iv. Alice, b. Dec. 8, 1878.

1134. ii. Samuel V.B. Schreiner m. Edith Moran; lived in Brooklyn, N.Y.; was a broker; d. Oct. 28, 1905, in San Francisco, Cal.

Children:

a. Marie, b. in 1897.

b. Ethel, b. in 1899.

1135. iii. Emily Schreiner m. Dec. 22, 1896, Harry C. Boyden; live in Dalton, Pa.; he is a civil engineer and surveyor.

Boyden child:

a. Marion, b. in 1898.

1136. iv. Alice Schreiner m. June 30, 1903, Charles M. Hatcher, b. Sep. 9, 1866; live at Mt. Vernon, N.Y.; he is a civil engineer.

Hatcher children:

a. John T., b. Aug. 19, 1904.

b. Eleanor, b. July 4, 1906.

1103. IX. GEORGE V.B. was of a strongly religious nature; he showed marked ability as a writer on Bible subjects, and while he did not make a business of this he published a series of articles in the "Brooklyn Star" that gave rise at the time to much favorable comment. He became a prominent member of the Centenary M.E. church of Brooklyn and was held in high esteem by all who knew him. "He was a modest man", 'tis said, "free from all ostentation." For years he was City Weigher of New York. He died early, Nov. 1, 1858, in Brooklyn, and was buried at Bridgeport, Conn., where he had lived for a few years at one time.

He had m. Nov. 1, 1843, in New York City, Harriet A. Brown, b. Mar. 16, 1826, d. Aug. 4, 1902, at Asbury Park, N.J., dau. of Isaac and Catherine Brown.

Children:

1137. I. George, b. Sep. 30, 1844, in New York.

1138. II. Charles W., b. Apr. 15, 1847, in New York.

1139. III. Kate, b. Aug. 26, 1849; d. Sep. 18, 1852, both in Bridgeport, Conn.

1140. IV. Ella, b. Mar. 30, 1854; d. Sep. 26, 1855, both in Brooklyn.

1137. I. GEORGE V.B. passed through the Brooklyn High School, then graduated with honors from Oxford College, Conn. He served in the Civil War; was in Co. C, 73rd Indiana Volunteers. He early entered the Singer Sewing Machine service in Brooklyn, was soon advanced to their Philadelphia office, and on June 1, 1878, the company put him in charge of their office at Camden, N.J., where his administration proved highly successful. Here he continued up to 1887, when he returned to Brooklyn and became the

Manager of the Central Dist. for the New York and New Jersey Telephone Co., which position he still fills. When in response to my request that he furnish some more intimate biographical matter he demurred, saying, "I am simply a plain person doing my best to be an upright man and a good citizen," I felt that he had formulated just what should be the every-day aim of each and all of us.

He m. in Brooklyn, June 24, 1868, Jennie C. Wright, b. Nov. 29, 1841, dau. of William and Cordelia Wright. No issue.

1138. II. CHARLES W. V.B. m. Nov. 30, 1871, at Bethel, Conn., Mary Emma Wheeler, b. Nov. 24, 1849, in New York City, dau. of Thomas B. and Charlotte (Meadows) Wheeler. Charles was for years a traveling salesman with John L. Baker, importer and manufacturer of silk goods, 633 Broadway, New York. He d. Apr. 10, 1905.

Children:

1141. I. Harriet Ann, b. Feb. 12, 1874, in Brooklyn.

1142. II. George Wheeler, b. July 6, 1876, in Yonkers, N.Y.

1142. II. GEORGE W. V.B. graduated from the Northwestern University Medical School in 1896—the first four-year medical class from that institution. During the summer of 1894 he was surgeon on one of the Police ambulances in Chicago; and after graduation he served sixteen months as resident physician and surgeon in Mercy Hospital, Chicago. For a brief time he practiced in Chicago, and then located at South Bend, Ind., where he remained until August 1901, when he moved to Providence, R.I. He m. Apr. 19, 1899, at South Bend, Marian E. Kinney, b. Feb. 12, 1874, dau. of John and Margaret (Wiley) Kinney.

Children:

1143. I. Frederick, b. Aug. 30, 1900.

1144. II. Charles Warren, b. July 2, 1903.

1145. III. Arnold Wheeler, b. May 7, 1905.

1104. X. JAMES A. V.B. d. June 25, 1884; m. Mar. 23, 1851, Marietta Schofield, b. June 3, 1828, d. Apr. 24, 1904, dau. of John and Jane (Jacobs) Schofield. James was a carriage builder in New York, his factory in Christie St.

Children:

1146. I. Marietta Cecelia, b. Mar. 15, 1852.

1147. II. Alfred Henry, b. July 28, 1855; d. Apr. 2, 1863.

1148. III. Frederick Augustus, b. Dec. 10, 1857; unmarried; a printer; lives in New York.

1146. I. MARIETTA C. V.B. m. Oct. 7, 1870, Alfred Walter Maynard, b. in New Jersey, Mar. 1, 1851. He is a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons and of the Medical Department of Columbia University, New York. He is a physician in New York City.

Maynard children:

1149. i. Elizabeth Etta, b. Mar. 20, 1873.

1150. ii. Clara Adelaide, b. Dec. 18, 1874; d. Jan. 15, 1875.

1151. iii. Willard Little, b. May 13, 1877; d. Mar. 28, 1878.
 1152. iv. James Howard, b. Nov. 8, 1880; d. May 8, 1881.
 1153. v. Alfred Walter, b. Mar. 14, 1882; d. Feb. 10, 1883.
1149. i. Elizabeth E. Maynard m. June 11, 1898, Richard Dorn,
 b. July 10, 1867, at Ludwigsburg, Wurtemberg, Germany;
 no issue. They live in New York; he is an electrician.

1105. XI. MOSES A. V.B. m. Nov. 18, 1856, Kate Matthews, b. May 14, 1830, d. May 22, 1862, dau. of John C. and Catherine Matthews. He m. 2nd, Nov. 29, 1865, Mary C. Ketcham, b. Nov. 30, 1835, dau. of John M. and Mary (Lockwood) Ketcham. No issue. Moses in his zest for living early shipped for California, where he joined his brother Wesley, and was one of the posse in the pursuit of the horse-thieves as related under the latter. Previously he spent some time in Havana, Cuba, following the daguerreotype business. In time returning to New York he started a baking-powder venture which he carried to success. Finally, however, he went into tea brokerage and was soon recognized as a good "taster"; and that business he is still pursuing on Front St., New York. At one time he added spices and speculated heavily in them during the Civil War.

For many years he was a member of the 7th Co., of the famous 7th Regiment. He has a keen perception of the humorous and witty, and has had a life-long love of music delighting in the opera and concerts.

1106. XII. CHARLES CARROLL V.B. was named after one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. As a young man he used to keep game cocks, speedy horses, and a bull-dog named "Tag" who could whip all-comers; also he was given to boxing, was deft with his fists and an athlete of no mean ability. It is recalled that in his early time he once had a dispute with a man as to certain tierces of rice on the wharf being marked: he stating that he had lately come from there and had marked the tierces. This man said that there were none so marked for he was just there. Charles repeated his statement that he had been there and had marked the tierces duly. The answer was, "You lie!" whereupon Charles knocked the man down.

While yet a very young man he was taken into the rice business as junior partner by his brother Samuel. In 1862 after some recent and very profitable transactions in rice he withdrew from the firm and settled at New Rochelle, N.Y. Here he built the gas works which he owned and operated for forty years, and which he sold in 1902 to the Consolidated Gas Co. of New York. He seems to have been a man of good business judgment.

Perhaps the most conspicuous fact in his life was his ardent Methodism. He underwent conviction and conversion at a great awakening in 1857 at the Seventh St. M.E. church, New York; took to dwelling on the Bible, to trying to influence his worldly friends, and in all ways set about a changed order of living. In succession he was a member of the Seventh St. church, the Trinity M.E. church of Harlem,

the First M.E. church of Upper New Rochelle where he was greatly useful, and finally in 1870 he united with St. John's M.E. church, New Rochelle, where his membership remained until his death, and where "his clean, well-regulated Christian life impressed itself deeply upon the community and won the confidence of all who knew him."

He was chairman of the building committee which erected the present St. John's church, was enthusiastic in regard to the enterprise and among the largest contributors to the building fund. But while he had broad and progressive views in regard to the temporalities of the church, it was the spiritual work that dominated him. In the old biblical phrase, "he walked with God." "He was not over-demonstrative but was intensely in earnest. He believed and rejoiced in the 'witness of the spirit' to an unusual degree, and from the day of his conversion to his departure he never doubted his own salvation. He always sounded the jubilant note, and his favorite and frequent expression was, 'Hallelujah!'"

He m. Nov. 5, 1856, Josephine Augusta Clark, b. Jan. 9, 1837, dau. of Elijah Clark (b. May 20, 1804, d. Feb. 18, 1870, son of David and Magdalen Clark) and Octavia Augusta Badeau (b. Nov. 19, 1809, dau. of Benjamin Badeau and Charity Beyeup).

In Oct., 1902, he moved from New Rochelle to White Plains, N. Y., and there he d. June 25, 1905, and lies in Woodlawn Cemetery. His family still lives at White Plains.

Children:

- 1154. I. Carrie, b. July 27, 1858; unmarried.
- 1155. II. Charles Everett, b. Nov. 19, 1859; unmarried; a machinist and gas engineer.
- 1156. III. Arabella, b. Nov. 6, 1861; unmarried.
- 1157. IV. Josephine, b. Nov. 12, 1863.
- 1158. V. Warren C. b. Oct. 27, 1865.

1157. IV. JOSEPHINE V.B. d. Mar. 28, 1889; m. Jan. 18, 1888, Henry Butman, widower of her cousin Emily; lived at Evanston, Ill. He was in a mercantile house in Chicago; is now living in Seattle, Wash.

Butman child:

- 1159. i. Charles Carroll, b. Mar. 17, 1889; d. in infancy.

1158. V. WARREN C. V.B., m. in May, 1886, Mary Potter, b. Dec. 29, 1861, dau. of Heman B. and Mary (Rebur) Potter of Philadelphia, Pa. (See under no. 1164.) He lives in New Rochelle, N.Y.

Children:

- 1160. I. Nellie, b. Feb. 3, 1887.
- 1161. II. Alma, b. Feb. 16, 1889.
- 1162. III. Marjorie, b. July 1, 1891.

1088. II. ELEANOR or NELLIE V.B. m. 1st, John Garrison who d. in 1805; m. 2nd, Samuel Pritchard; no issue. She lived in New York City; died in Philadelphia at the home of her daughter, Eliza Potter, in Feb., 1834. "Aunt Nellie," says a nephew, "was a noble woman, much like her mother".

Garrison children:

1163. i. Cornelius, b. in Jan., 1802.

1164. ii. Eliza, b. May 30, 1803.

1163. i. Cornelius Garrison d. July 5, 1832; m. Fanny Ten Broeck, b. Sep. 5, 1807; no issue. He was in the volunteer fire department, a member of Engine Co. Thirty-two, or "Bunker Hill." He was killed at a great fire in Elm St. by the falling of a chimney which buried Cornelius and the engine under it; his face was saved from mutilation by his helmet. "His body was brought home," says Mr. Archibald Ten Broeck, then a small boy and greatly impressed by it all, "on a door on the shoulders of his fellow firemen." He says that when Cornelius heard the alarm and while getting ready he remarked to his mother that this was the last fire he was going to attend, that he had served long enough; he had completed two full terms and he would give somebody else a chance. And truly he did. He was buried in Greenwood.

1164. ii. Eliza Garrison d. Nov. 19, 1875; m. June 11, 1821, in New York, Thomas G. Potter, b. Jan. 5, 1797, at Great Barrington, Mass., d. Oct. 27, 1848. They lived and died in Philadelphia, Pa., whither they had moved from New York City; he was a hatter.

Potter children:

a. Mary Eliza, b. Mar. 5, 1823; m. Dennis Bowen; live in Buffalo, N.Y.

b. Ellen Ann, b. July 22, 1825; d. Sep. 10, 1896, unmarried.

c. Esther, b. Sep. 16, 1827; d. May 13, 1896, unmarried.

d. Margaret A., b. Feb. 19, 1830; d. July 11, 1880, unmarried.

e. Thomas G., b. Feb. 17, 1833; d. Feb. 22, 1868, unmarried.

f. Heman B., b. Nov. 15, 1835; d. Aug. 13, 1899; m. May 4, 1859, Mary Rebur.

g. Elizabeth M., b. June 23, 1838; unmarried; a librarian in Philadelphia.

h. Robert H., b. Nov. 6, 1840; m. Aug. 31, 1871, Elthea Van Buren; in Fire Insurance business in Philadelphia.

i. Augusta B., b. June 27, 1843; d. in 1861.

j. Frances K., b. Aug. 1, 1844; d. Sep. 16, 1858.

All, except Mary, lived in Philadelphia.

1091. V. ISAAC V.B. was a rope maker — learned the trade of his brother Cornelius and had charge of the latter's rope walk for many years. He was a spare, tall man, six feet in height, mainly bone and muscle and very strong, says his son William H. He was an exceedingly good, honorable man, steady and true. He was in the Volunteer Fire Dept. in company 32, or "Bunker Hill" from the name of the engine; joined in 1809 and continued till 1827 when he joined the "Watch". He was a member of the Watch for a long time; was on duty every alternate night; the only uniform was a helmet like a policeman's and the weapon a baton or club. He worked at his trade by day and served on the Watch every second night. One night on duty he got badly stabbed and cut in making the arrest of a negro

who was stealing a copper kettle; had to be carried to the Guard-house and in the morning was taken home. He m. Frances Edwards, b. May 2, 1796; they lived in Second Ave., and died, he Sep. 15, 1843, she Dec. 26, 1857.

Children:

- 1165. I. Mary A., b. Mar. 3, 1816; d. Sep. 17, 1860; unmarried.
- 1166. II. William H., b. Jan. 15, 1819.
- 1167. III. Sarah Edwards, b. Sep. 6, 1820.
- 1168. IV. Elias, b. July 11, 1822.
- 1169. V. Margaret W., b. Aug. 8, 1825.
- 1170. VI. Hannah E., b. Oct. 2, 1827.
- 1171. VII. George W., b. July 4, 1832.
- 1172. VIII. Ellen Augusta, b. Aug. 28, 1834.
- 1173. IX. Peter James, b. Oct. 21, 1837.

1166. II. WILLIAM H. V.B., d. Feb. 16, 1904; m. in Jan., 1846, Caroline Carman, b. July 1, 1823, d. Jan. 2, 1893, buried in Woodlawn, dau. of Abraham and Jane Carman. William was a carpenter and builder, his shop at 3 and 5 First St., New York. He was at one time Assessor in the Seventeenth Ward. I am indebted to him for many recollections, and the statement that all the Van Benschotens he had known "were good, honest men, active, industrious and the best of citizens."

Children:

- 1174. I. Isaac, d. in infancy.
- 1175. II. George, b. Nov. 26, 1853; d. Dec. 17, 1859; buried in Greenwood.
- 1176. III. Mary Matilda, b. Jan. 1, 1857.
- 1177. IV. Matthew, b. Apr. 6, 1866.

1176. III. MARY M. V.B. m. Mar. 1, 1890, Joseph Hahn, b. Nov. 13, 1866; live in New York City; he is a mail-carrier.

Hahn child:

- 1178. i. Edna, b. Dec. 20, 1894.

1177. IV. MATTHEW V.B. m. Apr. 3, 1888, Laura T. Stacey, b. Aug. 21, 1866, dau. of Thomas and Susan (Quigley) Stacey. He is a machinist; always lived in New York until he recently moved to Pittsfield, Mass.

Children:

- 1179. I. Cornelius H., b. Dec. 23, 1888; d. Apr. 12, 1889.
- 1180. II. Ella May, b. Jan. 27, 1890.
- 1181. III. Mary Curran, b. Nov. 16, 1891; d. Mar. 1892.
- 1182. IV. Susan Caroline, b. Aug. 29, 1893.
- 1183. V. Adella, b. Dec. 27, 1898.
- 1184. VI. Laura Louise, b. Sep. 26, 1905.

1167. III. SARAH E. V.B. d. May 19, 1885; m. in Dec., 1843, John B. Hessler who d. in 1896. He was a house carpenter, also a ship carpenter and worked for Young and Cutler; lived in Brooklyn, N.Y.

Hessler children:

- 1185. i. William B., b. Nov. 5, 1844; d. Dec. 19, 1865.
- 1186. ii. Mary Frances, b. July 14, 1846.
- 1187. iii. Emma W., b. Dec. 23, 1848; unmarried.
- 1188. iv. Sarah H., b. July 25, 1850.

1186. ii. Mary F. Hessler m. Sep. 23, 1867, William Fenwick; live in Brooklyn, N.Y.; he is a ship-joiner and house carpenter.

Fenwick children:

- a. Araminta, b. Apr. 26, 1870; m. Sep. 23, 1890, William H. Lent; live in Brooklyn; he is a stationer.
- b. Estelle, b. July 20, 1872; a teacher in Brooklyn.
- c. Bussier, b. July 19, 1874; m. Aug. 4, 1897, Florence Loueks; lives in Rye, N.H.; is a minister of the Christian Church of the Evangel.

1188. iv. Sarah H. Hessler m. Nov., 1875, Edwin T. Greenfield; he is an electrician in New York city. She d. in 1880.

Children: Sarah F. and Ida.

1168. IV. ELIAS V.B. m. Sep. 25, 1842, Phebe Smith Roscoe, b. Sep. 3, 1825, at Armonk, Westchester Co., N.Y., dau. of Aaron and Elizabeth (Lewis) Roscoe. Elias was a house carpenter, learning the trade with his brother William H. He also worked at ship building with Young and Cutler, foot of Ninth St., New York. When they built the "Adriatic" Elias was launched in her — was working on her when she left the ways. He served in the old Volunteer Fire Dept., and was for sixteen years, from Dec., 1842, with Company 26, or "Jefferson." After 1870 they lived near and in Norwalk, Ohio, and in that city she d. Feb. 3, 1901, he Apr. 2, 1903.

Children:

- 1189. I. Isaac, b. Aug 13, 1843.
- 1190. II. Fanny E., b. Sep. 1, 1845.
- 1191. III. Anna A., b. Oct. 28, 1849.
- 1192. IV. William W., b. Sep. 29, 1854.
- 1193. V. Sarah E., b. Oct. 21, 1860.
- 1194. VI. Mary Emma, b. Mar. 26, 1863.

1189. I. ISAAC V.B. m. May 7, 1866, Adelaide L. Mead, b. Jan. 8, 1848, d. Nov. 8, 1906, dau. of Joseph and Matilda (Bearsfield) Mead. He lives in New York City; was at one time a grocer; then for years head book-keeper for Park & Tilford; at present a private secretary.

Children:

- 1195. I. Harry B., b. June 13, 1867.
- 1196. II. Jennie L., b. June 28, 1871; d. Dec. 21, 1893.
- 1197. III. Lottie M., b. Sep. 27, 1873; d. Sep. 27, 1894.
- 1198. IV. Addie G., b. Aug. 23, 1891; d. Aug. 3, 1893.

1195. I. HARRY B. V.B. m. Sep. 5, 1889, Clara Daisy Marvin, dau. of James and Amelia (Hathaway) Marvin; lives in New York City; an architect and builder.

Children:

- 1199. I. Clara Daisy, b. Sep. 1, 1890.
- 1200. II. Harry Edwin, b. Oct. 30, 1892.

1190. II. FANNY E. V.B. m. Mar. 25, 1877, Augustus Van Buren, who d. Aug. 12, 1903. He was a painter; lived in Norwalk, Ohio.

Van Buren children:

- 1201. i. Earl, b. Oct. 24, 1878; d. May 25, 1904.
- 1202. ii. Frank, b. June 25, 1883.
- 1203. iii. Floyd, b. June 1, 1884.
- 1204. iv. Frederick, b. Dec. 12, 1887.

1202. ii. Frank Van Buren m. Nov. 22, 1903, Mabel H. Little; live in Norwalk.

Children:

- a. Frank Edward, b. Oct. 22, 1904.
- b. Charles Howard, b. Aug. 1, 1905.

1191. III. ANN A. V.B. d. Mar. 12, 1901; m. Sep. 25, 1872, George Ammerman; he is a stone-mason and resides at Norwalk, O.

Ammerman child:

- 1205. i. Harry, b. Nov. 11, 1875; a stone-mason.

1192. IV. WILLIAM W. V.B. m. in 1874, Mary Randall; no issue. He lived for many years in Buffalo, N.Y.; now in Cincinnati, O.; is a traveling salesman.

1193. V. SARAH E. V.B. m. Dec. 31, 1879, Eugene Emmons; live at Addison, Mich.; he is a huckster.

Emmons children:

- 1206. i. Charles H., b. Dec. 12, 1881.
- 1207. ii. Robert G., b. Feb. 14, 1884.

1206. i. Charles H. Emmons m. Dec. 14, 1905, Hazel Voorhes; lives at Bettsville, Ohio; a farmer.

1194. VI. MARY EMMA V.B. m. 1st, Nov. 4, 1881, C. L. Warner, who d. Dec. 16, 1898; he was a stationary engineer; lived in Norwalk, O. She m. 2nd, Sep. 10, 1902, in Toledo, O., Calvert W. Lyke; live in Norwalk.

Warner child:

1208. i. Bertha, b. July 6, 1882; m. July 8, 1903, at Norwalk, Joshua M. Myers, son of Jonathan and Lucy (Hunt) Myers. They live in Cleveland, O.; he is a merchant.

1169. V. MARGARET W. V.B. d. Apr. 14, 1884; m. 1st, Aug. 29, 1843, John Henley; no issue. She m. 2nd, May 7, 1848, Peter Bennett; lived in Brooklyn, N.Y.; he was a Sergeant of police.

Bennett children:

- 1209. i. Mary Louise, b. June 22, 1850; d. June 20, 1895.
 - 1210. ii. Hannah Frances, b. Aug. 29, 1855.
 - 1211. iii. Lizzie A., b. Aug. 6, 1857.
1210. ii. Hannah Frances Bennett m. Sep. 14, 1874, Edward Dobbs, b. Oct. 7, 1849; no issue; live in Brooklyn.
1211. iii. Lizzie A. Bennett m. Apr. 5, 1878, William Henry Irving, b. June 29, 1857; live in Brooklyn.

Irving children:

- a. William H., Jr., b. Jan. 5, 1879.
- b. Priscilla Louise, b. June 28, 1880.
- c. Frank E. b. July 30, 1884.
- d. Lillie E. b. July 13, 1890.
- e. Alfred W. b. Oct. 14, 1893.
- f. Elmore H. b. Aug. 20, 1894.
- g. Nelson B. b. Aug. 8, 1895; d. Mar. 15, 1896.
- h. Edward L. b. Sep. 13, 1896; d. July 6, 1897.
- i. Wallace S. b. Sep. 9, 1897.

1170. VI. HANNAH E. V.B. d. Feb. 2, 1886; m. May 5, 1850, Archibald F. Ten Broeck, b. July 17, 1822, in New York City. He was long in the employ of Roosevelt & Co. and of their successors, Smith, Lyon & Field, in the hardware business in Duane St., New York. He was brother to Fanny, wife of Cornelius Garrison.

Ten Broeck children:

- 1212. i. Frances Louise, b. June 18, 1851; d. young.
- 1213. ii. Isaac Marsh, b. Sep. 10, 1856; d. young.
- 1214. iii. Laura Roosevelt, b. Sep. 24, 1860.
- 1215. iv. Archibald F. J. b. July 24, 1869; d. young.

1214. iii. Laura Roosevelt Ten Broeck m. John Bedell; live in Brooklyn, N.Y.

Bedell child:

- a. Ethel, b. Jan. 25, 1890.

1171. VII. GEORGE W. V.B. d. Dec. 18, 1889; m. Oct. 21, 1855, Sophia Fargo Angevine, b. Aug. 12, 1839, in New York city; d. Dec. 14, 1877. He was on the Insurance Patrol—an institution of the past. He was also in the old Volunteer Fire Dept., in Engine Co. No. 26, or "Jefferson."

Children:

- 1216. I. William Henry, b. Sep. 9, 1856.
- 1217. II. John B. b. Apr. 6, 1861; d. Nov. 6, 1883.
- 1218. III. George W., Jr., b. Mar. 24, 1864; d. July 28, 1865.
- 1219. IV. James Ackerman, b. Apr. 30, 1868.

1216. I. WILLIAM HENRY V.B. d. Feb. 26, 1890; m. Nov. 2, 1881, Mary E. Bradley, b. Nov. 17, 1863; lived in Brooklyn, N.Y.

Children:

- 1220. I. William Henry, Jr., b. June 21, 1882; d. June 21, 1885.
- 1221. II. Charles Edward, b. Mar. 29 1885.
- 1222. III. George W. b. July 3, 1887.

- 1219. IV. JAMES ACKERMAN V.B. m. Dec. 29, 1886, Lillie E. Christian; lives in Brooklyn; in the employ of the street

railway.

Children:

- 1223. I. Thomas Alfred, b. Dec. 26, 1887.
- 1224. II. James A., Jr., b. Mar. 8, 1891.
- 1225. III. William Henry, b. June 9, 1895.
- 1226. IV. George W. b. Feb. 5, 1897.

- 1172. VIII. ELLEN AUGUSTA V.B. m. Sep. 27, 1858, George W. Hallett. He went to sea Apr. 25, 1859, and was never heard from again; the ship and all on board were lost. Ellen lives at Jamaica, L.I.

Hallett child:

- 1227. i. Frances Maria, b. June 18, 1859, at Tremont, Westchester Co.; d. Apr. 22, 1899, at Jamaica, L. I.; unmarried.

- 1173. IX. PETER JAMES V.B. d. Apr. 2, 1867; m. in 1857, Jane P. Rowe, b. Sep. 28, 1838, d. Mar. 6, 1888. He was a printer in New York; also a member of the old Volunteer Fire Dept., Engine Co. No. 19.

Children:

- 1228. I. Emma J. b. Aug. 25, 1859; unmarried; for many years a teacher in Brooklyn; now lives with her sister.
- 1229. II. Hannah S. b. Aug. 15, 1861.
- 1230. III. Adelmon J. b. Feb. 15, 1866; d. Aug. 31, 1870.

- 1229. II. HANNAH S. V.B., m. in June, 1887, Frank Dean, b. Jan. 1, 1862, d. June 16, 1903. For many years he was Cashier of the Fifth Ave. Bank; later, and at the time of his death, was Vice President of the Seaboard Bank, New York. They lived for a time in Brooklyn, N.Y., and afterwards in Orange, N.J., where she still resides.

Dean child:

- 1231. i. Rodney, b. May 9, 1890.

- 1094. VIII. MATTHEW V.B. d. Oct. 15, 1865; m. Elizabeth Valentine, b. July 17, 1795, d. Aug. 1, 1882, dau. of Isaac Valentine and Margaret Bussing. Matthew was a butcher and provision merchant in Greenwich market and lived in Christopher St. He is described as having been a short, stout man.

Children:

- 1232. I. Warren. b. Aug. 13, 1830; d. in June, 1905, unmarried; lived at the Bronx, was a butcher.
- 1233. II. George, b. Dec. 17, 1833.
- 1234. III. Hannah Elizabeth, b. May 8, 1836; unmarried.
- 1235. IV. Sarah Eleanor, b. Jan. 16, 1839.

1233. II. GEORGE V.B., m. 1st, in Nov., 1852, Catherine Master-
son, b. in 1833, d. in 1857, buried in Greenwood, dau. of
Bernard and Maria Masterson. He m. 2nd, in July, 1862, Catherine
Burns, b. in 1844, d. Dec. 10, 1872, dau. of John Burns of Boston,
Mass. He m. 3rd, Dec. 13, 1874, Ida Bolton, b. Dec. 9, 1855, dau.
of Robert and Harriet (Downing) Bolton, both of Bronxdale, he
and his father before him, millers. George was for many years a
Collector in New York City; now a confectioner on Boston Road,
Bronxdale, upper New York.

Children by first wife:

1236. I. George, b. in 1853; d. Jan. 7, 1873.

1237. II. William, b. Jan. 13, 1855; unmarried; for many
years a wheelwright in New York with his uncle
Lewis Moore.

Children by second wife:

1238. III. Elizabeth, b. in 1866; d. Dec. 10, 1872.

1239. IV. Matthew, b. May 30, 1868.

1240. V. John, b. in 1871; d. Oct. 4, 1873.

Children by third wife:

1241. VI. Henry, b. Apr. 9, 1876.

1242. VII. Earle, b. June 20, 1878.

1243. VIII. Elmer, b. Oct. 20, 1881.

1244. IX. Sarah A. b. Mar. 27, 1890.

1245. X. Alida, b. Mar. 2, 1894; d. Aug. 8, 1894.

1239. IV. MATTHEW V.B. was for a time an expressman in
New York City. Later he enlisted in the 6th U.S.
Inf. and served in the Spanish war; in 1906 he enlisted again in the
Regular Army and is now serving in the Philippines. He m. Aug.
28, 1900, Mary O'Connor.

Children:

1246. I. John, b. June 12, 1901.

1247. II. Helen, b. July 30, 1902.

1248. III. Mary, her twin, b. July 30, 1902; d. Aug. 1, 1902.

1249. IV. Sarah, b. Aug. 25, 1903; d. July 1, 1904.

1241. VI. HENRY V.B. m. Nov. 18, 1897, Georgia Smith, b.
Aug. 10, 1876, dau. of Frank A. and Annie (Meegan)
Smith. He lives in Bronxdale; is a special patrolman in the Zoo.

Children:

1250. I. Ida Adelaide, b. July 10, 1898; d. Mar. 22, 1899.

1251. II. Theodore Arnim, b. July 24, 1900.

1242. VII. EARLE V.B. m. Jan. 17, 1901, Esther M. Bartley,
b. Apr. 13, 1881, dau. of Michael and Anna Bartley.
He lives at Bronxdale; has been for a number of years in the employ
of John Wanamaker, New York.

1235. IV. SARAH E. V.B. m. Apr. 29, 1855, Lewis Moore, b.
June 8, 1834, d. May 5, 1900. He was a carriage and
truck-builder in Clark St., New York.

Moore children:

- 1252. i. Sarah E., b. May 18, 1856; d. Aug. 3, 1856.
- 1253. ii. Phoebe Ann, b. Oct. 13, 1857.
- 1254. iii. Frances Amelia, b. July 25, 1861; d. Feb. 2, 1863.
- 1255. iv. Maria Frances, b. Dec. 7, 1863; d. Aug. 13, 1864.
- 1256. v. George W. b. Oct. 15, 1865.
- 1257. vi. Lewis, b. May 3, 1868; d. Aug. 6, 1868.
- 1258. vii. Ellen L. b. Sep. 19, 1869; d. Oct. 18, 1873.
- 1253. ii. Phoebe Ann Moore m. Oct. 18, 1882, Paul Bremer, b. Nov. 2, 1860; live at New Rochelle, N.Y.; he is a salesman in New York City.

Bremer children:

- a. Lewis, b. Aug. 4, 1883; m. Oct. 30, 1906, Victorine M. Carson; lives at Mt Vernon, N.Y.; is a civil engineer.
- b. Henry, b. Jan. 6, 1885; a divinity student.
- c. Percy, b. Dec. 12, 1888.
- d. Eleanor, b. July 24, 1896.

1256. v. George W. Moore m. Apr. 10, 1890, Mary Elizabeth Locke. He succeeded to the carriage and truck building business of his father which he continued to conduct until the summer of 1907 when he retired from business and removed to Riverside, Conn.

Children:

- a. Melville Locke, b. Jan. 28, 1891.
- b. Elsie Emily, b. Mar. 18, 1892.
- c. Elizabeth Eleanor, b. Nov. 21, 1894.

547. IV. JAMES V.B.—name of wife and date of marriage unknown. He lived in lower Dutchess and served as a private in the Brinkerhoff, or 2nd Dutchess, Militia Reg. during the Revolution. The records show no real estate in his name and nothing further is learned of him except that he seems to have had a son and a daughter of whom the following particulars only are known:

- 1259. I. Abraham who lived in Westchester Co. and was a Lieut. in the 149th N. Y. Inf. in the war of 1812.
- 1260. II. Elizabeth who m. Elisha Freer, and had a child, Mary, bp. at Poughkeepsie church, Dec. 12, 1784.

548. V. GERRIT V.B. bore the name of his great-grandfather Van Vleit. Born on July 3, 1755, and baptized at Rhinebeck church on July 15, 1756. Gerrit makes no further record until in 1775 when he with his father, Isaac, signs the Articles of Association at New Marlboro on the west side of the Hudson.

He early entered the army and saw much service; strange it is, though, his name appears but twice in surviving Revolutionary records: once on May 4, 1778, in a list of Capt. Jacob Conklin's Company, and once as a private in the Fourth Regiment Ulster County Militia—Land Bounty Rights—under Capt. Uriah Drake. One explanation of this lack of records is that he never belonged to one of the N.Y. Continental regiments; again, that he was much of the time a member of his brother-in-law's, Capt. Jacob Conklin's, Com-

pany, which was a frontier organization; further this company was measurably independent and seemingly loosely attached now to one Ulster regiment then to another. Inside the cover of an old family Bible is found the following; "Gerrit Van Benschoten, one of the first settlers of Sullivan County, served in the Revolution with Washington; was at the battles of Fort Montgomery and Stony Point on the Hudson. Died at the age of seventy-seven years."

The newspaper, "Ulster Plebeian," in June, 1832, contained the following notice: "June 3, 1832. Died, in Fallsburg, Garret Van Benschoten aged seventy-seven years. He was one who took an active part in achieving our independence. He joined a volunteer company when a youth and continued in the service during the war. He was in several engagements and was at the battle of Fort Montgomery. He was one of the few who stood by their cannon and continued to fire on the enemy until they came up to wrest a torch from the hand of Col. Bruyn whose invincible courage would not permit him to show the enemy his back on such occasions." And family tradition supplements this statement by the positive assertion that Gerrit was the last man to leave the fort, and bayonetting a Red-coat who tried to intercept him he cleared the embankment by one great leap and made his escape. Hurrying with a companion down a ravine road they came to a bridge, swung themselves off the end of it by means of over-hanging branches and concealed themselves underneath only a few moments before a squad of the enemy passed in hot pursuit overhead. When night came on they renewed their flight and in doing so passed over a portion of the day's battlefield, where in the light of the moon they saw many dead bodies and encountered a large dog which was circling around his fallen master and to which they gave a wide berth.

Later Gerrit was at the taking of Stony Point, and stepped forward when a call was made for volunteers for the advance guard in that hazardous attack. He was on that occasion one of Anthony Wayne's special Corps of Light Infantry—a picked body of men selected from the various regiments in the army for their spirit and loyalty. He was at Valley Forge,—used to tell how they were bare-footed, most of them, and left blood in their foot-tracks; was, too, in the night surprise on Trenton and in that eager pursuit of the British across New Jersey and in the Monmouth fighting. At the Fort Montgomery episode he lost his left eye; elsewhere it was he received a wound in the hip that affected his gait ever after.

Gerrit was at one time in Washington's Life Guard. No documentary proof survives of this as no complete lists exist of the members of that organization, yet the testimony is so universal among his descendants that it must be accepted as fact. That corps fluctuated greatly from time to time. Organized in 1776 with a Captain Commandant, three Lieuts. and one hundred and eighty men, it was increased to two hundred and fifty men when the army lay at Morristown, and it had shrunken to sixty-four men at the close of the war. As evidence of weight in this connection it should be said that a grandson of Gerrit was named Uzal after Uzal Knapp the last of Washington's Life Guards. While in this corps Gerrit served as Sergeant and it fell to him at Tappan to lead Andre out to execu-

tion. For one so active in the war surprisingly little can be definitely learned regarding his services.

Gerrit at one period of the war acted as a Drum Major. By nature a musician, late in life, it is said, he would breathe life into a flute or seize the drum-sticks and ply them with the vim of his youth. He had a fine voice, and when the army lay at Newburgh he frequently sang at headquarters, so tradition has it, at Washington's request.

Soon after the close of the war he married Rebecca, b. July 12, 1764, dau. of Gilbert Totten of Orange Co.; and in 1788 he is found locating on land in the Neversink valley above the present Woodbourne.

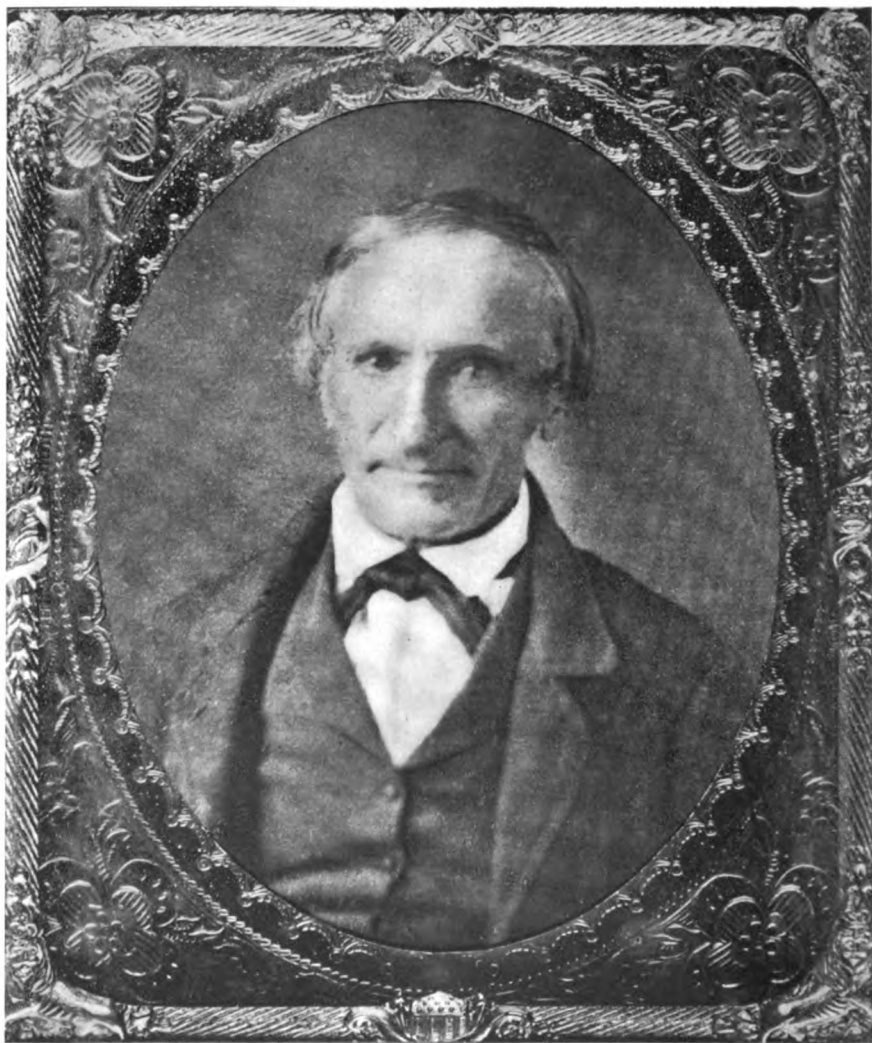
Says Quinlan: "Notwithstanding that a few years of labor brought comparative abundance to the early residents of the town, at first their hardships were very great. These sojourners in a wilderness country had no difficulty in procuring meat. Deer and bears abounded on the neighboring hills and were obtained by the expenditure of a little time and ammunition, and swine were fattened without cost on the nuts found wherever the beechtree flourished. To obtain bread was the great difficulty; for even after grain was raised from the root-bound soil it had to be carried twenty miles in small quantities to a mill before it could be converted into bread. Samp and coarse meal were made at home in various ways, usually in a rude mortar in which the grain was pounded with a wooden pestle fastened to a spring-pole. Boiled cracked maize sweetened with maple molasses was considered a great delicacy."

In after years title to this Beekman tract on which Gerrit had settled was successfully disputed by Gross Hardenbergh and in time ejectments followed. "Before proceeding to extremities Hardenbergh made the general proposition that he would give each occupant of a farm in the Beekman tract one hundred acres of wild upland for his improvements. Aaron and Gerrit Van Benschoten wisely accepted this offer," says Quinlan.

Exactly where Gerrit had sojourned for the years immediately preceding 1788 is uncertain but surely in the general neighborhood of the Shawangunks: the baptisms of his children show this. The upland farm above Fallsburgh was long his home and here he d. June 3, 1832,—only four days before Congress enacted pension legislation. Had he lived another twelve months a pension application might have thrown interesting light on his career in the army. Rebecca outlived him, dying July 12, 1834.

Children:

- 1263. I. John G., b. Apr. 2, 1785, at Shawangunk.
- 1264. II. Nellie, b. Dec. 29, 1786; bp. at New Hurley.
- 1265. III. Maria, b. Oct. 27, 1787; bp. at New Paltz; d. young.
- 1266. IV. James, bp. Feb. 14, 1789; Shw.
- 1267. V. Catrina, b. Oct. 11, 1792; N. Paltz.
- 1268. VI. Jenneke, b. Apr. 19, 1795; Shw.
- 1269. VII. Benjamin, b. Dec. 26, 1796; Wawarsing.
- 1270. VIII. Gilbert, b. Sept. 19, 1799; Waw.
- 1271. IX. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 25, 1802; Waw.



JOHN GERRIT VAN BENSCHOTEN.
(No. 1263.)

1272. X. William, b. May 19, 1805.
 1273. XI. Herman Meyer, b. Aug. 11, 1808.

1263. I. JOHN G. V.B. m. Apr. 29, 1810, at Neversink, N.Y., Tryphena Palmer, b. Apr. 29, 1793, dau. of Silas and Ruth (Ferris) Palmer, he a pioneer Baptist preacher. Just when John G. left the Neversink I cannot learn, but he quickly disappears after marriage and must very early have migrated from that region and located in the now town of Spafford, Cayuga Co. For in that fair country he did establish himself, there he cleared a farm, fenced it with his own hands,—stone walls at that,—and brought it to a high state of cultivation. He was a great man for fruit and grew all sorts that would thrive in that locality. He had a fine sugar-bush on his farm and made large quantities of maple sugar annually. His farming in all its details was managed well, carefully and scientifically.

None but an industrious man could have accomplished what he did within his time. As an example of his industry Mr. Andrew Reed told me that John Garret made it a rule after supper to shell two bushels of corn nightly, Sunday excepted. There was no machinery then for expediting such work and in this quiet, persistent way he shelled his entire crop o' nights; some years as much as five or six hundred bushels.

The fact that when eighty-four years of age he made the journey from Spafford to Oil City, Pa., to visit his daughter Matilda shows how vigorous he was in his old age. We learn that he knew a touch of the western fever; in 1833 or '34 he stopped over in Ohio, it was told me there, on a prospecting journey into the farther west. The trip must have laid any unrest for he finished his days at Summerhill. A provident habit that he had in his old age provokes a smile, namely: that of always taking his grave-clothes with him wherever he went,—for in his old age he is said to have gone about a great deal visiting among his family and friends. He died Sep. 15, 1872, Tryphena having preceded him many years, dying Nov. 11, 1859.

"John Garret was a good talker, a bright man," said Mr. Reed, "they were a smart family, all of them. He and Judge Conklin, Senator Roscoe's father, were great friends, and the families on intimate terms."

Children:

1274. I. James, b. June 30, 1811.
 1275. II. Ruth P., b. Mar. 11, 1813.
 1276. III. Phoebe A., b. May 20, 1817.
 1277. IV. Matilda, b. Mar. 20, 1819, at Summerhill.
 1278. V. Silas Palmer, b. Nov. 30, 1822.
 1279. VI. Rebecca T., b. July 25, 1825.
 1280. VII. Martin, b. Feb. 12, 1829; d. Feb. 28, 1831.

1274. I. JAMES V.B. m. 1st, June 30, 1840, Jane Price, b. Aug. 7, 1816, d. Oct. 29, 1854, at Deerfield, Mich., buried at Homer, N.Y., dau. of Richard Palmer and Nancy (Houghton) Price. The year after his marriage he went to Michigan prospecting, bought a tract of government land near the present Deerfield, cleared

it and soon thereafter put up the first frame house in that part of the state. In 1845 he took his family thither going by canal to Buffalo, thence by the lake to Detroit and the remainder of the way by wagon. After his first wife's death he sold his farm and returned to New York state and located for a year at Skaneateles. On Mar. 18, 1855, he m. 2nd, Julia Knapp, b. Oct. 24, 1834, d. June 13, 1885, dau. of Amos and Emeline (Spalding) Knapp. In 1856 he settled at Scott, Cortland Co. Here he lived some ten years, then removed to North Victor for a few years and finally returned to Spafford in 1869. "James was an exceedingly good farmer, exact, thorough and progressive," said Mr. Andrew Reed, "he became very deaf toward the end of his life." He d. at Spafford June 13, 1885.

Children by his first wife:

- 1281. I. Ellen P., b. June 20, 1841, at Spafford.
- 1282. II. Edwin Spencer, b. July 14, 1842, at Spafford.
- 1283. III. John Gerrit, b. Aug. 11, 1844, at Spafford.
- 1284. IV. Richard Palmer, b. Oct. 19, 1847, in town of Deerfield, Mich.
- 1285. V. Nancy Jane, b. May 22, 1852, at Deerfield.
- 1286. VI. Louisa Malona, b. Oct. 17, 1854, at Deerfield.
- 1287. VII. Catherine E. P., her twin, b. Oct. 17, 1854; d. Oct. 17, 1854.

Children by his second wife:

- 1288. VIII. Ruth E., b. Apr. 30, 1860, at Scott; unmarried.
- 1289. IX. Charles K., b. Mar. 3, 1864, at Scott; d. June 6, 1885.
- 1290. X. Mary E., b. Apr. 30, 1866; d. Aug. 21, 1882.
- 1291. XI. Herman M., b. Oct. 5, 1871, at Spafford.

1281. I. ELLEN P. V.B. m. Mar. 13, 1860, Alfred H. Dunbar, b. Jan. 17, 1833, d. Jan. 17, 1893. They lived at North Victory and Ira, Cayuga Co., N.Y.; he was a farmer, but late in life became a minister of the Second Advent Church.

Dunbar children:

- 1292. i. Anderson Elmore, b. June 17, 1861, at Scott.
- 1293. ii. Orlando Warren, b. Oct. 26, 1863, at Summerhill, N.Y.; unmarried; lives at Ira; a farmer.
- 1294. iii. Horace Jay, b. June 16, 1866, at Victory.
- 1295. iv. Palmer Grant, b. Aug. 17, 1868, at Victory.
- 1296. v. Irene, b. June 17, 1870, at Victory.
- 1297. vi. Llewellyn, b. June 26, 1881, at Victory.
- 1298. vii. Louisa, b. Apr. 2, 1889, at Victory; d. May 10, 1901.

1292. i. Anderson Elmore Dunbar m. Dec. 31, 1906, Alice Evelyn Webster, b. Mar. 25, 1874; lives in Syracuse, N.Y.; he is a mechanic.

1294. iii. Horace Jay Dunbar m. Oct. 28, 1885, Belle McDonald, b. May 11, 1870; lives at Ira; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Earl, b. May 30, 1887.
- b. Floyd, b. Feb. 16, 1892; d. Feb. 20, 1893.
- c. Letha, b. Jan. 12, 1894.

1295. iv. Palmer Grant Dunbar m. Mar. 24, 1897, Cornelia Culver, b. June 1, 1870; no issue; lives at Ira; a farmer.

1296. v. Irene Dunbar m. July 11, 1888, Edgar I. Sprague, b. Dec. 31, 1866; live at Ira; farmers.

Sprague child:

a. Mabel, b. Aug. 22, 1889.

1297. vi. Llewellyn Dunbar m. May 27, 1906, Ethel DeForest, b. May 27, 1889; lives at Ira; a farmer.

1282. II. EDWIN SPENCER V.B. m. May 1, 1866, at Spafford, N.Y., Sarah Cornelia Eliot, b. Sep. 27, 1848, dau. of Andrew J. and Sarah Ann (Bulfinch) Eliot. On the breaking out of the Civil war he enlisted as First Lieut. in the 12th N.Y. Cavalry. He was naturally led to this branch of the service through his love of horses. On the home farm he had broken many of his father's horses to jumping fences and ditches when riding them, and life in the saddle was to his liking. While in the service he had command of the Howitzer section of artillery attached to the Regiment. The 12th left their recruiting quarters on Staten Island in the winter of 1862-63; they went direct to Newbern, and here it was in North Carolina that they served until the close of the war.

He was a farmer in Onondaga Valley and was highly esteemed for his manly qualities. A singular, seemingly impossible accident occasioned his death: he was about to take a load of straw to Syracuse and was at the end of the wagon-pole guiding it while the men were running the wagon out of the barn. A fork had been thrust in the top of the load and its handle was depressed by the lintel as the load passed out, but when the clearance came the released fork took a great free vault forward its tines striking Edwin in the chest. His breast was pierced and death soon followed, on Oct. 17, 1895.

One child:

1299. I. Eliot, b. Dec. 25, 1866, at Spafford, N.Y.; m. July 27, 1890, at Sempronius, N.Y., Minnie Odell, b. Mar. 15, 1870, at Sempronius, dau. of John and Anna (Rounds) Odell. He is a farmer at Onondaga Valley, near Syracuse, N.Y.

One child:

1300. I. Odell, b. June 25, 1894.

1283. III. JOHN GERRIT V.B. m. 1st, Feb. 1, 1866, at Spafford, Mary E. Eliot, b. July 14, 1846, d. Oct. 3, 1891, a sister to his brother Edwin's wife. He m. 2nd, Oct. 7, 1893, Nellie Hookway, b. Feb. 19, 1869, dau. of John and Elizabeth Hookway. He is a merchant at Spafford, N.Y.

Children:

1301. I. Grace, b. Jan. 22, 1869, at Spafford.

1302. II. Andrew J. b. Nov. 5, 1871, at Spafford, where he d. June 3, 1903.

1303. III. Edwin John, b. Sep. 29, 1895, at Spafford.

1301. I. GRACE V.B. d. Mar. 18, 1901; m. Feb. 14, 1900, Charles McDaniels; he is a dealer in agricultural implements at Spafford.

McDaniels child:

1304. i. Grace, b. Mar. 18, 1901.

1284. IV. RICHARD PALMER V.B. m. June 23, 1869, at Spafford, Mercy Elizabeth Fisher, b. Nov. 11, 1848, at Spafford, dau. of George Yost Fisher and Lavina L. Burdick. In 1872 he located at Seneca Falls where he spent three years with the Gould Pump Co., six years in the grocery business, and twenty-one years with the Sibley Mfg. Co., and their successors, the American Fire Engine Co., as shipping and receiving clerk. He then removed to New Haven, Conn., where at present he is assistant to the Manager of the Magnus Metal Co. I greet him, and thankfully acknowledge my debt to him for records in his grandfather's family.

Children:

1305. I. Earl, b. July 2, 1870, at Spafford.

1306. II. Carl, his twin, b. July 2, 1870; d. July 29, 1872, at Seneca Falls, N.Y.

1307. III. Etta Aileen, b. July 29, 1872, at Seneca Falls.

1308. IV. Mertie Adele, b. Dec. 29, 1878, at Seneca Falls.

1305. I. EARL V.B. m. 1st, June 23, 1897, at Plantsville, Conn., Harriet Lucy Shepard, b. Oct. 20, 1865, at Plantsville, d. Sep. 19, 1899, at New Haven, Conn., dau. of Amos Shepard and Harriet Harrison. He m. 2nd, Oct. 4, 1905, at New Haven, Abby Holmes Page, b. Oct. 19, 1872, at Ridgefield, Conn., dau. of Charles Davis Page and Mary Ann Holmes. He lives at New Haven; was chief clerk to the Gen. Manager of, now contract agent for, the N.Y. N.H. & H. R.R.

Child:

1309. I. Catrina, b. Aug. 5, 1899, at New Haven.

1308. IV. MERTIE ADELE V.B. m. Jan. 20, 1904, John C. Davis, son of Adelbert S. and Eugenia (Cuddeback) Davis. They live at Seneca Falls, N.Y.; he is Secretary of the Seneca Falls Mfg. Co.

Davis child:

1310. i. Maud Aileen, b. Feb. 7, 1906.

1285. V. NANCY JANE V.B. d. Apr. 11, 1885; m. Aug. 21, 1871, Perry Norton, who d. Dec. 19, 1906, son of Erastus and Mary (Isdell) Norton. They lived at Spafford; he was a carpenter and builder.

Norton children:

1311. i. Mabel, b. May 22, 1872; m. in Mar. 1887, R. D. Moss; live at Spafford; farmers.

1312. ii. Carl, b. Sep. 9, 1874; m. May 2, 1903, Estella Haykes; lives at Spafford; a farmer.

1313. iii. Shirl, b. Oct. 29, 1875; m. Sep. 25, 1901, Lena Morris; lives at Cortland, N.Y.; a farmer.

1314. iv. Louise, b. Apr. 21, 1882; m. Oct. 23, 1900, Irving Grinnell; live at Scott, N.Y.; farmers.
1315. v. William, b. Apr. 4, 1885; m. Nov. 28, 1906, Mary Hitchman; lives at Homer, N.Y.; a machinist. He was adopted by his aunt, Mrs. Joslyn, and has assumed that name.

1286. VI. LOUISA MALONA V.B. m. Oct. 27, 1881, William Joslyn, b. Dec. 12, 1846; no issue. They live at Homer; he is in the employ of the D.L. & W. R.R.

1291. XI. HERMAN M. V.B. m. Dec. 27, 1894, Augusta S. Honeywell, b. Sep. 3, 1866, dau. of Gilbert I. and Sarah (Edgecomb) Honeywell. They live at Locke, Cayuga Co., N.Y.; he is a farmer.

Children:

1316. I. Marion Julia, b. Dec. 31, 1895.

1317. II. James Gilbert, b. July 2, 1899.

1275. II. RUTH P. V.B. m. Apr. 27, 1834, at Summerhill, N. Y., Edwin P. Spencer, b. July 22, 1812, at Sempronius, N.Y. They were farmers; lived at Scott, N.Y., where she died. Apr. 15, 1870. He d. June 22, 1888, at Ludlowville, N.Y.

Spencer children:

1318. i. Tryphena E., b. July 4, 1836, at Lodi, Mich.

1319. ii. James B., b. Mar. 29, 1842, at Deerfield, Mich.

1320. iii. Phebe Jane, b. Feb. 1, 1846, at Scott.

1321. iv. Charles L., b. Mar. 29, 1855, at Scott.

1318. i. Tryphena E. Spencer m. Aug. 31, 1856, at Auburn, N. Y., Oscar W. Scott, b. Sep. 17, 1835, at Aurora, N. Y. He was a merchant; lived at Scott, where he d. Oct. 26, 1893.

Scott children:

a. Leo S., b. Feb. 14, 1865; m. Oct. 12, 1892, May Hathaway; lives at Fountain, Filmore Co., Minn.; a merchant. Children: (1) Genevieve, b. Oct. 18, 1896. (2) Mabel, b. Oct. 15, 1906.

b. Edwin S., b. Apr. 12, 1870; d. July 14, 1879.

c. Mabel C., b. June 5, 1876; m. Oct. 20, 1897, Edwin S. Langdon, b. Mar. 26, 1878; live at Auburn, N.Y.

1319. ii. James B. Spencer m. Mar. 12, 1867, at Scott, Francina Whiting; lives at Scott; a farmer.

Child:

a. Norma, b. Feb. 4, 1872; m. Nov. 25, 1896, Elam E. Clark; he is a miller; they live at Scott, N.Y.

1320. iii. Phebe J. Spencer m. Jan. 9, 1864, at Sempronius, Davis W. Jones. He was a contractor and builder; lived at Silver Springs, N.Y., where he d. Aug. 10, 1902.

Jones children:

a. Pearl Elizabeth, b. Oct. 19, 1869; m. Sep. 12, 1893, Fred T. Dixon; live at Silver Springs; he runs a feed mill and creamery.

b. Edna, b. Jan. 3, 1883.

1321. iv. Charles L. Spencer m. Apr. 15, 1883, at Hartford, Ky., Della Townsend; lives at Gray Ridge, Mo.; in the lumber business.

Children:

- a. Leo, b. Jan. 20, 1884.
- b. Pearl, b. May 5, 1886; d. Oct. 5, 1886.
- c. Byron, b. Apr. 20, 1892.

1276. III. PHOEBE A. V.B. d. June 24, 1888; m. Jan. 1, 1848, Martin E. Knapp; no issue. They lived at Scott, N.Y.; he was a dry goods merchant.

1277. IV. MATILDA V.B. m. Sep. 8, 1841, Julius A. Davis, b. Apr. 30, 1816, d. May 13, 1890. He was a farmer near Scott, N.Y., until 1867 when he moved to Oil City, Pa. Here he went into the oil business, prospered, and at the time of his death was one of the largest real estate owners in the city. She d. Dec. 23, 1906.

Davis Children:

- 1322. i. Martin L., b. Apr. 14, 1842.
- 1323. ii. Ellen M., b. July 6, 1846.

1322. i. Martin L. Davis m. Nov. 26, 1863, Mary E. Boynton, b. Apr. 7, 1845, d. Aug. 3, 1895. He was a farmer at Scott until 1869 when he moved to Ohio and settled at Kingsville. There he was a fruit-grower, merchant and lastly an hotel-keeper. He now lives in Cleveland.

Children:

- a. Virginia A., b. Jan. 15, 1868; a graduate of Allegheny College, Meadville, Pa.; a High School Principal in Cleveland.
- b. Nellie L., b. Jan. 8, 1871; m. in May 1895, Byron McCreary; live at Ashtabula, O.

1323. ii. Ellen M. Davis d. July 6, 1901; m. Oct. 3, 1871, Jacob H. Fulmer, b. Jan. 16, 1846; no issue. He served in the Civil war; enlisted in the 209th Penn. Vols.; was wounded at Fort Steadman, Mar. 25, 1865, and discharged from Chestnut Hill Hospital July 12, 1865. He lives in Oil City, Pa., where for many years he has been a merchant.

1278. V. SILAS P. V.B. m. 1st, Jan. 3, 1850, Eliza Raymond; he m. 2d, in 1863, Amanda Nichols. He was a farmer; lived for many years in Clarion Co., Pa.; in 1878 moved west and settled at Springfield, Mo., where he died in 1887. He has been described as an intelligent, scholarly man, "well informed on nearly all subjects scientific and political." For some unknown reason he fell out with his family; whereupon he assumed the maiden name of his mother and much of his later life went by the name of Palmer, and this name his surviving children are now known by.

Children by first wife:

- 1324. I. Byron., b.
- 1325. II. Julius, b.
- 1326. III. Nelly, b.
- 1327. VI. Ella, b.

Children by second wife:

- 1328. V. James R., b.
- 1329. VI. Nancy E., b.
- 1330. VII. Tryphena, b.
- 1331. VIII. Phoebe A., b.
- 1332. IX. Julius M., b.
- 1333. X. Olla Elvira, b.
- 1334. XI. Her twin, Allie Almira, b.

1279. VI. REBECCA T. V.B. m. Jan. 11, 1853, Dennis T. Miller, b. Oct. 11, 1822. Until 1866 they lived on the old homestead at Summerhill; then they removed to Port Byron and finally to De Graff, N.Y., where he d. Oct. 5, 1898. He was a farmer and a dealer in live stock.

Miller children:

- 1335. i. Phebe Tryphena, b. Oct. 23, 1853.
- 1336. ii. Mary M., b. Feb. 3, 1855; d. Apr. 7, 1855.
- 1337. iii. George S., b. May 15, 1856.
- 1338. iv. Alice R., b. Apr. 26, 1861.
- 1339. v. Mary M., b. Sep. 22, 1862.
- 1340. vi. Grace R., b. Dec. 18, 1871; unmarried.

1335. i. Phebe Tryphena Miller m. Sep. 30, 1879, Milo B. Seccomb; live at Wanakena, St. Lawrence Co., N.Y.; he is employed in the lumber mills.

Seccomb children:

- a. Milo Leroy, b. Sep. 8, 1880; m. Dec. 23, 1905, Etta G. Midgley; lives at Ira, N.Y.; a physician.
- b. George Floyd, b. May 4, 1884; m. July 15, 1902, Bessie G. Owen; lives in Syracuse, N.Y.
- c. Alice Tryphena, b. May 10, 1888; m. Jan. 1, 1907, Wilkie Collins Eddy; live in Ithaca, N.Y.; he is an electrician.

1337. iii. George S. Miller m. Mar. 29, 1883, Mary A. Emerick; no issue; lives at Sennett, N.Y.; a market gardener.

1338. iv. Alice R. Miller m. Aug. 17, 1887, Frederic L. Swartwood; live in Auburn, N.Y.; he is a contractor and builder.

Swartwood children:

- a. Ethel R., b. May 22, 1888.
- b. Mildred S., b. Sep. 2, 1893.

1339. v. Mary M. Miller m. Nov. 25, 1896, Frank Newcomb; no issue; live at Chelsea, Mass.; he is a cabinet-maker.

1264. II. NELLIE V.B., or Penelope, or "Pieterella" as her grandmother Van Benschoten was christened, m. in 1809, in Sullivan Co., N.Y., Walter Washburn who lived in the general neighborhood of Greenfield, Ulster Co., close on the border of Sullivan. He was b. Jan. 4, 1790, son of James W. Washburn (b. Feb. 18, 1766) and Judith Griffin (b. Apr. 18, 1767) who were m. Dec. 24, 1788. They and their son were Quakers; Penelope, on the contrary, was a Methodist of the old-time order; and it is a trifle amusing to think of Walter, the quiet Quaker, taking his wife to church and he himself tarrying outside with his horses while she in the demonstrativeness of early Wesleyanism raised her voice within — for she was an enthusiastically religious person, it is said. She was a beautiful woman, and her brother, John G., used to say "she was as lovable as she was handsome." She died Feb. 18, 1828, and is buried in the town of Wawarsing in that quietest of all quiet places, a Quaker meeting-house yard.

Walter Washburn was an honorable, straight-forward man, very punctual to do what he thought was right. His father James was born and grew up in Westchester Co.; his grandfather Daniel was in the Revolution, and his home was not far from the White Plains battle-field and was used as a temporary hospital at that battle.

Walter Washburn married as his second wife Mary, or Polly, Hendrickson, widow of his brother-in-law, Gilbert Van Benschoten, and by her he had a number of children. He moved to Ohio in 1833 and "settled in the woods" in Huron Co. near the present Fittsville, where he died May 21, 1865. He was always a farmer.

Washburn children, all b. in Ulster Co., N.Y.:

- 1341. i. Julia Ann, b. Nov. 11, 1811.
- 1342. ii. Henry G. b. May 31, 1813; m. Feb. 20, 1842, Ann Maria, dau. of Daniel and Rebecca (Smith) Van Benschoten. (See no. 1000.)
- 1343. iii. Louisa Rebecca, b. Dec. 27, 1816.
- 1344. iv. John, b. Mar. 24, 1819.
- 1345. v. Hannah Jane, b. Mar. 21, 1821; d. in 1839, in Williams Co., O.
- 1346. vi. Maria, b. June 7, 1826.

1341. i. Julia Ann Washburn d. Sep. 1, 1896; m. Oct. 8, 1835, in Huron Co., O., David Carpenter, b. Aug. 17, 1813, in Ulster Co., N.Y., d. Nov. 17, 1897. They lived in Williams Co., Ohio; later and for many years at Avalon, Mo.; were farmers.

Carpenter children, all b. in Williams Co., O.:

- a. Edmund W. b. Mar. 27, 1837; d. Feb. 1, 1881; m. Oct. 8, 1861, Phoebe A. Lukens, b. Dec. 6, 1843, in Franklin Co., O. He lived at Avalon; a minister.
- b. Louisa, b. Apr. 19, 1839; unmarried.
- c. Sarah J. b. Apr. 19, 1841; m. Mar. 22, 1873, John D. Keller, b. Feb. 14, 1847, in Tuscarawas Co., O. They lived at Meadville, Mo.; farmers.
- d. Ann Maria, b. May 9, 1844; m. June 4, 1864, Joseph Roe Barnum, b. Mar. 29, 1843, in Huron Co., O. They live at Stryker, O.; he is a merchant.

Joseph

- e. Mary E. b. July 23, 1846; d. Feb. 3, 1849.
- f. Stephen, b. Jan. 11, 1849; d. Feb. 22, 1849.
- g. Alice, b. Dec. 3, 1850; d. June 15, 1854.
- h. William H. b. Nov. 3, 1854; m. Jan. 18, 1884, at Avalon, Mo., Alice Spears, b. Apr. 9, 1865, at Marysville, Cal. He is a farmer; for many years lived at Avalon; in Jan., 1906, moved to Lynchburg, Va.

1343. iii. Louisa Rebecca Washburn d. Mar. 8, 1896, in Sandusky, O.; m. Dec. 31, 1841, Cornelius Benjamin, b. July 16, 1810, d. Aug. 10, 1902. They lived in Columbus, O.; he was a ship-carpenter and captain; for over seventy years had been a sailor on lake and ocean vessels, and had made several trips around the world. For fifty years he was a member of the Masonic Fraternity.

Benjamin children:

- a. Frances Elizabeth, b. Sep. 26, 1844; m. Harry McGinnis; live in Newark, N.J.; he is Captain of the Fire Department.
- b. Marion P. b. Sep. 30, 1846; m. Sheldon P. Hare who d. Aug. 11, 1901; he was a telegrapher; lived in Columbus, O. She now lives in Columbia, Mo.
- c. Walter Washburn, b. July 31, 1854; lives in Chicago, Ill.; an engineer.
- d. Park Scott, b. Jan. 6, 1856; unmarried; lives in Sandusky City, O.; an engineer.

1344. iv. John Washburn m. 1st, Nov. 6, 1845, Mary Ann Larned, b. May 20, 1827, in Delaware Co., O., d. June 15, 1877, at Avalon, Mo., whither John and his family had moved from Ohio in 1867. He m. 2nd, May 25, 1881, Rosa Bell Laughlin, b. Dec. 25, 1830, in Fitchville, O. She d. Dec. 18, and he Dec. 19, 1893, and the two were buried at the same hour. They were farmers and greatly respected in their community.

Children, first four b. in Williams Co., O., last three in Fairfield, Huron Co., O.:

- a. Maretta J. b. Sep. 17, 1847, at Stryker, O.; m. Feb. 20, 1867, at Avalon, Mo., B. F. Berry, b. Feb. 21, 1843, at Wayne, Me. They live at St. Joseph, Mo.; he is connected with a newspaper there.
- b. Julia E. b. May 14, 1849; m. June 10, 1869, in Livingston Co., Mo., Henry Van Wormer, b. Sep. 4, 1846, in Williams Co., O. He was a brick mason; she now lives at Brookfield, Mo.
- c. Alice A. b. Apr. 20, 1852; m. Apr. 23, 1874, at Avalon, Mo., R. T. Miller, b. June 8, 1838, in Fulton Co., Pa. He is a merchant at Avalon.
- d. William W. b. Mar. 17, 1857; m. Sep. 4, 1880, at Chillicothe, Mo., Julia Driscoll, b. Mar. 28, 1863, in Huron Co., O.; lives near Avalon; a farmer and stone-mason.
- e. Mulford, b. July 12, 1860; d. Aug. 12, 1860.
- f. Henry M., his twin, b. July 12, 1860; d. Jan. 12, 1861.
- g. Francis E. b. Mar. 6, 1862; unmarried; lives at Brookfield, Mo.

1346. vi. Maria Washburn m. Feb. 12, 1844, at Evansport, O., Rev. Solomon Lindsey, b. Dec. 22, 1822. For twenty-six years

he was a minister of the United Brethren, thereafter of the Methodist Episcopal church, in the Central Ohio Conference. His latter years were spent at Richwood, O. She d. Aug. 20, 1901; and he Nov. 11, 1906.

Lindsey children:

- a. Cyrena A., b. Oct. 16, 1846; m. Nov. 14, 1867, at Lexington, O., Robert G. Cook; live at Richwood; he is in the real estate and insurance business.
- b. David E., b. June 29, 1850; m. Sep. 11, 1869, at Cardington, O., Sarah M. Sage; he is a preacher in the Adventist Church at Knowlton, Province of Quebec, Canada.
- c. Lawrence H., b. Oct. 9, 1852; m. Nov. 10, 1881, at Willshies, O., Laura Daily; he is a minister in the Central Ohio Conference of the Methodist Church; is now stationed at Vanwert.
- d. Louisa Penelope, b. Apr. 15, 1855; m. Sep. 30, 1885, at Niagara Falls, N.Y., Homer Jolly; live at Richwood; farmers.
- e. Jennie E., b. May 8, 1859; m. Sep. 27, 1882, at Van Loo, O., Eugene B. Hartwell. He is a lumber merchant at Vincennes, Ind.
- f. Eva Maria, b. Feb. 27, 1862; m. Dec. 16, 1879, at Delphos, O., Frank U. Alexander; live at Delphos; he is a liveryman.

1266. IV. JAMES V.B. m. Apr. 16, 1814, Hannah Ackerman, b. Apr. 20, 1792, d. July 26, 1870, dau. of Abraham D. Ackerman and Elizabeth Frances Noe, née Ver Wie. Just when James went to New York cannot be discovered; it was as a young man, though. He learned the tailor's trade there and early set up for himself, his shop having been on Cortland St. on the old site of the Merchants' Hotel. He attended the "Middle Dutch Church", and his son James recalled well the old pew with its high sides and back which his father always occupied. He d. Dec. 1, 1851.

Children:

1347. I. Eliza Rebecca, b. June 25, 1816; d. Feb. 16, 1878, unmarried
1348. II. John I. Westervelt, b. Dec. 29, 1817.
1349. III. James, b. Oct. 19, 1819.
1350. IV. Abram, b. Mar. 28, 1821.
1351. V. Margaret, b. Apr. 24, 1824.
1352. VI. Lawrence Ackerman, b. Aug. 10, 1827.
1353. VII. Edwin, b. June 16, 1830.
1354. VIII. Uzal W., b. July 25, 1832; d. Mar. 24, 1857, unmarried.
1355. IX. Hannah, b. Aug. 13, 1835.

1348. II. JOHN I. W. V.B. m. 1st, Martha M. White, b. Feb. 13, 1821, in New York City, d. Mar. 6, 1853, dau. of Richard White. He m. 2nd, Nov. 8, 1854, in Yorkville — now a part of New York City — Charlotte Hart, b. Mar. 13, 1823, in Jersey City, N.J., dau. of Col. Levi and Fanny (Buckland) Hart. John I. W. was for very many years in the New York Post Office — for most of his life, in fact. During that time he lived in Jersey City, first; afterwards, from about 1870, on a farm he owned at Chestnut Ridge, N.J.

and to which he retired some four years previous to his death which occurred Dec. 3, 1893. His widow now lives in New York City.

Children by first wife:

1356. I. Richard W., b. July 27, 1845.

1357. II. Martha M., b. Aug. 3, 1846; unmarried; lives at Saddle River, N.J.

1358. III. Hannah E., b. July 9, 1848.

Children by second wife:

1359. IV. William H., b. Sep. 17, 1855.

1360. V. John W., b. Mar. 20, 1857.

1361. VI. Lottie A., b. Nov. 19, 1858.

1362. VII. Fannie H., b. Mar. 31, 1861; d. Mar. 5, 1869.

1363. VIII. Kate W., b. Aug. 5, 1863; d. Feb. 9, 1869.

1356. I. RICHARD W. V.B. d. July 5, 1871; m. Sep. 25, 1869, Kate White, his cousin, dau. of Archibald and Jane

White. He lived in New York City; was at first in the wholesale produce business on Chambers St.; later became General Milk Agent for the Susq. and Western R.R.

Child:

1364. I. Blanche, b. in 1870; the only particulars known of her are that she married a man in the gem and curio business and lived in Chicago, Ill.

1358. III. HANNAH E. V.B. d. Oct. 20, 1886; m. Jan. 22, 1872, James B. Van Kleeck. They lived in New York City;

he was a physician.

Van Kleeck child:

1365. i. Elizabeth, usually called "Beth", attended Oberlin College at Oberlin, O., and died soon thereafter, in 1901.

1359. IV. WILLIAM H. V.B. m. 1st, Oct. 4, 1882, Eliza Hosey, b. Dec. 26, 1858, d. Mar. 6, 1898, dau. of George F. and

Jane Hosey. He m. 2nd, Apr. 19, 1899, Jennie R. Litchult, b. in 1864, dau. of William and Sarah Litchult; no issue. He is agent for the North British and Mer. Ins. Co., and does business at Paterson and Ramsey, N.J., and Flatbush, L.I., at which latter place he lives.

Child:

1366. I. Hosey, b. Mar. 13, 1886.

1360. V. JOHN W. V.B. d. Mar. 7, 1898; m. Sep. 14, 1892, Alida Young b. Nov. 2, 1862, dau. of Alfred and

Amelia (Van Blarcom) Young. He was home salesman with his uncle William Hart at 34 Catherine St., New York city.

Children:

1367. I. Irma G. b. Dec. 29, 1895, in Suffern, N.Y.

1368. II. Alida M. b. July 29, 1897, in Orange, N.J.

1361. VI. LOTTIE A. V.B. d. Dec. 14, 1893; m. Jan. 20, 1881, Cornelius H. Quackenbush; no issue. He is a farmer

at Allendale, N.J.

1349. III. JAMES V.B. m. Feb. 5, 1849, Jane B. Lazell, b. Jan. 2, 1831, dau. of William Lazell and Lola Wheeler whose grandfather Wheeler was on Washington's Body Guard, and at Tappan was one of the guards under Sergeant Gerrit Van Benschoten who led André out to execution.

James had a vivid remembrance of the old "Middle Dutch Church" yard, for it was a play-ground for him and his boy cronies; they climbing over into it from the rear by the aid of the old town pump in Lumber St., now Church St. He was a merchant tailor and had his shop on the corner of South and Fulton Sts., New York City. Jane d. Apr. 6, 1895; and he Oct. 9, 1904.

Children, all b. in Jersey City:

1369. I. Bertha, b. Aug. 25, 1851; d. Feb. 1, 1853.

1370. II. James Henry, b. Jan. 11, 1853.

1371. III. Bertha, b. Aug. 10, 1854.

1372. IV. Edwin L., b. May 3, 1856.

1373. V. Charles, b. June 16, 1859.

1374. VI. Margaretta, b. Jan. 28, 1862.

1375. VII. Jennie, b. May 30, 1867.

1370. II. JAMES H. V.B. m. Oct. 19, 1881, Anna E. Sharp, dau. of William Sharp, b. in Ireland, and Arminda Struble of New Jersey. James was a broker in Wall St., New York; lived at Hackensack, N.J., where he died June 1, 1899. He is buried at Waverly, N.Y.

Children:

1376. I. Anna Maxwell, b. Aug. 13, 1882.

1377. II. Elmer Sharp, b. Dec. 2, 1887.

1378. III. James Richard, b. Sep. 30, 1889.

1371. III. BERTHA V.B. m. Oct. 30, 1888, T. A. Pierce; live in Jersey City; he is in the cordage and twine business on Leonard St., New York.

Pierce child:

1379. i. Theophilus A., b. Sep. 16, 1889, in Jersey City.

1372. IV. EDWIN L. V.B. m. Feb. 20, 1879, Hattie L. W. Schofield, b. May 23, 1860, dau. of Charles E. and Anna Eliza (Smith) Schofield. He is the New York purchasing agent for several western firms. His home is at Arlington, N.J., his office in New York City. I greet him and own to great aid from him in his grandfather's line.

Children:

1380. I. Hattie Eva, b. Nov. 28, 1879; d. Nov. 27, 1881.

1381. II. Ethel, b. Jan. 23, 1893.

1373. V. CHARLES V.B. m. Sep. 1, 1891, Cornelia Pierce, b. Sep. 12, 1869, at Salt Lake City, dau. of Abraham Laban Pierce (b. July 19, 1843, at Claverack, N.Y.) and Amanda C. Norton (b. May 20, 1849, in Philadelphia). He was salesman for the American Tin Plate Co.; lived at Arlington, N.J. He d. Apr. 25, 1904, and is buried in the Arlington Cemetery.

Children:

- 1382. I. Harold Pierce, b. Mar. 11, 1893.
 - 1383. II. Edna, b. Aug. 28, 1894.
 - 1384. III. Charles Brent, b. Apr. 10, 1896.
 - 1385. IV. Edgar La Van, b. Oct. 22, 1897.
 - 1386. V. Cornelia Livingston, b. Aug. 5, 1899.
 - 1387. VI. Amanda May, b. May 7, 1901.
 - 1388. VII. Carroll, b. Mar. 10, 1903.
1374. VI. MARGARETTA V.B. m. June 29, 1891, William Williams, who d. Jan. 31, 1892; lived in New York. She now lives in Jersey City, N.J.
1375. VII. JENNIE V.B. m. James C. Lindsay, b. May 5, 1866; live in Jersey City; he is an architect and builder.

Lindsay children:

- 1389. i. Harry Day, b. June 6, 1888; d. in Feb. 1889.
- 1390. ii. Mattie Drew, b. June 8, 1889.
- 1391. iii. Charles B., b. Mar. 19, 1891.
- 1392. iv. James Clark, b. Sep. 9, 1893.
- 1393. v. Jennie P., b. Oct. 28, 1895; d. Mar. 11, 1896.
- 1394. vi. Florence Mai, b. Jan. 13, 1897.
- 1395. vii. Spencer Hedden, b. Jan. 12, 1900.
- 1396. viii. Mary Dickinson, b. Nov. 28, 1904.
- 1397. ix. Atwood Pierce, b. Aug. 1, 1906.

1350. IV. ABRAM V.B. never married; he was a costumer and was with the Wallacks, James and Lester, in all some thirty-six or thirty-seven years. He was Lester Wallack's right-hand man and accompanied him wherever he went — twice going to California. Wallack owned the famous yacht America and in summer Abram always went on cruises with him. The actor not only made him his companion and confidential man, but when he was starring made him his financial manager. Abram died May 6, 1885, in New York City.

1351. V. MARGARET V.B. m. John Martin; he was a rover and all trace of him has been lost. She d. Sep. 4, 1892, and is buried in Speers Cemetery, Jersey City.

Martin child:

- 1398. i. Ludlow, b. May 30, 1863; last heard of as living in England; had a wife and child.
1352. VI. LAWRENCE ACKERMAN V.B. when an infant fell from his nurse's arms in the area-way and as a result lost both hearing and power of speech. Later Mr. Taylor, the founder of the New York Bible Society, sent him to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum for an education, and when Lawrence was fifteen he was given employment in the Bible House where he continued until his death —

a clerkship of nearly sixty years. He never married; died May 2, 1901, and is buried in Bergen Cemetery, Jersey City Heights.

1353. VII. EDWIN V.B. m. Nov. 8, 1852, Frances H. Hall, b. in 1829, dau. of Francis B. and Henrietta (Coddington) Hall. Frances' father, Captain Hall, was a wealthy ship owner closely associated with Commodore Vanderbilt in the latter's shipping ventures. For many years he was connected with the California Steamship Co. "He was a man of the most charitable and kindly disposition, and all who knew him could be counted as his friends. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity". Frances was born in France, and her mother having died early, was educated in the convent of Notre Dame, and married at the age of fourteen to a Count De Luci, a Frenchman, who died two years later. Her marriage to Edwin was much of an event. He was a banker and broker in New York and his home was on Jersey City Heights, N.J. He prospered and became a man of large means; and, she being very attractive, her social success was great. They entertained largely and traveled much. Edwin died Jan. 3, 1892; she survived him a number of years, lost the large property he had left her, and died Aug. 20, 1900, at Pottsville, Pa.

Children:

- 1399. I. Henrietta, b. July 10, 1853.
- 1400. II. Edwina, b. Jan. 28, 1859.
- 1401. III. Mary Elizabeth, b. July 14, 1861.
- 1402. IV. Edwin, b. Dec. 27, 1863; unmarried; lives in Jersey City, N.J.
- 1403. V. Abraham, b. Apr. 2, 1865.
- 1404. VI. Uzella, b. July 31, 1870; unmarried.
- 1405. VII. Horace Hall, b. Sep. 14, 1874; a painter; lives in Jersey City; unmarried.
- 1406. VIII. Herman Meyer, b. Sep. 20, 1876; d. Oct. 10, 1876.

1399. I. HENRIETTA V.B. m. Oct. 8, 1891, Francis S. Warren, b. July 3, 1854, d. Oct. 9, 1891 — a death-bed marriage. She d. Apr. 6, 1892.

1400. II. EDWINA V.B. m. July 19, 1876, Emmet S. Reynolds, b. Nov. 29, 1846, in Susquehanna Co., Pa. Formerly a book-keeper, he is now a farmer at Stroudsburg, Pa. Reynolds children, the first three b. in Jersey City, the last eight in Stroudsburg:

- 1407. i. Estella Grace, b. Feb. 2, 1877.
- 1408. ii. Hattie E., b. Sep. 6, 1878; d. Apr. 11, 1879.
- 1409. iii. Henrietta Adele, b. May 21, 1880.
- 1410. iv. Ernest Emmet, b. Jan. 29, 1883.
- 1411. v. Frank Warren, b. Nov. 24, 1884.
- 1412. vi. Edwin, b. Nov. 22, 1886.
- 1413. vii. Fannie Edwina, b. Sep. 26, 1888.
- 1414. viii. Luther L., b. Jan. 17, 1891.
- 1415. ix. Harold, b. Apr. 3, 1893.

1416. x. Uzella Adelaide, b. Mar. 29, 1895.
 1417. xi. William Alfred, b. July 25, 1899.
1409. i. Henrietta Adele Reynolds m. Oct. 28, 1903, Louis Nelson Smith, b. Apr. 2, 1878, on Staten Island; live in Elizabeth, N.J.; he is a clerk.
 Smith children:
 a. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 2, 1905.
 b. George Emmet, b. July 22, 1907.
1401. III. MARY E. V.B. m. Nov. 22, 1885, Edmond F. Stringer; no issue. They live on Jersey City Heights, N.J.; he has been for years connected with the National Biscuit Co.
1403. V. ABRAHAM V.B. m. May 15, 1892, in Jersey City, Jennie Casey, b. in 1874, in Glasgow, Scotland. He is in the trucking business in Jersey City. Two children who d. in infancy.
1355. IX. HANNAH V.B. d. Oct. 2, 1872; m. in 1863, Edward Kies. He enlisted in the Hawkins Zouaves shortly after marriage and was never heard from after reaching the front.
 Kies child:
 1418. i. Ida Washington, b. Feb. 22, 1864; m. in 1885, Gilbert Scott, and d. in Feb. 1886.
1267. V. CATRINA V.B. d. Jan. 27, 1877; m. Oct. 20, 1813, Andrew Reynolds, b. May 26, 1792, d. May 11, 1876, son of David Reynolds (b. Jan. 6, 1763; d. Aug. 30, 1827) and Margarita Crissey (b. Nov. 7, 1763; d. Aug. 12, 1858) of Westchester Co., N.Y. They were farmers and lived at Loch Sheldrake, N.Y., on the farm now occupied by their son Andrew J.
 Reynolds children:
 1419. i. James V.B. b. Dec. 4, 1816.
 1420. ii. David, b. Sep. 13, 1818.
 1421. iii. Rebecca M., b. Sep. 10, 1820.
 1422. iv. Eliza J., b. Jan. 20, 1824.
 1423. v. Gilbert V., b. Feb. 4, 1827; d. in infancy.
 1424. vi. Andrew J., b. June 9, 1829.
 1425. vii. Herman Meyer, b. Apr. 15, 1832.
 1426. viii. George Byron, b. Aug. 19, 1834.
 1427. ix. Lavina W., b. Feb. 10, 1837.
1419. i. James V.B. Reynolds d. Sep. 13, 1867, at Hurleyville, N.Y.; m. Oct. 25, 1840, Hannah F. Knapp, b. Jan. 7, 1824, d. Apr. 29, 1901, dau. of William Knapp (b. Jan. 15, 1794, at Horseneck, Conn.) and Sally Seeley (b. Mar. 8, 1796) who were m. Aug. 12, 1813. James was a farmer at Fallsburg, N.Y.

Children:

- a. William K., b. Aug. 3, 1841; enlisted in Co. H., 6th N.Y. Harrison Cavalry. He was heard of as ill at Harrison's Landing; the Rebels took that place and nothing has ever been learned of him. He was unmarried.
- b. Nelson T., b. Nov. 17, 1842; m. 1st, Ella Brown; m. 2nd, Mar. 12, 1874, Sarah E. O'Neil, b. June 24, 1853. He lives at Hurleyville, N.Y., and is a wagon-maker.
- c. Jonathan D., b. Sep. 24, 1844; d. Jan. 17, 1868.
- d. Julia A., b. Feb. 21, 1846; m. Nov. 20, 1866, Enoch Ellis; live at Livingston Manor, Sull. Co., N.Y.; he is a farmer.
- e. Charles D., b. Feb. 1, 1848; m. Feb. 4, 1869, Alida Smith, b. Dec. 3, 1854; lives at Hurleyville; a sexton.
- f. Catherine L., b. Jan. 1, 1852; m. John Lawrence, b. Mar. 12, 1848; live at Beaverkill, N.Y.; he is a merchant.
- g. Herman Meyer, b. Apr. 17, 1855; m. Jan. 25, 1882, Nellie S. Austin, b. Mar. 7, 1861. He has a music store in connection with his brother Elmer E. in Oneida, N.Y. Mrs. Reynolds has my sincere thanks for much aid.
- h. Estelle, J. b. Oct. 13, 1860; m. Willard H. Millspaugh; live in Oneida; he is a stove and hardware merchant.
- i. Elmer E. b. Aug. 20, 1862; m. Aug. 8, 1888, Nannie E. Hover, b. Aug. 17, 1870, at Little Falls, N.Y. He is in business with his brother Herman M. at Oneida.

1420. ii. David Reynolds d. July 28, 1879; m. 1st, Sep. 8, 1841, Irene Smith, b. June 8, 1821. He m. 2nd, Feb. 12, 1861, Matilda J. Gardiner who d. Jan. 27, 1865. He lived in Beatrice, Neb., and was a carpenter.

Children by first wife:

- a. Permelia C. b. June 8, 1842; m. Sep. 5, 1866, William Carpenter; live in Petaluma, Cal.
- b. Robert G., b. Oct. 20, 1844; d. Nov. 18, 1856.
- c. Elsie J., b. Nov. 12, 1848; m. Oct. 24, 1867, Charles H. Wheat; live at Rockford, Ill.; he is a carpenter.
- d. Charles, b. Dec. 13, 1853; d. July 19, 1863.
- e. Irene, b. July 25, 1863; d. Aug. 11, 1863.

1421. iii. Rebecca Reynolds m. June 8, 1843, Charles B. Depuy; lived at Fallsburg, N.Y., and were farmers. She d. Mar. 10, 1849.

Depuy children:

- a. Louisa H., b. May 20, 1844; m. Oct. 2, 1865, T. H. Collins. She is dead; he lives at Ellenville, N.Y.
- b. Clarinda S., b. Aug. 18, 1846; m. Apr. 12, 1864, Andrew T. Newkirk; he is inspector in the U. S. Customs Service, New York.
- c. Edgar T., b. Feb. 11, 1848; m. Sep. 7, 1871, Hattie E. Alexander, b. Sep. 11, 1852; lives at Binghamton, N.Y.
- d. Rebecca, b. Dec. 7, 1849; m. Mar. 6, 1872, Hiram H. Hutchinson; live at Ferndale, N.Y.; farmers.

1422. iv. Eliza J. Reynolds d. Oct. 7, 1886; m. Nov. 8, 1843, William J. Starr, b. June 10, 1821, d. Mar. 19, 1907, at

Hurleyville, N.Y. They lived chiefly at Loch Sheldrake, N.Y.; farmers.
Starr children:

- a. Martha A., b. June 7, 1846; m. Thomas A. Strong; live at Fern-dale, Sullivan Co., N.Y.; farmers and bee-keepers.
- b. Sarah C. b. May 2, 1848; m. Reuben B. Paul; live at Berry Brook, Delaware Co., N.Y.; farmers.
- c. Emma L., b. Aug. 7, 1850; m. Josiah Van Inwegen who d. in Jan. 1884; lived at Newburg, N.Y.; he was a farmer.
- d. Margaret M., b. Feb. 18, 1853; m. Charles Main; live at Liberty, N.Y.; farmers.
- e. Andrew R., b. Feb. 20, 1855; m. Hattie Cramer; lives at Kings-ley, Mich.; a farmer.
- f. Elnathan S., b. Apr. 8, 1857; m. Frances A. Baxter; lives at Ar-lington, N.J.; a building contractor.
- g. Laura J., b. July 29, 1859; m. Alfred Bowers; live at Kingsley, Mich.; farmers.
- h. George B., b. Sep. 27, 1863; m. Ida Mac Culla; lives at Manastee, Mich.; a railroad clerk.
- i. Willard J., b. July 24, 1865; m. Josephine Thompson; lives at Oak Park, Ill.; an electrical engineer.
- j. Herman M., b. July 30, 1867; unmarried; lives at Los Angeles, Cal.; an hotel clerk.
- k. Stephen A., b. Sep. 6, 1871; m. Frances A. Clark; lives at Kings-ley, Mich.; a farmer.

1424. vi. Andrew J. Reynolds m. 1st, Feb. 8, 1854, Cynthia Smith, b. Feb. 26, 1829, d. July 14, 1856; m. 2nd, Feb. 11, 1861, Elsie E. Smith, b. Dec. 23, 1835; both daus. of William and Pamela Smith. He lives at Loch Sheldrake, N.Y., on his father's old farm. To him greeting and sincere thanks for aid.

Children:

- a. Minnie C., b. Apr. 28, 1856; m. Nov. 10, 1875, Perry E. Coddington; live at Loch Sheldrake; he is a carpenter.
- b. Walter S., b. Dec. 16, 1861; m. Dec. 10, 1884, Etta S. Bonnell; lives at Divines Corner, N.Y.; a farmer.
- c. George, b. Nov. 27, 1864; d. Dec. 19, 1864.
- d. Lorin, b. Dec. 2, 1865; m. Nov. 11, 1891, Minnie W. Gardner; lives at Loch Sheldrake; a farmer.
- e. Nellie L., b. Nov. 4, 1869; m. Nov. 6, 1889, Howard F. Durland; live at Monticello, N.Y.; farmers.
- f. Jennie M., b. Nov. 29, 1877.

1425. vii. Herman Meyer Reynolds m. Oct. 20, 1861, at Beatrice, Neb., Naomi Barcus, b. Oct. 20, 1841, in Fulton Co., Ind. He was a physician at Beatrice, where he d. Apr. 26, 1875.

Children, all b. at Beatrice:

- a. Elsie, b. Oct. 12, 1863; m. May 2, 1883, George W. Loeber; live at Beatrice; he is a surveyor and civil engineer.
- b. Mary, b. Sep. 25, 1865; m. July 3, 1883, George Randall; live at Beatrice; he is a painter and a dealer in paints and oils.
- c. A son, b. Sep. 14, 1867; d. Feb. 2, 1868.
- d. Katie, b. Jan. 28, 1869; d. May 6, 1871.

- e.* Ruth, b. Jan. 30, 1871; m. Oct. 12, 1893, Charles C. Farlow; live at Beatrice; he is in the real estate and insurance business.
- f.* Josephine, b. Sep. 28, 1873.
- g.* Hermina, b. Jan. 27, 1875; m. Sep. 27, 1899, Harry E. Sackett; live at Beatrice. He is a lawyer; at one time county Attorney, at present State Senator from Gage county.

1426. viii. George Byron Reynolds m. Dec. 28, 1858, Stella B. Sherwood, of Liberty, N.Y.; lives in Beatrice, Neb.; a retired farmer.

Children:

- a.* Sophie L., b. Feb. 10, 1860; d. Mar. 3, 1862.
- b.* Fremont, b. Sep. 4, 1862; d. July 23, 1864.
- c.* Nathan S., b. Jan. 26, 1864; m. May 28, 1886, Emma Perkins, of Tecumseh, Neb.; lives at Atchison, Kan.; a printer.
- d.* Gilbert T., b. Mar. 24, 1866; m. Mar. 26, 1890, Mary A. Carpenter; lives at Ellis, Neb.; a farmer and member of the County Board.
- e.* Stella E., b. Feb. 6, 1870; m. Aug. 19, 1890, Harry Davis of Diller, Neb.; live at Beatrice; farmers.
- f.* William, b. Nov. 10, 1872; d. Oct. 17, 1876.

1427. ix. Lavina W. Reynolds m. Calvin Sprague; lived at Fallsburg, N.Y.; he was a farmer. She d. Mar. 18, 1893; he also is dead.

Sprague children:

- a.* Eva I., b. July 4, 1875; unmarried; lives in Middletown, Orange Co., N.Y.
- b.* Alva, b. Oct. 14, 1878; d. Jan. 28, 1898.

1268. VI. JENNEKE V.B. d. Mar. 16, 1872; m. July 28, 1815, Michael Schoonmaker, b. June 24, 1792, d. Mar. 14, 1860. He served in the war of 1812 as a substitute for his father, Daniel, who had been drafted. He was a farmer and lived in the town of Liberty, Sullivan Co., N.Y. When Jenneke married Michael he was a widower, his wife, a Low, having died after the birth of a daughter, Elizabeth, who in time married a Jacob Hendrickson.

Schoonmaker children, all b. in Sullivan Co.:

- 1428. i. Daniel, b. May 22, 1816.
- 1429. ii. Gerrit, b. July 22, 1817.
- 1430. iii. Benjamin, b. June 27, 1819.
- 1431. iv. Anthony H., b. Jan. 12, 1821.
- 1432. v. Catherine, b. July 28, 1822.
- 1433. vi. William D., b. May 24, 1824.
- 1434. vii. Eleanor, b. Apr. 14, 1826.
- 1435. viii. Mary J., b. Apr. 24, 1828.
- 1436. ix. Rebecca, b. May 14, 1831.
- 1437. x. Caroline, b. Feb. 5, 1834.
- 1438. xi. Gilbert M., b. Mar. 8, 1836.

1428. i. Daniel Schoonmaker d. Mar. 7, 1871; m. Ann Depue, b. Dec. 6, 1816, d. Mar. 22, 1899. He was a farmer at Woodbourne, N.Y.

Children:

- a. Abraham, b. June 2, 1839; d. Jan. 2, 1889; m. Betsey Stickles; lived at Liberty, N.Y.; a painter.
- b. George W. b. Sep. 6, 1841; d. July 29, 1881; m. Mary Crossman. He was in the Civil war, served in the 56th Reg. N.Y. Vol. Inf. He lived at Jamaica, L.I.; was in the insurance business.
- c. Arthur P. b. Mar. 16, 1843; d. Apr. 13, 1887; m. Rachel Lewis; lived at Liberty; a farmer,
- d. Mary J. b. Apr. 12, 1845; d. Mar. 3, 1846.
- e. Mary E. b. June 22, 1847; m. Andrew Stickles; live at Wells-ville, N.Y.
- f. Daniel Bruce, b. May 1, 1850; m. Mary Butler; lived at Liberty; a farmer.
- g. Rachel, b. Feb. 29, 1852; m. Charles Johnson; lives at East Randolph, N.Y.; he was a tanner.
- h. Sarah E. b. Jan. 22, 1854; unmarried; lives at Passaic, N.J.
- i. Stanley W. b. Jan. 23, 1861; lives at Passaic; unmarried.

1429. ii. Gerrit Schoonmaker d. May 6, 1893, in Sac City, Ia.; m. 1st, Dec. 3, 1839, Marilla Calkins, b. Oct. 20, 1820, d. Apr. 30, 1862; m. 2nd, Apr. 30, 1863, Mrs Lydia Guernsey, b. June 9, 1819. He lived at Great Bend, Pa.; was a farmer.

Children:

- a. Hannah J. b. Nov. 16, 1841; m. at Great Bend, Lorin Sparks; he was a farmer and lived at Windsor, Broome Co., N.Y., where she still makes her home.
- b. Marian M. b. Oct. 7, 1844; m. John Cruiser; he is a farmer and they live in Corbetsville, N.Y.
- c. Emily E. b. Sep. 23, 1846; m. S.M. Lewis; live in Sac City, Ia.; he is a liveryman and dealer in blooded horses.
- d. Eunice M. b. May 19, 1849; m. William Woodman; live in Sanborn, Ia.; he is a railroad engineer.
- e. Michael L. b. Apr. 7, 1851; went to the far west and all trace lost.
- f. Garret K.J. b. Dec. 25, 1853; d. Oct. 30, 1861.
- g. Ira Alonzo, b. Aug. 14, 1855; m. Josephine Brown; he is a miner and farmer; lives in Pueblo, Col.
- h. Peter W. b. Aug. 25, 1857; went to the far west and all trace lost.

1430. iii. Benjamin Schoonmaker d. Dec. 29, 1891; m. Jan. 4, 1847, Delia Krum, b. Feb. 17, 1822, d. Oct. 12, 1891. They lived at Krum Settlement near Liberty, N.Y.; farmers.

Schoonmaker children:

- a. Mary E. b. Apr. 4, 1848; m. Sep. 12, 1876, Joel Kimball; live at Parksville, N.Y.; he is a miller and dealer in flour and feed.
- b. John, b. Aug. 21, 1849; m. Nov. 23, 1880, Hortense B. Gray; lives in Parksville; a merchant.
- c. Edson, b. Feb. 12, 1851; d. Feb. 4, 1881.
- d. Nancy D. b. Dec. 21, 1852; d. Oct. 26, 1864.

- e.* Etta, b. Sep. 24, 1862; m. Mar. 29, 1893, Daniel Warren; live at Lordville, Delaware Co., N.Y.; he is a bridge-keeper.

1431. *iv.* Anthony H. Schoonmaker m. Feb. 4, 1841, Nancy D. Brown, b. Feb. 11, 1818, d. Apr. 12, 1900. He served as Chaplain of the 141st Reg. Penn. Vols. in the Civil War, and was noted for being very helpful in carrying wounded off battle-fields and in caring for them in hospitals; he was greatly beloved by the regiment. He was a Methodist minister of the Rock River, Ill., Conference. He d. May 15, 1895.

Children:

- a.* Louisa Elizabeth, b. Nov. 24, 1841; d. Feb. 6, 1883; m. Feb. 15, 1865, at Montrose, Pa., Benjamin Bunnell, of Dixon, Ill. He was a farmer.
b. Uriah Blake, b. Aug. 15, 1846; d. Apr. 14, 1865.
c. Edith Mabel, b. Aug. 30, 1863; m. May 7, 1893, Frank C. Andrus, of Chicago, Ill., who d. Dec. 23, 1893.

1432. *v.* Catherine Schoonmaker, d. Mar. 21, 1856; m. Anthony H. Hudler, b. Sep. 5, 1820, d. June 29, 1875. They were farmers and lived at Hasbrouck, N.Y.

Hudler children:

- a.* Wilbur F. b. Feb. 1, 1846; he enlisted in 1861 as a private in the 56th N.Y. Inf.,—known as the 10th Legion,—for three years, and became aide-de-camp to Gen. Van Wyck. He re-enlisted in the same regiment and continued on to the close of the war. He m. 1st, Clarinda Braden; m. 2nd, Rachel Kimball. He lives in Rockford, Ill.; a grocer.
b. Philetus S. b. Aug. 2, 1847; he enlisted in the 56th N.Y. Inf. (10th Legion) in 1864 and served until the end of the war. "The last known of him he was a conductor of a train in old Mexico and went by the name of 'Jack' Hudler," says Mr. Denman; "he was unmarried."
c. Alcetus J. b. Aug. 8, 1849; m. 1st, Margaret Rainey; m. 2nd, Louisa Barber. He is an iron moulder; lives at Rockford, Ill.
d. Orlando D. b. Apr. 19, 1851; d. Feb. 13, 1862.
e. Gaylord Clark, b. June 19, 1854; d. Aug. 27, 1904, at Bisbee, Ariz., unmarried. He was a miner.

1433. *vi.* William D. Schoonmaker m. May 1, 1851, Eliza Smith, b. Apr. 12, 1823, in Ohio; lived at Auburn Center, Pa.; a farmer. He d. Jan. 18, 1906; she June 22, 1906.

Children:

- a.* Clark, b. Feb. 11, 1852; d. Sep. 19, 1856.
b. Perry, b. Mar. 1, 1854; m. 1st, Sep. 4, 1875, Anna Henry who d. July 24, 1879; he m. 2nd, May 30, 1883, Linnie Utley; lives in New York City; a physician.
c. Franklin, b. May 28, 1856; unmarried; a farmer on the home place.
d. John, b. Jan. 10, 1858; m. Apr. 12, 1899, Mary Hawley; lives on the home place; a farmer.
e. James, b. Dec. 30, 1861; d. Jan. 13, 1862.

f. Lavina J. b. Sep. 18, 1863; m. Feb. 25, 1889, Leander Lowe; live at Shannon Hill, Pa.; farmers.

g. Elnora, b. Aug. 30, 1865; m. Nov. 23, 1886, Samuel Howard; she d. July 2, 1905. He lives at Scranton, Pa.; is a foreman.

1434. vii. Eleanor Schoonmaker d. July 15, 1881, in Nebraska; m. 1st, at Liberty, N.Y., in 1850, Alfred M. Burr, b. in 1820, d. in Mar. 1861; lived at Liberty; he was a county official and an hotel and livery keeper. She m. 2nd, in 1870, J.K. Bingham; lived in Winnebago Co., Ill.; he was a grain merchant.

Burr children:

a. Sherwood B. b. Aug. 10, 1851, at Liberty, N.Y.; d. Aug. 9, 1898; m. Laura Warner; lived at Geneva, Neb.; a real estate agent.

b. Anthony S. b. Dec. 28, 1852, at Liberty; m. Catherine Hellman; lives at Taylor, Mo.; a farmer.

c. Herman, d. in infancy.

d. Bradley L. b. July 21, 1861, at Hancock, N.Y.; d. Feb. 3, 1894, unmarried; lived at Geneva, Neb., a school teacher and missionary.

Bingham child:

a. John E. b. in July, 1871; d. Nov. 26, 1881.

1435. viii. Mary J. Schoonmaker m. 1st, June 17, 1848, Henry Kortright, b. Feb. 3, 1826, d. July 14, 1874. They lived in the town of Bethel, N.Y.; he was a farmer. She m. 2nd, June 22, 1881, Medad M. Edwards; he lives at Liberty Falls, N.Y.; a carpenter. She d. Jan. 26, 1907.

Kortright children:

a. Henry Newton, b. Sep. 23, 1849; m. Estaloe Sager; lives at Rockland, Sullivan Co., N.Y.; a miller.

b. Lucy Jane, b. Nov. 11, 1850; d. May 7, 1879; m. Bennett Cole; he is a sawyer.

c. George Willard, b. Apr. 16, 1852; m. Jennie Irving; lives at Des Moines, Ia.; an artist.

d. Caroline B., b. Jan. 31, 1854; d. in infancy.

e. Latilla C., b. Jan. 16, 1856; m. Benjamin DeWitt; live at Phillipsport, N.Y.; farmers.

f. Jeremiah W., b. Aug. 22, 1857; m. Nina Muzzy; lives in Milwaukee, Wis.; a carpenter.

g. Ida M., b. Apr. 2, 1860; unmarried; lives at Bushville, N.Y.

h. Georgianna, b. July 17, 1862; m. Charles E. Bell; live at Middletown, Orange Co., N.Y.; farmers.

i. Catherine A., b. Feb. 20, 1865; m. Frank A. Wood; live at Bushville, N. Y.; he is a carpenter.

j. William Edson, b. July 16, 1870; m. 1st, Jessie A. Brown; m. 2nd, Gertrude Edwards; lived at Stevensville, N.Y.; a carpenter. He d. Jan. 18, 1907.

1436. ix. Rebecca Schoonmaker d. Mar. 22, 1875; m. her brother-in-law, Anthony H. Hudler, b. Sep. 5, 1820, d. June 29, 1875. He was a farmer and lived at Hasbrouck, N.Y.

Hudler children:

a. Martha J. b. Aug. 19, 1857; m. George H. Cross; live at Hasbrouck; farmers.

- b.* Caroline Elizabeth, b. July 12, 1859; m. Albert L. Johnson; live at Rockford, Ill.; he is a delivery clerk.
 - c.* Mae, b. Jan. 2, 1865; m. Washington Irving Williams; live at Walworth, Wis.; he is a carpenter.
 - d.* Herman Meyer, b. May 13, 1869; unmarried; is a miner in Colorado.
 - e.* Grace, b. Nov. 17, 1872; m. Charles Jones; live in Hasbrouck; he is a carpenter.
 - f.* Roy, b. Mar. 14, 1875; m. Ella Mundell, lives in Colorado.
1437. *x.* Caroline Schoonmaker m. Sep. 13, 1857, Jeremiah T. White, b. Feb. 24, 1832, d. Jan. 27, 1900. He was a farmer; lived at Downsville, N.Y., where his widow still resides.
White children:
- a.* Alice A. b. May 28, 1858; m. June 27, 1881, Jason Gregory, live at Downsville; he is a carpenter.
 - b.* William H. b. Apr. 11, 1865; unmarried, lives at Downsville; a farmer.
 - c.* Hettie M. b. Jan. 9, 1868; d. Dec. 31, 1897; m. Sep. 14, 1888, Thaddeus Gregory. He is a farmer at Gregorytown, N.Y.
1438. *xi.* Gilbert M. Schoonmaker d. May 2, 1879; m. Sep. 14, 1859, Hannah Mott, b. Sep. 30, 1841, dau. of Joseph and Abigail Mott of Rockland, N.Y. He was a farmer at Livingston Manor, N.Y.
Children:
- a.* Ralph M. b. May 19, 1861; m. Feb. 9, 1887, Addie Moore, of Danbury, Conn. He is a Methodist minister; since 1891 of the Puget Sound Conference; now lives at Pasadena, Cal.
 - b.* Elmer, b. Oct. 20, 1863; m. Lillie Michaels; lives in New York City; a builder and contractor.
 - c.* Fred, b. Nov. 6, 1866; m. Aug. 10, 1893, at Livingston Manor, Kate Maybee; lives at Binghamton, N.Y.; a painter.
 - d.* Katherine, b. Dec. 9, 1869; m. Nov. 28, 1894, Frank Pelham; lives in New York.
 - e.* Emma, b. Sep. 16, 1872; d. July 5, 1892.
 - f.* Frank, b. June 29, 1875; unmarried; lives in Portland, Ore.; with the Northwestern Guarantee & Trust Co.
 - g.* Clara, b. Mar. 10, 1878; m. Dec. 8, 1898, Robert I. Bertine; live in Lestershire, N.Y.; he is a grocer.
1269. VII. BENJAMIN V.B. m. Jan. 22, 1825, at Neversink, Abigail Hotchkin, b. Apr. 11, 1804. Following the lead of his brother John, he with wife and infant son migrated with ox-teams from Sullivan Co. to Cayuga Co. in 1827 and settled on a farm near Summerhill. Here on this farm they passed their long lives—lives which were quiet and retiring. He had many warm, true friends, was noted for his sterling honesty and integrity and was greatly respected. William Schoonmaker said to me of him: "Benjamin was not a large man, but he was hale, tough and hearty. He walked twelve miles one day when he was eighty-six years old."

"In seventy or eighty years a man may have a deep gust of the world," says Sir Thomas Browne, "know what it is, what it can afford, and what it is to have been a man." Too, "he may have a close apprehension what it is to be forgotten, while he hath lived to find none who could remember his father, or scarce the friends of his youth."

Abigail d. Jan. 20, 1878; and Benjamin Jan. 15, 1885.

Children:

- 1439. I. Walter, b. Dec. 9, 1825.
- 1440. II. Seth, b. Apr. 27, 1828.
- 1441. III. Abigail, b. Mar. 26, 1831.
- 1442. IV. Zilpha, b. Mar. 17, 1834.
- 1443. V. David Ransom, b. Oct. 12, 1837.
- 1444. VI. William Henry, b. June 24, 1839; d. Jan. 27, 1848.
- 1445. VII. George Newton, b. Jan. 10, 1843.

1439. I. WALTER V.B. m. 1st, Apr. 9, 1857, at Summerhill, N. Y., Elvira L. Harrington, b. Sep. 9, 1835, at Groton, d. Oct. 20, 1871, dau. of Shubael and Olive (Fletcher) Harrington. He m. 2nd, Oct. 23, 1873, at Summerhill, Nancy M. Mosier, b. Feb. 16, 1852, dau. of Zephania Mosier. He lives at Summerhill and is a boot-and shoe-maker; he also runs a small farm.

One child:

- 1446. I. Alice Elvira, b. June 22, 1859; m. Oct. 20, 1881, Perry E. Webster, b. Sep. 4, 1854; live at Summerhill;

he is a farmer and stock-raiser.

Webster child:

- 1447. i. Mary E., b. Aug. 28, 1882; m. Jan. 11, 1906, Fred G. Gillette of Summerhill; farmers.

1440. II. SETH V.B. m. 1st, Apr. 6, 1856, Loraine Bergen who d. in 1859; no issue. He m. 2nd, Mary Weaver; one son, long dead. Seth was a farmer and lived at Moravia, N.Y.; he d. July 9, 1862.

1441. III. ABIGAIL V.B. m. 1st, Sep. 9, 1856, James Gibbs who d. Oct. 12, 1863; no issue. He was a Baptist minister at Groton, N.Y. She m. 2nd, Dec. 16, 1866, at Spafford, N.Y., John G. Howell, b. Feb. 16, 1834, son of Isaac and Jane (Greyson) Howell of Orange Co., N.Y. They were farmers; lived for seven years at Sempronius, N.Y., then moved to Locke, N.Y., where she died Nov. 28, 1895.

Howell children:

- 1448. i. Frank, b. June 6, 1868.
- 1449. ii. Grace, b. Sep. 13, 1872.

- 1448. i. Frank Howell m. Nov. 23, 1892, Cora E. Powers; lives at Summerhill; a farmer.

Child:

- a. Lawrence C., b. Mar. 24, 1898.

1449. ii. Grace Howell m. Nov. 2, 1888, Alanson Snover; live at Locke; farmers.

Snover children:

- a. Clarence G., b. Aug. 1, 1889.
- b. Bruce F., b. July 21, 1892.
- c. Edson D., b. Aug. 7, 1898.

1442. IV. ZILPHA V.B. m. Sep. 26, 1856, at Summerhill, Ebenezer G. Howell, b. Aug. 23, 1830, brother to John G. Howell. He came to Summerhill with his parents in 1836; attended district school until 1848, then Homer Academy for several terms, after which he taught school for a number of years. In 1862 he aided in raising a company in the 160th Reg. N.Y. Vols. and went out as Second Lieut. His regiment was sent to the Department of the Gulf and served under Generals Butler, Banks, Canby and Steel. He was promoted for gallant conduct in the "Red River Campaign" to First Lieut. and given command of Co. K in the 73d U.S. Infantry, which position he held for some two years, until the regiment's time expired. Thereafter he continued in the service and was assigned to duty in the 96th Reg. in command of Company K.

On Mar. 6, 1863, while on picket on the gunboat Diana on Flat Lake, Southern Louisiana, he was taken prisoner with seventy-five non-commissioned officers and men, was paroled, sent back under a flag of truce and ordered to report to the Commandant at the U.S. Barracks below New Orleans. There he was appointed by Gen. Banks Military Mail Agent for his old Brigade, which position he held for some eight months and until exchanged, when he returned to duty with his regiment. He was at the siege of Port Hudson also at the sieges of Blakely and Mobile and was mustered out of the service at New Orleans in March, 1886.

He d. Mar. 12, 1905; lived at Summerhill; was a farmer.

Howell children:

- 1450. i. Josephine L., b. July 30, 1857.
- 1451. ii. Arthur G., b. Dec. 7, 1859.
- 1452. iii. Llewellyn J., b. Nov. 6, 1861, in Summerhill.
- 1453. iv. Frederick H., b. Nov. 24, 1870.
- 1454. v. Edith Z., b. Feb. 6, 1875, in Summerhill.

1450. i. Josephine Howell m. Feb. 20, 1878, in Cortland, N.Y., Amos Stoyell of Cortland, b. Nov. 29, 1857, in Moravia, N.Y., d. Apr. 9, 1901. He was a farmer at Summerhill.

Stoyell children:

- a. George C., b. Oct. 27, 1883; d. Feb. 8, 1884.
- b. Henry Arthur, b. June 19, 1887.
- c. Loyal Amos, b. Dec. 20, 1891.

1451. ii. Arthur G. Howell followed the high seas from 1877 to 1887; in so doing visited many important sea-ports and inland places. During these years he sailed around the world via Cape Horn, Australia and England. He has touched at many West Indian ports; has seen much of the west coast of South America; has been

at Hong Kong and Canton in China, and in the Philippines; visited Bristol, Hull and Antwerp and passed some time in London. He acquired Spanish and German during his roamings.

Since 1888 he has been in the employ of the Postal Tel. Cable Co. He m. Mar. 19, 1890, Sarah G. Brown of Honesdale, Pa.; no issue; lives in Buffalo, N.Y.

1452. iii. Llewellyn J. Howell m. Jan. 11, 1899, Tillie Straw of Sioux City, Ia.; no issue. After roaming a great deal in our western country and after years spent in Sioux City running a livery, in 1906 returned east and purchased the Howell homestead at Summerhill where he now lives.

1453. iv. Frederick H. Howell m. Sep. 18, 1898, at Scipio, N.Y., Pearl M. Stuttle who d. Mar. 30, 1906; no issue. He is a plumber.

1454. v. Edith Z. Howell m. Jan. 20, 1897, William H. Buckley; live at Summerhill; farmers.

Buckley children:

a. Chester L., b. Apr. 10, 1902; d. Feb. 27, 1905.

b. Susan E., b. May 2, 1907.

1443. V. DAVID RANSOM V.B. m. 1st, Dec. 25, 1860, at Summerhill, Mary Watson, b. in 1835, d. Feb. 10, 1883, dau. of Benjamin Watson, (b. in Mayfield, Montgomery Co.,) a veteran of the War of 1812, and Phoebe P. Pennoyer (b. in Amenia, Dutchess Co.). He m. 2nd, Feb. 26, 1884, Alta J. Colwell, b. Aug. 19, 1856, dau. of Alfred Colwell (b. Sep. 3, 1822, d. Aug. 31, 1891) and Thankful Hewett (b. May 20, 1830) of Sempronius, N.Y. David Ransom is a farmer and lives at Summerhill.

Child by first wife:

1455. I. J. Leroy, b. July 3, 1862.

Children by his second wife:

1456. II. Charles Fay, b. Sep. 25, 1885.

1457. III. Harry Day, b. Jan. 13, 1887.

1458. IV. Lena May, b. July 29, 1888; d. Feb. 19, 1903.

1455. I. J. LEROY V.B. m. Jan. 30, 1886, at Moravia, Alice G. Smith, b. Sep. 1, 1860, dau. of Leander and Maria Smith of Sempronius. They live at Groton, N.Y.; he is Supt. of the Road Roller Co. there.

Children:

1459. I. Arthur L., b. Dec. 18, 1886, in Sempronius.

1460. II. Watson L., b. Mar. 25, 1888, at Sempronius.

1461. III. Mary C., b. June 6, 1889, in Groton.

1462. IV. Ransom B., b. Sep. 5, 1890, in Groton.

1445. VII. GEORGE NEWTON V.B. m. July 4, 1865, at Summerhill, Mary L. Harrington, b. Dec. 10, 1848, at Groton, sister to his brother Walter's wife; no issue. He was a farmer at Summerhill and died Oct. 5, 1904.

1270. VIII. GILBERT V.B. d. Dec. 31, 1827; m. Mary Hendrickson, b. in 1799, d. in Aug., 1852; lived in Sullivan Co., N. Y.
Child:

1463. I. John Gilbert, b. Aug. 24, 1823; killed by lightning when he was fourteen years old.

1271. IX. ELIZABETH E. V.B. m. Dec. 28, 1834, Jacob Roosa. He was descended from Elbert Heymans Roosa and Wintje Ariens from Guilderland, who sailed in Apr., 1660, on the ship "Spotted Cow" with their eight children. They located at Esopus and here Roosa became one of the first three Schepens, or Magistrates, of the little community. He was appointed one of the commission to enclose the New Village called Hurley. Involved in the so-called "Esopus Mutiny" against the English garrison in 1667, he was sentenced to banishment for life; his sentence was afterwards modified, however, and he returned to his home. Jacob and Elizabeth lived at Liberty, N.Y.; were farmers. He d. July 12, 1882; she Oct. 20, 1887.

Roosa children:

- 1464. i. Delia, b. Dec. 15, 1835.
- 1465. ii. Almira, b. May 15, 1838.
- 1466. iii. William M. b. Aug. 11, 1840.
- 1467. iv. Garrett, b. Nov. 29, 1843.

1464. i. Delia Roosa d. in Dec. 1861; m. in Nov. 1856, Wickham Brodhead, b. in 1837, d. in 1904. They lived at Liberty, N.Y.; he was a mason.

Brodhead child:

- a. Elizabeth, m. in 1895, Allen Watts; live in New York City; he is a speculator.

1465. ii. Almira Roosa d. June 21, 1896; m. Dec. 30, 1858, Jonathan L. Lawrence, b. June 8, 1837. He is a farmer and keeps a summer hotel at White Sulphur Springs, Sull. Co., N.Y.

Lawrence children:

- a. McGinnis, b. Jan. 18, 1860; m. Aug. 25, 1886, Hattie Royce; lives at Youngsville, N.Y.; a farmer.
- b. Ida, b. Nov. 5, 1862; d. June 3, 1895; m. Apr. 4, 1883, M. E. Hall; lived at White Sulphur Springs; farmers.
- c. George J., b. Aug. 3, 1873; d. Oct. 30, 1888.
- d. Eben H., b. Mar. 28, 1876; unmarried.
- e. Lewis M., b. Jan. 10, 1879; m. Catherine Hogencamp; lives at White Sulphur Springs; keeps a summer hotel.

1466. iii. William M. Roosa m. Feb. 11, 1866, Roxanna Lewis, b. Nov. 2, 1843. He is a farmer at Liberty, N.Y., and keeps a summer hotel.

Children:

- a. Bessie, b. Aug. 24, 1869.
- b. Schuyler C., b. June 9, 1873; m. Mar. 27, 1903, Millie Lawrence; lives near Liberty; keeps a summer hotel.

- c. Delia M., b. May 18, 1875; m. in Oct., 1900, William Scharff; live in Brooklyn, N.Y.; he is a carriage-painter and dealer.
- d. William M., Jr., b. July 29, 1878; d. May 11, 1902, at Granton, N.Y.; unmarried.
- e. Garfield A., b. Aug. 13, 1880; m. Mar. 30, 1905, Julia Regan; lives at Orangeburg, N.Y.; a farmer.
- f. David F., b. Aug. 5, 1882.
- g. Katie, b. May 13, 1884; d. May 21, 1905, in Brooklyn, N.Y.
- h. Peter P., b. Nov. 17, 1897; d. Mar. 27, 1904.

1467. iv. Garrett Roosa m. Dec. 6, 1869, Alice Doll, b. Oct. 7, 1854; lives at Livingston Manor, N.Y.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. William, b. Sep. 29, 1870; d. Feb. 25, 1872.
- b. John, b. Jan. 12, 1872; m. Dec. 24, 1898, Ella Vollertson; lives at Livingston Manor; a farmer.
- c. Charles, b. May 14, 1874; m. Jan. 18, 1898, Lavina Vollertson; lives at Livingston Manor.
- d. Minnie, b. Oct. 12, 1877; m. June 8, 1898, Harry B. Hayes; he is a book-keeper.
- e. Annie, b. Feb. 16, 1882; d. May 17, 1882.
- f. Fred, b. Nov. 24, 1883; d. Oct. 29, 1895.
- g. Ida, b. Mar. 7, 1885; m. Sep. 27, 1905, George F. Newmann; live at Livingston Manor.
- h. Lottie, b. Sep. 3, 1886; m. June 5, 1906, William I. Tieman; live at Livingston Manor; he is a fireman.
- i. Jeannie, b. Sep. 1, 1888.
- j. Garrett, b. Nov. 17, 1890.
- k. Byron, b. Apr. 27, 1892; d. Sep. 19, 1893.
- l. Hazel, b. Sep. 7, 1894.

1272. X. WILLIAM V.B., according to Mr. Denman, "got into a bad scrape once when he was a boy. A neighbor of old Gerrit's went away visiting one day—he and his wife—leaving their children at home alone. William, a lad of fifteen or so, took the occasion to go over and have a great romp with these children, turning the house upside down and doing real damage. When the neighbors returned and found the condition of things and learned that young William was responsible for the mess, the man went over to 'Uncle Gerrit' and told him of his son's doings. Gerrit was deaf and only after some time was it fully conveyed to him what his son had done. 'William, you say, did this?' On further assurances that this was the case, the old man stepped up to an apple-tree and snatching off a long sucker proceeded to give young William a sound thrashing. The neighbor who stood by finally interposed saying that surely that was enough; but Gerrit did not hear nor in the least desist until William himself took it up and yelled out repeatedly between stripes, 'He says that's enough, he says that's enough.'"

As William grew up he developed into a rather tall, spare man of easy-going disposition who took more to hunting than to farming and was a famous shot. His nephew James recalls when up from New

York on visits often seeing him shoot at a pasteboard semblance of a buck's head placed many paces off and he never knew him to miss it. One entire winter James spent up there and he remembers that his uncle shot a couple of young bear and salted them away — they made good meat, the best of meat, he thought, even compared with venison. "Often that winter Uncle William would be off hunting deer,—frequently he would be away two or three days at a time sleeping out o' nights in some deserted cabin or hut. He always brought home game on his back, or instead, if the load were too great, came for help to bring it. Before leaving it in the woods he would swing it up clear of wolves and dogs by means of a rope he always carried with him on these trips." He was a great fisherman as well as hunter and traversed that country far and wide with both rod and rifle.

As related under Herman Meyer, Gerrit's homestead fell to the latter and William lived on it and ran it for him. In the end this old farm came to William, thus on it he lived always,

"From the cradle to the grave."

William m. Nov. 5, 1829, Sarah L. Seaman, b. Mar. 25, 1812.
Children:

- 1468. I. Helen, b. Sep. 30, 1830.
- 1469. II. Eliza Rebecca, b. Aug. 25, 1831.
- 1470. III. Abram, b. Mar. 1, 1834.
- 1471. IV. Mary Jane, b. June 21, 1835; d. Sep. 22, 1849.
- 1472. V. Harriet E. b. July 19, 1837.
- 1473. VI. Herman M. b. Aug. 28, 1841; d. Nov. 23, 1859.
- 1474. VII. Caroline, b. Feb. 26, 1845.
- 1475. VIII. Albert C. b. Mar. 2, 1850.

William and Sarah, "having been examined as to their experimental knowledge of religion," were received into the Woodbourne church on Feb. 15, 1837; and on the following Sabbath, "After lecture at the house of William Van Benschoten," so runs an entry in the church books, "were baptized, Helen, Eliza Rebecca, Abraham, and Mary Jane, children of William and Sarah Van Benschoten." Also in that same church book is encountered this: "It being commonly reported that the following persons, viz: William Van Benschoten" and others "walk disorderly,—Resolved that a committee of two be appointed to visit and admonish them."

One wrote of him in 1890, when William was eighty-five years of age: "He is hale and hearty and can travel his twenty miles a day on foot." He was a natural frontiersman, lived long and without discredit and died Dec. 28, 1893. Sarah had died Sep. 4, 1890.

1468. I. HELEN V.B. m. July 8, 1852, George Gorton, b. Sep. 2, 1830, son of Allan and Susan (Davenport) Gorton. They moved to Pennsylvania in 1880 and settled at Sheffield; he is a carpenter.

Gorton children:

- 1476. i. Clarinda, b. Sep. 10, 1854; m. Andrew Lawson; live at Warrington, W. Va.; he is an engineer.
- 1477. ii. Madeline, b. Jan. 11, 1856; m. Albert York; lived at Woodbourne, Sullivan Co., N.Y.

1478. iii. Hettie, b. Feb. 5, 1858; m. William Tremouth; live at Erie, Pa.; he is a blacksmith.
1479. iv. Ida, b. Aug. 22, 1862; m. Clinton Morley; live at Ridgway, Elk Co., Pa.
1480. v. Georgianna, b. May 16, 1865; m. William Smith; live at Erie; he is a railway conductor.
1481. vi. Lillia, b. May 17, 1867; d. Nov. 12, 1893.
1482. vii. Herman, b. July 1, 1869; unmarried; lives in Erie.
1483. viii. Elva, b. July 26, 1872; d. Nov. 15, 1889.
1484. ix. Frank, b. May 20, 1874; m. Bessie Neugen; lives at Mayburg, Warren Co., Pa.
1469. II. ELIZA REBECCA V.B. m. Dec. 16, 1850, Wm. Chauncey Warring, b. June 15, 1825, d. Mar. 4, 1896, son of Samuel and Amy (Newman) Warring. They were farmers and lived in Sullivan Co., N.Y.
- Warring children:
1485. i. Carrie A. b. Oct. 14, 1851.
1486. ii. Henrietta, b. June 15, 1853.
1487. iii. Senrietta, her twin, b. June 15, 1853.
1488. iv. Emma J. b. May 30, 1855.
1489. v. Samuel, b. July 2, 1857; d. Apr. 14, 1859.
1490. vi. Lewis S. b. June 19, 1859.
1491. vii. Amy E. b. Nov. 24, 1862.
1492. viii. Melvin, b. Sep. 13, 1865.
1493. ix. Eugene, b. May 29, 1867; d. May 10, 1887.
1494. x. Edna L. b. June 7, 1873.
1495. xi. Ethel b. Aug. 12, 1876.
1485. i. Carrie A. Warring m. Aug. 7, 1880, Abram I. Hopper, who d. July 8, 1889; he was in the real estate business in Philadelphia, Pa., where his family still lives.
- Hopper children:
- a. Lewis W., b. June 21, 1881.
- b. Edna M., b. Nov. 27, 1887.
1486. ii. Henrietta Warring m. 1st, Sep. 14, 1872, James Bennett who d. Dec. 19, 1886; lived in Nebraska; he was a farmer. She m. 2nd, May 29, 1906, John Fort; live in Wurtsboro, N.Y.
- Bennett children:
- a. Eli, b. Oct. 24, 1873.
- b. Fred, b. Oct. 25, 1875.
- c. Harry, b. Dec. 7, 1878; d. Sep. 13, 1881.
- d. Frank, b. Oct. 7, 1880.
- e. James, b. Mar. 25, 1883.
1487. iii. Senrietta Warring m. Dec. 29, 1875, Frank Clark; live at Glen Wild, N.Y.; farmers.
- Clark children:
- a. Oliver, b. Dec. 7, 1876.

- b. Cora, b. Oct. 28, 1879; m. Feb. 10, 1904, Harry K. MacCrabie; live at Monticello, N.Y.
- c. Josephine, b. Jan. 6, 1882; m. Nov. 23, 1904, Edward L. Smith; live at Monticello.

1488. iv. Emma J, Warring m. Sep. 18, 1889, Giles Pierpont; live at Liberty, N.Y.; farmers.

Pierpont children:

- a. George, b. Aug. 22, 1890.
- b. Helen, b. Dec. 15, 1896.

1490. vi. Lewis S. Warring m. in 1881, Amzena Morris. He is a traveling engineer in the employ of the Heine Safety Boiler Co.

Children:

- a. May Bell, b. May 5, 1882; m. A. D. Gaylord, M.D.; lives in Hoboken, N.J.
- b. Fred C., b. Sep. 1, 1884; lives in Baltimore, Md.; a physician.
- c. Lewis Jr., b. June 20, 1886.

1491. vii. Amy E. Warring d. Feb. 7, 1888; m. Mar. 7, 1881, Nelson Hewlitt; he is a butcher.

Hewlitt child:

- a. Irving, b. Mar. 12, 1883; m. Oliva Jackson; lives at White Lake, N.Y.

1492. viii. Melvin Warring m. in Apr. 1892, Maud V. Hulse; lives at Campbell Hall, N.Y.; a section-boss on the railroad.

Child:

- a. Willard, b. in May 1901.

1494. x. Edna L. Warring m. Mar. 30, 1898, Bernard Mapes; no issue; live at Howells, N.Y.; farmers.

1495. xi. Ethel Warring m. June 17, 1899, Ira W. Halstead; live at Westtown, N.Y.; he is a flour and feed merchant.

Halstead children:

- a. Lewis, b. in Jan. 1901.
- b. Distler, b. in Mar. 1905.

1470. III. ABRAM V.B. d. May 17, 1890; m. Oct. 15, 1861, Harriet Warring, b. Aug. 20, 1838, dau. of Samuel and Amy (Newman) Warring. Mr. Denman says, "Abram never accumulated very much property, but he was a hard worker, strictly honest, and was rich in the confidence of every one who knew him and at his death was deeply mourned." He was a farmer; lived in Sullivan Co., near Hurleyville.

Children:

- 1496. I. Willard, b. July 29, 1862.
- 1497. II. John W., b. May 17, 1864.

1498. III. Thornton, b. May 31, 1867.

1499. IV. Bertha, b. Sep. 11, 1875.

1496 I. WILLARD V.B., m. Mar. 30, 1888, Ella Haggerty,
b. Apr. 6, 1860, d. June 18, 1901; lives near Hurleyville;

a farmer.

Children:

1500. I. Charles A., b. Feb. 14, 1889.

1501. II. Frank, b. Mar. 4, 1891.

1502. III. Lester, b. Sep. 11, 1893.

1503. IV. Florence, b. Jan. 5, 1895.

1497. II. JOHN W. V.B. m. Dec. 25, 1889, Emma Valentine, b.
Sep. 4, 1864, dau. of Abram and Abby (McCoy) Valen-

tine. He lives at Hartford, Conn.; an engineer.

Children:

1504. I. Edna A., b. Feb. 7, 1891.

1505. II. Walter, b. Oct. 12, 1892.

1498. III. THORNTON V.B. m. Dec. 15, 1892, Annie Maynard,
b. Sep. 6, 1870, dau. of Stephen and Anna (McCoy)

Maynard. He is a fireman; lives at Peekskill-on-Hudson.

Children:

1506. I. Ethel May, b. Nov. 30, 1893; d. Sep. 13, 1894.

1507. II. Violet Esther, b. Apr. 7, 1896.

1508. III. Jennie Theresa, b. Dec. 27, 1898.

1499. IV. BERTHA V.B. m. Sep. 9, 1903, David Garnell, b. Apr.
25, 1872, son of William and Gertrude (Grose) Garnell.

She was for some years a nurse in the State Hospital at Middletown,
N.Y.; he is employed in the Howell-Hinchman Tannery at Middle-

town.

Garnell child:

1509. i. Ethel May, b. Oct. 7, 1904.

1472. V. HARRIET E. V.B. m. Oct. 19, 1854, Valentine Van
Leuven, b. Mar. 23, 1833, son of Peter and Hannah Van
Leuven of New Vernon, N.Y. She d. Jan. 11, 1906; he lives at
Howells, Orange Co., N.Y.; is sexton of the Baptist church there.

Van Leuven children:

1510. i. Levi S., b. Mar. 6, 1856.

1511. ii. Sarah E., b. Aug. 3, 1857.

1512. iii. Alice, b. Dec. 7, 1858; unmarried.

1513. iv. Flora, b. Apr. 19, 1860.

1514. v. Rose E., b. Sep. 2, 1861.

1515. vi. William C., b. Mar. 5, 1866; d. June 29, 1872.

1516. vii. Edsal H., b. May 4, 1872.

1517. viii. Hattie E., b. Oct. 6, 1874.

1510. i. Levi S. Van Leuven m. Alpharetta Masterson; no issue;
lives at Goshen, Orange Co., N.Y.; he is Chief of Police.

1511. ii. Sarah E. Van Leuven m. Robert Dicks; live at Middletown, Orange Co., N.Y.; he is a trainman.

Dicks children:

- a. Hattie, b. Feb. 4, 1876.
b. William, b. Jan. 5, 1882.

1513. iv. Flora Van Leuven m. Albert Rose; live at Otisville, N.Y.; farmers.

Rose children, three others died young:

- a. Alpharetta, b. May 12, 1878.
b. Bertha M., b. Dec. 30, 1882.
c. Alice, b. Feb. 10, 1904.

1514. v. Rose E. Van Leuven m. George K. Chambers; live in Minnesota; he is a traveling salesman.

Chambers children:

- a. William, b.
b. George, Jr., b. Dec. 14, 1885.

1516. vii. Edsal H. Van Leuven m. Evaline Staples; lives at Wurtsboro, N.Y.; runs a dairy.

Children:

- a. Grant, b. Apr. 14, 1899.
b. Sadie, b. Feb. 10, 1905.

1517. viii. Hattie E. Van Leuven m. Gilbert T. Welch; live at New Vernon, N.Y.; he is an electrician.

Welch child:

- a. Gilbert V., b. May 6, 1900.

1474. VI. CAROLINE V.B. m. Oct. 26, 1864, Joseph Penny, b. Apr. 20, 1831, son of Elijah and Sarah (Meddler) Penny. He served three years in the Civil War, in the 1st Reg. of N.Y. Mounted Rifles. They live at Wurtsboro, Sullivan Co., N.Y.; he is a mill-wright.

Penny children:

1518. i. Asa, b. Apr. 19, 1866; d. Apr. 19, 1889.
1519. ii. Bert, b. Feb. 4, 1869.
1520. iii. Olive S. b. Nov. 29, 1871.
1521. iv. Joseph W. b. May 8, 1882.
1522. v. Georgiana, b. Oct. 28, 1884.

1519. ii. Bert Penny m. Dec. 25, 1893, Mary Cassidy, b. Dec. 23, 1878; lives at Chester, Pa.; is employed in a print-mill

there.

Children:

- a. Lizzie, b. Dec. 25, 1894.
b. Joseph, b. Dec. 26, 1896.
c. Jennie, b. Nov. 15, 1898.
d. Albert, b. Oct. 6, 1901.
e. Walter, b. Aug. 26, 1905.

1520. iii. Olive S. Penny m. Aug. 16, 1893, John M. Armstrong; no issue; live at Middletown, Orange Co., N.Y.; farmers.

1475. VIII. ALBERT C. V.B. m. June 12, 1873, Antoinette Mills-paugh, b. Dec. 9, 1851, at Thompson, Sull. Co., N.Y., dau. of George and Emily (Foster) Mills-paugh. He is an engineer at the Paterson Water-works, Dundee Lake, N.J.

Children:

1523. I. Fred Lee, b. Sep. 21, 1874, at Fallsburgh, N.Y.
 1524. II. Emily Ardelle, b. July 14, 1877, at Fallsburgh.
 1525. III. Nettie M. b. Mar. 30, 1889, at Newburgh, N.Y.; d. July 9, 1889.

1523. I. FRED LEE V.B. m. June 12, 1901, Mamie Vreeland; lives in Paterson, N.J.; a carpenter.

Children:

1526. I. Myrtle, b. Feb. 28, 1902.
 1527. II. Evelyn, b. July 26, 1903.

1524. II. EMILY ARDELLE V.B. m. Aug. 11, 1897, Samuel McCann; live in Paterson, N.J.; he is a silk-weaver.

McCann children:

1528. i. Leland Roy, b. May 20, 1899.
 1529. ii. Lila Hazel, b. Sep. 25, 1902.

1273. XI. HERMAN MEYER V.B. was named after the Rev. Hermanus Meyer, at one time Dominie at Woodbourne and later in charge of the Dutch Church at Kingston. He usually went by the name of "Meyer." Little is heard of his youth, but very much of his later life. He early went to New York—indentured to learn the tailor's trade with his brother James. At twenty-one he was free and began figuring as a young man about town. At twenty-four, and on Jan. 21, 1832, he married Caroline Cruger, widow of Col. Cruger a retired officer of the British Army. Old Slip was called "Cruger's Wharf" at one time, the Colonel having been a heavy owner of vessels and a large shipper; at one time he was Lord Mayor of the city of Bristol, England.

In many respects Meyer was a lucky man; for one thing he drew \$5000 in a lottery, and other bits of good fortune befell him. He inherited the old homestead and this he used as a summer place, his brother William acting as farmer and furnishing the home there for Herman and his wife when they came up. There was a stream running through the farm and on this Meyer built a saw mill and a turning mill. The hemlock he sawed into lumber and the hard wood was turned into bed-posts and such things. Thus the place was well skinned at the time the California gold fever broke out and Herman Meyer was ready to try the new thing. In 1849 he bade good-bye to his wife and sailed for California, taking quite a venture of goods with

him and going around the Horn. But his good fortune did not sail with him. After a few months he was taken down with fever in camp, barely managed to reach San Francisco and thence took steamer for Panama. He had a quantity of gold-dust with him, but this was stolen from the sick man by passengers or crew while on the steamer going down the coast. In Panama his fever increased so that he became delirious and in his wild talk he frequently mentioned Judge Oakley's name. In consequence the physician in the hospital sent on to Judge Oakley in New York and he arranged to have Herman brought home. The Judge, he it explained, had married one of Herman Meyer's step-daughters.

Stories cluster around Herman Meyer: here is one told by Mr. Denman. Herman, ever a dandy, had a new pair of boots that were dapper and very tight. Now, he wanted to take the stage from Monticello for New York on the morrow, and fearing should he take off his boots he would not be able to get them on in the morning in time to go, he wrapped a handkerchief around each boot and went to bed with them on.

And this amusing story is told of him: he discovered one day that something was working in his corn and concluded it was raccoons; so he took his gun and two or three dogs and went to the cornfield just at night to hunt those 'coons. And the first he knew he came in contact with an old bear and her two cubs. The old bear cuffed the dogs and so scared Meyer that he forgot he had a gun, he said, and the bears got away unscathed. It was long before he heard the last of that 'coon hunt.

Of Herman and his brother-in-law Michael Schoonmaker, Mr. Denman tells this: these two hitched their horses together to go to some place. It was quite a custom in those days to run horses and on the way they got into a race. Schoonmaker was driving and they were likely to get beaten for his horse hung behind, but by plying the whip on Meyer's horse he managed to come in ahead. He apologetically remarked that "it seemed tough to whip the horse that was ahead, but my horse couldn't, yours could, and I had to make the one win that could."

And here is another relating to his wife. It seemed a servant-girl who was inclined to pilfering cut material for a pincushion out of a velvet robe that had belonged to Mrs. Van Benschoten as Madam Cruger. The matter was brought before Justice Hardenbergh, and the garment with its hole and the pincushion that had made it were produced in court by Mrs. Herman who proceeded to relate that that had been the robe of her first husband when he was Lord Mayor of Bristol. The Justice annoyed by such irrelevancy and display declared that he didn't see "what in h—— the Lord Mayor of Bristol had to do with the case!" Afterwards Madam remarked that she had never had anything so dash her in her life.

She died June 13, 1868. After that Herman forsook the city and spent the remainder of his life on the farm at Fallsburgh where he died Feb. 19, 1873. They had no children.

548. VI. JENNEKE (JANE) V.B. m. 1st, Robert McCullom, probably son of John McCullom, "a considerable farmer", who lived in the neighborhood of White Plains, N.Y., in 1776. Robert was in the Revolution; in the Pennsylvania Archives he appears as 3rd Lieut. in Capt. John Nelson's Independent Company of Riflemen, commissioned Jan. 30, 1776. He must have died in the nineties, for an entry in the New Paltz church records shows that Jenneke m. 2nd, on Dec. 3, 1801, Uriah Pride. By him she had no children. When she died is not to be learned nor has any trace been found of her sons. Uriah Pride must have survived her long, for he went into Northern Ohio alone years afterwards and was in Huron Co. as late as 1841, but passed out of the neighborhood in that year. Said Mr. Peake: "He was 'Uncle Uriah' with everyone and a man who interfered with nobody's business." He was a carpenter. McCullom children all born at New Hurley, Ulster Co.:

1530. i. John, b. Feb. 10, 1784.

1531. ii. Isaac, b. Nov. 30, 1785.

1532. iii. Samuel, b. Oct. 15, 1790.

1533. iv. Hannah, b. June 20, 1793; m. Peter, b. Dec. 4, 1792, son of John Tappan and Rachel Van Benschoten; lived at Greenfield, Ulster Co., N.Y.; no issue. He was much of a horse dealer and jockey. (See no. 385.).

GERRIT, SON OF THEUNIS ELIASSEN.

GERRIT V.B. (4. IV.) bp. Mar. 12, 1682, is not found again in the records until his wedding in the spring of 1706, when Domine Henricus Beys who performs the marriage ceremony fails to record the day and month. The entry reads, under the head of 1706:

"Gerrit Van Bunschoten, j. m., born in Kingstowne and residing there, and Antje Delva, widow of Lucas de Wit, born in Kingstowne and residing there. First publication of Banns, March 31."

Antje Delva was the daughter of Anthony Delva, or D'Elba, and Jannatje Hillebrants who were Roman Catholics and just possibly the only persons of that faith in the little Protestant community. This Antoni D'Elba it was who figured so prominently in the so-called "Esopus mutiny" in 1667 when the Dutch burghers resisted the insolence of the English soldiery. When the English Capt. Brodhead was seeking to induce some of the younger burghers to go to Albany as reinforcements to the English garrison there, Antonio d'Elba voiced the public feeling by saying: "Shall we go fight our friends and leave our enemies at home?" For his part in this disturbance he was sentenced to banishment; which sentence was mitigated, however, and he continued on at Kingston. It seems very much in character that at the public sale on Sep. 9, 1665, of the effects of "Gysbert Van Imbroch, surgeon, deceased," "Antonio D'Elba" should be found buying "4 small bags holding small shot, ball and some flints for 30 Gldrs;" also, "a couple of canon (een paer canons), two powder horns and a shot bag with a belt—15 gldrs." He was of French or Italian origin, and his name would suggest from the island of Elba. We find that on Feb. 10, 1669, and again on Feb. 9, 1675, he had acquired property in the Corporation of Kingston. We know he possessed property there in 1680, as it was on Dec. 8th of that year that the Hon. Court decided that the town clock should be placed on his lot and decreed "that the bell should be rung at noon and in the evening." On Feb. 6, 1688, Louis DuBois conveys to him a house and lot in Kingston south of William De la Montanye's. When the stockade was ordered renewed in 1671, the portion falling to Anthony Delba, we find, was "5 rods." On Sep. 1, 1689, when the Oath of Allegiance was being administered at Kingston by the English authorities Anthony very consistently refused it: "These fflowing persons were present when ye Oath was Agivin but Did Reffues to taikie it"—he, the first on the list.

Previous to her marriage with Gerrit Antje had married on Dec. 22, 1695, Lucas De Wit who died in 1703. Lucas' will, dated Feb. 15, 1702-3, specifies: "My wife, Antje, shall have the just half of the residue in house, land, real and personal property, as well as all

that is coming to me from my father, as his testament will show * * If my wife shall remarry, she is to appoint guardians over the minors and to deliver to them one half part of the estate. If she remain unmarried she is to possess everything."

Gerrit and Antje are said to have removed soon after marriage to the vicinity of what is now Catskill. Their absence from Kingston could not have been lengthy, however, as on Mar. 4, 1707, "Gerrit Van Bunschoten" was created a constable and collector of the town, and as on Jan. 8, 1710-1, Gerrit was possessed of a "lot and Orchard" in Kingston,—“the second lot from the church.” This lot on Aug. 27, 1712, when his brother Elias conveyed away the adjoining property, was in the possession of "Antje Van Bunschoten, Widdow." I find no other real estate credited to Gerrit, nor do I discover any will by him.

The briefest kind of a glimpse is had of Gerrit and Antje in the church-warehouse accounts, previously mentioned under Elias, as follows:

"Gueri Elisen, weaver, according to the balance of an account made with him and his wife upon my books, owes for various articles from May 21, 1706, up to Feb. 1, 1711-12, the sum of 46 gulden, 13 steuer."

Opposed to this are the following credits:

"Apr. 11, 1712, Gueri Elisen killed a calf: for one quarter,	1	10.
Dec. 5, 1713—The widow of Gueri Elisen brought to me three deerskins, credited at 31 gulden, and I paid her nine gulden in money; remains a payment of twenty-two gulden,	22	0.
March 15, 1713-4, Received of the widow of Gueri Elisen,	23	3.
	46	13."

Unimportant as these accounts seem from them we discover two things: that Gerrit was a "weaver," also that he was alive Apr. 11, 1712. But from a Court record of Aug. 2, 1712, when "Gerrit Van Bunschoten" appears as plaintiff and demands from a defendant 30 Gldrs. damage for the killing of his dog, a much closer limit is set to Gerrit's death which clearly occurred between this latter date and Aug. 27, 1712, when Antje in Elias' deed is recorded as a "widdow." On Oct. 26, 1721, Antje again married, taking as her third husband Hendrick Rosekranse whose first wife was Antje Vredenburgh, and thereafter she lived in the near-by town of Rochester. The date of her death has not been found.

Below are the baptisms of the children of Gerrit and Antje as recorded in the Kingston Church books, with the names of the sponsors added:

Gerrit van Bunschoten.	Gerretie,	Teunis Eliase.
Antie Delva.	Jan. 19, 1707.	Marretie van Bunschoten.
Gerrit Van Bunschooten.	Antony,	Elias Van Bunschooten.
Antje Delva.	Sep. 11, 1709.	Sarah Jansze.
Gerrit Van Bunschooten.	Salomon,	Jan Lasier.
Annatjen Delva.	Nov. 18, 1711.	Catalyntjen ten Broek.

Tabulated they stand:

- 1534. I. Gerritje, bp. Jan. 19, 1707.
- 1535. II. Antony, bp. Sep. 11, 1709.
- 1536. III. Salomon, bp. Nov. 18, 1711. No further trace of him whatever is anywhere found; presumably he died young; certainly never married.

This name Antony, borne by Antje's father and given to her second child, was a happy recognition of both grandfathers, it being the Latin or Italian equivalent for Teunis. So all through Gerrit's descendants you find this form of the name adhered to, while among Elias' and Solomon's progeny the Dutch Teunis is the invariable form.

1534. I. GERRITJE V.B.m. at Kingston, in Oct., 1730, Hendrick Kortright, bp. there July 1, 1704, son of Jan Hendricksen Kortright and Maria, dau. of William Van Vredenburg of New York. Jan Hendrickson was son of Hendrick Jansen Kortright, alias Van Beest, of Harlem, and Catherine Hansen his wife, who "probably," says Riker, "was the daughter of Hans Weber 'master-at-arms' who died in 1649, and whose widow married Mattys Capito, removed to Esopus, and was killed by the Indians in 1663." Both Gerritje and Hendrick were living at Rochester, Ulster Co., at the time of their marriage; she, doubtless, with her mother and stepfather Hendrick Rosekranse. After a few years they removed to the Minisink country where they seemingly prospered in all other ways, but had no children. They were prominent in neighborhood affairs. Hendrick "because of lack of members of consistory" is "deputized a Deacon by the whole church at Minisink" on June 7, 1741. As such he was involved in a certain stiff little note by the Consistory of Mahackemack, dated Dec. 6, 1741, to the "Rev. Consistory of the church of Rochester" concerning the efforts of the latter to decoy away their beloved Domine Fryenmuth, and on the next day subscribes with others to a new arrangement with said minister which retained him in spite of the wiles of Rochester.

"On April 11, 1745, Hendrick Kortrecht and his wife, Gerritje Van Bunschoten," were taken into church membership at Mahackemack; and Hendrick is found serving as Elder in the Minisink church before the end of that year. On April 16, 1750, it is resolved by the Rev. Consistory to build the Domine a "Studeerkamer" or study, and Henry Kortrecht is chosen as "Designer" and "Overseer" of the work. The combined churches of Minisink, Mahackemack and Walpeck were served by one minister and had a joint consistory as well as each its separate consistory, hence the appearance of Hendrick in the several church records.

According to Riker "being very sick Hendrick made his will Dec. 3, 1753, providing for his widow but naming no child, and giving his homestead and Great and Little Minisink Islands to his nephew Hendrick W. Kortright." His will was probated June 26, 1760, so it was doubtless early in that year that he died. By the church books we know that Gerritje survived him at least two years, but how much longer it is impossible to learn.

1535. II. ANTONY V.B. "Anthony van Buntschooten, j.m., and Margriet Wels, j.d., both parties born and resid. in Kingstown. Banns registered 25 Jan., married 14 Feb. 1730." Thus stands the record in the church books at Kingstown. She was the dau. of John Wells and Cornelia de Duytser and was baptised in this same church Dec. 15, 1706.

Antony and Margaret had their first three children bp. at Kingstown. The fourth, Jacobus, was baptized "in Menissing," but the entry thereof was made in the Kingstown records along with twenty-two other baptisms performed by Domine Mancius of the Kingstown church when on a visit to this frontier settlement on the Delaware before a church had been established there. Their six remaining children were all born and baptized in the Delaware valley, above the Water Gap; and there it must have been that Antony and Margaret ended their days, though as to when that was there is nothing to show. Frontier life leaves few records of itself beyond a subdued wilderness:

His echoing axe the settler swung."

On Mar. 3, 1754, "Antoni Van Benschoten" and "Margaret Wells" act as sponsors in the Walpack church, and on Aug. 6, 1768, "Antony Benschoten" without Margaret so acts there. Two further glimpses we get of Antony, and these in connection with church matters. On Apr. 13, 1764, is this entry found: "The Consistory of Napanoch assembled and opened with prayer. * * * In the Deacons' chest was found" a bond of this one, a note of that one, among others "a note of Antony Bunschoten for £2. os. od." Again on a quaint old subscription list recently found appears the name of "Anthonay Buncscoten," one of twenty-four subscribers. It is in Dutch and runs: "We the under-written promise to pay to the Consistory of Magagemack for the salary of the domine who ministers to us every time that he serves us; each subscribes with his hand to pay at the church the day the service takes place." This was in 1772, just after the Rev. Thomas Romine had resigned, and was a provision for temporary supply.

During the French and Indian war the situation in the Minnisink Valley was frightful. The settlers had erected three forts or stockades in the upper, or Peenpack, neighborhood and three others in the lower neighborhood, or further down the valley towards the Water Gap. These in a general way afforded protection to some thirty families.

"The first incident that showed the people of this region how well-timed were these precautions occurred about the time of harvest in the year 1756. Three men in the lower neighborhood went out one morning to commence cutting a field of grain. As usual they took their guns along, not thinking, however, of seeing any Indians, as nothing had been heard of any in the vicinity. Arriving at the field they laid down their guns and began work. While working along busily they got some distance from their arms and were suddenly startled by the dread war-whoop. A glance showed them their peril; a party of Indians had been lying in ambush and had seized their guns. They ran for their lives but the Indians' aim was unerring. They were all three killed and their scalped bodies found soon after."

Again a band of Indians attempted to capture the fort at West-falls. They sent out scouts who found it occupied by two women only. As soon as this intelligence reached the main body they made instant preparation to seize it. But, luckily, in the interval a party of soldiers en route from New Jersey to Esopus came along and stopped at the fort for refreshments. Not knowing this the Indians suddenly burst in the doors before the soldiers were fairly seated. Surprised at the unexpected presence of the soldiers but nothing daunted they fired a volley at them and then fell upon them with the tomahawk. The soldiers retreated to the chamber of the fort; and recovering from the first panic, they opened such a deadly fire on the intruders that the savages were finally forced to withdraw. 'Twas a close contest and cost the lives of several soldiers as well as of a goodly number of Indians.

Over against this stands the attack on the upper fort on the Never-sink. It was well manned and bravely defended and seemed safe, but suddenly caught fire from a neighboring barn to which the savages had applied the torch. What with the flames and the Indians "not a single man of the garrison escaped."

Such and such-like were the happenings in that valley, and in that sparsely-settled region life was ever in jeopardy from prowling savages while the war was on.

"The Minisink country which had suffered severely from the Indian hostilities during the French and Indian war was no less exposed during the war of the Revolution to the merciless sway of the tomahawk and scalping-knife. The same savage foes lurked upon the frontier familiar with all the old war-paths from Niagara to the Delaware, and ever ready to renew their bloody work at the instigation of their British allies." Twice Brant with his savages and Tories raided the settlement and at his second coming he inflicted that terrible defeat, the battle of Minisink.

When I think of Anthony I see him at night-time: his rifle in its rests above the cavernous fire-place, and he himself silhouetted against the fire-light and casting grotesque shadows about the low frontier room as he busies himself on the hearth moulding bullets, shaving axe-helves and making or mending gear. Surely there came to him startling experiences in the French and Indian war, and doubtless he had intimate knowledge of the savagery of Brant's red-skins and Tories in the Revolutionary period and, old as he was, reached often for his rifle.

"'Gainst Brant himself I went to battle forth:
Accursed Brant!"

A list of Antony's children follows. The first child was probably born in 1731, but we have no record of her baptism inasmuch as the Kingston entries are missing from Apr., 1730, to Jan., 1732.

1537. I. Cornelia.

1538. II. Elizabeth, bp. May 7, 1732. K.

1539. III. Gerrit, bp. Oct. 6, 1734, K.; no further trace of him is found in any record whatever.

1540. IV. Jacobus (James), bp. May 3, 1737. K. The founder of the Benscoters.

1541. V. Antje, bp. May 29, 1739. Min.
 1542. VI. Cornelius, bp. June 7, 1841. Min. The founder of
 the Van Scotens.
 1543. VII. Jenneke, bp. May 3, 1743. Min.
 1544. VIII. Jesyntje, bp. Feb. 3, 1745, Min.; no further trace.
 1545. IX. Antony, bp. Oct. 12, 1746. Wal. The founder of the
 Van Scoters.
 1546. X. Maria, bp. Feb. 26, 1749. Min.

The three baptismal entries in the Kingston church books are as follows, the first two having been Germanized by Domine Mancius with a "t:"

Anthony Van Buntschooten.

Margriet Wels.

Elizabeth, bp. May 7, 1732.

Anthony van Buntschooten.

Margriet Wels.

Gerrit, bp. Oct. 6, 1734.

Antonie Benschoten.

Margriet Wels.

Jacobus, bp. "in Minissing," May 3,
 1737.

Through the above entry in the Kingston records of the "Menissing" baptism of "Jacobus" it was that I discovered the direction taken by, and got on the trail of, the descendants of Gerrit. The records of the Delaware valley were not as yet transcribed, and acting on this baptismal clue I made a journey into that country to consult the church books. Many thanks are due Mr. W. N. Nearpas of Port Jervis for facilitating my searches. None of the name and but few descendants are in that valley to-day, but in the various church records considerable finds were made. The following are selected from the Minisink and Mahackemack records:

Antonie Benschoten.

Margarite Wels.

Antje, bp. May 29, 1739.

Sponsors: Hendrick Janse Kortrecht. Gerritje Benschoten.

Antony Van Benschoten.

Margarita Wels.

Cornelis, bp. June 7, 1741.

Antonie Benschoten.

Margaret Wels.

Jenneke, bp. May 3, 1743.

Antony Bunschoten.

Margaret Wels.

Jesyntje, bp. Feb. 3, 1745.

Antony Bunschoten.

Margriet Wels.

Antony, bp. Oct. 12, 1746.

Antony V. Bunschoten.

Margriet Wels.

Maria, bp. Feb. 26, 1749.

* * * * *

that among the "Taxable" inhabitants of Huntington, Luzerne Co., Pa., in 1796 were James Benschoter, Anthony Benschoter and Isaac Benschoter. Elsewhere in the same History of Luzerne County in dwelling on that period it was said: "About the same time the families of James Van Scoter (now called Benschoter) and of his sons Anthony and John, also three unmarried sons Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, were added to the settlement." About this time also I learned through friends in Tennessee of a Clarence A. Benschoter who had located in Chattanooga, and, writing him, was put into communication with relatives of his in Luzerne Co., Pa. These I corresponded with and finally visited with the most happy results,—the complete identification of the *Benschoters* of that region as the descendants of "Jacobus" or James Van Benschoten and Elizabeth Carmer, even to the twinship of Abraham and Isaac and such-like minutiae.

Again, it was through the "History of Sussex and Warren Counties," New Jersey, that I learned of a Daniel Van Scoten and a George Van Scoten once living at Walnut Valley, and, following this outcropping, the descendants of Cornelius were come upon in that general region and on both sides of the Delaware,—all dropping the *Ben* and going by the name of *Van Scoten*.

Then again one day, in turning over the pages devoted to Allegheny county in a Gazetteer of New York state, my eye fell on a footnote stating that "Elias Van Scoter" and others, "all from Pa., had settled at De Witt's Valley in 1806." Taking this in connection with a recent discovery that an "Antony Benschoter" was among the "Taxables" in the Pittston or Upper Susquehanna district of Pa. in 1796, and also with the statement made in a Luzerne county history that in that year almost the entire Dutch population from around Hanover migrated in a body to the Genesee country, there was reason to make investigations in Allegheny and Steuben counties, N. Y.,—which investigations disclosed the numerous family of Antony Van Bunschoten and Margaret Decker, all of whom now style themselves *Van Scoters*.

Briefly, this is the story of the finding of the lost tribe of Van Benschoten, for a family tradition has long insisted that there were three original brothers. It was a hard but interesting search and a happy consummation, and the spirit in which his efforts have been received by the descendants of Gerrit is most gratifying to the family historian. Let me quote three of Gerrit's line who have in writing expressed themselves enthusiastically. Here is what C. C. (Van) Benschoter, of Brookville, Pa., wrote in 1898:

"In meditative moments of the past I have frequently wondered who we were, from whence descended, etc., but never had the courage to undertake a solution of the problem. I read in Tatten a few years since that we all belonged to the lost ten tribes of Israel. He seems to be a logical thinker and orthodox in many ways, and rather than take issue with him I concluded that I would meekly submit, though the conduct of Ahab and his progeny as crossed in the foreign blood of scheming Miss Jezebel was revolting when looked upon as that of my ancestry. We might have escaped a good deal of trouble and bad blood if Ahab had stayed away.

"But be that as it may, there is a long lapse of time between that

record and my grandfather Abraham, whom I have always suspected as being in some way by kindred ties connected with the land of Palestine, for among his tribe are perpetuated the names Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. * * * I cannot go a step further back than grandfather Abraham himself. * * Your search thus far in our branch of the family has placed you in possession of facts beyond my knowledge.

"During many years past I have noticed with thrilling interest in the New York Christian Advocate the name Van Benschoten and have wondered if I had not been robbed of the best part of the name which I should bear. Your assurance of connection away back satisfies a curiosity and almost prompts me again to take up the prefix. When the date and responsibility of dropping the 'Van' are fixed I shall recommend that our branch hold a conclave and restore the same."

The second is from that dear daughter of the house, since dead, Mary of West Auburn, Pa., written at holiday time 1898. I quote the conclusion of her letter:

"Let me assure you I do rejoice with you, am glad you have succeeded in bringing the lost wanderers home. How did you discover my great-grandfather Jacobus, or James? Some of my friends, not relatives, refuse to recognize my new name which places me in a very serious dilemma. With best wishes, I am, nevertheless,

Very sincerely,
Mary Van Benschoten."

William Ide (Van) Benschoten of Detroit writes:—

"I am much pleased with the results of your labors and can say I am truly grateful to you for the interest you have manifested in this search which I conceive has cost you no little time and trouble. It has been a great mystery to me where my grandfather came from and why we knew so little regarding him and his early life. I have always understood that we were Dutch and regret that our name was changed by dropping the 'Van' which we will now be gradually adding."

1537. I. CORNELIA V.B. m. at Smithfield church, Sep. 18, 1747, Abram Kortrecht, Jr., "b. in Rochester." As late as Nov. 30, 1788, she was sponsor at the baptism of her brother James' daughter Maria at Walpack, in which general region she seems always to have lived.

Kortrecht children:

- 1547. i. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 22, 1749. (Walpack records.)
- 1548. ii. Hendrick, b. Feb. 9, 1752. (Walpack records.)
- 1549. iii. Anthony, b. Mar. 3, 1754. (Walpack records.)

1547. i. Elizabeth Kortrecht m. at Mahackemack, June 1, 1775, Joseph Shawas.

1548. ii. Hendrick Kortrecht m. Cornelia Decker.

Children:

- a. Abraham D. b. June 15, 1775.
- b. Cornelius, b. June 8, 1777; m. Hannah Steel. (Walpack records.)
- c. Isaac, b. July 2, 1780; m. Susannah Deary. (Walpack records.)
- d. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 18, 1784.

1549. iii. Anthony Kortrecht m. Lena Emmons.
Child:

a. Abraham, b. Apr. 18, 1792. (Walpack records.)

1538. II. ELIZABETH V.B. m. June 15, 1753, at Minnesink, Cornelius Middagh, "young man born at Rochester and dwelling in upper Smithfield."

Middagh children:

1550. i. Hendrick Kortright, bp. May 12, 1754.

1551. ii. Elias, b. in 1756.

Cornelius Middagh dying early Elizabeth was m. to Jacobus, or James, Van Aken on Feb. 10, 1759, at Mahackemack — "married by me, Justice of the Peace, Anthony Van Etten." Jacobus was b. at Tyschock, Pa., son of Cornelius Van Aken and Sarah Westbroeck, and was bp. at Minisink just across the river, June 18, 1734. His father was bp. at Kingston, May 25, 1690, son of Marinus Van Aken and Pieternele Du Pree. The first of the name in this country came from the German-Dutch town of Aachen, or Aix-la-Chapelle as the French call it,—the ancient capital of Charlemagne.

James or "Cobus", short for Jacobus, owned a good farm in Pennsylvania on the Delaware flats—settled there before the Revolution where Rosetown now is, then known as Upper Smithfield. He was a committeeman from Upper Smithfield at Easton, Oct. 2, 1775, at the time of organizing Associated Battalions. Again on the 30th of May, 1776, he was present at Easton at a meeting of the General Committee. Without doubt he served in the local militia during the war. On July 31, 1784, his name is on the muster-roll of an Expedition to Wyoming under Capt. Van Etten at the time of the civil strife in that valley.

For many years James was a Justice of the Peace. In 1765 he was elected church-master at Mahackemack; in 1785 he became deacon and continued in office several years. He is said to have died in 1812, Elizabeth in 1816.

Van Auker children, all born at Mahackemack:

1552. i. Levi, bp. Aug. 19, 1760.

1553. ii. Charity, bp. June 14, 1761.

1554. iii. Anthony, bp. in 1763.

1555. iv. John, bp. Nov. 17, 1765; d. in infancy.

1556. v. John, bp. Oct. 31, 1767.

1557. vi. Gerrit, bp. Jan. 26, 1770.

1550. i. Hendrick Kortright Middagh m. Jennetje Van Auker. Hendrick or "Case", as he was familiarly called, was a large, powerful man. He lived on the Pennsylvania side of the river, opposite Mahackemack, or Port Jervis, and at the close of the century was operating a ferry which was a big flat-bottomed boat propelled by paddles and shoved by pole. The crossing-place was half a mile above the mouth of the Neversink. This was the route to Ohio, the great West of that day, and Kortright Middagh was kept busy ferrying people and teams across the Delaware, one heavy covered wagon and its two teams constituting a load. The Connecti-

cut Yankees crossed the Hudson at Newburgh and bore west; while those from further north came by way of Kingston and the old "Mine Road". "Case" Middagh and his sons kept the ferry for many years. Not even a road leads to this old crossing now; near by are a few very old apple-trees and the foundations of a house, and not far away on the old Pahaquarry road is the burying-ground where the early Dutch pioneers sleep with rude unlettered stones as markers. Not far removed was the early Mahackemack log church. "Case" throughout his life devoted his energies to farming, lumbering and running this ferry. He died in 1834 or -35.

In an old lady's reminiscences given a generation back I find this: "About sixty years ago Cortright Middagh bought a light wagon with wooden springs; his lines were ropes". Continuing she says: "It was a very common thing to see people dressed in buckskin clothes. For table-ware they used wooden trenchers, and later, pewter plates."

Children:

- a. Cornelius, b. July 14, 1777; d. in Oct., 1848; m. June 20, 1805, Catherine Van Auken, b. Sep. 27, 1788, d. Aug. 20, 1872. They lived in Westfall township, Pike Co., Pa., and were farmers. Children: (1) Maria, b. Sep. 7, 1806. (2) Solomon V., b. July 6, 1809. (3) Eli, b. Aug. 18, 1816. (4) Hannah, b. May 22, 1818. (5) Cynata, b. May 10, 1820. (6) Catherine, b. Sep. 25, 1827. (7) Sarah Ann, b. Oct. 28, 1829.
- b. Catrina, b. Oct. 29, 1780; m. William Little; they were farmers in Orange Co., N.Y., near the present Port Jervis. Little Children: (1) Henry, b. Aug. 11, 1803. (2) Jennie, b. Sep. 6, 1805. (3) Esther, b. Oct. 13, 1807. (4) Peggy, b. Aug. 11, 1809. (5) Levi, b. Jan. 26, 1811.
- c. Gerritje, her twin, b. Oct. 29, 1780; d. young.
- d. Wilhelmus (William), b. Aug. 18, 1782; m. Huldah Kaskey; a farmer on his father's farm in Westfall township, Pa. He had at least one child: (1) Henry C., b. Dec. 11, 1809.
- e. Charity, m. William Donnelly; they were farmers, first in Pike Co., later in Bradford Co., Pa. Had at least the following children: (1) Robert, b. May 16, 1801. (2) Margaret, b. Mar. 18, 1810. (3) Huldah, b. Feb. 20, 1812. (4) John, b. Feb. 23, 1815.
- f. Levi, b. July 4, 1786; d. Sep. 11, 1861; m. Sep. 30, 1813, Margaret Van Auken, b. Feb. 28, 1793, d. Oct. 11, 1876, his half cousin, since she was the dau. of Gerrit and Katherine (Cole) Van Auken. (See under no. 1557.) He early learned the blacksmith's trade; but later purchased three hundred acres of land in Sohlo township, Pike Co., Pa., then a wilderness and accessible only by canoe, and took to farming. Children: (1) Catherine m. James Terwilliger. (2) Phoebe m. John Kitchen. (3) Elizabeth m. Bradner Wood. (4) Jane, b. Oct. 9, 1820; m. John Van Tyle. (5) James N., b. June 24, 1823; never married. (6) Margaret, b. Feb. 14, 1827; m. John J. Coursen. (7) Sarah Ann, b. Oct. 13, 1829; m. Jerry Fulton. (8) Hannah, m. Edward Hines. (9) Harriet, m. Daniel Van Tyle. (10) Levi

- J., b. Sep. 6, 1836; m. 1st, Mary Ellen Warner; m. 2nd, Elmira Paugh; lives in Parker's Glen, Pa.
- g. Margaret, m. John Wood; lived and died in Bradford Co., Pa.
- h. Jane, m. Martin Kaskey; they lived on a farm which is now a part of the town of Port Jervis, N.Y. Had at least one child: (1) Sarah, b. Sep. 28, 1809.
- i. Sarah, m. Daniel Quick; they were farmers in Westfall township, Pa.
- j. Henry, m. Nancy Showers; lived in Westfall township. Children: (1) William, b. Apr. 6, 1820; m. Hannah (Nautche) Van Gorden. (2) Almira, b. Jan. 27, 1822; m. John McFee and lived in Canada. (3) Catherine, b. Mar. 4, 1824; m. John Johnson and lives in Port Jervis, N.Y.
- k. John, d. a young man, unmarried; lived with his brother Levi.
1551. ii. Elias Middagh m. Sarah Van Aken; he very early removed to the neighborhood of Newtown, now Elmira, N.Y.; all trace of him is long since lost.
- Children, bp. at Mahackemack:
- a. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 29, 1780.
- b. Catrina, b. Aug. 18, 1782.
- c. Abram Van Aken, b. Apr. 20, 1784.
1552. i. Levi Van Auken m. 1st, Maria De Witt who was the mother of all his children; m. 2nd, Phoebe ——. After 1803 and the migrations of his brothers, John and Anthony, and of his brother-in-law, Ludovick Van Demark, he also removed to New York state and settled on a farm near Sodus, Wayne Co. Here he d. Sep. 17, 1831.
- Children:
- a. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 17, 1781; d. grown-up but unmarried.
- b. Charity, b. July 7, 1784; d. Apr. 22, 1875; m. John McCarty, b. Nov. 14, 1781, d. May 12, 1881; lived in Sodus, N.Y.
- c. Hannah, b. Jan. 28, 1786; m. Jacob Westbrook; they lived and died at Dingmans, Pike Co., Pa.
- d. Jane, m. Joseph McCarty; they lived and died in Phelps, N.Y.
- e. Margaret, b. Apr. 16, 1791; d. Sep. 8, 1877; m. Feb. 16, 1811, Solomon Van Auken, b. Feb. 7, 1786, d. Oct. 13, 1847. They lived at East Newark, Wayne Co., N.Y., and were farmers.
- f. Rachel, b. Oct. 23, 1793; d. Mar. 16, 1852; m. Mar. 5, 1809, her cousin, Benjamin Van Auken, b. Oct. 7, 1783, d. Mar. 25, 1852, son of Anthony Van Auken. (See under no. 1554.) They lived near Monroe, Mich.; farmers.
- g. Diana, m. David Russell; they lived and died near Monroe.
- h. Catherine, b. in 1798, at Milford, Pa.; d. in Sep., 1869, in Picton, Ontario; m. in 1814, Harvey Case, b. in 1794, in Connecticut, d. in Nov., 1880, at Alton, N.Y. He was a farmer at South Sodus, N.Y.
- i. Mary, b. in 1801; d. Aug. 28, 1887; m. James Case, b. in 1803, d. Apr. 11, 1888; lived at Sodus.
- j. Solomon Westbrook, b. Nov. 4, 1803; m. Fanny Papineau; lived

for years at Sodus, then moved to Monroe, Mich., and died at Toledo, O. He was a farmer.

1553. ii. Charity Van Auken, m. 1st, Ludewick Van Demark, b. 1759, d. 1813. They made their way to Phelps, N.Y., in 1794, the fore-runners of the family migration. They located on what is now the Lewis Holbrook farm. Ludewick was the son of Frederick, bp. Feb. 25, 1733, who was son of Frederick Van der Merken and Geertjen Tack. This elder Frederick, bp. Dec. 16, 1688, was the son or "Thomas Van der Marck, Papist", and "Jacomyntie Jacobs, Reformed," — all according to the Kingston Church records. Thomas first appears in the records in 1667. In the spring of that year he was involved in the military troubles at Kingston. He is found petitioning for a grant of land at Marbletown in 1703. Charity m. 2nd, Charles Humphrey of Phelps; no issue. She d. in 1840. Van Demark children:

- a. Frederick, b. 1782; d. 1862; m. Lydia H. Cobb, b. Jan., 1792, d. July 21, 1875. He was in the war of 1812; lived in the town of Phelps; was a farmer and also ran a saw-mill.
- b. Elizabeth, b. July 25, 1784; d. young.
- c. James, b. Sep. 29, 1787; d. 1849; m. Nancy Humphrey; lived in the town of Phelps; a farmer.
- d. Experience, (called Spiddy) b. in 1798; m. Archibald Burnett; lived in the town of Junius, Seneca Co.; farmers.
- e. William, b. Feb. 13, 1800; d. Apr. 10, 1863; m. Charity Burnett, b. Dec. 19, 1800, d. Nov. 7, 1875. He was a farmer in the town of Phelps.
- f. Silas, b. Feb. 12, 1802; d. June 2, 1872; m. 1st, Jan. 4, 1827, Eliza Bannister, b. July 2, 1806, d. Feb. 4, 1844; m. 2nd, Oct. 6, 1844, Ruth Carman who d. Aug. 30, 1847; m. 3rd, Sep. 28, 1848, Laura North. He lived at Junius and Waterloo, N.Y.; was a saw-mill owner and lumber dealer.

1554. iii. Anthony Van Auken m. 1st, in the Delaware Valley, Elizabeth Hornbeck, née Wells. Following closely the lead of his brother John and his brother-in-law Ludowyck Van Demark he early migrated and located on a farm at Junius, Ontario Co., N.Y. Having lost his wife, he timed life anew with the new century and m. 2nd, Jan. 1, 1800, at Romulus, N.Y., Martha, b. in 1772, dau. of Alla McMath (b. Jan. 11, 1738; d. Oct. 17, 1804) and Mabel Kelsey (b. in Chester Co., Pa., in 1749; d. July 24, 1830.)

This second marriage, it is said, sprang from the exigencies of a hunting expedition. "One evening early in the winter of 1799 a hunter wrapped in a coat of fur and accompanied by his dogs claimed the hospitality of the McMath home", on the shores of Lake Seneca near Ovid. "It was Anthony Van Auken of Junius", and "this was the occasion of his making the acquaintance of Martha, the eldest of the McMath daughters, who not many weeks afterwards assumed the cares and duties of wife and mother in his little household".

Anthony died July 12, 1827, from injuries received in a run-away accident, and is buried at Lyons, N.Y. Martha died in 1831 and is buried at Parma Corners, N.Y.

Children by first wife:

- a. Levi, b. Nov. 5, 1782; m. ——— Peters, dau. of Richard Peters. They lived a short time at Seneca Falls, N.Y., then moved to Michigan and settled in Hillsdale Co.; he was a farmer.
- b. Benjamin, b. Oct. 7, 1783; d. Mar. 25, 1852; m. Mar. 5, 1809, his cousin, Rachel, b. Oct. 23, 1793, d. Mar. 16, 1852, dau. of Levi Van Auken and Maria De Witt. (See under no. 1552.) He also moved to Michigan and settled at Monroe; was a farmer.
- c. Ludowick, b. Oct. 11, 1786; m. Jane Westfall, b. June 24, 1789. He likewise migrated to Michigan and settled on a farm near West Rome, Lenawee Co.; here his wife d. July 16, 1870. He d. at Newberry, Shiawassee Co., Feb. 24, 1880.
- d. Elizabeth, m. ——— Terpening.
- e. Cornelius, b. Aug. 7, 1795; served in the war of 1812. In 1816 he m. Harriet Phelps, b. July 2, 1799. He was a farmer, and in 1833 moved from New York state to Michigan and settled in Lenawee Co. He d. Nov. 17, 1853; and she June 20, 1864. Children: (1) Eliza, b. July 24, 1817; m. Elias Gage; lived at Coldwater, Mich.; farmers. (2) Lucinda, b. Dec. 8, 1819; d. Apr. 6, 1847. (3) James Hasson, b. Oct. 3, 1821; d. June 26, 1907; m. 1st, Maria Clement; m. 2nd, Susan Harra; m. 3rd, Eliza Harra. He lived at Coldwater; was a liveryman and farmer. (4) Sylvanus H., b. Aug. 28, 1823; d. Apr. 7, 1824. (5) William W., b. Mar. 20, 1825; m. Lucy Stoddard. (6) George W., b. Sep. 8, 1828; m. Lucy Clement; lives at Coldwater; a farmer and stock buyer. (7) Samuel P., b. Aug. 20, 1830; d. in 1878; m. Harriet Rumsey. (8) Alphonso P., b. Apr. 29, 1832; d. young. (9) Anthony, b. Aug. 8, 1834; d. in 1876; m. Ursula Rumsey; lived at Hillsdale, Mich.; was a railroad conductor. (10) Mariette, b. July 11, 1836; d. in 1852.

Children by second wife:

- f. Alla, b. in 1800, at Junius, N.Y.; m. 1st, in 1824, Mahala Schofield who d. in 1825; m. 2nd, in 1827, at Clarkson, N.Y., Polly Elliott who d. in 1845; m. 3rd, at Rochester, N.Y., Elizabeth Williams who d. in Aug., 1874. He was a farmer; lived for a time near Clarkson's Corners, Monroe Co., N.Y.; later moved to Michigan and settled at Osseo. He d. at Hudson, Mich., in Aug., 1866. Children: (1) John Wesley, m. Mary Jane Tompkins; lived in Hillsdale Co., Mich.; (2) Mahala; (3) James; (4) Francis; (5) George, m. Julia Wonder and lived at Hudsonville, Mich.
- g. James, b. in 1802, at Junius; m. Betsey Scoville; lived at Parma Centre, N.Y., where he d. June 4, 1838. He was a farmer. Child: (1) James Clark, b. in 1836; m. Louise Curtis; she d. Apr. 6, 1872, he Sep. 24, 1875.
- h. Rebecca, b. Oct. 17, 1805; m. Apr. 6, 1826, Marvin Clark, b. Sep. 30, 1803; lived near Parma Corners, N.Y.; farmers. She d. May 13, 1863; and he Dec. 15, 1882. Child: (1) Matson Lee, m. at Parma, in 1855, Mary Elizabeth Stewart, his cousin. They lived for a time at Lexington, Ky.; then at Eaton Rapids, Mich.

- i. John McMath, b. Aug. 26, 1806, at Lyons, N.Y.; d. Dec. 22, 1851, at Jefferson, Mich.; m. Apr. 10, 1827, at Clarkson, N.Y., Hannah Elliott, b. Aug. 1, 1810, at Barnstead, Vt., d. Oct. 20, 1876, at Elkhart, Ind. He was a farmer; lived first at Clarkson, N.Y.; later at Hudson, Mich. Children: (1) Nathaniel, b. Jan. 5, 1829; m. at Hudson, Mich., Aug. 15, 1852, Julia Ann Rumsey; he was a road master on the L.S. R.R.; killed in an accident Feb. 6, 1856. (2) Harrison, b. Mar. 17, 1831; m. at Hudson, Nov. 3, 1853, Martha Elizabeth Wade. He was first a foreman on the Illinois Central R.R.; then settled on a farm in Pittsford township, Hillsdale Co., Mich., where he has since lived. (3) Sarah M., b. Nov. 30, 1833; d. Dec. 23, 1892; m. May 2, 1852, Serring N. Wade; he was a farmer and miller at Jefferson, Hillsdale Co., Mich. (4) David M., b. Oct. 10, 1836; m. July 16, 1856, Amanda A. Foster; lived in Indiana; was a railroad employe; killed in an accident May 30, 1865. (5) Martha A., b. July 21, 1839; d. June 27, 1864; m. May 14, 1858, Levi B. Clements of Carbondale, Ill. (6) Gilbert, b. July 13, 1842; d. Nov. 28, 1846. (7) John M., b. Dec. 8, 1844. He served in the Civil war; was captured and passed ten months in Andersonville Prison. He m. at Rolla, Mo., Dec. 22, 1869, Amy L. Luce. He was a R.R. station agent and operator and d. at Fairbury, Neb., June 7, 1892.
- j. Archibald, b. June 3, 1809, at Lyons, N.Y.; m. Dec. 6, 1835, at Lexington, Ky., Georgia Helena Hay, b. there Sep. 9, 1817. He lived at Lexington; was a contractor and builder and owner of a stone quarry. He d. June 7, 1883, at Hastings, Neb. Children: (1) George, b. May 9, 1837; d. Sep. 26, 1838. (2) Caleb C., b. July 9, 1839; d. at Paris, Ill., Sep. 9, 1864. (3) Anna Helena, b. Dec. 5, 1842; m. 1st, Aug. 25, 1864, at Paris, Marcus G. Bagley, who was a merchant and farmer. She m. 2nd, William C. Singletary, M.D., of Lead Hill, Ark., who served in the Confederate army as a surgeon. (4) Robert W., b. May 11, 1844; d. in Shreveport, La., in Aug., 1873. (5) Archibald Hay, b. Aug. 18, 1846; m. Sep. 1, 1870, Elizabeth Bilyen; lives at Lead City, S.D.
- k. Mabel, b. Oct. 20, 1813, at Junius; d. May 23, 1870; m. July 4, 1832, at Lyons, James Stewart who d. Aug. 8, 1871. They lived at Phelps, N.Y., after a few years spent at Oak Corners. He was a blacksmith. Stewart children: (1) Archibald, b. June 12, 1835; m. 1st., in Feb., 1857, Helen A. Swan who d. Sep. 17, 1860; m. 2nd, July 6, 1866, Lorinda Poole who d. in 1892. He lives at Clymer, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., but has spent much time in the Penn. oil regions. (2) Martha, b. June 20, 1836; d. Oct. 12, 1903; m. Feb. 5, 1856, William A. Padden. He served in the Civil war in Co. C, 148th U.S. Vols. He is a contractor and builder and lives at Phelps, N.Y. (3) Mary Elizabeth, b. Feb. 26, 1839; m. in 1855, Matson Lee Clark of Parma, her cousin. (4) Charles A., b. June 6, 1844; m. at Canandaigua, N.Y., in Nov., 1885, Sarah Sage; in 1862 he enlisted in the U. S. Navy and served on the "Vermont." He d. June 1, 1889, at Geneva, N.Y. (5) Sarah, b. Sep. 24, 1847; unmarried; lives in Phelps,

- N.Y. (6) John C., b. June 19, 1850; m. Aug. 25, 1887, Anna D. Vogel; lives in South Denver, Col.; a carpenter.
- l. Kelsey, b. Feb. 17, 1816, at Phelps; m. Jan. 25, 1844, at Clarkson, Roxanna Lowry, b. Mar. 31, 1826, at Skaneateles, N.Y. He lived chiefly at Parma, N.Y., and was a farmer. He d. July 12, 1848, at Greece, N.Y. Children: (1) William K., b. Mar. 19, 1845; m. Nov. 6, 1876, Minnie Cramer. He lives at East Bloomfield, N.Y.; a funeral director. (2) Augustus J. W., b. June 19, 1848; m. Mar. 27, 1873, Emily May. He was a carpenter; lived in Rochester, N.Y., and d. there Dec. 30, 1875.
- m. Ruth, b. in 1817, at Lyons; d. Mar. 25, 1883, at Brockport, N.Y.; m. 1st, July 4, 1839, at Clarkson, William I. Tompkins, b. in 1816, d. at Parma, June 30, 1871; they were farmers near Clarkson. She m. 2nd, in Aug., 1874, William Eggleston; lived at Parma, Clarkson and Brockport; he was a blacksmith and machinist for the Johnson Harvester Co. Tompkins children: (1) William, b. in 1841; d. in infancy. (2) James M., b. Sep. 6, 1844; m. Dec. 24, 1870, Emogene Van Auken, b. Nov. 8, 1850; lives at Phelps, N.Y.

1556. v. John Van Auken. Doubtless the first stage after "pulling infancy" was "the unwilling school boy" one, though after baptism our next glimpse of him is as a drummer boy in the Revolution.

In the year 1778 he volunteered as a musician under Capt. De Witt and Lieut. Simeon Westfall in Col. Stroud's regiment, he living at the time in the town of Upper Smithfield, now New Milford. He served from Apr. 1, 1778, six months, then went home; from May 1, 1779, four months then home: from Apr. 1, 1780, four months; from Mar. 1, 1781, eight months, and from Mar. 1, 1782, eight months again. During these five seasons he was in active service guarding the frontier along the Delaware river and assisting in building three fortifications in the valley. He was in no large battle but took part in one warm skirmish with the Indians and endured much hardship and exposure. Much of the time his command was stationed at Fort Defiance near Tyshock, across the river from the present Port Jervis, but he was frequently out against the Indians at many different points along the river, and on scouting and alarm duty in the high country back.

On one occasion John and his drum were the salvation of a fort. The men happened to be all away — no one but women and children in the fortification — when suddenly the enemy appeared at the edge of the woods. A consultation followed and it was decided that boy John should go out with his drum, ostensibly as a defiance but really as a summons to the men. Young John drummed and drummed as if a regiment were at his back. The ruse worked, the savages withdrew without attacking, and to hero John and his drum was due the escape of the fort that day. Long afterwards, under the legislation of June 7, 1832, the then seventy-five-year-old drummer-boy was granted a pension of eighty-eight dollars a year.

At the close of the war and when but fifteen years of age John

became choir-master in the old Mahackemack Dutch Church at Port Jervis, thus showing, it would seem, a real aptitude for music.

On June 16, 1789, he m., according to the Mahackemack records, Margaret Westfall, b. Mar. 11, 1773, dau. of his old commander Lieut. Simeon Westfall and wife Jennetje Westbroeck.

In 1796 John, following the lead two years earlier of his brother-in-law, Ludowick Van Demark, emigrated to Phelps, N.Y., brave Margaret carrying in her arms a son three months old. The hardships of the journey were great, what with three small children, household goods and cattle and the wild state of the country traversed. They made the journey with a covered lumber wagon and two yoke of oxen. Four cows and ten head of sheep journeyed with them driven by one Richard Quick. As they neared the Susquehanna and were passing over a ledge of rocks they broke an axle-tree and this had to be replaced. The fording of the streams added greatly to their difficulties, in particular the passing of the Chenango river. After grievous trouble they made the crossing of that water and came to Newtown (Elmira) where Gen. Sullivan had fought one of his battles with the Six Nations. Here Elias Middagh, a half-brother of John, had settled. With him they rested a few days and then took up the struggle through the wilds again; indeed, wilderness trials beset them until the head of Seneca Lake was reached where a scow was engaged to carry family, wagon and goods to Geneva; the oxen, cows and sheep were driven by Quick down the west side of the lake. Near the journey's end he encountered the Outlet to Keuka Lake and across this he had to drag the silly sheep one by one. Surely one expedient on the trip must have made for rejoicing; the milk was put into the churn and the rough journeying did the rest—made the butter come.

They settled upon a tract of six hundred acres rich in timber and water privileges on the Canandaigua Outlet four miles east of Phelps. At first they built on the banks of the Outlet; here the Indians proved too frequent visitors, so they withdrew to distant and higher ground and built a second time. This farm is still in the family, Henry Van Demark, a great-grandson, occupying it.

"The child is father to the man." Having in boyhood taken a part in the Revolution it is not at all surprising to find John in the war of 1812—and a Captain. "He fought," says the Syracuse Courier, "at the battle of Queenstown Heights and was engaged during the entire contest at different points."

He was reputed a fine-looking man; tall, straight and weighing some two hundred pounds. Given to joking one of his chronic bits of fun was to tell strangers that he had nine boys and that every boy had a sister. "What!" they would exclaim, "eighteen children!" "Ah, no; ten only." He was public-spirited and always ready to aid in local matters. He took an active part in school affairs, in fact gave the land for and largely built the first schoolhouse. And he and Margaret were among the charter members who organized the church at Oaks Corners, erected in 1804, first as a Union Society but passing later into a Presbyterian one. Their son George said that meetings were held in this church for a number of years without any fire, and that it had no window glass until 1818. "I well recollect," says he,

"my mother's old foot-stone that she always carried with her to church in cold weather." John's interest in religious matters was pronounced and in his latter days he would at times preach in the schoolhouse. He d. at West Junius, Mar. 19, 1854, at noon, at the home of his daughter Lucina Van Demark, and is buried at Phelps. Margaret d. at Hudson, Mich., at the home of her son Harrison, Feb. 21, 1861. In 1883 the descendants of John and Margaret numbered about two hundred and fifty.

Children:

- a. Simeon, b. Dec. 11, 1790, at Upper Smithfield, Pa.; settled in Wolcott, Wayne Co., N.Y. He m. 1st, Olivia, dau. of Nathaniel Whitney; she d. in 1820. He m. 2nd, Nov. 17, 1823, Mrs. Lydia Wight, née Patwin, b. Nov. 9, 1792, d. Sep. 9, 1826. His 3rd wife was Mrs. Lydia Spear, née Winslow, who d. July 5, 1868. In 1833 Simeon went to Michigan, purchased two hundred acres of land near Hudson, Lenawee Co., and, returning, moved his family thither in 1834. Here he d. Mar. 12, 1881. "He was a man of mild and equable temper, of kindly disposition—an upright, honorable Christian gentleman." Children: (1) Margaret, b. in 1818; m. Lyman Wilcox of Dundee, Mich. (2) Lydia A., b. Aug. 7, 1824; m. William W. Wight. (3) Clarissa, b. Jan. 22, 1840; m. May 24, 1865, Edward J. Southworth of Hudson. (4) Simeon, b. Oct. 14, 1842; m. Jan. 15, 1867, Charlotte E. Southwick. (5) William Winslow, b. Dec. 9, 1849; m. Jan. 15, 1868, Charity Salisbury.
- b. James, b. Apr. 29, 1794; d. in 1848; m. Elizabeth Jennings. In 1834 he migrated to Shiawassee Co., Mich., and settled on a farm.
- c. George, b. June 22, 1796; d. Apr. 26, 1870; m. Elizabeth Bainbridge, b. Nov. 14, 1801, d. Nov. 17, 1863, dau. of John and Mary (McMath) Bainbridge. He was a tall, handsome man and his feats of strength are still told in the family. He made a fine figure on horse-back, and when as Colonel he headed the Militia on training days, it was a sight to be remembered. Hector, his showy grey gelding, would prance and rear, walking on his hind legs to the music, his master the while sitting like a statue on his back. On one occasion, 'tis said, Colonel George had four thousand men under his command. When Captain he with his company of Militia was present as an escort to General La Fayette at Geneva, N.Y., in 1824. He was a man of fine feeling, a good singer, a sincere Christian, and for thirty years a ruling elder in the Oaks Corners church. He was a farmer and mint-grower; he and Elizabeth lived, died and were buried at Phelps, N.Y. Children: (1) Edwin Bainbridge, b. Dec. 25, 1829; m. June 17, 1852, Mary Post. He attended Hamilton College and then Auburn Theological Seminary. (2) Theron, b. Dec. 2, 1832; m. June 12, 1855, Sophia Ottley. He lived at Phelps, N.Y.; a farmer; a man of fine spirit and influence. To his daughter Ida B. I am indebted for much kind aid. (3) John J., b. Oct. 17, 1834; d. at Phelps, Mar. 23, 1896. (4) George W., b. Nov. 16, 1836; m. Oct. 28, 1868, Sarah A. Spring. He served in the Civil war; first in the 50th N.Y. Vol. Engineers;

- later in the 15th Regulars, and during the last ten months acted as Lieutenant. For eighteen months he engaged in silver mining in Colorado; thereafter lived at Phelps, N.Y. (5) Mary, b. in 1841; d. June 1, 1865, unmarried.
- d. David, b. Dec. 12, 1798; d. in 1875; m. Lucy Barker; lived near Phelps, N.Y. Children: (1) George W., b. Sep. 20, 1821; lived at Rochester, N.Y. (2) Hurlbert, who lived at Williamstown, Mich.
- e. Charles, b. Dec. 29, 1802; d. in June, 1886, unmarried. He lived in the home neighborhood, acquired a fine property, was eccentric, wearing odd clothing and doing strange things. To each of the six churches in town he gave a fine cabinet-organ, yet would keep his hat on in church until the minister entered the pulpit.
- f. Lucena, b. Oct. 11, 1804; m. Sep. 13, 1820, Henry Van Demark, b. Sep. 23, 1796. They lived on her father's old farm, and died, she Jan. 6, 1876, he, June 4, 1847. They were widely known as inn-keepers in the old stage-coaching days. Their table was famous and travellers and drovers would continue on the road long after dark in order to make "Harry" Van Demark's for the night. Children: (1) Olive, b. Feb. 16, 1822; m. Lewis Peck. (2) John Spencer, b. Feb. 6, 1824; m. Jane Cuddeback; lived at West Junius, N.Y.; a farmer. (3) Mary E. b. Mar. 30, 1826; m. Randolph Wells. (4) Andrew J., b. July 10, 1828; d. Nov. 8, 1847. (5) Joseph, b. Apr. 19, 1832; m. Jennie Hunt. (6) Lucena, b. Sep. 24, 1834; d. Jan. 16, 1853. (7) Martin Van Buren, b. Mar. 2, 1837; m. Mary Southwick. (8) Margaret, b. Apr. 16, 1839; m. Calvin Colwell. (9) Charles W., b. July 13, 1841; m. Addie Stevens. (10) Lydia Ann, b. May 24, 1844; m. Stewart Beebee.
- g. Hiram, b. June 18, 1807; d. in 1888; m. Hannah Wilson; migrated to Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1834.
- h. Lawson A. b. Apr. 22, 1809; d. in 1881; m. Sally Fields, b. Nov. 4, 1809, adopted dau. of John and Margaret Van Auker. Lawson migrated to Wayne Co., Mich., in the fall of 1831.
- i. Dudley L., b. Nov. 11, 1811; d. in 1899; m. in 1832, Elizabeth Barker, a sister to David's wife. He migrated to Wayne Co., Mich., in 1834, and thence to Hudson, Lenawee Co., in 1850.
- j. William H.H., b. July 2, 1816; d. June, 1892; m. Sep. 19, 1839, Julia A. Featherly who d. in 1890. He migrated to Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1834, and settled at Hudson. It was at his house that his mother died.

1557. vi. Gerrit Van Auker m. in 1792, Katherine Cole, b. Dec. 1, 1775, d. Sep. 8, 1802. We have seen that his brothers and sisters migrated to Western New York. He, the youngest of his father's family, remained in the home region in the Delaware Valley and there descendants of his are to be found today. He was a Militia officer and was generally called "Captain Van Aken." He alone of the family made use of the "Aken" instead of "Auker." He owned and ran the homestead farm and was also engaged in lumbering. He d. July 17, 1843.

Children:

- a. Margaret, b. July 28, 1793; m. Sep. 30, 1813, Levi Middagh, b.

- July 4, 1786, d. Sep. 11, 1861; lived in Sohoho township, Pike Co., Pa.; farmers. (See under no. 1550.)
- b. James, b. Oct. 11, 1794; d. Feb. 28, 1857; m. Jan. 25, 1821, Jane Van Noy; lived for a time on part of the old homestead in Pike Co.; later moved to Bradford Co.; a farmer.
- c. Elizabeth, b. May 16, 1796; d. May 7, 1844, unmarried.
- d. Sarah C., b. Oct. 4, 1799; m. John W. Middagh; lived in Westfall township, Pike Co.; farmers.
- e. Benjamin C., b. Sep. 8, 1802; d. Nov. 7, 1871; m. Aug. 10, 1822, Elizabeth Van Vredenburg of Sussex Co., N. J., b. Oct. 9, 1798, d. Nov. 5, 1876. He lived in Westfall township; was a farmer and lumberman. Children: (1) William B., b. Aug. 18, 1824; m. Dec. 2, 1847, Mary E. Dunning. For a time he lived in Sullivan Co., N. Y.; was Supervisor of the Delaware Division of the Erie R. R.; later moved to Sparta, Wis., where he was an hotel-keeper and where he d. in Nov., 1880. (2) Catharine J., b. Apr. 29, 1826; d. in 1853; m. Aug. 27, 1846, Isaac Wintermute; lived in Lackawaxen township, Pa.; he was a farmer and carpenter. (3) Mary E., b. Sep. 18, 1827; d. in Apr., 1902; m. Alfred Westfall; lived at Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y.; farmers. (4) Priscilla, b. June 1, 1829; d. Aug. 26, 1848. (5) Sarah, b. Aug. 29, 1831; d. Jan. 28, 1832. (6) Ann L., b. Jan. 1, 1833; d. in 1903; m. Sep. 4, 1860, Whitfield H. Wintermute; lived at Port Jervis, N. Y.; he was a contractor and builder. (7) Garret V., b. Jan. 27, 1835; d. Apr. 12, 1863; m. 1st, Elizabeth Dunn; m. 2nd, Mrs. Mary Dexter; lived at Narrowsburg, N. Y.; a railroad man. (8) John M., b. May 3, 1836; m. Feb. 26, 1863, Rebecca Hallock; lives at Matamoras, Pa.; in the real estate and insurance business. (9) Aaron F., b. July 3, 1838; d. in 1888; m. Mary Fuller; lived at Blue Rapids, Kan.; a contractor and builder. (10) Levi J., b. Sep. 7, 1840; d. June 5, 1868; m. Rosina Van Auken; lived at Bethlehem, Pa.; a railroad man. (11) James P., b. Jan. 19, 1842; m. Mary E. Edge; lives in San Antonio, Tex.; a contractor and builder.

1540. IV. JAMES V.B.—familiarily “Cobus” in the Dutch and “Jacobus” in his baptismal record—m. Elizabeth, dau. of Abraham Kermer, or Carmer, and Sarah Schammers. No record survives of their marriage or of Elizabeth’s birth or baptism. Beyond doubt she was born in the Delaware valley, the seventh child, as I take it, since there is an interval of six years between the last two recorded baptisms in her parents’ family. Her birth was probably in 1743 or 1744. The Kermers (later called Carmers) were of German extraction, the founder of the family in America, Abraham Kermer, having emigrated from Hamburg. He was m. Dec. 1, 1656, to Neeltje Davids of Arnheim as shown by the Dutch Church records of New York city. Their son Isaac m. Styntje Keyser and lived at Marbletown. “Att a Meeting of Trustees of said town this 23rd day of Sept. 1703,” among others applying for land is Isaac Karmer who “desires a conveyance for 100 acres of land on the south side of the green bush where Hendrick Boss formerly had a small house:

granted." It was Isaac's son Abraham, born at Marbletown and bp. at Kingston, Jan. 24, 1703, who m. at Kingston, Dec. 3, 1725, Sarah Schammers, b. in Rochester but then residing in Hurley. Abraham and Sarah after their marriage continued in Ulster Co. until about 1735, when they removed with their family to the Minisink country. Sarah, we find, was received into membership in the Mahackemack church on Sep. 19, 1745.

Jacobus lived on the New Jersey side of the Delaware above the Water Gap, and it is a matter of tradition that he was an inn-keeper. His children were all born in that valley and he and Elizabeth were in the neighborhood of Walpack as late as Nov. 30, 1788, for on that date their youngest child was baptized there. His descendants abbreviated the name to Benscoter.

Children:

- 1558. I. Anthony, b. in 1763.
- 1559. II. Sarah, b. Feb. 26, 1765.
- 1560. III. Anganitje (Abigail), b.
- 1561. IV. Cornelia, b.
- 1562. V. Abram, } b. May 11, 1772; bp. Aug. 30, 1774, at
- 1563. VI. Isaac, } Walpack.
- 1564. VII. John, b. in 1774.
- 1565. VIII. Jacob, b. June 11, 1777; bp. June 15, 1777, at Walpack.
- 1566. IX. Maria, bp. Nov. 30, 1788, at Walpack.*

That James was in the Revolution is not a matter of record. He lived, though, on the very frontier, daily knew danger there, and must have had vivid knowledge among other things of Brant's raids on the Minisink settlements though living to the southward. Circumstances will not permit us to doubt that he served at least in some local corps of emergency men, if not indeed in some more pretentious New Jersey organization; but nothing authentic has survived,—neither muster-rolls, pension nor other evidence,—to put the matter beyond question. A tradition exists in the family that he took part in the war: "I have been told from my youth," wrote William Ide (Van) Benscoter, "that great-grandfather James was a Minute Man in the Revolution, and that my grandfather when eight years of age tried to follow his father off to the war." His brother Cornelius is found enrolled in New Jersey.

No trace whatever is discovered of James after the above baptism of his daughter Maria until he is encountered as a tax-payer in Luzerne Co., Pa., in 1796. Sometime in the interval he and his had crossed the Pocono mountains into the Susquehanna valley. They came into Luzerne county with pack horses and mules, following Indians trails. By

* To show the source of many of these names appended are the baptisms of Elizabeth Carmer's brothers and sisters:

Isaac, bp. Aug. 28, 1726.

Jan, bp. Oct. 13, 1728.

Cornelia, bp. Jan. 28, 1733.

Lydia, bp. May 30, 1738.

Jacobus, bp. July 7, 1740.

Anganitje, bp. Oct. 17, 1741; d. in infancy.

Anganitje, bp. July 5, 1747.

To these add the names of their parents Abraham and Sarah and all the children of James and Elizabeth are represented except Antony and Mary.

"Gray swamps and pools, waste places of the hern,
And wildernesses, perilous paths, they rode."

At first they had to go sixty miles to mill taking grain on horse-back through the wilds. They saw hard times; the Indians, many of whom had had a hand in the Wyoming Massacre, were ugly and kept them in constant alarm. James had already attained three-score years when he thus migrated. By the aid of certain old letters and the will of a son-in-law we are able to follow him beyond the four-score.

Here is a letter addressed to "Mr. James (Van) Benscoter, living in Pennsylvania, Luzerne County," from his daughter Sarah Lee:

"State of Ohio, Franklin County, August 8, 1807.

Honored father and mother —,

I embrace this opportunity to Inform you that I and my family are all well at Present, thanks be to the Governor of the world for His mercys on us unworthy Creatures, and I hope these lines may find you all in the Blessing. I have nothing Strange to write you. The affairs of our Country are much as usual. We Movd out to our Place last February, and have been Some unfortunate since. I have had A Sore Spell of Sickness, but through the mercy of God I am restored to my health for which I am in duty bound to return Him thanks. Dear friends, I am Sorry that you have forgot us. Though the distance is great you are in my mind Continually, we seem as if we were Cast off and no one Careth for us. How long have you promised us A Visit, but you do not Come nor does so much as A letter. I pray you dont forget us but send us A letter or rather Come and See us. O brothers, I hope you wont forget our aged Parents, but sustain them in their age as they did you in your Infancy. Let your right arm be their Strength and your left hand Show them the way, for it is a great Command to honor your father and mother and Comfort them in the day of their Affliction.

Friends, we are in gospel land. The gospel flourisheth as a vine Planted and nourished by a good husbandman. So it spreads through our Country. We have a school about a mile from us and our Children Come on in Learning now. I wish you would send us a letter by John Decker, don't forget to write, don't put it off to the last. I was to have come with John, but Sickness and misfortune prevented me. Could I see you once more then I would be contented, but I fear that we will not meet in this life more. Deborah Desires to be remembered to Grandfather and Grandmother and unkles and aunts and Couzens. Salute them all for me. Remember me to our old neighbours, Salute them for us. We are living near our old friends and neighbours Ralph and Elijah Austin, John Decker and Richard Cortright, five of us in two miles. John Schoonover lives within half a mile of us and John Crann a mile and a half. So no more. We remain

Your dutiful Children until death

Jonathan and Sarah Lee."

And here in a girlish, wise, delightful note from an older cousin to a younger, the daughter of Abram (Van) Benscoter by his first wife, old James breaks on us triumphantly:

" Franklin County, State of Ohio, November 18th, 1809.

Dear Cousin

I received your letter by Grandfather Which Gave me the satisfaction to hear you and your Father's Family are well, but I am sorry to hear that you Lost your Mother. I hope that your Step-Mother will be as good to you as I am in hopes that you will use your Step-Mother well. Grandfather has come to see us though we Never did Expect to see him any More. We received him with as much satisfaction as Ever we did any thing in our Lives.

We hear that Cousin Polly is dead, but it is to be hoped that She is in a better Place than when She Was in this troublesome world. I hope to See you all yet in this Country and then we can Speake face to face so that our joy May be full. As these lines Leave us all well so I hope that they will find you all enjoying the same. So no More at Present. Father and Mother and Brothers and Sisters join me in Love to you all.

Catharine Crann.

Catherine Benscoter."

Of this journey of James, made on foot and at seventy-three years of age, there survives a capital story. One morning as he was striding along three men came out of the woods and advanced to meet him. When within a few rods without stopping they fell into Indian file. Mistrusting mischief he took a firm grip on his walking stick that he might defend himself. When they met the first one reached out his hand and said "Good morning, father Abraham," and stood aside; the second in like manner extending his said "Good morning, father Isaac," and also stood aside; the third acted as the others but said "Good morning, father Jacob." James replied: "I am neither Abraham, Isaac nor Jacob." Thereupon the first of the three asked "Who are you, then?" He got as answer: "I am Saul, the son of Sis hunting my fathers asses, and lo here I have found them!" Recognizing that the joke was on them it is said they each passed our old wit a silver dollar and went on their way.

Here follows a letter, evidently in James' own hand, addressed externally to "Mr Isaac Benscoter, Huntington, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania."

" State of Ohio, Franklin County,
Madison Towns'p, August 17, 1814.

Dear Children —

I once more embrace an opportunity of writing to you to let you know that I am well, and I hope these lines may find you and yours in the Same State of health. I had the satisfaction of receiving on August 8 Abraham's letter Dated may the 19 which gave me great Pleasure. Though Silent as to any of my other children surely they were well or he would have mentioned it. I am well pleas'd to hear as to the termination of your land trial in your favor — the only Satisfaction that and to hear of your health.

Thare are various rumors in this country as to that country's Provisions and Crops. I wish you to be particular to write me every particular as how grain held out with you, the price thare, the goodness of the Crops this harvest, the prospects of your summer Crops and the health and situation of my Children one and all. Dear Children my bowels yearn over you all. Think you not that I want to

hear particulars from you all, young and old? Your domestick Concerns, would they not fill a sheet? and cant you give them? My Dear Children if none of you will move to this country which I had much rather, but if not, if any of you will come out this fall I will ride in with you for my eyesight fails me, I dare not undertake it alone.

We have a great deal of the Ague here this fall; John Crann Jr. and his wife and one of his children have it, and in John's family Abraham and Sarah and your Sister Abigail have it. John and Jacob had it but have got over it and I hope the rest will soon receive their health. In Sarah's family Polly has it.

Jacob is now hired for six months as a substitute in the Militia for which he gets \$120, besides the State pay. He will go as a drummer. If Garret was to come out here he Could do much better, for wages here are fifteen Dollars per month. We heare that many in that Country are broke by taking money out of the bank. I wish you to let me know if any of our neighbors are hurt.

So I conclude, remaining your affectionate Father till Death

James Benscoter.

N.B. This letter I hope will go from one to the other for it is for you all."

And here is a letter from him addressed to "Mr. Abraham Bennscoder Lutzen County, Pennsylvania. To be left at Esq'r Beach's post office, Salem Township." It is not in James' hand; evidently was written by some one outside of the family, the spelling of the name and the stiff way in which the sons and grandson Gerrit are addressed indicating this. And this was doubtless owing to his failing eyesight.

"Courtright, May 1, 1815.

Dear and much-respected Sons —

It is through the Mercies of God I am still alive enjoying reasonable health though my eyesight is so much faild that I think I will not be able to come to see you Except I have company. If any of you had come out last fall I would have went in with you. John Crann and family and Sarah Lee and family are all in a reasonable state of Health. We received a letter from Ralph Austin this Spring which States that he has Lost his companion.

I want Abraham and John to write me whether they are likely to keep their land. Respected Sons Antony and Jacob I likewise want to know How it is respecting your Sircomstances, about your land and whether you are Likely to pay for it. I wish to inform Antony that if he would send his Boy out here he would be able to make up his payments every year as they would come Due. Laboring work is 4 dollars a week and found. I want to know if Sally is alive in religion or the gospel way or whether she Continues in Cruckers persuasion. I want to know whether any of you Intend to Come out or not and if you will I will go in with you, otherways I will have to venture it myself blind as I be.

Much-respected Son Isaac Bennscoder, I want to hear from you and your family. This is the fifth Letter I have wrote and have never received but one. I want to know if my Abe is alive or dead in the gospel way. I want to know whether George or you or any of the rest f them are broke with that Bank money. Much-respected

Grandson Garret Scott I want to know if you are married yet or single. If you had a come out with me you might have earned a quarter section of Land—have paid it all off. Jacob Crann Jr. has earned three hundred Dollars since I have been out & if you will Come out you can get seventeen Dollars a month or 4 Dollars a week and found.

Shederick Austin your Brother Elijah has sold all his possessions in this country and has moved this Spring to the Country call'd Wabash or the White River. He is to send an answer back when he is settled. He sold his farm for 24 hundred dollars and moveables for 1 thousand.

Now my dear children I must conclude my letter. That Every Blessing may attend you all both spiritual and temporal is the wish of your aged and affectionate father till death.

James Bennscoder.

I want you to write as soon as possible. I do not know whether I can wait for an answer. I live well and want for nothing but cannot any more labor.

To Antony Bennscoder
Abraham Bennscoder
John Bennscoder
Isaac Bennscoder
Jacob Bennscoder."

It is not known whether aged "Jacobus" waited for his answer; he did, however, make the trip East and on horse-back, and 'tis said he become so worn and wearied by the saddle that it took some time to medicate him and put him in heart for the return journey—for back to Ohio he eventually went to the hearth and love of a daughter.

His farewell haunts me: the things said, the impossible things past saying.

"My sons, and ye the children of my sons,
Jacob your father goes upon his way,
His pilgrimage is being accomplished.
Come near and hear him ere his words are c'er."

His four-score were up and four years added at the time John Crann made his will, on Aug. 8, 1820, and provided most particularly for his "beloved wife Abigail Crann and her father James Benscoter."

Elizabeth Carmer must have died shortly after Sarah Lee's letter of 1807 since she is not mentioned again, it will be noticed, in any of these letters.

Of Jacobus,' or James,' daughters one, Cornelia, died early in the East, the other three, as these letters reveal, moved West; all his five sons passed their lives in Luzerne Co., Pa.

The migration from the Delaware valley must have taken place in 1792 or thereabouts, for it is said that the twins, Abraham and Isaac, were not yet of age, that Anthony was already a man of family, and that it was in 1793, at Shawnee, or Plymouth, in the Susquehanna Valley that John married Annie Love. As previously stated, James and his sons Anthony and Isaac appear as tax-payers in Luzerne Co. in 1796, they having already obtained large tracts of land lying in

the eastern part of what was then known as Huntington, through which the branches of the Shickshinny creek flowed; later the others acquired land. "The (Van) Benscoters were large, muscular men and women, strong and well fitted to assist in the transformation of a wilderness county into cultivated fields, fertile meadows and fruitful orchards * * and they contributed much toward the development of Union township." They and their fellow Hollanders from the valley of the Delaware "introduced the industrious, frugal habits of that people, many traces of which are yet recognized in their numerous posterity. Their customs were homely, their manners frank and cordial to friends, their word as reliable as their bond, their family ties strong and steadfast, their respect for sound, natural common sense greater than for the education of the schools." Said an old man well circumstanced to know: "These five brothers were all honorable men — men without reproach — and among the best of good citizens — upright, open and kindly."

1558. I. ANTHONY (V).B. m. Catherine Hover, b. in 1768.

He located in what afterwards became known as Union township, Luzerne Co., Pa. He and his wife are said to have been particularly kind-hearted people. They and their children were all large and tall, generous in build and nature. Anthony and his brother Jacob lived on neighboring farms and the latter's daughter, Sarah Follmer, says that her aunt Catherine used often to come over in later life and after Jacob's death to her nephew David's house; and that frequently she would get to telling Indian stories and keep at it until the children were afraid for hours to go out-of-doors. Sometimes she said she had taken to the rye-field to escape the Indians and had slept in the grain for safety many a night. She also had a store of witch stories with which she regaled the children. Anthony and Catherine lived to extreme old age; he dying May 23, 1850, she Sep. 18, 1851, and they lie together in the Marvin burying ground not far from Muhlenburg, Pa.

Children:

- 1567. I. Sally, b. Apr. 3, 1791.
- 1568. II. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 10, 1792.
- 1569. III. James, b. Feb. 16, 1794.
- 1570. IV. Henry, b. Feb. 17, 1796.
- 1571. V. Caleb, b. Jan. 24, 1799.
- 1572. VI. Hannah, b. Mar. 25, 1802.
- 1573. VII. Catherine, b.
- 1574. VIII. Nancy, b.
- 1575. IX. Elias, b. Sep. 15, 1813.

1567. I. SALLY (V).B. m. in 1823, Stephen Arnold, b. Jan.

11, 1781. They moved from Pennsylvania to Broome Co., New York, in 1833; lived at Afton for three years, Nanticoke Springs for two years, and finally located at Caldwell Settlement, near Centre Lisle, where they made their permanent home and where they died, he Jan. 14, 1861, and she Mar. 7, 1866.

Arnold children:

- 1576. i. Anthony, b. July 25, 1824; d. about 1847.
- 1577. ii. Stephen, b. Feb. 26, 1826.
- 1578. iii. Jackson, b. Oct. 4, 1827.
- 1579. iv. Martha, b. July 7, 1829; d. Jan. 30, 1904, unmarried.
- 1580. v. Warren, b. June 11, 1831.
- 1581. vi. Edwin P., b. Mar. 23, 1835; d. Oct. 12, 1886; he married and had children; lived in Elmira, N.Y., a carpenter. No further facts learned.

- 1577. ii. Stephen Arnold m. Dec. 29, 1850, Sarah A. Sthare, b. Nov. 27, 1835; lives on the homestead near Centre Lisle, Broome Co., N. Y.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Mary H., b. Nov. 13, 1851; d. Nov. 26, 1851.
- b. Charles, b. May 24, 1854; d. Mar. 28, 1862.
- c. Lyman, b. Aug. 16, 1861; m. Feb. 29, 1880, Luella M. Howland, b. Sep. 10, 1863; lives at Centre Lisle; a merchant. Child: (1) Clara Belle, b. Nov. 26, 1883; m. Sep. 13, 1905, Louis R. Clute; live at Centre Lisle; he is a merchant.
- d. Jesse, b. Feb. 18, 1865; m. Aug. 6, 1882, Julia Denison, b. July 3, 1866. He runs a creamery.

- 1578. iii. Jackson Arnold d. June 2, 1887; m. Dec. 25, 1851, Harriet Oliver; he was a farmer at Centre Lisle.

Children:

- a. Ellen J., b. Feb. 4, 1853; m. July 12, 1868, Henry D. Ganung, b. Aug. 18, 1847. They are farmers and live at Centre Lisle. Children: (1) Juliette, b. Apr. 23, 1875; m. Emery Polhamus; they are farmers at Nichols, N.Y. (2) Harriet E., b. Nov. 18, 1876; m. July 4, 1895, Seth B. Hotaling; they are farmers at Cortland, N.Y. (3) Frederick S., b. Nov. 3, 1883; d. June 21, 1885. (4) Anna A., b. Aug. 8, 1886. (5) Mariette, b. May 11, 1892.
- b. George, b. Mar. 15, 1854; m. Apr. 21, 1873, Emogene Clark; lives at Centre Lisle and is a farmer. Children: (1) Wallace, b. Mar. 28, 1875. (2) Effie, b. July 18, 1876; m. Oct. 31, 1899, Fred E. Fulmer; live at Centre Lisle and are farmers.
- c. Anna, b. Jan. 31, 1856; d. Dec. 30, 1875.
- d. Edward, b. Sep. 23, 1861; d. Mar. 15, 1863.
- e. Nettie L., b. Feb. 28, 1864; m. July 2, 1882, Charles Perce; live at Centre Lisle and are farmers. Children: (1) Harry, b. May 2, 1884. (2) Hattie, b. June 15, 1889.
- f. Charles D., b. Aug. 30, 1872; m. Oct. 1, 1892, Jennie E. Marks; lives at Centre Lisle; a farmer. Children: (1) Roy B., b. June 28, 1893. (2) Edward J., b. May 21, 1898.

- 1580. v. Warren Arnold m. Mary Etta Howe; lives at Centre Lisle; a carpenter.

Children:

- a. Frank Adelbert, b. in Feb., 1853; m. Julia Palmer; lives in Washington, D.C.; a building contractor.

- b. Allie, b. in Apr., 1854; m. Abraham Covert; lived in Oneida, N.Y.; he was a carpenter.
- c. Minnie L., b. Jan. 23, 1858; m. Henry Gamper; live at North Towanda, Pa.; he is a foreman in Iron Works.
- d. Carrie M., b. June 19, 1862; m. Jacob H. Kennedy; live in Buffalo, N.Y.; he is a foreman plumber for the Pullman Co.

1568. II. ELIZABETH (V).B. m. William Muchler, b. Nov. 21, 1792, son of Godfrey and Elizabeth (Dufferd) Muchler. They were farmers in Hunlock township, Luzerne Co., Pa. He d. Feb. 8, 1861; and she in the winter of 1874.

Muchler children:

- 1582. i. Polly, b. Feb. 17, 1812; m. Jonah DeLong; lived in Fairmount township, Luzerne Co., and were farmers.
- 1583. ii. Sarah, b. Oct. 2, 1813; d. Feb. 7, 1877; m. in 1841, Peter Belles; lived in Union township, Luzerne Co.; farmers.

Belles children:

- a. Wesley, b. in June, 1842; d. in 1895; was a farmer.
- b. Francis, b. Mar. 26, 1844; m. Charity Monroe, b. in 1854; lives in Shickshinny, Pa.; a shoemaker. Children: (1) Frederick, b. Sep. 26, 1881. (2) Annie, b. July 2, 1885. (3) Joseph, b. May 8, 1887. (4) Lester, b. Aug. 24, 1889. (5) Archibald, b. Apr. 5, 1894.
- c. William, b. Aug. 2, 1851; d. in 1900; was an undertaker at Scranton, Pa.
- d. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 10, 1853; m. Nathan Monroe; live at Noxen, Pa.
- e. Henry, b. Dec. 2, 1856.
- 1584. iii. Jonah, b. Dec. 27, 1815; d. young.
- 1585. iv. Elisha, b. Aug. 12, 1817; m. — Fink.
- 1586. v. William, b. Apr. 28, 1821; m. 1st, Winnie Freeman; m. 2nd, Rebecca Nagle; lived in Plymouth, Pa. He served in the Civil war; enlisted first for three months' service; re-enlisted in '62 for three years in the 7th Penn. Cavalry. He d. in 1865.
- 1587. vi. Stewart, b. Sep. 15, 1823; d. young.
- 1588. vii. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 23, 1825; d. Feb. 2, 1899; m. Seeley Titus, b. July 25, 1822, d. Sep. 1, 1899. They lived in Plymouth, Pa.; he was a carpenter.
- 1589. viii. Catherine, b. Apr. 29, 1827; m. Humphrey Connor; lived at Nanticoke, Pa.; he was a miner.
- 1590. ix. Nancy, b. Mar. 17, 1830; m. Washington Youells; lived in Columbia Co., Pa.
- 1591. x. George, b. Feb. 27, 1832; served in the Civil war in the 145th Penn. Inf. He m. Pricilla Cragle; was an hotel-keeper at Muhlenburg, Pa.
- 1592. xi. John H., b. Oct. 12, 1834; m. 1st, Callie Smith; m. 2nd, Julia Cragle; lived in Plymouth, Pa.
- 1593. xii. Abigail, b. July 30, 1837; m. 1st, Peter Cragle; lived in Plymouth; he was a miner. She m. 2nd, James Ross, lived in Plymouth; he was a Methodist minister.

1569. III. JAMES (V).B. m. Elizabeth Masters, b. in 1799, d. in 1872, dau. of Adam Masters (b. Nov. 7, 1776; d. in 1843) and Elizabeth Batt (b. Feb. 4, 1773; d. Mar. 17, 1866). James was "kind, with a smile for everybody." He was a farmer, and, his daughter Mrs. Belles says, "wore himself out clearing stones off his fields in Pennsylvania." He lived in Union township, Luzerne Co., and died Dec. 12, 1865.

Children:

- 1594. I. Sally, b. June 1, 1820.
- 1595. II. Adam, b. in Aug., 1823.
- 1596. III. Anthony, b. Dec. 5, 1825.
- 1597. IV. Dorcas, b. Mar. 17, 1827.
- 1598. V. Stephen, b. May 8, 1830.
- 1599. VI. Eliza Ann, b. in 1833; d. in 1845.
- 1600. VII. Shadrack, b. in 1838; d. in 1845.
- 1601. VIII. Hadley, b. in Oct., 1844.

1594. I. SALLY (V).B. d. Apr. 3, 1896; m. in 1843, Abram Gregory, b. Nov. 25, 1816, d. Sep. 2, 1898. They lived near Koonsville, Luzerne Co., and were farmers.

Gregory children:

- 1602. i. Stephen, b. July 16, 1849; m. Dec. 26, 1869, Frances J. Bilby. He was in the Civil war; enlisted Aug. 19, 1863, in Co. B, 58th Penn. Inf., discharged June 12, 1865. He is a stone mason and lives at Koonsville,
 - 1603. ii. James, b. July 15, 1853; d. July 15, 1902, unmarried; was a farmer.
 - 1604. iii. Ephraim, b. Oct. 14, 1855; d. July 2, 1868.
 - 1605. iv. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 24, 1862; m. Jan. 1, 1881, William D. Bilby; live at Koonsville; he is a stone mason.
- Six other Gregory children died in infancy.

1595. II. ADAM (V).B. d. in 1886; m. Dec. 26, 1858, Catherine Frane, b. June 30, 1828, dau. of Jonas and Catherine Frane. He lived at Shickshinny, Pa.

Child:

- 1606. I. Stella, m. Stephen Crumley; live at Wanamie, Pa.

1596. III. ANTHONY (V).B. m. 1st, Jan. 1, 1845, Evelyn Belles, b. Apr. 29, 1822, d. May 8, 1859, dau. of Anthony Belles and Susannah (Van) Benscoter. (See no. 2101.) He m. 2nd, Apr. 1, 1862, Caroline Youells, b. June 1, 1838, dau. of James and Rachel Youells. Anthony was a farmer in Union township, Luzerne Co. He d. Dec. 24, 1882.

Children by first wife:

- 1607. I. Wilbur, b. Oct. 15, 1845; d. in infancy.
- 1608. II. Guilford, b. Nov. 23, 1846; d. in Nov., 1862.
- 1609. III. Susannah, b. Apr. 12, 1848; d. young.
- 1610. IV. Shadrack, b. Aug. 30, 1850; unmarried.
- 1611. V. Lydia Ann, b. Feb. 19, 1852.
- 1612. VI. W. Wallace, b. Nov. 24, 1854; unmarried; lives at Irish Lane, Pa.; runs the Irish Lane-Hunlock stage.

1613. VII. J. Miller, b. Nov. 23, 1856.
 1614. VIII. Ann E., b. Nov. 16, 1857; unmarried.
 1615. IX. Miner, b. May 8, 1859; d. in 1889; unmarried.
- Children by second wife:
 1616. X. Harriet Elizabeth, b. Mar. 10, 1863; d. Aug. 27, 1865.
 1617. XI. Mary Jane, b. Oct. 15, 1864.
 1618. XII. James B., b. June 7, 1866; d. Sep. 18, 1868.
 1619. XIII. Joseph E., b. Jan. 18, 1868.
 1620. XIV. Lewis W., b. Jan. 8, 1870; unmarried.
1611. V. LYDIA ANN (V).B. d. Oct. 2, 1892; m. Feb. 27, 1873, Samuel H. Baer, b. Dec. 21, 1846, d. May 19, 1889. They lived in Shickshinny; he was a merchant.
 Baer children:
 1621. i. David T., b. Oct. 1, 1876; d. Mar. 22, 1877.
 1622. ii. Florence May, b. Aug. 8, 1878; d. Oct. 28, 1887.
 1623. iii. Myrtle Ray, b. Sep. 13, 1880; d. Nov. 28, 1905; m. Boyd Brobst; he is in the employ of the West End Coal Co.; lives at Mocanaqua, across the river from Shickshinny.
 Brobst children:
 a. Arthur, b. in 1902.
 b. Dorothy, b. in 1904.
1613. VII. J. MILLER (V).B. m. June 14, 1880, Mary Cope, b. Mar. 31, 1857, dau. of Jacob and Harriet Hepsila Cope. They live at Shickshinny.
 Child:
 1624. I. Daisy Maud, b. May 3, 1881.
1617. XI. MARY JANE (V).B. m. Mar. 2, 1884, John B. Myers, b. Apr. 9, 1864; live at Shickshinny; he is a machinist.
 Myers children:
 1625. i. Flora L., b. Aug. 6, 1888.
 1626. ii. Daisy L., b. Aug. 31, 1890.
1619. XIII. JOSEPH E. (V).B. m. Jennie Rood; no issue; lives at Bloomingdale, Pa.; a farmer.
1597. IV. DORCAS (V).B. m. Nov. 21, 1846, Isaac Belles, b. Mar. 2, 1820, d. May 19, 1895, son of Anthony Belles and Susannah (Van) Benscoter. (See no. 2100.) They moved to Illinois in Apr., 1854,—by rail to Peoria, thence by boat to Havana and settled on a farm near the present Mason City.
 Belles children, first three b. in Luzerne Co., Pa.:
 1627. i. James, b. Oct. 4, 1847; d. Sep. 15, 1849.
 1628. ii. Monema C., b. Sep. 6, 1849; d. Oct. 8, 1852.
 1629. iii. Dyson B., b. Jan. 17, 1853; d. Apr. 1, 1862.
 1630. iv. Susanna Elizabeth, b. May 5, 1857.
 1631. v. Sarah A., b. Dec. 28, 1860; d. Apr. 8, 1869.
 1632. vi. Mary J., b. Aug. 7, 1863; d. Sep. 16, 1885.
 1633. vii. Ross, b. Feb. 25, 1866; unmarried; runs the home farm.

1634. viii. Rosa Alice, b. Nov. 19, 1868; unmarried.

1630. iv. Susanna Elizabeth Belles m. in 1888, Irvin Naylor, b. July 27, 1862; live in Bloomington, Ill. He is employed in the C. & A. car-shops there.

Naylor children:

- a. Earl, b. May 7, 1889.
- b. Ross L., b. Dec. 17, 1891.
- c. Archibald, b. June 24, 1894.
- d. Franklin Irvin, b. Mar. 24, 1897.
- e. Justin James, b. July 19, 1904.

1598 V. STEPHEN (V).B. went out to Mason Co., Ill., in 1855 and took to farming. In 1870 he married Julia Cory, a widow, and some two years thereafter moved to Kansas, a few miles from Neosha Falls, where he d. in Sep., 1886. No issue.

1601. VIII. HADLEY (V).B. m. Apr. 16, 1873, Lucy McCann; lived in Shickshinny. He d. May 2, 1889.

Child:

1635. I. Jonathan, b. in Nov., 1884; d. in infancy.

1570. IV. HENRY (V).B. d. in Oct., 1878; m. May 7, 1821, Rosanna Sutliff, née Hungerford, b. Jan. 7, 1791, d. Dec. 5, 1874; no issue. He was a farmer; lived near Shickshinny, Pa.

1571. V. CALEB (V).B. m. Delania Muchler, b. Feb. 13, 1798, dau. of Godfrey Muchler (b. Apr. 1, 1753, d. Sep. 9, 1825) and Elizabeth Dufferd (b. in 1759, d. Feb. 10, 1822). Caleb and Delania were farmers and lived in Union township, Luzerne Co. The homestead was burned in the fifties and with it were lost all early family records. He d. Dec. 24, 1865; she Oct. 30, 1866. Children:

- 1636. I. Rachel, b. Oct. 1, 1818.
- 1637. II. Godfrey, b.
- 1638. III. George M., b. Mar. 31, 1823.
- 1639. IV. Catherine, b. June 13, 1826.
- 1640. V. Samuel Wilson, b. Jan. 14, 1830.
- 1641. VI. William, b. in 1832.
- 1642. VII. Martha, }
- 1643. VIII. Mary, } b. Dec. 23, 1834.
- 1644. IX. Hannah, d. young.

1636. I. RACHEL (V).B. d. Oct. 5, 1894; m. Apr. 14, 1844, John C. Donly, b. Feb. 18, 1818, d. May 29, 1859. They lived in Dunmore, Pa.; he was a carpenter.

Donly children:

- 1645. i. Clarissa A., b. Jan. 10, 1845; d. Aug. 12, 1846.
- 1646. ii. Clara J., b. Jan. 12, 1848.

1647. iii. Catherine M., b. July 6, 1850.
 1648. iv. Wilson E., b. July 9, 1852; d. Dec. 31, 1852.
 1649. v. John S., b. Dec. 20, 1854; d. Dec. 30, 1854.
 1650. vi. Florence E., b. May 12, 1857; d. Feb. 18, 1881, unmarried
 1651. vii. John C., b. Aug. 4, 1859; unmarried; went to the Klondike.
1646. ii. Clara J., d. Jan. 27, 1878; m. John S. Fitch; lived at Towanda, Moosic and Dunmore, Pa.; he was a druggist.
 Fitch child:
 a. Ray C., b. Mar. 23, 1875.
1647. iii. Catherine M. Donly m. in 1886, Josiah S. Burke; no issue. He is a barber; lives in North Bend, King Co., Wash. She d. Dec. 10, 1903.
1637. II. GODFREY (V).B. d. Jan. 26, 1854; m. Anna Morris, b. Oct. 6, 1827, d. Jan. 16, 1899. He was a stone mason; lived at Dunmore, Pa.
 Children:
 1652. I. Clarissa A., b. Aug. 4, 1848.
 1653. II. Sarah Louisa, b. May 8, 1851.
 1654. III. Emma, b. Jan. 15, 1852.
 1655. IV. Harriet, b. June 20, 1854.
1652. I. CLARISSA A. (V).B. d. Feb. 22, 1895; m. James A. Sergeant; no issue. He was in the Civil war, in Co. E, 15th New Hampshire Vols.; after the war became a conductor on the Central R.R. of New Jersey and lived at Wilkes-Barre, Pa. He is now in the Soldiers' Home at Old Point Comfort, Va.
1653. II. SARAH LOUISA (V).B. m. Sep. 25, 1885, Isaac Millham, b. Mar. 11, 1848; no issue. He was in the Civil war in Co. I, 104th, Penn. Vols. He was a dealer in metals in South Wilkes-Barre, Pa., where he d. Apr. 13, 1905, and where she still lives.
1654. III. EMMA (V).B. m. June 16, 1873, George E. Robinson, b. Aug. 1, 1851; live at Hudson, Pa.; he is employed in the coal mines.
 Robinson child:
 1656. i. William, b. July 11, 1874; d. Apr. 14, 1876.
1655. IV. HARRIET (V).B. m. Nov. 18, 1871, William Ayers, b. Aug. 15, 1848; live at Hudson, Pa.; he is employed in the coal mines.
 Ayers children:
 1657. i. Henry C. b. Sep. 25, 1872; m. Mar. 21, 1895, Lizzie Crowell; lives at Hudson, Pa.; is employed in the coal mines.

- 1658. ii. William J., b. Dec. 25, 1874; d. Aug. 12, 1876.
- 1659. iii. Richard G., b. Sep. 22, 1876; m. Sep. 26, 1899, Elizabeth Fassett; lives at Hudson; a butcher.
- 1660. iv. James S., b. Nov. 6, 1879; m. Dec. 19, 1905, Clara A. Westgate; lives at Hudson; a merchant.
- 1661. v. George C., b. Feb. 16, 1882.
- 1662. vi. Annie, b. Apr. 3, 1884; m. June 17, 1903, Morgan M. Jones. They live at Minor's Mills, Pa.; he operates a signal tower on the Central R.R. of New Jersey.
- 1663. vii. Frederic N., b. Sep. 17, 1886.
- 1664. viii. Emma J., b. Feb. 11, 1888; d. Oct. 18, 1890.
- 1665. ix. Joseph W., b. July 9, 1893.
- 1666. x. Elizabeth May, b. Jan. 16, 1895.

1638. III. GEORGE M. (V).B. d. Sep. 16, 1894; m. Oct. 19, 1848, Mary B. Marshall, b. June 11, 1828, d. Feb. 24, 1897, dau. of Job and Abigail Marshall. They were farmers at Maple Run, Luzerne Co., Pa.

Children:

- 1667. I. Job Marshall, b. Feb. 24, 1850; d. Apr. 30, 1858.
- 1668. II. Susan D., b. Nov. 1, 1852.
- 1669. III. Amy Joanna, b. Dec. 8, 1854.
- 1670. IV. Wilson Burnett, b. Nov. 16, 1856.
- 1671. V. Harriet E., b. Aug. 13, 1859.
- 1672. VI. Abigail A., b. Mar. 1, 1862.
- 1673. VII. Sarah Catherine, b. Apr. 23, 1864.
- 1674. VIII. James H., b. Mar. 24, 1866.
- 1675. IX. Eliza E., b. June 14, 1868.
- 1676. X. Adam P., b. May 21, 1872; d. July 8, 1877.

1668. II. SUSAN D. (V).B. d. Feb. 20, 1876; m. Nov. 6, 1875, Silas Knight; lived at Scranton, Pa.

1669. III. AMY JOANNA (V).B. m. Apr. 23, 1876, Albert Park, b. Feb. 2, 1849; live at Fairmount Springs, Pa.; farmers.

Park children:

- 1677. i. Leroy R., b. Feb. 20, 1877.
- 1678. ii. Leona R., b. Feb. 10, 1879.
- 1679. iii. Lauren B., b. May 26, 1882.
- 1680. iv. Wilfred, b. Aug. 29, 1895.

1670. IV. WILSON BURNETT (V).B. m. Apr. 30, 1890, Florence Fite, dau. of William H. and Ellen A. Fite; lives at Fairmount Springs, Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

- 1681. I. George M., b. Feb. 18, 1893.
- 1682. II. Hazel L., b. July 24, 1896.
- 1683. III. William H., b. May 21, 1899.
- 1684. IV. Delbert, b. Jan. 10, 1901.
- 1685. V. James, b. May 6, 1904.

1671. V. HARRIET E. (V).B. m. Feb. 15, 1882, Chester E. Curtis, b. Oct. 12, 1859; live at Nanticoke, Pa.; he is an engineer.

Curtis children:

- 1686. i. Grace M., b. July 18, 1887.
- 1687. ii. Clarence M., b. June 29, 1889.

1672. VI. ABIGAIL A. (V).B. m. Mar. 18, 1890, Eugene Hartman, b. Oct. 30, 1864; live at LeRoy, Pa.; farmers.

Hartman children:

- 1688. i. Lloyd, b. Jan. 26, 1891.
- 1689. ii. Leonard, b. Oct. 18, 1894.
- 1690. iii. Mary, b. Feb. 24, 1897.

1673. VII. SARAH CATHERINE (V).B. m. Apr. 28, 1890, William Lowe McDougall, b. July 7, 1869; live at Berwick, Pa.; he is a car inspector.

McDougall children:

- 1691. i. Edna E., b. July 21, 1891.
- 1692. ii. Arlie, b. Feb. 20, 1893.
- 1693. iii. Kirkland Blair, b. June 28, 1895.
- 1694. iv. Carl, b. Oct. 17, 1897.
- 1695. v. Sheldon, b. July 11, 1899.

1674. VIII. JAMES H. (V).B. m. Mar. 19, 1890, Ella Shaffer, b. Mar. 15, 1871, dau. of William and Isabelle Shaffer. For years he lived at Bloomsburg, now lives at Pittsburg, Pa.; he is a cabinet-maker.

Children:

- 1696. I. Erma E., b. May 10, 1891.
- 1697. II. Stewart M., b. Apr. 10, 1893.
- 1698. III. Wilson M., b. Nov. 8, 1895.
- 1699. IV. Homer R., b. Mar. 28, 1897.
- 1700. V. Merlin A., b. June 7, 1898.

1675. IX. ELIZA E. (V).B. m. Aug. 4, 1897, J. Lynn Belles; no issue; live in Scranton, Pa.; he is a piano agent.

1639. IV. CATHERINE (V).B. m. Dec. 2, 1854, George Raught, b. Aug. 16, 1827, in Newport township, Luzerne Co., Pa., d. Jan. 17, 1904, at Dunmore, Pa. He was for many years foreman of the car shops of the Penn. Coal Co.; lived at Dunmore.

Raught children:

- 1701. i. Emma, b. Sep. 6, 1855.
- 1702. ii. John W., b. Sep. 9, 1857; unmarried; an artist, lives in New York and Dunmore. My greetings to him.
- 1703. iii. Mary, b. Jan. 19, 1860; unmarried.
- 1704. iv. Anna, b. June 29, 1863.
- 1705. v. Nora, b. May 1, 1866.

1701. i. Emma Raught d. Mar. 29, 1890; m. Mar. 25, 1875, Warren Coon, b. Feb. 28, 1849, d. Mar. 11, 1893. He lived at Dunmore; was a trainman on the Penn. Coal Co.'s R.R.

Coon children:

- a. Mary, b. Sep. 24, 1876; m. May 26, 1898, Wilfred V. Matthews, b. June 30, 1869, in England. He is book-keeper of the Scranton Gas & Water Co.; lives at Dunmore.
- b. Wilson, b. May 2, 1879.
- c. Anna, b. Sep. 6, 1888.

1704. iv. Anna Raught m. June 23, 1892, Joseph Jeffrey, b. May 23, 1867, in England. He is Secretary and Treasurer of the Scranton Gas & Water Co.; lives at Dunmore.

Jeffrey children:

- a. Albert, b. Apr. 15, 1893.
- b. Willard R., b. May 22, 1897.
- c. Lewis, b. Oct. 18, 1900.

1705. v. Nora Raught m. Nov. 2, 1899, Phillip Elkin, M.D., of Scranton, Pa., who d. Apr. 1, 1900.

1640. V. SAMUEL WILSON (V).B. d. Mar. 4, 1854; m. Amy Scott, b. Mar. 27, 1833, dau. of Gerrit and Sarah (Roberts) Scott, and granddau. of Cornelia (Van) Benscoter and Elias Scott. No issue. (See under no. 1777.)

1641. VI. WILLIAM (V).B. m. in Sep., 1857, Susan Fink, b. Nov. 5, 1835, d. Mar. 26, 1875. He was a farmer at Muhlenburg, Pa. He served in the Civil war; enlisted Aug. 4, 1862, in Co. F, 143rd Penn. Vols., and was killed at Gettysburg.

Children:

- 1706. I. Frank, b. in 1858; d. in 1862.
- 1707. II. James, b. in 1860; d. in 1863.

1642. VII. MARTHA (V).B. m. Mar. 12, 1856, Silas Hartman, b. June 12, 1834; live at Reyburn, Pa., and are farmers.

Hartman children:

- 1708. i. George Willet, b. June 3, 1859; d. Nov. 11, 1868.
- 1709. ii. Lot McClellan, b. Jan. 13, 1862.
- 1710. iii. Frank Dennison, b. June 15, 1865.
- 1711. iv. Benjamin S., b. May 2, 1869.
- 1712. v. William Henry, b. Nov. 1, 1875; unmarried.

1709. ii. Lot McClellan Hartman m. June 23, 1888, Anna S. Belles, b. July 31, 1864, dau. of Shadrack A. Belles and Hulda R. (Van) Benscoter. (See no. 1748.) They live at Shickshinny, Pa.; he is a blacksmith.

Children:

- a. Oran Ray, b. Mar. 30, 1889.
- b. Goldie Alice, b. Sep. 9, 1890.
- c. Lila Maud, b. June 28, 1892.
- d. Florence, b. Mar. 17, 1894.
- e. Charles Victor, b. Feb. 21, 1896.
- f. Harold Jay, b. Nov. 11, 1898.
- g. Karl, b. Dec. 8, 1904.

1710. iii. Frank D. Hartman m. Fannie Hazlet; lives at Reyburn, Pa.; a blacksmith.
1711. iv. Benjamin S. Hartman m. Lucy Croop; lives at Reyburn; a farmer.

1643. VIII. MARY (V).B. m. Oct. 1, 1864, Uriah Getts, b. June 7, 1846; live at Shickshinny, Pa.

Getts children:

1713. i. Silas, b. Feb. 23, 1867.
1714. ii. Peter, b. Jan. 13, 1871; unmarried; lives at Wilkes Barre, Pa.
1715. iii. John, b. Sep. 15, 1872; d. young.
1716. iv. George, b. Apr. 24, 1875.
1713. i. Silas Getts m. in 1884, Margaret Welch, who d. in Nov., 1896. He is a lumberman; lives at Weissport, Pa.

Children:

- a. Lizzie, b. Mar. 1, 1888.
- b. Nora, b. Jan. 10, 1890; d. Feb. 8, 1906.
- c. Wilber, b. June 22, 1892.

1716. iv. George Getts m. in 1896, Mary Elizabeth McDaniels who d. Jan. 6, 1907. He lives at Shickshinny.

Children:

- a. Franklin Pierce, b. May 22, 1897; d. May 23, 1897.
- b. Ellie, b. Mar. 6, 1899.
- c. Lillie, b. Nov. 5, 1901; d. Jan. 19, 1904.
- d. Milord, b. Apr. 4, 1904.

1572. VI. HANNAH (V).B. d. Apr. 21, 1857, at Town Line, Pa.; m. in 1825, William Masters, b. Aug. 3, 1801, d. in 1871, at Beach Haven, son of Adam Masters and Elizabeth Batt. They lived in Huntington township, Pa., and were farmers.

Masters children:

1717. i. Joel, b. July 3, 1826.
1718. ii. Zerah, b. Dec. 25, 1827; d. in Aug., 1848, at Town Line.
1719. iii. Elizabeth, b. June 11, 1830.
1720. iv. Elias, b. Apr. 15, 1832.
1721. v. Wesley, b. Oct. 14, 1833.
1722. vi. Catherine, b. May 1, 1836.
1723. vii. Simon, b. Nov. 9, 1839.
1724. viii. Sylvester, b. Jan. 7, 1842.
1725. ix. Huldah, b. July 20, 1844.
1726. x. Matilda, b. Jan. 17, 1847.

1717. i. Joel Masters d. in Nov., 1881; m. Catherine Tinsley. He was in the Civil war; served for three months with the Penn. Militia. He was a pattern-maker at Scranton, Pa. Children: a. William W.; b. Irwin; c. Hanford; d. Charlotte; e. Mina.

1719. iii. Elizabeth Masters d. in 1895, at Oil City, Pa.; m. 1st, Adam Wheeler; lived near Dunmore, Pa., and were farmers. She m. 2nd, Charles Miller; lived in Oil City; he was a blacksmith. Wheeler child: *a.* Lyman. Miller children: *a.* Jennie; *b.* Ella; *c.* James K.; *d.* Susan.

1720. iv. Elias Masters m. Sarah A. Tinsley. He was drafted and served nine months in the Civil war. He lived in Scranton for a number of years; then moved to Little Rock, Ark., where he d. Mar. 14, 1899. Children: *a.* Milford; *b.* Vina; *c.* Ida.

1721. v. Wesley Masters m. Mary J. Searles; lived in Elroy, Wis.. Children: *a.* William; *b.* Rose; *c.* Frank.

1722. vi. Catherine Masters m. Oct. 18, 1868, L. W. Deyoe; he was a hay and feed merchant; lived at Scranton, Pa., where she still resides.

Deyoe child:

a. George, *b.* Mar. 5, 1872.

1723. vii. Simon Masters m. in 1861, Ella McDaniels. He was in Co. F, 143d Penn. Vols. from 1862 till the close of the war; he tented and messed with Griswold (Van) Benschoter. For nine months he was in Andersonville prison. After the war he was foreman of the New Steel Mill, at Scranton and was killed in it. Children: *a.* Florence; *b.* Edward; *c.* Claud.

1724. viii. Sylvester Masters enlisted in 1861 in Co. D, 9th Penn. Vols.; re-enlisted in 1864 and remained until the close of the war.

1725. ix. Huldah Masters m. H. D. Treat; moved to Ovid, Mich.; he was a painter. Treat children: *a.* Georgia; *b.* Arthur; *c.* Lulu; *d.* Pearl; *e.* Dewey; *f.* Claud; *g.* Leo.

1726. x. Matilda Masters d. Mar. 15, 1875, at Scranton; m. in 1863, Matthias Williams; lived near Town Line, Pa. Williams children: *a.* Harriet, m. J. M. Belles; *b.* Dora, m. F. B. Chase.

1573. VII. CATHERINE (V).B. m. George Hoppes; lived in Marshall Hollow, Luzerne Co., Pa.; farmers.
Hoppes children:

1727. i. Nancy, *b.* in 1830; m. William H. Noser; live in Union township, Luzerne Co.

1728. ii. Rosanna, *b.* Feb. 24, 1832; m. Elisha B. Meyers; lived in Union township; he was a sewing machine agent.

1729. iii. Elias, *b.* Mar. 16, 1834; m. Mary Cramer; lives at Berwick, Pa.

1730. iv. Jonas, *b.* July 20, 1836.

1731. v. Hannah, *b.* Dec. 22, 1838.

1732. vi. Catherine, b. Apr. 7, 1840; m. John D. Williams.
 1733. vii. Sarah, b. Nov. 15, 1842; unmarried.
 1734. viii. Emeline, b. Jan. 8, 1845; m. Jacob D. Budman.
 1735. ix. George B., b. Jan. 4, 1848.

1730. iv. Jonas Hoppes m. in 1859, Rebecca Scott, b. Sep. 22, 1835, dau. of Gerrit and Sarah (Roberts) Scott, and granddaughter of Cornelia (Van) Bencoter and Elias Scott. (See under no. 1777.) Jonas served in the Civil war as Sergeant in the 143rd Penn. Vol. Inf. They lived at Harvey's Lake, Pa.; farmers. He d. July 1, 1890.

1731. v. Hannah Hoppes m. Dec. 26, 1861, Joseph H. Gross; lived at Shickshinny, Pa. She d. May 2, 1905.

Gross children:

- a. Ida Jane, b. Dec. 8, 1862; m. Feb. 20, 1886, Albert Titus of Shickshinny, who d. Mar. 14, 1898. She now lives at Weissport, Pa.
- b. Ira James, b. Oct. 16, 1864; d. July 14, 1865.
- c. George Albert, b. Apr. 14, 1866; m. Feb. 29, 1892, Ida G. Davenport; lives at Wyoming, Pa.; employed in the mines.
- d. Catharine E., b. Sep. 1, 1867; d. Sep. 26, 1868.
- e. Sarah E., b. Dec. 9, 1870; d. Dec. 23, 1870.
- f. Henry Schuyler, b. Mar. 28, 1872; m. Aug. 17, 1896, Sarah C. Black; lives at Shickshinny; employed in the mines.
- g. William F., b. Sep. 6, 1874; d. Feb. 23, 1877.
- h. John Wesley, b. Aug. 13, 1878; m. Nov. 23, 1900, Hattie Hoover; lives at Nescopeck, Pa.; employed in the wheel foundry at Berwick, Pa.
- i. Arthur Garfield, b. Sep. 18, 1880; m. Jan. 1, 1903, Emma J. Stuart; lives at Shickshinny; employed in the mines.
- j. Lillie May, b. June 12, 1884; m. Aug. 18, 1901, Daniel B. Harden; lives at Shickshinny; he is in the mail order service.
- k. Geraldine, b. June 27, 1886; d. Sep. 18, 1886.

1735. ix. George B. Hoppes m. Lizzie Hoffman. He was in the Civil war in Co. H, 45th Penn. Vols.; was captured at Hatchers Run and imprisoned for five months at Salisbury, N. C. He lives at Irish Lane, Luzerne Co., Pa.

1574. VIII. NANCY (V).B. d. Mar. 1, 1880; m. in Oct., 1848, Benjamin Winans, b. Mar. 7, 1801, d. Apr. 15, 1880; no issue. They lived near Shickshinny, Pa.; farmers.

1575. IX. ELIAS (V).B. d. Nov. 2, 1878; m. Nov. 17, 1842, Amy Davenport, b. Mar. 19, 1823, d. Nov. 19, 1879, dau. of Leonard and Abigail Davenport. He was a tall, powerful man, was a great wrestler and his boast was that he was never thrown. As a young man he taught school several terms, for he had a good education for those times, though it was mainly self-acquired. For in his youth all his spare moments on the farm were devoted to study;

he carried his arithmetic along with him to the fields and while his team rested he could always find a flat stone on which to work out his problems. He lived at Reyburn, Hunlock Creek and Nanticoke, Pa., and was a farmer. He d. Nov. 2, 1878.

Children:

- 1736. I. Hulda R., b. Feb. 29, 1844.
- 1737. II. Henry, b. Sep. 14, 1845; d. in 1886, unmarried.
- 1738. III. Rebecca J., b. Apr. 11, 1847.
- 1739. IV. Jesse, b. Dec. 12, 1848; d. Aug. 18, 1854.
- 1740. V. Ann Eliza, b. Dec. 17, 1850; d. Aug. 4, 1854.
- 1741. VI. Denison Dana, b. Oct. 10, 1852; d. Aug. 4, 1854.
- 1742. VII. Lucy A., b. Sep. 10, 1854.
- 1743. VIII. Mary Alice, b. July 2, 1856; d. Sep. 25, 1856.
- 1744. IX. Harrison D., b. July 10, 1857.
- 1745. X. Rolla A., b. Aug. 10, 1859.
- 1746. XI. Edward A., b. July 8, 1861; d. Aug. 13, 1861.

1736. I. HULDA R. (V).B. m. Jan. 26, 1862, Shadrach A. Belles, b. May 6, 1836, son of Anthony Belles and Susannah (Van) Benscoter. (See no. 2107.) They live at Shick-shinny, Pa.; farmers.

Belles children:

- 1747. i. Alice Augusta, b. Nov. 16, 1862.
- 1748. ii. Anna Sophia, b. July 31, 1864; m. Lot McClellan Hartman. (See no. 1709.)
- 1749. iii. Lucy Jane, b. Jan. 22, 1866; d. Sep. 13, 1867.
- 1750. iv. Charles Denison, b. Dec. 24, 1867.
- 1751. v. Emma Eudora, b. May. 4, 1870.
- 1752. vi. Elizabeth Estelle, b. Sep. 2, 1872; unmarried.
- 1753. vii. Verna Lillian, b. Oct. 22, 1874; unmarried.
- 1754. viii. Edward Victor, b. Sep. 22, 1877.

1747. i. Alice A. Belles m. Nov. 29, 1897, Herbert S. Miller, b. May 30, 1867; live at Binghamton, N.Y. He is an

Evangelist.

Miller children:

- a. Howard Clark, b. Oct. 9, 1898.
- b. Helen Estelle, b. Nov. 30, 1899; d. July 12, 1902.
- c. Harlow Andrews, b. Dec. 5, 1900.
- d. Ronald Austin, b. Nov. 8, 1902.
- e. Paul Herbert, b. Feb. 5, 1904.
- f. Margaret Lourene, b. Oct. 12, 1905.
- g. Cyril Glen, b. Dec. 23, 1906; d. Jan. 3, 1907.

1750. iv. Charles D. Belles m. in Oct., 1886, Sophia Hartman; live at Duryea, Pa.; he is a foreman in the Lawrence Colliery.

Children:

- a. Daisy U., b. May 12, 1887.
- b. Margaret R., b. Aug. 21, 1888.
- c. Frederick V., b. June 4, 1896.

1751. v. Emma E. Belles m. June 28, 1892, William Arnold; live at Shickshinny, Pa.; he is a miner.

Arnold children:

- a. Paul Eugene, b. July 1, 1896.
- b. Lillian Evadna, b. June 25, 1898.
- c. Ina Estelle, b. Sep. 17, 1901.
- d. Hilda, b. May 12, 1903.
- e. Daisy, b. Apr. 7, 1905.

1754. viii. Edward V. Belles m. Evadna Foxcroft; lives in Cleveland, O.; stock clerk with the Ferro Machine & Foundry Co.

Child:

- a. Harold Eugene, b. May 16, 1901.

1738. III. REBECCA J. (V).B. d. Mar. 19, 1866; m. Mar. 3, 1864, James N. Fink. He lives at Hunlock Creek, Pa.

Fink child:

- 1755. i. Charles, b. in 1864; lives at Berwick, Pa.

1742. VII. LUCY A. (V).B. m. 1st, June 23, 1874, John Vallilee; lived at Nanticoke, Pa.; he was a carpenter.

She m. 2nd, Nov. 22, 1883, John H. Pritchard, b. July 4, 1854; no issue; live at Plymouth, Pa.; he is a carpenter.

Vallilee child:

- 1756. i. Anna Lillian, b. Feb. 3, 1875; m. Feb. 12, 1896, Owen Lamoreaux, b. Dec. 11, 1874; live at Plymouth; he is

a merchant.

Lamoreaux children:

- a. Mabel, b. Oct. 2, 1896.
- b. Ralph L., b. Apr. 10, 1898.
- c. Frease, b. Dec. 13, 1899.

1744. IX. HARRISON D. (V).B. m. July 31, 1881, Susan Geist, b. Nov. 3, 1860; lives at Wilkes Barre, Pa.

Children:

- 1757. I. Archibald A., b. Jan. 31, 1889; d. Jan. 2, 1892.
- 1758. II. Hazel Leone, b. Oct. 29, 1891.

1745. X. ROLLA A. (V).B. m. Jan. 15, 1884, Rebecca Fox, b. May 10, 1858; lives at Nanticoke, Pa.

Children:

- 1759. I. Myrtle, b. Mar. 20, 1889; d. in Aug., 1889.
- 1760. II. Edward, } b. June 26, 1890.
- 1761. III. Fred, }
- 1762. IV. Leona, b. Apr. 21, 1894; d. June 4, 1896.
- 1763. V. Leith, b. Mar. 21, 1896; d. in July, 1896.

1559. II. SARAH V.B. m. Jonathan Lee, b. in 1766. Jonathan Lee was a "taxable" in Luzerne Co. in 1796. He and Sarah removed from Pennsylvania to Madison township, Frank-

lin Co., O., in the year 1805, and pre-empted land. Here Jonathan died Jan. 22, 1814, leaving a brief will and naming his wife Sarah and brother-in-law, John Crann, executors. Sarah and her family continued in Madison township until 1825, when she and her son Solomon appear for the last time on the tax-list there. With her family, including her daughter Deborah Crann and husband, she, the next year removed to Hancock Co., O., and there she died at Vanlue near Findlay sometime after 1852.

Lee children:

- 1764. i. Solomon — about 1860 moved to Warsaw, Ind.; had a daughter Charlotte; all trace of them lost.
- 1765. ii. Deborah, b. June 10, 1791; m. John Crann. (See no. 1770.)
- 1766. iii. Mary m. ——— Mullin.
- 1767. iv. James was married and had a family; no particulars known. After his wife's death in Ohio he helped form a company of gold seekers to go to California. They went to Cincinnati, thence by water to Independence, Mo. There they fitted themselves out with ox-teams and started by the overland route. James died on the way and was buried at Big Sulphur Springs.
- 1768. v. Zebulon — nothing learned of him.
- 1769. vi. Stephen, b. Jan. 6, 1812, in Madison township, O.; m. Mar. 30, 1837, Nancy Gear, b. Aug. 4, 1819, in Cumberland Co., O., d. July 11, 1885, in Tuscola Co., Mich. Stephen was something of a student and scholar for those early days,—his mother, however, was his only instructor. He taught school before and after his marriage and had many of the pioneer school-master's experiences. In Apr., 1852, a company formed in his home town, Sandusky, O., to go to the gold fields of California, as related under James, and Stephen was one of this company. He remained on the Pacific coast until the Civil war broke out when he enlisted as a private in Co. I, 7th Cal. Vol. Inf., and died in the service Dec. 31, 1865, at Fort Whipple, Ariz.

Children, b. in Sandusky Co., O.:

- a. William I., b. Jan. 15, 1838; m. Mary Stevic. He served in the Civil war as Corporal of the Color Guard in Co. H, 169th, Ohio Vol. Inf. He was ordained a minister of the U. B. Church in 1891; they live in Bay City, Mich. Children: (1) Seward, b. July 22, 1859; (2) Flora; (3) Ida.
- b. Sarah C. b. Dec. 13, 1839; d. July 9, 1872, at Wheeling, Mo.; m. Jacob Mowry. Children: (1) Orpha, b. in Nov., 1858; (2) Norman, b. in Nov., 1860; (3) Stephen, b. in Nov., 1863.
- c. Salina L., b. May 28, 1841; d. in infancy.
- d. Mary Elizabeth, b. Aug. 7, 1842; m. Edward Wise, b. Sep. 23, 1834, d. Apr. 21, 1895. She lives at Toledo, O. Children: (1) George E., b. July 23, 1862; (2) Curtis, b. Dec. 14, 1865; (3) Arthur, b. Oct. 25, 1871; (4) Edith, b. June 30, 1875; (5) Lucy, b. Sep. 2, 1877; (6) Laura, b. May 28, 1881, d. May 5, 1894.
- e. Ann M., b. Jan. 8, 1845; m. William Harley who enlisted in the one-hundred-day service in the Civil war; afterwards re-enlisted and served during the entire war and was with Sherman on his

- famous march to the sea. He died near Ludington, Mich., where she still lives. Children: (1) Stephen; (2) Della; (3) Percy.
- f. Jane Clementine, b. May 26, 1847; m. Clinton C. Niles who died in New Orleans. She lives in Toledo, O.
- g. Emeline, b. Aug. 22, 1849; d. Dec. 31, 1904; m. Apr. 29, 1868, at Angola, Ind., John Towner Fitch M.D., b. in 1846, d. May 22, 1882, at Wamego, Kan. He enlisted as a private in Co. D, 7th Ind. Cav., on Aug. 13, 1863, and was discharged on Feb. 18, 1866, at Austin, Texas; was wounded in 1864 at Okalona, Miss. He was a direct descendant of Rev. James Fitch of Connecticut and of Elder William Brewster of Plymouth. Children: (1) Iva, b. Apr. 20, 1870, m. May 25, 1893, George B. Smith M.D., live in Fremont, O.; (2) Daisy, b. Nov. 8, 1873, m. in Oct., 1899, Albert J. Wolfert M.D., live in Toledo, O.; (3) Ethel, b. Aug. 7, 1876, m. Dec. 14, 1899, Thomas J. Deemer, live in Fremont, O.

1560. III. ANGANITJE, or ABIGAIL, V.B. m. in 1781, in the Delaware Valley, Johannis Crann, who had been a soldier in the Revolutionary war and who among other engagements had participated in the battle of Bunker Hill. Records show that their first two children were baptized at Walpack church. After the birth of their second child in 1786, all trace of them is lost until they are encountered again in Ohio. Below a narrative most kindly furnished me by Mr. W. B. Flack, husband of their granddaughter Rebecca, tells of the trekking. The intervening years were passed on the New Jersey side of the Delaware.

"John Crann and family migrated to Ohio in the fall of 1800," according to Mr. Flack. "They started with their goods packed on three horses, grandfather John and his older children walking. They cut loose from their base of supplies, as Sherman did in the civil war, and lived off of the country. They used bear's flesh for meat and deer's meat for bread; when in want they killed and took what they needed. Mostly they killed their game as they marched, so plentiful was it. Grandfather went ahead with his rifle loaded and on the lookout for large game, while John, the oldest son, with rifle brought up the rear and had an eye out for small game, such as squirrels and turkeys. At night they generally camped at an Indian camping-place and sometimes with the Indians. At such times the boys, white and red, would have big fun at running races, wrestling and other youthful sports. When they stopped for the night and while the women were preparing supper grandfather made it a practice to walk on ahead and get his bearings for the morning's start. Thus it went from day to day. One evening grandfather failed to return at his usual time and all grew uneasy as dusk came on. The boys were about to start on a hunt for him when he appeared carrying twelve of the biggest ears of corn any of them had even seen." He had found a large field of corn on a prairie and two large cribs full of corn lately gathered. Their talk that night was mainly of this find, and as they sat by the fire they parched this little stock against future need.

"They passed through this corn-field next morning and were much

astonished at the size of both stalks and ears. Toward noon they saw grandfather standing on a knoll, and as they got near he said, 'Well, we are near our journey's end; here is the river;' and as they came up he pointed to the left, obliquely, and said, 'and see those houses over there.' Sure enough, there were a couple of cabins with two white men, two white women and several negroes in sight. Now there was a wide marsh between our travelers and the river, and the people on the other side shouted and made motions to them to indicate the way to go. When they got to the bank of the river they were near enough to each other to talk, and then were told how to do as there was no boat on the stream; the women and children were to stay on the horses and not to look in the water but to look up or else at the houses across the river; the men or those who had been walking to hold to the horses' tails and thus swim across. When they started in with the horses two of the negroes jumped in and swam to meet them and then turned and swam back keeping on the lower side so as to rescue any who might get dizzy and fall in. Thus it was they crossed the Hocking river. Such hugging and kissing as the women indulged in,—strangers as they were,—was wonderful! Grandfather stayed here some time, then selected a place and built a cabin. They lived off of that corn before spoken of for quite a year, the owners giving it freely."

They lived here on the Hocking river seven years, then entered land in Franklin county, on Walnut creek about ten miles from Columbus. Here John and Abigail died—he in 1823, she it is not known when but quite certainly later.

Crann children:

- 1770. i. Johannes, b. Sep. 19, 1782; bp. Oct. 19, 1783.
- 1771. ii. Elizabeth, bp. Sep. 13, 1786; m. Nathaniel Greene; lived near Columbus, O.; farmers.
- 1772. iii. Catherine, b. in 1789.
- 1773. iv. Jacob, b. Aug. 8, 1794.
- 1774. v. Abraham, b. Mar. 24, 1796.
- 1775. vi. Isaac, b. May 10, 1799.
- 1776. vii. Sarah, b. in Ohio.

1770. i. John Crann m. Nov. 24, 1808, Deborah Lee, b. June 10, 1791, dau. of Jonathan Lee and Sarah Van Benschoten, and his cousin. (See no. 1765.) He served two enlistments in the war of 1812, both under Gen. Harrison. After marriage they early left Franklin Co. and settled down near Tiffin, Seneca Co., O. There they died, he Aug. 15, 1850, she Oct. 16, 1877, and rest in the family grave-yard.

Children:

- a. Elizabeth, b. Sep. 26, 1809; m. Thomas Yates; lived at West Milgrove, Wood Co., O.
- b. Abigail, b. Sep. 8, 1811; m. Jacob Zeis; lived near Tiffin, O.
- c. John, b. May 7, 1814; d. Jan. 10, 1903; m. in 1838, Henrietta Green, b. Sep. 30, 1820, d. Oct. 5, 1891, dau. of William and Mary Green; lived at Columbus, O. Children: (1) Leander M., b. Mar. 14, 1839; m. Rebecca A. Faulder; lives at Edgerton, O. (2) William D., b. Sep. 5, 1841; killed Mar. 16, 1865, at the

- Battle of Averysboro, N.C.; was 1st Lieut. 55th O. Vol. Inf. (3) Theodosia E., b. Feb. 9, 1844; m. J.W. Myers; lives at Columbus, O. (4) Alice L., b. Aug. 15, 1847; d. in Feb., 1871; m. John Downer. (5) Henrietta L. b. Apr. 13, 1850; m. 1st. B.F. Stoner; m. 2nd, H.W. Martin; lives in Charlotte, Mich. (6) Mary J., b. Apr. 1, 1854; m. John Barger; lives at Urbana, O. (7) Caroline O., b. Sep. 14, 1855; m. Herman Klute; lives at New Bremen, O. (8) John C., b. July 23, 1858; m. Jennie Barger; lives at Bard, Gladwin Co., Mich. (9) Flora B., b. May 19, 1861; m. William Sidow; lives at Globe, Ariz. (10) Edwin G., b. Nov. 5, 1865; m. Nov. 6, 1889, Jennie Smith; lives in Tiffin, O.
- d.* Sarah, b. Mar. 27, 1816; m. Ezra Cromer; lived and died near Tiffin, O.
- c.* Jonathan Lee, b. June 18, 1818; d. Feb. 18, 1824.
- f.* James, b. Oct. 16, 1820; m. Martha McEwen; lived and died at North Baltimore, Wood Co., O.
- g.* Abraham, b. Mar. 25, 1823; d. Feb. 15, 1824.
- h.* Henry, b. Dec. 17, 1824; m. Sarah Du Mond; lives at Cedar Rapids, Iowa.
- i.* Mary, b. Mar. 31, 1828; m. Thomas Mullen; lived and died in Findlay, O.
- j.* William J., b. Dec. 11, 1831; m. Almira Saul; lived and died near Tiffin, O.
- k.* Jesse, b. Apr. 14, 1834; d. at his grandmother's, unmarried.
1772. *iii.* Catherine Crann d. in Aug., 1873; m. 1st, Abraham De Long who d. Aug. 19, 1835; lived near Tiffin, O.; farmers. She m. 2nd, Dec. 9, 1845, John Rainey who d. Aug. 5, 1882; no issue; lived near Montpelier, O.; he was a farmer and also a shoemaker.
- De Long children:
- a.* Abby, d. in Nov., 1847; m. Daniel Lowery; lived at Wawaka, Ind.; he was a farmer and lumber dealer.
- b.* Mary, m. Frederick Titsman; lived in Wisconsin.
- c.* Lizzie, m. Jacob Huver; lived in Williams Co., O.; farmers.
- d.* Sarah, m. ——— Rainey.
- e.* Martha, d. in the spring of 1881; m. Milton Burdoc; lived in Iowa; farmers.
- f.* Susan, m. James Hairtage; lived near Elk City, Kan.; farmers.
- g.* Isaac, b. in 1821; d. in 1879; m. in Dec., 1851, Sophia Bosler, b. Jan. 25, 1825, d. May 18, 1903. He lived at Bascom, O.; a farmer.
- h.* Jackson, b. Sep. 20, 1824; d. Aug. 5, 1891; m. Dec. 7, 1849, Rhoda A. Rainey, b. Nov. 15, 1831. He was a farmer in Williams Co., O.
- i.* Catherine, b. Oct. 2, 1826; d. May 16, 1881; m. Sep. 29, 1845, Isaac Whiteman, b. Apr. 14, 1818, d. Jan. 23, 1865. They lived near Columbia City, Ind.; farmers.
- j.* Jane, b. in 1827; d. Feb. 26, 1903; m. Nov. 10, 1859, Isaiah Wert, b. July 22, 1817, d. May 10, 1887. They lived near Lemert, O.; farmers.
- k.* Abraham, lives at Chicago, O.

1773. iv. Jacob Crann m. July 10, 1814, Catherine Miller, b. May 27, 1798, d. Aug. 24, 1844. Jacob after leaving Franklin Co., O., settled near Kansas, O.; later removed to a farm near Fremont, Sandusky Co., O., where he d. Mar. 3, 1858. He had served in the war of 1812.

Children:

- a. John W., b. in 1815; m. 1st, Regina Shonk; m. 2nd, Ellen Kinney who d. Apr. 4, 1869; m. 3rd, Sep. 25, 1870, Mrs Harriet Henson, b. in 1831, d. Nov. 24, 1899. He early cleared a farm in Sandusky Co.; in 1859 he removed to Eagle, Mich., where he kept a general store for a number of years, then took to farming again. He died at his home in Riley, Mich., Apr. 19, 1905. Children by first wife: (1) Catherine, b. Sep. 20, 1842; d. in Dec., 1890; m. George Campbell who d. in Aug., 1899; lived at Waconsta, Clinton Co., Mich. (2) Mary, b. Dec. 15, 1844; m. Francis M. Engler; lives at Ashley, Mich. (3) Silas, b. July 24, 1847; m. Zillah Henson; lives at St. Johns, Mich. Children by second wife: (4) John Wesley, b. Aug. 2, 1850; m. May 17, 1873, Ida Briggs; lives at Grand Ledge, Mich. (5) Sarah M., b. Feb. 11, 1852; d. Apr. 19, 1856. (6) Margaret, b. Apr. 18, 1855; m. William Sanbern; lives at Eagle, Mich. (7) Jacob A., b. Oct. 2, 1857; d. in 1901, unmarried. (8) Abbey, b. Dec. 20, 1858; m. Horace Van Sickle; live at Eagle. (9) Lucy, b. Oct. 20, 1861; m. John Crane; live at Ypsilanti, Mich. Child by third wife: (10) James Albert, b. Sep. 16, 1871; m. Nina Stevens; lives at Riley, Clinton Co., Mich.
- b. Isaac, b. Jan. 15, 1817; d. June 24, 1890; m. Apr. 15, 1840, Catherine Ash, b. Apr. 26, 1826; d. Sep. 17, 1895. He was a farmer; always lived in Liberty Township, Seneca Co., O. Children: (1) Jacob A., b. Jan. 20, 1842; m. Jan. 8, 1868, Lucina Andred, b. Nov. 30, 1848; he served three years in the 111th Reg. of Ohio Vol. Inf. in the Civil War, "and not sick a day;" he is a farmer near Fostoria, O. (2) Elizabeth, b. Aug. 20, 1843. (3) Eliza, b. Oct. 20, 1845. (4) Sarah, b. Nov. 5, 1847. (5) Barbara, b. Jan. 5, 1851. (6) Catherine A., b. Nov. 15, 1852. (7) George, b. Dec. 15, 1854. (8) Rebecca, b. Sep. 24, 1857. (9) Martha, b. Apr. 12, 1859. (10) William H., b. May 26, 1861. (11) Andrew, b. Sep. 13, 1864. (12) Lucina, b. Nov. 20, 1866. (13) Silas, b. Nov. 11, 1871.

1774. v. Abraham Crann d. in May, 1883; m. Rosa Miller, b. Dec. 25, 1799, d. Feb. 12, 1876. After leaving Franklin Co. Abraham took up his permanent home on a farm near Kansas, O., where he lived and died and where his four unmarried daughters now reside.

Children:

- a. Jacob, b. Sep. 16, 1821; d. Feb. 10, 1901; m. Susan Zimmerman; lived near Kansas, O.
- b. Rachel, b. Mar. 7, 1823; m. Henry Murphy; live at Attwood, Ind.
- c. John, b. May 12, 1825; d. Nov. 1, 1900; m. Nancy Kinsey; lived near Kansas, O.
- d. Abigail, b. Apr. 8, 1827; d. in May 1888, unmarried.

- e.* Peter, b. Dec. 27, 1828; d. July 5, 1896, unmarried.
- f.* Catherine Ann, b. Feb. 15, 1831; d. Feb. 4, 1833.
- g.* Elizabeth, b. Oct. 20, 1832; d. June 4, 1891; m. John Finkens-binder; lived at Kansas, O.
- h.* Rebecca A., b. Mar. 6, 1835; d. Feb. 9, 1900; m. W.B. Flack; lived at Huntington, Ind.
- i.* Adaline, b. Sep. 20, 1837; unmarried.
- j.* Martha, b. Feb. 27, 1839; unmarried.
- k.* Sarah A., b. July 1, 1840; unmarried.
- l.* Jane A., her twin, b. July 1, 1840; unmarried.
- m.* Isaac, b. May 19, 1842; d. in Aug., 1887; m. Wilhelmina Field-ing; lived at Kansas, O.

1775. vi. Isaac Crann d. July 19, 1859; m. Mar. 2, 1823, Jane Blakely, b. Aug. 15, 1805, d. Apr. 9, 1879. On leaving Franklin Co., Isaac settled on a farm at Wharton, Wyandotte Co., O. Children:

- a.* Abigail, b. Jan. 11, 1835; d. Oct. 23, 1895, at Fort Wayne, Ind.
- b.* Henry, b. Dec. 23, 1837; d. Dec. 14, 1878, at Wharton, O.
- c.* Matilda, b. Dec. 8, 1839; m. ——— White; lives at Forest, Har-din Co., O.

1776. vii. Sarah Crann d. July 28, 1871; m. Joshua Downing, b. in 1796, d. Feb. 24, 1862. They moved from Ohio to Clear Lake township, Steuben Co., Ind., in Apr., 1850, and lived ever after on the farm they then settled on.

Downing children:

- a.* William, d. Mar. 18, 1903; m. Elizabeth Gray; lived in Hillsdale Co., Mich.; a farmer.
- b.* John, m. Sarah Binkley. He served in the Civil war; enlisted May 2, 1864, in Co. K, 169th O.H.I.; d. Sep. 6, 1864, at Mt. Pleas-ant Hospital, Washington, D. C.
- c.* Samuel, d. Feb. 2, 1895, unmarried; lived on the home farm.
- d.* George W., b. in Aug., 1827; unmarried; lives on the old home-stead.
- e.* Sina, b. Aug. 27, 1829; m. Mar. 5, 1854, Elihu Brayman, b. Dec. 13, 1826, d. Apr. 15, 1900. He was a farmer near Algansee, Branch Co., Mich. Brayman children: (1) Melvin, b. Apr. 6, 1855, d. Mar. 22, 1885; m. Jan. 23, 1881, Violetta Purdy. (2) Charles, b. Apr. 12, 1857; m. 1st, Aug. 4, 1879, Lillie Smith who d. Sep. 17, 1886; m. 2nd, July 17, 1892, Tola Wright; lives at Quincy, Mich. (3) John L., b. May 17, 1860; m. May 15, 1890, Libbie Carns; lives at Montgomery, Mich. (4) Rinaldo, b. Nov. 29, 1862; m. July 2, 1886, Clara McElhenie. (5) Eliza J., b. Nov. 24, 1865; m. Sep. 16, 1884, Orange J. Purdy.
- f.* Abigail, b.
- g.* Joshua, never married; served in the Civil war in Co. C, 13th Ind. Inf.; killed Jan. 15, 1865, at the battle of Fort Fisher.
- h.* Jacob, b. Jan. 31, 1839; served in the Civil War in Co. D, 59th Ind. Vol. Inf. He m. Mar. 9, 1865, Mary Clark; lives on the old home-stead in Steuben Co. Child: (1) Charles W., b. June 23, 1878; m. Oct. 18, 1904, Maud Millhine; lives at Fremont, Ind.

- i. Comodore P., b. Mar. 25, 1842; m. Helen King; he was a miner at Great Falls, Mont., where he d. Nov. 7, 1895. Child: (1) Winifred, who lives at Great Falls. His twin,
- i. Sarah, b. Mar. 25, 1842; m. Hiram Brooks; live at Fremont, Ind.; farmers.

1561. IV. CORNELIA (V).B. m. Elias Scott and died early.

He was very much of a frontiersman, a true denizen of the wilderness. He was a great hunter and altogether in accord with primitive conditions. Stewart Pearce in his *Annals of Luzerne Co.*, tells the following: "Many years ago while hunting along Stafford Meadow brook, a little south of Scranton, Elias Scott started a huge bear which he shot but did not kill. Before he could reload the infuriated beast rushed upon him with open jaws, striking, as he advanced, heavy blows with his powerful paws. Scott retreated backward, punching the bear with the end of his rifle. He had retreated but a short distance when the heel of his boot caught in the root of a tree and he fell to the ground. The bear was instantly upon him and seized one of his hands in his mouth; at the same time striking him over the head and shoulders with his paws, inflicting severe wounds. The blows fell thick and fast and Scott grew faint with suffering, but at length he found himself in a position that he could reach his long hunting knife. Exerting his remaining strength to the utmost he plunged it into the bowels of the bear which fell dead at his feet."

Elias' antipathy to the Indians was great; many a red-skin, it is said, came to his death through his rifle. Numerous tales of his prowess used to be circulated, but the generation which told them is gone and only vaguest recollection remain. He was through and through a character; he made his own coffin and for years kept beans in it until such time as he should need it. When he was sick and thought to be dying his neighbors went to see him, Abraham (Van) Benscoter among the number. One of them looking on him said: "Once a man but twice a child." Old Elias opened his eyes at that: "Better that than be a d—d fool all your life!" was his rejoinder.

Much of his life he lived in Huntington township; previous to that in the general neighborhood of the present Wilkes Barre. His "narrow house" started the Scott burying-ground at Waterton—a nucleus his for many others.

Scott child:

1777. i. Gerrit, b. Mar. 7, 1792; d. in June, 1872; m. Dec. 7, 1814, Sarah Roberts, b. May 16, 1797, d. in Apr., 1879. They were farmers; lived for a time in Union township, Luzerne Co., Pa., then moved to Lake Township where they died.

Children:

- a. Isaac, b. Oct. 28, 1815; m. Elizabeth Rhomic; lived in Union township; a carpenter. He served in the Civil war in the 143rd Penn. Inf.; saw most of the severe battles on Virginia soil; died in the army.

- b. Simon, b. Mar. 14, 1817; m. Lavina Davenport; lived in Union township; a farmer.
- c. Mary, b. Dec. 16, 1818; m. Samuel Masters; lived in Union township; he was a miller.
- d. Katherine, b. Aug. 24, 1820; d. young.
- e. John, b. Oct. 2, 1823; m. Mary Davenport; served in the Civil war in the 143rd Penn. Inf. They lived in Union township; he was a carpenter.
- f. Christina, b. July 11, 1825; m. Thomas Bachman; lived in Huntington township; he was a shoemaker.
- g. William, b. June 15, 1827; d. young.
- h. Stephen, b. Nov. 2, 1829; m. Loretta O'Malley; lived in Lake township, Luzerne Co.
- i. Elisha, b. June 12, 1831; m. Elizabeth Frain; served in the Civil war in the 143rd Penn. Inf.; was killed at the battle of Hatcher's Run.
- j. Amy, b. Mar. 27, 1833; m. 1st, Samuel Wilson (Van) Benscoter, b. Jan. 14, 1830; d. Mar. 4, 1854; son of Caleb (Van) Benscoter and Delania Muchler; no issue. (See no. 1640.) She m. 2nd, Jonas Reed who served in the Civil war in the 199th Penn. Inf.
- k. Rebecca, b. Sep. 22, 1835; m. Jonas Hoppes who served as Sergeant in the 143rd Penn. Inf. in the Civil War. They were farmers at Harvey's Lake, Pa. (See no. 1730.)
- l. George G., b. Oct. 22, 1837; never married; served in the Civil war in the 142nd Penn. Inf.; died in the army.
- m. Susan Ann, b. Oct. 13, 1841; m. 1st, George Thorn who served in the 199th Penn. Inf. in the Civil war and died in the army. She m. 2nd, Jasper Winans who served in the Civil war in the 149th Penn. Inf.; live in Shickshinny, Pa.; he is a contractor.

1562. V. ABRAM V.B. of the old twins, Abram and Isaac, was born some half an hour the earlier. The following story based on this fact was related with high relish by a grandson of Abram, himself an Abram. These long-ago twins disagreed in politics and he remembered hearing of their meeting at the polls once and getting into a heated discussion,—he recalled that Abram had been talking and gesticulating forcibly and wound up the debate by saying: "Ike, you don't understand these things—not at all; you haven't lived as long as I have!"

Abram was a man of medium size, and full of vigor and muscular endurance. He was possessed by a strong sense of integrity and a desire for the right at all times. This characteristic was once strongly shown when he heard that a certain man had cheated a widow in a horse-trade by imposing on her a blind horse. "Grandfather," says William Ide (Van) Benscoter "spent several days hunting the horse-trader, and finding him in an adjoining township induced him, either by persuasion or force, to return the sound horse to the widow." The community in which he lived was early impressed with the idea that in him was all honor; and he was often called upon to settle disputes and misunderstandings among his neighbors in preference to going to law—his judgment and word meaning justice.

He was a member of the Baptist church, and "both he and grandmother were great readers of the Bible," wrote Mrs Larned; "I recall grandfather's addressing the Sabbath-school when I was eight years old and the impression made on me was a deep one, for his face shone and tears stood in his eyes."

He, like most frontiersmen, was fond of hunting and nearly always found his game when he went on the North mountain. "He used to relate," said Mrs Larned, "some thrilling hunting experiences. On one occasion he nearly lost his life through wounding a deer. The buck sprang at him and, his rifle being empty, grandfather leaped to a large log and threw himself close under it. The charging deer so fastened his antlers into the half-rotten timber that grandfather was enabled to despatch him with his hunting knife." He greatly enjoyed showing inexperienced hunters a "flying buck"—that is, cause a frightened deer to run close upon them. This had the effect of making them stand quaking or else drop their guns and flee. It would amuse him very much and he would lose no opportunity when in a crowd to tell of his friend's "buck fever."

Mrs Larned wrote: "I remember hearing grandfather say that his right name was Van Benschoten, and that his fore-father came from Holland. He used to trot me on his knee and sing Hollandish songs and then interpret them; but all is gone from me now except a first line of a nursery rhyme which ran, 'Tera, lera, litz a lote,' and the first of another that in English began, 'It rains and it hails.'"

I take it that these forgotten jingles must have been the following Dutch Mother Goose ones as given by Mr. Brink in his History of Saugerties:

"Terre, leere, lits-a-lote,
De hond ligt in de keuken doode:
Zijn staart war voort;
Zijn kop outbloot.
Toe komt mijn heer, a jonger,
En hij zegt de hond war dronker;
Den komt een timmerman,
En timmert de hond zijn staart weer aan."

Which loosely rendered would be:

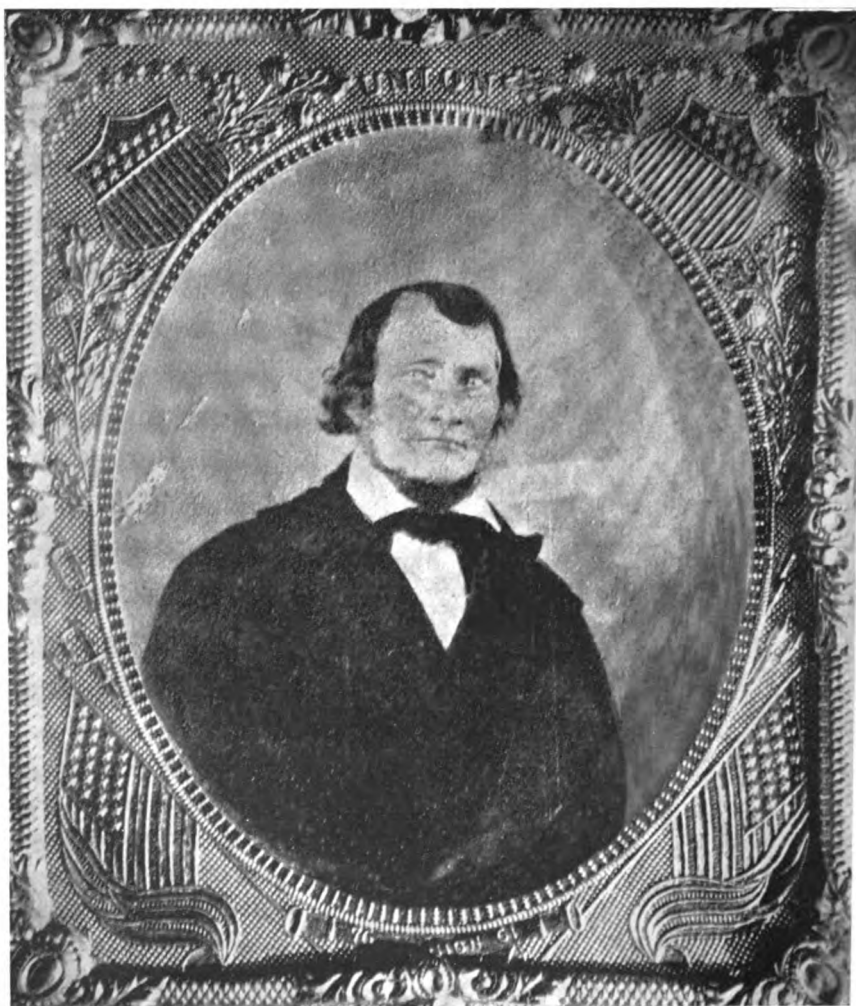
"Teere, leere, lits-a-lote,
The dog lies in the kitchen dead:
He's lost his tail,
And broken his head.
Then comes in a young 'mynheer,'
And says the dog's been drinking beer;
And then there comes the carpenter-man
And fastens on the tail again."

And this:

"Het regent, en het hagelt, en 'tis oustuimig weder;
In komt de boerman zuigen cider:
Wie wezen de maaier? Ik wezen de binder;
Ik heb mijn lieve verlossen; waar zal ik vind haar?"

The English of which is:

"It rains, and it hails, and 'tis boisterous weather;
In comes the farmer-man sucking cider:
Who is the reaper? I am the binder;
I have my love lost; where shall I find her?"



ISAAC (VAN) BENSCOTER
(No. 1779.)

Abram m. 1st, Feb. 17, 1795, Barbara Hontz, b. July 3, 1779, d. Feb. 11, 1805; m. 2nd, Nov. 19, 1806, Lois Arnold, b. Dec. 11, 1783, d. Nov. 5, 1833, dau. of Stephen Arnold, Sr. Abram located in what is now Union Township, Luzerne Co., and from the high ground on his farm,—a spot known to-day as Benscoter Hill,—an extended view is had over the Huntington Valley, and the Susquehanna river is discernible four miles away. He d. Mar. 10, 1846, and lies in Muhlenburg graveyard.

Children by first wife:

- 1778. I. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 15, 1795.
- 1779. II. Isaac, b. July 30, 1797.
- 1780. III. Kate, b. Aug. 15, 1799.
- 1781. IV. John, b. Sep. 19, 1801.

Children by second wife:

- 1782. V. Hamilton, b. July 8, 1807; d. when twenty years of age—injured himself by carrying a harrow from the field.
- 1783. VI. Dorcas, b. Feb. 15, 1809.
- 1784. VII. Carmer B. b. Mar. 6, 1810.
- 1785. VIII. Harriet, b. May 26, 1812.
- 1786. IX. Warren, b. Aug. 2, 1814.
- 1787. X. Barbara, b. July 18, 1816.
- 1788. XI. Lois, b. Nov. 29, 1818.
- 1789. XII. Dimock, b. Dec. 26, 1820; d. Dec. 26, 1820.
- 1790. XIII. Griswold, b. Feb. 15, 1822.
- 1791. XIV. Ezekiel, b. Jan. 16, 1824; d. Jan. 26, 1825.
- 1792. XV. Abram, b. Jan. 15, 1825; d. July 9, 1830; his twin,
- 1793. XVI. Delilah, b. Jan. 15, 1825; d. July 13, 1830.
- 1794. XVII. Hamilton, b. Jan. 20, 1829; d. July 12, 1830.

1778. I. ELIZABETH (V).B. m. Warren Arnold and lived at Muhlenburg, Pa., on the farm since owned by Miner (Van) Benscoter. She d. early; he d. at the west.

Arnold child:

1795. i. Lois, b. June 25, 1819; d. Sep. 22, 1852; m. Peter Wolfe, b. Jan. 14, 1811, d. Dec. 2, 1875. He was a farmer; they lived at Bloomingdale, Pa.

Wolfe children:

- a. Eliza, b. Nov. 30, 1838; d. Aug. 4, 1896; m. in Nov., 1855, Alvin S. Rood, b. Apr. 10, 1837; he is a farmer and carpenter at Bloomingdale.
- b. Albert, b. Oct. 13, 1840; d. Oct. 28, 1852.
- c. Wesley, b. Apr. 15, 1842; d. Oct. 5, 1852.
- d. Jasper, b. June 17, 1844; d. Oct. 30, 1852.

1779. II. ISAAC (V).B. m. May 10, 1821, Sarah Harned, b. Nov. 8, 1795, dau. of Jonathan Harned and Elizabeth Sims. They lived on the farm that his son Lewis now occupies between Muhlenburg and Sweet Valley—a large farm that all his boys worked hard on to clear up and get in shape. The woods

along the road, said Miner, were but brush then the timber having been cut off. In the early time his father used to have to hunt up the oxen in these thickets of mornings and frequently at this hour deer would startle through the brush; in which case the oxen would be forgotten as he hurried home for his rifle. One morning he shot three deer before breakfast; in all probability, though, that breakfast was a deferred one. Sometimes of a morning the dogs would get after a deer in the brush-field when invariably the deer would take a course for South pond. Then Isaac would snatch his gun and hasten by a short cut to that water, and, concealed, would get his chance at the deer as it waded in.

Bears were also plentiful in the mountains above Shickshinny in the early time and Isaac and his brother John used to trap for them. Once it is said an old bear broke the chain which secured the trap to a tree and when pursued with dogs gave one of them such a swinging blow with the chain end and trap hanging from his right paw as to kill him on the spot. It is said Isaac came by quantities of wild meat for his own needs, and gave freely to all needy neighbors, for he was of a generous nature and could see no one in want. His wife d. Jan. 17, 1862, and he Nov. 6, 1872.

Children:

- 1796. I. Abram, b. Dec. 24, 1821.
- 1797. II. Lewis, b. May 26, 1823.
- 1798. III. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 6, 1825.
- 1799. IV. Barbara, b. Jan. 27, 1827.
- 1800. V. Dorcas, b. July 2, 1830.
- 1801. VI. John, b. Apr. 13, 1833.
- 1802. VII. Miner, b. Mar. 14, 1836.
- 1803. VIII. Sarah, b. Mar. 27, 1839; d. Feb. 25, 1840.

1796. I. ABRAM (V).B. said that about his first memory was of his father and his uncle John (Van) Benscoter setting up an old tall clock which his father bought at the auction of his great-uncle Jacob's effects after his death. Abram could not have been over four years of age — and saw the setting up of the clock from the little trundle bed in which he slept and where he was then supposed to be asleep, stowed away under his parents' bed. That old clock is still in the family and doing duty. It came to be the time-keeper for the neighborhood, for when his mother sounded the dinner horn sharp on the stroke of twelve, as was her custom, all the housewives within hearing adjusted their clocks by it.

Abram himself cleared his own farm of one hundred and sixty acres just below Sweet Valley in Luzerne Co., and on it his life was passed. He, like his father, had a most generous nature and many a man has been indebted to him for kindnesses and aid. I myself while hunting records received much kindness from him and his, and came to admire the energy and persistence that attended him to the extreme end — even the mild cynicism that questioned the worth while of what I was doing, though he himself seemed interested.

He m. May 13, 1855, Mary Long, b. Apr. 10, 1824; dau. of George Long and Catherine Bonham. She d. June 12, 1891; he Aug. 27, 1904.

Children:

- 1804. I. Isaac, b. May 31, 1856; d. Sept. 6, 1872.
- 1805. II. Clara A. b. Nov. 25, 1857.
- 1806. III. Sarah C. b. Oct. 24, 1861.
- 1807. IV. Chester, b. Oct. 29, 1864; d. Sept. 7, 1874.

Clara and Sarah, the latter of whom has helped me greatly in this work, live on the homestead.

1797. II. LEWIS (V).B. m. Apr. 10, 1858, Mary Freeman, b. Feb. 10, 1836, d. Oct. 26, 1895, dau. of John Freeman and Sallie Gordon. He lives near Muhlenburg on the fine old farm left by his father and has through tense application become a man of much wealth. I congratulate him on that other wealth, his grandsons.

Children:

- 1808. I. Major Anderson, b. Aug. 7, 1859.
- 1809. II. Emma Jane, b. Apr. 17, 1861; d. Oct. 2, 1872.
- 1810. III. Ada, b. Sep. 30, 1862.
- 1811. IV. Susan Ellen, b. Aug. 23, 1865; keeps her father's house.

1808. I. MAJOR ANDERSON (V).B. m. Dec. 25, 1884, Dora E. Edwards, b. Nov. 6, 1866, dau. of John R. Edwards and Arminda Jinks Perry. He is a farmer on the old homestead,

Children:

- 1812. I. Ira R., b. June 2, 1886.
- 1813. II. Laura M., b. June 18, 1888.
- 1814. III. Byron W., b. Jan. 23, 1891; d. Nov. 8, 1902.
- 1815. IV. Howard W., b. Apr. 12, 1893.
- 1816. V. Lena P., b. May 14, 1895.
- 1817. VI. Neva Gertrude, b. May 5, 1897.
- 1818. VII. Earl Eugene, b. Nov. 21, 1899.
- 1819. VIII. Russel S., b. Feb. 3, 1902.
- 1820. IX. Lewis A., b. Feb. 19, 1904.
- 1821. X. Edwards J., b. May 15, 1906.

1810. III. ADA (V).B. m. Apr. 22, 1891, Adelbert F. Wolfe; live at Town Line, Pa.; farmers.

Wolfe children:

- 1822. i. Clarence, b. Aug. 28, 1892.
- 1823. ii. Walter, b. July 10, 1894.
- 1824. iii. Herman, b. Apr. 23, 1896.

1798. III. ELIZABETH (V).B. d. Feb. 8, 1898; m. Sep. 28, 1858, David Major, b. Mar. 11, 1820, d. Oct. 9, 1903.

He was a farmer; lived at Lehman, Pa.

Major children:

- 1825. i. Isaac B., b. Apr. 20, 1861.
- 1826. ii. Ada, b. Feb. 27, 1866; d. Oct. 1, 1868.

1825. i. Isaac B. Major m. Feb. 13, 1890, Emma J. Beck, b. June 20, 1870; lives at Lehman; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Kathleen, b. Nov. 8, 1890.
- b. Louise, b. Dec. 28, 1891.

1799. IV. BARBARA (V). B. d. Apr. 27, 1899; m. Jan. 17, 1850.

Rev. Isaac Austin, son of Peter Austin and Cassandra Santee, b. Aug. 29, 1828, d. Mar. 15, 1883. He was a Methodist minister; she lived in Wilkes Barre, Pa., after his death.

Austin children:

- 1827. i. Miner, b. Jan. 11, 1851.
- 1828. ii. Emily, b. July 28, 1853; d. July 29, 1880, unmarried.
- 1829. iii. Elizabeth, never married.
- 1830. iv. Mary, b. Oct. 15, 1858; d. Nov. 25, 1858.
- 1831. v. Shadrack, b. Jan. 7, 1860.
- 1832. vi. Wadsworth, b. Nov. 16, 1862.
- 1833. vii. Clark, b. Dec. 1, 1866.

1827. i. Miner Austin m. Sep. 18, 1873, Ellen Welch, b. Jan. 4, 1852; lives in Wilkes Barre, Pa.; a musician.

Children:

- a. Charles M., b. Apr. 23, 1876; a bank clerk at Wilkes Barre.
- b. Edna, b. Apr. 4, 1886.

1831. v. Shadrack Austin m. in June, 1884, Nettie Allen; lives in Wilkes Barre; manager of the Wyoming Cutlery Co.

Children:

- a. Ethel, b. Jan. 7, 1886; d. July 17, 1886.
- b. Harold, b. June 15, 1889.
- c. Marjorie, b. Aug. 27, 1896.
- d. Allen, b. Feb. 7, 1900.

1832. vi. Wadsworth Austin m. June 5, 1894, Edith Tonkin; no issue; lives at Wilkes Barre; manager of the Austin Shoe Co.

1833. vii. Clark Austin d. Sep. 2, 1902; m. Apr. 23, 1893, Ruth Thompson; lived at Luzerne, Pa.; was a salesman.

Child:

- a. Ruth, b. Oct. 11, 1895.

1800. V. DORCAS (V). B. d. Mar. 30, 1853; m. Oct. 21, 1852, Stephen R. Wolfe of Union Township, Pa., b. Nov. 12,

1827. He is a farmer; lives at Muhlenburg, Pa.

1801. VI. JOHN (V). B. lived between Muhlenburg and Sweet Valley, on a farm adjoining his brother Lewis. He was a man of good cheer and generous nature, fond of a joke and a close-fitting story. He was particularly given to fishing; had on his farm a lake of one hundred and eighteen acres in extent which he himself had stocked with bass and pike. Also he was a good marksman and figured at shooting-matches, though he was little inclined to hunting.

He m. Jan. 16, 1858, Margaret Ellen Kaster, b. June 29, 1839, dau. of John and Susanna (Shoup) Kaster. He d. Oct. 5, 1899.

Children:

- 1834. I. Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 17, 1859.
- 1835. II. Clark Wilbur, b. Apr. 6, 1861.
- 1836. III. Andrew P. Curtin, b. Jan. 18, 1863.
- 1837. IV. Charles Miner, b. Feb. 21, 1865; a farmer; lives at Cambridge, Neb.
- 1838. V. Barbara Jane, b. Oct. 1, 1867.
- 1839. VI. Harry T., b. Apr. 14, 1870.
- 1840. VII. Rhoda Betsy, b. July 8, 1874.
- 1841. VIII. Iva Alonza, b. Aug. 11, 1877.
- 1842. IX. John W., b. Mar. 7, 1884; d. Jan. 6, 1892.

1834. I. SARAH ANN (V).B. d. May 31, 1906; m. Jan. 17, 1888, Warner W. Moss, b. Sep. 17, 1852. He is a farmer at Irish Lane, Pa.

Moss children:

- 1843. i. Ellen Jane, b. Dec. 28, 1893.
- 1844. ii. Betsy Alzona, b. June 11, 1896.
- 1845. iii. Sylvia Monema, b. Oct. 15, 1898.
- 1846. iv. Myron D., b. Aug. 19, 1903.

1835. II. CLARK W. (V).B. m. Apr. 6, 1884, Henrietta Arnold, b. Jan. 26, 1862. (See under no. 2472.) He is a farmer and lives at Muhlenburg, Pa.

One child:

- 1847. I. Roscoe Harrison, b. May 18, 1888.

1836. III. ANDREW P. C. (V).B. m. Feb. 11, 1888, Ettie Babcock, b. Feb. 8, 1870; lives at Berwick, Pa.; a machinist.

Children:

- 1848. I. Mahala Ellen, b. Nov. 22, 1893.
- 1849. II. John Addison, b. Aug. 31, 1895.
- 1850. III. Alva Keith, b. Mar. 13, 1897.

1838. V. BARBARA J. (V).B. m. Apr. 29, 1891, Elmer E. Wolfe, b. Nov. 27, 1866; live at Town Line, Pa., and are farmers.

Wolfe children:

- 1851. i. Albert Leroy, b. Jan. 31, 1892.
- 1852. ii. Torrence Arthur, b. Aug. 30, 1893.
- 1853. iii. Susan Ellen, b. June 19, 1895.
- 1854. iv. Bertha Iva, b. Jan. 5, 1898.
- 1855. v. Charles A., b. Feb. 28, 1900.
- 1856. vi. Irvan C., b. Nov. 29, 1901.
- 1857. vii. Corey L., b. Oct. 19, 1903.
- 1858. viii. Emery, b. Sep. 5, 1905.

1839. VI. HARRY T. (V).B. m. Feb. 18, 1896, Nora M. Sutliff, b. May 30, 1864; lives at Muhlenburg, Pa.; a farmer.

Child:

1859. I. Katie Veda, b. Feb. 24, 1898.

1802. VII. MINER (V).B. m. Jan. 25, 1866, Elizabeth Hubler, b. July 4, 1838, dau. of Jacob Keppler and Catherine (Franck) Hubler. They lived in Muhlenburg, Pa. For some thirty years he kept tavern as well as conducted his farm. His inn was after the generous, comfortable order, wherein one could take one's ease. As "mine host" he dominated his house and kept it quiet and orderly. For many years he had been a member of the orders of Odd-Fellows, Freemasons and Knights Templar. His kindness to me was great, and he and his wife aided me generously in the gathering of records. He d. Apr. 25, 1901, and she June 30, 1903. To them the long farewell!

Children:

1860. I. Perry H., b. Apr. 25, 1867.

1861. II. A. Lillian, b. Jan. 6, 1869; d. Aug. 3, 1892.

1862. III. Edwin Howard, b. Feb. 25, 1871; d. Dec. 5, 1879.

1863. IV. Isaac C., b. Mar. 15, 1873.

1864. V. May, b. May 30, 1875.

1860. I. PERRY H. (V).B. passed through Wyoming Seminary, graduated in 1894 from Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, then located as physician at Pittston, Pa., until 1896 when he removed to Warrior's Run, Pa. While at Pittston he had enlisted in Co. C, 9th National Guard, and he continued his membership after his change of abode. On the breaking out of the Spanish war his command was ordered to Camp Gretna, and there with the rest of his regiment he volunteered for service in the regular army. They were rendezvoused at Chickamauga and here Dr. (Van) Benscoter was put in charge of one of the wards of the Third Division hospital with the rank of Sergeant, and at one time had in charge several hundred cases of typhoid fever. Later he was appointed Civilian Surgeon and sent to Lexington, Ky., to care for the sick of his own regiment who were unable to proceed home with the Ninth. This appointment carried the rank of Lieutenant. While doing this hospital work at Lexington he himself was stricken with typhoid fever and died Nov. 3, 1898. He had m. Sep. 15, 1897, Leona E. Sutliff, b. Mar. 18, 1868; no issue.

1863. IV. ISAAC C. (V).B. m. Oct. 16, 1895, Martha C. Seward, b. Oct. 22, 1870, dau. of Woodward and Ellen (Dodson) Seward. He is a farmer on the old homestead at Muhlenburg, Pa.

Children:

1865. I. Lillian, b. Sep. 2, 1896.

1866. II. Marjorie, b. July 28, 1902.

1867. III. Alta, b. May 22, 1905.

1864. V. MAY V.B. m. Nov. 18, 1903, Seymour Marvin, b. Mar. 10, 1875; live near Muhlenburg; farmers.

Marvin child:

1868. i. S. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 28, 1906.

1780. III. KATE (V).B. m. in Feb., 1819, Charles Tubbs, b. in 1795, son of Earl Tubbs who came from Connecticut. Charles lived in Huntington township until 1840; then in Union township where he d. in 1864. He was a farmer.

Tubbs children:

- 1869. i. Miner C., b. Jan. 29, 1820.
- 1870. ii. John, b. Mar. 1, 1822.
- 1871. iii. Earl, d. young.
- 1872. iv. Stephen, d. young.
- 1873. v. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Mar. 31, 1831.
- 1874. vi. Nathan H., b. Jan. 15, 1834.
- 1875. vii. Isaac, was in the Civil war in Co. F, 7th Penn. Inf.; d. at Baltimore in 1865, on his way back from Andersonville Prison.
- 1876. viii. Barbara, b. Dec. 4, 1839.
- 1877. ix. Jonas C., b. Mar. 8, 1842.
- 1878. x. Hamilton d. in Dec. 1891; unmarried.
- 1879. xi. Charlotte d. in childhood.

1869. i. Miner C. Tubbs d. May 11, 1880; m. Dec. 30, 1841, Margaret Dawson, b. Aug. 19, 1825; lived in Susquehanna Co., Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Sarah J., b. Feb. 13, 1843.
- b. Edward D., b. Feb. 10, 1846.
- c. Hanford M., b. June 14, 1849.
- d. Eliza F., b. Apr. 4, 1851.
- e. Alzaida G., b. Apr. 6, 1859.
- f. Dora E., } b. Sep. 23, 1865.
- g. Nora E., }

1870. ii. John Tubbs m. Dec. 24, 1846, Nabby A. Carter, b. Jan. 1, 1821; lived at Minden, Kearney Co., Neb.; a farmer.

Children, all b. at West Auburn, Pa:

- a. Hiram H., b. Oct. 27, 1847; d. Feb. 22, 1863.
- b. Hannah C., b. July 22, 1849.
- c. Harriet A., b. Aug. 29, 1853; d. Apr. 24, 1906; m. Charles Hoadley. He is a wheel-wright; lives at Silvara, Pa.
- d. Ada A., b. Oct. 20, 1856; d. Feb. 26, 1863.
- e. Daniel M., b. Oct. 12, 1858.
- f. Charles V., b. May 4, 1861.

1873. v. Sarah Elizabeth Tubbs d. Jan. 25, 1875; m. July 4, 1853, William Pringle, b. Mar. 27, 1828, d. July 25, 1875. They lived at Plymouth, Pa.; he was in the employ of the Lehigh Coal Co.

Pringle children:

- a. Charles D., b. Feb. 7, 1855; d. Mar. 4, 1886; m. Mar. 13, 1878, Mary E. Steel. He was foreman for a coal company at Wilkes Barre Pa.
- b. John, b. May 12, 1857; d. Aug. 15, 1857.
- c. Lydia, b. Sep. 11, 1858; d. Sep. 13, 1872.

- d. Kate T., b. Sep. 20, 1860; unmarried, lives at Plymouth, Pa.
- e. Charity J., b. July 31, 1864; d. Sep. 27, 1867.
- f. Barbara A., b. Feb. 28, 1867; d. May 22, 1868.
- g. Andrew W., b. Mar. 18, 1870; d. June 27, 1870.
- h. William, b. Sep. 11, 1871; d. Sep. 12, 1871.

1874. vi. Nathan H. Tubbs m. in 1870, Hannah Avery, b. in Dec., 1832; no issue. At eighteen he went to sea which he followed until the Civil war broke out. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the 1st Penn. Rifles — called the "Buck Tails" — and served three years; then joined the 149th Penn. Vols. and was mustered out in June, 1865. Thereafter he was in the oil business in Pennsylvania; in 1880 removed to Fortuna, Cal., where he is in the drug business.

1876. viii. Barbara Tubbs m. Dec. 10, 1859, James P. Brown, b. July 11, 1835, d. June 26, 1884. They moved West in 1863; lived at Fallon, Nev.

Brown children:

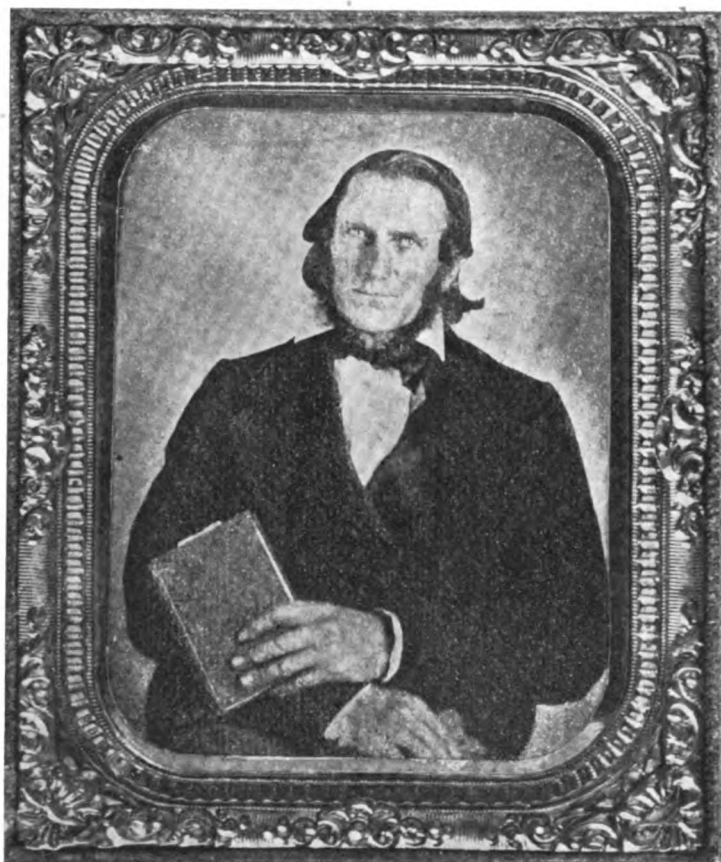
- a. Charles G., b. June 13, 1861; d. Aug. 14, 1862.
- b. Willis H., b. Dec. 13, 1863.
- c. Edwin M., b. Nov. 14, 1868; Recorder of Churchill Co., Nev.; lives at Stillwater, Nev.
- d. George E., b. Mar. 19, 1871.
- e. Kate A., b. Aug. 17, 1872; m. Mar. 9, 1892, Charles C. Stump; live at Stillwater, Nev.; he is Deputy Recorder of Churchill Co.
- f. Grace E., b. Jan. 17, 1879.
- g. Perry E., b. Dec. 10, 1880.
- h. Flora M., b. Dec. 27, 1882.

1877. ix. Jonas C. Tubbs m. in 1867, Sarah Goss, b. Dec. 15, 1846, d. Oct. 17, 1886, dau. of Weston and Delana Goss. He enlisted in Co. F, 143rd Penn. Vol. Inf., had a part in most of the severe battles on Virginia soil and was honorably discharged with the rank of Corporal at the close of the war. He lives at Town Line, Luzerne Co., Pa.

Children:

- a. Kate, b. Jan. 3, 1868; m. Oct. 9, 1889, Aaron L. Smith; live at McKendree, Luzerne Co.; farmers.
- b. Edgar Bruce, b. Aug. 22, 1869; m. Mar. 26, 1892, Annie Bell Wheeler, b. Sep. 3, 1873; lives at Muhlenburg, Pa.; a farmer.
- c. Ora Blanche, b. June 30, 1874; m. June 12, 1892, George D. Zimmermam; live at Wilkes-Barre, Pa.; he is a teamster.
- d. Lulu Pearl, b. Jan. 13, 1881; m. Mar. 22, 1900, Samuel J. Dudley; live at Wilkes-Barre; he is a brick-mason.

1781. IV. JOHN (V).B. was naturally early given to hunting. He had a favorite grey-hound which he lost; he said he would as soon have lost one of his horses. With this dog he hunted foxes, the dog either bringing them around where he could use his rifle on them, else running the foxes down or into their holes.



JOHN (VAN) BENSCOTER
(No. 1781.)

At one time when a young man it is said he had eighty-one fox skins stretched out drying. He never got more than eight foxes in a day, though he frequently ran up a score of twenty-four weekly. Wolves were the most profitable game, however, as there was a good bounty on their heads and this bounty went far towards paying the taxes. Bears were also on the list of game, John and his brother Isaac trapping many in the mountains above Shickshinny. Deer were plentiful, and John had a favorite tree, still pointed out by his son, in which he concealed himself on a scaffold of boughs and from this vantage, beyond the scent of the deer, as he insisted, he would pick the bucks off with his rifle as they passed on a much-used run of theirs in the hills. These hunting experiences were of both Luzerne and Susquehanna counties, for he moved to the latter county in Mar., 1837, and still delighted in hunting many years thereafter. It was when on a visit to his half-sisters, the Carters, in the winter of 1837, that he purchased a possession and farm of two hundred and twelve and a half acres in Auburn township and on it members of his family are still living.

John's energy was early evident. Reaching Auburn in intense cold and with deep snow on the ground his household within six months time ate bread of their own in the fullest sense, four acres of ground having been roughly cleared, spring wheat planted and gathered, and the grain ground in that brief limit. The house they came to was a log one without floor or even chimney, only a hole in the roof to let out the smoke. A floor had to be put in, sash placed in the open windows, a chimney built up — yet despite all these labors the bread the family was eating in the fall was from grain grown on their own new land. The original clearing they came to was simply of a size sufficient to prevent surrounding trees from falling on the cabin. It was never a question of meat in that household; John's rifle supplied that abundantly.

John was five feet, eleven inches tall, broad shouldered and powerful and had a reputation for strength through all the country around. Four men failing to place a certain stone on a wall, he in contempt did it alone in a clean lift quite unassisted. In handling logs, and he handled many, all he asked of another man was to manage the small end; he himself would lift or otherwise handle the butt end against any man at the tip. He was a famous axeman. One of his neighbors tells of haying for him once when he was old and ill. John was intending to go to bed and send for the doctor when he had shown the young man where to mow, but finding the grass over-ripe he felt impelled to strike in himself. After each "next round" he kept promising himself aloud that he would go to the house and to bed — and kept so doing through four or five days until the field was finished. The neighbor adds: "To say that I worked don't express it. The idea of not being able to do as much as an old, sick man would not answer for me. I never care to work in the hay-field again with a man who is sick a-bed!"

John was always active and busy at something—even up to his last years. He had a great stock of shingles that he had accumulated in a shed — many times more than he could have need of himself — the results of his bolting at spare hours. It is said that

he was in the field raking up buckwheat on his eightieth birthday when a surprise was given him by friends and neighbors flocking to his home and emphasizing this anniversary by speeches, presents and much good cheer. He was a great favorite with the young, used to wrestle with them and enter into their sports generally. When there was an auction he was the crier, and it often fell to him to conduct the neighborhood funerals. He died Mar. 2, 1898, in his ninety-seventh year, with faculties clear and alert to the last.

He had married three times; 1st, Nov. 25, 1825, Sarah Masters, dau. of Adam Masters and Elizabeth Batt, who d. July 7, 1829.

Children:

1880. I. John Wesley, b. Jan. 24, 1827.

1881. II. Elizabeth M. b. July 3, 1829.

He m. 2nd, May 10, 1832, Ann Coates, b. in Leeds, Eng., who d. Mar. 14, 1836.

Children:

1882. III. Sarah A., b. Jan. 18, 1833, her twin,

1883. IV. Sylvester E., b. Jan. 18, 1833; d. Oct. 10, 1857.

1884. V. Christopher C. b. Apr. 22, 1835; d. Apr. 1, 1858.

He m. 3rd, Jan. 19, 1837, Jane Coates, sister of Ann, b. in Leeds, Eng., Oct. 16, 1810, d. July 1, 1898.

Children:

1885. VI. Ellen B. b. Mar. 1, 1838.

1886. VII. Emily H. b. Apr. 23, 1840.

1887. VIII. Anna Maria, b. July 15, 1842; unmarried.

1888. IX. Arthur E. b. May 21, 1846.

1889. X. Mary A. b. June 16, 1848.

1890. XI. Addison E. b. Dec. 1, 1850; unmarried; lives on the homestead.

1891. XII. Dora A. b. May 3, 1853; unmarried; lives on the homestead.

1892. XIII. Isaac C. b. Sept. 8, 1856.

1880. I. JOHN WESLEY (V).B. m. July 13, 1846, Ada Betsey Roberts, b. July 9, 1829, dau. of Oliver C. and Betsey (Harris) Roberts, and went to farming for himself in Susquehanna Co. In 1865, however, he forsook the home regions for Michigan, locating first at Flint, Genesee Co., then at Stanton, Montcalm Co., where he conducted a cabinet-shop; and finally in 1869 locating in Mecosta Co., where he homesteaded and cleared up a heavily timbered farm, undergoing to the full the hardships of pioneering. It was in 1886 that he moved to Idaho where he located on a farm, then in Nez Perces Co., now in Latah Co.,—through change of line,—near the present Kendrick.

Being one of the very earliest settlers of that region he naturally took an interest in township affairs and, at different times, held many positions of public trust, such as Assessor, Clerk, Treasurer, and Superintendent of schools. He had acquired some knowledge of medicine and in the early days there when physicians were scarce he became of great service to his neighbors in times of sickness, his kind-hearted nature being easily touched. Always much of a reader and thinker towards the end of his life it is said he read almost con-

stantly. He was particularly interested in history, ancient and modern; and when tired of these and other books he would turn to the Book of books, well knowing that

"Out of the heart of nature rolled
The burdens of the Bible old."

He was a member in good standing of the order of Odd Fellows. His death occurred Dec. 6, 1904.

Children, the first eight b. in Susquehanna Co., Penn., the others in Michigan:

- 1893. I. Sally Angeline, b. Feb. 5, 1849.
- 1894. II. Alexander W. b. Nov. 27, 1850.
- 1895. III. Viola E. b. Nov. 10, 1852.
- 1896. IV. Prudence J. b. Apr. 29, 1855.
- 1897. V. Frank M. b. July 2, 1857.
- 1898. VI. Charles E. b. Jan. 4, 1860.
- 1899. VII. Finella T. b. Mar. 3, 1862.
- 1900. VIII. Hattie L. b. May 7, 1864.
- 1901. IX. Bessie F. b. Apr. 23, 1867; d. Aug. 20, 1876.
- 1902. X. Harris M. b. Mar. 27, 1870.
- 1903. XI. Eva J. b. Mar. 27, 1872; d. May 22, 1872.

1893. I. SALLY ANGELINE (V).B. m. Nov. 26, 1867, in Sheridan township, Mich., Allen Berry, b. Oct. 16, 1841, in Noble Co., O. They lived first in Isabella Co., later in Mecosta Co., Mich., where they died, she Oct. 12, 1894, he Dec. 27, 1894. He was a farmer.

Berry children, first six b. in Isabella Co., last one in Mecosta Co.:

- 1904. i. Laurence, b. Oct. 10, 1868; d. Oct. 14, 1868.
- 1905. ii. Florence M., b. Jan. 6, 1870; d. Aug. 12, 1871.
- 1906. iii. Maud E., b. Apr. 8, 1872.
- 1907. iv. Ida M., b. June 10, 1874.
- 1908. v. Ada M., b. Aug. 1, 1877.
- 1909. vi. Charles S., b. July 26, 1879; lives at Lansing, Mich.
- 1910. vii. Dorothy M., b. July 18, 1889; lives at Jackson, Mich.

1906. iii. Maud E. Berry m. Aug. 21, 1890, at Big Rapids, Mich., Elsworth Perkins; live at Jackson, Mich.; farmers.

Perkins children:

- a. Ethel M., b. July 17, 1891; d. Oct. 10, 1891, in Mecosta Co.
- b. Elmer A., b. Sep. 20, 1892, in Mecosta Co.
- c. Minnie A., b. Nov. 26, 1896, in Mecosta Co.
- d. Erma O., b. Sep. 12, 1899, in Jackson Co.
- e. Earle S., b. Nov. 5, 1904, in Jackson Co.

1907. iv. Ida M. Berry m. May 3, 1891, at Big Rapids, Albert Drake; live at Sherman, Mich.; farmers.

Drake children:

- a. Leon A., b. Sep. 23, 1892, in Kalamazoo Co.
- b. Altha, b. Dec. 15, 1894, in Mecosta Co.
- c. Ernest, b. July 10, 1901, in Wexford Co.
- d. Willard, b. Feb. 18, 1904, in Wexford Co.; d. Aug. 16, 1905.

1908. v. Ada M. Berry m. June 1, 1895, at Edmore, Mich., Jens Anderson, b. Oct. 20, 1855, in Lolland, Denmark. They live at Greenville, Mich.; he is a lumber scaler.

Anderson child:

a. Le Roy A., b. June 7, 1898, in Kent Co.

1894. II. ALEXANDER W. (V).B. worked on the farm and in the lumber woods until he was twenty-five years of age, when he acquired a farm for himself near Sherman City, Isabella Co., Mich., on which he lived until 1886. Then he moved to Idaho where he located on a farm at Viola in Latah Co., where he now lives. He m. 1st. May 6, 1877, at Millbrook, Mecosta Co., Ida L. Chapman, b. Mar. 28, 1856, d. July 29, 1879, dau. of Josiah Chapman. He m. 2nd, Aug. 21, 1880, at Millbrook, Louise F. Robitzsch, b. Oct. 28, 1859, in Waterloo Co., Canada, dau. of Charles Robitzsch Child by his first wife:

1911. I. Ethel May, b. Jan. 29, 1878.

Children by his second wife:

1912. II. Charles Wesley, b. Oct. 9, 1881.

1913. III. Mabel A. b. July 3, 1885.

1914. IV. Ada C. b. Aug. 24, 1890.

1915. V. Pearl B. b. Feb. 12, 1893.

1916. VI. Milo W. b. July 20, 1896.

1917. VII. Harris C., b. Mar. 27, 1902; d. Feb. 20, 1903.

1911. I. ETHEL M. (V).B. m. Dec. 31, 1897, Harry A. Tyler, b. Jan. 20, 1877, in Townson, Mass.; live in Spokane, Wash.; he is in the employ of the Northern Pacific R.R.

Tyler children:

1918. i. Mary V., b. Oct. 10, 1898.

1919. ii. Ada E., b. Mar. 14, 1901.

1920. iii. Harriet A., b. May 20, 1906.

1895. III. VIOLA E. (V).B. d. Jan. 7, 1892, in Detroit, Mich.; m. at Sherman City, Mich., July 4, 1876, Frank E. Woodin. He lives at Perrysburg, O.

Woodin children:

1921. i. Frank Wesley, b. Mar. 8, 1877, at Evart, Mich.

1922. ii. Bessie P., b. Mar. 11, 1879, at Evart.

1923. iii. Charles E., b. July 25, 1881, at Evart; d. Oct. 11, 1898, at Kendrick, Ida.

1924. iv. Lillie B., b. Aug. 24, 1883, at Evart.

1925. v. Milo W., b. July 2, 1887, at Detroit.

1926. vi. Eurena, b. July 3, 1891, at Detroit.

1921. i. Frank Wesley Woodin went to Idaho in 1894; three years thereafter homesteaded land on the Nez Perces Indian Reserve on which he lived till 1903; then sold out and established a hardware business at Peck, Ida., where he now resides. He m. at Peck in 1902, Ethel Chapman, b. in Emmons Co., N.D., June 23, 1885.

Children:

- a. Clifford Lyle, b. July 24, 1903.
- b. Nida Adelaide, b. Sep. 5, 1905.

1896. IV. PRUDENCE J. (V).B. m. May 6, 1875, James Cotter, b. Sep. 20, 1846, in Mass. After putting in four years in the U.S. Marine service he betook himself to Sherman City, Mich., where he became a book-keeper and in time a land owner. In 1887 he moved with his family to Idaho and located on a farm in Latah Co., where he and Prudence have since lived and where he d. Dec. 30, 1892. She now lives in Spokane, Wash.

Cotter children:

- 1927. i. Edna M. b. Apr. 8, 1876.
- 1928. ii. Nellie T. b. Mar. 22, 1878; d. Feb. 16, 1897.
- 1929. iii. Amy E, b. July 30, 1880.
- 1930. iv. Charles V. b. July 21, 1884.

1927. i. Edna M. Cotter m. Oct. 14, 1896, Arthur Skelton, b. June 6, 1873, at Jacksonville, Ala. He came from the south to Idaho in 1894 and in 1896 took up a claim on the Nez Perces Indian Reserve where he lived until 1904 when he moved to Peck, Ida., where he is now in business.

Skelton children:

- a. Daphne I. b. Dec. 11, 1898, at Kendrick.
- b. Edna M., b. Aug. 1, 1906, at Peck.

1929. iii. Amy E. Cotter, m. Mar. 12, 1899, Roy De Pardee. She d. Jan. 30, 1900; he lives at Kendrick, Ida., a blacksmith.

De Pardee child:

- a. Amy, b. Jan. 30, 1900.

1897. V. FRANK M. (V).B. when sixteen years of age went to work in the lumber woods and followed it up until 1886 when he moved to Idaho with his parents — in the meantime having bought and cleared up a farm in Mecosta Co., which he sold before migrating. In 1891 he purchased a tract of school land in Latah Co. from the state and on it he has since lived. He m. Aug. 31, 1885, in Isabella Co., Mich., Josephine E. Scott, b. Feb. 19, 1866, in Ionia Co., Mich., dau. of Robert and Harriet Scott.

To him I am greatly indebted for records in his father's family.

Children:

- 1931. I. Winona J., b. Apr. 1, 1887.
- 1932. II. Frank P., b. Sep. 9, 1890.
- 1933. III. Harriet E., b. Dec. 29, 1891.
- 1934. IV. Harry S., b. July 12, 1894.
- 1935. V. Walter R., b. Sep. 3, 1898.

1898. VI. CHARLES E. (V).B. m. Sep. 17, 1887, Mary E. Bennett; lives at Evart, Mich.; a farmer.

Children:

- 1936. I. Minerva A., b. June 28, 1889.
- 1937. II. John W., b. July 21, 1893.

1938. III. Walter, b. Dec. 13, 1895.

1899. VII. FINELLA T. (V).B. m. Oct. 18, 1880, Charles Martin, b. July 22, 1852, in New York state. They live near Juliaetta, Nez Perces Co., Ida.

Martin children:

1939. i. Nellie, b. Aug. 6, 1882, in Mecosta Co., Mich.

1940. ii. James, b. Sep. 1, 1885, in Mecosta Co.

1941. iii. Bessie, b. Aug. 31, 1887, in Isabella Co., Mich.

1942. iv. Joseph, b. Feb. 16, 1897, in Idaho Co., Ida.; d. in infancy.

1939. i. Nellie Martin m. Aug. 6, 1901, George Forsman, b. Sep. 17, 1880, at Effingham, Ill. They live near

Juliaetta; farmers.

Forsman children:

a. Clinton, b. Sep. 9, 1903.

b. Carlos, b. May 26, 1905.

1900. VIII. HATTIE L. (V).B. d. June 7, 1896; m. Austin J. Bellows, b. Aug. 17, 1854. He is a farmer at Brinton, Isabella Co., Mich.

Bellows children:

1943. i. Myrtle L., b. July 11, 1883.

1944. ii. Edward N., b. Apr. 19, 1885.

1945. iii. Harris B., b. Oct. 17, 1888.

1946. iv. Pansy, b. Apr. 3, 1893; d. Apr. 29, 1893.

1902. X. HARRIS M. (V).B. m. Sep. 29, 1894, at Viola, Ida., Servilla J. Bigham, b. Nov. 21, 1874, in Marshall Co., Kan., dau. of Robert and Miza Bigham. He moved to Idaho with his parents in 1886; is now a farmer on the old home place at Kendrick in Latah Co.

Children:

1947. I. Maggie M., b. May 1, 1896; d. Feb. 5, 1905.

1948. II. Howard K., b. Apr. 24, 1898.

1949. III. Mary, b. Aug. 21, 1900.

1950. IV. Myrtle A., b. Feb. 1, 1903.

1951. V. Minerva, b. Jan. 17, 1905; d. Jan. 30, 1905.

1952. VI. Harley E., b. Jan. 15, 1906.

1881. II. ELIZABETH M. (V).B. m. 1st, Oct. 4, 1849, William Brown of Wilkes Barre, Pa., who d. Feb. 19, 1856. He was a blacksmith and they lived at West Auburn, Pa. She m. 2nd, May 25, 1859, Charles Roth of Lehigh, Pa., b. Oct. 23, 1812, d. Apr. 27, 1897. After his death she lived in West Milton, Pa. She d. Jan. 30, 1903.

Brown children:

1953. i. George H., b. Oct. 2, 1850.

1954. ii. Mary E., b. June 21, 1852.

1955. iii. Sarah E., b. Mar. 4, 1854.

1956. iv. William H., b. Feb. 11, 1856; d. Feb. 5, 1861, at White Haven, Pa.

Roth children:

1957. i. Ida F., b. Aug. 17, 1860.
 1958. ii. Charles F., b. May 8, 1862.
 1959. iii. Elmer, b. Feb. 24, 1864; d. Nov. 17, 1864.
 1960. iv. Edgar, b. Aug. 17, 1865; d. Aug. 21, 1865.

1953. i. George H. Brown m. Dec. 24, 1878, Mary M. Greiff of Kelly Point, Pa.; no issue. He is a merchant at Mazeppa, Pa.

1954. ii. Mary E. Brown d. Nov. 22, 1888; m. Dec. 24, 1874, Clarence Grant; he lives in Lewisburg, Pa.; is a furniture-maker.

Grant children:

- a. Essie May, b. Nov. 14, 1875; m. Oct. 6, 1897, Warren Heslett of Montgomery, Pa.
 b. Emma F., b. May 29, 1881.

1955. iii. Sarah E. Brown, m. Feb. 11, 1892, Harry D. Baker, of Kelly Point, Pa.; live at West Milton, Pa.; he is in the employ of the Reading R.R.

1957. i. Ida F. Roth m. Dec. 29, 1880, Watson Baker; live near Mazeppa, Pa.; farmers.

Baker children:

- a. Mary E. b. Mar. 6, 1882.
 b. Herbert Lee, b. Sept. 24, 1884.
 c. Charles F. b. Aug. 10, 1887; d. Mar. 23, 1888.
 d. Cora E. b. July 12, 1889.
 e. John Lester, b. Nov. 11, 1891.
 f. Rosa C. b. Sept. 30, 1894.
 g. Harry E. b. Nov. 27, 1898.

1958. ii. Charles F. Roth, m. Mar. 18, 1888, Ellen K. Arner, of New Mahoning, Pa.; lives in Kingston, Pa.; a merchant.

Child.

- a. William Ernest, b. June 17, 1890.

1882. III. SARAH A. (V).B. m. Nov. 8, 1853, Holden T. Vaughn, b. July 15, 1825, in Providence, Pa. He enlisted for the Mexican war, Dec. 16, 1846, in Co. I, 1st Penn. Vols.; was discharged June 8, 1847, at Jolappa, Mexico — only 40 out of the 100 men who went from Wilkes-Barre returning. In 1861 he enlisted in Co. H, 2nd. Penn. Heavy Art. for three months' service. On June 15, 1863, he enlisted in Co. F, 30th. Penn. Militia for emergency work; and on Oct. 29, 1863, he was enrolled in Co. H, 52nd Penn. Inf. "for three years or the war," and was discharged July 12, 1865. After the war he lived in Pennsylvania until 1876 when he moved to New York state where he lived until 1882 when he removed to

Villisca, Iowa. Here he d. Jan. 26, 1893. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity; was a carpenter by trade. She d. June 14, 1907, at Nodaway, Ia.

Vaughn children, b. in Providence:

1961. i. Elmer E., b. Sep. 5, 1854.

1962. ii. Henry De Forest, b. Aug. 8, 1856; d. Apr. 11, 1875.

1961. i. Elmer E. Vaughn, m. Dec. 10, 1879, Mattie Shipley, b. in McConnellsville, O.; lived in Villisca, Ia., later in Nodaway where he d. Aug. 20, 1906. He was a carpenter.

Children:

a. Carrie May, b. Nov. 21, 1880.

b. Holden D.C. b. Sept. 23, 1882.

c. Emery E. b. Sept. 29, 1885; d. Nov. 29, 1885.

1885. VI. ELLEN B. (V.) B. m. Nov. 7, 1870, Isaac Carter, b. Aug. 30, 1828, d. Aug. 1, 1895, son of Samuel Carter and Dorcas (Van) Benscoter. He was a farmer; lived at West Auburn, Pa. (See no. 1976.)

Carter children:

1963. i. John, b. Aug. 24, 1871.

1964. ii. Samuel, b. Mar. 16, 1873; d. Feb. 1, 1876.

1965. iii. Eva, b. Jan. 10, 1877.

1963. i. John Carter m. Feb. 21, 1894, Lena Taylor, b. Aug. 4, 1874. He is a farmer; lives on the homestead at West Auburn, Pa.

Children:

a. Ruth B., b. Jan. 16, 1896.

b. Hildreth Jane, b. Oct. 18, 1898.

c. Isaac Donald, b. Dec. 21, 1899.

1886. VII. EMILY H. (V.) B. m. 1st, Apr. 13, 1865, H. Vincent Hall, b. Jan. 26, 1815. The amusing story is told of him that once as a young man he was challenged to fight a duel. In his usual calm way he answered that he would if he might choose the weapons. At the appointed time he appeared with threshing flails! Now, to any one knowing the nature of a flail, and how in the hands of a novice it is much more dangerous to himself than to another, the irony of the situation is apparent. The duel was called off. He was a prosperous business man of Clark's Green, Luzerne Co.; for years Justice of the Peace; served two terms as Representative at Harrisburg; a man much respected. He d. June 8, 1873. She m. 2nd, Feb. 24, 1886, Samuel B. Vaughn of Williamson, N. Y.; no issue. He is a farmer.

Hall children:

1966. i. Carrie E., b. Jan. 20, 1866.

1967. ii. Dora E., b. Dec. 4, 1867.

1968. iii. W. Vincent, b. Dec. 28, 1871; unmarried.

1966. i. Carrie E. Hall m. Jan. 23, 1887, Arthur Olds Newton, b. June 5, 1866, d. Dec. 13, 1900. He was a cigar manufacturer at Binghamton, N.Y.

Newton children:

- a. Hazel G., b. June 21, 1888.
- b. Bessie J., b. Jan. 29, 1890.
- c. Norma Ruth, b. Mar. 18, 1894.

- 1967. ii. Dora E. Hall m. June 10, 1890, James S. Coffey, b. Mar. 19, 1867, in Boston, Mass.

1888. IX. ARTHUR E. (V.)B. is over six feet in height; was very powerful as a young man. When he was eighteen he lifted 1160 pounds and was ready to add 200 pounds to it if any one wished to contend with him. For some eighteen years he was in a wood-working shop in Binghamton, N.Y., most of the time doing fine veneering. For many years now he has been living on his farm adjoining the old homestead in Auburn township, Pa. I found him given over to fox-hunting when I called on him New Years' day 1900. He had just come in from an all day's hunt and he and one of his dogs were sore and stiff. Some three years before foxes had destroyed a fine flock of turkeys for a neighbor and it occurred to Arthur that it was about time to destroy the foxes. His hunting dates from this event; and once started the old hunting spirit in his blood has asserted itself and his wife now declares that he covers so much ground on these chases and comes home so sore and used up that he will shorten his days because of the foxes. He thinks, however, that the fun is worth something in the way of life.

He m. Dec. 18, 1872, Sarah Boyd, b. July 1, 1850, dau. of William and Emily Boyd.

Children:

- 1969. I. William R., b. Mar. 19, 1874.
- 1970. II. John H., b. May 31, 1877.

1969. I. WILLIAM R. (V.)B. m. June 1, 1898, Ettie Crawford, b. Oct. 14, 1869, dau. of Alphonse and Harriet Crawford. He is a farmer; lives at West Auburn, Pa.

Children:

- 1971. I. Arthur Bruce, b. Jan. 16, 1900.
- 1972. II. Fred Raymond, b. July 3, 1902.

1970. II. JOHN H. (V.)B. m. June 15, 1898, Bessie Shaw, b. Mar. 24, 1882, dau. of Thomas and Cordelia Shaw. He is a carpenter; lives at Laceyville, Pa.

Child:

- 1973. I. Mabel Elizabeth, b. May 11, 1901.

1889. X. MARY A. (V.)B. was the dominant spirit at the old homestead, where after her father's death, she continued to live with her brother and sister. My admiration for her was great and my indebtedness many. She was enthusiastic over my discoveries and over the knowledge gained of her ancestry. She d. June 20, 1902; unmarried.

Most devoutly I invoke, "Pax vobiscum."

1892. XIII. ISAAC C. (V.)B. is a farmer living on part of the old homestead in Auburn township, Pa. I greet him and thank him yet again for his interest in my work and for his kind aid in record-gathering. He m. Feb. 1, 1881, Mary E. Burgess, b. Aug. 4, 1857, dau. of Loren and Susanna Burgess.

Child:

1974. I. John Loren, b. Sep. 24, 1882; m. Dec. 23, 1903, Gertrude Linabery, b. Apr. 12, 1880, dau. of Theodore and Elizabeth Linabery. He is a farmer; lives at West Auburn, Pa.

Child:

1975. I. Ernest Carlin, b. June 7, 1906.

1783. VI. DORCAS (V.)B. d. Feb. 7, 1867; m. Jan. 25, 1826, Samuel Carter b. May 26, 1807, d. Mar. 29, 1863.

The Carters were pioneers in Susquehanna Co., Pa. Samuel and his brother Daniel when young men used to raft timber down the Susquehanna. One spring time when they had made their venture down the river—when the tide was high without and within—they encountered Dorcas and Barbara and the old, old story was repeated and in time they took unto themselves these (Van) Benscoter girls as wives. Samuel was a farmer; lived near Auburn, Pa.

Carter children, all b. at Auburn:

- 1976. i. Isaac, b. Aug. 30, 1828.
- 1977. ii. Emeline D., b. Nov. 24, 1830.
- 1978. iii. John D., b. Mar. 3, 1833; d. May 22, 1833.
- 1979. iv. Rufus J., b. May 23, 1834.
- 1980. v. Volney P., b. Aug. 13, 1836.
- 1981. vi. Samuel P., b. Sep. 25, 1840.
- 1982. vii. Harriet E., b. Apr. 18, 1844; d. in her thirteenth year.
- 1983. viii. Benjamin B., b. Nov. 18, 1846.
- 1984. ix. George H., b. Mar. 19, 1850.
- 1985. x. Miner L., b. Dec. 5, 1855; d. Sep. 23, 1864.

1976. i. Isaac Carter m. 1st, Nov. 25, 1851, Aurelia Bunnell of Braintree, Pa., b. June 14, 1823, d. Oct. 21, 1867. He m. 2nd, Nov. 7, 1870, Ellen B. (Van) Benscoter. (See no. 1885.) He was a farmer and lived at West Auburn, Pa.

Children by Aurelia Bunnell:

- a. Mary E., b. Feb. 1, 1853; m. July 4, 1870, Alonzo M. Parker, b. Oct. 28, 1848. They live at West Auburn; he is a farmer.
- b. Zeba, b. Apr. 6, 1855; m. Jan. 22, 1879, Carrie Sturdevant of Silvara, b. June 20, 1859; a farmer; lives near Silvara, Bradford Co., Pa.
- c. Scott, b. Nov. 27, 1858; d. July 13, 1866.
- d. Frank, b. Nov. 29, 1862; d. Mar. 9, 1873.

1977. ii. Emeline D. Carter m. June 13, 1857, Warren Tewksbury, b. Jan. 31, 1827, d. Jan. 17, 1892; lives at South Auburn, Pa., where he was a farmer.

Tewksbury child:

- a. Hattie, b. July 5, 1861; m. Theodore R. Place; he is a farmer at

South Auburn on her father's farm. Child: (1) Theodore, b. Jan. 5, 1905.

1979. iv. Rufus J. Carter m. Sep. 1, 1864, Susan Cool, b. Aug. 19, 1836; lives at South Auburn, Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Miner J., b. Sep. 22, 1865; unmarried; on the home farm with his father.
- b. Rufus G., b. Nov. 5, 1866; unmarried; works on the home farm and runs a steam thresher.
- c. Volney L., b. Sep. 23, 1868; d. unmarried.
- d. Anna M., b. Nov. 14, 1870; unmarried.
- e. Hattie E., b. Feb. 13, 1873; m. West Dexter; live at Doolittle, Pa.; farmers.
- f. Benjamin B., b. May 16, 1875; d. unmarried.
- g. George E., b. July 16, 1877; unmarried.

1980. v. Volney P. Carter m. Nov. 15, 1863, Mary J. Dunivan, b. Mar. 23, 1843; lives at Webb City, Okl.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Emmeline D., b. Sep. 14, 1864; d. May 4, 1877.
- b. Walter F., b. Oct. 15, 1867; m. Clara Endicott; lives at Tum-water, Wash.; a carpenter.
- c. Susan C., b. Jan. 25, 1869; m. Charles Morgan; live at Webbers Falls, Okl.; farmers.
- d. Ada A., b. Oct. 29, 1871; d. May 25, 1886.
- e. Maggie Paralee, b. Apr. 10, 1875; d. Oct. 11, 1877.
- f. Leah, b. Feb. 9, 1880; m. N. Riley; live at Webbers Falls; farmers.
- g. G. Harry, b. Sep. 17, 1882; m. Minnie Crish; lives at Webbers Falls; a farmer.

1981. vi. Samuel P. Carter m. in Apr., 1861, Mary Place of Auburn, Pa. He d. in California between 1865 and 1870.

Children:

- a. Ella, b. in Dec., 1861; m. John Dimmick; he was a farmer at Stroudsburg, Pa.
- b. Rosetta, b. in Aug., 1863; m. John Kintner; live at Stroudsburg; he is a railroad conductor.

1983. viii. Benjamin B. Carter m. June 7, 1868, Joanna Dunivan, b. Mar. 20, 1848. He is a hardware merchant, lives at West Plains, Howell Co., Mo.

Children:

- a. Rachel Stella, b. Apr. 17, 1869; m. H. J. Rowe; live at Willow Springs, Mo.; he is a physician.
- b. Rufus J., b. Sep. 6, 1871; m. Mrs Betty Covey; lives at Sulphur, Okl.; a hardware merchant.
- c. Hattie F., b. Aug. 31, 1873; m. A. C. Dunlop; live in Nevada, Mo.; he is a traveling salesman.
- d. Bertha E., b. June 27, 1876; d. Oct. 30, 1881.

- e. Pearl A., b. Oct. 24, 1878; m. Edgar Rowe; live at Charleston, Mo.; he is a salesman.
- f. Benjamin E., b. May 14, 1881; a machinist in Kansas City, Mo.
- g. Cecile E., b. Oct. 1, 1885.

1984. ix. George H. Carter m. Oct. 23, 1873, Mary Rankin of Scotland. He is a bank cashier; lives at West Plains, Mo.

Children:

- a. Ethel E., b. Nov. 26, 1874; m. W. W. Luter; live at Louisiana, Mo.; he is a druggist.
- b. George V., b. June 4, 1877; m. Edna Dressler; lives in West Plains, Mo.; a harness and wagon dealer.
- c. John Orval, b. Aug. 3, 1879; m. Louise Hollenbeck; lives at West Plains; Dep. County Clerk.
- d. Warren E., b. Jan. 13, 1884; lives at West Plains; a harness-maker.

1784. VII. CARMER B. (V.)B. m. Sep. 13, 1832, Esther Candler, b. May 12, 1810, d. Aug. 14, 1881. He was a farmer and lived at Salem, Luzerne Co., Pa. He left home after his wife's death and took to wandering in the west until his own death on Jan. 21, 1890.

Children:

- 1986. I. Lucy, b. July 12, 1833.
- 1987. II. Milo, b. Nov. 28, 1834; d. in infancy.
- 1988. III. Martha Louisa, b. Dec. 25, 1835.
- 1989. IV. Lydia Alice, b. Jan. 28, 1838.
- 1990. V. Darius C., b. Aug. 1, 1841.
- 1991. VI. Delilah E., b. May 19, 1843.
- 1992. VII. Abraham, b. Jan. 26, 1845; served in the Civil war in Co. H, 48th Penn. Vols.; was killed May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania Courthouse, Va.
- 1993. VIII. Thomas W., b. Aug. 15, 1847.
- 1994. IX. Gilbert, b. Dec. 10, 1851; unmarried. A few years ago he set out for Cuba and has not been seen or heard from since.

1986. I. LUCY (V.)B. m. 1st, in 1853, George Kocher who d. in 1855. She m. 2nd, in 1866, Isaac Thorpe who d. in 1895; he was a farmer and lived at Loches, Juniata Co., Pa. No issue.

1988. III. MARTHA LOUISA (V.)B. m. 1st, in 1856, John W. Wood who d. in 1864; lived at Shamokin, Pa.; he was a jeweller. She m. 2nd, Jan. 26, 1868, Sewall H. Chapman of Boston, Mass., who d. July 10, 1897; no issue. He was a jeweller at Shamokin.

Wood children:

- 1995. i. Eugene A., b. Dec. 13, 1857; m. Dec. 22, 1892, Elizabeth A. Brown; lives at Shamokin; a jeweller.

1996. ii. Franklin E., b. Nov. 9, 1859; d. Jan. 28, 1864.

1997. iii. William B., b. Aug. 2, 1862; m. in 1884, Edna Kerker of New Castle, Pa. He is a magician and ventriloquist and has traveled extensively. He has toured every country of North, Central and South America; the principal Islands of the West Indies; Spain, Portugal, England and France.

Child:

a. Bertha May, b. in 1885.

1989. IV. LYDIA ALICE (V.)B. m. June 17, 1858, John Hough of Scranton, Pa., b. Feb. 24, 1829, son of Richard P. and Deborah Hough. They live at New Hope, Pa.
Hough children:

1998. i. Ida Jane, b. May 29, 1859.

1999. ii. Emma E., b. Apr. 26, 1864.

1990. V. DARIUS C. (V.)B. was in the Civil war; on Jan. 14, 1864, he enlisted in Co. B, 112th Penn. Vols.; was in the battles of the Wilderness and in all the fighting that preceded Petersburg; was in the disastrous assault on the latter place. Afterward saw much hard fighting before Richmond, where, among other feats, his command surprised a Rebel camp early one morning and captured many prisoners and cannon. The casualties of battle reduced his regiment from 1400 to 180 men. He was discharged Feb. 6, 1865. On July 5, 1866 he m. Annie E. Chapin of Watertown, Pa., b. Sep. 24, 1843. He d. Oct. 23, 1901; lived at Carbondale, Pa.; was a railroad engineer.

Child:

2000. I. Austin W., b. Aug. 1, 1867; m. Aug. 15, 1888, Agnes A. Kennedy of Olyphant, Pa., b. Oct. 28, 1869. He is a stationary engineer; lives at Carbondale.

Child:

2001. I. Frank L., b. July 31, 1891.

1991. VI. DELILAH E. (V.)B. m. Aug. 4, 1864, Joseph Plummer, b. Jan. 6, 1844, at Treverton, Pa. They lived at Treverton. She d. Jan. 4, 1903.

Plummer children:

2002. i. John William, b. Feb. 23, 1866; d. Dec. 27, 1871.

2003. ii. Carrie Bertha, b. June 21, 1870.

2004. iii. Harry Elwood, b. June 21, 1873.

2005. iv. Harriet May, b. Mar. 19, 1879.

2006. v. Sewall H., b. Mar. 16, 1883; d. same day.

2007. vi. Clarence Vernon, b. Sep. 2, 1886; d. Jan. 4, 1888.

2003. ii. Carrie B. Plummer m. Feb. 22, 1890, Alexander H. Kehrwieler; he was a photographer. She lives in Germantown, Pa.

Kehrwieler children:

a. Lea, b. Mar. 14, 1893.

b. Erma V., b. Nov. 23, 1898.

2004. iii. Harry E. Plummer m. Ella Ramsey Richey, b. Apr. 16, 1867, in Philadelphia.

Child:

- a. Dorothy M., b. May 19, 1898.

1993. VIII. THOMAS W. (V.)B. is a carpenter by trade, also a farmer; lives at Bloomingdale, Luzerne Co., Pa. He m. Nov. 17, 1871, Mary E. Searles, b. Aug. 30, 1848, d. Dec. 2, 1905.

Children:

2008. I. Effie J., b. June 17, 1872; d. June 3, 1876.
 2009. II. Thomas W., b. Dec. 13, 1873; d. June 3, 1876.
 2010. III. Emma J., b. Dec. 22, 1878.
 2011. IV. Rosa S., b. Nov. 18, 1880; d. Dec. 18, 1883.
 2012. V. Dow, b. Oct. 24, 1886; d. Nov. 11, 1886.
 2013. VI. Luther, b. Mar. 3, 1888.

1785. VIII. HARRIET (V.)B. d. Aug. 13, 1832; m. in June, 1831, Wesley Masters son of Adam Masters and Elizabeth Batt. Had twins who d. in infancy.

1786. IX. WARREN (V.)B. lived in Union township where he occupied a part of his father's old homestead. Much of the land had to be cleared of timber and he worked early and late doing it; in the summer he would often work by moon-light, and then be up and at it again as soon as it was day — there was a will and it found a way. He became the most prominent man in his neighborhood, and always the leader in such affairs as road-work and barn- and house-raising. He was of fine character and purpose and held in great esteem by all who knew him. He had strong moral ideas and early in life was a Baptist. After his second marriage, though, his new wife, who was an ardent Methodist, influenced him to join her church and ever thereafter he continued of that persuasion, becoming a pillar of that church and for a long time a class-leader. To show how Uncle Warren — for he was so called by everybody in his later years — was regarded and looked up to, here is a story. Thomas (Van) Benscoter, a kinsman who was both a blacksmith and a farmer lived in the neighborhood. One Sunday a man and his wife drew up to the latter's shop with a broken axle. They were far from home and very much wanted the job done that they might continue their journey. Thomas hesitated, but finally said he reckoned they would have to wait till "Uncle Warren" came home from church. In time the latter came along and the case was stated to him. After due deliberation his sanction was given, he basing it on the Scriptural text. "Which of you shall have an ox or an ass fallen into a pit and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?"

And here is another instance showing the position he held. A certain old English preacher was in the habit of coming into the neighborhood every now and then and holding services in the school-house

near by. He would invariably get word to or call on Mr. (Van) Benscoter regarding these services. Then the latter would send his boys around with the news, cause them to sweep out the building and make a fire, act as ushers and even add to the congregation. His son William Ide says this old Englishman was very English, so much so that once in enforcing the need of religion he declared that, "You might as well go to Hengland to 'unt helders to make pop-guns of to shoot helephants with, as to try to go to 'Eaven without the 'Oly Spirit in your 'eart!" Very naturally this home became the established stopping-place for ministers.

Warren was a liberal, progressive man, a believer in education; and when subscriptions were being raised for the re-building of Wyoming Seminary he gave generously, on the condition, however, of recovering the amount of his donation later through the tuition of his children. In this way all the older children of the family were educated. He would charge off the tuition bills as they came in, indorsing them on the original instrument.

And he was of a military turn — served, at least, seven years, from Aug. 3, 1842, as lieutenant of the Huntington and Union Independent Troop. Later he served as adjutant. His daughter Mrs. Larned says: "He was a military man from the time I could remember up to my mother's death. For a day or two before 'training' he would have me polishing the large buttons on his coat till I could see my face in every one of them. The saddle-blanket had to be brushed till not a particle of dust could be seen on it, and the gold braid that edged the blanket had to be made bright. His boots shone like Morocco. When the eventful morning came and all things were in readiness he would mount his prancing horse and ride back and forth past the house so that we could all take a good look. He was a fine horseman, and what with the beautiful plume in his military hat, his epaulets, his sword and handsome belt he made a figure that all the people were proud of. Those 'training days' were a treat to that part of the country. The training ground was near the cemetery at Muhlenburg, and the people would congregate on all the over-looking hillsides."

He always had good horses and these were well-cared for. "His farm," says his grandson Warren, "was always well-kept, though it was not naturally a good one. Once I asked my father what was the best crop they could raise on the old farm, and his reply was, 'Boys.' You know there were six of them and in addition five girls."

"As early as I can remember," continues Warren, "grandfather was a broken-down man; stoop-shouldered, feeble; walked slowly, using a cane; a Spitz dog, named Trip, was nearly always with him. He did not take easily his forced retirement from hard work, and one time remarked to my father that he seemed of no more use in the world and 'might just as well be going.' Father replied that he should not feel that way; that to be sure he could not labor any more, still he was as a hub in a wheel around which the spokes revolved."

"In my father's last illness he called me to him one night and said, 'I have seen Grandpa. He came and stood by the side of my bed.' I asked him if he hadn't been dreaming about him, but he averred that it was not a dream. Then I asked why he supposed Grandpa

had come to him, and he said doubtless to see if he were all right — comfortable. He went on to tell me that when he was a child it was the habit of his father on cold nights to get up in the middle of the night and go around where the children were sleeping to see if they were all comfortable. Little memories like this were forever with my father."

Warren died May 18, 1883, and is buried on the home farm.

He had m. 1st, Oct. 23, 1835, Abigail Dodson, b. in 1816, d. Feb. 13, 1847, dau. of John and Abigail (Callender) Dodson.

Children by her:

- 2014. I. Samantha, b. Oct. 19, 1836.
- 2015. II. Abigail, b. July 5, 1838.
- 2016. III. Delilah, b. May 16, 1840.
- 2017. IV. Judith Augusta, b. Oct. 20, 1842.
- 2018. V. Crawford Lorenzo, b. Jan. 28, 1845.
- 2019. VI. Hiram Wilson, b. Feb. 8, 1847; unmarried, a farmer at Shickshinny, Pa.

Warren m. 2nd, Mar. 2, 1848, Clarinda Ide, b. Feb. 27, 1821, d. Apr. 28, 1888, dau. of William and Hannah (Sweet) Ide. She was a graduate of Wyoming Seminary and a teacher. Her efforts were always directed toward the uplifting and bettering of her family; her boys never loafed about the store, but were kept at home reading, studying, doing something useful. Her influence on her family was pronounced.

Children:

- 2020. VII. William Ide, b. Jan. 19, 1849.
- 2021. VIII. Christopher C., b. Dec. 1, 1850.
- 2022. IX. James Wilbur, b. Apr. 21, 1853.
- 2023. X. Hattie Isabella, b. Sep. 15, 1857.
- 2024. XI. Clarence Augustus, b. Apr. 20, 1864.

2014. I. SAMANTHA (V).B. m., at Wyoming Seminary, July 5, 1856, George Marvin Larned, b. Mar. 8, 1834, in the Wyoming Valley, Pa. He completed his schooling at the age of twenty and for twelve years thereafter followed farming and teaching, then took to the ministry. He was granted license to preach on May 15, 1867; in 1872 he was ordained a deacon and in 1877 was ordained an elder. In 1873 he was received into the Cen. Penn. Conference and assigned as pastor to the Benton charge. In succession he served at Centralia, Conyngham, South Heberton, Stockton-Beaver Meadow, White Haven, Selingsgrove, Diamond-Hazelton, Jeanesville, Shrewsbury, Camp Hill-Salem, Jeddo-Latimer-Milnesville, and Littlestown where he died May 31, 1905,—where came to him the "one, clear call."

"His was one of those happy, genial, sunny natures that make friends and compel a liking by their very abandon of cheerfulness. As a preacher he was not strong or eloquent, but there was a magnetism about the man that drew the people to him, and he never failed of a hearing. Revivals were frequent throughout his ministry, and some with large results attended his preaching of the Word. He was especially strong as a pastor, giving himself to the ministry of helpfulness and comfort with a zeal that knew no abatement. Much

of his ministry was in the mining districts, and there was abundant place for his peculiar qualifications in the minister's opportunity to gain the homes and hearts of those who were subject to continual danger through accidents incident to such work. One of his earliest pastorates was at Centralia in the days of the 'Molly Maguire' troubles, and in those beginning days of his ministry, in a town of 3,000 inhabitants, he, the only Protestant minister, and his good wife found ready to hand the best possible school in pastoral evangelism. His successive pastorates proved how effectually he had made himself a master in such work. His was the frequent duty to be the minister to mangled bodies, and the bearer of the sad message of sudden and frightful death; and his the loving and faithfully executed privilege of caring for the widows and orphans. Many sermons was he called upon to preach in the midst of lighted candles and all the paraphernalia that surrounded the death-beds of Roman Catholic homes."

Samantha died May 28, 1902, at Camp Hill, Pa. She was greatly interested in my work and aided me with her recollections.

Larned children:

- 2025. i. Frank W., b. May 30, 1859.
- 2026. ii. Clara E., b. Mar. 1, 1861.
- 2027. iii. Minnie A., b. May 15, 1869.
- 2028. iv. Edward Gere, b. Aug. 4, 1875; d. Dec. 3, 1875.

2025. i. Frank W. Larned is a lawyer in Wilkes Barre, Pa. He m. 1st, Feb. 20, 1881, Helen Fantner who d. Feb. 21, 1882. He m. 2nd, Estelle Miner.

Child by his first wife:

- a. Louis Marvin, b. Jan. 7, 1882.

Children by his second wife:

- b. Ruth E., b. May 12, 1890.
- c. William Trenor, b. Nov. 18, 1891.

2026. ii. Clara E. Larned m. Sep. 18, 1883, Charles G. Hann; live at Lehighton, Pa.; he is in the scale office of the L.V. R.R. at Packerton, Pa.

Hann child:

- a. George Larned, b. Mar. 10, 1885.

2027. iii. Minnie A. Larned m. May 24, 1899, Rev. W. I. Bowman; he is a Methodist minister of the New York East Conference, now stationed at Oyster Bay, L.I.

Bowman children:

- a. Warren Larned, b. Aug. 25, 1901.
- b. Ruth Larned, b. Sep. 2, 1904.

2015. II. ABIGAIL (V).B. d. May 5, 1869; m. J. E. Watson M.D.; lived at New Santa Fé, Mo.

Watson children:

- 2029. i. Nellie, b. May 15, 1867; m. James Myers of New Santa Fé.
- 2030. ii. Minnie, her twin, b. May 15, 1867; d. Sep. 1, 1868.

2016. III. DELILAH (V).B. d. Feb. 20, 1890; m. Jan. 1, 1861, Silas M. Masters, son of Wesley Masters by second marriage. He d. May 12, 1907; he was a saw-mill owner and farmer near Shickshinny.

Masters children:

- 2031. i. Warren, b. Dec. 1, 1861.
- 2032. ii. Archibald, b. Apr. 16, 1865; lived with his father on homestead.
- 2033. iii. Guy, his twin, b. Apr. 16, 1865; d. in Mar., 1868.
- 2034. iv. Crawford Eugene, b. Nov. 4, 1871, at Huntington Mills, Pa.

- 2031. i. Warren Masters m. Nov. 10, 1885, Marilla Gilbert; lives at Jersey Shore, Pa., where he is post-master.

Children:

- a. Harry R. b. Aug. 23, 1886.
- b. Clarence G. b. Nov. 30, 1888.
- c. Clita L. b. Apr. 14, 1890.
- d. Ruth, b. Oct. 30, 1893; d. Dec. 9, 1894.
- e. Edna M., b. Nov. 12, 1895.
- f. John E., b. July 20, 1898.

- 2034. iv. Crawford E. Masters m. Elizabeth Sarley, b. Apr. 9, 1875, at Lock Haven. He is a carpenter; lives at Fair Oaks, Pa.

Children, b. at Lock Haven:

- a. Mary Elizabeth, b. July 19, 1894.
- b. Ralph Eugene, b. Jan. 3, 1896.

2017. IV. JUDITH A. (V).B. d. Oct. 20, 1876; m. in Oct., 1868, John K. Torbert; he is a merchant at White Haven, Pa.

Torbert children:

- 2035. i. George C., b. Sep. 12, 1869; m. June 30, 1891, Myra Covert; lives at Interlaken, N.Y.; a dealer in produce.
- 2036. ii. Guy, b. in 1874; d. in 1896.

2018. V. CRAWFORD L. (V).B. was named after the family physician. As a country boy he wore home-spun clothes and home-made shoes, the latter not put on till late in the fall, as a rule, in order to save them. It early fell to the bare-foot boy to bring up the cows and when it was cold he discovered, as many another boy has, that spots where the cattle had been lying were comfortable to the bare feet. When small he had young bullocks to play with and break. Once when he had a frisky one hitched to his cart the bullock jumped about in so lively a way that he finally fell with his head turned under him and his nubs of horns sticking in the ground so that he could not get up. The boy was greatly frightened and ran to the house crying: "Oh, my bully, my bully, my bully!" He was a horseman from the beginning, — as a boy could gallop along briskly while standing erect on his favorite nag. He confessed to having once told his father a lie, and ever after felt himself out of the category with George Washington.

While Crawford was still a lad the Civil War broke out. He enlisted on Mar. 30, 1864, when nineteen years of age, and on Apr. 1st started with others for Philadelphia and the front whither the party went as recruits to the 143rd Penn. Vols., many of whom had gone from Crawford's home region. It was a sudden step from the quiet and security of country life to the stress and dangers that awaited him in an old seasoned regiment just entering a campaign. On a car-load of oats they passed through Alexandria and down through Virginia, over the Bull Run and other battle grounds, to Brandy Station where they left their train. This was a great centre for the distribution of army supplies and was not far from Culpeper, just beyond which lay the 143rd Penn. At this station they saw great quantities of army supplies and many six-mule teams splashing and floundering through the mud, the great wheels sinking in to the hubs. That night they dug into a large mound of army oats and slept there. Near by was a great pile of cheap coffins. On the morrow they passed through Culpeper and joined their regiment.

"We found them in their winter quarters and in good spirits," are Crawford's own words. "Their tents were little log-huts about 7 x 9 feet, and the walls from 3 to 4 feet high. There was a little fire-place at one end and at the other end were two bunks, one above the other, made of poles like heavy bean poles placed close together with leaves and blankets spread over them; the roofs were of canvas. Here the boys had their own good times. Between the hours of drilling and other duties, they, like a lot of school-boys, would play ball, pitch quoits and enter into other games. Some would gather in groups and sing; some would have prayer-meeting; some would get into trouble and have to go to the guard-house. Various punishments were meted out: one would be bucked and gagged; another made to ride the wooden-horse, — a saw-buck with legs eight or ten feet high; another walk a beat carrying a log, or perform double duty."

Promptly with May the campaign opened. "Orders came on the morning of the 2nd: 'All the 143rd for picket duty tomorrow morning; be ready to move at six o'clock.' Early next morning there was a stir in camp; the bugles sounded and the Captains called out, 'Fall in, fall in!' We fell in and moved down toward the Rapidan, through the woods, around the hills, across the fields till we came to the outer lines and relieved those we found there. We were divided into small groups at certain distances, and these groups were subdivided into three squads, and these were to take their turns at the outer posts. When night came we were ordered to put out all the lights and fires along our line. About nine o'clock we heard foot-steps approaching. The officer of our post stepped out and demanded a halt. Then said, 'Advance and give the counter-sign!' This was done. The men conversed in an undertone for a little while, then our officer came back and said that there were orders for us to return immediately to camp. Quickly yet quietly we gathered up and started, but in the darkness lost our way. About midnight we blundered into camp. We found the troops on every hand tearing up, packing knapsacks, filling haversacks, and getting ready for a move. We were ordered to do the same. When the packing was done we heard, 'Fall in, boys, fall in!' The ammunition was brought, box after box of cartridges, and we were

each ordered to take twenty rounds in addition to the forty already in our cartridge-boxes. Some of the men demurred, but the officer said, 'Take them, boys, you may need them before morning.'

"We marched out and moved slowly until morning. When day dawned a great army was before and around us,—thousands of infantry, many batteries of artillery, and hundreds of ambulances, all of which looked very ominous. We passed on to the left and came to the Rapidan river and crossed it on pontoon bridges at Germanna Ford. As the day advanced it became extremely warm. The march was hurried. The boys found that they would be obliged to give up part of their burden. The first thing to go would be an overcoat, then an extra blanket, or an extra pair of trousers,—and thus the road for miles was lined with clothing and blankets. All day we pressed on till the stars appeared. We slept that night between the graves of soldiers who had fallen in a former engagement at that place.

"The following morning, May 5th, was clear, calm and beautiful. As we looked out over the fields and hill-sides we found they were covered with troops which had come in during the night. Already the officers and orderlies were riding back and forth over the field; the bugles calling; the flags unfurled, and orders given to 'fall in.' We moved around the point of a hill, down a slope, across a rickety bridge, out along a turn-pike, little by little further and further until we halted and opened ranks. Officers went dashing up and down the pike; artillery, battery after battery, dashed by, and heavy cannonading opened in front. Then came the order, 'Fall in! Right face! Forward march!' We rushed out into the woods scrambling through the brush, filed to the right, then moved to the front and were brought into low ground heavily timbered. Here we were ordered to throw off our knapsacks. This was the opening of the great battle of the Wilderness.

"We were in Crawford's division of the 5th Corps. This had been taken far in advance of the main line; we were now at the foot of a very steep hill. The underbrush was thick; in front of us was a marshy stream with a thicket of wild vines; beyond a flat covered with second growth pines. We knew that the enemy was near, but were ordered to keep cool and not fire as there was a line of our own men in front. We were ordered to cheer and call out the fire of the enemy if possible. We did and a sharp volley was poured into us. Then we were ordered to fix bayonets and push through that thicket, but not to fire. We obeyed and then lay down in line of battle to await developments. The Penn. Reserves were at our left, and as we afterwards learned, Gen. J. B. Gordon commanded a Rebel brigade just in their front. As we lay there I was eager to see what was going on in front, so I raised up and saw a flag pushing through the bushes. I thought they must be our own men who were said to be in advance of us. They were moving obliquely on our left. I looked again and saw that they wore the Confederate uniform. Our Lieut. Gordon who had been wounded in the knee at Gettysburg and was crippled was lying by my side. I nudged him and said, 'The Rebels are here!' He replied, 'O, no, we have a line of men in front'. He looked up, however, and, to be sure, there they were.

"Then the fight began. There was a gap to the left in our lines and the Rebels were soon pouring through and rolling up our left this side of the break and closing us in. After a few rounds our line gave way and we made a dash back through the thicket and up that hill. Here many were killed, wounded or captured. Many were taken right there by the troops of Gen. Gordon—my Colonel, my Lieutenant, and many others. The wonder to me is how any escaped being caught in that trap. It was not because we ran, but because we ran in the right direction that we got away. Others in trying to make their escape ran right into the enemy's lines. We retreated up that hill. A man was shot by my side. Having gone a few rods we came to a small clearing; beyond this an effort was made to re-form and hold the line, but failed. There was a log house in the centre of the field, a spring-house near by and a marshy place below. The officers and men were making a circle around this house. I looked behind me and seeing the enemy so close at hand made a direct course across that marsh and came near sticking fast in the bog. We fell back to the turnpike and from there back to the clearing from which we started in the morning. There we got under cover of the artillery and had an opportunity to re-form our broken lines.

"On the evening of the 7th we moved to the left all night long till in the early morning we halted and made a little coffee. Then we made a hurried march through heavy timber; then deployed into line of battle and scoured a cedar swamp, the branches scratching our faces as we pushed our way through. Ahead was a field, and beyond another strip of timber. We advanced across this field and met the enemy in the edge of the woods. I have many recollections of that place. That day we advanced and retreated short distances several times. The 19th Indiana was on our left. At one time when our own line was hard pressed and yielded for a while, I became separated from my company and fell in with the colors of this regiment. Capt. DeLacy and George W. Engle of our Co. A. also fell in to save that flag. The color-bearer was Corp. Andrew J. Wood; he kept the flag well to the front and called out: 'Stay with me, boys!' A ball struck the staff and shattered his arm. The flag was falling,—he caught it with his other hand and held it aloft. We all joined in shouting, 'Rally, boys, rally!' and held out, and finally drove back the enemy. It was here at our left that I saw a Zouave regiment do some nice fighting. The struggle continued every day for a week.

"One day during a battle the woods took fire, and we had that as well as the Confederates to fight. We cleared away places as best we could for the dead and wounded to save them from the flames. A rain came on and we were drenched. It was on this day that a comrade by the name of George Salesman had succeeded in kindling a fire to make some coffee and went away for more wood. When he came back there was a ring of boys around his fire holding their coffee buckets over it. He became angry and swore that it was a great note that a fellow who had worked as hard as he to make a fire should be crowded out from it. Within an hour we were called into action again and he was shot through the breast and killed instantly. I fancy I see him now with his younger brother of only sixteen summers standing over him and gazing upon him.

"One day there was a determined effort made to break through the Confederate lines. We were in rifle pits while a line was engaged in front of us, and others had come up behind us. There were at least three lines of battle. The Rebels planted a battery to our left and raked our lines in a terrible manner. Suddenly there appeared a soldier on the top of our works almost scared to death. He could not spring down for our bayonets. Our officer ordered him back to the front, but he was almost too scared to move. We were ordered to put our bayonets into him. He then disappeared hastening back to his command. If a fellow has any scare in him he is going to feel it at a time like that. We had a little fellow in our company who, I believe, was literally scared to death. If a stray shell would pass over he would jump and tremble with fear. He finally got sick and was taken to the hospital at City Point and died.

"At the North Ann river we were short of rations. We marched under a scorching sun, water scarce, along high-ways where clouds of dust rolled up and blinded us. Thus we traveled over many a weary mile leaving a heavy engagement to our left. We crossed the river at Rocky Ford on pontoon bridges; the banks were steep and high. Everything was quiet and peaceful. Here we were told we would draw rations and were ordered to stack arms. Yonder to our left and far around to our right flowed the river we had recently crossed. To our right was a farm-house, barn and tobacco-house. Just in front of us was a field of clover with a drove of pigs feeding in it. A little to the right was a field of corn, and another of wheat. Beyond this was a stretch of timber; looking over the top of this to a clearing beyond we saw a man on a white horse riding away to the left at full speed—but we thought that whoever or whatever he might be he was a safe distance from us.

"Some of the boys began to break up rails to build a fire so as to be ready to make coffee as soon as the wagon-train came up. Some went to the tobacco-house and brought armsful of tobacco; some went for water, and others down into the clover-field to shoot pigs. Presently our Major, C. K. Hughes, came riding up and ordered us to fall in. 'We will march around the hill and there draw rations', he added. We supposed that we were just going to make room for other troops who were coming across the river. We had gone but a short distance when there came an alarm and the well known command: 'By the right of division! Double quick into line! Forward! March!' A battle was soon on. The Rebels were coming to prevent our crossing the river, but it was too late. We dashed down across the field, over a deep, wide ditch lined with brush and briars, and on up to the edge of the woods. The 149th Penn. was next on our right, and, I believe, formed the extreme right of the line. The enemy was there in the edge of the woods and was firing into us as we advanced. We halted and blazed at each other in a lively fashion for a while, we crouching behind a fence. My Orderly Sergeant was by my side and he said, 'I'll load and you shoot,'—so I leveled over the fence taking the most careful aim. The Confederate line reached beyond ours and they fell upon our right, and to prevent being surrounded we were obliged to fall back under the cover of our artillery where we rallied, held them and then drove them back. We had nothing

to eat that day. Through the night we threw up earth-works, and drew rations toward morning."

Thus far the mature man speaks. The following extracts are from Crawford's war-time diary and continue the story. This record is full of incessant day and night marching, earth- and breast-work building, desultory fighting — for that campaign was a relentless one.

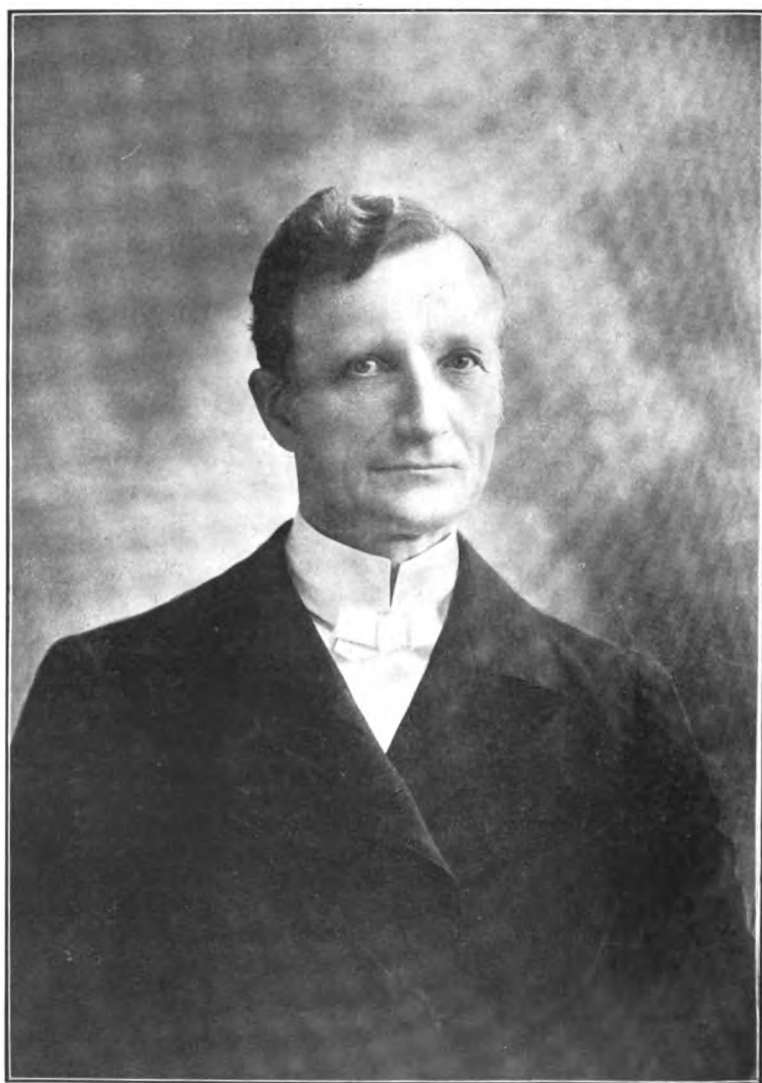
On June 14th they arrived "within a mile of the James river". On the 15th, "I was on the reserve post; we captured all the pig-meat, corn-meal, etc., that we wanted — had a bully time". The next day, "We crossed the James on a steamer and halted on the southern shore. We all went into the river and took a good scrubbing, and at 2 o'clock we started towards Petersburg. After marching 17 miles we halted about 3 o'clock in the morning and went into camp for the rest of the night. Heavy fighting in front." The following day they rested in camp; "very heavy fighting in front, very hot day." June 18th, "We roused early this morning & marched slowly to the front. We were run around from one place to the other until we got the right position, and then made a charge on the Johnnies. The whole line fell back excepting our brigade; we laid there till morning." June 19th, "We fell back of a small hill and laid there that whole day. The sharpshooters keep shooting at us;" the next day, "We dug little pits to lie in to keep the balls from hitting us". June 21st, "Last evening we were relieved, went back to the rear, slept till morning; then we went into a wood & laid till towards evening when we fell in, advanced through a thick piece of timber & put up breast-works all night". The next day, "We laid in line behind our works"; and the next, "The sharpshooters are very bad; they wounded Nevel in the arm so that it had to be taken off". June 26th, "I was on picket; it was a very warm day. The Johnnies and our fellows traded newspapers & agreed not to shoot at each other".

Here the daily entries cease for a while; a comprehensive one taking their place. "The Johnnies lie just across a large corn-field from here. We can see them any time we are a mind to look. The pickets have ceased to fire. They throw a shell over every once in a while; and they make everything rattle sometimes. Sunday I was lying in my bunk when 'coboomb' came a great shell and burst, one piece passing just over my head. I then went to get my supper and another came and hit our breast-work & bursted and threw the dirt all over us. On our right they are firing continually. Every day a few Johnnies come over and give themselves up — sometimes half a dozen. * * We are building forts, and have been for the last three or four weeks — oh, but there'll be a big time when they're done! We have to work very hard carrying timbers and throwing up breast-works. Twice I was shelled out of the woods while carrying out logs & ran some narrow escapes. Our brigade built a large fort on our left; we had to work every other day or night. * * We have built ourselves bomb-proofs to crawl into when they throw mortar shells at us".

On Sunday, July 24th, "Slept all the forenoon; in the afternoon Darius Bencoter & Irving Hartman were down to see me". On the 30th, "At daylight this morning our fellows blew up a fort for the Rebs. The artillery and musketry immediately opened and I came off picket-duty double quick. We had thundering times all the forenoon".

The next day was a very warm one; "Our fellows wanted to bury our dead, but the rebs would not accept the flag of truce". Aug. 1st, "In the forenoon I was up to see the battle-field where the dead were being buried, for the Rebs had accepted the flag. It was an awful sight. Oh, what piles of dead! The battle was on Saturday morning and here the wounded and dead had lain till Monday forenoon. Our fellows brought off the wounded that still remained and then went to burying the dead. They carried them together & laid them side by side in lines of many rods in length; then they dug a trench at their heads six feet wide, then laid them in and covered them in one long grave." Aug. 3rd, "It is supposed that the Rebs are undermining the big fort that we built here — Fort Tilton is its name. We are digging down to see if we can find them." Then follows a week of "laying around and doing nothing". Aug. 15th, "Last night I was on picket & it rained very hard. In the night our corps was relieved by the 9th corps and moved back into the woods. In the morning I was relieved from picket & went & joined the Reg." On the 16th. "We put up our tents in camp order"; and the following day, "Got everything ready to live, & had Brigade inspection. Then came orders to be ready to march at 3 o'clock in the morning. About midnight our fellows opened up on the rebels with artillery & there was awful heavy cannonading for a while. At three o'clock we were ready for the march; great surmising as to where we were going; we move off toward the left down the plank-road a couple of miles, then file to the right, and go another mile, then fall into line of battle. We rested a few minutes, then advanced by companies in platoons through the woods & brush and through a field. The skirmishing began & we double-quickened into line again. Now, thinks I, we have a battle, but not so; the Rebels flew like chaff before the wind, we after them through the swamps and brush till we were almost exhausted. Then we halted & right-about faced & marched up to the R. R. and commenced tearing it up. Our division was the first at the road; then the remainder of the Corps came up with the artillery, etc. Scouts were sent out and soon found the Johnnies, then fighting began right. But as it happened they finished it up for the day without our getting into it. Then we formed our line and laid down to rest".

Aug. 19th, "This morning we put up breast-works; it rained quite hard. In the afternoon fighting commenced on our right; the Johnnies came in on our fellows and drove them out of their works. Orders came for us to pack up and be ready to move off. Now for a fight! We moved off double quick, fell into line, laid down and laid there till night. The line in front of us held the Rebs. I got a thump in the leg with a ball. Just at dark we advanced up to our old works, for our fellows in front had taken them back again." Aug. 20th, "We laid in the mud until noon, when we were relieved, went to the rear, put up our tents and laid there the remainder of the day." Sunday, 21st, "About 10 o'clock skirmishing began in front of us showing the Johnnies were drawing near; our pickets began to fall back and a line of Rebs came in view. 'Cool, boys, cool', is the command; 'don't shoot until they are in range'. On they come. 'Now raise your sights to 900 yards and give it to them!' is the word. We poured volley after volley into them spreading death and demoralization



CRAWFORD L. (VAN) BENSCOTER
(No. 2018.)

through their ranks. They halt and cease firing. We suppose they are going to give up, and haul off our hats & yell to them to throw down their arms & come over. But now they wheel to run, when 'Give it to them, boys,' is the word, and the shot and shell pour into them in no slow manner. The most of them were killed or wounded and the rest were taken prisoners. Then orders come to left face & move off to the left, for the enemy is trying to flank us. We double-quickened down to the R.R. about a mile to where the Johnnies were, but the cavalry had already driven them away. There we formed a line and went to tearing down barns, pig-pens, nigger cabins & fences to put up breast-works of, & in a short time were ready for the Johnnies to come in, but they didn't bother us. I am almost dead from the exertions I have been through." He is on picket the next two days — one fine, one rainy. On the 24th, "The 2nd Corps is quite heavily engaged near Reams Station. We had orders to pack up and be ready to move at a minute's notice. We wait for marching orders, but instead are ordered to put up our tents again. We do so. Twenty minutes after 'Hurrah, boys! tear down, & be ready to move on notice!' No sooner said than done; but the orders don't come. The night begins to darken and a heavy shower is drawing near. Again we pitch our tents. Oh, what a world is this!" is his weary cry. The next day, "We went to work to put up abatis in front of our works. I was detailed, but I was so near dead that I could hardly get around."

His condition, just alluded to twice above, proved more than one of tire. It seems he had slipped while carrying a log in breast-work building and the log had fallen across his abdomen. In a few days his indisposition became serious and he was sent to the Division hospital; thence was passed to the Corps hospital at City Point; thence, on Oct. 4th, was sent by steamer to Mt. Pleasant hospital, Washington. He had seen his last of the battlefield; had been in nineteen engagements. Early in March he left Washington a convalescent and rejoined his regiment then stationed at Hart's Island, N.Y., guarding prisoners. His diary continued on through all these months. Here at Hart's Island on Apr. 7th, he remarks: "2000 rebel prisoners came on the Island to-day." And on the 10th, "Yesterday more rebel prisoners came in: 24 officers including the Colonel who fired the first gun at Fort Sumter." On the 15th, "Left Hart's Island with a lot of recruits for Hilton Head, South Carolina, on board the ocean-going steamer Fulton;" and on the following day, "Am as sick as a dog; no land to be seen." On the 23rd starts on his return, "Got on board the Fulton at 10 A.M. with a load of refugees and deserters bound for New York." On June 12th, it was, he was "mustered out of the U.S. service;" and two days thereafter started for Wilkes Barre — and home.

The war over Crawford entered Wyoming Seminary where he studied several years preparatory to the ministry. Later he taught school. In 1870 he was admitted to the Central Penn. Conference of the M. E. Church. "During his thirty-five years of ministry he served thirteen charges and never missed a roll-call at an annual

conference. His special adaptation for building up and strengthening the churches he served caused him to be assigned to those which needed the faithful, hard work which was his characteristic. His work at the Walnut avenue charge in Altoona and its wonderful growth during the years of the panic in which he was its pastor are well known. At Lock Haven his pastorate was memorable for great revivals as well as for financial upbuilding. At Shamokin, during his three years' stay, a debt of \$9,000 was lifted. This was considered by all who knew the work to be marvelous, and would have been impossible to a pastor of less faith and works. At West Huntington the payment of a long-standing debt was celebrated by a jubilee. He won the respect of all his people by his Christian character. Those who knew him admired and loved him not only as a preacher but as a man among men. Like his Master, He came not to be ministered unto, but to minister."

His son Warren writes: "My father frequently had tremendous success in revival meetings: he has often had as many as two hundred converts; and at Altoona one winter nearly three hundred were converted in one church. When we lived at Hopewell the whole town got hypnotized and practically every person, except the saloon- or hotel-keeper, went forward at the meeting and was converted. After preaching a sermon that simply compelled attention and thought on the part of a man who was not living right, my father would come down from the pulpit and start up 'There is a Fountain Filled with Blood,' or 'Come ye Sinners Poor and Needy,' or one of the other old-fashioned revival hymns with tremendous effect. He was always very modest in his manner, however, never trying by any art to be effective, and never for a moment losing control of himself.

"My father had a remarkable voice, mellow, clear and controlled; of great possibilities, but uncultivated. He had an easy range of three octaves. When fifty years of age he was induced to have his voice tried by a vocal instructor who said, 'Oh, that you had had a good teacher twenty years ago!' He could speak or sing so that he could be heard by a great company with ease,—on a camp-ground, for example. When preaching with fervor in a revival meeting his voice was tremendously powerful. In the first part of his preaching career my mother had great difficulty in getting him to speak as low as he should for the pleasure of his audience. Yet he could sing as soft and low as a whisper, yet with perfect distinctness and effect, at the bedside of the dying.

"When he was a young man he was an exceedingly good wrestler. He had a chest measurement of about forty-two inches. He told me that when he was in the army he was regarded as the strongest man in his company—could put the shot farther and lift at cannon better than any of them. Once when my father with others was being shown through an iron works the party came across a number of workmen who were trying their strength at lifting pig-iron. Knowing he was a minister and with a little thought of fun in the invitation, they asked him to take a lift—and he out-lifted them all. Another story told me about him by an eye-witness was that one day when accompanying a funeral procession to the cemetery he came to

a house where a big, burly drunken man was abusing his wife, and all the neighbors were afraid to interfere. My father stepped out from the procession, went up to the man and took him by the arm with a grasp that made the man turn pale. The latter asked my father in a sort of a surprised way who he was. The reply was, 'I am a minister of the Gospel, and in the name of God I order you to let your wife alone, or I'll make you.' Whether it was the name of the Lord or the grip of my father that was the more effectual, I don't know, but, as in the case of Ethan Allen at Ticonderoga, the adjuration was effective. This was characteristic of father. The first memory I have of him is of his coming into the house one night and removing his boots after a tussle with a drunken man: the man had been driving his horses recklessly up and down the road in front of the house and father had gone out and stopped him, taken the horses to a hotel-stable and put the man to bed.

"He had a great love for farming and out-of-doors and always indulged in gardening. My mother used frequently to chide him for spending time in the garden which she thought ought to be spent in the study. One day when she had been taking him to task on the subject as he was sweating away over his spade, he looked up and remarked, 'Well, I guess a good farmer was spoiled to make a poor preacher!'"

It is said it always delighted him to talk of the war with old soldiers. His army life fell in impressionable years; and out of its many thrilling memories came "How we did in Dixie," a lecture most moving and vivid from first to last—from the farewell he took of his mother as he left her on her knees in her bed-chamber down to his feeling recital of "We Have Drunk From the Same Canteen." "His accoutrements hang in my rooms," says his son, "and daily recall the dear father and his love of country and right."

He died May 12, 1905, at his home in Huntingdon, and is buried at Lock Haven. The Altoona Tribune speaking editorially said of him: "He was one of the most useful citizens of this state."

He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity, a Knight of the Golden Eagle, and an Odd Fellow.

He had m. Nov. 21, 1872, Josephine Louisa Davison, b. Aug. 8, 1851, at Wyoming, Pa., dau. of Joseph and Mary (Newman) Davison.

Children:

2037. I. Warren, b. Apr. 11, 1874; graduated from Harvard in 1902; is now instructor in the Department of Commerce and Economics in the University of Vermont at Burlington.

2038. II. Helen Clarinda, b. Feb. 22, 1876.

2039. III. Mary Augusta, b. Oct. 4, 1877; d. Apr. 21, 1898, at Lock Haven.

2038. II. HELEN C. (V.)B. m. Feb. 23, 1904, John Hursh Vastine, b. Nov. 25, 1869, son of Amos and Mahala (Shultz) Vastine. They live at Shamokin, Pa.; he is a physician.

Vastine child:

2040. i. Richard (Van) Benscoter, b. Dec. 17, 1904.

2020. VII. WILLIAM IDE (V.)B. as a boy clerked a while in a country store; then attended Wyoming Seminary for a time; then, at seventeen years of age, went to Kansas and clerked in the mercantile business for his brother-in-law, Mr Watson, at Leavenworth. After a stay of five years he came eastward as far as Chicago and took employment with Fields, Leiter & Co. After another five years he engaged in the silk business, acting as agent for the Belding Silk Co., at Atlanta, Ga., for a number of years. In 1886 he connected himself with the Nonotuck Silk Co. of Chicago with headquarters at Detroit, Mich., where he has since lived and where he died Sep. 23, 1906. He was an earnest Methodist and for many years held official positions in that church. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity and a Knight Templar. In 1902 he was elected a member of the Holland Society of New York. Of him much might be said.

It was while living at Leavenworth that he had occasion to make the long journey by stage-coach to Denver and return through an Indian-infested country. It was a long wagon train that wound over the prairies. The life was monotonous,—the riding all day, the sleeping with the wagons formed into a corral at night—and went on without interruption until one day at dusk when reaching the eastern frontier of Colorado, the wagon train drew up on the bluffs overlooking a small stream. A party of men was sent down the ravine for water and brush-wood. It was set upon by a band of Indians in ambush there and all were massacred. Later the Indians made a sally from their cover and sought to capture the entire train, but it was too strong for their small numbers and they were beaten off. Before they finally retired, however, they scalped and mutilated every one of the massacred party in the ravine. The men had been in the habit of taking turns each night going for water, and William Ide used to remark in telling of this incident that it would have been his turn that night, only he had "spelled" another man the night before!

Kansas was still the contested land that it had been before the war. The early seventies found lawlessness rife and horse-stealing, murder, pillage and arson matters of daily occurrence. Vigilance committees became the sole preservative of order and William Ide joined the one at Leavenworth and saw considerable service. It was one of the least told incidents of his life—and one that he was anything but happy over—that at one time in his capacity as vigilance committeeman he had been called on with the others of his party to deal out the death penalty to a horse thief.

A few incidents will throw light on his character. In 1881 while in New Orleans he received word that a traveling friend named Eubanks was ill at his hotel. He went to him and found him very sick indeed; a rash covered his face and he was slightly out of his head and kept muttering about his family in North Carolina. William Ide determined to stay with him. "I think it is small-pox," said the physician, "you'd better go before it is too late, for I shall have to announce it and then you can't leave." "I must see him through," was the only answer, though he himself kept thinking of his wife and baby at the north in the balance. He remained with

Eubanks; but the good fortune which so often attends those who recognize duty was with him; in the morning the doctor's examination showed that the malady was not small-pox at all.

A young traveling man whom Mr. (Van) Benscoter took great interest in because he started in business under his guidance, and whom he also thought too good to "go to the dogs," tells the ensuing: "I had been neglecting my work and raising all sorts of 'Ned' for several weeks. Mr. (Van) Benscoter one day discovering this called me down sharply. He told me that I was a confounded, brainless tub, and was fired. He asked me how much money I had and I hadn't a cent. So he loaned me a dollar and wrote out a check in my boarding-house keeper's name for my board. When I talked about hunting another job he said, 'Learn to keep straight first, then look,' adding that he would see me through for a while. Several weeks went by and he kept me busy seeing my old customers and working hard. I supposed I was being kept at work in order to win my old job back. And how I worked! I know I did better than ever before.

"It must have been a month later that Mr. (Van) Benscoter came to me in a sort of bashful way and said he was proud of me. Then he said he hoped I would pardon his having taken so much interest in me, and handed over to me a check for the biggest month's pay I had ever drawn. It seems he hadn't had me fired at all, but had arranged to have me paid on commission that month, the check to be held till the time was up. It brought me around to my senses and I've been on the right side ever since."

Among the traveling men of Michigan William Ide held a unique position—became the councillor of many a man who was in trouble or doubt. Here is one incident: A man who for a number of years had dropped connection with all churches called on him one day to ask advice about church-going.

"What was your church as a boy?" his adviser asked.

"Roman Catholic."

"Then go back to it."

"And you, a Protestant, advise me to go back to the Catholic Church? I didn't suppose you would suggest that!"

"It's only a question of choice of the route," replied Mr. (Van) Benscoter, "they all lead to the same place."

Though urged he never ran for political office; he felt that he could not attend to his business and politics too. Let me quote here a bit: "My job as a citizen is not running for office. Neither is it complaining how wicked the world has grown. It consists in taking a firm stand as a voter for those measures which I believe are right; in talking to my fellow-men and trying to get them interested; in being myself that sort of a citizen which, if numerous enough, would speedily raise law to proper respect, and compel office holders to become firm upholders of the law, instead of hob-nobbers with the men who violate law with impunity. I cast my ballot as a duty of citizenship. And I not only cast it as such, but I try each season to vote it the way that is right and to see that my fellow-men cast their ballots in the same spirit as myself. I do not try to force a man to

vote my way, but to get him to vote as a thinking citizen and not as led-sheep. We are not flocks led by bell-wethers.

"However, I do not feel that I am any less a good citizen, nor shirking my duties as such, by refusing to seek office. I stand for certain principles; for clean, temperate, equitable government; for the best that can be had with the means at hand, not for the vain seeking after ideals that are unattainable; but for common sense, healthy progress, and manly regulation of such evils as long trying has proved too strong to wipe out altogether. By this I refer especially to the sale of liquor. I believe this traffic is harmful. But I believe prohibition is at once impossible and an unmanly way of attack. Temperance is always better than abstinence, for abstinence is only a form of intemperance." What a truth is stated in this last line!

Early in life an untoward circumstance thwarted his desire to become a physician, and quiet regrets thereover followed him all his days. Ah, it's a goodly company, William Ide, that has gone to its long rest with youthful hopes unrealized—"hopes that promised *special* joy and memory and content, so it seemed."

He m. in Chicago, Sep. 7, 1878, Susie Annin, b. Sep. 21, 1853, dau. of William Annin b. at Hughstonville, Dutchess Co., N.Y., and Mary C. Street b. at Fishkill in the same county, and granddau. of Gabriel and Mary (Hughston) Annin.

Children:

2041. I. William Annin, b. July 8, 1879, in Cincinnati, O.; graduated from the University of Michigan in 1903; has since been on the staff of the "Detroit News;" is a member of the Masonic Fraternity and of The Holland Society of New York. Aim high, my boy:

" . . . Nothing high was ever reached except
By what was aimed above it."

2042. II. Mary Ide, b. May 13, 1883, in Atlanta, Ga.; a graduate of Vassar College.
2043. III. Frederick Homer, b. Mar. 4, 1889; d. May 12, 1892, in Detroit.
2044. IV. Homer Whitney, b. Mar. 31, 1893, in Detroit.

2021. VIII. CHRISTOPHER C. (V.)B. writes in reply to questions of mine: "I am reliably informed that I was born early on Sunday morning—Dec. 1, 1850,—on a quarterly meeting occasion and that the Presiding Elder went elsewhere for chicken that day,—not as a matter of premeditated choice on his part, but as a prudential upon the suggestion of a modest father. I graduated at Wyoming Seminary in 1871, but Dickinson Seminary at Williamsport, Pa., is my Alma Mater. I read law with Hon. J. J. Metzger, in the city of Williamsport and was admitted to the bar in 1875; located in Jefferson Co. in the same year; was elected District Attorney in 1882 and re-elected in 1885." Since the expiration of which last term he has continuously practiced law in Brookville, Pa., where he lives. He is a member of the Holland Society of New York.

On June 6, 1883, "when roses were in full bloom," he m. Ida A. Taylor, b. Jan. 17, 1856, daughter of R. B. and Anna Taylor of Butler, Pa.

Children:

- 2045. I. Carl Taylor, b. May 2, 1887; book-keeper in the Brookville Title and Trust Co.
- 2046. II. Walter Lytle, b. Mar. 10, 1889; d. June 14, 1891.
- 2047. III. Anna, b. Apr. 14, 1896.

2022. IX. JAMES WILBUR (V.)B. m. Nov. 22, 1882, Sally Robbins, b. Nov. 6, 1859, dau. of Jackson J. and Ruth (Kesler) Robbins. For a few years after marriage he remained in charge of the homestead farm, then moved to Wilkes-Barre where he engaged in the mercantile business, later in the flour, feed and milling business which he still follows. In 1905 he took initiatory steps in the organization of the (Van) Benschoter clan in Luzerne Co.; of this family Society he was the first President and is honored still with that position. He is a quiet man, always, however, taking an active interest in matters of church and state.

Chronologically he was the first of Gerrit's descendants whom I met, and again I greet thee, Wilbur.

Children:

- 2048. I. Ruth Ide, b. June 30, 1887.
- 2049. II. Margaretta, b. July 30, 1891.

2023. X. HATTIE ISABELLA (V.)B. d. Apr. 7, 1887, in New York; m. W. W. White; no issue. They lived in Brooklyn, N.Y.; he was manager for a Paper House.

2024. XI. CLARENCE A. (V.)B. m. Oct. 8, 1895, Lucille Boynton, b. Oct. 30, 1866, dau. of Dr. Daniel T. Boynton and Susan C. Brownlow, and granddau. of "Parson Brownlow" of Civil war fame. He is Assistant General Passenger Agent of the Southern Railway; lives at Chattanooga, Tenn.

One child:

- 2050. I. Daniel Boynton, b. Nov. 18, 1899.

1787. X. BARBARA (V.)B. d. Sep. 14, 1858; m. Jan. 26, 1834, Daniel Carter, b. Feb. 17, 1810, d. Jan. 21, 1873, brother of Samuel Carter who had m. her sister Dorcas. He was a lumberman when young and used to raft it on the Susquehanna; but ever afterward a farmer; lived at Auburn, Susquehanna Co., Pa.

Carter children:

- 2051. i. Royal M., b. Jan. 11, 1836.
- 2052. ii. Ada, b. Feb. 13, 1838.
- 2053. iii. Nabby, b. Mar. 31, 1839.
- 2054. iv. Griswold, b. Aug. 11, 1841.
- 2055. v. William J. M., b. July 17, 1843.
- 2056. vi. Sally F., b. Sep. 6, 1848.

2051. i. Royal M. Carter d. Jan. 8, 1875; m. July 27, 1856, Christine Lowe, b. Dec. 15, 1833; was a farmer; lived in Auburn.

Children:

- a. Anderson E., b. July 22, 1858; d. Oct. 6, 1860.
- b. Barbara E., b. Mar. 13, 1860; m. Sep. 28, 1880, Henry Love; live at Meshoppen, Pa.; he is a lumber dealer.
- c. Andrew A., b. Sep. 6, 1862; m. Nov. 9, 1881, Luna A. Taylor; lives at South Auburn, Pa.; a farmer.
- d. Daniel L., b. Apr. 6, 1864; m. Dec. 30, 1886, Minnie Protyman; lives at Skinners Eddy, Pa.; a farmer.
- e. William M., b. Jan. 23, 1866; m. Sep. 17, 1885, Mary Seely; lives at Meshoppen, Pa.; a hardware merchant.
- f. Kern R., b. May 28, 1868; d. Mar. 8, 1897; m. Feb. 17, 1892, Elizabeth Cole; was a hardware merchant at Meshoppen.

2052. ii. Ada Carter m. Fred. E. Russell who d. Aug. 24, 1905. They lived in Auburn; he was a farmer. No issue.

2053. iii. Nabby Carter m. Henderson H. Harned a Methodist minister. In 1866 and -67 he was a member of the Illinois Conference, since then has continuously served in the Wyoming Conference, filling many charges, and of late acting as State Secretary to the Pennsylvania Bible Society.

Harned children:

- a. Anna, b. in Nov., 1863; d. in Sep., 1892; m. Oct. 24, 1883, Volney A. Bailey; he was a Methodist minister stationed at Castle Creek, N.Y., where he d. Jan. 4, 1891.
- b. Lena May, b. in July, 1867; lived at Kingston, Pa.; d. in Sep., 1892, unmarried.
- c. Hattie Hamlin, b. in July, 1871; m. Dr. McGuire; live in Chicago, Ill.

2054. iv. Griswold Carter d. Apr. 1, 1904; m. Sep. 1, 1861, Susan N. Seeley, b. Mar. 14, 1844; lived at Retta, Auburn township, Pa.; was a farmer.

Children:

- a. Frank E., b. June 23, 1862; m. Oct. 24, 1883, Theodosia Davis; lives at Retta, Pa.; a farmer.
- b. Helen C., b. Dec. 6, 1863; unmarried.
- c. Emma E., b. July 1, 1866; unmarried.
- d. Lewis (Van) Benscoter, b. May 4, 1870; m. June 25, 1907, Mae H. Jonas; lives in Scranton, Pa.; a lawyer.
- e. Mary A., b. Mar. 19, 1873; m. June 30, 1892, Jerry S. Howard; live at Lynn, Pa.; farmers.
- f. Evelyn L., b. Aug. 25, 1877.
- g. Claude L., b. Apr. 1, 1885; a farmer on the home place.

2055. v. William J. M. Carter was in the Civil war; enlisted in 1864 in the Marine Corps and remained in service

five years and six months. He was in the battle at Fort Fisher,—one of the 1800 sailors and marines who landed for the assault on the Fort and was one of the 800 who went back alive. After his discharge from the navy he lived in Iowa and Nebraska. He m. Elizabeth Bell; he d. in Apr., 1892, in Omaha.

Children:

- a. Frederic E., b. in 1872.
- b. Ada, b. in 1874.

2056. vi. Sally F. Carter m. in 1868, Silas Jagger; lived in Auburn, Pa.; farmers.

Jagger children:

- a. Jennie M., b. in Nov., 1870; m. June 12, 1895, Tracy Darrow; live at Binghamton, N.Y.; he is a jeweler.
- b. Hattie L., b. Sep. 16, 1872; m. in 1895, Lewis Silkman; live in Kansas and are farmers.
- c. Frederic E., b. in Jan., 1877; m. Sep. 14, 1898, Emma Lathrop; lives at Auburn Corners, Pa.; a farmer.

1788. IX. LOIS (V.)B. d. Oct. 22, 1865; m. Jan. 4, 1839, Francis Major, b. Mar. 24, 1818, d. Jan. 19, 1884; lived at Lehman, Luzerne Co., Pa.; he was a farmer and lumberman.

Major children:

- 2057. i. Sydney, b. Mar. 6, 1840.
- 2058. ii. Charlotte, b. Oct. 27, 1841; d. Mar. 6, 1843.
- 2059. iii. Abram, b. in 1843; went to sea, and has been lost trace of.
- 2060. iv. Miner, b. in 1845.
- 2061. v. Barbara, b. Jan. 27, 1847; d. Aug. 27, 1852.
- 2062. vi. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 20, 1849; d. Sep. 20, 1864.

2057. i. Sydney F. Major m. 1st, Mar. 16, 1863, Louisa Lane who d. May 12, 1868. He m. 2nd, Jan. 16, 1869, Caroline Lyon; no issue. He is a lumberman; lives at Noxen, Luzerne Co.

Children:

- a. Frank, b. Apr. 16, 1864; m. Dec. 22, 1888, Nellie Moore; lives at Tunkhannock, Pa.; a lumberman and prothonotary of Wyoming Co.
- b. Ira L., b. July 19, 1865; m. in Apr., 1888, Melissa Orcutt; lives at Noxen; a farmer.
- c. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 23, 1866; d. May 13, 1892; m. Sep. 16, 1885, Frank Schoonover.
- d. Louisa, b. Apr. 2, 1868; m. Sep. 9, 1887, Lewis H. Kocher; live at Ruggles, Pa.; he is a farmer.

2060. iv. Miner Major m. in 1878, Ella Croop; lives in Lolo, Mosola Co., Mont.; a farmer.

1790. XIII. GRISWOLD (V.)B. lived on a part of his father's old homestead, in Union township, Luzerne Co., Pa.,

his brother Warren occupying the other half. For sixteen years he served as Squire of Union township. On the breaking out of the Civil war he enlisted as Sergeant in Co. F, 143d Penn. Vol. Inf., and saw in Doubleday's Division arduous service in the Virginia Campaigns. He was at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and lesser struggles; and finally in that long, merciless race with the enemy to Gettysburg, and in that desperate battle wherein his division in the first day's fighting lost two thirds of its numbers in killed and wounded. After Gettysburg his command followed Lee's retreating army back to the Rappahannock river. Not long thereafter Griswold was stricken sick, furloughed home, and there died Jan. 21, 1864,—one more valued life given for its country.

He had m. Feb. 7, 1843, Susannah Dawson, b. June 27, 1822, d. Feb. 7, 1891, dau. of Edward and Sallie (Dickerson) Dawson. Edward Dawson was an English sea-captain who was taken prisoner by the French in the Napoleonic wars. It is said he effected his escape from the French men-of-war while in the port of New York and made his way on foot up the Susquehanna Valley to South Auburn. Sallie Dickerson was from the Wyoming Valley, Pa.

Children:

- 2063. I. Edward Dawson, b. Feb. 22, 1844.
- 2064. II. Lois A., b. June 13, 1845.
- 2065. III. Sarah A., b. Nov. 8, 1846.
- 2066. IV. Jerome B., b. Sep. 25, 1848.
- 2067. V. Louisa M., b. Aug. 3, 1850; d. in Feb., 1852.
- 2068. VI. Rosabel F., b. June 4, 1852; d. Feb. 14, 1857.
- 2069. VII. Granville A., b. Apr. 4, 1854.
- 2070. VIII. Harriet M., b. Mar. 19, 1856.
- 2071. IX. Francis M., b. May 19, 1858.

2063. I. EDWARD DAWSON (V.)B. m. Mar. 19, 1876, Amelia Adleman, née Eaton, b. Mar. 28, 1849, d. Apr. 29, 1897; lives at Foundryville, Columbia Co., Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

- 2072. I. Albert Wilson, b. Feb. 9, 1877; d. June 11, 1877.
- 2073. II. Elias Post, b. July 11, 1878.
- 2074. III. Wilson Eaton, b. Nov. 10, 1880.
- 2075. IV. Susannah, b. July 24, 1883.

2064. II. LOIS A. (V.)B. d. Aug. 2, 1888; m. Jan. 25, 1871, Elias B. Post, b. Oct. 11, 1837, son of Lewis Post and Mary (Van) Bencoter. (See no. 2449.) Elias, like his brothers, early owned a boat and boated it on the Pennsylvania canal; and later also kept a provision store at Shickshinny. He d. Dec. 3, 1905. No issue.

2065. III. SARAH A. (V.)B. m. July 3, 1866, Miner Woodworth; he was a farmer at Town Line, Pa.

Woodworth children:

- 2076. i. Lola J., b. Sep. 12, 1868; d. May 27, 1870.
- 2077. ii. Susannah L., b. Mar. 7, 1870; d. Dec. 9, 1873.

2066. IV. JEROME B. (V.)B. d. Mar. 12, 1895; m. Dec. 2, 1888, Evelyn Moss, b. in Apr., 1857, dau. of Jacob Moss. He was a farmer and lived near Irish Lane, Luzerne Co., Pa.

Children:

- 2078. I. Jacob P., b. Jan. 14, 1891.
- 2079. II. Frank S., b. Sep. 10, 1892.
- 2080. III. Charles L., b. Jan. 5, 1895; d. Jan. 11, 1899.

2069. VII. GRANVILLE A. (V.)B. m. Nov. 19, 1879, Eva A. Masters, b. Mar. 13, 1858, dau. of Peter Masters and Rachel Meeker. He is a business man in Shickshinny, Pa. I greet him and sincerely thank him for aid in record gathering.

One child:

- 2081. I. Winnie Grace, b. Aug. 22, 1898.

2070. VIII. HARRIET M. (V.)B. m. in 1879, Chester Sutliff; live at Town Line, Pa.; farmers.

Sutliff children:

- 2082. i. Daisy M., b. Jan. 25, 1880.
- 2083. ii. Gussie J., b. Sep. 18, 1881.
- 2084. iii. Frank B., b. Oct. 14, 1883.
- 2085. iv. Gertrude A., b. Mar. 31, 1887.
- 2086. v. Gwendolen M., b. Oct. 5, 1892.

2071. IX. FRANCIS M. (V.)B. m. June 21, 1893, Maud M., dau. of George and Emmeline (Dimmock) Stephens of Clifford, Pa. He is a carpenter and lives at Peckville, Pa.

Children:

- 2087. I. Mildred E., b. Nov. 6, 1895.
- 2088. II. Effie M., b. Nov. 14, 1897.

1563. VI. ISAAC (V.)B., the twin of Abraham, located between Shickshinny and Muhlenburgh near the present Reburn, on three hundred acres of land—a farm since owned by Andrew Sorber. When he first went into these wilds with his axe it is told that he made a hasty shelter for himself by standing hemlock boughs up around the trunk of a tree tent-like, and that he speared eels in the creek with a fork for the first breakfast. Selecting a site he soon fell to building a log house. In 1802 he erected the first saw-mill on Shickshinny creek and thenceforth warred constantly against the wilderness and did much during his lifetime to subdue it:

“ He slew the beast, and felled
The forest, and let in the sun.”

It is said that from 1808 to 1820 the bounty paid by Luzerne county on panther scalps alone amounted to over \$1800—upwards of fifty panthers having been killed in one year.

Isaac m. 1st, Mary Susannah Gregory, née Gearhart, who d. in 1806; m. 2nd, Christina Noble, née Belles, b. in 1786, d. Jan. 18, 1866, at the home of her daughter Mary Harrison.

Children by first wife:

- 2089. I. Susannah, b. June 7, 1799.
- 2090. II. Abram, b. in 1802; d. in 1822.
- 2091. III. Jacob, b. July 7, 1804.
- 2092. IV. Abigail, m. Andrew Hontz; no issue; lived in Luzerne Co., Pa.; nothing further found regarding them.

Children by second wife:

- 2093. V. Anthony B., b. Mar. 17, 1817.
- 2094. VI. George W., b. Jan. 21, 1819.
- 2095. VII. Joseph R., b. Apr. 16, 1821.
- 2096. VIII. Alexander B., b. Jan. 24, 1825.
- 2097. IX. Amy, b. in 1828.
- 2098. X. Stewart, b. Jan. 12, 1831.
- 2099. XI. Mary, b. Apr. 27, 1834.

Through the kindness of Mr. Granville A. (Van) Benschoter am I able to reproduce the following quaint school contract to which Isaac subscribed for the attendance of three children:

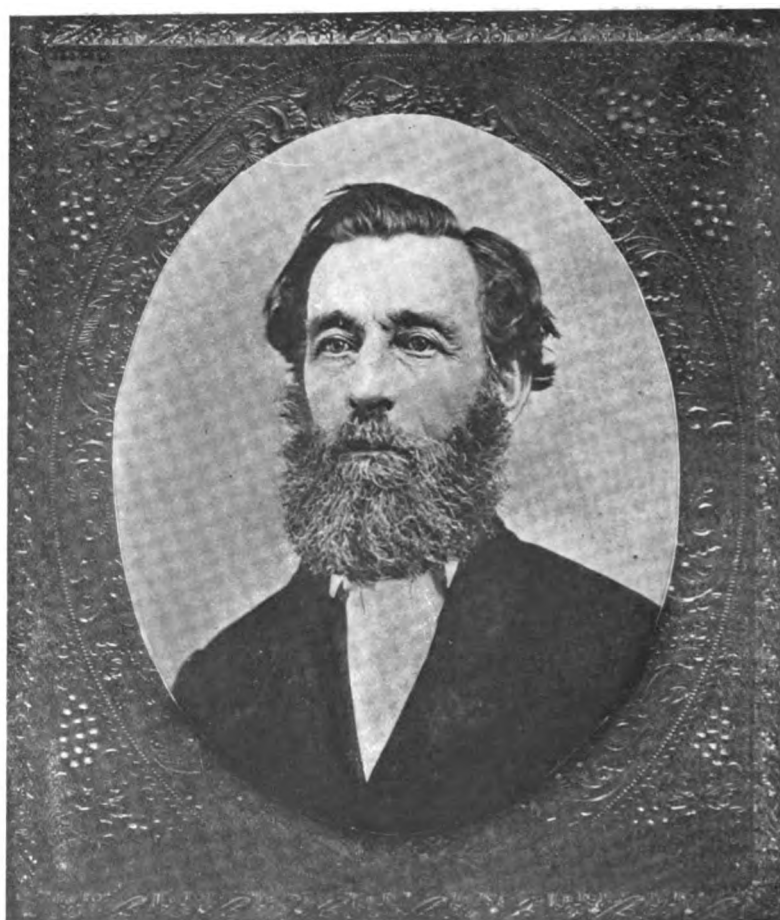
"Agreement made this Day of 1821 — witnesseth that Wm. Moore schoolmaster agrees to teach the undernamd subscribers' children in spelling Reading writeing & arithmetic as far as he the sd Moore is capable for the term of six months for the sum of three Dollars for Each schollar to be paid in produce at market price — Likewise Comfortable Boarding and Lodging Dureing sd term with a Comfortable schoolhouse with a sufficient quantity of fuel for the season—the sd Moore is to find his saturday and Sabath Board and washing—the produce to be given as he may stand in need of the same — witness our hands the date above writen. Wm. Moore."

Isaac was a sterling man—one of judgment, energy and push, withal a quiet and temperate one. He died in 1837.

2089. I. SUSANNAH (V).B. d. Nov. 20, 1871; m. Anthony Belles, b. Feb. 20, 1798, d. Aug. 25, 1843, son of William Belles and Julia Stinger. They lived at Reyburn, Pa., and were farmers.

Belles children:

- 2100. i. Isaac, b. Mar. 2, 1820; m. Nov. 21, 1846, Dorcas, dau. of James (Van) Benschoter and Elizabeth Masters. (See no. 1597.)
- 2101. ii. Evelyn, b. Apr. 29, 1822; m. Jan. 1, 1845, Anthony, son of James (Van) Benschoter and Elizabeth Masters. (See no. 1596.)
- 2102. iii. Lydia, b. May 9, 1824; d. Mar. 6, 1861; m. in 1846, Peter G. Moss, b. Dec. 2, 1825, d. Oct. 1, 1888; lived in Mason City, Ill.; he was a merchant and also a farmer.
- 2103. iv. William W., b. July 7, 1826; d. Nov. 8, 1885; m. Sidonia Hartman; lived at Reyburn, Pa.; a farmer.
- 2104. v. Lucy Ann, b. Jan. 4, 1829; m. John F. Miller; lived at Shickshinny, Pa.; he was a blacksmith.
- 2105. vi. Washington, b. Sep. 18, 1831; d. Mar. 25, 1849.
- 2106. vii. Jacob, b. Dec. 8, 1833; never married.



JACOB (VAN) BENSCOTER
(No. 2091.)

2107. viii. Shadrach Austin, b. May 6, 1836; m. Jan. 26, 1862, Hulda R., dau. of Elias (Van) Benscoter and Amy Davenport. (See no. 1736.)
2108. ix. Wesley, b. Oct. 30, 1839; d. July 29, 1841.

2091. III. JACOB (V).B. m. in 1826, Jane Moss, b. Apr. 2, 1807, d. July 3, 1866, dau. of Joseph Moss. Jacob was six feet in height or a trifle over, spare and large of frame. For two terms he was County Commissioner in Luzerne Co., also Constable for a good many years, also Justice of the Peace while the canal was being built. In after years he used to tell of the quantity of rattlesnakes they encountered in the early clearing days in that county and of the many hardships they endured in that early time. Following the lead of his son and brothers he went to Illinois in 1854 and took up land near Mason City. His brother George W. had returned to Luzerne Co. that season on a visit, expecting to be there only a week, but owing to Jacob's urging he delayed five weeks in order to accompany him and his family to the west. Jacob located at Lease's Grove and became a large landowner. For a time he served as Judge of a Mason county court. He d. Aug. 23, 1885.

Children:

2109. I. Denison Vantile, b. Dec. 13, 1826.
2110. II. Monema A., b. May 12, 1829.
2111. III. Susan U., b. Jan. 1, 1831.
2112. IV. Christina, b. Mar. 10, 1833.
2113. V. Mary Elizabeth, b. June 19, 1835.
2114. VI. Angeline, b. Aug. 4, 1836.
2115. VII. Asahel Porter, b. Apr. 3, 1839.

2109. I. DENISON V. (V).B. m. 1st, in 1846, Mary Search, b. in 1827, d. in 1847, in Luzerne Co., Pa.; no issue. He m. 2nd, Mar. 12, 1854, in Mason Co., Ill., Lavina Pugh, b. July 26, 1826, d. Aug. 3, 1879, dau. of Joshua and Thirza (Tillberry) Pugh. He m. 3rd, Sep. 6, 1882, Anna Mary Green, née Gardner, b. in 1846, dau. of James Gardner. By her he had one child, a boy who d. in infancy.

Children, all b. in Mason Co., Ill.:

2116. I. Molendis Boyd, b. Mar. 3, 1855.
2117. II. Wisteria C., b. May 4, 1858.
2118. III. Lillian O., b. Aug. 26, 1860.
2119. IV. Jacob Frank, b. Mar. 29, 1863.
2120. V. Clarence Bent, b. Feb. 2, 1866.
2121. VI. Mary L., b. May 2, 1870.

Denison was the pioneer (Van) Benscoter in Mason Co., Ill., going thither in the fall of 1851 and pre-empting land. His father had offered him eighty acres in Luzerne county, but after Denison had seen Illinois he wrote back that he did not care for it, that Illinois land was more to his liking. He settled near the present Mason City.

The "blue stem" covered all that country then and was from two

feet high on the highest ground, to the height of a man's head as he rode through it on horseback on the low, moist grounds. The river bottoms were covered by a coarse growth—a sort of sword grass. Buffalo wallows were frequent and are clearly to be seen today. The animals themselves had disappeared when Denison arrived, but buffalo bones were to be seen here and there. The deer and the wolf still had their home in this limitless wilderness of grass—in these,

“The unshorn fields, boundless and beautiful,
For which the speech of England has no name—
The Prairies.”

There were groves of timber scattered at long distances on the high ground and the watercourses were always fringed with trees. The early comers usually settled near these groves or by the rivers on account of material for house building and the nearness of fire-wood and water. Their houses were always built of logs.

This was the Sangamon country and Denison frequently encountered Abraham Lincoln and was once in his office with a Douglas uniform on. He remembers that Lincoln was very polite and insisted on his taking the one easy chair. Soon there came in a large man who bantered Lincoln for a wrestle then and there. Lincoln hesitated for a moment, then said: “I reckon I'd better wait until I'm as old as you are.”

Here Denison lived continuously until 1883, when his fancy lured him to Tecumseh, Johnson Co., Neb., where for some twelve years he farmed it and kept hotel; at the end of which time he returned to his old home in Mason county where he now lives and where it was my pleasant fortune to meet him.

2116. I. MOLENDIS BOYD (V).B. m. 1st, Feb. 2, 1879, Mary Jones, b. in 1847, dau. of Greenberry and Hannah (Ackerson) Jones. He m. 2nd, in 1892, Anna A. Swanson, b. Apr. 5, 1866, dau. of August and Josephine (Johnson) Swanson. He lived for a time in Union City, Ind.; is now in Springfield, Ill.; a clerk.

Children by his first wife:

2122. I. Edna M., b. Aug. 31, 1881.

2123. II. Eugene P., b. Oct. 8, 1883.

2124. III. Nellie F., b. Oct. 16, 1887.

Child by his second wife:

2125. IV. Earl G., b. Oct. 23, 1893.

2117. II. WISTERIA C. (V).B. m. Feb. 20, 1880, Thomas N. Hill, b. Feb. 18, 1860; live near Mason City, Ill.; farmers.

Hill children:

2126. i. Martha E., b. Dec. 11, 1880.

2127. ii. William C., b. Sep. 21, 1882.

2128. iii. Albert C., b. Feb. 4, 1892.

2118. III. LILLIAN O. (V).B. m. Nov. 3, 1885, James M. Rice, b. Jan. 1, 1864; live near Mason City, Ill.; farmers.

Rice children:

2129. i. Denison C., b. July 29, 1886.

2130. ii. Gracha M., b. Feb. 28, 1890.

2119. IV. JACOB FRANK (V).B. m. May 23, 1900, Alta Cross, b. Feb. 24, 1880, dau. of Albert and Sophronia (Slade) Cross; lives near Mason City; a farmer.

Child:

2131. I. Frank Cross, b. Sep. 23, 1901.

2120. V. CLARENCE BENT (V).B. m. in 1889, Ollie C. Earhart, b. Jan. 14, 1866, dau. of John and Frances (Van) Benschoter Earhart. (See no. 2237.) He is a farmer near Mason City.

Children:

2132. I. Mabel W., b. Dec. 21, 1889.

2133. II. Grace, b. July 19, 1891.

2134. III. Edna Lenore, b. Feb. 16, 1901.

2121. VI. MARY L. (V).B. m. July 28, 1892, Charles O. Hess, b. Jan. 14, 1870; live near Mason City; farmers.

Hess children:

2135. i. Irma, b. July 1, 1893.

2136. ii. Sterling D., b. Feb. 20, 1897.

2137. iii. Harold, b. May 28, 1899.

2110. II. MONEMA A. (V).B. d. Apr. 16, 1896; m. Dec. 10, 1853, Jacob Wheeler, b. Oct. 11, 1826. He is a farmer at Muhlenburgh, Pa.

Wheeler children:

2138. i. Clarence G., b. Oct. 27, 1854.

2139. ii. Mary J., b. Sep. 28, 1862; unmarried; lives at home.

2140. iii. Charles B., b. May 22, 1868; unmarried; lives at home.

2138. i. Clarence G. Wheeler m. Mar. 21, 1883, Etta Coughlin; lives near Town Line, Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

a. Dennis O., b. Mar. 15, 1886.

b. Lillian M., b. July 2, 1888.

c. James C., b. Jan. 13, 1898.

2111. III. SUSAN U. (V).B. m. Apr. 22, 1849, in Luzerne Co., Pa., Samuel Hoppes, b. Jan. 27, 1827. In 1853 they moved to Mason Co., Ill.; later to Tecumseh, Neb., and in 1897 to Dresden, Kan., where he d. Feb. 1, 1898, and where she still lives. He was a farmer.

Hoppes children:

2141. i. Sarah Melissa, b. Feb. 22, 1850; d. young.

- 2142. ii. Charles Parker, b. June 4, 1851; m. Ellen Winklepleck; lives at Dresden; a farmer and stock raiser.
- 2143. iii. Anna Ross, b. Oct. 6, 1854; m. Marion Mosier.
- 2144. iv. Adelia J., b. Nov. 11, 1856; m. William Moslander; lives at Crab Orchard, Neb.; he is a retired farmer.
- 2145. v. Stephen A., b. May 2, 1861; m. Martha Hughes; lives at Dresden; a farmer and stock raiser.
- 2146. vi. William C., b. May 31, 1864; m. Dora Starlin; lives at Dresden; a farmer.
- 2147. vii. Monema J., b. Apr. 1, 1866; d. young.
- 2148. viii. Jacob Eugene, b. June 3, 1868; m. Pearl Chamberlain.

2112. IV. CHRISTINA (V).B. d. Feb. 18, 1863; m. in Mar. 1854, Jonathan Bonham, b. Nov. 2, 1830. (See no. 2482.) They lived in Union township, Luzerne Co., Pa.; he was a farmer and Justice of the Peace.

Bonham children:

- 2149. i. Wisteria Jane, b. May 26, 1855.
- 2150. ii. Franklin P., b. June 15, 1857.
- 2151. iii. Priscilla C., who d. in Jan. 1866.
- 2152. iv. Christine, b. Sep. 30, 1862.

2149. i. Wisteria J. Bonham d. Oct. 27, 1899; m. in 1872, Frank Nagle; lived at Pleasant Hill, Pa.; farmers.

2150. ii. Franklin P. Bonham m. Sep. 23, 1883, Kate Scoville, b. Aug. 23, 1865; live near Teheran, Ill.; farmers.

Children:

- a. Beulah M., b. Nov. 20, 1886.
- b. Frank V., b. Mar. 14, 1890.
- c. Bird S., b. Feb. 3, 1893.
- d. Edith G., b. Oct. 25, 1900.

2152. iv. Christine Bonham m. in June, 1888, Eugene Mathers, b. Dec. 11, 1853; live at Momence, Kankakee Co., Ill.; farmers.

Mathers children:

- a. Manley B., b. Sep. 13, 1889.
- b. Leslie E., b. Nov. 24, 1890.

2113. V. MARY ELIZABETH (V).B. m. Mar. 23, 1856, in Mason Co., Ill., John Moslander, b. June 30, 1831; live near Mason City, Ill.; farmers.

Moslander children:

- 2153. i. Franklin Van Dyck, b. Apr. 29, 1859.
- 2154. ii. Charles W., b. Apr. 21, 1874.

2153. i. Franklin V. D. Moslander m. Nov. 1, 1882, in Mason City, Adda Evaline Skinner, b. at Mishawaka, Ind., Sep. 28, 1862 dau. of George F. and Mary J. Skinner. He was at one time a physician; is now a Congregational minister; at present living near Mason City.

Children:

- a. Virgil Earl, b. May 9, 1889, at Teheran.
- b. Raymond Van Dyck, b. Apr. 20, 1898, at Teheran.

2154. ii. Charles W. Moslander m. Mar. 29, 1894, Olive Petersen, b. Aug. 13, 1874; lives near Cordell, Okla.; a farmer.

One child:

- a. Waunita La Fon, b. Sep. 2, 1897.

2114. VI. ANGELINE (V).B. m. Dec. 2, 1855, in Luzerne Co., Pa., Joseph Fink, b. June 13, 1832, d. Nov. 24, 1894. The year of their marriage they moved to Illinois and settled near Teheran; he was a farmer.

Fink children, all b. in Mason Co., Ill.:

- 2155. i. Walker B., b. Dec. 7, 1856.
- 2156. ii. Emma S., b. Sep. 22, 1858.
- 2157. iii. Sardinia R., b. Mar. 18, 1860.
- 2158. iv. Porter H., b. Sep. 19, 1861.
- 2159. v. Lot, b. Nov. 22, 1862; d. Mar. 23, 1867.
- 2160. vi. Harvey D., b. Sep. 15, 1865.
- 2161. vii. Jacob B., b. Apr. 6, 1873.
- 2162. viii. Arthur S., b. Mar. 17, 1875.
- 2163. ix. Joseph M., b. Sep. 29, 1876.

2155. i. Walker B. Fink m. Dec. 27, 1877, Fannie Johnson, b. Sep. 1, 1851. He d. July 28, 1906; lived at Greenville,

Bond Co., Ill.

Children:

- a. William H., b. Apr. 1, 1880.
- b. Newton W., b. Sep. 8, 1882.
- c. Verna M., b. Nov. 12, 1885.
- d. Ernest F., b. June 7, 1888.
- e. Clara, b. Dec. 29, 1892; d. Aug. 7, 1894.

2156. ii. Emma S. Fink m. Dec. 7, 1879, in Mason Co., Ill., Morgan McCluggage, b. Jan. 21, 1851; no issue. They live on the Fink homestead in Mason Co.; farmers.

2157. iii. Sardinia Fink m. Oct. 6, 1881, in Mason Co., William Johnson, b. Aug. 18, 1853; no issue; live in Davenport, Iowa; he is employed in a department store.

2158. iv. Porter H. Fink m. Feb. 19, 1883, Fannie M. Jones, b. July 3, 1864; lives near Havana, Ill.; a farmer.

Child:

- a. Ethel Florence, b. Apr. 17, 1891.

2160. vi. Harvey D. Fink m. Dec. 26, 1893, Landora Finch, b. Dec. 19, 1871; principal of the Academy at Teheran, Ill.

Children:

- a. Harvey Eugene, b. May 22, 1895.
- b. Vivian Vonne, b. Aug. 2, 1899.

2161. vii. Jacob B. Fink m. in Aug., 1893, in Mason City, Clara Deacon, b. Dec. 28, 1871; lives in Davenport, Iowa; employed in a department store.

Child:

a. Frederick Busby, b. Sep. 25, 1896.

2162. viii. Arthur S. Fink m. Apr. 24, 1900, Emma Clause, b. Aug. 26, 1875; lives in Clinton, Iowa; a traveling salesman.

2163. ix. Joseph M. Fink m. Mar. 30, 1898, Bertha V. Hurley, b. Jan. 5, 1877; lives near Mason City, Ill.; a farmer.

2115. VII. ASAHIEL PORTER (V).B. m. Feb. 15, 1862, Eliza Ann Hess, b. Oct. 27, 1845, dau. of John A. and Sarah Ann Hess. He is a large farmer, living near Teheran, Mason Co., Ill., whom it was my pleasant fortune to meet. In going my rounds among the Mason County contingent of old Isaac's family I felt a sense of congratulation that they had transferred themselves to this rich, bountiful prairie country; and that line of Brown-ing's kept haunting me:

"Where soil is men grow."

Children:

2164. I. Ida May, b. Dec. 16, 1863; d. in Nov., 1866.

2165. II. William Sterling, b. June 14, 1866.

2166. III. Denison Ross, b. Mar. 17, 1868.

2167. IV. Ella Jane, b. Mar. 1, 1871.

2168. V. Edward James, b. June 6, 1874.

2169. VI. Anna Etta, b. Aug. 28, 1878.

2165. II. WILLIAM S. (V).B. m. Feb. 20, 1896, Cora May Starrett, b. Dec. 27, 1874, dau. of Daniel and Martha Starrett; no issue. He is a farmer and stock-raiser and lives near Manito, Ill.

2166. III. DENISON R. (V).B. m. Mar. 28, 1901, Lula M. Melton, dau. of Reazin and Mary E. Melton; lives near Manito, Ill.; a farmer.

2167. IV. ELLA JANE (V).B. m. Feb. 25, 1892, Lee Cleveland Montgomery, b. Dec. 1, 1862; live near Teheran, Ill.; he is a farmer and stock-raiser.

Montgomery children:

2170. i. Lelia May, b. Oct. 26, 1893.

2171. ii. Fred Harold, b. July 27, 1895.

2172. iii. Perry Bland, b. July 15, 1897.

2173. iv. Lee Cleveland, b. July 19, 1899.

2168. V. EDWARD J. (V).B. m. Aug. 29, 1893, Myrtle Maud Moffet, b. Jan. 26, 1878, dau. of Amos and Jennie Moffet. He has charge of the shipping department of a whole-sale grocery firm in Springfield, Ill.

Children:

2174. I. Ariel Grace, b. Nov. 21, 1894.
 2175. II. Helen Marguerite, b. Nov. 16, 1896.

2169. VI. ANNA ETTA (V).B. m. Feb. 21, 1895, Elba Sylvanus Dilbone, b. June 3, 1872; live near San Jose, Ill.; farmers.

Dilbone child:

2176. i. Bessie Juanita, b. July 27, 1896.

2093. V. ANTHONY B. (V).B. d. Feb. 5, 1885; m. July 14, 1842, Phebe Moss, b. Jan. 21, 1822, d. Oct. 12, 1888. He was a farmer; lived in Ross township, Luzerne Co., Pa.

Children:

2177. I. Amelia A., b. Aug. 26, 1843.
 2178. II. Theodosia, b. Jan. 8, 1845; d. Jan. 17, 1845.
 2179. III. Lydia, b. Sep. 13, 1846.
 2180. IV. Andrew, b. in Nov., 1849; d. in infancy.
 2181. V. Susan, b. Jan. 10, 1851; d. Jan. 19, 1851.
 2182. VI. Joseph M., b. Oct. 1, 1853; d. in infancy.
 2183. VII. Lola J., b. Jan. 17, 1856.
 2184. VIII. Dimock, b. May 4, 1861; d. Aug. 4, 1861.

2177. I. AMELIA A. (V).B. m. 1st, Jan. 1, 1861, David V. Husted, b. in 1838; son of Jonathan and Lucinda (Fuller) Husted. He served in the Civil war as a private in Co. K, 2nd Penn. Heavy Artillery; d. Sep. 13, 1864, in a Philadelphia hospital.

Husted children:

2185. i. James D., b. May 24, 1862.
 2186. ii. David L., b. Apr. 28, 1864.

2185. i. James D. Husted m. Feb. 28, 1885, Nellie Davenport, b. Nov. 13, 1865, at Shickshinny, Pa. He was Principal of the High School at Edwardsville, Pa.; later Superintendent of Plymouth township schools, and is now a dentist; lives at Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

Children:

- a. Claude M., b. Jan. 20, 1886.
 b. Ralph H., b. July 13, 1894.

2186. ii. David L. Husted m. in Nov., 1889, Cora Getts. He d. June 13, 1902; was a lumberman; lived at Elk Grove, Col. Co., Pa.

Children:

- a. Amelia, b. in Sep., 1890.
 b. Letha, b. in May, 1898.

(2177.) Amelia A. (V).B., m. 2nd, Feb. 12, 1873, Wesley Moss, b. May 24, 1825; d. Apr. 11, 1886. He was a carpenter; lived in Plymouth township, Pa.

Moss children:

- 2187. i. Keturah, b. July 28, 1875; d. May 6, 1893.
- 2188. ii. Eno, b. Apr. 29, 1876; d. Oct. 25, 1899.
- 2189. iii. Oscar B., b. Nov. 6, 1877; employed by the Nelson Morris Meat House in Wilkes-Barre; lives with his mother in Plymouth, Pa.
- 2190. iv. Phoebe, b. Mar. 31, 1882; m. Milton Henderson; live in Plymouth; he is a traveling salesman.
- 2191. v. Stella, b. Apr. 19, 1883; d. Sep. 19, 1883.
- 2192. vi. Wesley F., b. July 21, 1886; d. Sep. 12, 1889.

2179. III. LYDIA (V).B. d. Feb. 4, 1900; m. in 1869, Elias Dugal, son of James and Lydia (Huff) Dugal. He was a farmer; lived at Hunlock Creek, Pa., and died while his children were still small.

Dugal children:

- 2193. i. Joseph B., b. Feb. 24, 1870.
- 2194. ii. Rosa M., b. Jan. 4, 1873.
- 2195. iii. James H., b. Apr. 21, 1875.
- 2196. iv. Elizabeth H., b. Feb. 28, 1877.
- 2193. i. Joseph B. Dugal m. Dec. 25, 1897, Rachel Wesley; lives at Muhlenburgh, Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Margaret E., b. Dec. 25, 1898.
- b. Dora C., b. July 15, 1903.
- c. Wilber E., b. Oct. 7, 1906.

2194. ii. Rosa M. Dugal m. Nov. 28, 1891, Eugene Search; live at Shickshinny, Pa.; he is a carpenter.

Search children:

- a. Warren Wellington, b. Nov. 26, 1892.
- b. Amy Almira, b. Feb. 10, 1897.
- c. Mary Alice, b. Jan. 4, 1899.
- d. Emma Winifred, b. Jan. 8, 1901.

2195. iii. James H. Dugal m. in 1902, Stella Rhone; lives in Berwick, Pa.; employed in the Steel plant.

Children:

- a. Bertelle B., b. Oct. 19, 1903.
- b. Arthur, b. May 6, 1906.

2196. iv. Elizabeth H. Dugal m. Mar. 4, 1893, Gordon G. Baer; live at Reyburn, Pa.; farmers.

Baer children:

- a. Margaret Anna, b. Apr. 4, 1894.
- b. Bertha Muriel, b. May 30, 1896.
- c. Velma Blanche, b. July 11, 1899.
- d. Stella Luella, b. Feb. 27, 1902.

2183. VII. LOLA J. (V).B. m. Mar. 14, 1874, J. W. Perry, b. Oct. 17, 1850; live at Elk Grove, Pa.; he is proprietor of the "Elk Grove House."

Perry children:

- 2197. i. Bertha M., b. Jan. 16, 1875; d. in Jan. 1897; m. Frank Dorsheimer.
- 2198. ii. Aloin M., b. Sep. 15, 1876; d. in 1891.
- 2199. iii. Phoebe A., b. Mar. 24, 1879; m. Aug. 22, 1900, F. G. Hammond; live in Scranton, Pa.; he is an engineer on the D. L. & W. R. R.
- 2200. iv. Ada M., b. Jan. 6, 1881; d. in infancy.
- 2201. v. Anthony H., b. Nov. 29, 1882; lives in Scranton; an engineer on the D. L. & W. R. R.
- 2202. vi. David, b. in 1884; d. in infancy.
- 2203. vii. Virgie, b. in Mar., 1886; a teacher.
- 2204. viii. Charles, b. in 1888; d. in infancy.
- 2205. ix. James W., b. in May 1899.

2094. VI. GEORGE W. (V).B., his brother Alexander and Samuel Hoppes with their families migrated to Illinois together—went down the Susquehanna canal, up the Juniata canal, then across the Alleghanies to Pittsburg and so by steamer down the Ohio to St. Louis; thence up the Mississippi and Illinois rivers to Havana where they arrived the 16th day of Dec. 1853—just seven weeks from Luzerne Co. That night four inches of snow fell. They had grounded for two days in the Ohio on the Buffington Island shoals and the steamer only got off by lightening its load of pig-iron.

The prairies were all open and wild at that time; no fences nor barriers any where and only two houses in all that region. "In those days wild game was plentiful. Deer and turkey were here in large numbers and wild geese and sand-hill cranes abounded and were a devouring pest to the pioneers whose crops, the young wheat and ripening corn in the fall, fed countless thousands of these feathered foragers. They would retire to the ponds and creeks at night, and in their flight to the fields in the morning and return to the 'watering places' in the evening, they would create a very bedlam." Soon our voyageurs had neighbors; in a few years the log huts of the aggressive pioneers dotted that prairie country.

The immediate neighborhood in which George located came in time to be styled, "Pennsylvania Lane" because settled by folk from that State. Here near Mason City he has lived on his farm uninterruptedly and has prospered, and here I encountered him in a serene old age,—a man of medium height, sturdy build and kindly disposition. No regrets had he over having heeded the summons:

"Go from the East to the West as the sun and the stars direct thee;
Go with the girdle of man, go and encompass the earth."

He m. in 1841, Hulda A. Wandel, b. Dec. 6, 1822, d. Jan. 19, 1900, dau. of George and Marguerite Wandel.

Children:

- 2206. I. William A., b. Feb. 6, 1842; d. May 28, 1844.
- 2207. II. Jasper N., b. Nov. 20, 1843.
- 2208. III. Frances Ianthe, b. Aug. 19, 1845.

2209. IV. Headley Laudoniere, b. May 15, 1847.
 2210. V. Miner Goss, b. May 6, 1849.
 2211. VI. Asahel Byron, b. July 14, 1851.
 2212. VII. Harrison Rush, b. Apr. 7, 1854.
 2213. VIII. Benjamin Franklin, b. Mar. 6, 1856; d. in infancy.
 2214. IX. Joseph M., b. Apr. 11, 1857; d. in infancy.
 2215. X. Mary A. F., b. June 4, 1858; unmarried; the comforter of her parents' old age.
 2216. XI. Amy Jane, b. Jan. 21, 1860.
 2217. XII. Susan Asenath, b. Apr. 27, 1863; d. in 1869.
2207. II. JASPER N. (V).B. m. 1st, Dec. 13, 1868, Jennie Germain, b. July 8, 1847, d. Dec. 6, 1877; m. 2nd, Sep. 14, 1882, Lydia V. Ferrell, b. Oct. 28, 1858, dau. of Nathan and Margaret Ferrell. He is a farmer and lives at Creal Springs, Ill.
 Children by his first wife:
 2218. I. Frances Luella, b. Nov. 26, 1869.
 2219. II. Florence Elnora, b. Mar. 7, 1871.
 2220. III. Mason M., b. Feb. 7, 1873; d. Apr. 16, 1885.
 2221. IV. Hulda P., b. Apr. 10, 1875.
 2222. V. Clarence C., b. Mar. 22, 1877.
 Children by his second wife:
 2223. VI. George N., b. July 23, 1883.
 2224. VII. Benjamin F., b. Jan. 12, 1885.
 2225. VIII. Pearl M., b. Sep. 14, 1886.
 2226. IX. Ruth E., b. Nov. 26, 1892.
2218. I. FRANCES L. (V).B. m. Sep. 4, 1890, J. H. Brooner; live near Kellerton, Ia.; farmers.
- Brooner children:
 2227. i. Edna E., b. Nov. 3, 1891.
 2228. ii. Elvin C., b. Oct. 23, 1894.
 2229. iii. Alice M., b. Dec. 2, 1895.
 2230. iv. Elmer H., b. Sep. 19, 1897.
 2231. v. Elsie M., b. May 19, 1899.
 2232. vi. John, b. Dec. 13, 1900.
2219. II. FLORENCE E. (V).B. d. June 24, 1899; m. Mar. 1, 1896, Grant McCollough; he is a farmer near Kellerton.
 McCollough child:
 2233. i. Guy L., b. June 10, 1898.
2221. IV. HULDA P. (V).B. m. Aug. 28, 1898, John Cecil; live at Kellerton; he is an expressman.
- Cecil child:
 2234. i. Allie O., b. Apr. 9, 1899.
2222. V. CLARENCE C. (V).B. m. Feb. 25, 1904, Lola Harvey, b. Aug. 12, 1884, dau. of David and Hattie Harvey. They lived for a time in Peoria, Ill.; he was fireman at the P. P. T. power house; now live in Alexandria, Mo.

One child:

2235. I. Ochle Cleo, b. Feb. 5, 1905.
2224. VII. BENJAMIN F. (V). B. m. Nov. 20, 1906, Dora Fox, b. Dec. 16, 1889, at Vincennes, Ind., dau. of William and Annie Fox; lives at Marion, Ill.; a farmer.

2225. VIII. PEARL M. (V). B. m. Oct. 14, 1903, Herman Thiele, b. Dec. 13, 1878; live at Watseka, Ill.; farmers.

2208. III. FRANCES I. (V). B. m. Dec. 17, 1863, John Earhart, b. Sep. 4, 1835, in Butler Co., O.; lived near Mason City, Ill.; farmers. She d. Apr. 6, 1900, he Feb. 1, 1906.

Earhart children:

2236. i. David B., b. Nov. 7, 1864.
2237. ii. Ollie C., b. Jan. 13, 1866; m. June 19, 1889, Clarence Bent (Van) Bencoter. (See no. 2120.)
2238. iii. George W., b. Sep. 14, 1869; d. in infancy.
2239. iv. Eva A., b. Aug. 14, 1872.
2240. v. Lulu May, b. Oct. 18, 1876.
2241. vi. Harrison B., b. Nov. 12, 1880.

2236. i. David B. Earhart m. 1st, Nov. 3, 1887, Etta May Summers who d. Nov. 17, 1888; m. 2nd, in 1891, Minetta T. Compton. He d. Aug. 18, 1902; was a thresherman; lived at Mason City.

Child by his first wife:

- a. Ettie May, b. Nov. 12, 1888.

Children by his second wife:

- b. Ona Marie, b. May 2, 1892.
- c. Lula A., b. Oct. 6, 1894.
- d. Winnie, b. Oct. 31, 1896.
- e. Amy Iantha, b. Oct. 23, 1898.
- f. Wilbur Benton, b. Oct. 10, 1900.
- g. Dora Bell, b. Jan. 31, 1903.

2239. iv. Eva A. Earhart m. in 1890, W. H. Pottorf; live near Mason City; farmers.

Pottorf children:

- a. Bessie V., b. Sep. 25, 1890.
- b. Alva G., b. Feb. 25, 1893.
- c. Elmer F., b. Dec. 4, 1895.
- d. John M., b. Jan. 15, 1897.

2240. v. Lula May Earhart m. July 15, 1896, Fred Hess; live near Mason City; farmers.

Hess child:

- a. Roy, b. Feb. 1, 1899.

2241. vi. Harrison B. Earhart m. Sep. 7, 1899, Zoe Lorena McElheny; lives near Easton, Ill.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Glen Dora, b. Feb. 14, 1901.
- b. Andrew Benton, b. Oct. 25, 1902.
- c. Helen May, b. July 30, 1906.

2209. IV. HEADLEY LAUDONIERE (V).B. m. 1st, Josephine Huchins who d. in 1887; m. 2nd, Lizzie Nisley; m. 3rd, Aug. 31, 1896, Mary Day, dau. of David and Margaretta (Brock) Day. In the spring of 1883 he moved from Mason county to the Indian Territory where his first wife died. He has always been a farmer; now lives near Hopkins Park, Ill.

Children by Josephine Huchins:

- 2242. I. George H., b. Nov. 28, 1870.
- 2243. II. Charles Miner, b. Aug. 14, 1873; d. unmarried, Feb. 6, 1897, in Kansas.

Children by Lizzie Nisley:

- 2244. III. Franklin B., b. Jan. 9, 1889.
- 2245. IV. Amy, b. Feb. 28, 1890.

Children by Mary Day:

- 2246. V. Joseph LeRoy, b. June 6, 1898.
- 2247. VI. Susan Janet, b. June 22, 1901.

2242. I. GEORGE H. (V).B. m. Nov. 11, 1893, Lizzie Kibler, b. Jan. 26, 1870; no issue; lives near Elk City, Kan.; a farmer.

2210. V. MINER GOSS (V).B. m. Feb. 10, 1875, Caroline Reeder, b. July 14, 1857, d. July 3, 1899; lives near

Mason City, Ill.; a farmer.

Children:

- 2248. I. John Wesley, b. Dec. 17, 1875; d. Jan. 26, 1877.
- 2249. II. William E., b. July 6, 1881.
- 2250. III. Virgil, b. Mar. 4, 1884.
- 2251. IV. Mary Charlotte, b. Oct. 22, 1886.
- 2252. V. Henry L., b. Apr. 31, 1888.
- 2253. VI. Jasper Vernon, b. Aug. 22, 1889.
- 2254. VII. Leonora, b. Jan. 2, 1891.
- 2255. VIII. Hulda C., b. Mar. 1, 1895.
- 2256. IX. Frank, b. Mar. 1, 1897.

2211. VI. ASAH EL BYRON (V).B. m. Jan. 19, 1888, Allie Caldwell, b. Aug. 2, 1862, dau. of Daniel B. and Ruth E. (Le Sourd) Caldwell. He is a farmer near Mason City.

Children:

- 2257. I. Gwinette, b. Nov. 10, 1888.
- 2258. II. Glendale, b. Jan. 10, 1891.
- 2259. III. Harold Caldwell, b. June 22, 1897.

2212. VII. HARRISON RUSH (V) B. m. Mar. 26, 1890, at Town Line, Pa., Minnie L. Edwards, b. Jan. 15, 1870, dau. of R. M. and Hulda A. (Gregory) Edwards. He is a farmer; lived at Mason City for a time; is now at Monango, N.D.

Children:

2260. I. Loren Rockwell, b. Mar. 21, 1893, in Luzerne Co., Pa.
 2261. II. Marcellus Mehan, b. Aug. 22, 1899, in Mason Co., Ill.
 2216. XI. AMY JANE (V) B. m. June 26, 1880, W. A. Mehan, b. Apr. 1, 1844; live in Mason City; he is an attorney at law.
 Mehan child:
 2262. i. Ada Lenore, b. Sep. 23, 1881.

2095. VII. JOSEPH R. (V).B. m. Sep. 3, 1843, Susan Moore, b. July 17, 1821, dau. of Walter and Mary (Hobbes) Moore; lived at Reyburn near Shickshinny, Pa.; a farmer. He d. Nov. 15, 1907.

Children:

2263. I. Esther Ann, b. Mar. 25, 1844.
 2264. II. Stewart W., b. Dec. 12, 1845; d. in infancy.
 2265. III. Jacob H., b. Nov. 13, 1847.
 2266. IV. Walter F., b. June 2, 1851; d. in infancy.
 2267. V. Mary R.A., b. Feb. 20, 1854.
 2268. VI. Geraldine A., b. May 14, 1858.
 2269. VII. George A., b. Feb. 10, 1861.
 2263. I. ESTHER A. (V).B. m. Mar. 23, 1862, William S. Fink; live at Cragle Hill, Luzerne Co., Pa.; farmers.

Fink children:

2270. i. Joseph B., b. Nov. 8, 1863; unmarried; lives at home; a farmer.
 2271. ii. Frances, b. Mar. 24, 1865; unmarried.
 2272. iii. Lizzie A., b. Aug. 11, 1873.
 2273. iv. Minnie G., b. July 7, 1883.
 2272. iii. Lizzie A. Fink m. Mar. 18, 1900, Charles Bilby; live at North Berwick, Pa.; he is a car-builder.

Bilby children:

- a. Esther Ann, b. Feb. 26, 1901.
 b. Wellington R., b. June 9, 1904.
 2265. III. JACOB H. (V).B. m. Jan. 23, 1873, Margaret Wandel, b. Apr. 2, 1852, dau. of Nathan and Mary (Titus) Wandel; lives at Bloomingdale, Luzerne Co., Pa.; a farmer.
 Children:
 2274. I. Benjamin, b. Apr. 20, 1874.
 2275. II. Frances, b. Apr. 15, 1876; d. in Sep. 1885.
 2274. I. BENJAMIN (V).B. m. June 20, 1899, Minnie Henry, dau. of Morris G. and Mattie (Kispaugh) Henry. He is a farmer on the home place.

Child:

2276. I. Clarence Owen, b. Apr. 19, 1904.

2267. V. MARY R. A. (V).B. m. Feb. 19, 1878, Thomas Emory Harrison, b. Feb. 19, 1859, son of William M. and Mary Jane [(Van) Bencoter] Harrison. They are farmers and live at Rittenhouse, Luzerne Co., Pa. (See no. 2435.)

Harrison children:

2277. i. Alverine, b. May 22, 1880.

2278. ii. Haven, b. Dec. 22, 1887.

2279. iii. Ira, b. June 2, 1890.

2280. iv. Susan, b. Jan. 17, 1895.

2268. VI. GERALDINE A. (V).B. m. Oct. 15, 1883, W. R. Kocher; lives at Bloomsburg, Pa.; he is an agent of the D.L. & W. R.R.

Kocher children:

2281. i. Hazel, b. Sep. 20, 1887.

2282. ii. Myron L., b. Dec. 17, 1892.

2269. VII. GEORGE A. (V).B. m. Sep. 29, 1885, Amy Rood, b. June 27, 1866, dau. of Asahel and Almira (Wilkinson) Rood. He is a farmer on the home place at Reyburn.

Children:

2283. I. Albert Stanley, b. May 4, 1890.

2284. II. Joseph Arthur, b. Oct. 19, 1898.

2096. VIII. ALEXANDER B. (V).B. used in the early Illinois time to take his produce, corn and wheat, to Havana and since the journey was considered too great for one day then, he would start at midday with his load, a yoke of cattle to the pole, a team of mules on the lead, and making Cheney Timber by night would unyoke the cattle, tie the mules to the hind end of the wagon and throwing a blanket on top of his load pass the night thus. In the morning he would resume his journey toward Havana and reach home again that same night. Occasionally he would make the entire trip in a day, in which case his start would be early and his return late. Often night overtook him with his load and frequently the roads would be deep in mud, especially across Bull's Eye, or the Swamp. Sometimes he would get stalled and have to lighten by carrying his sacks of grain to a high spot of ground and then load up again after hauling out his empty wagon. Sometimes the wolves hovered about, and the rain poured, and he would get off of the road in the darkness. When his children, in after years, would complain of petty hardships he would remind them of these things that he had gone through and make sport of them.

His son Stewart says that in the early days whenever they butchered any animal they had to take the house dogs in at night, for the wolves would scent the blood and come charging about the house and out-buildings seeking victims. Once Mrs. Alex-

ander having been to Mason City and returning late on horseback heard wolves all about her, and fearing that she would be thrown by the excited horse, dismounted and lead him, yet, strange to say, she was not molested.

Alexander was a tall, large man; he lived on Pennsylvania Lane near his brother George until 1865, when he sold this farm, bought another and moved into Mason City where he lived sixteen years. He then went out on his farm for six years, and again returned to Mason City, where he passed the last eleven years of his life and where he died Jan. 7, 1898.

Alexander m. in 1845, Catherine Hontz, b. Dec. 25, 1827, dau. of ——— Hontz and Ann Moss.

Children, first five b. in Luzerne Co., Pa.:

- 2285. I. Christianna, b. Mar. 26, 1846.
- 2286. II. Amy Jane, b. July 7, 1847; d. June 15, 1858.
- 2287. III. Monema A., b. May 6, 1849.
- 2288. IV. Roland R., b. May 6, 1852; d. Aug. 24, 1852.
- 2289. V. Mary C., b. July 19, 1853.
- 2290. VI. Shadrack M., b. Dec. 27, 1855; d. July 21, 1856.
- 2291. VII. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Jan. 21, 1857.
- 2292. VIII. Jamison W., b. June 23, 1859.
- 2293. IX. Stewart McClellan, b. Aug. 24, 1861.
- 2294. X. Katherine Eliza, b. Sep. 9, 1865; d. July 1, 1867.
- 2295. XI. Adda, b. Mar. 4, 1868; d. in infancy.

2285. I. CHRISTIANNA (V).B. m. 1st, Jamison Wandel; m. 2nd, ——— Gregory; m. 3rd, William Fulton; no issue; lives at Bayou Meto, Ark.

2287. III. MONEMA A. (V) B. m. Dec. 23, 1867, in Mason City, Ill., Melvel Evans, b. May 2, 1845, at Chambersburg, Pa. He is an extensive farmer and stock-raiser at Dighton, Kan.

Evans children:

- 2296. i. Sarah E., b. Mar. 5, 1869.
- 2297. ii. Mary M., b. Dec. 25, 1870.
- 2298. iii. George Alexander, b. Aug. 11, 1872.
- 2299. iv. Eva M., b. Jan. 22, 1874, at Solomon, Kan.
- 2300. v. Melvel S., b. Nov. 25, 1875, " "
- 2301. vi. Roy J., b. Oct. 25, 1877, " "
- 2302. vii. Stella M., b. Sep. 25, 1879, at Samoni, Ia.
- 2303. viii. Louis J., b. Jan. 10, 1883, " "
- 2304. ix. Monema L., b. Oct. 29, 1884, " "
- 2305. x. Rhea L., b. May 31, 1886, " "

2296. i. Sarah E. Evans m. in 1886, Stephen Varga, b. in 1859; live at Leon, Ia.; he is an attorney at law. He is the son of Francis Varga, the Hungarian patriot, who was associated with Louis Kossuth in the struggle for the enfranchisement of the serfs and who came to America in 1851.

Varga child:

- a. Francis, b. Sep. 25, 1889.

2297. ii. Mary M. Evans m. in 1894, John J. Black; live at Seattle, Wash.; he is a dentist.

Black child:

- a. Reza, b. in July, 1896.

2289. V. MARY C. (V).B. m. Dec. 19, 1878, Henry Staley Houseworth, b. Apr. 23, 1847; live at Mason City, Ill.; he is a blacksmith and wagon-maker.

Houseworth children, all b. at Mason City:

2306. i. John W.S., b. Mar. 23, 1880.
2307. ii. Frederic G., b. July 31, 1888.
2308. iii. Harry Adley, b. July 25, 1891.

2291. VII. SARAH E. (V).B. m. Jan. 24, 1875, Madison F. Campbell, b. Aug. 24, 1851. He was a carriage-trimmer; lived for a time in Mason City, Ill., then moved to Larned, Kan., where he d. in Nov. 1899. She m. 2nd, Abram Thompson; live in Mason City.

Campbell children:

2309. i. Mary Stuart, b. Nov. 18, 1875.
2310. ii. James A., } b. Jan. 20, 1879; both d. in infancy.
2311. iii. Gertrude A., }

2309. i. Mary Stuart Campbell m. Aug. 31, 1893, Richard A. Blount, b. Dec. 27, 1868.

Blount child:

- a. Justin Alexander, b. Nov. 6, 1894.

2292. VIII. JAMISON W. (V).B. m. July 22, 1893, Lulu J. Ewers, b. Mar. 3, 1869; lives on part of his father's homestead near Mason City; a farmer.

Children:

2312. I. Monema, b. Feb. 10, 1894.
2313. II. Russell Alexander, b. Jan. 13, 1896.
2314. III. Jamison Melvin, b. Sep. 26, 1897.
2315. IV. Gertrude Elizabeth, b. Mar. 9, 1899.

2293. IX. STEWART McCLELLAN (V).B. m. Feb. 13, 1885, Letitia Avery, b. Mar. 30, 1866; lives on part of his father's homestead near Mason City; a farmer.

Children:

2316. I. Mary Ellen, b. Dec. 30, 1885.
2317. II. Lola Letha, b. July 10, 1887.
2318. III. Lulu May, b. Aug. 8, 1889.
2319. IV. Grover Alexander, b. May 2, 1891.
2320. V. Glenn Cecil, b. Apr. 14, 1893; d. Oct. 13, 1899.
2321. VI. Harry, b. Sep. 27, 1895.

2097. IX. AMY (V).B. d. Oct. 4, 1858; m. Jacob M. Gregory, b. Jan. 15, 1825, d. Sep. 10, 1858; lived at Muhlenburg, Pa.; farmers.

Gregory children, all b. in Luzerne Co., Pa.:

- 2322. i. William Gwynn, b. July 27, 1847.
 - 2323. ii. Ambrosia E., b. Sep. 30, 1849.
 - 2324. iii. Christianna E., b. Apr. 26, 1853.
 - 2325. iv. Lola S., b. Sep. 24, 1855; d. young.
 - 2326. v. Jacob M., Jr., b. Feb. 22, 1858.
2322. i. William G. Gregory m. Susan Roberts, b. Sep. 6, 1848; lives at Rock Glen, Luzerne, Co., Pa.; a

farmer.

Children:

- a. Clementine, b. Mar. 26, 1871.
- b. Henry Ward, b. Mar. 3, 1873.
- c. Peter R., b. Dec. 11, 1874.
- d. Rachel, b. June 8, 1877.
- e. Jacob M., b. Mar. 6, 1879.
- f. Howard G., b. July 13, 1881.
- g. Amy E., b. Apr. 13, 1886.
- h. Walter M., b. Aug. 23, 1890.

- 2323. ii. Ambrosia E. Gregory m. 1st, Sep. 30, 1868, Martin James Goodwin, b. June 23, 1838, d. Apr. 20, 1879.

He served in the Civil war in Co. C, 16th Reg. Penn. Vols. for three months; then for three years in Co. H, of the 67th Reg.; then re-enlisted in the same Co. and Reg. until the end of the war. They lived in Shickshinny, Pa.; he was a marble-cutter. She m. 2nd, July 25, 1880, John McGuire, b. in 1846; live at Plains, Pa.; he is a traveling salesman.

Goodwin children:

- a. Annie Augusta, b. Oct. 9, 1869.
- b. Allie Staunton, b. Nov. 5, 1871.
- c. Charles Beach, b. Jan. 29, 1874.
- d. Jessie Ray, b. Apr. 7, 1876.
- e. Martin Gwynn, b. Aug. 24, 1878.

McGuire children:

- a. William D., b. Apr. 22, 1881.
- b. Ruth May, b. May 4, 1885.

- 2324. iii. Christianna E. Gregory, m. July 7, 1879, in Hutchinson, Kan., William Dailey; live in Wichita, Kan.; he is a recorder of deeds.

Dailey children:

- a. Annie Ellen, b. July 8, 1881, in Juka, Kan.
- b. William G., b. May 20, 1888, in Pratt, Kan.

- 2326. v. Jacob M. Gregory, Jr., m. Gertrude Heckman, b. Oct. 6, 1866; lives at Hazelton, Luzerne Co., Pa.; in the hardware business.

Children:

- a. Lulu, b. Apr. 17, 1890.
- b. William F., b. June 7, 1892.
- c. Amy G., b. July 16, 1897.
- d. Charles H., b. Feb. 4, 1900.

2098. X. STEWART (V).B. m. Nov. 29, 1857, Esther Rood, b. Nov. 1, 1833, d. Dec. 2, 1891; lives at Bloomingdale, Pa.; a farmer.

Child:

2327. I. Sarah Almira, b. Jan. 2, 1860; m. Jan. 1, 1882, Samuel B. Moss, b. Aug. 22, 1859; live at Bloomingdale; farmers.

Moss child:

2328. i. Esther Viola, b. Sep. 21, 1897.

2099. XI. MARY (V).B. m. Mar. 25, 1852, Bradley Harrison, b. Feb. 4, 1831; lived at Irish Lane, Pa.; farmers. She d. Mar. 24, 1873, he Aug. 14, 1902.

Harrison children:

2329. i. Westeria C., b. Feb. 17, 1853; m. Samuel D. Talcott; live at Shickshinny, Pa.

2330. ii. Stephen D., b. Apr. 20, 1855; m. Frances Stephens; lives in Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

2331. iii. Cassius Clifton, b. Dec. 24, 1859; m. Dec. 24, 1890, Evelyn Rood; lives at Broadway, Pa.; a farmer.

2332. iv. Elmer E., b. Dec. 9, 1862; m. Lucy Clara Bell, dau. of Jacob (Van) Benscoter and Susanna Moore. (See no. 2515.)

2333. v. Cora Haden, b. Mar. 24, 1865; unmarried; lives at Wilkes-Barre.

2334. vi. Benjamin J., b. Oct. 15, 1867; d. Jan. 23, 1872.

2335. vii. Mary M., b. Jan. 12, 1871; m. Phillip Wolfe; live in Wilkes-Barre.

1564. VII. JOHN (V).B. is remembered by his granddaughter Mrs. Phillips as a kindly, genial man, possessed of songs and stories. "He delighted us children with these as he held two or three of us on his knees at a time. But, unfortunately, he did not hold on to his acres as his brothers did; have heard of his having a law suit with a neighbor by the name of Moore; and of his losing his land and his temper as well, and declaring with emphasis that thereafter no (Van) Benscoter should ever marry a Moore." However, he could not sway the future and such marriages have since taken place.

He had quite a reputation as a dresser of deer hides. One of the ingredients of his secret preparation was hog's brains, and so it happened that his nephews and others of the family at hog killing time always split open the hogs' skulls and gathered the brains for "Uncle John." Those were days when men frequently wore buckskin suits — very commonly buckskin trousers; and the women's petticoats were of buckskin. And the dress hat was a "stove pipe;" when this became old and was to be used daily it would be cut down — the crown lowered a story. In that early time itinerant shoe-makers went the rounds from house to house.

He m. in 1793, at Plymouth, Pa., Annie Love. Both died in the

summer of 1849, and are buried in Marvin's Cemetery near Muhlenburg in unmarked graves.

Children:

- 2336. I. Phebe, b. in 1795.
- 2337. II. Sarah, b. in 1798.
- 2338. III. James, b. Aug. 1, 1801.
- 2339. IV. Thomas, b. Apr. 11, 1804.
- 2340. V. Mary, b. Aug. 12, 1806.
- 2341. VI. Margaret, b. in 1810.

2336. I. PHEBE (V).B. d. June 29, 1849; m. William Herron, b. in 1789 in western Pennsylvania; d. in Mar. 1861. They lived in Union township, Pa., and were farmers.

Herron children:

- 2342. i. Katherine, b. Dec. 11, 1821.
- 2343. ii. Calvin, b. in 1822; d. May 9, 1887.
- 2344. iii. Miles, b. Aug. 18, 1823.
- 2345. iv. Chlorinda, b. July 30, 1831.
- 2346. v. Samuel, b. in 1834; d. June 5, 1890.

2342. i. Katherine Herron d. Dec. 2, 1898; m. July 2, 1839, John McNeal, b. May 18, 1809, in Stroudsburg, Pa., d. May 29, 1871. They lived and died in Shickshinny, Pa.; he was a teamster.

McNeal children:

- a. Martin L., b. Oct. 30, 1840; served in the Civil war as Lieut. in Co. F, 7th Penn. Reserves. He m. in 1867, Martha Redfield who d. in the same year. He d. in 1896; was a conductor on the Del. Lac. & West. R.R.
- b. James W., b. Aug. 19, 1843; served in the Civil war in Co. I, 143rd Penn. Vols.; killed in the battle of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864.
- c. Jasper N., b. May 25, 1846; d. July 28, 1863.
- d. Mary E., b. Aug. 26, 1852; m. in 1870, Harrison Everhart; live at Shickshinny; he is a miner.
- e. Alice A., b. Oct. 22, 1854; m. John Scott; live at Plymouth, Pa.; he is a miner.
- f. Elsie E., b. Dec. 17, 1859; m. William Sink; live at Plymouth; he is a miner.
- g. Emma J., b. May 12, 1863; m. May 26, 1881, George Jackson; he is an engineer.
- h. Thomas W., b. Jan. 4, 1868; d. Sep. 2, 1884.

2344. iii. Miles Herron d. Aug. 18, 1896; m. Abigail Wood of Hopbottom, Pa.; lived at Nicholson, Pa.; a farmer. Three daughters: one dead; Mary and Sarah living at Foster, Pa.

2345. iv. Chlorinda Herron m. 1st, Aug. 14, 1847, Enoch Connor who d. Jan. 13, 1864; m. 2nd, Aug. 5, 1865, Alfred Currens. They live at Hudson, Pa.; he is a miner. No issue.

2337. II. SARAH (V).B. m. Hezekiah Rogers; soon after marriage they moved to Ohio—the far west at that time. They were pioneer Methodists and often attended meetings where Peter Cartright held forth. Later thy removed to Saginaw, Mich., where he died. He was a mechanic. She d. July 26, 1869, at the home of her sister Mary Post.

Rogers children:

- 2347. i. Hezekiah, b. June 4, 1819; d. Feb. 14, 1883; m. in 1849, Martha Baldwin of Cleveland, O.; lived in Saginaw, Mich.; was a traveling salesman.
- 2348. ii. Sarah A., b. Apr. 8, 1821; m. May 12, 1851, John Parrish; lived at Flushing, Mich.; he was a merchant.
- 2349. iii. Thomas V., b. Dec. 14, 1822; d. Dec. 3, 1897; m. in Oct. 1846, Abigail A. Payson who d. in Jan. 1899; lived in Michigan.
- 2350. iv. Jane, b. Aug. 14, 1825; m. Nov. 13, 1845, Lewis P. Sherman; lived in Michigan; he was a merchant. She d. May 22, 1899, he a few weeks previous.
- 2351. v. Cordelia, b. May 7, 1832; d. in 1854; m. in 1853, Florris Barbour; lived in Pontiac, Mich.
- 2352. vi. Hester A., b. Apr. 4, 1835; m. William Moll who d. Mar. 12, 1883; lived in Saginaw, Mich.; he kept a jewelry store.
- 2353. vii. Alfred Bronson, b. June 1, 1837; served three years in the Civil war. He m. in Saginaw, Abbie Gibson; lived in Flint, Mich.; was a jeweler.

2338. III. JAMES (V).B. was a large man more addicted to guns and dogs than to farming and styled "gunner Jim". He was great at "Turkey shoots" and the show for competitors was small when he appeared. He was a farmer but still more of a hunter. His son Charles tells of a boy-time experience: one night when he was a little lad and everybody was stowed away in bed their old hunting dog raised his voice out in the deep forest. James hastily called up his little son Charlie and the two went to the dog's assistance. They found something up a large tree. Leaving the little shaver to hold the pine-torch James proceeded to circle around and around the tree until his eyes rested on a bear high up among the branches. The moment "bear" was mentioned small Charlie dropped his torch and fled out into the dark. It took much persuasion to fetch the torch-dropper back to duty, but when he finally did come a well placed bullet brought down what proved to be a very large cub.

James moved from Luzerne Co. to Brodhead, Wis., in 1858.

He had m. in 1824, Minerva Hungerford, b. June 1, 1803. They both d. at Decatur, Wis.; he Feb. 9, 1875, she May 29, 1877.

Children:

- 2354. I. John Thomas, b. Feb. 21, 1826.
- 2355. II. Barnabas Sutliff, b. July 14, 1828.
- 2356. III. Rosanna, b. Apr. 1, 1841.
- 2357. IV. Charles Milton, b. Feb. 10, 1847.

2354. I. JOHN THOMAS (V).B. was the pioneer in his family's westward movement going first to Michigan in 1856, then on to Wisconsin where his father and the others joined him two years later at Brodhead. He was a carpenter by trade and lived in and about Brodhead most of his life, though he died, Feb. 28, 1876, in the town of Spring Valley.

He m. Dec. 25, 1851, Helen Wetherby, b. Oct. 16, 1835, d. Sep. 22, 1886.

Child:

2358. I. Hannah Elizabeth, b. Dec. 27, 1854; m. Oct. 8, 1871, Willard Bowles, b. Dec. 16, 1849; live at Oxfordville, Rock Co., Wis.; farmers.

Bowles children:

2359. i. Cora, b. Aug. 26, 1872.

2360. ii. Laura, b. Mar. 26, 1874.

2361. iii. Lewis Allen, b. Jan. 19, 1880; d. Apr. 25, 1902.

2359. i. Cora Bowles m. Nov. 27, 1893, Charles Roberts; live at Magnolia, Wis.; farmers.

Roberts children:

a. Ray, b. Mar. 24, 1895.

b. Floyd, b. Feb. 15, 1899.

c. Bessie, b. Jan. 8, 1902.

2360. ii. Laura Bowles m. Apr. 14, 1892, Albert Gouch; live at Footville, Wis.; farmers.

Gouch children:

a. Harvey, b. Feb. 10, 1895.

b. Helen, b. Apr. 26, 1896.

c. Lelia, b. Jan. 4, 1899.

d. Bonnie, b. Dec. 18, 1903.

e. Louie, b. Aug. 21, 1905.

2355. II. BARNABAS SUTLIFF (V).B. m. Oct. 26, 1857, Almira Lanning, b. Sep. 5, 1839. In 1860 following the lead of his father and brothers he moved to Wisconsin. In 1863 he enlisted in Co. H, 37th Wis. Inf., for three years or the war. He was in the battles of Malvern Hill and Gaines Mills, and those before Petersburg and Richmond, and in many skirmishes. At Petersburg he was struck by a piece of a shell and was in hospital some two months. At one time he was captured by the Rebels and confined in Andersonville prison. His health being impaired by the war the doctors advised a change of climate and he came back to Pennsylvania, first to Shickshinny, later to Berwick, and here he died Sep. 14, 1903. He was a shoemaker and store keeper.

Children:

2362. I. Amos W. b. Sep. 29, 1860.

2363. II. Robert Emmet, b. Apr. 4, 1862.

2364. III. Charles Albert, b. May 11, 1863.

2365. IV. Mary M., b. Oct. 26, 1864.

2366. V. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 12, 1866.

2367. VI. Amanda C. b. July 30, 1868.
 2368. VII. Harriet M., b. Sep. 7, 1874.
 2369. VIII. Elias H., b. Aug. 31, 1876.
 2370. IX. Mason B., b. Apr. 6, 1883.
2362. I. AMOS W. (V).B. m. in May, 1882, Margaret Jones; lives at Wilkes Barre, Pa.; a steam engineer at the mines.
 Children:
 2371. I. Albert, b. June 19, 1883.
 2372. II. Anna, b. in Feb. 1887.
2363. II. ROBERT EMMET (V).B. m. Aug. 15, 1882, Ellen Virtue, b. Feb. 5, 1864; lives at South Wilkes Barre, Pa.; a carpenter.
 Children:
 2373. I. Thomas B., b. June 28, 1883; d. Nov. 1, 1889.
 2374. II. James A., b. Sep. 27, 1884.
 2375. III. George F., b. Apr. 11, 1886.
 2376. IV. Robert Emmet Jr., b. Feb. 5, 1888; d. May 1, 1888.
2364. III. CHARLES ALBERT (V).B. m. Feb. 8, 1888, Pearl Roberts, b. Aug. 19, 1871; lives at Wilkes Barre; a stone mason.
 Children:
 2377. I. Anna E., b. Feb. 1, 1889.
 2378. II. Eliza J., b. July 8, 1890.
 2379. III. John Sidney, b. Sep. 3, 1892.
 2380. IV. Eleanor K., b. Feb. 28, 1894.
2365. IV. MARY M. (V).B. m. Dec. 31, 1887, Elwood Eveland, b. Dec. 25, 1865; no issue; live at Shickshinny, Pa.; he is a carpenter.
2366. V. ELIZABETH (V).B. m. 1st, John Jumper who d. in 1886. She m. 2nd, in 1888, Robert Davenport, b. June 1, 1858; live near Shickshinny, Pa.; farmers.
 Jumper children:
 2381. i. Charles A., b. May 14, 1885.
 2382. ii. Earl, b. Nov. 20, 1886.
 Davenport children:
 2383. i. Mason Beach, b. Oct. 7, 1888.
 2384. ii. Lydia Ann, b. Nov. 29, 1889.
 2385. iii. Joseph Richard, b. Oct. 18, 1891.
 2386. iv. Mary E., b. Dec. 7, 1892.
 2387. v. Amanda C., b. May 27, 1894.
 2388. vi. Lloyd, b. Sep. 14, 1896.
 2389. vii. Nellie, b. Dec. 15, 1897.
2367. VI. AMANDA C. (V).B. m. Dec. 31, 1887, James M. Bower, b. Nov. 7, 1862; no issue; live at Briar Creek, Columbia Co., Pa.; he is a car-builder.

2368. VII. HARRIET M. (V).B. m. Mar. 27, 1901, Thomas B. Neuman; live at Berwick, Pa.; he is a gas-fitter.

2369. VIII. ELIAS H. (V).B. m. July 21, 1897, Margaret McFee; lives at Berwick, Pa.; a gas-fitter.

Child:

2390. I. William F., b. Feb. 4, 1898.

2370. IX. MASON B. (V).B. m. June 11, 1905, at Binghamton, N. Y., Blanche Alice Engler, b. Nov. 5, 1885, at Morgantown, Pa., dau. of John A. and Emma J. Engler. He is a clerk on the S.B. & B.R.R.; lives at Berwick.

Child:

2391. I. Edwin Stanton, b. June 30, 1906.

2356. III. ROSANNA (V).B. d. in Oct. 1876; m. in Mar. 1860, at Oxfordville, Wis., Lemuel Goule, b. in Canada. He served in the Civil war; in Oct. 1863 he enlisted in Co. G, 13th Wis. Inf.; was captured at Paint Rock, Ala., confined in Cahawba prison and d. there in Mar. 1864.

Goule children:

2392. i. Harriet, b. July 9, 1861.

2393. ii. John G., b. Apr. 26, 1864.

2392. i. Harriet Goule m. in 1890, John Shaffer; live at Albany, Wis.; farmers.

Shaffer children:

a. Ida May, b. Feb. 17, 1892.

b. Lewis Leroy, b. Apr. 30, 1895.

2393. ii. John G. Goule m. Mar. 10, 1897, Hattie M. Rachford; lived at Roscoe, Ill., for a time; is now located at Beloit, Wis., where he is in the employ of Fairbanks, Morse & Co.

Children:

a. Lydia Charity, b. Aug. 17, 1899, at Roscoe.

b. Emma, b. Feb. 16, 1902, at Roscoe.

c. George Nicholas, b. July 12, 1904; d. Dec. 3, 1906.

2357. IV. CHARLES MILTON (V).B. enlisted on Oct. 28, 1863, in Co. G, 13th Wis. Inf. and was discharged June 5, 1865. He was captured Dec. 31, 1864, at Paint Rock, Ala., while on detailed duty guarding a railroad bridge; was taken to Cahawba prison where he was kept till May 20, when he was paroled. His weight at capture was a hundred and eighty pounds, when released a trifle less than ninety pounds. Thirty-nine of his company, including his brother-in-law, Lemuel Goule, entered this prison of whom only eleven came out alive. It was simply a case of starvation—deliberate starvation.

Charles m. Oct. 25, 1871, Charity Brown, b. Sep. 5, 1846, in Canada. Four years thereafter they removed to Marengo, Ill.;

two years later to Belvidere; three years later to Roscoe, then four years after returned to Spring Valley, Wis., where he has long owned a farm. He now lives at Brodhead.

One child:

2394. I. Charles Walter, b. Aug. 6, 1879, at Belvidere, Ill.; m. in Aug. 1906, in Chicago, Allie Barr, dau. of Rufus Barr; lives in Beloit, Wis; employed in the Berlin Machine Works.

2339. IV. THOMAS (V).B. m. in Union township, Oct. 16, 1827, Mary Hartman, b. Mar. 11, 1809, dau. of John and Regina Hartman. He was a blacksmith and a prosperous farmer,—owned one of the best farms in Luzerne Co., adjoining the McKendree Church and about a mile from Town Line P.O. In 1867, dreaming of a milder climate, he sold this farm and bought one near Denton, Md., whither they moved with their eldest daughter and her husband. Not liking the south, however, in later years they returned to Pennsylvania to live the remainder of their lives with their children in Luzerne Co. He d. Dec. 7, 1887, she May 30, 1889.

Children, all b. in Union township:

2395. I. Elias, b. in 1828; d. July 1, 1830.
 2396. II. Hezekiah, d. in infancy.
 2397. III. Silas, b. July 7, 1831.
 2398. IV. Judson Wade, b. Mar. 29, 1834.
 2399. V. Susan Ann, b. June 13, 1836.
 2400. VI. Mary Jane, b. Sep. 29, 1838.
 2401. VII. John Wesley, b. June 21, 1841.
 2402. VIII. Amanda, b. July 13, 1844; unmarried.
 2403. IX. Sarah Catherine, b. Jan. 14, 1848.

2397. III. SILAS (V).B. d. Aug. 19, 1878; m. Elizabeth Masters, b. Jan. 1, 1836, dau. of Wesley Masters by his second wife, Margaret Miller. He was a farmer and lived near McKendree Church, Pa.

Children:

2404. I. Rosabel, b. Feb. 3, 1856.
 2405. II. Charles Elmer, b. Nov. 21, 1862.
 2406. III. Mary Margaret, b. Aug. 21, 1868.
 2407. IV. Minnie Alice, b. May 5, 1870; unmarried.
 2408. V. Harvey Lloyd, b. Sep. 26, 1875, his twin,
 2409. VI. Harry Wesley, b. Sep. 26, 1875.

2404. I. ROSABEL (V).B. m. June 1, 1879, Frank H. Shultz, b. Feb. 24, 1854; live at Shickshinny, Pa.; he is a liveryman.

Shultz child:

2410. i. Lulu Blanche, b. Apr. 1, 1880; m. June 14, 1902, J. Fred Baker, son of Charles H. and Theodosia (Wolf) Baker.

Baker children:

- a. Paul, b. Jan. 6, 1903.
- b. Robert, b. Jan. 18, 1906.

2405. II. CHARLES ELMER (V).B. d. May 17, 1896; m. Viola E. Moss, b. July 15, 1874; lived in Ross township, Pa.; was a blacksmith.

Children:

- 2411. I. Chauncey Elroy, b. May 2, 1889.
- 2412. II. Isaac Hervey, b. Jan. 13, 1891; d. Apr. 24, 1897.
- 2406. III. MARY M. (V).B. m. Feb. 14, 1893, Byron Gregory, b. Sep. 15, 1872; live at Oneonta, N. Y.;

he is a stone-mason.

Gregory children:

- 2413. i. Vernon J., b. Oct. 23, 1893.
- 2414. ii. Chester Harold, b. June 19, 1898.

2408. V. HARVEY I. LOYD (V).B. served in the Spanish war in Co. B, 9th Penn. Vols.; was mustered in June 17, and mustered out Nov. 29, 1898; was in camp at Chickamauga. He m. Aug. 31, 1906, Hannah Jones, b. May 23, 1884, dau. of Abraham and Bella Jones; lives at Shickshinny, Pa.

Child:

- 2415. I. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 15, 1907.

2409. VI. HARRY WESLEY (V).B. m. Jan. 19, 1899, Carrie Deitrick, b. June 23, 1872, dau. of John and Louise (Yohe) Deitrick; lives at Shickshinny, Pa.; a machinist.

- 2416. I. Millard, b. Mar. 12, 1900.
- 2417. II. John D., b. Oct. 2, 1902.
- 2418. III. Florence, b. Oct. 10, 1904.

2398. IV. JUDSON WADE (V).B. d. Apr. 24, 1903; m. Jan. 2, 1858, Diantha Harrison, b. July 20, 1839, dau. of Stephen and Elizabeth Harrison. He was a farmer and lived at Broadway, Pa.

Children:

- 2419. I. Vandelia, b. Jan. 1, 1861.
- 2420. II. Joie, b. Aug. 1, 1866.
- 2421. III. Clinton, b. July 17, 1869.

2419. I. VANDELIA (V).B. m. June 20, 1880, Forrester Park; live at Fairmount Springs, Pa.; farmers.

Park children:

- 2422. i. Howard J., b. in 1884.
- 2423. ii. Stanley A., b. in 1889.
- 2424. iii. Joie E., b. in 1896.

2420. II. JOIE (V).B. m. Nov. 29, 1892, William Bullock; live at Wilkes Barre, Pa.; he is in the lumber business.

Bullock children:

- 2425. i. William B. b. in 1894.
- 2426. ii. Evelyn, b. in 1896.

2421. III. CLINTON (V).B. m. 1st, Apr. 24, 1891, Ida Long, b. in 1869. He m. 2nd, in Nov. 1896, Cora

Marshall, b. in 1872; lives at Broadway, Pa.; a farmer.

Child:

- 2427. I. Ida, b. Mar. 2, 1893.

2399. V. SUSAN ANN (V).B. m. Feb. 14, 1858, Miles W. Greene; live at Ridgely, Caroline Co., Md.;

farmers.

Greene children:

- 2428. i. Alice A., b. Apr. 23, 1859, at Espy, Pa.; m. Aug. 20, 1874, Selby Smith; live in Ridgely; he is a wholesale butcher and dealer in general live-stock.
- 2429. ii. Thomas E., b. Apr. 26, 1861, at Espy, Pa.; m. May 10, 1891, Bessie Griffith; lives at Ridgely; a blacksmith.
- 2430. iii. Rosabel, b. July 28, 1863, at Fairmount, Pa.; m. Nov. 11, 1885, Wesley Bower; live in Ridgely; he is in partnership with Selby Smith above.
- 2431. iv. Carrie B., b. Aug. 7, 1866, at Harveyville, Pa.; m. Jan. 1, 1886, at Denton, Md., H. C. Hopkins; live at Ridgely; he is a butcher.
- 2432. v. Jennie F., b. Jan. 23, 1875, at Town Line, Pa.; m. Sep. 16, 1894, at Denton, Md., Charles Passuatus.
- 2433. vi. Bruce W., b. Mar. 8, 1880, near Denton; d. Oct. 25, 1905.

2400. VI. MARY JANE (V).B. d. Dec. 12, 1893; m. Dec. 14, 1856, in Union township, Pa., William M. Harrison, b. Sep. 23, 1836, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Bonham) Harrison. They lived in Huntington township, Pa., and were farmers.

Harrison children:

- 2434. i. Mary E., b. Dec. 21, 1857; m. 1st, June 31, 1877, E. B. Shearer. She m. 2nd, Garret P. Mead; live at Red Rock, Luzerne Co., Pa.; farmers.
- 2435. ii. Thomas Emory, b. Feb. 19, 1859; m. Feb. 19, 1878, Mary R. A., dau. of Joseph R. (Van) Benscoter and Susan Moore. (See no. 2267.)
- 2436. iii. Priscilla D., b. May 31, 1861; m. in Mar. 1878, Wilbur Dana Franklin, son of LaFayette Franklin; live at Bloomingdale, Luzerne Co., Pa.; farmers.
- 2437. iv. Stephen D., b. Mar. 6, 1863; m. in Nov. 1881, Theodosia, dau. of John and Amanda Long; lives at Ripple, Pa.; a farmer.
- 2438. v. Rosa May, b. June 17, 1871; m. in 1887, Wells Sutliff, son of Joel and Hannah Sutliff; live at Bloomingdale, Pa.; farmers.

2439. vi. Harry B., b. Aug. 14, 1874; m. in 1892, Carrie E., dau. of George and Mary Blaine; live at Rittenhouse, Pa.
2401. VII. JOHN WESLEY (V).B. m. Jan. 30, 1873, Lydia Cragle, b. Oct. 22, 1851, dau. of Samuel and Sallie Cragle; lives at Union on the farm Warren (Van) Benscoter formerly owned.
Children:
2440. I. Thomas Edward, b. Sep. 2, 1875.
2441. II. Frances Cloe, b. Jan. 28, 1880.
2442. III. Lily May, b. May 31, 1887.
2440. I. THOMAS EDWARD (V).B. m. June 29, 1904, Eva A. Sutliff, b. Oct. 8, 1873, dau. of A. W. Sutliff and Sarah Ann Gregory; lives on the farm once owned by his uncle Silas (Van) Benscoter near McKendree Church.
2403. IX. SARAH CATHERINE (V).B. m. Aug. 2, 1870, Singleton Goss; he was a farmer near Shickshinny, Pa.
Goss children:
2443. i. Thomas Merker, b. May 20, 1873; m. Bertha, dau. of Albert Wilkinson; lives near Shickshinny; a farmer.
2444. ii. Lillian, b. Oct. 17, 1876; m. Edward Rhineard; live at Nanticoke, Pa.; he is a baker and confectioner.
2340. V. MARY (V).B. d. Feb. 9, 1899; m. in 1826, Lewis Post, b. in Jan. 1794, d. June 26, 1874; lived in Union township, Luzerne Co., Pa.; farmers.
Post children:
2445. i. Charles B., b. Oct. 13, 1827.
2446. ii. Sallie A., b. May 4, 1830.
2447. iii. Sabina H., b. Mar. 21, 1833.
2448. iv. James B., b. Feb. 15, 1835.
2449. v. Elias B., b. Oct. 11, 1837.
2450. vi. Delilah A., b. Aug. 29, 1839.
2451. vii. Thankful R. b. Apr. 12, 1842.
2452. viii. Mary M., b. Mar. 7, 1844.
2453. ix. Hulda E., b. Jan. 2, 1846.
2445. i. Charles B. Post as a young man ran a boat on the Penn. canal, later he kept a provision store for boatmen at Shickshinny. He m. in Feb. 1862, Jane Miller. He responded to President Lincoln's first call for 75000 three-months' men in the Civil war; afterwards assisted in getting up Co. G, 56th Penn. Vols., going as Lieutenant. He was killed in the battle of Fredericksburg,—was among the sharpshooters guarding the laying of the pontoon bridges there. No issue.
2446. ii. Sallie A. Post m. Aug. 31, 1869, Henry H. Phillips, b. Apr. 19, 1828, in Rockingham, Vt., and when

four years old moved with his parents by wagon to Pennsylvania. He was a farmer nearly all his life; in winter he frequently taught school. They lived at Koonsville, Luzerne Co., where he d. May 22, 1899. No issue. I greet her and thank her for her kindly assistance.

2447. iii. Sabina H. Post m. July 23, 1865, James Kester, b. in 1838, d. about 1900; lived at Shickshinny; he was employed by the Penn. Canal Co.

Kester children, two girls who d. in infancy, and:

a. Elias Post, b. July 3, 1867; m. June 2, 1892, Jessie Richards; lives at Towanda, Pa.; a druggist.

2448. iv. James B. Post early boated it on the Penn. canal, then went into the provision business with his brother Charles, was also post-master for several years. He m. Feb. 13, 1861, Carrie Blanchard. In 1862 he enlisted as orderly in the 149th Penn. Vols., Co. F, under Col. Dwight; was wounded at Gettysburg; was taken prisoner at the battle of the Wilderness, and was promoted to a Captaincy while yet in prison; later became Major. After the war he was elected Justice of the Peace. He was in the real estate business at Shickshinny when he d. Nov. 1, 1891.

One child:

a. Cora, b. Nov. 30, 1866; m. June 16, 1892, J. W. Keatley who d. in Nov. 1897; he was a Methodist preacher of the Newark, N. J., Conference. Keatley children: (1) James Post, (2) Charles William. She and her mother live at Shickshinny.

2449. v. Elias B. Post m. Jan. 25, 1871, Lois A., dau. of Griswold (Van) Benscoter and Susannah Dawson. (See no. 2064.)

2450. vi. Delilah A. Post m. Jan. 11, 1860, William A. Campbell, b. Aug. 13, 1837, in Nescopeck township, son of Joseph W. and Catherine (Kester) Campbell. He was educated at Wyoming Seminary, taught school for many years, served two years as Superintendent of schools in Luzerne Co., and for twenty years was a prosperous hardware merchant at Shickshinny. She d. in 1875.

Campbell children:

a. Charles Post, b. Jan. 31, 1862, at Beach Haven, Pa.; m. June 3, 1891, Florence Search. He was a lawyer at Shickshinny where he d. May 6, 1900. Child: (1) Irene Alice, b. Mar. 23, 1892.

b. May, b. May 16, 1864, in Union township, Pa.; d. Jan. 15, 1874.

c. Lewis Bruce, b. Sep. 20, 1867, at Shickshinny; m. in Aug. 1890, Alice Majors; no issue. He is a dentist in Philadelphia.

d. Kate, b. Jan. 9, 1873, at Shickshinny; unmarried.

2451. vii. Thankful R. Post m. Dr. E. A. Santee; live at Wapwallopen, Pa.

Santee children, one d. in infancy:

a. Fred, b. Nov. 29, 1863; d. in 1900; a lawyer.

b. Susie, b. Apr. 29, 1871; unmarried; lives at home.

c. Charles Lamont, b. Aug. 26, 1874; a physician and surgeon; lives at Wapwallopen.

2452. viii. Mary M. Post m. May 30, 1868, J. H. Campbell, b. Mar. 4, 1843; live at Berwick, Pa.; he is a carriage-maker.

Campbell children:

a. W. Frank, b. Aug. 20, 1869; m. Ida Eddy; lives at Beach Haven, Pa.; in the employ of American Car & Foundry Co.

b. Bertha A., b. Aug. 5, 1872; m. Harvey Garrison; live at Beach Haven; he is a moulder.

c. George O., b. Sep. 20, 1874; d. in 1878.

d. Nellie Gertrude, b. Feb. 16, 1877; m. William Kester; live at Beach Haven; he is a moulder.

e. Edmund Dana, b. May 24, 1881; unmarried; a mechanical engineer.

f. Robert Earle, b. Feb. 28, 1891.

2453. ix. Hulda E. Post m. May 15, 1878, William A. Campbell, widower of her sister Delilah. He d. Aug. 14, 1899; she lives in Shickshinny, Pa.

Campbell children:

a. Blanche, b. Mar. 6, 1881; m. Jan. 4, 1905, Sterling Weiner; live at Beach Haven.

b. John M., b. Feb. 14, 1884.

c. Grace H., b. Jan. 30, 1889.

2341. VI. MARGARET (V).B. d. in 1887; m. in 1829, Michael Reese of Hughesville, Pa., b. in 1789, d. in 1867. He was a carpenter by trade and as a diversion an exceedingly good violinist.

Reese children:

2454. i. Chlorinda, b. Sep. 21, 1829; d. Oct. 5, 1847.

2455. ii. George Riley, b. Jan. 14, 1834; m. Margaret Andrews; lived at Hughesville; was a farmer.

2456. iii. Albert, b. Mar. 18, 1837; d. in the fall of 1903, at Truckville, Pa., unmarried.

2457. iv. Thomas, b. Feb. 20, 1841; m. Oct. 13, 1899, Margaret A. Weaver; no issue. He d. Apr. 22, 1907; lived at Town Line, Pa.; was a carpenter.

1565. VIII. JACOB (V).B., the youngest son of old James, died comparatively early,—before the memory of men now living—and little in the way of detail is to be learned about his life. It is known that he was drafted in the war of 1812. He was a carpenter as well as a farmer, and lived in Union township on a farm adjoining his brother Anthony's. He m. 1st, Polly Culver, b. Sep. 26, 1781, d. Sep. 26, 1810, dau. of Samuel and Betsy Culver.

Children by her:

2458. I. Tryphena, b. Nov. 1, 1803.

2459. II. Phebe, b. Feb. 24, 1805.

2460. III. David, b. June 30, 1807.

2461. IV. Polly, b. Sep. 26, 1810; d. Jan. 24, 1811.

He m. 2nd, Lois Chapin, b. Nov. 12, 1786, dau. of John and Hannah (Rockwood) Chapin. He d. Jan. 27, 1826, and lies in Muhlenburg grave-yard. His widow moved to Huntington township and for years did much spinning and weaving in support of her young family. She d. Nov. 7, 1859.

Children by her:

2462. V. Polly, b. Apr. 13, 1813.

2463. VI. Hannah, b. Apr. 24, 1815; d. July 28, 1839.

2464. VII. Elizabeth, b. June 7, 1817.

2465. VIII. Sarah B., b. May 18, 1820.

2466. IX. Joel, b. Oct. 15, 1822; d. Nov. 27, 1825.

2467. X. Wesley, b. Mar. 15, 1824.

2458. I. TRYPHENA (V).B. d. May 7, 1877; m. James Perry, an Englishman, b. in 1800; d. Feb. 16, 1870; no issue. They lived in Union township, Luzerne Co., Pa.; he was a shoemaker.

2459. II. PHEBE (V).B. d. Aug. 23, 1869; m. Mar. 16, 1826, Levi Arnold, b. Mar. 27, 1804, d. Jan. 22, 1854. They lived at Muhlenburg, Luzerne Co., Pa; he was a carpenter.

Arnold children:

2468. i. Jacob, b. Jan. 11, 1828; d. July 6, 1830.

2469. ii. Tryphena, b. May 7, 1830; d. Feb. 11, 1835.

2470. iii. Alexander, b. Aug. 9, 1832; d. Aug. 10, 1832.

2471. iv. Stephen, b. Aug. 20, 1833; was in the Civil war in Co. A, 104th Penn. Vols.; d. Mar. 4, 1865, at Deep Bottom, Va.

2472. v. David, b. Apr. 12, 1835.

2473. vi. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Feb. 3, 1837; d. Jan. 29, 1839.

2474. vii. Chadias, b. Dec. 6, 1838.

2475. viii. Matthias William, b. Dec. 13, 1840; d. Nov. 1, 1864; was in the Civil war.

2476. ix. Charles Dennison, b. July 8, 1842.

2477. x. Martha Jane, b. Sep. 11, 1844.

2478. xi. Edendecca Adaline, b. Feb. 10, 1847.

2479. xii. Cassandana Emeline, her twin, b. Feb. 10, 1847.

2480. xiii. John Nesbit, b. Dec. 22, 1848.

2472. v. David Arnold m. July 29, 1860, Martha Davenport, b. Nov. 19, 1833; lived at Muhlenburg, Pa. He d. May 9, 1896, and she Apr. 25, 1897.

Children:

a. Henrietta, b. Jan. 26, 1862; m. Apr. 6, 1884, Clark W. (Van) Bencoter. (See no. 1835.)

b. Mandania, b. Apr. 11, 1864; d. Sep. 12, 1891, unmarried.

c. Mary, b. May 8, 1869; unmarried; lives at Wilkes Barre, Pa.

d. Harry, b. Dec. 11, 1875; m. Feb. 27, 1903, Emma Miller; lives

at Wilkes Barre; in the railroad employ. Children: (1) Raymond, b. June 29, 1904. (2) Anna M., b. Apr. 12, 1906.

2474. vii. Chadah Arnold m. 1st, Dec. 30, 1858, Emeline Milkins; m. 2nd, June 12, 1872, Mrs. Mary S. Howland; lives near Lisle, Broome Co., N.Y.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Frances J., b. Nov. 16, 1860; m. Oliver Walter; live in Cortland, N.Y.; he is a music dealer.
- b. Lewis L., b. May 18, 1866; m. Ella Gould; lived near Harford, Cortland Co.; a farmer. He d. June 3, 1887. Child: (1) Harry L., b. Aug. 14, 1881.
- c. Amanda D., b. Aug. 17, 1868; m. Fred Beyea; live in Binghamton, N.Y.; he is a mechanic.
- d. Agnes A., b. Aug. 16, 1870; m. William Beyea; live in Binghamton; he is a coal dealer.
- e. Elma J., b. Feb. 14, 1877; m. Fred Phillips; live at Lisle and are farmers.

2476. ix. Charles Dennison Arnold m. Apr. 15, 1866, Harriet E. Chapin; lived at Hudson, Pa.; an engineer on the Delaware and Hudson R.R. He d. May 4, 1893. He had served in the Civil war in the 7th Penn. Cavalry.

Children:

- a. Jaell M., b. May 15, 1867, at Nanticoke, Pa.; m. Oct. 13, 1891, Anna Dingwall; lives at Wilkes Barre, Pa.; an engineer on the Delaware and Hudson R.R.
- b. S. Edith, b. June 4, 1869, at Hudson; m. June 29, 1892, Dr. Richard Lloyd of Plymouth, Pa.; live in Chicago, Ill.
- c. Ray H., b. Apr. 30, 1882, at Carbondale, Pa.; lives at Hudson; a machinist.

2477. x. Martha Jane Arnold m. Jan. 8, 1885, Samuel P. Shoff who d. in the same year. He was a farmer at Hontzdale, Pa. She now lives in Denver, Colo.

2478. xi. E. Adaline Arnold m. 1st, Jan. 1, 1866, Wesley Harned; he was a farmer. She m. 2nd, Mar. 20, 1885, Silas Nevel who d. June 5, 1907; no issue; he was a farmer at Benton, Columbia Co., Pa., where she still lives.

Harned children:

- a. Annie L., b. Apr. 25, 1873; m. May 4, 1889, Frank W. (Van) Benscoter who d. Nov. 10, 1901, adopted son of Anthony (Van) Benscoter and Phoebe Moss. He was a farmer at Ross Centre, Pa. Children: (1) Lola M., b. Dec. 9, 1889. (2) David L., b. Nov. 2, 1891. (3) Beulah, b. Nov. 8, 1895. (4) Addie, b. Oct. 8, 1898.
- b. Harriet B., b. Apr. 12, 1876; m. Mar. 21, 1895, Theodore Traver; live at Ross Centre; farmers.
- c. John W., b. Apr. 19, 1878; m. Dec. 11, 1901, Myrtle E. Jackson; lives at Bloomingdale, Pa.; a farmer.

2479. xii. C. Emeline Arnold m. Jan. 1, 1870, DeWitt Allen, b. June 14, 1847; live near Marathon, Cortland Co., N.Y., and are farmers.

Allen children:

- a. Raymond C., b. Apr. 19, 1872; m. Mar. 27, 1906, May McGilvary; lives in Harford township, Cortland Co.; a farmer.
- b. Stella M., b. Oct. 20, 1873; unmarried; lives in Syracuse, N.Y.; a teacher.
- c. Nancy L., b. Aug. 17, 1876; m. June 19, 1904, James Parks; live near Summerhill, Cayuga Co., N.Y.; farmers. Parks children: (1) Harley. (2) Stanley.
- d. Watee L., b. Aug. 18, 1879; m. Aug. 16, 1899, Leonard Sheldon; live in the town of Lapeer, Cortland Co.; farmers. Sheldon children: (1) Hilda. (2) Doris.
- e. Mattie M., b. Jan. 29, 1882; m. Mar. 17, 1903, Lester E. Homer; live in the town of Lapeer; farmers. Homer children: (1) Edmond. (2) Allen.
- f. Barton D., b. Apr. 29, 1884.
- g. Bessie M., b. July 17, 1886.

2480. xiii. John N. Arnold m. July 10, 1873, Lizzie Chapin; live in Southdale, Luzerne Co., Pa.

Children:

- a. Martha E., b. Aug. 8, 1874; m. Nov. 21, 1894, Wallace Herring; live at Southdale. Herring children: (1) Walter S., b. Jan. 7, 1896. (2) Anna M., b. May 16, 1899. (3) Ethel G., b. July 29, 1901. (4) Ralph A., b. Aug. 16, 1903. (5) Edith E., b. Nov. 6, 1905. (6) Albert N., b. June 19, 1907.
- b. Allen Eckley, b. Jan. 26, 1880; m. July 20, 1904, Mary Hess; live at Fishing Creek, Columbia Co., Pa. Children: (1) Harry J., b. Apr. 30, 1905. (2) Mabel E., b. July 27, 1906.

2460. III. DAVID (V).B. m. Mary Masters, b. Feb. 14, 1805, dau. of Adam Masters (b. Nov. 7, 1776; d. in 1843) and Elizabeth Batt (b. Feb. 4, 1773; d. Mar. 17, 1866). David was a very quiet, stay-at-home man, honorable and true. He lived near Shickshinny, Pa., and was a farmer. He d. July 28, 1880, and his wife in Nov. 1890.

Children:

- 2481. I. Levi, b. Feb. 6, 1827.
- 2482. II. Eliza, b. Feb. 27, 1828.
- 2483. III. Jacob, b. Dec. 20, 1831.
- 2484. IV. Robert, b. Aug. 18, 1834; went to California in 1863 and is said to have enlisted in the Civil war; has never been heard from since.
- 2485. V. William James, b. Sep. 13, 1837.
- 2486. VI. Joel, b. May 16, 1841; d. in infancy.
- 2487. VII. Francis M., b. Jan. 13, 1845.

2481. I. LEVI (V).B. m. Dec. 28, 1848, Lydia Harned, b. Feb. 9, 1828. In 1854 they moved to Illinois

and settled on a farm near Mason City. He voted for Fremont in 1856 and among the "Copperheads" of southern Illinois remained unswervingly loyal. He removed to Missouri in 1868 where he purchased a large stock-farm near Windsor; also became a dealer in grain there. In 1888 he moved again, this time to Kansas and located near Macksville on a large tract of land. Here he d. May 5, 1898.

He was a man of firm convictions and great integrity and held the confidence and respect of his community. He was an active worker in the Methodist church; and in politics an enthusiastic Republican.

Children:

- 2488. I. Joel Edgar, b. Oct. 27, 1849.
- 2489. II. Milo Dimick, b. Nov. 14, 1851; d. Feb. 12, 1857.
- 2490. III. Sophia Jane, b. Dec. 6, 1855.
- 2491. IV. Emma Augusta, b. Aug. 8, 1857.
- 2492. V. Lemuel Phinney, b. July 18, 1859.
- 2493. VI. Ida May, b. Aug. 30, 1864; d. Oct. 1, 1865.
- 2494. VII. Florence Adelle, b. Aug. 2, 1868.
- 2495. VIII. Frank J., b. Nov. 5, 1870.

2488. I. JOEL EDGAR (V).B. attended Eastman Business College at Po'keepsie, N.Y., in 1874-75. In 1877 he engaged with his father in the grain business in Windsor, Mo., and two years later entered on the same business in Oswego, Kan., with Davis and Co. In 1884 he was placed in charge of that firm's Elevators at Nevada, Mo., which position he held for some twenty years. He now lives at Hutchinson, Kan.; is engaged in the real estate and insurance business.

He m. 1st, Apr. 19, 1877, Eunice Tamar Luce, b. Dec. 22, 1852, d. Sep. 16, 1879, dau. of Abram Luce of Lynn, Pa.; no issue. He m. 2nd, Sep. 6, 1880, Sylvia C. Felt, b. Aug. 21, 1849.

One child:

- 2496. I. Stanley Edgar, b. Aug. 8, 1881; m. in July, 1904, Opal Erner.

2490. III. SOPHIA J. (V).B. m. Dec. 24, 1878, Walter Harley Britt, b. Mar. 28, 1855, son of Capt. Britt; live in Warrensburg, Mo.; he is a carpenter.

Britt children:

- 2497. i. Maura Della, b. Oct. 5, 1879.
- 2498. ii. Charles Frank, b. Mar. 8, 1881.
- 2499. iii. Eunice Isabella, b. Apr. 8, 1883.
- 2500. iv. Myrtle Letha, b. Oct. 9, 1886.
- 2501. v. Katie B., b. Mar. 18, 1889.
- 2502. vi. Albert Hugh, b. Sep. 12, 1892.
- 2503. vii. Levi (Van) Benscoter, b. Apr. 9, 1896.

2491. IV. EMMA A. (V).B. m. Dec. 8, 1881, James H. Bryan, b. May 13, 1838, at Uniontown, Pa. He served in the Civil war in Co. B, 85th Penn. Vols. They live in Hutchinson, Kan.; he is an inventor.

Bryan children:

- 2504. i. James B. H., b. Feb. 26, 1884.
- 2505. ii. George W., b. June 28, 1889.
- 2506. iii. Florence L., b. Mar. 14, 1898.

2492. V. LEMUEL P. (V).B. d. Mar. 4, 1887, at Windsor, Mo.; m. Dec. 25, 1880, Rebecca J. Simpson, b. May 24, 1858; lived near Windsor; a farmer.

Child:

- 2507. I. Lenora, b. Nov. 4, 1881.

2494. VII. FLORENCE A. (V).B. m. July 7, 1886, Harry F. Gardner, b. in Oct. 1865, at Millsport, O.; live at Macksville, Kan.; he is a blacksmith.

Gardner children:

- 2508. i. Levi Thomas, b. Aug. 9, 1887.
- 2509. ii. Lloyd Lemuel, b. Aug. 4, 1889.
- 2510. iii. Grace Irene, b. Sep. 8, 1891.
- 2511. iv. Ruth Marie, b. June 11, 1895.
- 2512. v. Bertrand F., b. in Oct. 1906; d. in Apr. 1907.

2495. VIII. FRANK J. (V).B. is unmarried. Took his A.B. degree from Baker University in 1894, and his A.M. from the same institution in 1896. He is a lawyer at Hutchinson, formerly at Macksville. My thanks go out to him for aid and interest in this work.

2482. II. ELIZA (V).B. m. May 11, 1869, Jonathan Bonham, b. Nov. 2, 1830, d. Nov. 11, 1904. (See no. 2112.) He was a farmer and Justice of the Peace in Union township, Luzerne Co., Pa., where she still resides.

Bonham child:

- 2513. i. Eckley, b. Dec. 12, 1870; unmarried; lives on the home farm with his mother.

2483. III. JACOB (V).B. m. 1st, Mar. 15, 1863, Christianna Austin, b. in 1841, d. Jan. 20, 1864. He m. 2nd, in 1865, Susanna Moore, b. Nov. 15, 1846, dau. of Samuel and Rachel (Search) Moore. He lived at Pritchard, Luzerne Co., and was a farmer. He d. Nov. 18, 1900.

Child by first wife:

- 2514. I. Evelyn, b. Dec. 25, 1863.

Children by second wife:

- 2515. II. Lucy Clara Bell, b. Dec. 8, 1865.
- 2516. III. Emma D., b. Oct. 11, 1867.
- 2517. IV. Franklin Grant, b. May 8, 1870.
- 2518. V. Jessie May, b. Mar. 18, 1873.
- 2519. VI. David M., b. June 29, 1877; d. Mar. 23, 1879.
- 2520. VII. William Wrighter, b. June 27, 1880.
- 2521. VIII. Corey E., b. Sep. 17, 1882.

2514. I. EVELYN (V).B. m. July 1, 1882, Darius Cragle, b. Dec. 23, 1861; live at Pritchard, Pa., and are farmers.

Cragle children:

- 2522. i. Robert L., b. Sep. 24, 1883.
- 2523. ii. Lena M., b. Mar. 23, 1886.
- 2524. iii. Claud E., b. Apr. 10, 1888.
- 2525. iv. Estella J., b. Nov. 8, 1889.
- 2526. v. Nellie P., b. Oct. 1, 1893.
- 2527. vi. Myrtle H., b. Aug. 21, 1897.

2515. II. LUCY CLARA BELL (V).B. m. Elmer E. Harrison, b. Dec. 9, 1862, son of Bradley Harrison and Mary (Van) Benscoter. (See no. 2332.) They live at Pritchard, Pa., and are farmers.

Harrison children:

- 2528. i. Cora Raymond, b. Jan. 22, 1890.
- 2529. ii. Rena Viola, b. Jan. 20, 1898.

2516. III. EMMA D. (V).B. m. Nov. 28, 1889, A. B. Trumbower, b. June 4, 1865; live at Gregory, Pa.; farmers.

Trumbower children:

- 2530. i. Reber L., b. Nov. 23, 1891.
- 2531. ii. William J., b. Apr. 8, 1894.
- 2532. iii. Freas L., b. Mar. 30, 1896.
- 2533. iv. Bruce C., b. June 9, 1898.
- 2534. v. Paul, b. June 22, 1901.
- 2535. vi. Myron, b. Feb. 2, 1904.

2517. IV. FRANKLIN G. (V).B. m. Oct. 14, 1892, Ida Cragle, b. in 1873, dau. of Roland and Della (Whitesell) Cragle; lives at Gregory, Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

- 2536. I. Archie, b. Jan. 27, 1894.
- 2537. II. Howard, b. June 6, 1904.

2518. V. JESSIE M. (V).B. m. Aug. 18, 1897, George Reese, b. June 2, 1874; live at Pritchard, Pa., and are farmers.

Reese children:

- 2538. i. Foster, b. June 23, 1901.
- 2539. ii. Hazel, b. May 29, 1905.

2520. VII. WILLIAM WRIGHTER (V).B. m. in 1901, Grace Bonham, b. Aug. 31, 1882, dau. of Ralph and Elizabeth (Montanye) Bonham; lives at Pritchard, Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

- 2540. I. Beatrice Violet, b. June 8, 1902.
- 2541. II. Edna Hazel, b. Aug. 6, 1903.

2485. V. WILLIAM J. (V).B. served in the Civil war; was mustered in in Aug. 1862, in Co. F, 149th Penn. Vols. He m. Feb. 15, 1872, Maria E. Williams; lives at Huntington, Luzerne Co., Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

- 2542. I. Mary Elizabeth, b. Feb. 13, 1873; d. Oct. 22, 1881.
- 2543. II. Ellis Eugene, b. Apr. 30, 1874.
- 2544. III. Nellie Jane, b. Apr. 30, 1877.
- 2545. IV. Jesse, b. Aug. 9, 1879.
- 2546. V. Bird, b. May 15, 1882.

2487. VII. FRANCIS M. (V).B. m. Sep. 7, 1882, Emma E. Arnold, b. Feb. 5, 1854. He was a farmer and lived near McKendree Church, Pa. He d. Apr. 27, 1906.

One child:

- 2547. I. Lillian Gertrude, b. Nov. 11, 1889.

2462. V. MARY (POLLY) (V).B. m. Jan. 8, 1833, William Roberts, b. Nov. 25, 1809; lived at Muhlenburg, Luzerne Co., Pa.; farmers. He d. June 20, 1879, and she Mar. 17, 1895.

Roberts children:

- 2548. i. Joel B., b. Nov. 23, 1833; m. Emma Connor; lived in Benton, Columbia Co., Pa., and was a tombstone agent. He served in the Civil war.
- 2549. ii. Elisha, b. Mar. 2, 1836; served in the Civil war in Co. F, 143rd Penn. Vols. He m. Sarah J. Search; lived near Scranton, Pa.; a farmer.
- 2550. iii. Esther Ann, b. Mar. 15, 1838; m. James Eder; lived at Scranton, Pa.
- 2551. iv. Jacob, b. Sep. 22, 1840; d. young.
- 2552. v. Lois M., b. Nov. 14, 1842; m. Perry Trumbower; lives at Muhlenburg, Pa.
- 2553. vi. Sarah E., b. Jan. 12, 1845; m. John Hess; live at Scranton, Pa.
- 2554. vii. Susan B., b. June 29, 1847; d. young.
- 2555. viii. George M., b. June 19, 1849; m. 1st, Martha Allen; m. 2nd, Stella Wandel; lives at Raven Creek, Columbia Co., Pa.
- 2556. ix. Diantha, b. Aug. 7, 1851; m. James Lunger; he is a harness-maker at Nanticoke, Pa.
- 2557. x. Catherine Rebecca, b. Dec. 5, 1853; m. Frank Thomas; he was a watchman at Scranton, Pa., where she still lives.
- 2558. xi. Wesley, b. June 24, 1858; m. Nora Kile; live in Raven Creek valley, Columbia, Co.; farmers.

2464. VII. ELIZABETH (V).B. d. June 9, 1891; m. Silas Franklin, b. May 12, 1818, d. Sep. 17, 1856. They lived in Huntington township, Luzerne Co., Pa., and were farmers.

Franklin children:

- 2559. i. Triscilla, b. Nov. 26, 1846.
- 2560. ii. Wilbur, b. Jan. 11, 1849; d. young.
- 2561. iii. Burnetta, b. Sep. 27, 1850.
- 2562. iv. Cilber, b. Apr. 18, 1853.
- 2563. v. Charles, b. Sep. 21, 1855; d. in infancy.
- 2564. vi. Jane, b. Apr. 17, 1859; d. in infancy.
- 2559. i. Triscilla Franklin m. Nov. 20, 1865, Nelson B. Stackhouse; live at Berwick, Pa.; he is a retired farmer.

Stackhouse children:

- a. Frank, b. Oct. 5, 1866.
- b. Ella, b. Sep. 13, 1868.
- c. Bessie, b. Sep. 25, 1883.

- 2561. iii. Burnetta Franklin m. Feb. 27, 1873, Torbel M. Williams, b. Apr. 14, 1844; live at Shickshinny, Pa.; farmers.

Williams children:

- a. Lula E., b. Jan. 30, 1875.
- b. Maud, b. Oct. 22, 1877.
- c. Flossie, b. May 10, 1880.
- d. Effie, b. May 19, 1883.
- e. Ella, b. Apr. 8, 1889.

- 2562. iv. Cilber Franklin m. Alice Wilson, b. Apr. 18, 1853; live in Huntington township; farmers.

Children:

- a. Ray, b. July 12, 1880.
- b. Benjamin, b. July 13, 1894.

- 2465. VIII. SARAH B. (V).B. m. Aug. 16, 1838, Jacob Fullmer, b. Jan. 1, 1816, d. Nov. 27, 1887; lived at Waterton, Luzerne Co., Pa.; farmers. She d. Aug. 3, 1904.

Fullmer children:

- 2565. i. Paul, b. Sep. 22, 1839.
- 2566. ii. Hannah, b. Oct. 10, 1841; d. Aug. 19, 1891, unmarried.
- 2567. iii. Wesley, b. Dec. 28, 1843; d. young.
- 2568. iv. Dulcie, b. Aug. 16, 1846.
- 2569. v. Daniel, b. July 11, 1848; d. Oct. 17, 1878; unmarried.
- 2570. vi. Jerome, b. Jan. 23, 1850; d. young.
- 2571. vii. Mary Samantha, b. July 23, 1852.
- 2572. viii. Dora, b. Aug. 3, 1856; d. young.
- 2573. ix. Jennie, b. May 9, 1859; unmarried; lives in the old home at Waterton.

- 2565. i. Paul Fullmer m. 1st. Jan. 7, 1866, Flavia Bidlack, b. Feb. 9, 1847, d. Feb. 2, 1872; m. 2nd, Apr. 9, 1874, Maria Goodman, née Young, b. Mar. 19, 1837, d. Mar. 14, 1903. He is a farmer; lives in Huntington township, Pa.

Children:

- a. Bertha, b. Nov. 16, 1867.
- b. Eugene, b. Aug. 14, 1871.
- c. Daniel, b. Aug. 12, 1876.
- d. Anna, b. Nov. 5, 1883; d. Mar. 4, 1884.

2568. iv. Dulcie Fullmer, d. Jan. 10, 1902; m. Aug. 29, 1867, Chapin Kingsbury, b. Sep. 13, 1844, d. Aug. 30, 1879.

They lived in Fairmount township, Pa.; he was a farmer.

Kingsbury children:

- a. Jennie, b. Mar. 10, 1871.
- b. Willard, b. Jan. 19, 1878.

2571. vii. Mary Samantha Fullmer m. in 1871, John R. Hudelson, b. Feb. 28, 1847; live in Wapwallopen, Pa.; he is in the lumbering business.

Hudelson children:

- a. Sadie M., b. June 6, 1872.
- b. Harry B., b. Aug. 9, 1874.
- c. Dana W., b. Dec. 9, 1876.
- d. Jesse R., b. Mar. 13, 1878.
- e. Maggie A., b. Jan. 27, 1882.
- f. Lizzie J., b. Feb. 10, 1886.
- g. Charles F., b. Feb. 15, 1889.
- h. Hattie H., b. Aug. 26, 1891.
- i. Katie M., b. July 22, 1892.
- j. Gertrude D., b. Mar. 18, 1895.
- k. Calvin F., b. Jan. 7, 1898.

2467. X. WESLEY (V).B. m. 1st, Dec. 1, 1844, Ann Boston, b. May 2, 1824, d. May 1, 1873. He m. 2nd, Aug. 9, 1874, his sister-in-law, Elvira Balliet, née Boston, b. Sep. 24, 1820, d. Feb. 13, 1899; no issue. He was a farmer and lived in Huntington township, Luzerne Co., Pa. He d. July 11, 1895.

Child:

2574. I. Charles P., b. Aug. 17, 1850; m. 1st, Aug. 17, 1871, Carrie Yapple, b. Mar. 4, 1851, d. Apr. 13, 1875; m. 2nd, July 22, 1876, Harriet Zimmerman, b. Jan. 1, 1858. He is a merchant at Shickshinny, Pa.; also owns and operates the home farm.

Child by first wife:

2575. I. Lula, b. Apr. 7, 1875; d. Apr. 21, 1875.

Children by second wife:

- 2576. II. Mae, b. May 7, 1880.
- 2577. III. Wesley A., b. Aug. 2, 1882.
- 2578. IV. Ralph O., b. Feb. 24, 1890.
- 2579. V. Paul, b. Aug. 20, 1895; d. Sep. 27, 1896.

1566. IX. MARIA V.B. m. Elijah Austin; migrated to Franklin Co., Ohio, as early as 1807, at least, and in 1811 he is found serving there as Justice of the Peace. In 1815, however, they removed to the Wabash country, Indiana, and all trace of them has been lost.

1541. V. ANTJE V.B. m. George Heeter.
Heeter children:

- 2580. i. Cornelia, bp. Oct. 24, 1762. (Walpack records.)
- 2581. ii. Anthony, bp. Aug. 6, 1768. (Walpack records.)
- 2582. iii. Maria, bp. Oct. 18, 1770. (Minnisink records.)

Nothing further is learned of Antje nor of her family. The places of baptism show that they were in the Delaware Valley as late as 1770.

1542. VI. CORNELIUS V.B. The records of his life are meagre. In 1762 he stands as sponsor at the baptism of a child of his sister Antje at Walpack church, where he is entered as "Cornelius Benschooten." Next, on Dec. 26, 1765, we find him having a child of his own baptized at the same church,—he and Heyltje (Helen) Quick.

The entry runs:

"Cornelius Van Benschoten	}	Heyltje Van Auken,
Heyltje Quick		bp. Dec. 26, 1765."

Of his marriage to Heyltje I have discovered no minute. Beyond question he passed his entire life in the Delaware valley, and it was from there—Sussex county—that he entered the Revolutionary army, his name on the New Jersey war records standing as "Cornelius Benschota". If, during Brant's raids into that valley, Cornelius was not off in the larger warfare he certainly found quite a sufficient and more cruel one at home. But the tradition is that he saw much service; in what organization he served, though, cannot be discovered. He survived the war and long afterwards, on Jan. 8, 1796, he again appears as a sponsor in the Walpack record,—his name entered this time as "C.V. Bunschooten".

Of Heyltje we get a glimpse in her extreme old age, for a great-grandson says: "I recollect my mother telling of 'old grandmother Van Benschoten'; she spoke of her as being blind, or nearly so; said that she 'took snuff', and that when the table was set for a meal the old lady would persist in trying to find out by sense of touch whether the dishes were correctly placed—often leaving traces of snuff on the plates in so doing". The times of her death and of that of Cornelius are unknown as are their burial places. They lie

"——— this hundred years
Safe-smiling at old hopes and fears".

As stated under his father, Anthony, the descendants of Cornelius have unfortunately fallen into the way of dropping the *Ben* and of using the name as *Van Scoten*.

Children:

- 2583. I. Heyltje Van Auken, bp. Dec. 28, 1765, at Walpack, N.J.
- 2584. II. Gerrit, b. in 1768.
- 2585. III. Cornelius, b. in 1770.
- 2586. IV. Rachel, b. Dec. 29, 1772.
- 2587. V. Derrick (Richard), b. in 1774.
- 2588. VI. John, b. Nov. 30, 1778.
- 2589. VII. Mary, or Polly, b.
- 2590. VIII. Hannah, b. ; never married.
- 2591. IX. Catherine, b. Feb. 12, 1786.
- 2592. X. Eleanor, b. May 7, 1790.

2583. I. HEYLTJE or HELEN V.A. V.(B)S. m. Jacob Brands, b. Apr. 8, 1769, d. July 12, 1853. He was the son of Jacob Brands who emigrated from Germany while young and located in Bucks Co., Pa., where he married Dorothy Fiestler, also from Germany; they came into Knowlton township, N.J., about 1775 and settled on a farm two miles north of the present Delaware Station. Jacob and Heyltje always lived in Blirstown township, Warren Co., N.J., and were farmers.

Brands children:

- 2593. i. David I., b. Aug. 31, 1802.
- 2594. ii. Daniel B., b. Apr. 4, 1805.
- 2595. iii. Dorothy, b.
- 2596. iv. Hannah, b.
- 2597. v. Ellen, b.
- 2598. vi. Phoebe, b.

- 2593. i. David I. Brands d. Oct. 20, 1873; m. Jan. 22, 1822, Sarah D. Biles, b. Dec. 26, 1804, d. Sep. 14, 1885.

They lived in Paterson, N.J.; he was employed in the locomotive shops and also taught school.

Children b. in Warren Co., N. J.:

- a. Samuel B., b. Dec. 26, 1824; m. in 1844, Sarah Peters; lives in Paterson; a teacher.
- b. Orestes M., b. Jan. 14, 1843; m. 1st, Dec. 2, 1862, Augusta Hopper who d. Dec. 20, 1863; m. 2nd, in 1867, Mary Frazier who d. in 1871; m. 3rd, in 1873, Ada M. Hillings. He enlisted in 1864 in Co. D, 8th N.J. Vols., and took part in the battles of Five Forks, Boyden Road, Hatchers Run, Petersburg, the capture of Richmond and Appomattox. Since the war he has been engaged in teaching, as Principal of public schools and as Superintendent of schools in Paterson.

- 2594. ii. Daniel B. Brands m. in Sep. 1828, Anna Linaberry, b. Feb. 23, 1810. They lived in Blairstown township, N.J.; he was a farmer and a man of many interests. He d. Mar. 12, 1876, and she Oct. 23, 1886.

Children:

- a. Elizabeth, b. May 28, 1829; d. Aug. 9, 1855; m. in 1853, Jonah Loderick; he was a farmer and tanner in Sussex Co., N.J.

- b.* Sarah, b. Mar. 9, 1831; m. in 1852, Charles Gooderson; live in Rochester, Mich.; he is a merchant and butcher.
- c.* David, b. Feb. 3, 1833; d. Feb. 3, 1898; m. Sarah Banghart; lived in Knowlton township, N.J.; a farmer.
- d.* Nelson, b. Sep. 13, 1834; m. Jan. 2, 1864, Euphemia Wilson; lives at Columbia, Warren Co., N.J.; a farmer.
- e.* William C., b. Apr. 1, 1836; m. Jan. 1, 1859, Catherine Raub; lives at Vail, Warren Co., N.J.; a farmer.
- f.* Macrina, b. July 3, 1838; m. Nov. 13, 1858, Erastus Raub; live at Vail; farmers.
- g.* Bartley, b. Jan. 6, 1840; d. Oct. 15, 1884; m. in Jan. 1866, Mary Ann Schouch; lived at Mt. Hermon, Warren Co.; a farmer.
- h.* Letitia, b. Dec. 17, 1841; m. Mar. 3, 1860, William Walters; live at Vail and are farmers.
- i.* Clarissa, b. Dec. 24, 1843; d. May 8, 1900; m. July 4, 1886, Elias Harris; he is a farmer at Vail.
- j.* James K., b. Jan. 3, 1847; m. Dec. 22, 1870, Martha J. McConachy; lives at Vail; a farmer.
- k.* Lewis C., b. Nov. 18, 1848; d. Sep. 1, 1852.
- l.* Anna, b. July 16, 1854; m. Dec. 23, 1877, Silas Linaberry; live at Blairstown, N.J.; he is an undertaker.
2595. iii. Dorothy Brands m. 1st, David Wildrick; m. 2nd, ——— Durling; no issue. Both her husbands were farmers and lived in Blairstown township, N.J. She died at an advanced age.
- Wildrick children:
- a.* John, b.
- b.* Charles — lived in Paterson, N.J.
2596. iv. Hannah Brands m. June 10, 1816, James Green; they were farmers and lived for many years in Warren Co., N.J. After his death she removed to Paterson for a time, then went to live with her son in Wilkes Barre, Pa.; where she died, an old woman.
- Green children:
- a.* Jared, lived in Wilkes Barre.
- b.* Hulda, d. many years ago.
2597. v. Ellen Brands m. 1st, William Cooper; lived at Pontiac, Mich. Nothing can be learned of the Cooper children. She m. 2nd, Elisha Stewart; no issue. He was a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser in Oakland Co., Mich.; was killed by a vicious bull.
2598. vi. Phoebe Brands m. Joseph Moore; they lived in Oakland Co., Mich. and were farmers. Nothing can be learned of their children.
2584. II. GERRIT V.(B)S. m. Feb. 14, 1796, Catherine Shannon, b. Aug. 27, 1777, dau. of Col. Shannon of the Revolutionary war. Gerrit at the time of his son Daniel's

birth was living near Wolfstown in what is now Knowlton township; just when he passed the Kittatinny mountains is not known. He was a water-man—used to run a long-, or Durham-boat, on the Delaware river, often going as far down as Philadelphia. His sons when young assisted him at this. He d. May 20, 1843, Catherine Aug. 12, 1854.

Children:

- 2599. I. Daniel, b. Jan. 16, 1797.
- 2600. II. Nancy, b.
- 2601. III. David, b. Apr. 25, 1803.
- 2602. IV. Cornelius, b.
- 2603. V. John, b. Apr. 18, 1810.
- 2604. VI. Joseph, b.
- 2605. VII. Mary, b. Dec. 12, 1813.
- 2606. VIII. George, b. Jan. 17, 1815.
- 2607. IX. Thaddeus, b. Apr. 24, 1818.

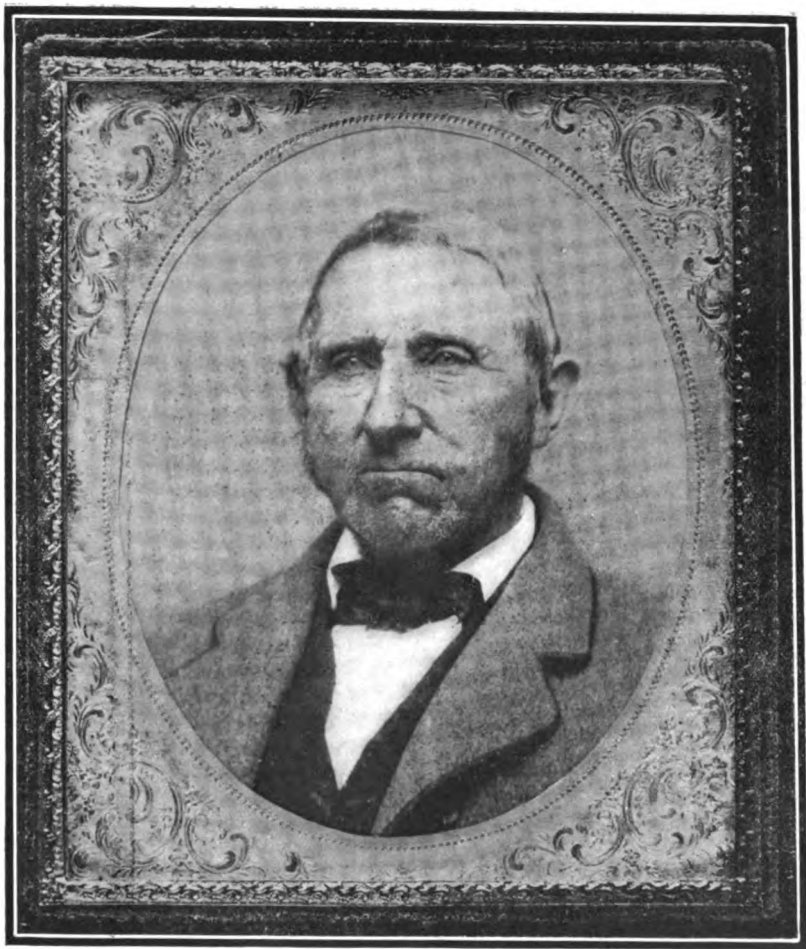
2599. I. DANIEL V.(B)S. located at Walnut Valley, Sussex Co., N.J., in 1813 and lived there ever after. In 1822 he opened a tavern. In 1827, when a post-office was established at that place Daniel was appointed postmaster, his commission being signed by President John Quincy Adams and Postmaster-General John McLean. Thereafter until his death he was continued as postmaster at Walnut Valley; an exceedingly long term—one without equal for length. Twice he gave bonds to the Post-Office department: first when he was originally appointed; again in the '70s when the department sent him a blank to fill out and execute in the sum of \$2500, "as the department did not know whether his former bondsmen were alive or not." He was tavern-keeper for upwards of fifty years; and till his death owned a farm in the township. At the time he came into the region it had just been stripped of the great black walnut trees which had given the valley its name; the war with England creating a demand for gun stocks these fine trees had been sacrificed to the needs of the army. In politics Daniel was a Whig, then a Republican; he cast sixteen votes for President of the United States.

Late in life he was familiarly known throughout that region as "Uncle Dan'l." It is said that yet in 1881 he was hale and hearty: active in business affairs; called every morning to see his children who lived near him; walked to Blairstown, four miles distant, once or twice a week; conversed with the same fluency and strength of mind as in years gone by, and delighted in entertaining his auditors with tales of his younger days,—among other things of the time when he boated it with his father on the Delaware. He d. Nov. 10, 1882.

He had m. 1st, in 1820, Sarah Titus, b. Mar. 2, 1790, d. Feb. 22, 1858, dau. of Andrew and Martha (Higgins) Titus.

Children:

- 2608. I. Charles W., b. Dec. 25, 1822.
- 2609. II. Martha E., b. in 1823.



DANIEL VAN (BEN)SCOTEN
(No. 2599.)

- 2610. III. Nancy, b. in 1826; d. in 1841.
- 2611. IV. Mary Louisa, b. May 25, 1830.
- 2612. V. John A., b. May 28, 1832.
- 2613. VI. Aaron, b. in 1837; d. in 1838.

Daniel had m. 2nd, Dec. 1, 1859, Esther Ross, b. Dec. 17, 1817, at Upper Mt. Bethel, Pa., d. Feb. 6, 1907, at Polkville, N.J.; no issue. Esther spent her last years at Polkville with an adopted son, John Johnson Van Schoten, who was b. Feb. 13, 1859, and who m. Dec. 27, 1882, Elizabeth Crisman, b. Oct. 26, 1864, and had no issue.

2608. I. CHARLES W. V.(B)S. m. 1st, Sep. 6, 1862, Margaret Ann Cressman, b. in Sep. 1823, d. July 31, 1866; m. 2nd, in 1873, Hannah Aten née Van (Ben)Scoten, b. Feb. 11, 1838, d. Dec. 7, 1876, dau. of David Van (Ben)Scoten and Sarah Van Campen. (See no. 2833.) He m. 3rd, July 11, 1884, Lettie Corwine, née Mesler, b. May 10, 1824; no issue. He lived mainly at Walnut Valley, N.J., but for eight years previous to the Civil war made his home in Virginia. He d. at Lebanon, N.J., July 20, 1903. He was a mason by trade.

Children by first wife:

- 2614. I. Sarah Ann, b. in June, 1863.
- 2615. II. John C., b. in Mar., 1866; unmarried.

Children by second wife:

- 2616. III. Lizzie Frances, b. June 7, 1874; d. May 9, 1877.
- 2617. IV. Leslie Clark, b. Oct. 8, 1876; unmarried.

2614. I. SARAH ANN V.(B)S. d. Dec. 25, 1900; m. Apr. 29, 1881, Isaac Read Pullis, b. June 26, 1860. He is a general merchant at Blairstown, N.J.

Pullis children:

- 2618. i. Daisy, b. Aug. 24, 1882; m. Herman Randel; lives at Cortland, N.Y.
- 2619. ii. Lillian A., b. Jan. 30, 1884; m. ——— Mitchell; live at Cortland.
- 2620. iii. Floyd A., b. Nov. 19, 1885; is in California.

2609. II. MARTHA E. V.(B)S. d. Feb. 20, 1892; m. in 1842, Coonrad Linaberry, b. May 5, 1814, d. Feb. 2, 1872; lived near Hainesburg, N.J.; farmers.

Linaberry children:

- 2621. i. Samuel B., b. Feb. 17, 1845.
- 2622. ii. Wesley, b. Oct. 15, 1850.
- 2623. iii. Mary Catherine, b. Feb. 24, 1854.
- 2624. iv. Nelson, b. Sep. 18, 1858.
- 2625. v. Ida, b. Feb. 22, 1861.
- 2626. vi. Anna M., b. Sep. 3, 1864.
- 2627. vii. John, b. Feb. 28, 1866.

2621. i. Samuel B. Linaberry m. Mar. 26, 1868, Isabella Carhuff; lives near Hainesburg; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Carrie, b. Jan. 15, 1869; m. Edward VanKirk; he was a carpenter near Walnut Valley, N.J.
- b. Martha, b. May 1, 1870; m. George Brands; live near Polkville, N.J.; farmers.
- c. Judson, b. Aug. 17, 1871; m. Edith Beck; lives at Hainesburg; a teacher.
- d. Elmer, b. Nov. 23, 1874; m. Merta Evans.
- e. Russell C., b. May 3, 1889.

2622. ii. Wesley Linaberry m. Nov. 4, 1874, Catherine Titman; lives at Knowlton, N.J.; a farmer. Children: George, Cleve, Charles, Celia, and Cora.

2623. iii. Mary Catherine Linaberry m. Mar. 28, 1874, Lemie C. Smith; he is a farmer at Delaware, N.J.

Smith children:

- a. May, b. May 20, 1875; m. Nov. 14, 1894, Stewart S. Albertson; live at Delaware.
- b. Cleve, b. Oct. 9, 1884.
- c. Martha, b. Oct. 31, 1886.
- d. Earl, b. Apr. 20, 1897.

2624. iv. Nelson Linaberry m. 1st, in 1876, Nancy Allen who d. in 1878; m. 2nd, Feb. 16, 1881, Ann Dunfield. He d. Apr. 23, 1892; was a farmer at Polkville, N.J.

Children:

- a. Voneta, b. Aug. 5, 1883; m. Dec. 4, 1902, George Gouger.
- b. Jay, b. Oct. 9, 1885.
- c. Essie, b. Aug. 11, 1887; m. Dec. 2, 1905, James I. Blackford.
- d. Clair, b. Aug. 2, 1889; m. Mar. 16, 1907, Ethel Read; lives at Mt. Hermon, N.J.

2625. v. Ida Linaberry m. June 5, 1878, David Titman; live at Harmony, N.J.; farmers.

Titman children:

- a. Walter, b. Nov. 1, 1887.
- b. Frank, b. June 19, 1891.

2626. vi. Anna M. Linaberry m. May 22, 1883, George H. Behenna; live at Sudbury, Ontario, Canada; he is a miner.

Behenna children:

- a. John Thomas, b. Apr. 17, 1888.
- b. Martha Elizabeth, b. Jan. 28, 1890.
- c. Myrtle Josephine, b. Dec. 19, 1893; d. Feb. 17, 1896.
- d. George Henry, b. Mar. 7, 1901; d. same day.
- e. Catherine Celia, b. Sep. 11, 1905; d. Nov. 26, 1905.

2627. vii. John Linaberry m. Feb. 8, 1888, Elizabeth Kitchen; lives at Hainesburg, N.J.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Ethel, b. Mar. 21, 1889.
- b. Mabel, b. Sep. 4, 1891.
- c. Abbie, b. Aug. 31, 1894; d. Apr. 3, 1895.
- d. Maggie, b. Feb. 16, 1896.
- e. Harry V., b. Feb. 17, 1898.

2611. IV. MARY LOUISA V.(B)S. d. Apr. 29, 1882; m. in 1856, Joshua Jones, b. Aug. 26, 1831, d. Sep. 19, 1896. They were farmers in Walnut Valley, N.J.

Jones children:

- 2628. i. Charles F. b. Jan. 29, 1857.
- 2629. ii. William M., b. Jan. 6, 1860.
- 2630. iii. Sarah V., b. Feb. 26, 1862; d. young.
- 2631. iv. Catherine J., b. Apr. 3, 1863; d. young.
- 2632. v. Margretta J., b. Dec. 1, 1865.
- 2633. vi. Elias J., b. May 16, 1868; d. young.
- 2634. vii. Martha E., b. June 19, 1870; d. Dec. 20, 1894.
- 2635. viii. Augusta K., b. Apr. 28, 1873.

2628. i. Charles F. Jones, m. 1st, Nov. 30, 1878, Mary Emery; m. 2nd, Jan. 27, 1900, Mrs. Elizabeth Linaberry; lives in Walnut Valley; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Clara, b. Oct. 2, 1879.
- b. Clark, her twin, b. Oct. 2, 1879.
- c. Emery, b. Nov. 12, 1881.
- d. Anson, b. Dec. 21, 1885.
- e. Ernest, b. Feb. 25, 1890.

2629. ii. William M. Jones m. Nov. 21, 1882, Celia Titman; lives at Vail, N.J.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Linnie M., b. May 30, 1885.
- b. Clarence J., b. Dec. 16, 1887.
- c. Herman A., b. Feb. 17, 1890.
- d. Olive B., b. July 21, 1892.
- e. W. Walter, b. Oct. 14, 1894.
- f. Charles F., b. Oct. 14, 1896.
- g. Elmer R., b. Dec. 5, 1898.
- h. Harold F., b. July 26, 1903.

2632. v. Margretta J. Jones m. May 12, 1883, Jacob B. Beck; live at Hainesburg, N.J.; he is a wheelwright and blacksmith.

Children:

- a. Eugene J., b. Aug. 29, 1884.
- b. J. Floyd, b. Feb. 7, 1895.

2635. viii. Augusta K. Jones m. Feb. 1, 1896, Richard E. Morgan; live at Walnut Valley; he is in railroad employ.

Children:

- a. George, b. in 1896.
- b. Mary, b. July 30, 1898.

2612. V. JOHN A. V.(B)S. m. Jan. 10, 1857, Margaret A. Kinney, b. Dec. 16, 1834, dau. of Isaac Kinney and Sarah C. Reid. He lives at Walnut Valley, N. J.; for years he ran the tavern there which his father before him had kept.

Children:

- 2636. I. Sarah Catherine, b. Sep. 25, 1857.
- 2637. II. David Orren, b. May 26, 1860.
- 2638. III. George M., b. Dec. 13, 1862; d. Mar. 6, 1863.
- 2639. IV. Isaac K., b. Mar. 2, 1864.
- 2640. V. Ulysses S., b. Oct. 18, 1868; d. Mar. 1, 1869.
- 2641. VI. Mary E., b. Mar. 4, 1870.
- 2642. VII. Martha A., b. May 10, 1873.
- 2643. VIII. Cecelia K., b. Oct. 6, 1876; d. June 10, 1895.

2636. I. SARAH C. V.(B)S. m. in 1875, Isaac Read Titman; live near Walnut Valley, in Blairstown township, N.J.; farmers.

Titman children:

- 2644. i. John V., b. Dec. 20, 1875.
- 2645. ii. Albert B., b. Feb. 23, 1877; m. in 1906, A. Smith; lives at Blairstown, N.J.; keeps a livery.
- 2646. iii. Cora Dell, b. Aug. 18, 1880; m. Dec. 25, 1907, Charles Edgton; live in Phillipsburg, N.J.; he is in railroad employ.
- 2647. iv. Rose A., b. Oct. 9, 1882; m. Jan. 19, 1907, George Crouse.
- 2648. v. Verner K., b. Jan. 8, 1887.
- 2649. vi. Roland, b. Feb. 14, 1889.
- 2650. vii. Charles M., b. Aug. 26, 1890.
- 2651. viii. Cecelia V., b. June 26, 1892.
- 2652. ix. Leon, b. June 1, 1894; d. Apr. 17, 1896.
- 2653. x. Boyd Leo, b. Dec. 19, 1895.
- 2654. xi. Lucy L., b. Aug. 8, 1897.

2637. II. DAVID ORREN V.(B)S. m. 1st, Oct. 30, 1886, Anna M. Ervine, b. Jan. 27, 1860, d. Feb. 21, 1895, dau. of William and Ellen Ervine. He m. 2nd, Mar. 10, 1898, Susan Quick, née Savacool. He is a farmer; lives near Vail in Blairstown township, N.J.

Children:

- 2655. I. Gilbert A., b. July 5, 1890.
- 2656. II. Clarence S., b. May 12, 1893; d. Oct. 19, 1894.

2639. IV. ISAAC K. V.(B)S. m. Mar. 13, 1897, Mary Ellen Dawson, b. July 25, 1876, dau. of James G. and Mary (Craunk) Dawson. He is employed in the Boiler Works at Dover, N.J.

Children:

2657. I. Gladys Margaret, b. July 20, 1899.
 2658. II. Harry Johnson, b. Aug. 9, 1900.
 2659. III. Linda A., b. Sep. 27, 1903.
2641. VI. MARY E. V.(B)S. m. Aug. 12, 1893, Ambrose
 C. Van Campen, b. Sep. 20, 1864, d. Dec. 25,
 1895. She lives at Netcong, N.J.

Van Campen child:

2660. i. Margaret P., b. June 23, 1896.
2642. VII. MARTHA A. V.(B)S. m. Nov. 16, 1898, John
 B. Van Kirk, b. Nov. 5, 1872; live at Pen
 Argyle, Pa.; he is a carpenter.

Van Kirk children:

2661. i. Walter Franklin, b. Sep. 1, 1900.
 2662. ii. Marion Vivian, b. July 16, 1901.
 2663. iii. George Madison, b. Aug. 25, 1902.
 2664. iv. Verna Mildred, b. June 18, 1905.
 2665. v. Lola Margaret, b. Sep. 25, 1906; d. Feb. 2, 1907.

2600. II. NANCY V.(B)S. m. 1st, William Van Campen;
 always lived in and near Hope, N. J.; he was a
 shoemaker. She m. 2nd, William Norcross; no issue; he was also
 a shoemaker.

Van Campen children:

2666. i. Gerrit, b.
 2667. ii. Sarah, b. June 21, 1816.
 2668. iii. Eliza Ann, b.
 2669. iv. David, b.
 2670. v. Thomas, b.
 2671. vi. Mary, b. Feb. 18, 1831.

2666. i. Gerrit Van Campen m. Sally Ann Ribble; lived
 and died at Phillipsburgh, N.J.; a stone mason and
 bridge builder.

2667. ii. Sarah Van Campen d. Aug. 28, 1878; m. 1st, David
 Van (Ben) Scoten; (See no. 2830.) She m. 2nd,
 Benjamin Wolfe, b. in 1805, d. in 1887; lived at Wolftown, N.J.;
 he was a wood-worker.

Wolf children:

- a. David Wilson, b. in 1846; m. Mary Young; lived for a time
 at Easton, Pa., now lives at Allentown, Pa.; a carpenter.
 b. Thomas, b. in 1848; m. Mary Brands; lives near Delaware Station,
 N. J.; a farmer.
 c. Abram, b. in 1852; m. Mary Elizabeth Cowel; lives in Newton,
 N. J.; a carpenter
 d. Isaac, b. Oct. 22, 1854; m. Aug. 18, 1877, Sarah Ellen Casebeer, b.
 in Oct., 1859, d. Jan. 19, 1906. He has lived in Phillipsburg, New-
 ton and now in Newark, N. J.; a carpenter and somewhat of an

architect. Children: (1) Laura, D., b. June 5, 1878. (2) Russell B., b. May 18, 1883. (3) Grover C., b. Dec. 1884. (4) Frances C., b. Aug. 1, 1886. (5) Bertha G., b. Jan. 14, 1889. (6) Simpson C., b. Dec. 12, 1892. (7) Carl Ross, b. Dec. 5, 1895. (8) Nellie May, b. Mar. 27, 1901.

2668. iii. Eliza Ann Van Campen m. Levi Hedding; lived at Wilkes Barre, Pa.; he was a moulder. He went to the Civil war and never returned.
2669. iv. David Van Campen m. Elizabeth Mercle; lived at Mount Herman, N.J.; a farmer and also a mason.
2670. v. Thomas Van Campen m. Catherine Teetor; lived at Briarpatch, Pa.; a farmer.
2671. vi. Mary Van Campen d. June 1, 1867; m. Oct. 19, 1848, Isaiah Kidney; he was a miller; they lived for a time in the west, then at Blairstown, N. J. Children: Oliver, Emma, Tillie and George.

2601. III. DAVID V.(B)S. d. Apr. 1, 1874; m. Louisa Horn, b. June 9, 1806, d. Jan. 28, 1892. They lived in Penn Haven, Pa.; he was a farmer and also owned a boat on the Delaware & Lehigh Canal which was operated by his sons and hired men.

Children:

2672. I. Joseph, b. Jan. 16, 1827; d. in Aug., 1828.
2673. II. Elizabeth, b. May 30, 1829.
2674. III. William, b. Oct. 11, 1831.
2675. IV. George, b. June 9, 1834.
2676. V. Jacob, b. Oct. 18, 1836; d. Aug. 8, 1863; unmarried; was an engineer on the N. J. Central.
2677. VI. Catherine, b. Aug. 2, 1839.
2678. VII. Alfred, b. Oct. 16, 1842.
2679. VIII. Esther Ann, b. Apr. 28, 1845.

2673. II. ELIZABETH V.(B)S. m. H. R. Bennett; live in Michigan. Children: Walter and Bell. Nothing further learned.

2674. III. WILLIAM V.(B)S. m. Elizabeth E. Kryan, b. Oct. 29, 1841, d. Dec. 14, 1891; lived at Rockport, Pa., and was a boat caulker. He served in the Civil war in the 46th Penn. Vol. Inf., in the Army of the Cumberland; was in the advance on Atlanta under Sherman; was wounded at the battle of Peach Tree Creek on July 20, 1864, and died in hospital on July 25th.

Children:

2680. I. William J.—in 1893 was living in Pittsburg, Pa.; nothing further can be learned of him.
2681. II. Esther, who d. young.

2675. IV. GEORGE V.(B)S. d. Mar. 5, 1881; m. Jan., 1857, Amanda Muman, b. Sep. 9, 1841. He was an engineer on the N.J. Cen. R.R.; she lives at Easton, Pa.

Children:

- 2682. I. Arabella, b. Apr. 4, 1858.
- 2683. II. Frank, b. Oct. 21, 1859; d. in Feb., 1864.
- 2684. III. Katherine, b. Jan. 29, 1864.

2682. I. ARABELLA V.(B)S. m. June 9, 1880, Oscar J. Freeman, b. June 10, 1855; no issue; live at Easton, Pa.; he is a conductor on the N.J. Cen. R.R.

2684. III. KATHERINE V.(B)S. m. May 8, 1885, John K. Vail, b. Oct. 13, 1856; no issue; live at Easton, Pa.

2677. VI. CATHERINE V.(B)S. m. Sep. 6, 1856, William D. Klotz, b. Oct. 26, 1834. They live at Weatherly, Pa.; he is a retired engineer; for forty-five years was in the employ of the Lehigh Valley R.R.

Klotz children:

- 2685. i. Charles E., b. Mar. 26, 1858.
- 2686. ii. Mary L., b. Oct. 31, 1862.
- 2687. iii. Ellen M., b. Apr. 14, 1864.
- 2688. iv. Walter E., b. Mar. 31, 1870.
- 2689. v. Eva C., b. Sep. 23, 1875.
- 2690. vi. Robert A., b. Apr. 20, 1878.
- 2691. vii. Jennie E., b. Aug. 19, 1881.

2685. i. Charles E. Klotz, m. Dec. 25, 1880, Martha E. Washburn; lives in Weatherly, Pa.; an iron moulder.

Children:

- a. Lizetta M., b. Jan. 29, 1883.
- b. Blanche H., b. Feb. 6, 1885.
- c. Edith D.,
- d. Ethel B., } b. July 8, 1888.
- e. Alma L., b. Feb. 14, 1891.
- f. Hazel A., b. Nov. 7, 1894.

2686. ii. Mary L. Klotz, m. Jan. 29, 1881, Edward Shive; live at Weatherly; he is an engineer on the Lehigh Valley R.R.

Shive children:

- a. George, b. Nov. 7, 1881.
- b. Catherine, b. Mar. 3, 1884.
- c. Myrtle M., b. June 14, 1891.
- d. Ruth, b. Mar. 13, 1893.
- e. Eva C., b. May 30, 1898.
- f. Lucile, b. Aug. 24, 1904.

2687. iii. Ellen M. Klotz, m. Feb. 29, 1892, George Doll; live at Weatherly; he is an engineer.

Doll children:

- a. Esther A., b. Apr. 18, 1894.
- b. L. Edward, b. Jan. 8, 1896.

2688. iv. Walter E. Klotz, m. Dec. 25, 1890, Irene Hontz; lives in Lehighton, Pa.; a conductor on the Lehigh Valley R.R.

Children:

- a. Beatrice, b. Nov. 14, 1891.
- b. Cletins, b. Nov. 10, 1894.
- c. Thelma, b. May 16, 1899.

2689. v. Eva C. Klotz, m. Mar. 31, 1901, Edward Klotz; live in Lehighton; he is a car-builder.

Child:

- a. Merle Henrietta, b. July 4, 1903.

2690. vi. Robert A. Klotz m. Dec. 17, 1905, Jennie Wallasea; lives at Weatherly; a boiler-maker in the Lehigh Valley R.R. shops.

Child:

- a. William D., b. Sep. 3, 1906.

2691. vii. Jennie E. Klotz m. Frank J. Aldridge; live in Weatherly; he is a machinist in the Lehigh Valley R. R. shops.

2678. VII. ALFRED V.(B)S. early took to firing an engine on the Erie railroad, but in 1864 he enlisted in the navy. He first went on board the receiving-ship Vermont at New York, then was passed on to the receiving-ship at Pensacola, and then was transferred to the gunboat Metacomet. Much of the time before the attack on Mobile his vessel was cruising for blockade-runners in the Gulf of Mexico. In the famous attack on the forts at Mobile Admiral Farragut lashed his wooden ships together in couples, his own flagship, the Hartford, being bound alongside the Metacomet. Later the Metacomet was engaged shelling the woods for a distance of forty miles along the bay. After the capture of the city a steam launch was found in the navy-yard there and this was put in use as a despatch boat. It had an injector and this the third assistant engineer of the Metacomet was not accustomed to and could not work. So young Alfred who was used to them on locomotives was made engineer of this launch, and served on it a little over two months, when the propeller got broken and the boat was abandoned. He was mustered out of the service Aug. 17, 1865.

On May 19, 1866, he m. Anna Melinda Gower, b. Feb. 28, 1849, dau. of Michael and Caroline Gower. In that same year he went into the employ of the Lehigh Valley railroad; for forty years served as engineer on that road and lived at Packerton, Pa. He has recently moved to Mt. Ephraim, N.J., and there operates a green-house.

Children:

- 2692. I. Emma Louisa, b. July 10, 1867.
- 2693. II. Clara Jane, b. Dec. 31, 1868.

2694. III. Harrison, b. July 21, 1870; d. Mar. 4, 1871.
 2695. IV. Alice Elizabeth, b. Sep. 23, 1871; d. June 14, 1875.
 2696. V. William Alfred, b. Apr. 7, 1876; d. Nov. 3, 1880.
 2697. VI. Annabel, b. Nov. 11, 1884.
2692. I. EMMA L. V.(B)S. m. Mar. 18, 1886, at Packerton, Pa., G. Henry Hankele, b. Feb. 7, 1864, in Philadelphia, where they now live; he is a clothing designer.
 Hankele children:
 2698. i. E. Wilbur, b. July 26, 1887.
 2699. ii. Howard F., b. Jan. 28, 1890; d. Oct. 16, 1891.
 2700. iii. Lillian M., b. Sep. 27, 1892.
 2701. iv. Clayton H., b. Jan. 25, 1895.
2693. II. CLARA J. V.(B)S. m. Harrison S. Snyder, b. Apr. 24, 1862; live at Packerton, Pa.
 Snyder children:
 2702. i. Carrie May, b. Aug. 3, 1884.
 2703. ii. Alfred Reuben, b. May 15, 1890.
 2704. iii. William Harrison, b. Dec. 16, 1892.
 2705. iv. Howard Franklin, b. Nov. 27, 1893.
 2706. v. Hattie Jane, b. Apr. 25, 1896.
 2707. vi. Esther Naomi, } b. Sep. 4, 1898.
 2708. vii. Edith Viola, }
2697. VI. ANNABEL V.(B)S. m. Dec. 22, 1906, Robert Moulthrop; live in Bethlehem, Pa.; he is a machinist.
2679. VIII. ESTHER A. V.(B)S. d. Jan. 9, 1874; m. 1st, A.C.B. Ninemeyer who d. Dec. 1, 1866; lived in Weatherly, Pa.; he was a carpenter. She m. 2nd, Josiah Stettler; lived near Weatherly; he was a farmer. She had children by each husband but all died in infancy.
2602. IV. CORNELIUS V.(B)S. m. Mary, b. in 1814, d. in 1896, dau. of Cornelius and Hannah Van (Ben) Scoten. (See no. 2829.) They lived in Knowlton, N.J., and died without issue.
2603. V. JOHN V.(B)S. as a boy used to boat it with his father on the Delaware. He m. June 13, 1840, Elizabeth Low, of Blairstown township, N.J., b. Mar. 16, 1816, d. June 11, 1858. He served in the Civil war, enlisting Nov. 3, 1862, in Co. E, 176th Penn. Vols. A comrade's affidavit says: "While we were encamped at or near Suffolk, Va., John Van Scoten was taken sick and sent to the hospital. Some time after that we had our marching orders, and about this time John sent for me to come to see him. I went at once, as soon as I received the message, but when I got to the hospital he was dead,—this was Jan. 3, 1863."

Children:

- 2709. I. Thaddeus, b. Mar. 4, 1841.
- 2710. II. Mary Catherine, b. Dec. 9, 1843.
- 2711. III. Louisa, b. Aug. 25, 1846.
- 2712. IV. Abram H., b. Dec. 9, 1848.

2709. I. THADDEUS V.(B)S. m. in 1865, Catherine Thompson; no issue; lives near Hainesburg, N.J.; a farmer.

2710. II. MARY C. V.(B)S. m. in 1861, Lemuel Kinney, b. Sep. 17, 1832, d. Mar. 11, 1906. He was a farmer and lived near Columbia, N.J.

Kinney children:

- 2713. i. George S., b. Apr. 20, 1862.
- 2714. ii. John K., b. Jan. 23, 1864.
- 2715. iii. Jerry G., b. Sep. 3, 1865; unmarried; lives at Dunfield, Pa.
- 2716. iv. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 2, 1868.
- 2717. v. Ella C., b. Dec. 2, 1869.
- 2718. vi. Lemuel, b. July 18, 1872.
- 2719. vii. Mahlon M., b. Mar. 31, 1874.
- 2720. viii. Hannah M., b. May 14, 1879.
- 2721. ix. Peter Y., b. Oct. 6, 1880.
- 2722. x. Ada, b. Mar. 9, 1882.
- 2723. xi. Cleveland, b. Mar. 1, 1886.

2713. i. George S. Kinney m. 1st, in 1883, Susan Harris, b. Aug. 23, 1861, d. Aug. 13, 1887. He m. 2nd, in Mar. 1894, Rosilla Coffen, b. Nov. 2, 1862, d. Nov. 30, 1898. He d. Apr. 17, 1899; lived at Danielsville, Pa., and was in the slate business.

Children by first wife:

- a. Carrie C., b. Mar. 22, 1884.
- b. Webster K., b. Apr. 11, 1885.
- c. Clarence C., b. Aug. 6, 1887.

Child by second wife:

- d. Marshall, b. Mar. 9, 1895.

2714. ii. John K. Kinney m. in Mar. 1887, Martha Groner, b. Nov. 17, 1870, d. Oct. 5, 1902; he is a lime burner.

Children:

- a. William, b. Apr. 15, 1888; d. Apr. 11, 1890.
- b. Jennie, b. May 15, 1889; m. Nov. 10, 1905, Frank Oliver, b. Aug. 25, 1878; live at Portland, Pa.; he is a sailor. Oliver child: (1) John Cortland, b. June 14, 1906.
- c. Gertrude, b. Feb. 13, 1891.
- d. Edith, b. Apr. 23, 1894; d. Sep. 25, 1895.

2716. iv. Elizabeth Kinney m. Nov. 15, 1884, George B. Woolver, b. Sep. 11, 1863; live at Portland, Pa.; he is a mason.

Woolever children:

- a. Mary E., b. Jan. 11, 1886.
- b. William G., b. Jan. 13, 1888.
- c. Ivah M., b. Jan. 11, 1894.
- d. Howard P., b. Jan. 11, 1898.

2717. v. Ella C. Kinney m. Aug. 5, 1890, John L. Lance, b. June 27, 1854; live at Clarks Summit, Pa.; farmers.

Lance child:

- a. Harvey, b. Mar. 16, 1893.

2718. vi. Lemuel Kinney m. Mar. 6, 1895, Sarah Fuls, b. Mar. 14, 1873, d. Dec. 27, 1902; lives at Columbia N.J.; a stationary engineer.

Child:

- a. Raymond, b. Jan. 25, 1896.

2719. vii. Mahlon M. Kinney m. Mar. 23, 1895, Carrie Smith, b. Oct. 17, 1876; no issue; lives near Delaware, N.J.; a farmer.

2720. viii. Hannah M. Kinney m. July 4, 1896, G. Irwin Snyder, b. Nov. 7, 1868; live at Delaware; farmers.

Snyder child:

- a. Ada C., b. Aug. 14, 1902.

2721. ix. Peter Y. Kinney m. May 23, 1903, Margaret Gouger, b. Dec. 21, 1875; lives near Columbia, N.J.; a farmer.

Child:

- a. Grace b. Mar. 18, 1904.

2722. x. Ada Kinney m. in 1906, Frank Miller; live at Columbia; he is a slater.

Miller child:

- a. Catharine, b. May 21, 1907.

2711. III. LOUISA V.(B)S. m. June 23, 1866, Leander Lott, b. June 16, 1842, d. July 31, 1907; lived at Auburn Centre, Pa. He was a farmer; in 1899 was elected Treasurer of Susquehanna Co., and served for three years.

Lott children:

- 2724. i. Ernest W., b. June 28, 1868.
- 2725. ii. John, b. Sep. 13, 1870.
- 2726. iii. William E., b. Oct. 30, 1872.
- 2727. iv. Ziba R., b. Dec. 10, 1874.
- 2728. v. Frank H., b. Aug. 6, 1877.
- 2729. vi. Charles L., b. Aug. 1, 1880; a dry goods merchant at Greeley, Col.
- 2730. vii. Bliss, b. Mar. 12, 1882; on the homestead farm.
- 2731. viii. Bruce, b. Apr. 4, 1884; in the Montrose, Pa., Post-office.

2724. i. Ernest W. Lott m. Apr. 20, 1893, Martha Carlin; lives at Springville, Pa.; a member of the firm of E.W. Lott & Brothers, miners and dealers in Blue and Gray stones.

Children:

- a. Alma Marion, b. Oct. 18, 1895.
- b. Hugh Carlin, b. July 4, 1901.

2725. ii. John Lott m. Apr. 11, 1894, Ella Manning; lives on the homestead at Auburn Centre; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Juanita Ruth, b. May 2, 1896.
- b. Lee, b. Jan. 6, 1899.
- c. Russell Jackson, b. Feb. 23, 1902.

2726. iii. William E. Lott m. Mar. 27, 1900, Lila Brooks; lives at Springville; a member of the firm of E.W. Lott & Brothers.

2727. iv. Ziba R. Lott m. June 30, 1899, Clara Grow; lives in Springville; a member of the firm of E.W. Lott & Brothers.

Children:

- a. Anna, b. Apr. 27, 1900.
- b. Louise, b. Oct. 15, 1901.
- c. Walter, b. Dec. 12, 1902.

2728. v. Frank H. Lott m. in Sep., 1900, Julia Butterfield; lives at Fort Lupton, Col.; a farmer. One child which d. in infancy.

2712. IV. ABRAM H. V.(B)S. remembers well Lincoln's first inauguration, for on that day he went out into the world — left his home in New Jersey and went to Susquehanna Co., Pa. Also he remembers the news of Lincoln's assassination; that day he was riding the lead horse of a tandem, dragging stranded logs back into the Susquehanna river — logs that had been scattered all over the river flats and left there by a big freshet. One of the men who was accused of being a deserter, said he was "glad of it." A crowd gathered around him, but he backed into a corner and drawing two revolvers threatened to shoot anyone who came a step nearer. No one laid hands on him.

Thereafter young Abram lived for four years with an old farmer who kept a thousand dollars in gold and silver by him in the house. He would frequently of an evening bring this out and count it over on the table and handle it — play with it, in fact, saying that "it was good for sore eyes", — the sight of coin in those paper-money days. In spite of the great premium, he held this stock of coin for several years keeping it in shot-bags stored away in an old chest without a lock. Abram knew how accessible it was and felt a constant temptation. He describes the struggles he went through because of that money: how he would often picture to himself hiding places

where he could safely stow it — in his mind would go through the act of stealing and concealing this treasure — and then his better self would scout the idea and fight it down. At the end of the four years he went off for a twelvemonth; on returning to the old man and seeing nothing of the coin he asked what had become of it. When Mr. ——— answered that he had parted with it Abram said that he was glad, and then told him the story of the temptation it had been for him all those years. The old man had never thought of this and grieved that such had been the case, declaring that he would never be thus thoughtless again.

Abram m. Oct. 26, 1873, Harriet Bennett, b. Apr. 27, 1846. He learned the mason's trade and now for many years has lived at Athens, Pa.

One child:

2732. I. Maud E., b. Oct. 24, 1874.

2604. VI. JOSEPH V.(B)S. m. Jan. 3, 1835, Rachel Lowery, b. Nov. 12, 1818, d. Mar. 14, 1854. He was an expert boatman and riverman; lived mainly at Easton, Pa.

Children:

2733. I. Sarah, b. Sep. 24, 1835; d. Oct. 17, 1835.

2734. II. Caroline, b. Sep. 14, 1837.

2735. III. Catherine, b. May 17, 1839; d. Jan. 16, 1840.

2736. IV. Hiram, b. Nov. 20, 1840; d. Feb. 16, 1842.

2737. V. Matthew Lowery, b. Dec. 7, 1843.

2738. VI. Alfred M., b. Apr. 1, 1845.

2734. II. CAROLINE V.(B)S. d. Feb. 9, 1893; m. Feb. 28, 1856, Jacob H. Nagle, b. Aug. 1, 1832, d. Mar. 2, 1894; lived at Easton, Pa.; he was a carpenter.

Nagle children:

2739. i. Edwin A., b. Mar. 25, 1857.

2740. ii. William S., b. June 3, 1859; d. Aug. 26, 1865.

2741. iii. Carrie L., b. Aug. 19, 1860.

2742. iv. Sallie, b. Nov. 6, 1872.

2739. i. Edwin A. Nagle m. Jan. 8, 1881, Margaret Rockefeller, b. Mar. 5, 1863; lives at Easton, Pa.; a tin-smith.

Children:

a. Edna C., b. Apr. 30, 1882; m. Oct. 6, 1903, William B. Goetner. Child: (1) Thomas B., b. Feb. 23, 1905; d. Mar. 2, 1905.

b. Van A., b. Oct. 16, 1883.

c. William H., b. Dec. 31, 1884.

d. Josephine H., b. Aug. 31, 1892.

2741. iii. Carrie L. Nagle m. Oct. 12, 1880, M. de Lafayette Shrope, b. Dec. 10, 1855. They live at Easton, Pa.; he is a printer and publisher of the "Easton Journal".

Shrope children:

- a. Jacob W., b. Apr. 27, 1882; m. Nov. 8, 1906, at West New Brighton, N.Y., Mary Jane Janes; he is a machinist.
- b. Matthew L., b. Dec. 31, 1883; d. Feb. 3, 1886.
- c. Helen R., b. Sep. 6, 1884.

2742. iv. Sallie Nagle m. Sep. 8, 1894, Harry Hill Walker, b. Nov. 24, 1865, at La Grange, Ga. They lived for a time in Cincinnati, O.; now live in Chicago, Ill.; he is a lecturer.

Walker children:

- a. Marion Esther, b. Dec. 12, 1896; d. Jan. 7, 1899, at Cincinnati.
- b. Gertrude M., b. Apr. 5, 1899, at Cincinnati.
- c. Harry Hill, Jr., b. May 31, 1901.
- d. Charles, b. Sep. 2, 1903; d. Aug. 3, 1904.
- e. George Keller, b. May 9, 1906.

2737. V. MATTHEW L. V.(B)S. served in the Civil war as Sergeant in Co. I, 31st N.J. Vols.; mustered in Sep. 17, 1862, mustered out June 24, 1863. He m. Nov. 25, 1885, in Omaha, Neb., Mary Elizabeth Blachly, b. Mar. 9, 1860; lives at Long Beach, Cal., a tinsmith.

Children:

- 2743. I. Gertrude V., b. July 24, 1886; d. Feb. 8, 1887.
- 2744. II. Ada Ewing, b. May 7, 1889.
- 2745. III. Matthew Lowery, Jr., b. Dec. 17, 1892.
- 2746. IV. Frederick S., b. Nov. 10, 1894.

2738. VI. ALFRED M. V.(B)S. served in the Civil war as bugler in Co. I, 11th Penn. Vol. Cavalry; mustered in Sep. 14, 1861; discharged Aug. 13, 1865. He m. May 9, 1866, Matilda Schenck, b. Dec. 2, 1846. He is a miner; was last heard of at Folk's Store, Ada Co., Idaho. One child which died in infancy.

2605. VII. MARY V.(B)S. m. 1st, Daniel Swazze; lived in Easton, Pa. She m. 2nd, in Aug., 1839, Michael L. Werkheiser, b. Oct. 16, 1810, d. Sep. 1, 1891; lived in Easton; he was a tailor. She d. Jan. 20, 1848.

Swazze child:

- 2747. i. Mary Louisa, b. May 27, 1830.

Werkheiser children:

- 2748. i. Catherine, b. Nov. 1, 1840.
- 2749. ii. Charles, b. Dec. 13, 1844.

2747. i. Mary L. Swazze m. George E. Bachman, b. June 29, 1829, d. Aug. 14, 1887; no issue. He kept hotel at White Haven, Walnut Valley and Bear Creek, and later lived at Wilkes Barre, Pa., where she still resides.

2748. i. Catherine Werkheiser m. John Rothwell, an Englishman, b. Jan. 23, 1842, d. June 30, 1883; no issue. They always lived in New York City; he was in the employ of the street railways. She d. Oct. 15, 1907.

2749. ii. Charles Werkheiser ran away from home at sixteen and enlisted in the Civil war; became a member of the 2nd N.Y. Harris Light Cavalry and served as chief bugler on Gen. Kilpatrick's staff all through the war. He m. in 1869, Isabella T. Youells, b. May 12, 1849. He is a machinist and has always lived at Easton, Pa.

Children:

- a. Charles Edward, b. Oct. 8, 1870; m. Feb. 11, 1890, Anna G. Heine, b. Dec. 16, 1869; lives at Easton; a barber. Children: (1) John E., b. Jan. 20, 1891; d. Nov. 21, 1894. (2) Isabella Youells, b. Oct. 16, 1892. (3) Charles L., b. Nov. 3, 1894.
- b. Mary Louisa, b. Oct. 21, 1872; m. in 1897, Thaddeus S. Boyd; no issue; live at Easton; he is a drug clerk.
- c. Anna Belle, b. June 7, 1881.

2606. VIII. GEORGE V.(B)S. as youth and young man boated it with his father on the Delaware. Later he built the hotel at Blirstown, in 1843 sold it and in 1856 moved to Auburn township, Susquehanna Co., Pa., and settled on a farm. He enlisted in the Civil war in Co. I, 18th Penn. Cavalry; died June 20, 1863, at Fairfax Court House, and was buried there. He had m. Sep. 1, 1838, Matilda Raub, b. Nov. 3, 1813, d. Apr. 24, 1882, dau. of Andrew Raub and Catherine Ruby.

Children:

- 2750. I. Elizabeth R., b. Feb. 9, 1840.
- 2751. II. Marshall H., b. Sep. 15, 1841.
- 2752. III. Sarah C., b. Oct. 27, 1843.
- 2753. IV. Andrew Sylvester, b. May 22, 1847.
- 2754. V. Emma Matilda, b. Sep. 27, 1850.
- 2755. VI. George Lewis, b. Sep. 30, 1852.

2750. I. ELIZABETH R. V.(B)S. m. May 7, 1859, Charles W. Pierson, b. Jan. 11, 1836; live at Auburn Center, Pa.; farmers.

Pierson children:

- 2756. i. Annabel, b. Aug. 22, 1860.
- 2757. ii. Joseph G., b. Aug. 26, 1865.
- 2758. iii. Lewis B., b. Sep. 18, 1877.

2756. i. Annabel Pierson m. George Lee, b. Mar. 24, 1856; live at Springville, Pa.; farmers.

Lee children:

- a. Harry, b. Oct. 8, 1882.
- b. Lewis W., b. Mar. 15, 1884.
- c. Charles W., b. June 9, 1886.
- d. Cora E., b. Apr. 25, 1890.

2757. ii. Joseph G. Pierson m. Feb. 28, 1894, Susan Watkins, b. Apr. 30, 1873; lives at Skinner's Eddy, Pa.; a farmer.

Children:

a. Ruth, b. Aug. 24, 1898.

b. Irene, b. Aug. 29, 1899.

2751. II. MARSHALL H. V.(B)S. was in the Civil War: mustered in July 17, 1861, as Corporal (color guard) in the 4th Penn. Reserve Vols., for three years or during the war; a few days later the regiment reported to Gen. Dix at Baltimore; then on Aug. 25th they were ordered to Washington, and went into camp at Tenallytown where they remained some two months. Then crossing the Chain bridge, for the first time they set foot upon the "sacred soil of Virginia" their band playing "Dixie" the while. Much drilling followed during the fall; then came a grand review of the army in the presence of President Lincoln, Gen. McClellan and others; and then began preparations for going into winter quarters. In the idleness of a winter's camp much practical joking was indulged in and everybody gained a nickname, Marshall that of "Jersey."

He was created sergeant in Feb., 1863, veteranized on Feb. 8, 1864, and served throughout the war. He saw a very great deal of active service. He was in the battles of Drainsville, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mills, Charles City Cross Roads, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam and Fredericksburg while in the army of the Potomac; was in the expedition across West Virginia under Gen. Crook when the battles of Clyde Mountain and of New River Bridge were fought and when eight miles of the Virginia and Tennessee railroad were destroyed; then crossed into the upper Shenandoah Valley where the command formed a junction with Gen. Hunter at Staunton. A few days later he saw further and particularly hard service in another raid to the enemy's rear, attended by fighting near Middlebrook, Liberty and Lynchburg, when they again crippled a long section of railroad. Suddenly here they were confronted by a largely superior force under Gen. Early detached from Richmond. Marshall's company held the skirmish line that night and when at nine o'clock they sought relief that they might get much-needed food and rest they discovered the fact that their own army had decamped and was already far in retreat "that the skirmish line was to be sacrificed to insure the successful retreat of the Union forces." Quietly falling back without drawing the attention of the enemy this little handful began its flight. "Taking a direct line for the road the men pressed forward, exerting their best energies, notwithstanding their extreme hunger and weariness, and succeeded in overtaking the rear guard of the army about two o'clock in the morning." The retreat, hampered by skirmishes and want of food was pressed night and day and was a cruel test of endurance. Food was very scarce, and levy was made on every household the famishing troops encountered; for several days they were face to face with starvation. Crossing the mountains westward they left the region as they had entered it, through the Kanawha valley, and were transported by rail eastward to Martinsburg. Then came Snicker's Gap, at which place Marshall was wounded in the hand. To this succeeded the battle of Berryville, the famous fighting at Winchester, the battles

of Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. Then, transferred to the army before Richmond, he took part in the fighting at Hatcher's Run, Fort Gregg and High Bridge, at which latter place he was captured but in a day or two was paroled at Appomattox Court House after the surrender of Gen. Lee. First and last eleven bullets passed through his clothes but the wound in the hand was the only one received during his long service; once he was felled to the ground by the concussion of a shell.

The hardships of campaigning were many, nevertheless he was alive to mitigating fun. For instance: having spied a flock of geese on a near-by farm "the boys" proceeded to confiscate them. Having secured all of the geese save one, the woman of the house with her two buxom daughters came out to remonstrate, when the last goose, hard pressed by its pursuers ran beneath the skirts of one of the girls but was pulled out from this friendly shelter by a soldier-boy and carried proudly away by him,—the girl in her indignation exclaiming, "If father were only here!" The geese were taken to camp, each of the boys contributed two crackers, the "secesh" poultry was cooked in true soldier style, and a memorable banquet was served at midnight.

Again once when money was low in camp and the natives came daily with tempting dishes to sell, certain members of Company H conceived a bright idea. "Going out probably a half-mile from camp, they stationed themselves where the road made a short curve to the left. They had not long to wait. Eager, expectant smiles gave way to sobriety when a native approached with a large pail in either hand. He was hailed with 'What have you in those pails, sir?' He replied: 'Wal, I reckon some apple dumplings.' 'What are you going to do with them?' they asked. 'I'm going to sell 'em to you 'uns.' In solemn tones they said: 'Well, Uncle, some of the men have been poisoned, and the General sent us out here to taste all the stuff which comes into camp; he thinks that he would rather sacrifice a few of us than risk so many.' The old fellow very reluctantly dished out each of them a large dumpling and covered it well with sweetened milk from the second pail. The boys ate slowly with a hearty relish, then detained the old man a short time 'to mark the effect,' as they said, after which he was allowed to pass on."

Later, when his regiment was raiding in south-western Virginia and in straits for provisions, Sergeant "Jersey" and six men were detailed as foragers. "On entering the first dwelling it was observed by the Sergeant that breakfast had been prepared for the family, and taking in the situation, he calmly remarked: 'Boys, our friends here, anticipating this visit, have breakfast all ready,' whereupon the men seated themselves at the table. The inmates looked on in wonder at the audacious conduct of the Yankees. After eating a good square meal, the Sergeant politely thanked the hostess for her excellent entertainment, at the same time enquired if she had any flour or meat about the premises. Being answered in the negative he made free to enter the pantry where he found one-and-three-quarter barrels of wheat flour. In consideration of her hospitality they left the three-quarter one for the family. In searching the out buildings they dis-

covered a half-ton of smoked ham and bacon together with a quantity of dried beef."

At another time when the command was passing through a "secesh" village a knot of women spied "Jersey" wearing a long-handled dipper turned upside down over his cap and one of them exclaimed: "Law, me! if there is'n't a horned Yankee!"

Indeed, many and varied were the experiences attending his army life, which evidently was not altogether uncongenial, for he re-enlisted, notwithstanding he had written to his mother that he only would enlist again "when those at home have done as much as I have, and then, if the war is not closed, I will go again for three years, and not till then." But, no one quite knows to-day the deeds of the morrow. He served

"Till the war-drum throbbed no longer
And the battle-flags were furled."

He m. Oct. 25, 1865, at Rush, Pa., Eleanor B. Gay, b. Jan. 8, 1846, d. Apr. 22, 1902, dau. of Ansel and Elizabeth (Bunnell) Gay. He is a pension agent and notary public; for many years has lived at Montrose, Pa.

Children:

- 2759. I. Carrie A., b. June 30, 1866.
- 2760. II. Vannie J., b. June 30, 1867.
- 2761. III. Eva E., b. Dec. 5, 1868; d. July 21, 1892.
- 2762. IV. Calvin S., b. Mar. 21, 1870.
- 2763. V. Eleanor E., b. Oct. 12, 1875; a teacher.
- 2764. VI. Charles L., b. July 24, 1878; enlisted for two years in the Spanish war as Corporal in Co. G, 13th Penn.

Vol. Inf.; was mustered out at Mt. Gretna, Pa., May 12, 1898. He is a lawyer; admitted to the bar Apr. 18, 1907; lives at Montrose.

- 2759. I. CARRIE A. V.(B)S. m. at Wilkes Barre, Pa., Benjamin F. Jones, b. Mar. 21, 1860; live at South Montrose; farmers.

Jones children:

- 2765. i. William Hugh, b. July 24, 1890.
- 2766. ii. Orrin Pritchard, b. Dec. 28, 1891.

- 2760. II. VANNIE J. V.(B)S. m. Jan 13, 1885, Sherman A. Benninger, b. Mar. 1, 1865; live at New Milford, Pa.; he is a machinist.

Benninger children:

- 2767. i. Marshall P., b. July 17, 1887.
- 2768. ii. Leo Sherman, b. Sep. 21, 1889.
- 2769. iii. Florence May, b. Feb. 9, 1897.
- 2770. iv. Charles Donald, b. May 23, 1898.

- 2762. IV. CALVIN S. V.(B)S. m. Dec. 20, 1894, Martha Ruger, b. Mar. 12, 1868; lives at Athens, Pa.; a

machinist.

Child:

- 2771. I. Marshall J., b. May 30, 1903.

2752. III. SARAH C. V.(B)S. m. Mar. 4, 1862, Isaac Dennis Sebring, b. Jan. 16, 1836; live at Rush, Pa.;

farmers.

Sebring children:

2772. i. Henry M., b. Nov. 10, 1862.
 2773. ii. Ruth M., b. Oct. 26, 1864.
 2774. iii. David P., b. Oct. 21, 1866; unmarried; a traveling salesman.
 2775. iv. Emma C., b. Apr. 30, 1868.
 2776. v. Alice G., b. Mar. 1, 1870.
 2777. vi. George L., b. Mar. 31, 1872.
 2778. vii. Clarence, b. Sep. 10, 1875; unmarried; lives at Sayre, Pa.; in railroad employ.
 2779. viii. Lillian B., b. Oct. 28, 1880.
 2780. ix. Nellie M., b. Apr. 9, 1883.
 2772. i. Henry M. Sebring m. Rose Washburn; no issue; lives at Vancouver, Clark Co., Wash.; an ice manufacturer.
 2773. ii. Ruth M. Sebring m. in 1885, William Barber; live at Red Creek, Wayne Co., N. Y.; farmers.

Barber children:

- a. Grace, b. Apr. 29, 1886.
 b. Rebecca, b. Oct. 23, 1887.
 c. Lillian, b. June 8, 1889.
 d. Bertha, b. Apr. 8, 1893.

2775. iv. Emma C. Sebring m. Jan. 7, 1888, James Carey; live at Birchardville, Pa.; farmers.

Carey children:

- a. Henry, b. May 2, 1890.
 b. Elwood, b. Aug. 1, 1891.
 c. Grace, b. Dec. 8, 1892.
 d. Emma, b. Dec. 8, 1894.
 e. James, b. Sep. 20, 1896.
 f. Louise, b. Mar. 20, 1906; d. Oct. 10, 1906.

2776. v. Alice G. Sebring m. June 26, 1890, Adelbert McCollum; live at Montrose, Pa.; farmers.

McCollum children:

- a. Cecil, b. Nov. 30, 1891.
 b. Tressa, b. June 6, 1893.
 c. Warren, b. Apr. 14, 1895.

2777. vi. George L. Sebring m. July 29, 1905, Ruth Manning; lives at Montrose; in the livery business.

2779. viii. Lillian B. Sebring m. June 30, 1903, Ambrose Allen; live at Sayre, Pa.; he is employed in a shop.

Allen children:

- a. Raymond, b. Feb. 22, 1904.
 b. Elbert, b. June 9, 1905.
 c. Mildred, b. May 11, 1907.

2780. ix. Nellie M. Sebring m. Dec. 9, 1903, Stephen Knight; live at Montrose; he is in the employ of an Express Co.

Knight child:

a. Clarence L., b. Aug. 14, 1904.

2753. IV. ANDREW S. V.(B)S. served in the Civil war in Co. D, 203rd Penn. Vols. At the battle of Fort Fisher, Jan. 15, 1865, he was in the charge on the Fort and was seriously disabled by a portion of the stockade, which had been shot away by a shell, falling on him. He was discharged at Raleigh, N. C., after having served some eleven months. He m. July 9, 1870, Flora S. Swackhamer, b. Sep. 29, 1852, dau. of Frederick Swackhamer; lives in Binghamton, N. Y.; he was formerly in railroad employ.

Children:

2781. I. Frederick C., b. July 29, 1878.

2782. II. Willis Leroy, b. Jan. 22, 1882; a book-keeper; lives at home.

2783. III. Florence E., b. Dec. 28, 1888.

2781. I. FREDERICK C. V.(B)S. m. July 4, 1903, Fannie L. McKeeby, b. Dec. 25, 1879, dau. of Job D. and Anna (Rowland) McKeeby. He is foreman in the Osgood Scale Co., at Binghamton.

2783. III. FLORENCE E. V.(B)S. m. Oct. 13, 1906, F. L. Ensign; live in Binghamton; he is an office clerk and collector.

2754. V. EMMA M. V.(B)S. m. Sep. 10, 1874, John H. Smith who d. Oct. 9, 1902; no issue. He was a dealer in musical instruments at Red Creek, N.Y., where she still lives.

2755. VI. GEORGE L. V.(B)S. m. Oct. 6, 1880, Harriet Ida Bullard, b. July 17, 1856, dau. of Thaddeus Fields and Editha (Pneuman) Bullard. He lives at Athens, Pa.; is in the real estate business.

Children:

2784. I. Effie I., b. June 8, 1882.

2785. II. Roy Lewis, b. Dec. 24, 1888.

2786. III. Vera Matilda, b. Dec. 2, 1893.

2607. IX. THADDEUS V.(B)S. was a mason and did a great deal of contract work for railroads and corporations. He built culverts and abutments for the Erie, Easton and Northern, Jersey Central, Bangor and Portland, and the Del. Lac. & W. railroads; and in particular was three or four years on the work of the elevated improvements of the New York Central in its entrance into New York City. Also he was employed on the arching

of streets and building of culverts for the New York and New Haven road at Hartford, and on the building of the water supply reservoir for Bridgeport. He also built bridges and retaining walls at Binghamton, and worked on the latest Croton reservoir. He for many years lived at Phillipsburg, N.J., and died there Apr. 28, 1898. He had m. June 22, 1844, Margaret R. Savercool, b. June 14, 1827, d. Apr. 17, 1902.

Children, all b. at Phillipsburg:

- 2787. I. George S., b. July 16, 1845.
- 2788. II. Mary, b. Dec. 3, 1848; d. June 1, 1866.
- 2789. III. Charles, b. Sep. 5, 1850; d. Aug. 16, 1851.
- 2790. IV. Louisa, b. June 30, 1852.
- 2791. V. Sarah Catherine, b. Sep. 16, 1853.
- 2792. VI. Jeremiah F., b. Mar. 10, 1855.
- 2793. VII. Minerva S., b. May 6, 1862.

2787. I. GEORGE S. V.(B)S. served in the Navy in the Civil war; enlisted Aug. 16, 1864; sworn in in Jersey City; went to the Brooklyn Navy Yard; was on the Mount Vernon most of the time, but when that broke down on Beaufort Bar was transferred to the Tacoma. He was for a long time on blockade duty at Mobile Bay off Fort Fisher; and was in the attack on that fort—one of the volunteers from the fleet to storm it in front while the army attacked in the rear. He was wounded there through the hips and left seriously crippled. On Feb. 10, 1865, he was discharged from the Brooklyn Navy Yard.

He is a mason and worked much with his father; lives at Phillipsburg. He m. 1st, Feb. 23, 1867, Susan E. Sciple, b. July 22, 1848; m. 2nd, Dec. 3, 1894, Lizzie M. Troxell, née Force, b. Feb. 22, 1862.

Children by first wife:

- 2794. I. Charles H., b. Nov. 18, 1867.
- 2795. II. Mary, b. Aug. 9, 1869.
- 2796. III. Edward R., b. Feb. 16, 1871.
- 2797. IV. Adeline M., b. Oct. 14, 1872.
- 2798. V. George F., b. Apr. 24, 1874.
- 2799. VI. Gertrude R., b. May 11, 1876.
- 2800. VII. Martha O., b. Nov. 7, 1881.

Children by second wife:

- 2801. VIII. Margaret L., b. Aug. 16, 1895.
- 2802. IX. John T., b. July 22, 1897.

2794. I. CHARLES H. V.(B)S. m. Jan. 4, 1888, Sarah K. Bornmann, b. Apr. 26, 1856; lives at Easton, Pa.; a wood-turner.

Children:

- 2803. I. Mabel E., b. Oct. 19, 1889.
- 2804. II. Edward E., b. Mar. 9, 1891.

2795. II. MARY V.(B)S. m. Sep. 26, 1889, Charles Gischel, b. Dec. 30, 1866; live in Phillipsburg, N.J.; he is a printer.

Gischel child:

2805. i. May Elizabeth, b. Jan. 14, 1893.

2796. III. EDWARD R. V.(B)S. m. Jan. 8, 1890, Lucretia Jones, b. Feb. 25, 1870; lives in Phillipsburgh; a fireman on the Lehigh and Hudson R.R.

Children:

2806. I. William G., b. Jan. 3, 1892.

2807. II. Edith M., b. Apr. 26, 1896.

2797. IV. ADELINE M. V.(B)S. m. Feb. 14, 1891, Abram M. Ferguson, b. Feb. 21, 1869; live in Phillipsburgh; he is a silk-weaver.

Ferguson children:

2808. i. Roy E., b. Apr. 1, 1893.

2809. ii. Margaret E., b. Sep. 22, 1894.

2810. iii. Elsie J., b. Aug. 18, 1896.

2798. V. GEORGE F. V.(B)S. m. Sep. 29, 1893, Viola Williams, b. Nov. 20, 1874. He d. Nov. 26, 1894; was employed in the silk mills at Phillipsburg, N.J.

One child:

2811. I. Alma, b. Feb. 14, 1895.

2799. VI. GERTRUDE R. V.(B)S. m. Sep. 18, 1893, Daniel Vail, b. Aug. 12, 1874, d. in Oct. 1902; no issue. She m. 2nd, Jan. 27, 1904, Edward Bradbury; live in Washington, D. C.; he is manager of store there.

2790. IV. LOUISA V.(B)S. m. Dec. 23, 1869, Milton Osmun, b. June 17, 1848, at Rockport, N.J.; live at Hackettstown, N.J.; he is an engineer on the D. L. & W. R.R.

Osmun children, first five b. at Phillipsburg, sixth one at Hackettstown:

2812. i. Emmeline, b. Sep. 16, 1870.

2813. ii. Charles R., b. Apr. 8, 1872.

2814. iii. Margaret M., b. Oct. 13, 1874.

2815. iv. Mary L., b. Sep. 18, 1876.

2816. v. Florence V., b. Apr. 24, 1880.

2817. vi. Alvin Fern, b. Aug. 30, 1890.

2813. ii. Charles R. Osmun m. Apr. 4, 1894, Abbie Van Duzer; carries on a stove and plumbing business at Hackettstown.

Child:

a. Harold, b. July 22, 1896.

2791. V. SARAH C. V.(B)S. m. Dec. 24, 1872, Theodore Shrope, b. Aug. 14, 1850; live in Phillipsburg, N.J.; he is a conductor on the Central New Jersey R.R.

Shrope children:

2818. i. Samuel, b. Sep. 4, 1873; m. Sarah A. Smith; lives in Phillipsburg; a stationery engineer.

2819. ii. Edna, b. July 28, 1879; m. Frank Adams; live in Easton, Pa.; he is a stone-cutter.
2820. iii. Margaret V., b. Apr. 14, 1881.
2792. VI. JEREMIAH F. V.(B)S. m. in Apr. 1891, Catharine Raymond, b. in Oct. 1861; no issue; lives at Easton, Pa.; a car inspector.
2793. VII. MINERVA S. V.(B)S. m. Dec. 29, 1881, Joseph Howell, b. Nov. 25, 1852; live at Phillipsburg, N.J.; he is a carpenter.
Howell children:
2821. i. Jesse S., b. Jan. 29, 1884.
2822. ii. Ethel L., b. May 24, 1887.
2823. iii. Florence, b. June 9, 1893.
2585. III. CORNELIUS V.(B)S. m. Hannah ———; lived on an island in the Delaware river below Ramseysburgh. He was a riverman—a boat- and rafts-man. It is said that he and his children used Van Scoten and Benscoter interchangeably.
Children:
2824. I. Cornelius C., m. Nancy ———; had several children, among them a Jane. He lived for a time in Oxford township, N.J., then moved to Illinois. Nothing further known.
2825. II. Julia, m. John Beem; lived at Columbia, N.J., for many years; in the early sixties moved west, and all trace lost. Children: Edward, Elizabeth, Peter, Charles and Sarah.
2826. III. Eliza,
2827. IV. Sally, b. Nov. 27, 1810.
- 2827½ V. Rachel, m. John Bogart; lived at Columbia, N.J., for a time, later at Platea, Erie Co., Pa. Nothing further learned.
2828. VI. Delilah, m. David Bruce; lived for a time at Easton, Pa.; then moved to New York City where he was a driver on the old Broadway stage line. Children: Eliza, m. Andrew Titus who was a farmer at Walnut Valley, N.J.; David, of whom nothing further is learned.
2829. VII. Mary, b. in 1814; d. in 1896; m. 1st, Cornelius Van (Ben) Scoten. (See no. 2602.) She m. 2nd, Jacob Yohe; lived at Easton, Pa.; he kept a candy store. No issue.
2830. VIII. David, b. in 1816.
2826. III. ELIZA V.(B)S. m. Samuel Thaw; lived in Jackson Valley, Warren Co., N.J.; he was a stone mason.

Thaw children:

- 2826-a. i. Isaac, d. unmarried at forty-eight years of age.
- 2826-b. ii. Henry, m. Elizabeth ———; lived in Morris Co., N.J.
- 2826-c. iii. Elizabeth, m. George Widenor; lived at Karrsville, N.J., later in Erie Co., Pa.
- 2826-d. iv. Sarah, m. William Bogart; lived in Erie Co., Pa.
- 2826-e. v. Nancy, m. Clark Felter; lived at Washington, N.J.
- 2826-f. vi. Mary, m. William German; lived for a time at Oxford, N.J., now lives at Buttzville, N.J. Children: George m. Minerva Ayers and lives in Buttzville; William lives in Phillipsburg, N.J.; Ella m. John Donley and lives in Buffalo, N.Y.; Margaret m. Fred K. Hendershot and lives at Free Union, N.J.; Albert, unmarried, lives at Buttzville.
- 2826-g. vii. Joseph, lived in Erie Co., Pa.
- 2826-h. viii. Samuel, d. unmarried at Washington, N.J.

2827. IV. SALLY V.(B)S. m. in 1832, at Mt. Bethel, Pa., Charles Williams, b. in 1801. They lived in Belvidere, N. J., and both died there, he in Jan., 1876, and she June 5, 1886. Williams children:

- 2827-a. i. George, b. Mar. 4, 1833; m. Lydia Cruts; lived in Belvidere.
- 2827-b. ii. Jeremiah, m. Jane McCoy; lived in Belvidere; d. in Aug., 1907.
- 2827-c. iii. Thomas M., b. in 1837; served in the Civil war in Co. I, 31st N. J. Vols. He m. in 1880, Jane McClain; lived in Belvidere; d. in Apr., 1903.
- 2827-d. iv. Joseph, b. in 1840; served throughout the Civil war. He m. Addie Justice; was a brakeman on the Penn. R. R., and was killed in an accident in 1872.
- 2827-e. v. Robert James, b. Jan. 20, 1844; d. July 23, 1881; m. July 4, 1866, Mahala Beers; lived in Belvidere. Children: Harry W. m. Belle Butler and lives in Belvidere, N.J.; Charles F. m. May Murray and lives in Belvidere; Clarence E.; Lilly M., unmarried and lives in Belvidere; Phillip H. lives in Philadelphia, Pa.; Maurice W. lives in Easton, Pa.
- 2827-f. vi. Samuel, who lives in Phillipsburg, N.J.
- 2827-g. vii. Theodore P., who lives in Belvidere.
- 2827-h. viii. Marshall P., who d. in young manhood, unmarried.

2830. VIII. DAVID V.(B)S. d. in 1843; m. Apr. 6, 1833, Sarah Van Campen, b. June 21, 1816, d. Aug. 28, 1878, dau. of William Van Campen and Nancy Van (Ben) Scoten. (See no. 2667.) They lived between Blairstown and Hope, N.J.

Children:

- 2831. I. Mary Ann, b. Mar. 1, 1834; unmarried.
- 2832. II. Ellen, b. Feb. 7, 1836.
- 2833. III. Hannah, b. Feb. 11, 1838.
- 2834. IV. William Van Campen, b. May 17, 1840.
- 2835. V. Samuel T., b. Apr. 19, 1842; d. young.

2832. II. ELLEN V.(B)S. m. Nov. 5, 1859, William W., b. Mar. 17, 1828, son of James Van (Ben) Scoten and Christine Kirkhuff. (See no. 2847.) They lived in Knowlton township, N.J.; she now lives in Newark, N.J.

2833. III. HANNAH V.(B)S. d. Dec. 10, 1876; m. 1st, Oct. 24, 1868, William G. Aten; no issue. She m. 2nd, in 1873, Charles W., b. Dec. 25, 1822, son of Daniel Van (Ben) Scoten and Sarah Titus. (See no. 2608.)

2834. IV. WILLIAM V.C. V.(B)S. enlisted in the Civil war in 1861 for three months; came home, had typhoid fever; recovered and re-enlisted as a private in Co. K, 1st N.J. Cavalry on Sep. 2, 1861. He was captured by the rebels and died in Andersonville Prison.

2586. IV. RACHEL V.(B)S. m. Aug. 29, 1793, James Brands, b. Nov. 24, 1773. He was brother to Jacob who married her sister, Heyltje, and the third son of Jacob Brands, the immigrant, and Dorothy Fiestler. James was a farmer at Warrington, N.J. He d. May 2, 1850, Rachel Mar. 17, 1853. Brands children:

- 2836. i. Daniel, b. Jan. 6, 1795.
- 2837. ii. Eleanor, b. Aug. 16, 1797.
- 2838. iii. David, b. Feb. 17, 1801.
- 2839. iv. John, b. Nov. 27, 1807.
- 2840. v. William, b. May 22, 1811.
- 2841. vi. Jacob, b. Feb. 11, 1815.

2836. i. Daniel Brands m. May 4, 1815, Charlotte South; had only two children — twins who d. soon after birth. He served in the war of 1812; lived on the homestead at Warrington, and died at an advanced age. Because of some way he had, or quality, he was called "King Daniel".

2837. ii. Eleanor Brands m. Feb. 13, 1815, James Lisk, b. Apr. 21, 1791. They lived at Walnut Corners, N.J.; he was a farmer. She d. in the fall of 1879. Lisk children:

- a. Rachel, b. Jan. 7, 1816; m. Nov. 10, 1830, George Klinesmith; lived at Pittsburg, Pa.; he was a glass-blower.
- b. James, b. Dec. 3, 1819; m. Susan Thornton; lived at Dalton, Pa.; a farmer.
- c. Nicholas, b. May 18, 1822; d. Aug. 15, 1887; m. Nov. 13, 1845, Catherine Dubler, b. Jan. 1, 1824, d. Feb. 8, 1904; lived at Tunkhannock, Pa.; a coal dealer.
- d. Aaron, b. Feb. 19, 1826; d. in 1842.
- e. William, b. May 5, 1831; d. in Aug. 1831.
- f. Charles, b. Sep. 23, 1828; m. Oct. 14, 1849, Margaret A. Hunter; lives at Columbia, N.J.; a farmer.

- g.* Mary Ann, b. Dec. 13, 1832; d. June 29, 1882; m. Christian Dubler; lived at Tunkhannock; farmers.
- h.* Ellen, b. Apr. 5, 1838; m. Henry Hunter; lived at Knowlton, N.J.; farmers.
2838. *iii.* David Brands m. Jan. 2, 1823, Catherine Engle; lived for a time near Walnut Corners, N.J., then moved to Corunna, Mich.; a farmer. Children: James, John and Mary Jane.
2839. *iv.* John Brands m. Dec. 18, 1828, Priscilla Decker, b. Mar. 30, 1813, dau. of Jacob Decker; lived at Upper Mt. Bethel, Pa.; a farmer. He d. in May, 1873.
Children:
a. Jacob, b. Feb. 3, 1831; m. Judith Morey; lives at Johnsonville, Pa.; a farmer.
b. Rachel, b. Jan. 16, 1833; m. M.G. Stier; live at Johnsonville; he is a merchant.
c. Ann, b. July 13, 1840; m. Reuben Oyer; live at Johnsonville; farmers.
d. Theresa, b. June 6, 1843; m. Joseph Hallet; live at Polkville, N.J.; farmers.
e. James, b. May 12, 1846; d. Apr. 5, 1905; m. Mar. 20, 1869, Frances Brodt; lived at Portland, Pa.
2840. *v.* William Brands, d. Aug. 7, 1902, at Phillipsburg, N.J.; m. in Apr. 1834, Mary F. Faunce, b. Dec. 16, 1804, d. Aug. 15, 1878. He was a farmer on the old homestead near Warrington.
Children:
a. Ellen L., b. Aug. 22, 1835; m. Jehiel Swayze, lived in Illinois; farmers.
b. William Henry, b. Sep. 7, 1836; m. Susan Weidman; lives at Manunka Chunk, N.J.; a farmer.
c. Jabus G., b. Oct. 6, 1838; m. Sarah E. Wildrick; lives at Phillipsburg, N.J.; a farmer.
d. John F., b. Apr. 24, 1841; m. Caroline Belles; d. in Newark, N.J.; a carpenter.
e. Alfred B., b. Sep. 19, 1848; d. July 12, 1885; m. Sarah Shannon; lived in Oskaloosa, Iowa; a butcher.
f. James H., b. Feb. 7, 1848; d. Aug. 22, 1894; m. Julia F. Myers; lived in Newark, N.J.; a painter.
2841. *vi.* Jacob Brands d. Oct. 11, 1852, at Portland, Pa.; m. Caroline Mann, b. Feb. 18, 1815, d. Dec. 29, 1888. He was a farmer at Warrington, N.J.
Children:
a. David M., b. Sep. 30, 1836; m. Feb. 20, 1860, Elizabeth B. Court-right, b. Mar. 20, 1840; lives in Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; a railroad employe. Children: (1) Sarah C., b. July 23, 1862; m. Lewis Jenne; live at Gillet, Wyo.; he is a ranchman; was at one time sheriff. Her twin, (2) Mary S., b. July 23, 1862; d. Dec. 7, 1862. (3) Ella J., b. Apr. 10, 1864; m. Henry Anderson; lives

- at Cristobal, Panama; he is Supt. of the car shops of the Panama R.R. (4) Morris E., b. Oct. 25, 1866; m. Fanny ———; a conductor and yard boss of the Chicago Belt Line. (5) Mary A., b. Sep. 15, 1868; d. Mar. 12, 1869. (6) Rachel Annie, b. Sep. 13, 1871; m. Feb. 1, 1890, James Weidman, b. Feb. 16, 1868; live at Portland, Pa.; he is a merchant and real estate dealer. (7) David L., b. Feb. 21, 1873; m. Sarah Carney; lives in Poughkeepsie; an engineer on the Cen. New Eng. R.R. (8) William H., b. May 15, 1875; unmarried; lives in Poughkeepsie; an engineer on the Cen. New Eng. R.R. (9) Elma, b. Sep. 26, 1877; m. Frederick Griffin; live at Staatsburg, N.Y.; he is a towerman on the N.Y. Cen. R.R. (10) James, b. Feb. 6, 1880; lives in New York; a conductor on the N.Y. Cen. R.R. (11) Jacob L., b. Sep. 20, 1882; lives at Poughkeepsie; a brakeman on the N.Y. Cen. R.R.
- b. Henry L., b. Oct. 26, 1838; d. July 3, 1891; m. Feb. 4, 1873, Charity C. Rhinehart, b. Jan. 11, 1846. He was station agent at Portland, Pa., where she still lives. Children: (1) Mary Jane, b. Feb. 4, 1874; m. June 9, 1897, Charles E. Beck, b. Sep. 18, 1867; live at Portland; he is a physician. (2) Edith May, b. Mar. 19, 1876; m. Nov. 26, 1896, Hervey Love, b. Oct. 8, 1868; live at Easton, Pa.; he is freight solicitor for the D.L. & W. R.R. (3) Henry Lewis, b. Dec. 28, 1877; d. Nov. 24, 1901.
- c. James P., b. Dec. 22, 1840; d. Apr. 10, 1884; m. Jan. 21, 1866, Elizabeth Koonsman, b. Mar. 5, 1842. He was in the employ of the D.L. & W. R.R. and lived at Portland, Pa. Children: (1) Lillie, b. Jan. 29, 1868; m. Jan. 3, 1887, William B. Williams, b. Mar. 30, 1868; live at Slateford, Pa.; he is in a school-slate factory. (2) Rachel M., b. June 25, 1871; m. July 6, 1889, John H. Dornblaser, b. Nov. 29, 1864; live at South Bethlehem, Pa.; he is a book-keeper. (3) Flora I., b. May 25, 1873; m. Mar. 26, 1898, Irvin Chamberlin, b. Sep. 16, 1863; live at Pen Argyle, Pa.; he is an hotel-keeper.
- d. Morris M., b. Nov. 7, 1842; d. May 9, 1863, at Pontiac, Mich.
- e. William D., b. Jan. 1, 1845; m. Nov. 23, 1871, Rachel M. Belles, b. Nov. 5, 1848, d. Oct. 8, 1904; lives at Bangor, Pa.; in the real estate business. Children: (1) Estella, b. Dec. 20, 1878; m. Mar. 29, 1902, John M. Young, b. Dec. 12, 1874; live at Hainesburg, N.J.; farmers. (2) Mabel, b. Mar. 6, 1883; m. Jan. 1, 1905, Lewis A. Warrick, b. Sep. 30, 1882; live at Bangor, Pa.; he is a book-keeper. There were also three boys who died in infancy.
- f. Mary C., b. Oct. 27, 1846; d. Mar. 17, 1902; m. in 1871, Thomas Stackhouse who d. Mar. 10, 1901. They lived at Portland, Pa.; for a time he was a farmer; later kept an hotel and a livery. One child which died in infancy.
- g. Rachel A., b. Feb. 8, 1848; d. Mar. 20, 1901; m. July 4, 1867, Jabez Brown, b. Dec. 20, 1849, d. Mar. 22, 1895. They lived at Sayre, Pa.; he was employed in a slate factory. Brown children: (1) William J., b. May 1, 1870; m. Dec. 25, 1901, Nora D. Belles, b. July 1, 1878; lives at Sayre; a barber. (2) Jacob H., b. Jan. 29, 1878; lives at Sayre; a barber. His twin, (3) Frances C., b. Jan. 29, 1878; d. Dec. 4, 1900.

2587. V. DERRICK (RICHARD) V.(B)S. lived first at Walnut Valley, N.J., then at Slateford just above Portland, Monroe Co., Pa., for a great many years and worked in the slate quarries there. He m. Mary Ann Van Garden, b. in 1767, d. May 5, 1852. He d. in 1859.
Children, all born at Walnut Valley:
- 2842. I. James, b. in 1802.
 - 2843. II. Aaron, b.
 - 2844. III. Cornelius S., b. Feb. 28, 1807.
 - 2845. IV. Sarah, b. Jan. 31, 1808.
 - 2846. V. John, b. June 10, 1811.

2842. I. JAMES V.(B)S. m. 1st, in 1827, Christine Kirkhuff; m. 2nd, in 1863, Mary Bennett, b. Nov. 12, 1830, d. Apr. 15, 1893. Early in life he lived at Walnut Centre, N.J.; later at Warrington. He d. Oct. 30, 1876; thereafter his widow moved to Monroe Co., Pa.

Child by first wife:

- 2847. I. William W., b. Mar. 17, 1828.

Children by second wife:

- 2848. II. Enoch B., b. July 9, 1865, at Warrington.
- 2849. III. James E., b. June 26, 1869, at Warrington.

2847. I. WILLIAM W. V.(B)S. m. in 1859, Ellen, b. in Feb., 1836, dau. of David Van (Ben) Scoten and Sarah Van Campen. (See no. 2832). They lived in Knowlton township, N.J. He d. Feb. 23, 1886; she now lives in Newark, N.J.

Children:

- 2850. I. Benjamin E., b. Mar. 19, 1860; d. Mar. 21, 1862.
- 2851. II. Christine A., b. Mar. 9, 1862.
- 2852. III. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Mar. 22, 1864; d. Sep. 7, 1864.
- 2853. IV. Stella, b. July 4, 1865; d. Sep. 1, 1865.
- 2854. V. David Henry, b. Mar. 28, 1867.
- 2855. VI. Margaret Jane, b. July 18, 1868; d. Sep. 13, 1868.
- 2856. VII. Mary Arvina, b. July 22, 1869; d. Dec. 22, 1869.
- 2857. VIII. Nellie Frances, b. Dec. 10, 1870.
- 2858. IX. George W., b. Aug. 19, 1874; d. Mar. 9, 1876.

2851. II. CHRISTINE A. V.(B)S. d. Aug. 31, 1892; m. on Thanksgiving, 1885, John Banks; lived in Philadelphia, Pa.

Banks child:

- 2859. i. Christopher A., b. Oct. 6, 1889.

2854. V. DAVID H. V.(B)S. d. Aug. 19, 1891; m. in 1887, Mary Goote; no issue; lived in Philadelphia; was a moulding turner.

2857. VIII. NELLIE F. V.(B)S. d. Aug. 9, 1895; m. Dec. 24, 1892, William Rodgers, b. in Feb., 1871. He runs a creamery in Philadelphia.

Rodgers child:

2860. i. Arthur Bogart, b. in May, 1894.

2848. II. ENOCH B. V.(B)S. m. Mar. 10, 1892, Harriet Krantz, b. May 2, 1867, at Carbondale, Pa.; no issue; lives at Olyphant, Pa.; a painter and paper-hanger.

2849. III. JAMES E. V.(B)S. was for two years in the Regular army, Co. I, 20th Inf.; was in the campaign against "Sitting Bull." Since then he has lived in Chicago, Ill., for a while in the grocery business, later in the employ of the McCormick Harvester Works. He m. July 1, 1893, in Chicago, Augusta Neimann, b. Feb. 1, 1873, in Thornton, Ill.

One child:

2861. I. Sophia C. A., b. Mar. 3, 1895.

2843. II. AARON V.(B)S. m. 1st, Oct. 29, 1831, Mary Kitchen; m. 2nd, Mary Jane Swackhammer by whom he had three children who died young; m. 3rd, Lucretia Brown who d. without issue. He lived in Knowlton township, Warren Co., N.J., and there his children were all born. For many years he worked in a slate quarry at the Delaware Water Gap. In April after the Polk and Taylor campaign he and his family removed to Susquehanna Co., Pa., and settled at Jersey Hill where they cleared up a farm. Here he d. Aug. 4, 1864.

Children:

2862. I. Caroline, b. Aug. 12, 1832.

2863. II. Richard, b. in July, 1833.

2864. III. Joseph, b. Feb. 19, 1835.

2865. IV. James, b. in 1837.

2866. V. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 7, 1839.

2867. VI. Jahiel, b. in 1841.

2868. VII. Anna, b. in 1843.

2862. I. CAROLINE V.(B)S. m. Sep. 1, 1853, Jacob Rittenberry, b. Aug. 8, 1826; lived in Susquehanna and Bradford counties, Pa.; both dead.

Rittenberry children:

2869. i. James K., b. Aug. 26, 1854; d. Jan. 23, 1855.

2870. ii. Aaron V., b. May 28, 1862; unmarried; lives at Towanda, Pa.

2863. II. RICHARD V.(B)S. m. in 1855, Abby McCormick; lived in Tioga Co., N.Y.; a farmer. He was in the Civil war in Co. H, 50th N.Y. Vol. Engineers; mustered in in 1862 and served to the close of the war. Among other experiences he had part in laying the pontoon bridges at Fredericksburg under the galling fire of the enemy. All trace of him and his lost.

Children:

2871. I. George, b.

2872. II. Martha, b.

2873. III. William, b.

2864. III. JOSEPH V.(B)S. enlisted in Jan., 1862, for "three years, or the war," in Co. G, 57th Penn. Vols. Among other battles he was in those of Yorktown, Williamsburg and Fair Oaks; he had Minie balls cut his cap, the left side of his blouse and the strap off his left boot. Before the battle of Yorktown at Big Bethel they were overtaken by a very heavy rain which continued for three days. It got to such a pass that they could not lie down, the water standing several inches deep all over the camp-ground and under the tents. He was stricken with typhoid fever and was left deaf in one ear; was discharged before the expiration of his term. He m. in 1863, Adeline Chamberlain; lives at Rummerville, Pa.

One child:

2874. I. Harriet, b. Jan. 16, 1864; m. John A. Shaw; live at Black Creek, Wis.; he is a railroad conductor.

Shaw child:

2875. i. Clyde, b.

2865. IV. JAMES V.(B)S. enlisted in Jan., 1862, for "three years or the war" in Co. G, 57th Penn. Vols.; but was discharged because of sickness before his term expired. He m. July 4, 1863, Caroline Frinck; no issue. He was a stone mason by trade; settled at Rome, Bradford Co., Pa., and lived there ever after. He d. May 28, 1894.

2866. V. ELIZABETH V.(B)S. m. Aug. 1, 1854, William Frisbie; live near Stevensville, Bradford Co., Pa.; farmers.

Frisbie children:

2876. i. Charity A., b. Aug. 1, 1855; d. Aug. 15, 1856.

2877. ii. Aaron, b. Aug. 24, 1857.

2878. iii. Sarah, b. Feb. 8, 1859; d. Feb. 7, 1862.

2879. iv. Mary, b. Dec. 24, 1864.

2880. v. William, b. Jan. 10, 1866.

2881. vi. Theodore, b. Apr. 26, 1868.

2882. vii. James, b. May 4, 1870; m. Dec. 8, 1897, Lena Staye.

2883. viii. Lily A., b. July 10, 1872.

2884. ix. George, b. Nov. 15, 1874; m. Jan. 16, 1898, Minnie Decker.

2885. x. Nellie, b. Dec. 31, 1876; m. at Rummerville, Pa., William Baker.

2886. xi. Charles H., b. Sep. 24, 1879; m. Dec. 14, 1898, Mary Cory, at Stevensville, Pa.

2867. VI. JAHIEL V.(B)S. m. in 1861, Auris Brown; no issue. He served in the Civil war in Co. H, 63rd N.Y. Vols.; was mustered in Mar. 16, and died of typhoid in Aug., 1863, after the battle of the Wilderness. He was eleven days under fire in that series of battles. He died on a hospital steamer on the Potomac; and his body was lowered over the vessel's side into the water.

2868. VII. ANNA V.(B)S. m. in 1862, John McCormick, b. in 1839. He served in the Civil war in Co. A,

57th Penn. Inf. They lived chiefly at Rushville, Pa.; he was a blacksmith. She d. in 1880.

McCormick children:

- 2887. i. Joseph, b. Dec. 22, 1864.
- 2888. ii. Elizabeth, b. Sep. 22, 1866.
- 2889. iii. Mart V., b. Jan. 1, 1869.
- 2890. iv. Charles D., b. Dec. 25, 1870.
- 2887. i. Joseph McCormick m. in 1887, Mary Layton; lives at Wysox, Bradford Co., Pa.
- 2888. ii. Elizabeth McCormick m. in the fall of 1887, Nore Slyter; he is a farmer at Union, Broome Co., N.Y.
- 2889. iii. Mart V. McCormick m. Jan. 15, 1897, Maud C. Wilbur; lives at Nichols, N.Y.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Kenneth B., b. Dec. 27, 1902.
- b. Leigh V., b. Nov. 23, 1903.
- c. Clara L., b. Mar. 3, 1906.

- 2890. iv. Charles D. McCormick m. Mar. 20, 1895, Bertha Post, b. Aug. 4, 1871; lives at Orwell, Bradford Co., Pa.

Child:

- a. Leslie E., b. Jan. 17, 1896.

2844. III. CORNELIUS S. V.(B)S. m. Eliza Adams, b. Dec. 18, 1815. For many years he worked in the slate quarries at the Delaware Water Gap, Pa.; in Oct., 1867, he moved to Auburn township. He d. at East Rush, July 1, 1873, his wife at Dimock, Dec. 30, 1890.

Children:

- 2891. I. William, b. Mar. 21, 1839; d. June 30, 1844.
- 2892. II. George, b. Apr. 19, 1841; d. June 26, 1844.
- 2893. III. Margaret, b. Apr. 1, 1843; d. June 23, 1844.
- 2894. IV. Emanuel, b. Apr. 2, 1845; d. July 14, 1845.
- 2895. V. Caroline, b. July 13, 1846.
- 2896. VI. Amanda, b. Dec. 7, 1848; d. Oct. 24, 1852.
- 2897. VII. John, b. June 20, 1851.
- 2898. VIII. David, b. June 5, 1854.

- 2895. V. CAROLINE V.(B)S. m. Jesse Kitchen; lived in Susquehanna Co., Pa. She d. at Springville, Dec. 30, 1890.

Kitchen children:

- 2899. i. George, b. in Sep., 1867, in Auburn township.
- 2900. ii. Laura, b. June 10, 1868, in Auburn township.
- 2901. iii. Isaac C., b. Sep. 6, 1873, at Fairdale, Pa.
- 2902. iv. Harriet, b. Feb. 22, 1879, at Fairdale, Pa.

- 2897. VII. JOHN V.(B)S. m. Dec. 31, 1873, Sarah Miller; lives in Lenox township, Pa.

Children:

2903. I. Dora E., b. Mar. 7, 1875; m. in 1893, Guy Penny.
 2904. II. Bertha, b. Dec. 6, 1879; m. in 1893, Ernest Penny.
 2905. III. Jessie B., b. Nov. 10, 1883; m. in 1895, ———
 Underhill.
 2906. IV. Cora May, b. Mar. 20, 1885; m. Dec. 25, 1905,
 Lawrence Hitchcock.
 2907. V. Eliza B., b. Mar. 27, 1887; m. Dec. 25, 1905, Grover
 Penny.
 2908. VI. Harriet, b. Aug. 2, 1892.
 2898. VIII. DAVID V.(B)S. m. 1st, Cora Sloat who d. early
 without issue; m. 2nd, Sep. 26, 1884, Emma G.
 Beaman, b. Sep. 11, 1859; lives at Kingsley, Pa.

Children:

2909. I. Frederick L., b. Apr. 10, 1886.
 2910. II. Blanche M., b. Apr. 9, 1889.

2845. IV. SARAH V.(B)S. m. Ezra Kennedy, b. May 24,
 1808, in Morris Co., N.J., son of Daniel and Eliza-
 beth Kennedy. Daniel was also born in Morris Co., his father, the
 immigrant, having moved thither from Berks Co., Pa., where he had
 first settled. In 1838 Sarah and Ezra moved to Pike Co., Pa., and
 some four years later to Susquehanna Co., then a wilderness. Here
 a clearing was made, a log cabin erected and a veritable pioneer life
 begun, even to the cooking in the great open fire-place. In time a
 good farm was hewn out of the wilds and a comfortable homestead
 established, and here at Jersey Hill they ended their days, he on Mar.
 10, 1870, she on Mar. 14, 1887.

Kennedy children:

2911. i. Charles, b. Aug. 20, 1830.
 2912. ii. Ann, b. Nov. 14, 1832.
 2913. iii. Elizabeth T., b. Sep. 23, 1834; d. June 3, 1836.
 2914. iv. Nellie Belles, b. June 12, 1836; d. July 8, 1843.
 2915. v. Andrew B., b. May 27, 1838.
 2916. vi. Richard V., b. Jan. 3, 1841.
 2917. vii. Benjamin H., b. June 13, 1843.
 2918. viii. William J., b. Apr. 25, 1845.
 2919. ix. Martha, b. July 19, 1847; d. Jan. 19, 1860.
 2920. x. Huldah, b. Sep. 21, 1851.
 2911. i. Charles Kennedy m. Apr. 6, 1861, Rebecca Baxter.
 In early life a carpenter, later a farmer, he lived at
 Le Raysville, Bradford Co., Pa. He d. May 28, 1903.

Children:

- a. Ollie L., b. July 1, 1862; m. Sep. 30, 1893, T. S. Keeler; live at
 Stevensville, Pa.; farmers.
 b. May B., b. Dec. 1, 1863; unmarried.
 c. George N., b. Sep. 17, 1867; m. Mar. 15, 1893, Salome Edsell;
 lives at Le Raysville.
 d. Dora B., b. June 8, 1870; m. Apr. 26, 1896, Charles H. Monroe;
 live at Sayre, Pa.; he is in railroad employ.

2912. ii. Ann Kennedy m. Sep. 26, 1852, Stephen Millard. He served in the Civil war for three years in the 143rd Penn. Vols. They lived chiefly in Lenox township, Susquehanna Co., Pa., and were farmers. She d. Aug. 15, 1873, and he Apr. 27, 1880. Millard children:

- a. Sarah E. b. Aug. 19, 1855; d. Mar. 5, 1900; m. Mar. 1, 1876, William Terry. Children: (1) George H. b. Jan. 24, 1877; m. Maude Waldie; a hardware merchant at Brooklyn, Pa. (2) Nellie M. b. July 28, 1880; m. May 24, 1899, Glenn Tewksbury; live near Brooklyn; farmers. (3) Bessie, d. in infancy.
- b. Ezra K. b. Feb. 14, 1857; d. young.
- c. Frank, b. Feb. 12, 1858; d. young.
- d. Fremont J. b. Dec. 11, 1859; unmarried; lives in Binghamton, N.Y.
- e. Martha A. b. Mar. 9, 1861; m. Mar. 1, 1881, David Patterson; lives in Binghamton, N.Y.; he is a traveling salesman. Child: (1) Alice E. b. Jan. 16, 1882.
- f. Huldah I. b. May 11, 1862; d. young.
- g. Ocena A. b. Oct. 9, 1863; m. 1st, in July, 1881, William Ralston; m. 2nd, Jan. 7, 1889, Adelbert Allen. Children: (1) Robert, b. 1883, d. Oct. 4, 1884. (2) Glenn, b. 1885; d. in infancy. (3) Blanche, b. Jan. 16, 1887; m. Jan. 24, 1903, Harry Stevens; live in Morristown, N.J.; he is a carpenter.
- h. Alice J. b. Nov. 2, 1865; m. Feb. 10, 1886, Charles Flumerfelt who d. Dec. 12, 1905; he was a carpenter. She lives in Binghamton, N.Y. Child: (1) Earl, b. July 19, 1888.
- i. Norman G. b. Sep. 17, 1867; m. Dec. 23, 1890, Susie Hicks; lives near Oswego, N.Y.; a farmer. Children: (1) Bruce N. b. Jan. 8, 1894. (2) Mabel M. b. Nov. 6, 1895.
- j. Louis, b. May 19, 1872.
- k. Arthur M. b. Aug. 15, 1873; m. Feb. 1905, Myrtle Baxter; lives at Elmira, N.Y.; a machinist. Child: (1) Ella.

2915. v. Andrew B. Kennedy was in the Civil war; enlisted in 1862 as Sergeant in Co. K, 11th Penn. Cavalry. He was in the Army of the Potomac and saw some hard service, though never was wounded. He was mustered out Feb. 4, 1865, at the expiration of his three years. On Dec. 2, 1865, he m. Julia Peat, b. May 18, 1842, dau. of Phillip and Loraine (Beardslee) Peat, and went to farming in Susquehanna Co. In the spring of 1874 he moved to Kansas where, near the mouth of Big Creek in Russell Co., he took up his soldier's claim of a hundred and sixty acres. The following season was memorable for dry, hot winds and grass-hoppers; what the hot winds failed to kill, the grass-hoppers took, till nothing remained. Once he was burned out, and on the whole, saw some hard times in Kansas. In 1880 he proved up on his claim and returned to Pennsylvania where he bought a farm. In 1895 he moved to Elmira, N.Y., where he now lives. He is a stone mason.

Children:

- a. Grace I., b. Sep. 4, 1866; d. Sep. 2, 1892; m. Dec. 25, 1886, H.M. Rought; he is a farmer at Sayre, Pa. Children: (1) Bessie D.E., b. Sep. 17, 1887; m. Nov. 15, 1905, John P. LaMont; lives in Elmira, N.Y. (2) Stephen Andrew, b. June 8, 1891.

- b. Laura Jeanette, b. Dec. 23, 1874; m. Apr. 23, 1896, William K. Kimball; they are farmers at Southport, N.Y. Children: (1) Floyd E., b. Jan. 29, 1897. (2) Leona May, b. Dec. 13, 1905.

2916. vi. Richard V. Kennedy when ten years of age went out from his pioneer home to work, first for his board and clothes and later for wages, coming home, however, winters and attending school in the little log school-house at Jersey Hill. Here on seats that were slab benches he dangled his feet and conned his Cobb speller. He worked out until he was twenty; then he started to learn the carpenter's trade with his brother Charles, but finally went into a store as clerk. In Oct., 1860, he enlisted in the home guards, and was drilling at the breaking-out of the Rebellion. He was anxious to go to war but his father said: "No, no, my boy; your brother Andrew has gone and one out of a family is enough." On reaching his majority, however, he enlisted. The parting came. "Our Sunday dinner was eaten mostly in silence. After the meal was over I quietly said to my brother, 'Go, hitch up the colts and take me away.' When I saw the team coming I picked up my grip, went to my father and said: 'Good-bye, father, I must go.' With trembling voice and a father's blessing he bade me good-bye. I then went to my mother but my lips were sealed—I could not speak. She clasped me in her arms and held me like a child again. I was forced to break away from her. I then went to my sister. The big tears were running down her cheeks. In silence I received her hand, but did not dare to trust my voice to speak. I left. As the door closed behind me I felt that disapproval had ceased." He went as a recruit to the 57th Penn. Inf., then in the Third Army Corps at Camp Lyon near Alexandria.

In June, 1863, came the famous break of the Rebels for Pennsylvania with the army of the Potomac hurrying along parallel and keeping in touch with them. The battle was already on when the Third Corps reached Gettysburg,—in fact the first day was closing. Here in the fierce fighting on the morrow young Kennedy received a grape-shot wound above the elbow. "I was helped onto my feet; my left arm hung helpless by my side. I reached down with my right hand and raised it up in front of me so I could carry it, and then started for the rear walking on my tip-toes so as to prevent a jar. As I started to go the Minie-balls were flying thick and fast; solid shot plowed great furrows, throwing dirt and dust in every direction; the air was filled with bursting shells and missiles of death. It did not seem as if life could exist for a minute, yet I passed on over the brow of the hill unharmed, as though it had been decreed that enough had been visited upon me". Here some artillerymen bound up his arm as tightly as possible, for he was already faint from loss of blood, and bore him on a stretcher to the rear of the reserve artillery to the yard of a large barn which was being used as a hospital. "This was near sundown; about ten o'clock that night the doctors came around among the dead and wounded with whom the yard had become filled. One came up to me, held his lantern so that it shone in my face and asked 'Where are you wounded?' 'In my left arm,' I answered. The first thing he did was to run his finger in among the loose bones, then said

in a rough way, 'Pick him up, his arm must come off.' They carried me to the amputating table, and a large sponge saturated with chloroform was placed over my face. I was so weak from the loss of blood that it was but a moment before I was lost in sleep. Before altogether unconscious a great darkness settled down upon me, and out of that darkness I heard numberless chimes of bells ringing sweetest music. How long I lay in this condition I know not; I awoke as out of a sound sleep. They were carrying me away — carried me and placed me in the barn on the floor with the great doors in front open. I lay very quiet all night, being too weak to raise my head. In the morning a doctor came around, said he it was who had amputated my arm at the shoulder socket. This was the first I knew that my arm was off at the shoulder. It was the morning of the 3rd of July. The sun was up and not a cloud to be seen. It had now been some twenty-four hours since I had had anything to eat. But my food-wants were soon to be supplied, for shortly a soldier came through the barn with a basket on his arm and in a great hurry, throwing a chunk of boiled beef to each one of us. I held up my hand as he tossed mine to me and was lucky enough to catch it; and how sweet and good it was! This was all I got until the next morning.

"The large barn doors being open gave me a good view of our reserve artillery which lay in park at the further side of a great meadow or open field. The Rebels had now gotten range of this park and were landing shells and solid shot among these reserves. I saw a puff of smoke and then came a loud report; a solid shot had struck a caisson and it blew up. About this time a battery came tearing past the barn and upset. The shells were now flying over the barn thick and fast. Soon a soldier came shouting through the barn: 'Every one who can get out, go quickly,— they are shelling the barn!' I did not know that I had strength to stand on my feet; but this bit of excitement, added to the beef, gave me a measure of strength, for I sprang from my stretcher and, catching hold of the blanket I lay on and dragging it after me, started to run through the barn-yard gate into the yard. My strength lasted until I got to the gate, when I fainted and fell on the blanket I was dragging and here I continued to lie until four o'clock in the afternoon. During the time I lay here the sun was hot but I did not have the strength to move. A reaction had set in and I was suffering with pain. At last an ambulance train came passing by and one of the wagons had the red diamond on — the badge of my corps. It stopped and I claimed its services. They picked me up and placed me on the steps of the ambulance, where, at my foolish request, they allowed me to stand for a few moments. Straightway I fainted and fell headlong to the ground cutting my face and chin. How long I lay unconscious I do not know. The men had picked me up thinking me dead and had pitched me into the ambulance and were hurrying along over a rough road. When I came back to consciousness I was lying on my face. I was the only one in the ambulance and it was with much difficulty that I turned myself over on my back. When I arrived at the camp where the wounded of my regiment were there was a sorrowful greeting. Colonel Sides, who had had two of his fingers shot away from his sword hand, came up just as I was being lifted out and said: 'Well, Kennedy, they surely hit you

this time!' I was placed in a small tent about four feet high and just long enough to lie down in; I had no blanket—that was left where I lay at the barn. How I passed the night is mostly a blank to me; all that I remember is that it was thundering and lightening and raining, and I was getting wet. At sun-rise I crawled out of my tent but could not rise to my feet. There was not a dry stitch of clothing on me. To be sure, all my clothing that remained was a shirt and a pair of trousers; and these had been saturated with blood from my arm and begrimed with dust and dirt, but the rain of the night had washed a part of this out.

"On July Fourth I stayed with my surgeon and another soldier, both of whom were wounded. During the night I became delirious, jumped up, ran out of the tent and fell down, and when I came to consciousness again my tent-mates were pulling me back by my feet into the tent and charging me to lie still. On the 5th I was lifted onto my chaplain's horse and held there, and was taken about a mile to another camp for the wounded, where I was put in a tent with ten others—all amputations. My pants and shirt were taken off to-day and a clean pair of drawers and a shirt put on in their stead. How good they felt! And my shoulder was dressed to-day for the first time since I was wounded. With the aid of a cane I walked a few steps; also I wrote a letter home to-day, telling my parents that I was wounded but getting along all right." On July 7th, "I find that I am gaining quite fast; the most I have to complain of is my appetite—a little more than can be supplied at present." He adds, "The stench from the battle field is something terrible, what with dead men and horses lying in the hot sun for six or seven days!"

"Soon I had so far recovered that I was able to walk out and go where I had a mind to. I would get up at sunrise and go to the rear of our tents and look along down the line to see how many had died during the night and been carried out. They would be rolled up in their blankets, carried out and laid on the ground in a row; from there they would be carted away and buried. Four had already been thus carried out of my tent—one whose arm had been amputated at the shoulder joint just as mine had been. His wound had become much inflamed and swollen, and had burst the stitches out; and when the doctor would take the bandage off the maggots would fall out in great numbers. But this was a very common thing here. I myself would fight flies with a twig of oak leaves until I would get tired out and fall asleep, and then look out for trouble; in one day's time there would be maggots in my shoulder. Another of the four had had his leg taken off above the knee. Sometime during the night I was awakened by his crying out and calling for his mother, and then saying, 'I will go'. Straightway he jumped up, fell over on his side, burst the ligatures off from the artery and soon bled to death. The very next day his poor mother came along from tent to tent looking for 'her boy'. She carried in each hand a large basket filled with delicacies and when the news was broken to her she dropped these, sank between them and sobbed out such anguish as none but a mother can know.

"As the days passed on many of the occupants of our tent were carried out in the morning and placed in the row at the rear. One of our number had his right leg amputated at the knee. He had been

asleep and when he awoke he called out: 'I am bleeding to death!' I got up out of my bunk and found this to be true; the ligatures had broken loose from the arteries. I placed my thumb on the artery and stopped the flow of blood until the doctor came. Out of the eleven of our tent but two survived, myself and a rosy-cheeked young fellow from Philadelphia."

After an interval of seven years, during which time he had married on May 1, 1867, Emma C. Harding, had had a son born him, and served as County Treasurer, he set out for the west. On the way, at Elkhart, Ind., on April 9, 1871, his wife died. Returning home and leaving his little boy in care of his mother he again set out westward, in time fetching up at Bunker Hill, Kansas, where he pre-empted a quarter section of land on the banks of the Smoky Hill river. He says: "I shot my first buffalo on this very land where I located my homestead. Buffaloes were very numerous and not difficult to get with a good rifle, the hardest work being to skin them, it taking two good men to turn one of them over. Game of all kinds was very plentiful, especially buffalo, elk and antelope. There were but few settlers as yet; law and order had not been established—in fact it was beyond the line of civilization. Buffalo hunters were met with and wandering bands of Pawnee and Cheyenne savages. But few cattle herders had yet made their appearance, and I soon became acquainted with what few settlers there were. I followed buffalo hunting until late in the fall. At this time the buffaloes roamed the prairies in great herds—great black moving masses as seen from a distance—and the low bellowing of the bulls while feeding with their mouths close to the ground sounded like the roll of far-off thunder. When on a stampede they would trample and crush everything in their way. I remember once when they were stampeding across my route they held me up for a long time; they crossed the railroad track and a passenger train was brought to a halt for fear of being wrecked by running into them. On one occasion I was employed by parties from Missouri to get them a supply of buffalo meat, they having come to Bunker Hill on this errand with four mule teams and enquiring for someone who could kill the buffalo. I started out with them in the morning with the understanding that I was to do the shooting and they the skinning, I to have the hides and they to have the meat. We got on the ground about ten o'clock. At noon I had seven ready to skin, and by three o'clock twenty-two ready. For the twenty-two hides I received one dollar and twenty-five cents each. Some of these hides were very large, and one especially so that had been stripped from a great bull which I had knocked down but not killed at the first shot. To make my second shot effective I crawled through the high grass so as to shoot him in the head. When I got where I wanted to be I was within forty feet of the brute but behind some bushes not higher than my head. It was very evident to me that he knew I was there; and as he dropped his head to charge upon me my rifle cracked and the ball took him squarely in the forehead. Had he not been stopped then and there trouble for me would have followed, for a wounded buffalo is always a desperate beast to deal with. Indeed, I had not yet forgotten when

one of these monsters once charged me while my gun was empty, and I had not the time to load. I had been out hunting one day and had wounded this one; and when I came the next day found him still alive. He had laid down close to a ravine. Now, this was one of my unlucky days. I had a new Ballard rifle which I had never shot before, and I had with me a tenderfoot just arrived from the east who had never seen a wild buffalo. He was very tall and could run like a deer. He crawled up with me and when I shot the buffalo he jumped up. I had overshot and hit the brute in the back. My tenderfoot commenced to run, which compelled me to follow suit, I not having time to reload my rifle. The only thing that saved our lives was the jumping across the ravine. As I sprang across this the buffalo was about to trample me down; but he was badly wounded and stopped at the brink instead of crossing, which gave me a chance to reload and send a ball into his skull. Hunting antelope afforded yet more excitement, especially when chasing them on my pony and shooting them from the saddle at full speed!

"The Indians at this time were very annoying to the settlers. The Pawnee reservation was to the north of us, and the Cheyenne was to the south; so in going from one reservation to the other they would pass through our neighborhood. The Pawnees were the most arrant thieves known and a band of these came into our region one day and went into camp in a grove of timber by the river side. The settlers became alarmed at their sudden appearance and assembled so as to protect one another in case of trouble. The next morning I went to their camp to find out the object of their visit, for they were in their war-paint and did not suggest very satisfactory doings. It seemed the Cheyennes had been north to pay the Pawnees a visit and when they left had stolen some of the latter's ponies; now the Pawnees were on their way to the Cheyenne reservation to get their ponies back — which in the end they did and with good interest.

"To show how filthy and thievish these Indians were let me mention an experience. One day riding over the prairie on my pony I saw at some distance an object that I could not make out but which on drawing nearer proved to be Indians; Little Wolf of the Pawnee tribe and an attendant. They were busy taking the meat off the bones of an ox that had died eight days before of the Texas fever! The meat was decayed — fairly rotten! Asking where their tribe was I started my pony in the direction of their camp, leaving Little Wolf and his companion still taking off the meat from the rotten carcass of the ox. I had not gone half a mile, however, when Little Wolf overtook me and said: 'Give me strap,' pointing to a strap round my pony's neck to which I had my lariat tied. I shook my head and said, 'No, wait until we get to camp.' As we neared the camp he stopped again and said: 'Now give me strap.' I gave him the strap, and he took his revolver and knife from his old belt, strung them on this, looked up at me and grunted, then started for camp, I following.

"As I rode into the encampment I picked out the largest tent, tied my pony and went in. This was the chief's tent, and I found an interpreter there — a half breed who knew something of the English language. While in the tent I heard a noise as of horses' feet outside, and going to the door of the tent saw one of the young bucks riding

my pony away. I hailed him and motioned him to come back, which he did; but being assured by the interpreter that the young bucks would feel honored and pleased by a ride on a white man's pony, and that no harm would come of it, I permitted them each to take a ride, and it was amusing to see their agility in leaping into and out of the saddle without touching the stirrup. As I left the camp I was halted by a couple of squaws who made signs and motions for me to dismount from my pony. I did so, when they approached and shook hands, looking at me grinning and grunting, evidently much interested in my empty sleeve. They had noticed that I displayed but one arm, but clearly thought I was trying to deceive them. They took hold of my empty sleeve and felt of it, and then made motions for me to take off my coat and vest, and then to unbutton my shirt collar so that they could see my shoulder where my arm had been taken off. As I bared my shoulder I never saw such a true picture of wonder and surprise as came over their countenances. Then they wanted to know how I lost my arm. I could only converse with them by signs and motions, but they guessed correctly how I lost it, for they pointed with their fingers and said, 'Bum! Bum!' and I nodded my head and made the same sign. Close by sat a very large and thrifty-looking red-skin eating bean soup. He had split a buffalo horn and taken one half for a spoon. He would dip this into the soup, then throw his head back and let the soup run into his mouth. I had noticed that he had not been very much interested in the examination of my arm, but seemed rather jealous. I had re-buttoned my clothing, was ready to proceed on my way, and reached out to shake hands with him, he gave a loud grunt and looked another way. By this time I had become too conspicuous in their camp, for quite a large number had collected around me. Not liking the situation I mounted and galloped away."

The country was now settling up fast. In all directions the prairie schooners could be seen; where but yesterday the buffalo, elk and antelope had been peacefully grazing, to-day a loaded schooner or immigrant wagon would stop, a plow be unloaded, a small patch of sod turned up, soon a sod house be reared, and into this a family would move from the covered wagon which in many cases had long been their roof-tree. Richard helped organize Russell county, was census-taker and its first Recorder, and for a long time acted as Justice of the Peace under Gov. Garey; then served two terms as Sergeant-at-Arms in the State House at Topeka; then turned to his homestead and fell to improving it: built a stone house, broke up the prairie, sowed wheat and put in sod corn. Later he rented his farm, then made a visit of several months to the east.

When he returned west it was to Colorado where he hunted, explored, prospected, tried mining, and for years led a most free and venturesome life in the Rockies—became familiar with all that Colorado section of them. Here the deer, the elk, the cinnamon bear enticed him; he roamed the mountains high and low; acted as guide for others; followed his own dear freak; oft camped at great elevations, where in the month of August fierce snow storms twice overtook him and his pack-jack. When rolled in his blanket at night beside his dying camp-fire he knew alarms, even was so strangely awakened as by the dislodged stones set rolling down by the passing herds of

elk on the steeps above him. He closely spied on the midnight doings of animals and intimately knew the sounds and ways of all the creatures of the mountains. At home was he;

“When we put up, my ass and I,
At God’s green caravanserai.”

In the fall of 1882 his thoughts began turning eastward and soon he was on his way thither. In an old letter he described his appearance in Denver on his pony Dan, and just from the mountains: “My hat was of the broad-brimmed style; hair long, reaching to my shoulders; I wore neither coat nor vest, but a hunting shirt; two revolvers and a knife hung from my belt; my pants were tucked inside my large hunting boots; my blankets were rolled up and tied behind; my Winchester rifle, coffee pot, frying pan and provision sack all hung from my saddle. As I passed through the streets I was an object of curiosity not to say concern. As I rode my pony up to a trough to water him two men were sitting near by, and one of them, a large man, on seeing me took suddenly to his heels presumably thinking me a tough customer. Whereupon his companion remarked to me that I might be subject to arrest for frightening his friend; to which I replied that the overgrown and underwitted were safe in my hands, and then, my pony having satisfied his thirst, I started on, leaving the fellow roaring with laughter. I then went into the park and established my camp for the night. The next day I had many callers — one an old acquaintance, who insisted that I should put up with him and who nearly killed me with kindness. Sitting down at a table to eat and sleeping in a veritable bed were things I was all at variance with. I wanted my blankets and my pony and to be out on the prairies.” He conformed to this unwontedness some four days, then could stand it no longer, but saddled Dan and started eastward through the city for the plains:

“He is blooded to the open and the sky,
He is taken in a snare that shall not fail.”

Thenceforth he made his way leisurely eastward, camping out over night as in the mountains. Adventures befell him, but of small moment. “My way to-day”, he says in an old letter, “has lain mostly along the low or bottom lands bordering a creek which flows westward. I have met or seen very few persons, and some of these looked suspicious, and I suppose they thought I did”. At a later writing he says: “The trail which I followed to-day has been along the Big Sandy and among thousands of Texas cattle, coyotes, and Texan and Mexican herders”. Later he “had a hard night of it. It rained nearly all night, and I got wet and cold and sat up most of the time”. Again he writes: “It has been rather a tedious day for travelling. The wind has blown hard all day. I passed through a very lonely place called ‘Wild Horse’, a spot noted for desperadoes. It is on the railroad, and the express has been robbed here many times and travelers held up. I reached Kit Carson about sundown, tired and hungry. The wind continues to blow so hard that I cannot build a fire to get supper by”. It is getting late in the month now,

the nights cold, he rather tired of travelling with the pony and sleeping out, so, one noon-time when beyond Hugo, coming up with a man driving a herd of sheep, and taking dinner with him, he found in him a customer for Dan: "He wanted me to go out with him and kill some antelope; so I went. I stayed all night with him, and in the morning he wanted to buy Dan, and now I have parted with my travelling companion."

And so we are brought close to the end of Richard's free roaming; for on January 3, 1883, he married Harriet Augusta, daughter of James Fargo, and set up household gods at Tunkhannock, Pa. For a time after the close of the war he was an inmate of the Soldiers Home at Dayton, Ohio, and here it was he acquired great facility in wood carving and marquetry and as a result his home decorations and furnishings all bear evidence of this pronounced skill. He has also done modeling in clay and tried portraiture in oil in these later, uneventful days. The joy of adventurous living had long absorbed him, though, and memories of it disquiet him still after these many years in his far-away Pennsylvania home. Time and again

"His spirit readventures; and for years,
When by his wife he slumbers safe at home,
Thoughts of that land revisit him; he sees
The eternal mountains beckon, and awakes
Yearning for that far home that might have been."

2917. vii. Benjamin H. Kennedy m. 1st, Aug. 27, 1864, Barbara Cowl who d. Feb. 14, 1867; m. 2nd, July 18, 1874, Jane Brown. He is a mason by trade and lives near Elk Lake, Susquehanna Co., Pa.

Child:

a. Donna S., b. Nov. 7, 1876; d. Mar. 9, 1898; m. Nov. 18, 1896, Jesse W. Conklin. He is a painter and paper-hanger and lives near Elk Lake.

2918. viii. William J. Kennedy m. Nov. 14, 1869, Amanda Willard, b. Sep. 24, 1843, d. Dec. 8, 1880. He was by trade a stone and brick mason and lived in and around Auburn township until his marriage when he went west and took up a homestead at Smoky Hill, Russell Co., Kan. He proved his claim and then moved to Big Creek and took up a claim adjoining his brother Andrew's. Later he was a wholesale grocer in San Francisco. He died Nov. 1, 1896.

Children:

a. Gustonia W. b. in 1870; d. in 1880.

b. Daniel E., b. Feb. 26, 1874; a mechanical blacksmith for structural work, bridges, steel buildings, etc.; lives in Philadelphia; unmarried.

c. Bertha E., b. May 24, 1877; lives with her brother in Philadelphia.

2920. x. Huldah Kennedy m. Dec. 10, 1872, Marshall Crismann; live at Lynn, Susquehanna Co., Pa.; farmers.

Crismann children:

- a. Charles M., b. June 28, 1874; m. Dec. 10, 1896, Mary Benigar; lives at Lynn; a farmer.
- b. Clark B., b. June 25, 1877; lives at Lynn; a traveling salesman.
- c. Rosa V., b. July 19, 1881; m. Dec. 27, 1905, Ray Burns; live at Meshoppen, Pa.; he is a blacksmith.
- d. Olive V., b. Apr. 4, 1894; d. Mar. 21, 1895.

2846. V. JOHN V.(B)S. m. 1st, Susan Mann, b. Sep. 11, 1797, d. Aug. 16, 1858; m. 2nd, in 1860, Margaret Gannon, b. in Dec. 1841. He lived at the Delaware Water Gap for a time and worked in the slate quarries there; later lived at Scranton, Pa. He d. Dec. 4, 1884.

Children by first wife:

- 2921. I. Mary b. Sep. 20, 1838.
- 2922. II. Sarah, b. July 11, 1839.
- 2923. III. Moses, b. Feb. 28, 1842.

Children by second wife:

- 2924. IV. Annie, b. June 7, 1861.
- 2925. V. Eugene W., b. Dec. 15, 1863.
- 2926. VI. Emma, b. July 16, 1867.
- 2927. VII. Lizzie, b. Sep. 24, 1876.
- 2928. VIII. Lily, b. Apr. 15, 1878.
- 2929. IX. Ella, b. Oct. 27, 1881.

Eight other children who died in infancy.

2921. I. MARY V.(B)S. m. Sep. 10, 1870, Robert Whimes, b. Apr. 17, 1845; live at East Stroudsburg, Pa.; he is employed in the boiler shops.

Whimes children:

- 2930. i. Harry, b. Aug. 1, 1872.
- 2931. ii. Elizabeth, b. July 6, 1875.
- 2932. iii. Clara, b. Aug. 28, 1877.
- 2933. iv. Ida, b. Sep. 5, 1879; d. July 20, 1880.

2931. ii Elizabeth Whimes m. May 9, 1891, Arthur Mostlear; live at East Stroudsburg; he is foreman of the boiler shops.

Mostlear children:

- a. Daisy, b. June 9, 1894.
- b. Floyd, b. Oct. 21, 1898.

2922. II. SARAH V.(B)S. m. Sep. 24, 1856, John B. Fenner, b. Dec. 14, 1833, d. May 19, 1904. He was a conductor on the D. L. & W. R.R.; lived at East Stroudsburg, Pa.

Fenner children:

- 2934. i. Ellen, b. Aug. 14, 1857.
- 2935. ii. Mary, b. June 8, 1860; d. Jan. 24, 1903, unmarried.
- 2936. iii. Charles, b. Mar. 13, 1865.
- 2937. iv. Archie, b. Apr. 17, 1869; unmarried; market-gardener at East Stroudsburg.

2938. v. Nettie, b. May 30, 1874.
 2939. vi. Rose, b. Sep. 9, 1877.

2934. i. Ellen Fenner m. Dec. 25, 1875, Frank Hill, b. Jan. 29, 1852; live at Stroudsburg; he is a storekeeper.

Hill children:

- a. Amzie, b. Sep. 29, 1876.
 b. Annie, b. Dec. 15, 1879; m. Nov. 1, 1901, William A. Wallace;
 b. July 6, 1871; he is a machinist.
 c. Charles, b. July 4, 1882.
 d. Sarah, b. Nov. 1, 1886.
 e. Mallie, b. Aug. 29, 1888.
 f. John, b. Feb. 3, 1892.
 g. Walter, b. May 18, 1899.

2936. iii. Charles Fenner m. Mar. 13, 1895, Lizzie Smith; lives at East Stroudsburg in the old home; a fireman on the

railroad.

Children:

- a. Samuel, b. Mar. 14, 1897.
 b. Russell T., b. Jan. 20, 1902.

2938. v. Nettie Fenner m. in 1893, John Beers, b. Aug. 25, 1870; live at East Stroudsburg; he is a woolen weaver.

Beers children:

- a. Hazel, b. Nov. 22, 1893.
 b. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 20, 1897.
 c. Luther A., b. Nov. 4, 1899.
 d. James S., b. Apr. 26, 1906.

2939. vi. Rose Fenner m. June 31, 1896, John Palmer, b. Jan. 31, 1876; live at East Stroudsburg; he is a liveryman.

Palmer children:

- a. John, b. June 11, 1897.
 b. Bessie, b. Feb. 18, 1899.
 c. Helen, b. June 3, 1906.

2923. III. MOSES V.(B)S. m. in 1863, Julia Williams, b. Jan. 3, 1844, dau. of Samuel and Eliza Williams;

lives at Delaware Water Gap, Pa.; in railroad employ.

Children:

2940. I. Joseph, b. Feb. 11, 1864.
 2941. II. Clara, b. Oct. 29, 1866.
 2942. III. Nellie, b. May 19, 1876.

2940. I. JOSEPH V.(B)S. m. June 6, 1890, Ida Edinger, b. in Tannersville, Pa., dau. of Jacob and Margaret Edinger. He is employed on the railroad; lives at Delaware Water Gap.

One child:

2943. I. Julia Margaret, b. Oct. 26, 1892.

2941. I. CLARA V.(B)S. m. Feb. 12, 1885, Clayton Keller;
live at Delaware Water Gap; he is a blacksmith.

Keller children:

2944. i. Austin, b. Nov. 24, 1887.
2945. ii. Amelia, b. Jan. 22, 1891.
2946. iii. Benton, b. Mar. 2, 1896.
2947. iv. Nellie, b. Aug. 12, 1898.

2942. III. NELLIE V.(B)S. m. Dec. 22, 1898, John L. Hill,
b. Aug. 5, 1875; live in Stroudsburg, Pa.

Hill child:

2948. i. Ethel R., b. Oct. 31, 1905.

2924. IV. ANNIE V.(B)S. m. Nov. 14, 1899, William Mc-
Laren; live in Scranton, Pa.

2925. V. EUGENE W. V.(B)S. m. Sep. 12, 1885, Emma
[Booren, b. May 20, 1865; lives at Scranton, Pa.;

in railroad employ.

Children:

2949. I. Lulu, b. Mar. 16, 1887; d. in infancy.
2950. II. Isabella, b. Mar. 24, 1889.
2951. III. Viola, b. Aug. 12, 1891.
2952. IV. Earl, b. June 7, 1894.
2953. V. Margaret, b. Feb. 14, 1897; d. in infancy.
2954. VI. John, b. July 19, 1898; d. in infancy.
2955. VII. Albert, b. Aug. 16, 1899.

2588. VI. JOHN V.(B)S. m. 1st, in 1800, Mary Phillips who
d. Jan. 19, 1818. He m. 2nd, Feb. 7, 1822, Sarah

Adams, widow of Amos Adams; no issue. He d. in June, 1826.

Children:

2956. I. Joanna, b. Dec. 28, 1800.
2957. II. Gerrit, b. July 7, 1802.
2958. III. Jacob, b. Mar. 17, 1803.
2959. IV. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 16, 1805.
2960. V. Mary V., b. Mar. 11, 1808.
2961. VI. Zeddock A., b. Jan. 23, 1813.

John was a lumberman and carpenter. In 1813, when his children were quite lads and lasses, he moved over the mountain eastward into Hope township. "They must have been considered well-to-do, as they brought the first carriage but one into that part of Jersey," says Mrs. Carhuff, his granddaughter, who contributes all the following reminiscences. "Among their effects was a cherry corner-cupboard filled with china and glass-ware. Then there were beds and bedding in quantity; horses, cows, sheep and hogs; and ducks, geese and chickens without number. There was a freshet in the Flatbrook and the bridge was gone. The emergency was met, however. Every wagon had its women and every woman held two sheep; but the cows and hogs were made to swim the current. Grandmother had shown her thrift by preparing plenty of food and had it handy in a box and

close by it her family Bible. On arriving at their destination behold these things were gone. The victuals were nothing to her, but the Bible must be looked after. So to Easton she went to consult Dr. Saylor, a witch doctor. He told her not to worry, she would get her Bible all right; that the thief was bare-footed and had lost a toe; that the things were hid under a certain pile of lumber. All fell out as the clairvoyant said: the thief was a half-witted fellow who served the family; the Bible is still in Uncle Gerrit's branch.

"This Dr. Saylor, or 'conjure-doctor' as he was called, never took any stated fee from the rich and none at all from the poor; he took what they thought they could afford. His call-day was the first Friday in the new moon; on these days father said the lane leading to his house was always full of horses and wagons and people on foot. People with fits and all kinds of incurable maladies anxiously waited for a chance to consult him. Even those who had been bitten by mad dogs were taken to him after the disease had developed to such a degree that they had to be tied hand and foot; he gave them a powder and did it with silver tongs for fear they might bite him.

"The house grandfather moved into temporarily was an old log one, or rather two such built together, belonging to a Mr. Adams, an eccentric sort of a man who had experienced many queer things in his lifetime. He was a Quaker, but believed in signs and wonders and that the soul could return to scenes of earth and in a measure control the affairs of those it was interested in." The people at that time had no way of keeping in touch with the market for their pork, beef and grain. Now, the loft of this old man's building after his death was used as a granary. "And at times when the market was about to be the best, it is said, they would hear the scoop-shovels going in the grain-bins, wielded by invisible hands. Then everyone would rush his produce to market to get the top price — and invariably got it! My father said he himself when a lad saw this old Mr. Adams once; one morning in the fall he went for the horses that were pastured in an orchard. Some of them were still lying down; he routed them up and was warming his bare feet in the spot where they had lain, when he looked up and saw the old man standing under a favorite apple-tree in his Quaker hat, linsey-woolsey pants, and a red blouse,— the same garb he wore in life. This old man was seen of many, and the very old talk of it to this day.

"Then there was an African woman named Gumbo who always lived in grandfather's family. She was a privileged character, old and grewsome. She owned a fine black cat named Flitch, and from it father got to calling all our cats by that name. Old Gum used to loan Flitch to the neighbors in case of sore-eyes or erysipelas, his tail to be used as a brush for bathing the afflicted parts.

"There was also in the neighborhood an old woman who was considered a witch. This is an instance which came under my father's observation. It seems that one of grandfather's hogs was taken sick, or acted queer, and its sickness would not yield to medicine. So some one suggested burning the hog and if it was bewitched the person who had done it would appear. So the boys made a bonfire of brush and tied the pig's fore-legs together, also the hind ones, then ran a rail through to hold it over the fire. Having all things ready and getting

their hog over the fire, who should come along but old Mrs. Hallowel begging the life of the animal. But they thought they would try burning a little before they left off. The old woman went home crying. The next day she was in bed; she said that she had fainted and fallen into the fire. That was the end of witchcraft in Hope township.

"Grandfather and grandmother not long after moving made preparations to build a new house. It must stand just north and south, so at midnight on a clear night they looked for the north star and staked their corners. It was built only one story and a half; had four rooms on a floor and no halls. Grandmother had a saying:

'Build not your house so high;
Remember, you are born to die.'

After it was finished they made ready to move in. Grandfather took a bag of meal, to represent the physical part, and grandmother who was lame and walked with a crutch took her Bible. She dedicated the home by kneeling down and praying for herself and family, for health and success in the new dwelling. She was a very careful and methodical woman. Being lame she was always at home with her children and confided much in them. When they would complain that their father was hard on them with work or in money matters, she would call them to her room and raising the lid of an old-fashioned chest in the till of which she kept her money, tell them to look and see what she had for them if their father was too severe. Then they would be satisfied until next time.

"Grandfather married again, but while he was still a widower Aunt Betty was housekeeper and looked after the boys' clothing. She was one of the kind who did things in a hurry: father said that she could make a pair of trousers, bake, churn and go a-visiting all in one day — but that the trousers ripped all to pieces.

"The people were very social in the old times. Father remembered how they would go by the sleigh-load night-visiting; the old ladies would take their knitting, and even sometimes knit as they rode along. They had no tongues in their sleighs and it was customary for every team that went the road to take a log up the hills for the use of the ones coming down to keep the sleigh from running on the horses' heels — that is, to drag it so as to break the speed. The men in those days wore long stockings and eel-skin garters; the women wore petticoats and short gowns. Grandmother was married in a beautiful striped linen-and-tow skirt and a blue calico short-gown. They made cotton and tow-cloth for summer wear for men, women and children; for winter they made linsey-woolsey and broadcloth for men, and pressed-cloth for women and children — it was nice and warm, too, for I have worn it."

2956. I. JOANNA V.(B)S. m. Mar. 19, 1820, George Fishler; lived near Elmira, N.Y.; farmers.

Fishler children, of whom nothing further is learned:

2962. i. Susannah, b. Jan. 27, 1821.

2963. ii. John V., b. Oct. 25, 1822.

2964. iii. Nathaniel, b. Aug. 31, 1824.

2957. II. GERRIT V.(B)S. m. May 15, 1828, Susanna A. Smith, b. July 7, 1809, d. Sep. 29, 1882; lived at Walpack, N.J. He was a man of great physical strength; so mighty in his arms that 'tis said he could do that old stunt — pick up a barrel of cider and drink out of the bung-hole. He was a famous boat- and water-man and also a great diver; once, it is averred, he plunged to the bottom of the Delaware river and brought up a deer he had shot. He d. Feb. 13, 1835, of typhoid fever contracted while caring for a neighbor in a typhoid epidemic. His estate was administered by Daniel S. Decker, his brother-in-law.

Children:

- 2965. I. Almira Jane, b. Oct. 10, 1829.
- 2966. II. Drucilla Maria, b. Mar. 14, 1831.
- 2967. III. Talitha Ann, b. Mar. 21, 1833.
- 2968. IV. Paulina C., b. Mar. 7, 1835.

2965. I. ALMIRA J. V.(B)S. m. in Mar. 1870, Eli Fuller who d. in Feb., 1877; no issue. They lived in Sandiston, Sussex Co., N.J.; farmers.

2966. II. DRUCILLA M. V(B)S. d. Aug. 19, 1895; m. Erastus Gunn; lived in San Francisco, Cal.; he was a machinist.

Gunn child:

- 2969. i. Arthur who lives in Sacramento, Cal.

2967. III. TALITHA A. V.(B)S. m. Apr. 3, 1854, Charles B. Riggs, b. Mar. 5, 1820; lived at East Smithfield, Pa.; he was a merchant.

Riggs children:

- 2970. i. Augustus B., b. June 9, 1857; m. ——— Durfy; lives at Smithfield; a machinist.
- 2971. ii. Susie M., b. June 11, 1865; d. Oct. 26, 1883.

2968. IV. PAULINE C. V.(B)S. m. Apr. 14, 1860, Jacob C. Fuller, b. Dec. 9, 1835, d. Sep. 20, 1906. He was a farmer at Kinzua, Warren Co., Pa., where she still lives.

Fuller child:

- 2972. i. Justin, b. Oct. 11, 1866; m. in Apr., 1907, Maud L. Anderson; lives at Kinzua; a farmer.

2958. III. JACOB V.(B)S. when reminiscing used to tell of the large number of ducks and geese his father kept. These roosted under great chestnut trees by the river bank. Of spring mornings there was a contest among the boys as to who should secure the most eggs — for these water-fowl dropped their eggs about anywhere on the grass. The incredible quantity of a bushel basketful, it is said, was gathered some mornings. There was no lack of feather beds in that household, we are assured.

"The year after my father was married," writes Mrs. Carhuff, "he returned over the mountains and located near Dingman's Ferry

where he lived ever after. Here in the lower Walpack he encountered his full share of ghosts and the supernatural. He was a carpenter and usually worked some miles from home. In order to make a full day's work he had to start long before day-light on summer mornings. His way often took him past the old Shepanock burying ground, and there were those who said that it was haunted by a man who was buried there who should have been hung. Father started one morning as usual. As he neared the place he heard an unusual noise — neither groan nor shriek — he went on slowly and the nearer he got the worse it got. Finally he saw something white. His hat began to rise. The closer he drew the bigger and whiter grew the spook. He was in bad shape; go home he could not; to pass on took courage, but it prevailed. As he advanced a flock of sheep jumped up!"

He m. Jan. 16, 1828, Eliza Knight, b. May 9, 1809, d. Mar. 19, 1867, dau. of Peter and Margaret (Saylor) Knight of Sandiston township, Sussex Co., N.J. Jacob d. May 3, 1878.

Children:

- 2973. I. Margaret, b. Mar. 8, 1829.
- 2974. II. Peter K., b. Aug. 19, 1833.
- 2975. III. Martin W. D., b. Aug. 3, 1843; served in the Civil war in Co. A, 27th N.J. Vols.; mustered in Sep. 19, 1862, mustered out July 2, 1863; d. Dec. 19, 1865, of consumption resulting from war exposure.

2973. I. MARGARET V.(B)S. m. Nov. 29, 1851, Joseph V. Carhuff, b. Oct. 9, 1829, son of Ellis Carhuff and Eleanor Van (Ben) Scoten. (See no. 3025.) He was in the Civil war; for thirteen months in the 27th N.J. Vols.; then in the 4th N.J. Battery from which he was detailed to the U. S. Regulars, Battery D, and continued with this until the end of the war. It supported the Irish Brigade before Fredericksburg — the hottest place he ever was in. They lived at Dingman's Ferry, Pike Co., Pa.; he was a shoemaker. She d. in Sep., 1902, he in the spring of 1903. Early in this work it was my pleasant fortune to meet them.

Carhuff children:

- 2976. i. Helen Louisa, b. June 14, 1852.
- 2977. ii. Peter K.V., b. July 6, 1854.
- 2978. iii. Carrie Elbertha, b. Feb. 24, 1857.

2976. i. Helen L. Carhuff d. Feb. 8, 1903; m. Edward B. Yereance, b. June 13, 1851, d. Apr. 11, 1900. They lived in Montclair, N.J.; he was a stationary engineer.

Yereance children:

- a. Bessie C., b. Feb. 19, 1875; m. Ernest Barker; live in Bloomfield, N.J.; he is with a wrecking and salvage company in Newark, N.J.
- b. Floyd H., b. Aug. 14, 1876; m. Maud H. Harrison; is chief store-keeper for the Hudson Co. in Jersey City, N.J.
- c. Edward T., b. Oct. 3, 1880; lives in Bloomfield.
- d. Sarah E., b. Feb. 13, 1883; lives in Bloomfield.
- e. Joseph V., d. in infancy.
- f. Ellis P., b. Apr. 17, 1890; lives in Bloomfield.

2977. ii. Peter K.V. Carhuff m. Apr. 17, 1883, in Westfield, Mass., Etta H. Roach, b. Apr. 15, 1858; lives in Westfield.

Children:

- a. Frank R., b. Mar. 1, 1884.
- b. Bessie M., b. Nov. 25, 1885.
- c. John E., b. July 27, 1887.
- d. Ella G., Mar. 12, 1889.
- e. Josephine M., b. Jan. 24, 1891.
- f. Beatrice L., b. Sep. 17, 1892.
- g. Ann, b. Oct. 14, 1895.

2978. iii. Carrie E. Carhuff m. John H. Middaugh; live on a stock-ranch at Casper, Wyo.

Middaugh children:

- a. Harry B., b. Dec. 2, 1877.
- b. Frank S., b. Apr. 10, 1879.
- c. Edith C., b. Mar. 30, 1882.

2974. II. PETER K. V.(B)S. m. Jan. 19, 1856, Susan C. Gibbs, b. Sep. 3, 1838, dau. of David V. and Margaret (Letson) Gibbs. In the spring of 1852 he left the home regions of Dingman's Ferry, Pa., and went to Hope, Warren Co., N.J., where he learned the builder's trade. In the spring of 1857 he went into business for himself and continued in it until 1895 — being one of the best house-carpenters of that region. From then on to 1901 he was superintendent of the Sparta, N.J., water-works at Morris Lake. He is now retired and lives at Newton.

Children:

- 2979. I. Harriet, b. May 15, 1857.
- 2980. II. David M., b. Apr. 8, 1859; d. Feb. 3, 1861.
- 2981. III. Margaret E., b. Jan. 24, 1861.
- 2982. IV. Levi F., b. Mar. 16, 1863; d. Jan. 14, 1864.
- 2983. V. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 28, 1865.
- 2984. VI. Anna Dell, b. Dec. 9, 1868.
- 2985. VII. John D., b. Mar. 5, 1871.
- 2986. VIII. Clinton H., b. May 18, 1873; lives in Columbus, O.; a merchant.
- 2987. IX. Carrie E., b. June 11, 1875; d. Jan. 29, 1891.
- 2988. X. Charles G., b. June 30, 1877.

2979. I. HARRIET V.(B)S. d. Sep. 29, 1881; m. Feb. 16, 1878, Ogden Clark Swayze, b. Nov. 18, 1853, near Delaware, N.J. He is a farmer at Swartz Creek, Mich.

Swayze children:

- 2989. i. Frank H., b. Dec. 2, 1878.
- 2990. ii. Earl R., b. Dec. 10, 1880, at Ramseysburg, N.J.

2989. i. Frank H. Swayze m. Mar. 11, 1901, Myrtle Dunfield, b. Sep. 16, 1880, in Knowlton township, N.J., dau. of John L. and Elizabeth L. (Linaberry) Dunfield. They live in

Blairstown, N.J.; he is in the employ of the American Telegraph and Telephone Co. of New York.

Child:

a. Helen Elizabeth, b. Oct. 22, 1902.

2990. ii. Earl R. Swayze m. Apr. 12, 1905, Anna M. Rhom, b. Aug. 20, 1882, dau. of Daniel and Eliza Rhom of Ortonville, Mich. He is a farmer; lives at Seymour Lake, Oakland Co., Mich.

Child:

a. Mildred Ruth, b. Nov. 8, 1906.

2981. III. MARGARET E. V.(B)S. m. Feb. 16, 1878, Hiram C. Linaberry, b. May 18, 1856; live in Berwick, Pa.; he is in the employ of the American Car & Foundry Co.

Linaberry children:

2991. i. Edith May, b. May 5, 1879; d. Apr. 16, 1883.

2992. ii. Bertha Bell, b. Sep. 15, 1882; m. Mar. 12, 1902, Charles Reese, b. Feb. 14, 1881, son of Joseph G. and Mary E. Reese; live in Berwick; he is assistant postmaster.

Reese child:

a. Ray C., b. Dec. 8, 1902.

2983. V. ELIZABETH V.(B)S. m. Nov. 3, 1883, John Franklin Lanterman, b. Apr. 16, 1860; live in Berwick; he is a car-builder.

Lanterman children:

2993. i. Raymond, b. Aug. 28, 1884.

2994. ii. Russell, b. Aug. 25, 1892.

2995. iii. Willard Kite, b. Feb. 1, 1895.

2993. i. Raymond Lanterman m. at Morristown, N.J., Alice E. Hansen, b. Feb. 19, 1885, dau. of Allen and Elizabeth Hansen. They live at Berwick; he is a car-builder.

Child:

a. Harold, b. Nov. 23, 1905.

2984. VI. ANNA DELL V.(B)S. m. May 26, 1892, Grant C. Steele, b. Sep. 16, 1869; live at Newton, N.J.; he is agent for a western flour and feed firm.

Steele children:

2996. i. Susan Gladys, b. Mar. 20, 1895.

2997. ii. Whitman P., b. Apr. 29, 1896.

2998. iii. Van Scoten, b. July 4, 1899.

2985. VII. JOHN D. V.(B)S. m. Apr. 23, 1901, Anna Holmes Clark, dau. of Stephen R. and Ellen Clark; lives in Columbus, O.; state secretary of the Y.M.C.A.

Child:

2999. I. Elinor Knight, b. Apr. 8, 1905.

2988. X. CHARLES G. V.(B)S. m. June 29, 1905, Rose Zeller, b. Jan. 1, 1882, in Philadelphia, Pa., dau. of Joseph and Rosanna Zeller. He is in the shoe business in New York City.

2959. IV. ELIZABETH V.(B)S. m. William Hull; early went to Ohio to live and all trace lost.

Hull child:

3000. i. Meshack, b. Mar. 25, 1825.

2960. V. MARY V. V.(B)S. d. Aug. 17, 1885; m. Oct. 25, 1827, Daniel D. Decker, b. Sep. 12, 1805, d. Dec. 15, 1889. As a young man he went to New York City and learned the carpenter's and cabinet-maker's trades; then returned home to Walpack, N.J., where he followed his trades and in addition kept a general country store. He also ran a ferry across the Delaware. He was prominent in his neighborhood and served as Justice of the Peace, Supt. of Public Schools, and was a member of the New Jersey Legislature during the terms of 1856, '58, '59, and '60.

Daniel "traced his lineage back to the Dutch poet Jeremias de Decker who in 1600 was the author of the 'Lamentations of Jeremias', translator of 'His Love of Gold', and whose 'Goode Vrijdag, or the Passions of Christ' as well as his lyric poems and 'epigrams' (Punt dictern) are looked upon as the best of the period by the literatti".

Decker children:

3001. i. Sarah, b. Oct. 10, 1828; d. Apr. 15, 1829.

3002. ii. Oliver, b. Mar. 20, 1830.

3003. iii. George, b. Jan. 18, 1832; d. Aug. 1, 1839.

3004. iv. Simeon, b. Nov. 24, 1833; unmarried; postmaster and merchant at Shoemakers, Pa.

3005. v. John, b. Jan. 17, 1836; d. Jan. 5, 1860; unmarried.

3006. vi. Martin, b. Oct. 12, 1837.

3007. vii. Jane, b. Aug. 25, 1839.

3008. viii. Samuel, b. June 27, 1841.

3009. ix. Susannah, b. Aug. 5, 1843.

3010. x. Mary Ann, b. July 30, 1845.

3011. xi. Belinda, b. Mar. 24, 1847, d. Feb. 25, 1901, unmarried; lived at Shoemakers, Pa.; kept her brother Simeon's house.

3012. xii. Taylor, b. Jan. 4, 1849; d. Feb. 6, 1849.

3002. ii. Oliver Decker m. 1st, Mar. 13, 1852, Mary Van Campen of Paquarry, N.J., b. Aug. 30, 1833, d. July 7, 1863; m. 2nd, Mar. 22, 1866, Rebecca McCamly, née Winters, b. in the town of Woodstock, N.Y., Oct. 30, 1835. He was a contractor and builder. He early went west; lived at Colesburg and Des Moines, Ia., St. Lotis, Mo., Blooming Prairie, Minn., and other places in the northwest. On the death of his first wife he returned home to Wal-

pack, N.J., and later spent a short time at Bald Mount, Pa. In 1871 he went west alone and all further trace of him has been lost.

Children by Mary Van Campen:

- a. Charles V., b. Nov. 25, 1852; m. Jan. 15, 1880, Margaret Klipple; lives at Milwaukee, Pa.; a farmer. Children: (1) Mary B., b. Jan. 26, 1881. (2) Lillian G., b. July 22, 1887. (3) Kathryn, b. June 17, 1890.
- b. Simeon V., b. Sep. 2, 1854; d. Sep. 3, 1902, in New York City; m. Feb. 4, 1879, Ida Belle Rouse, b. Apr. 12, 1863, d. June 17, 1895. He was an architect and builder; lived in South Omaha, Neb. Children (1) Viola B., b. Aug. 7, 1883; m. May 2, 1904, Frank T. Williams; live in South Omaha. (2) Gilbert O., b. July 19, 1885. (3) Walter F., b. Feb. 28, 1888. (4) Ethel M., b. July 7, 1890.
- c. Sarah, b. Dec. 4, 1856; d. May 25, 1903; m. in 1875, James E. Bertholf of Sugar Loaf, N.Y. He conducted a cartage business; lived in Brooklyn, N.Y. Children: (1) Clarence S., b. Jan. 1876; d. Nov. 4, 1898. (2) Mary Elizabeth, b. Sep. 11, 1879; m. June 1, 1899, Howard D. Reynolds; live in Brooklyn. (3) Mertie, b. Apr. 3, 1881.
- d. Mary, b. Feb. 26, 1859; d. Mar. 23, 1859.
- e. Martha, her twin, b. Feb. 26, 1859; m. James Sives; live at Colton, San Bernardino Co., Cal. He is a contractor and builder.
- f. Daniel S., b. Feb. 28, 1861; m. Feb. 22, 1885, Margaret Kincaid; a prominent lawyer of New York City; practices extensively in many courts. He is much interested in music and is Vice-President of the Grand Conservatory of Music in Manhattan. Children: (1) Ada, b. Aug. 26, 1886; d. Apr. 29, 1889. (2) Violet K., b. Feb. 14, 1893.

Children by Rebecca McCamly, all b. at Bald Mount:

- g. Carrie D., b. Dec. 9, 1866; unmarried; lives in Paterson, N.J.; a teacher.
- h. Frank Seymour, b. May 9, 1868; m. Jan. 25, 1888, Jennie Arnst; lives at Bald Mount; a paper-hanger and painter. Children: (1) Carrie D., b. in 1894. (2) Floyd W., b. in 1898.
- i. John Winters, b. Sep. 25, 1869; lives in Scranton, Pa.; a carpenter.
- j. Rose E., b. Jan. 30, 1871; d. in 1877.

3006. vi. Martin Decker m. Sarah E. Rosecranz; lived at Flatbrookville, N.J.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Ralph, b. Feb. 23, 1873; m. June 28, 1899, Amelia Stickney; live in Sussex, N.J.
- b. Willard, b. Oct. 20, 1876; unmarried; lives in Mandan, N.D.

3007. vii. Jane Decker m. Obadiah Fuller; lived at Branchville, N.J. He was a farmer.

3008. viii. Samuel Decker served in the Civil war as Sergeant in Co. A, 27th N.J. Vols.; m. Phoebe Van Der Burg dau. of a Henry Van Der Burg of the Dutchess Co. family. They lived at Flatbrookville; farmers.

Child:

- a. Minnie J., b. June 17, 1866; m. June 12, 1894, John C. Newman; live at Ransom, Lackawanna Co., Pa.

3009. ix. Susannah Decker m. A. J. Shoemaker; lived at Shoemakers, Pa. He was a merchant and miller; served two terms in the Legislature.

Shoemaker children:

- a. Eulalia L., b. Oct. 25, 1863.
b. Florence, b. Oct. 24, 1866.
c. Pauline A., b. May 19, 1879.

3010. x. Mary A. Decker m. Daniel M. Depue; live at Millbrook, N.J. He is a farmer.

Depue children:

- a. Norman, b. Jan. 21, 1872.
b. J. Clyde, b. Dec. 29, 1873.
c. Mabel B., b. Jan. 27, 1883.

2961. VI. ZEDDOCK A. V.(B)S. m. Feb. 11, 1836, in Erie Co., Pa., Sarah Teeple; no issue. He was a farmer; lived and died in Meadville, Pa.

2589. VII. MARY, or POLLY, V.(B)S. m. Thomas Harris, b. Feb. 11, 1763, d. Aug. 11, 1840, a widower, and son of William Harris whose father came from England. The old family home was in Knowlton township, Warren Co., N.J.; here Thomas lived all his life. He was a farmer and a shoemaker, having learned that then useful trade in his young days. He had the reputation of working all day on his farm and of shoemaking at night by the light of a pine knot. His name is found in the membership book of the old German and English Presbyterian church at Knowlton. Polly died before Sep. 19, 1830, as Thomas Harris marries the third time and on that date to Catherine Angle, or Engle, a widow and a sister to Polly. Polly and Thomas are buried in the old Episcopal graveyard along the Delaware at Ramseysburg, N.J. No head-stones exist today.

Harris children:

3013. i. Joshua, b.
3014. ii. David, b. in Nov., 1804.
3015. iii. James, b. in 1809.

3013. i. Joshua Harris m. July 5, 1828, Jane Angle — the ceremony performed by John Kern, Justice of the Peace. They removed to Susquehanna Co., Pa., in the early time. In 1858 a son of theirs was living somewhere in Iowa. Nothing further learned of them.

3014. ii. David Harris d. July 27, 1847; m. Nov. 17, 1832, Mrs Mary Coffin, b. Oct. 28, 1802, d. Oct. 17, 1884, dau. of James Lambert and Annie Burt. They lived at Columbia, N.J.

Children:

- a. Thomas, d. Nov. 14, 1899; m. Elizabeth Garrison who d. July 10, 1897. He was a farmer and lived at Slateford, Pa.
- b. Archelas, b. Mar. 11, 1835; m. Oct. 20, 1855, Christina Stine, b. Apr. 3, 1830, d. Apr. 11, 1896. He served in the Civil war in Co. G, 153rd Penn. Vols; lives in Easton, Pa., a blacksmith.
- c. Harriet, b. in 1837, d. in Dec., 1848.
- d. Sarah A., b. Apr. 7, 1839; unmarried; lives in Vincentown, N.J.
- e. Ogden, b. Feb. 21, 1842; m. June 11, 1864, Mary Jane Quick, b. May 10, 1846. He served in the Civil war in Co. G, 31st N.J. Vols.; lives in Portland, Pa.; keeps a livery.
- f. Theodore, b. in May, 1844; served in the Civil war in Co. G, 31st N.J. Vols.; d. of typhoid fever, Dec. 15, 1862, at Bell Plains, Va.

3015. iii. James Harris m. Oct. 4, 1834, Evaline Maines, b. in 1816, dau. of Abraham and Elizabeth (Divers) Maines. They lived in Sussex Co., N.J.; he was a farmer, by trade a tanner. She d. in 1880, he in 1884, and they are buried at the Harmony M. E. Church in Sussex Co.

Children:

- a. Elizabeth, b. in 1835; d. in Mar., 1906; m. in 1861, George Hill. He is a farmer at Swartwood, N.J.
- b. Abraham M., b. May 30, 1840; served in the Civil war in the 13th N.J. Vols., enlisting in 1862 and continuing in active service throughout the war. He prepared for the Methodist ministry at the New York Conference Seminary at Charlottesville; is now stationed at Port Morris, N.J. He m. Mar. 11, 1869, Sarah Elizabeth Gardner, b. May 9, 1847.
- c. Wilber F., b. in 1845; served in the Civil war in Co. D, 15th N.J. Vols.; was killed in the battle of Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864, and buried in the National Cemetery at Fredericksburg, Va.
- d. Sylvanus D., b. May 6, 1847; m. Apr. 16, 1873, Matilda Lloyd, b. Mar. 2, 1854. He prepared for the Methodist ministry at Stillwater Parochial school and at Drew Theological Seminary at Madison, N.J., and is now stationed at Raritan, N.J.

2591. IX. CATHERINE V.(B)S. d. Sep. 20, 1874; m. 1st, _____ Angle; m. 2nd, Sep. 19, 1830, Thomas Harris, widower of her sister Polly. (See no. 2589.) She m. 3rd, Jan. 18, 1842, Cornelius Low.

Angle child:

- 3016. i. Ellen G., b. June 17, 1802; d. Dec. 18, 1875, unmarried. She lived in Belvidere, N.J., where for years she kept a confectionary and cake store. She was quite generally called by her youthful customers "Aunt Nelly."

2592. X. ELEANOR V.(B)S. d. Dec. 18, 1856; m. Jan. 11, 1811, Ellis Carhuff, b. May 17, 1793, d. Sep. 23, 1870. They lived at Dingman's Ferry, Pa.; he was a boot and shoemaker.

Carhuff children:

- 3017. i. Thomas Barton, b. Oct. 11, 1812.
- 3018. ii. Margaret, b. May 3, 1815.
- 3019. iii. Catherine, b. Feb. 14, 1817.
- 3020. iv. Mary, b. Sep. 7, 1818.
- 3021. v. Nancy, b. Sep. 18, 1820.
- 3022. vi. Effie, b. Oct. 12, 1822.
- 3023. vii. Andrew A., b. June 25, 1825; d. in infancy.
- 3024. viii. Ellis R., b. May 25, 1827.
- 3025. ix. Joseph V., b. Oct. 9, 1829.
- 3026. x. Eleanor, b. Nov. 14, 1832.
- 3027. xi. Martha, b. Aug. 5, 1835.

3017. i. Thomas Barton Carhuff d. in 1886; m. Apr. 15, 1838, Jane Steel, b. Nov. 27, 1822, d. Nov. 28, 1858. He was a shoemaker and lived at Dingman's Ferry, Pa.

Children:

- a. Eleanor, b. Aug. 11, 1839; d. June 5, 1896; m. May 25, 1853, Abraham Decker. He was a tanner; they lived for a time at Blooming Grove, Pa., now live in Jersey City, N.J. Children: (1) Cyrus B., b. June 21, 1854; lives at Waterloo, N.Y.; employed in a saw-mill. (2) Emma J., b. Jan. 25, 1856; m. Henry Gessner; live in Jersey City. (3) Solomon, b. May 21, 1859; lives at Hawley, Pa.; a box-maker. (4) Anna, b. Feb. 24, 1862. (5) William, b. July 8, 1865; d. June 20, 1895, at Danville, O. (6) Martha, b. Dec. 28, 1871.
- b. Leah Catherine, b. July 15, 1841; m. July 4, 1859, John Fuller who d. Feb. 11, 1886; he was a carpenter. She lives at Milford, Pa.
- c. Andrew A., b. Mar. 8, 1844; d. Oct. 6, 1852.
- d. Isaac T., b. Sep. 12, 1846; enlisted for the Civil war in Dec. 1863, in Battery B, 4th N.J. Light Artillery. He m. June 22, 1873, Hannah G. Davis; lives at Ledgewood, N.J.; foreman in a dynamite factory.
- e. Nancy, b. Dec. 18, 1849; m. Nov. 23, 1870, John H. Heitman; live in New York City; he is a cloth examiner. Children: (1) Agnes, b. Sep. 12, 1871. (2) John H., b. Sep. 25, 1873; d. May 30, 1896. (3) Ella, b. Feb. 4, 1875; d. Mar. 16, 1876. (4) William F., b. Jan. 29, 1876.
- f. John G., b. May 31, 1852.
- g. Ellis H., b. Jan. 19, 1854; m. Feb. 28, 1880, Matilda Naeman; lives at Walpack Centre, N.J.; a farmer.
- h. James B., b. Oct. 4, 1856.

3018. ii. Margaret Carhuff d. Aug. 22, 1893; m. Mar. 10, 1836, Samuel Holmes, b. Mar. 22, 1810, d. Oct. 24, 1881.

They were farmers; lived for a time at Newark, N.J., later at Alexandria and Galena, Ohio.

Holmes children:

- a. Eleanor R., b. Mar. 11, 1837; d. Oct. 14, 1892; m. Dorsey Maxfield; lived in Granville, O. Maxfield child: (1) Olive Amelia, b. June 5, 1875; m. Aug. 17, 1898, Rev. Creetus A. Dowell; live at Lorain, O.; he is rector of the Church of The Redeemer.

- b.* Morris C., b. Mar. 29, 1839; d. Mar. 26, 1901; m. Belle Satterwaite; lived in Louisville, Ky.; a railroad man.
- c.* Mary C., b. Apr. 3, 1841; unmarried; lives in Columbus, O.
- d.* George Washington, b. Nov. 5, 1843; m. Mary Westervelt; lived for a time at Albany, O., now at Sharpes, Fla.; a physician.
- e.* Louisa, b. May 9, 1846; d. Oct. 6, 1874; m. Charles Huff.
- f.* Ann E., b. Apr. 14, 1848; d. Sep. 15, 1883; m. William Hubbell; lived in Columbus, O.
- g.* Martha J., b. July 16, 1850; d. Aug. 17, 1903; m. Justine A. Arnold. He was in the leather business, for a time at Champaign, Ill., later at Indianapolis, Ind.; is now a manufacturer in Pittsburgh, Pa.
- h.* Harriet Emma, b. Dec. 25, 1852, at Newark, O.; m. Frank J. Hoffhines, b. Aug. 5, 1848, in Pickaway Co., O., d. July 20, 1902. His widow still lives in Columbus, O., where he was an instructor in the High Schools. Hoffhines children: (1) Frances A., b. Mar. 29, 1876; d. July 16, 1876. (2) Ralph Edison, b. Oct. 16, 1879; m. Jan. 5, 1901, Virginia M. Hubbard; lives in Columbus; a High School instructor. (3) Morris G., b. Dec. 9, 1883; d. Nov. 11, 1884.
- i.* Lydia Runyon, b. Nov. 24, 1858, at Alexandria, O.; m. Oct. 23, 1883, Frank Irwin Dunbar. He is a Methodist minister stationed at Mentor, O. Dunbar child: (1) Margaret Elenor, b. May 13, 1887; attending the Ohio Wesleyan University.
- j.* Susie J., b. Nov. 24, 1861; d. Mar. 13, 1876.

3019. iii. Catherine Carhuff d. Nov. 4, 1882; m. Jan. 17, 1841, Joseph Baldwin who d. Dec. 10, 1866. They lived in Boonton and Montville, N.J.; he was a merchant and something of a farmer. Baldwin children: Sophia, m. Henry Bergaw; Charlotte, m. Charles Little and lived first in Newark, then in Orange, N.J.; Jonathan, never married; Eliza, m. William Palmer and died early; Vienna, m. her brother-in-law, William Palmer; Effie; Silas Henry, the only one of the family still living; Otis, and three others who d. in infancy.

3020. iv. Mary Carhuff d. Dec. 5, 1891; m. Sep. 14, 1848, James P. Jacobus, b. July 29, 1812, d. Feb. 21, 1888. They lived in Newark, N.J.; he was a pattern maker in a brass foundry.

Jacobus children:

- a.* James Sylvester, b. Oct. 23, 1849; d. Feb. 4, 1890; m. Almetta Maynard; lived in Newark; he was a brass finisher.
- b.* Ellen, b. June 21, 1852; d. Mar. 12, 1860.
- c.* Annie E., b. Dec. 2, 1854; d. Mar. 15, 1860.
- d.* Orpha, b. Feb. 4, 1857; d. Apr. 12, 1886; m. July 22, 1880, James E. Rich.
- e.* Harriet Z., b. Apr. 28, 1860; unmarried; lives in Chicago.
- f.* George W., b. June 15, 1863; unmarried.

3021. v. Nancy Carhuff d. Oct. 14, 1883; m. Aug. 7, 1841, John T. Garrabrant, b. Jan. 3, 1800, d. Dec. 31, 1870. They were farmers and lived at Brookdale, N.J.

Garra-brant children:

- a. Ellen Jane, b. May 15, 1842; m. 1st, Aug. 7, 1861, David Van Winkle; lived in Brookdale, N.J. She m. 2nd, Henry Prentice; live in Passaic, N.J.; he is a painter. Van Winkle children: (1) Henry, lives in Colorado. (2) Kate, lives in Passaic.
- b. Teunis, b. July 27, 1855; m. Oct. 4, 1876, Amelia Fuller, b. Dec. 3, 1852; lives in Brookdale, N.J.; a farmer. Children: (1) Mary B., b. Aug. 26, 1877; m. Oct. 29, 1903, Leslie Darling. (2) Edith, b. May 4, 1879; d. July 29, 1879. (3) Josephine, b. Jan. 20, 1881. (4) Edwin C., b. May 9, 1883. (5) Harold F., b. Apr. 1, 1887; d. Dec. 9, 1895. (6) Grace S., b. Feb. 11, 1890. (7) Florence A., b. July 15, 1891.
- c. Nancy Post, b. Apr. 8, 1861; d. May 9, 1865.

3022. vi. Effie Carhuff d. May 20, 1877; m. May 31, 1857, John Baldwin, who d. May 28, 1866; lived in Newark, N.J.

Baldwin children:

- a. Jane Elizabeth, b. May 15, 1858; m. Dec. 29, 1881, Frank H. Earle, b. in 1851, d. Nov. 7, 1907; he was a civil engineer in Newark. Children: (1) Frank H., Jr., b. Mar. 18, 1884. (2) Harold B., b. Dec. 3, 1889. (3) Louis de la Montagnie, b. Feb. 5, 1895. (4) Donald, b. Dec. 30, 1899.
- b. Mary Eleanor, b. Sep. 23, 1859; d. May 30, 1877.

3024. viii. Ellis R. Carhuff d. Oct. 1, 1897; m. Dec. 24, 1851, Sarah Conger, b. Dec. 19, 1832. He early removed to Newark, N.J., where he learned the carpenter's trade and became a leading builder and contractor in that city, rearing many of its fine private and public buildings. Also he was the discoverer of a new process for the making of prussiate of potash, the manufacture of which he entered into in 1859, and in time carried to a pronounced success, organizing a stock company and acting as its president the remainder of his life. Mr. Carhuff was for many years identified with the fire department of the city, as assistant and chief engineer, and carried the department to a high and notable degree of efficiency. In religion he was an earnest Methodist.

Children.

- a. Willard W., b. Mar. 20, 1853; m. in 1875, Amelia Colyer; lived in Chicago, Ill.; was a machinist. Children: (1) Theodore, b. Sep. 19, 1875; m. Nov. 29, 1905, Ida May Kirkpatrick; lives in Newark, N.J.; in the employ of the Crucible Steel Co. of America. (2) Edith May, b. in Aug. 1877; m. Harry Brown; live at Larchmont, N.Y.; he is a bank clerk.
- b. Emma G., b. May 23, 1856; m. Nov. 17, 1880, Lewis G. Dawson, b. Oct. 19, 1853, d. Oct. 21, 1901; lived in Newark; was in the shipping business. Children: (1) Ethel de la Montagnie, b. Aug. 8, 1882; m. Oct. 28, 1903, Howard P. Jones, b. Aug. 8, 1882; live in Newark; he is a broker. (2) Carrie L., b. Sep. 2, 1888; m. Apr. 24, 1907, Charles F. Hartshorn; live in Newark; he is a jeweler. (3) Fred Carhuff, b. Mar. 12, 1893.
- c. Theodore J., b. Feb. 27, 1858; d. Aug. 10, 1858.
- d. Carrie L., b. Aug. 10, 1860; d. Aug. 25, 1873.

- e.* Fred P., b. May 27, 1862; m. Apr. 9, 1890, May Norton; lives in Philadelphia, Pa.; a manufacturer of chemicals. Child: (1) Ellis R., b. Aug. 25, 1892.

3025. ix. Joseph V. Carhuff m. Nov. 29, 1851, Margaret, dau. of Jacob Van (Ben) Scoten and Eliza Knight. (See no. 2973.)

3026. x. Eleanor Carhuff d. Nov. 28, 1897; m. Aug. 16, 1852, Josiah F. Dodd, b. at East Orange, N.J., Feb. 19, 1818, d. Oct. 3, 1891. They were farmers and lived at East Orange.

Dodd children:

- a.* Sarah Ellen, b. in 1854; d. in infancy.
- b.* Mary E., b. Apr. 19, 1856; m. Oct. 3, 1877, J.W. Grummon; live at Turner, N.Y.
- c.* Virginia, b. in 1858; d. in 1862.
- d.* Jennie, b. in 1861; d. in 1863.
- e.* Joseph A., b. Feb. 19, 1865; d. in infancy.

3027. xi. Martha Carhuff d. Aug. 30, 1864, in Jersey City, N.J.; m. Aug. 5, 1858, David Riker, b. July 19, 1811, d. Dec. 9, 1902. They lived in East Orange, N.J.; he was a grocer.

Riker children:

- a.* Mary Ellen, b. July 10, 1859; d. Sep. 8, 1859.
- b.* Ellsworth, b. Sep. 5, 1862; m. Oct. 5, 1902, Agnes Wolf, b. Dec. 2, 1880; lives near Trenton, N.J.; a farmer. Child: (1) Raymond, b. Dec. 15, 1903.

1543. VII. JENNEKE V.B. m. Derrick Quick; he was a deacon in the Mahackemack church; there is reason to think him a widower and the child below the only one by Jenneke. All trace of them is lost in the records.

Quick child:

3028. i. Saperine, b. Mar. 5, 1781. (Minnisink records.)

1545. IX. ANTHONY V.B. m. in the Delaware Valley, Margaret Decker, b. in 1750, bp. Apr. 14, 1754, at Minnisink, dau. of Solomon Decker and Lena Quick. Solomon was b. at Catsbaan, now Saugerties, and Lena at Metschepekonk; they were m. at Mahackemack, June 8, 1745. According to tradition in the family Anthony and Margaret early passed over into the Susquehanna Valley, and were living above Wilkes Barre at the time of the Wyoming Massacre in 1778. While he, it is said, was helping fight the British and the Seneca Indians, Margaret took her small children and fled on horse-back to a place of safety. Thereafter her brother Isaac, so the story runs, vowed vengeance on the savages and long he camped in the woods and shot every redskin he caught sight of. Anthony used to carry his brother-in-law provisions, and frequently when depositing these at an appointed spot would find the carcass of a deer hanging there in return. Anthony and Margaret must have returned

from time to time to Minnisink, since four of their children were baptized there, the latest in 1788. The first and only authentic appearance we have of Anthony in the Susquehanna Valley is found in Stewart Pearce's Annals, wherein "Anthonay Benschoter" is recorded on the first assessment roll of the settlers of Pittston taken in 1796. Until 1806 Anthony and all his family excepting Cornelius, tarried in that general region; in that year he migrated to Allegany Co., N. Y., whither his son Cornelius had preceded him. Here he acquired a large tract of land in the Canaseraga Valley at "Pogue's Hole" or "Rush Bottom," where he lived ever after.

Anthony has been described as a rather short, heavy-set man; as very industrious and of few words. He was by nature quiet, and when Margaret who, it is said, was something of a scold would "get to going" he would simply hold his peace and take himself out of hearing. Mrs Whiting recalled going over with her father Cornelius to see her grandfather once when he was winnowing by hand. He used a large willow screen close-woven and much in shape like a gigantic dust-pan. With this he tossed the grain up and the wind bore off the chaff and dust. Another memory of her's was the prolonged resentment of her grandmother Margaret when the highway was changed from the elevated ground above the house to the flats below and so made to pass by her kitchen door.

Anthony d. in 1824, Margaret in 1830.

As stated under his father, the descendants of Anthony have unfortunately fallen into the way of dropping the *Ben* and of using the name as *Van Scoter*.

Children:

- | | | |
|-------|-------|---|
| 3029. | I. | Solomon, b. in Dec., 1768. |
| 3030. | II. | Elizabeth, b. |
| 3031. | III. | Elias, b. in 1776. |
| 3032. | IV. | Lena, b. Feb. 28, 1779. |
| 3033. | V. | Lydia, b. July 16, 1783. |
| 3034. | VI. | Cornelius, bp. June 8, 1784. |
| 3035. | VII. | Maria, b. Sep. 10, 1785. |
| 3036. | VIII. | Thomas, b. Jan. 29, 1788; d. in 1821; never married and always lived on the homestead with his parents. |
| 3037. | IX. | Jane, b. |

3029. I. SOLOMON V.(B)S. was named after his maternal grandfather. In 1806 he migrated to New York state and located at South Dansville. He was a farmer and sawyer — always ran a saw-mill — and was a great worker, "awful worker," said Mrs Whiting. He was a large thick-set man weighing some two hundred pounds yet withal very active. Among Mrs Coston's earliest recollections is that of her sister Margaret coming home with a party of young friends and bringing a fiddler with them and of the grand dance that followed. Her mother protested being a strict Methodist of the pronounced, exacting order, but her father said, "Let them have a good time, Betsy, they'll never be young but once," and threw himself into the sport. "They danced the 'French four' and father

was the nimblest among them. I fancy I see him now cutting the 'Pigeon wing.' "

He m. 1st, in Pennsylvania, Nellie Miller, of whose birth, death and parentage no records survive.

Children by her:

- 3038. I. Thomas, b. Oct. 16, 1799.
- 3039. II. Pamela, b.
- 3040. III. Cornelius, b. in 1803.
- 3041. IV. Sarah, b. in 1805.

He m. 2nd, in 1819, Mrs Elizabeth Raymond, née Smith, b. June 23, 1797, dau. of John and Margaret (Seeley) Smith. He d. Feb. 5, 1845; Elizabeth survived him long, dying May 18, 1874. They are both buried at Dansville.

Children by her:

- 3042. V. Elias, b. July 12, 1820.
- 3043. VI. Margaret b. Oct. 12, 1825.
- 3044. VII. Catherine, b. Oct. 2, 1828.
- 3045. VIII. Samuel Endress, b. Dec. 20, 1831.
- 3046. IX. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 10, 1834.

3038. I. THOMAS V.(B)S. d. June 19, 1881; m. in Mar., 1820, in Steuben Co., N.Y., Salina Crandall, b. Apr. 22, 1803, d. Aug. 9, 1881. They moved to Michigan in 1829 and settled at Litchfield; he was a carpenter as well as a framer.

Children:

- 3047. I. Margaret, b. May 17, 1825, in Steuben Co., N.Y.
- 3048. II. Alonzo B., b. Nov. 25, 1829, at Ann Arbor, Mich.
- 3049. III. Edward F., b. Jan. 12, 1832, at Ann Arbor, Mich.
- 3050. IV. Salina, b. Dec. 12, 1841, at Pulaski, Mich.
- 3051. V. Lydia, b. Sep. 5, 1845, at Litchfield, Mich.

3047. I. MARGARET V.(B)S. m. Feb. 27, 1845, Matthew Burroughs, b. Sep. 24, 1825, d. Aug. 4, 1895. They lived at Weidman, Isabella Co., Mich.; farmers.

Burroughs children:

- 3052. i. Judson, b. Dec. 4, 1845.
- 3053. ii. L.W., b. Jan. 20, 1849.
- 3054. iii. James E., b. Oct. 11, 1852.
- 3055. iv. Henry, b. Apr. 11, 1860.

3052. i. Judson Burroughs d. Nov. 13, 1883; m. Dec. 29, 1870, Mary Stitt; lived at Concord, Mich.; a harness-maker.

One child:

a. Ralph, b. May 17, 1873.

3053. ii. L.W. Burroughs d. Mar. 17, 1899; m. Apr. 22, 1873, Matilda Wade; lived at Allen, Mich.; a farmer.

One child:

a. Carrie, b. Nov. 27, 1883.

3054. iii. James E. Burroughs m. Dec. 30, 1875, Carrie Shopner; lives at Weidman, Mich.; a farmer.

One child:

a. Daniel G., b. Sep. 16, 1881.

3055. iv. Henry Burroughs m. July 26, 1879, Lois B. Edwards; lived at Weidman; a farmer.

3048. II. ALONZO B. V.(B)S. was in the Civil war; enlisted in 1861, in Co. H, 4th Mich. Vol. Inf.; was shot in the left shoulder at the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862. He m. Apr. 3, 1864, Martha M. Woodmansee, b. Apr. 7, 1845, dau. of Miles and Phiannia A. (Allen) Woodmansee. He is a carpenter and builder and lives at Concord, Mich.

Children:

3056. I. Miles Edward, b. May 24, 1865; d. Jan. 22, 1899.

3057. II. Merritt E., b. Sep. 25, 1868.

3058. III. Claire, b. Oct. 9, 1871.

3059. IV. Nina May, b. Feb. 1, 1874.

3060. V. Roy B., b. Mar. 4, 1876.

3057. II. MERRITT E. V.(B)S. m. in May, 1900, Ella Morse; lives at Three Rivers, Mich.; a drayman.

Child:

3061. I. Helen Marjorie, b. in 1901.

3058. III. CLAIRE V.(B)S. m. in Apr., 1900, Lizzie Thomas of Spring Arbor, Mich.; lives at Athens, Calhoun, Co., Mich.; agent and operator for the Mich. Cen. R.R.

Child:

3062. I. Martha Adelia, b. July 18, 1905.

3059. IV. NINA MAY V.(B)S. m. Aug. 8, 1896, Ernest Baker, live at Three Rivers, Mich.; he is a moulder.

Baker children:

3063. i. Clarence Alonzo, b. Oct. 15, 1897.

3064. ii. Laurence Ernest, b. Sep. 4, 1900.

3065. iii. Maurice E., b. Feb. 24, 1905.

3060. V. ROY B. V.(B)S. m. in June, 1900, Lizzie Rabedon; lives at Linwood, Mich.; agent and operator for the Mich. Cen. R.R.

3049. III. EDWARD F. V.(B)S. m. May 31, 1854, Anna A. Beebe, b. Jan. 22, 1837, at Eaton, Ill.; lives at Concord, Mich.; a carpenter.

Children:

3066. I. Abbie A., b. Feb. 20, 1855.

3067. II. Mary A., b. Mar. 22, 1861; d. May 1, 1862.

3068. III. Frank E., b. May 13, 1867.

3066. I. ABBIE A. V.(B)S. m. Dec. 26, 1878, Homer D. Hodge; live at Jackson Mich.; he is a physician.

3068. III. FRANK E. V.(B)S. m. Dec. 3, 1891, at Jackson, Mich., Emma E. Mattice; lives at Concord, Mich.; a carpenter.
One child:
3069. I. Mary A., b. Oct. 3, 1892.
3050. IV. SALINA V.(B)S. m. Oct. 27, 1862, William H. Cross who d. in Apr., 1905. He was a farmer at Concord, Mich., where she still lives.
Cross children:
3070. i. Edward A., b. Oct. 10, 1863; m. Mar. 22, 1893, Mary Barber; lives at Rexton, Mich.; a lumberman.
3071. ii. Minnie, b. Nov. 11, 1866; m. 1st, Apr. 13, 1886, Melvin Thorpe who d. in 1891. She m. 2nd, Herbert Anderson; live in the town of Spring Arbor, Mich.; farmers.
3072. iii. Anna C., b. Apr. 24, 1870; m. Mar. 31, 1891, Barnard Griswold; live at Concord; he is a drayman.
3073. iv. Horace G., b. June 29, 1872; m. Mar. 5, 1896, May Berry; lives near Concord; a farmer.
3074. v. Hattie, b. June 29, 1874; m. Dec. 24, 1895, William Anderson; live at Spring Arbor, Mich.; farmers.
3075. vi. Clyde W., b. Mar. 12, 1885; m. Bessie Allen.
3051. V. LYDIA V.(B)S. m. Aug. 9, 1867, at Butler, Mich., George W. Sharp, b. Apr. 17, 1846. They live at Litchfield, Hillsdale Co., Mich.; he is a mail carrier.
Sharp children:
3076. i. Frederick, b. Sep. 5, 1868; d. Feb. 23, 1871.
3077. ii. Jessie W., b. June 14, 1875.
3078. iii. Claud H., b. Nov. 27, 1877.
3077. ii. Jessie W. Sharp m. Dec. 27, 1892, at Concord, Frank Shepard of Pontiac, Mich.; lives at Litchfield.
Shepard children:
a. Don Juan, b. in 1894.
b. Mabel I., b. in 1898.
3078. iii. Claud H. Sharp m. Nov. 30, 1904, Lyla Grove, b Apr. 13, 1878; lives at Litchfield; a barber.
3039. II. PAMELA V.(B)S. m. James Barnes; lived at Nunda, N.Y.; said to have had three children, Albert, James and Mary, all trace of whom is lost.
3040. III. CORNELIUS V.(B)S. d. Oct. 21, 1874; m. Elvina Rolls who d. May 29, 1866; lived at Sparta, N.Y.; a farmer.
Children:
3079. I. Solomon B., b. Nov. 13, 1826.
3080. II. Pamela, unmarried.

3081. III. Jane, m. Benjamin McGhee.
 3082. IV. Margaret, m. John McGhee.
 3083. V. Thomas E., b. July 2, 1836.
 3084. VI. Philoette, m. William Wright.
 3085. VII. Ann, m. 1st, Eli Ford who served in the Civil war in the 13th N.Y. Inf., and was killed at the first battle of Bull Run. She m. 2nd, Henry Gardner.
 3086. VIII. Lucinda, unmarried.
 3087. IX. James, d. at thirteen.

3079. I. SOLOMON B. V.(B)S. m. Sep. 12, 1847, Hannah Taylor, b. Jan. 23, 1831; lives at Bellevue, Eaton Co., Mich., a farmer

Children:

3088. I. Sarah J., b. Jan. 12, 1849.
 3089. II. John, b. Aug. 2, 1852; d. Mar. 14, 1858.
 3090. III. Minerva, b. Sep. 7, 1855; d. Mar. 5, 1858.
 3091. IV. Emma J., b. Oct. 6, 1857; d. Mar. 8, 1864.
 3092. V. Maria, b. Mar. 12, 1860; d. Oct. 14, 1860.
 3093. VI. Edmund V., b. Dec. 14, 1862.

3088. I. SARAH J. V.(B)S. m. Mar. 7, 1869, John B. Crandall who d. May 12, 1897; he was a farmer. She lives with her parents at Bellevue.

Crandall child:

3094. i. Maida A., b. Mar. 24, 1871; d. June 30, 1892; m. Dec. 9, 1891, Charles Roberts.

3093. VI. EDMUND V. V.(B)S. m. Sep. 21, 1880, Nettie B. Crandall. He d. in Apr., 1907; was a farmer.

Children:

3095. I. Lloyd, b. in 1885.
 3096. II. Maurice, b. in 1893.

3083. V. THOMAS E. V.(B)S. served in the Civil war in Co. I, 136th N. Y. Inf.; was in the first and second battles of Fredericksburg, at Gettysburg and Chancellorsville; then transferred to Chattanooga and was in the battle of Lookout Mountain and in all the fighting under Sherman in his "march to the sea," and up through the Carolinas. He was three times wounded. He m. June 18, 1868, Martha L. Jacobs, b. Apr. 29, 1851; lives at Webster Crossing, N.Y.

Children:

3097. I. Lillie, b. June 18, 1870; m. Frank McCabe.
 3098. II. William, b. June 12, 1871.
 3099. III. John, b. Nov. 12, 1873.
 3100. IV. Stella, b. Jan. 9, 1876; m. Joseph Smith.
 3101. V. Nettie, b. Aug. 17, 1878.
 3102. VI. Frank, b. Apr. 9, 1882.
 3103. VII. Leon, b. Nov. 13, 1884.
 3104. VIII. Bert, b. May 4, 1886.
 3105. IX. Scott, b. Jan. 14, 1888.

3106. X. Myron, b. Jan. 9, 1890.
 3107. XI. Lloyd, b. Nov. 14, 1891.
 3108. XII. Fred, b. May 20, 1893.
 3109. XIII. Earl, b. Aug. 21, 1896.
3098. II. WILLIAM V.(B)S. m. Feb. 4, 1895, Frances White, b. in 1875; lives at Webster Crossing, N.Y.
- Child:
 3110. I. Laura, b. in Dec., 1897.
- 3041 IV. SARAH V.(B)S. m. 1st, Philip Osborne who died early. She m. 2nd, in 1822, at South Dansville, N.Y., Joseph Rolls, b. in 1804, son of James Rolls an Englishman who served on the American side in the Revolution and received a pension. They lived at Sparta, Livingston Co., N.Y.; he was a farmer. She d. in Nov., 1844, he in June, 1865.
 Osborne child:
 3111. i. Rebecca, b. Oct. 10, 1820.
 Rolls children:
 3112. i. Henry, b. in 1826; d. aged twenty-seven, unmarried.
 3113. ii. George, b. in 1828; m. Helen English; lived at Monroeton, Bradford Co., Pa.; a farmer.
 3114. iii. David, b. in 1830; m. Mahala English, sister to Helen; lived at Monroeton; a farmer.
 3115. iv. Mary A., b. June 1, 1833; m. in 1851, J.A. Carney who d. in Feb., 1901. He was a farmer at Bennett's Creek, Steuben Co., N.Y.
 3116. v. Clemons, d. a young man, unmarried.
3111. i. Rebecca Osborne d. May 18, 1906; m. May 1, 1842, Joseph Rolls, b. Jan. 1, 1823, d. Nov. 14, 1907, a nephew of her step-father, Joseph Rolls above. They were farmers near Canaseraga, N.Y.
 Rolls children:
 a. Nathaniel, b. June 29, 1843; m. in the West no one knows whom.
 b. Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1845; d. Mar. 11, 1888; m. July 3, 1863, James, son of James Van (Ben) Scoter and Elizabeth Ohnewaldt. (See no. 3346.)
 c. Ione, b. Oct. 8, 1847; d. when five years old.
 d. Leander, b. Nov. 6, 1849; m. Mary Bagley; lives at Augusta, Wis.; in the lumber business.
 e. Herman, b. Feb. 21, 1851; d. in infancy.
 f. James, b. Feb. 17, 1854; m. Mary Davidson; lives in Clermont, Va.; a farmer.
 g. Henrietta, b. Nov. 18, 1855; d. in infancy.
 h. Albert, b. Oct. 6, 1856; d. in infancy.
3042. V. ELIAS V.(B)S. m. in 1845, Jane M. Foote, b. July 3, 1827. In 1853 they migrated from New York state to Wisconsin and settled near Watoma; thence after thirteen

years they removed to Racine, Minn., where he died July 4, 1905. During his early life he was a farmer; in later years a Baptist minister.

Children:

- 3117. I. Endrus, b. Sep. 29, 1847; enlisted for the Civil war in Dec., 1864, in the 1st Wis. Cavalry; died in Libby Prison.
- 3118. II. Catherine, b. Oct. 28, 1849.
- 3119. III. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 14, 1853.
- 3120. IV. Alvin, } b. Feb. 20, 1857.
- 3121. V. Albert, }
- 3222. VI. Etta, b. Apr. 24, 1859.
- 3123. VII. Frances, b. Oct. 29, 1862.
- 3124. VIII. Angelina, b. Dec. 6, 1864.
- 3125. IX. Philo, b. Mar. 8, 1867; d. young.

- 3118. II. CATHERINE V.(B)S. m. J. Wampole; live at Strum, Wis.; farmers.

Wampole children:

- 3126. i. Adelbert, b. Dec. 30, 1868; m. Sep. 24, 1894, Mrs Olive Tennant; lives at Merrilan, Wis.; a farmer.
- 3127. ii. Thaddeus, b. Mar. 15, 1870; d. May 24, 1896.
- 3128. iii. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 27, 1873; m. Apr. 5, 1887, William Tennant; live at Butternut, Wis.; he is a logger.
- 3129. iv. Fanny, b. Mar. 13, 1880; m. June 10, 1900, William Raschki; live at Butternut; he is a logger.
- 3130. v. Margaret, b. Mar. 23, 1882; m. Feb. 6, 1898, Dennis Buckley; live at Butternut; he is a logger.
- 3131. vi. John, b. Mar. 28, 1884; m. Dec. 28, 1905, Eva Fredenburg; lives at Strum, Wis.; a farmer.
- 3132. vii. Robert, b. May 26, 1887.
- 3133. viii. Jane, b. May 24, 1892.

- 3119. III. ELIZABETH V.(B)S. m. D.S. Alsdorf; last known of as living at Okely, Minn. One child: Dante Ord.

- 3120. IV. ALVIN V.(B)S. m. Oct. 3, 1879, Annie Teamenson, b. Mar. 14, 1856; lives at Pipe Stone, Minn.; a contractor and builder.

Children:

- 3134. I. Thaddeus, b. Mar. 19, 1881.
- 3135. II. Ollie, b. July 24, 1884.
- 3136. III. Ralph, b. Mar. 24, 1890.
- 3137. IV. Clarence, b. Nov. 21, 1894.

- 3134. I. THADDEUS V.(B)S. m. Aug. 17, 1901, Jessie Conlin; lives at Columbia Falls, Mont.; a mechanic.

- 3121. V. ALBERT V.(B)S. m. Mary Day; lives in Greenwood, S.D.; a merchant.

Children:

- 3138. I. John, b.
- 3139. II. Irwin, b.

3122. VI. ETTA V.(B)S. m. James Edwards; no issue; lives at Los Angeles, Cal.

3123. VII. FRANCES V.(B)S. m. Apr. 14, 1887, George Jenkins, b. Feb. 28, 1859; live in Rochester, Minn.; he is a butcher.

Jenkins children:

3140. i. Nellie, b. Oct. 1, 1892.

3141. ii. Jane, b. Jan. 31, 1895.

3142. iii. Edith, b. Dec. 5, 1900.

3124. VIII. ANGELINA V.(B)S. m. J.A. Buss; last heard of at San Diego, Cal. Buss child: Elias.

3043. VI. MARGARET V.(B)S. m. Aug. 31, 1844, at South Dansville, N.Y., Benjamin Helmer of Dutch descent. Early in life he was a canal-boat captain; later settled at Mayport on the Erie Canal and took to trapping and seine-fishing in the Outlet. He d. Oct. 30, Margaret Dec. 3, 1906.

Helmer children:

3143. i. Cornelia, m. Oct. 21, 1860, at Clyde, N.Y., Frank Preston; lived near Montezuma, N. Y.; he was a fisherman.

3144. ii. Fenimore, m. July 15, 1876, Laura Mitchell; lives at Montezuma; a fisherman and trapper.

3145. iii. Elizabeth E., b. Oct. 9, 1849; d. May 9, 1890; m. in 1887, at Auburn, N.Y., ——— Dean.

3146. iv. Orson, m. Oct. 27, 1880, at Montezuma, Jessie Palmer; lives at Montezuma; he is a fisherman and trapper.

3147. v. Adelman, m. Dec. 31, 1891, at Auburn, Lottie E. Parsons; lives near Montezuma; like his brothers, a trapper and fisherman in the Outlet.

3044. VII. CATHERINE V.(B)S. d. Oct. 13, 1851; m. in 1845, William Foote, b. Jan. 15, 1823, d. Dec. 13, 1891, brother to Jane Foote, the wife of Catherine's brother Elias. They lived in Burns, N.Y.; he was a cooper.

Foote children:

3148. i. Margaret, b. Sep. 27, 1846.

3149. ii. Harriet E., b. Oct. 21, 1848.

3150. iii. Mary E., b. Dec. 20, 1850.

3148. i. Margaret Foote m. Nov. 21, 1866, Joseph Miller; live at Bath, N.Y.; he is a carpenter.

Miller children:

a. Mary C., b. Sep. 29, 1867; m. in Mar., 1887, W.A. Cole; live at Painted Post, N.Y.; he is a machinist.

b. Clarence W., b. May 10, 1874; m. in June, 1900, Mary B. Bunner; employed in a store; lives at Hornellsville, N.Y.

3149. ii. Harriet E. Foote m. Oct. 2, 1864, at Racine, Wis., H.D. Tenny; live at Spring Valley, Minn.; farmers.

Tenny children:

- a. Emily L., b. July 23, 1865.
- b. Ida A., b. Oct. 13, 1867.
- c. Lillie J., b. Nov. 25, 1869.
- d. Ada M., b. Apr. 4, 1872.
- e. Chester W., b. Feb. 8, 1876.
- f. Angie M., b. Apr. 4, 1878.
- g. George E. b. Sep. 3, 1880.
- h. Letha E., b. Oct. 30, 1882.
- i. Pansy E., b. Sep. 22, 1888; d. Oct. 26, 1895.
- j. Oliver, } b. Aug. 19, 1891; d. Aug. 27, 1891.
- k. Orval, }

3150. iii. Mary E. Foote d. June 3, 1888; m. Sep. 15, 1870, Charles Kleckler. He is a farmer at Spring Valley, Minn.

Kleckler children:

- a. Grace, b. June 22, 1872.
- b. Nina, b. May 22, 1877; d. in 1888.
- c. Josie, b. in June, 1880.
- d. Roy, b. May 25, 1888.

3045. VIII. SAMUEL ENDRESS V.(B)S. d. June 10, 1861; m. Dec. 25, 1850, Hannah Acker who d. Sep. 25, 1891. He was a brick-moulder and lived and died on the old homestead at South Dansville, N.Y.

Children:

- 3151. I. Wilson P., b. Nov. 14, 1851.
- 3152. II. Charles, b. July 2, 1853; d. Mar. 1, 1856.
- 3153. III. Frances L., b. Dec. 13, 1855.
- 3154. IV. Clarence, b. June 9, 1858; d. June 10, 1888; unmarried.
- 3155. V. Sheldon, b. July 25, 1860; d. May 11, 1880.

3151. I. WILSON P. V.(B)S. m. Apr. 3, 1874, at Mt. Morris, N.Y., Susan Ethel Robinson, b. Apr. 27, 1857; lives in Bath, N.Y.; a market-gardener and florist.

Children:

- 3156. I. William R., b. May 14, 1876; d. Jan. 7, 1880.
- 3157. II. Clarence Edward, b. Aug. 31, 1879.
- 3158. III. Bertha May, b. Mar. 22, 1882.
- 3159. IV. Pearl A., b. Oct. 22, 1886.

3153. III. FRANCES L. V.(B)S. m. Aug. 9, 1873, Andrew Hotaling, b. Apr. 24, 1850; no issue; live at Dansville, N. Y.; he is a stationary engineer.

3046. IX. ELIZABETH V.(B)S. m. July 26, 1854, Stephen D. Coston, b. Sep. 10, 1828, at Dryden, N.Y., d. Dec.

30, 1906. They lived at Hornellsville, N.Y.; he was a harness-maker. She now lives with her daughter, Mrs Benson. My thanks go out to Mrs Coston for all her kind aid.

Coston children:

- 3160. i. Mary E., b. June 21, 1857, at Hornellsville.
- 3161. ii. William L., b. Sep. 10, 1873, at Greenwood, N.Y.
- 3162. iii. Lily Celestia, b. Jan. 2, 1877, at Greenwood.

- 3160. i. Mary E. Coston d. Nov. 16, 1905; m. June 27, 1875, at Greenwood, Clifton F. Locke. He is a harness-maker

at Oswego, N.Y.

Locke children:

- a. Nina Mary, b. May 3, 1876; m. Edgar Fenner; live at Cameron, Steuben Co., N.Y.; he is a hardware merchant.
- b. Clarence C., b. May 2, 1877; m. in 1901, Mabel Bryant of Oswayo, Pa.; lives at Hornellsville; a harness-maker.
- c. Lucy E., b. Oct. 5, 1882; m. James Curry; live at Hornellsville; he is fireman on the Erie R.R.
- d. Ruth, b. May 30, 1884; m. Clarence Head; live at Oswayo, Pa.; he runs a lath-mill.

- 3161. ii. William L. Coston m. Oct. 19, 1892, Lily Best; lives at Salamanca, N.Y.; a railway mail-clerk.

Children, born in Buffalo, N.Y.:

- a. Stanford, b. Sep. 27, 1893.
- b. Walter, b. Aug. 24, 1895.

- 3162. iii. Lily C. Coston m. Jan. 4, 1897, Percy D. Benson; live at Amsterdam, N.Y.; he is overseer of a factory.

Benson children:

- a. Harold Maltby, b. Oct. 23, 1901.
- b. Authur Coston, b. June 9, 1902.

3030. II. ELIZABETH V.(B)S. d. Aug. 24, 1844; m. John Hollister, b. July 10, 1772; d. Sep. 29, 1845, at Dansville. He was a farmer in Steuben Co., near the line and near Dansville.

Hollister children:

- 3163. i. Anthony, b. Apr. 1, 1796.
- 3164. ii. Abram, b. Feb. 11, 1797; d. Apr. 6, 1825.
- 3165. iii. Eleanor, his twin, b. Feb. 11, 1797.
- 3166. iv. Elias, b. Apr. 11, 1800.
- 3167. v. Polly, b. Apr. 7, 1802.
- 3168. vi. Aseneth, b. June 18, 1803.
- 3169. vii. David, b. Sep. 12, 1805; went west, all trace lost.
- 3170. viii. Jennette, b. June 10, 1807.
- 3171. ix. James, b. May 2, 1810.
- 3172. x. John, b. Apr. 4, 1814.

- 3163. i. Anthony Hollister m. Elsie Doty; lived in Turnersville, Crawford Co., Pa.; a farmer and also a blacksmith.

3165. iii. Eleanor Hollister d. Sep. 19, 1840; m. Osainah Holliday; lived at Loon Lake, Steuben Co., N.Y.; farmers.

Holliday child:

- a. Matilda A., b. June 1, 1831; d. Sep. 25, 1905; m. Mar. 21, 1847, Dewitt Clinton Van (Ben) Scoter. (See no. 3332.)

3166. iv. Elias Hollister d. in Apr., 1874; m. Phila Mosher; lived at Oak Hill, Steuben Co., N.Y.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. John, d. in infancy.
b. Abram, b. in 1823; m. 1st, Jane Moe; m. 2nd, Elsie Demory; lived at South Dansville, N.Y.; a farmer.
c. Lyman, b. Jan. 27, 1827; m. 1st, Elizabeth J. Sterling, née Elwood; m. 2nd, ——— Phillips; m. 3rd, ——— Corwin; lived at Portage, N.Y.; a farmer.
d. Mary Jane, b. in May, 1831; m. 1st, Amariah Cridler; m. 2nd, A.T. Stone; lived at Bradford, Pa.

3167. v. Polly Hollister m. Ephraim Murdock; lived in Berrien Co., Mich.; farmers.

3168. vi. Aseneth Hollister d. July 21, 1868; m. Phineas Osborne; no issue; lived at Portage, N. Y.; farmers.

3170. viii. Jennette Hollister m. Walter Hale; lived in Cataraugus Co., N.Y., near Ellicottville; farmers.

3171. ix. James Hollister m. Anna H. Wayland; lived at South Dansville, N.Y.; a wagon-maker.

3172. x. John Hollister d. Feb. 13, 1894; m. Dec. 12, 1848, Mary Jane Phillips; lived at South Dansville; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Elizabeth Annetta, b. Sep. 10, 1849; d. in infancy.
b. Angelia Rosetta, b. May 16, 1851; d. in infancy.
c. Viola M., b. Oct. 31, 1865; d. in infancy.
d. Everett J., b. Nov. 9, 1874; lives in Jackson, Mich.; a machinist.

3031. III. ELIAS V.(B)S. m. Feb. 3, 1800, in the Wyoming Valley, Mary Halstead, b. Mar. 10, 1786. He, like his father, was a quiet man and industrious — "the most industrious man," says Alexander Morian, "I ever knew." He was tall, six feet in height, but rather spare. He and his wife were among the earliest settlers of the town of Burns, Allegany Co., N.Y., locating there in 1806. There were many Indians in that region at the time, and all the conditions were frontier ones. Elias d. on his farm in Burns July 17, 1843; his wife d. Apr. 10, 1854, at the home of her dau. Mary Rockwell at Olean, N.Y.

Children:

3173. I. Selah S., b. Dec. 24, 1801, in Wyoming Valley.
3174. II. Theron, b. Nov. 3, 1803; d. May 16, 1839, unmarried.

- 3175. III. Merritt, b. Mar. 17, 1806.
- 3176. IV. Jonas, b. July 9, 1808.
- 3177. V. Thomas, b. Aug. 14, 1810.
- 3178. VI. Phillip, b. May 6, 1812.
- 3179. VII. James, b. Feb. 8, 1814.
- 3180. VIII. Richard, b. Jan. 21, 1817.
- 3181. IX. Lucinda, b. Jan. 22, 1818.
- 3182. X. Anthony, b. Oct. 22, 1820, at Burns.
- 3183. XI. Delinda, b. Dec. 21, 1823; d. in 1833.
- 3184. XII. Mary, b. May 12, 1826.
- 3185. XIII. John C., b. June 29, 1829.

3173. I. SELAH S. V.(B)S. m. Oct. 2, 1823, at Burns, Nancy Jones, b. July 10, 1804, d. Aug. 10, 1844, at Hornellsville. He was a farmer and lived near Burns. He had the strange experience of having his house wrecked by a hurricane; only by taking refuge in the cellar did the family escape; many of the effects were blown entirely away and never recovered. It sounds like a tale of Kansas. He d. Mar. 13, 1885, at Stephens' Mills, N.Y.

Children:

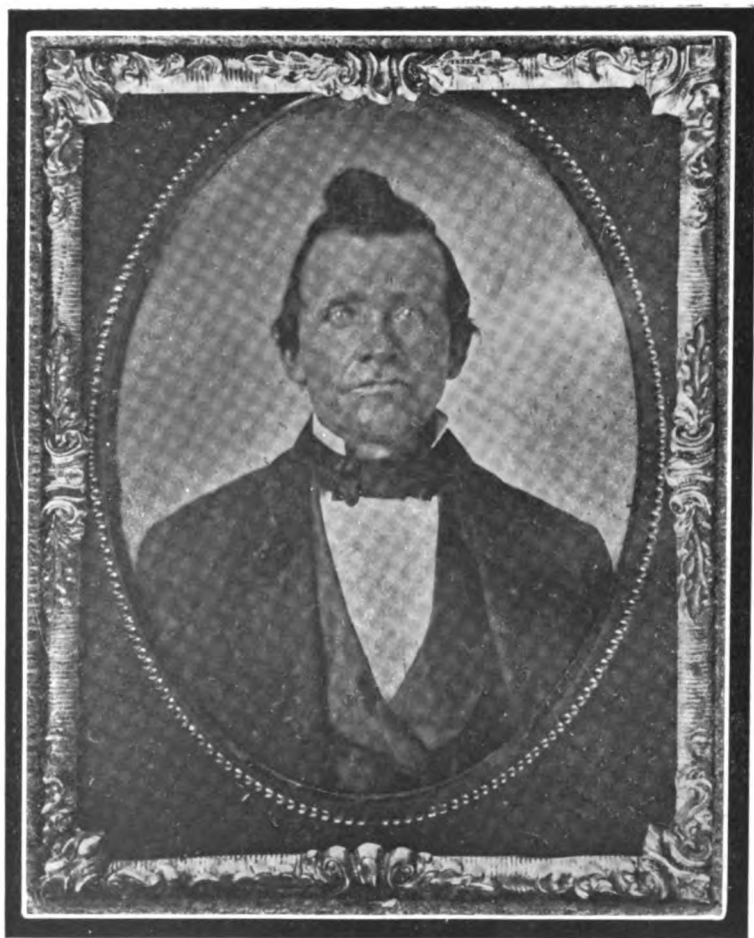
- 3186. I. Mason G., b. Aug. 30, 1825.
- 3187. II. Lewis Benson, b. Dec. 19, 1827, at Corning, N.Y.
- 3188. III. Ada Jane, b. Aug. 4, 1830, at Almond, N. Y.
- 3189. IV. Abaline Samantha, b. Apr. 26, 1834, at Burns.
- 3190. V. Hudson Jones, b. Apr. 4, 1838, at Burns.
- 3191. VI. William Hawley, b. Aug. 26, 1841.

3186. I. MASON G. V.(B)S. m. Jan. 17, 1860, at Corning, Sarah E. Van Hoesen, b. Feb. 4, 1837, at Howard Flats, N.Y., dau. of Rev. Charles R. and Julia A. Van Hoesen. They lived in Corning and Hornellsville until 1869 when they moved to Kansas and settled at Junction City; in 1872 they removed to Fort Riley and lastly, in 1874, to Parsons where they both died, she June 8, 1884, he Dec. 13, 1902. He was a machinist by trade, and a member of the Masonic Order.

Children:

- 3192. I. Nannie, b. Oct. 14, 1861, at Erie, Pa.
- 3193. II. George Phillip, b. Mar. 10, 1863, at Corning, N.Y.
- 3194. III. Hattie, b. Feb. 23, 1866, at Hornellsville, N.Y.; d. Nov. 6, 1881, at Parsons.
- 3195. IV. Robert M., b. Feb. 17, 1869, at Hornellsville.
- 3196. V. Louis S., b. Sep. 13, 1873; unmarried; a plumber in the employ of the M. K. & T. R. R.; lives at Parsons.
- 3197. VI. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 14, 1875; unmarried; lives at Parsons.

3192. I. NANNIE V.(B)S. m. Dec. 25, 1883, Frank Bayliss who d. Nov. 16, 1904, at Sedalia, Mo.; no issue. He was an engineer on the M.K. & T. R.R. She lives at Parsons.



SELAH S. VAN (BEN) SCOTER
(No. 3173.)

3193. II. GEORGE PHILLIP V.(B)S. m. Apr. 28, 1895, Hattie Burr of Kansas City; no issue. He was an engineer on the A.T. & S. F. R.R.; killed in an accident Sep. 27, 1900.

3195. IV. ROBERT M. V.(B)S. m. Jan. 19, 1899, at Kansas City, Kathryn M. Ellis, b. Feb. 1, 1873, dau. of Benjamin D. and Kathryn (Richard) Ellis. He lives at Parsons; is a machinist in the employ of the M. K. & T. R. R.

Children all b. at Parsons:

3198. I. R. Ellis, b. Oct. 22, 1899.

3199. II. Velma, b. July 2, 1903.

3200. III. Kathryn, b. Feb. 17, 1905.

3187. II. LEWIS BENSON V.(B)S. d. Apr. 23, 1865; m. May 26, 1857, at Corning, Sarah Gorden who d. Mar. 21, 1885, at Wallace, N.Y. He was a railroad engineer; lived at Corning, N.Y.

One child:

3201. I. Florence, b. Nov. 21, 1862, at Corning; d. Feb. 28, 1883, at Wallace.

3188. III. ADA JANE V.(B)S. m. May 20, 1858, at Arkport, N.Y., Robert G. Travis, b. Dec. 1, 1832, at Fremont, N.Y. She d. Feb. 26, 1903, at her home at Stephens Mills, N.Y. He is a farmer.

Travis children:

3202. i. Lauriston R., b. July 1, 1860; m. Mar. 20, 1901, Annie Wittig of Loon Lake, N.Y.; lives at Hornellsville, N.Y.

3203. ii. Nettie, b. July 3, 1868, at Buffalo; d. Aug. 4, 1868.

3204. iii. Nellie, her twin, d. Oct. 15, 1898, at South Mills, N.Y.

3189. IV. ABALINE SAMANTHA V.(B)S. m. Dec. 8, 1859, at Corning, William B. Stephens, b. Dec. 30, 1831, at Canisteo, N.Y., d. Mar. 20, 1906. He was a farmer, also a dealer in honey and bee-keepers' supplies at Stephens Mills, N.Y. (See under no. 3457.)

Stephens children, all b. at Fremont, N.Y.:

3205. i. Lloyd L., b. Oct 12, 1860.

3206. ii. Ira B., b. Jan. 1, 1864; unmarried; lives on the home farm with his mother.

3207. iii. D.L., b. Jan. 28, 1876; d. Dec. 17, 1876, at Fremont.

3205. i. Lloyd L. Stephens m. May 5, 1901, Ella M. Jones, b. Nov. 15, 1875; lives at Big Creek, N.Y.; a farmer.

Children:

a. William Bennett, b. Dec. 3, 1902.

b. Gladys B., b. Jan. 2, 1904.

c. Agnes V., b. May 7, 1906.

3190. V. HUDSON J. V.(B)S. served in the Civil war in the 23rd N.Y. Vol. Inf. He m. Feb. 12, 1868, at Rochester, N.Y., Frankie E. Bacon, b. Jan. 13, 1850, at Geneseo, N.Y.,

dau. of Joseph F. and Mary (Smith) Bacon. He lived for a time at Parsons, Kan., a farmer; now lives in Buffalo, N.Y., a railroad employe.

Children:

- 3208. I. Joseph S., b. Mar. 17, 1869, at Corning, N.Y.
- 3209. II. Mary K., b. Oct. 20, 1875, at Parsons.
- 3210. III. William Benson, b. June 4, 1879, at Parsons.

3208. I. JOSEPH S. V.(B)S. m. June 25, 1895, at Buffalo, N.Y., K.L. Salter, b. May 11, 1874, in England; lives in Buffalo; a stationary engineer.

Children:

- 3211. I. Marie Frances, b. Feb. 10, 1896.
- 3212. II. Joseph W., b. May 31, 1899.

3209. II. MARY K. V.(B)S. d. Apr. 21, 1902; m. Aug. 29, 1895, Victor L. Stone, b. Nov. 3, 1869, in Sweden.

He is a lumber inspector and buyer; lives in Buffalo.

Stone children:

- 3213. i. Selden Earl, b. Dec. 12, 1897.
- 3214. ii. Victor Simson, b. Jan. 31, 1902; d. Jan. 12, 1903.

3210. III. WILLIAM BENSON V.(B)S. m. Feb. 14, 1905, Louise Reeder of Williamsport, N.Y.; lives in Buffalo; librarian of the Y.M.C.A.

Child:

- 3215. I. George N., b. Jan. 7, 1906.

3191. VI. WILLIAM HAWLEY V.(B)S. served in the Civil war; enlisted at Hornellsville, N.Y., in Apr., 1861, in Co. G, 23rd N.Y. Vols. He m. July 20, 1864, Annie Brown, b. Aug. 15, 1845, dau. of Charles and Charlotte (Kenyon) Brown. They lived in Binghamton, N.Y.; he was a brakeman on the Erie R.R. He d. Jan. 23, 1867, she Oct. 10, 1897.

Child:

- 3216. I. Charles H., b. June 12, 1865; unmarried; with Crandall & Stone, carriage trimmers, at Binghamton.

3175. III. MERRITT V.(B)S. m. Dec. 25, 1855, at Versailles, N.Y., Elizabeth S. Briggs, b. May 21, 1818, dau. of Jacob and Nancy Briggs. He was a harness-maker; they lived at Garwoods, N.Y., where they both d., she Aug. 30, 1888, he Feb. 28, 1891.

Children:

- 3217. I. Evalyn Havens, b. Feb. 18, 1857, at Fredonia, N.Y.
- 3218. II. Harvey M., b. and d. in July, 1858.
- 3219. III. Frank Miles, b. Jan. 20, 1860.

3217. I. EVALYN H. V.(B)S. m. Aug. 15, 1883, Andrew M. Thompson, b. Feb. 17, 1860. They lived at

Canaseraga, N.Y., until 1905 when they moved to Gilmer, Upshur Co., Texas; he is a farmer and carpenter.

Thompson children:

- 3220. i. Frances Elizabeth, b. Feb. 24, 1888.
- 3221. ii. Margie Stewart, b. May 19, 1893.
- 3222. iii. Lois Atchley, b. July 23, 1896; d. Mar. 9, 1897.

3219. III. FRANK M. V.(B)S. m. in Sep., 1892, Emma Brown of Buffalo, N.Y.; lives in Buffalo; he is a conductor on the Erie R.R.

Children:

- 3223. I. Leola Elizabeth, b. Feb. 4, 1898.
- 3224. II. Ethel Lucile, b. May 29, 1903.

3176. IV. JONAS V.(B)S. m. Jan. 1, 1838, at Burns, N.Y., Abigail Bennett, b. in 1819. She d. Apr. 14, 1875, he d. Oct. 10, 1882, and they are both buried at Canaseraga. He was a farmer and always lived at Burns.

Children:

- 3225. I. Sarah Lucinda, b. Nov. 14, 1839.
- 3226. II. Lucius Pitt, b. Mar. 31, 1846.
- 3227. III. Amaziah, } b. Nov. 14, 1849.
- 3228. IV. Amariah H., }
- 3229. V. John Bennett, b. Feb. 18, 1853.
- 3230. VI. William M., b. Feb. 5, 1862.

There were six other children: James dying in infancy; and Elmer, Milton, Mary, Annette and Addie all dying of diphtheria in the autumn of 1864.

3225. I. SARAH L. V.(B)S. d. Apr. 12, 1890; m. June 29, 1858, Ira D. Karns, b. Jan. 16, 1833. He is a farmer; lives in the town of Burns, N.Y.

Karns children:

- 3231. i. Carrie M., b. Apr. 7, 1859.
- 3232. ii. Charles Franklin, b. Feb. 19, 1864; d. Mar. 10, 1886.
- 3233. iii. Leon Leroy, b. Apr. 1, 1875.

3231. i. Carrie M. Karns m. Feb. 5, 1879, Charles W. Valentine, son of George W. Valentine and Eliza Ann Van (Ben) Scoter. (See no. 3357.)

3233. iii. Leon Leroy Karns m. Effie Minnie Karns; lives in the town of Burns, N.Y.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Paul Daniel, b. Mar. 23, 1893.
- b. Mabel Elizabeth, b. Feb. 4, 1895.
- c. Leon Franklin, b. May 27, 1896.
- d. Cleo Victoria, b. Sep. 25, 1898.
- e. Joseph Robert, }
- f. John Richard, } b. Apr. 17, 1901; d. in infancy.

g. Archie Harold, b. Apr. 28, 1902.

h. Lena Bernice, b. July 9, 1905.

3226. II. LUCIUS PITT V.(B)S. m. 1st, Apr. 17, 1870,
Myra Lang who d. Mar. 8, 1887, dau. of Peter and

Christine Lang.

One child:

3234. I. Leona, b. July 15, 1874; d. Dec. 18, 1901.

He m. 2nd, Oct. 18, 1888, Emma Amelia Brown of Hornellsville,
b. Jan. 16, 1861, dau. of Lucian and Louisa Brown. He is a farmer;
lived for a time at Burns, N.Y.; now lives at Corfu, Genesee Co., N.Y.

3227. III. AMAZIAH V.(B)S. m. in 1869, Isadora Galpin;
lives at Garwoods, N.Y.

Children:

3235. I. Milton Elmer, b. May 21, 1870.

3236. II. James B., b. July 31, 1872.

3237. III. William V., b. Aug. 8, 1874; d. June 13, 1883.

3238. IV. Mary Emily, b. Feb. 9, 1876.

3239. V. Fannie L., b. Aug. 10, 1878.

3240. VI. Anna Laura, b. July 17, 1880.

3241. VII. Herbert, b. Mar. 8, 1882.

3238. IV. MARY EMILY V.(B)S. m. Aug. 30, 1893, Henry
Burton Beeles, b. Jan. 12, 1869; live at Hornells-
ville, N.Y.

Beeles children:

3242. i. Chester M., b. Nov. 8, 1894.

3243. ii. Anna I., b. July 27, 1896.

3244. iii. Hazel E., b. Aug. 31, 1898.

3239. V. FANNIE L. V.(B)S. m. in Aug., 1906, Charles
Franklin Mapes, son of Miles and Mary (Valentine)
Mapes. (See under no. 3358.)

3228. IV. AMARIAH H. V.(B)S. m. Nov. 14, 1882, Ida
Brown, b. Apr. 28, 1859, dau. of Henry M. and
Mary E. Brown; lives in Canaseraga, N.Y.

Children:

3245. I. Henry, b. Sep. 12, 1883.

3246. II. Julia, b. Feb. 17, 1889; d. Dec. 31, 1890.

3247. III. Hiram, b. Jan. 30, 1895.

3229. V. JOHN BENNETT V.(B)S. m. Apr. 19, 1881,
Joanna Reagan, b. Dec. 21, 1859; lives at Canas-
eraga, N.Y.; a farmer.

Children:

3248. I. John William, b. Apr. 17, 1882.

3249. II. Mary Catherine, b. May 27, 1884.

3250. III. Harry Augustus, b. Jan. 6, 1887.

3251. IV. Nellie Theresa, b. June 21, 1889.

3252. V. Walter R., b. July 30, 1891.

3253. VI. Margaretta May, b. Oct. 27, 1893; d. Mar. 26, 1894.

3230. VI. WILLIAM M. V.(B)S. m. May 17, 1887, Margaret Sarsfield, b. Jan. 11, 1862, dau. of Patrick and Dorothy (Bryne) Sarsfield. He lived at Buffalo, N.Y.; was a freight conductor on the Erie R.R. and was killed Aug. 8, 1907, in the R.R. yards.

Children:

3254. I. Dorothy Abigail, b. Jan. 22, 1889.

3255. II. William Morris, b. Sep. 30, 1894.

3177. V. THOMAS V.(B)S. d. Dec. 28, 1867, at Fredonia, N.Y.; m. Jan. 23, 1834, at Leroy, N.Y., Abigail Jones, b. Dec. 25, 1815, at Dansville, N.Y., d. Oct. 3, 1884, at Union City, Pa., dau. of John and Martha Jones. He was widely known as a physician and surgeon; lived in Chautauqua Co., N.Y.

Children:

3256. I. Josephine M., b. Nov. 27, 1835, at Chili, N.Y.

3257. II. Hortense A., b. Mar. 17, 1839, at Burns.

3258. III. Arthur C., b. Apr. 14, 1844, at Burns.

3259. IV. A. Dwight, b. Mar. 29, 1850, at North East, Pa.; d. June 4, 1865, at Fredonia, N.Y.

3256. I. JOSEPHINE M. V.(B)S. m. Feb. 10, 1856, at Portland, N.Y., David B. Hulburt, b. Dec. 8, 1829; live at Loganville, Sauk Co., Wis. He is a farmer; has served as Assemblyman for four terms, and as State Senator for four years.

Hulburt children:

3260. i. Alice M., b. Nov. 22, 1856.

3261. ii. Frank D., b. Dec. 23, 1858.

3262. iii. Hattie, b. Sep. 5, 1861.

3263. iv. Arthur D., b. Mar. 3, 1864; d. July 19, 1882.

3264. v. Josephine M., b. Dec. 8, 1866.

3265. vi. Lena B., b. Aug. 19, 1868; d. June 23, 1888.

3266. vii. Harvey L., b. Dec. 29, 1870; unmarried.

3267. viii. Jessie M., b. Mar. 17, 1875.

3260. i. Alice M. Hulburt m. H.L. Westenhaver; live at Madison, Wis.; he is a traveling salesman.

Westenhaver child:

a. Adda, b. in Jan., 1878.

3261. ii. Frank D. Hulburt m. Mina Markee. A graduate of Rush Medical College, Chicago, he is now a practicing physician and surgeon at Reedsburg, Wis.

Children:

a. Arthur, b. in July, 1895.

b. Milton, b. in June, 1897.

3262. iii. Hattie Hulburt m. C.W. Constantine; live at Madison, Wis.; he is a traveling salesman and an alderman of his home city.

Constantine children :

- a. Hazel, b. Oct. 1, 1888.
- b. Helen J., b. June 8, 1893.

3264. v. Josephine M. Hulburt d. June 9, 1892; m. A.H. Luhrsen; live at Abbotsford, Wis.; he is a dry goods merchant.

Luhrsen children :

- a. Glyde B., b. May 17, 1887.
- Cullen b. ~~Cully~~ A., b. Dec. 27, 1888.
- c. Clarence H., b. June 10, 1890.
- d. Wanda J., b. Dec. 21, 1891.

3267. viii. Jessie M. Hulburt m. Albert Williams; live at Loganville, Wis.; farmers.

Williams child :

- a. Hortense M., b. Jan. 28, 1893.

3257. II. HORTENSE A. V.(B)S. d. Aug. 24, 1877; m. May 23, 1866, George Lytle, b. Apr. 28, 1839, at Waterford, Pa. He is a druggist at New Boston, Ill.

Lytle children :

- 3268. i. Harry, b. Nov. 10, 1869; d. Jan. 12, 1875.
- 3269. ii. C. Fred, b. Nov. 10, 1874; unmarried; a physician.

3258. III. ARTHUR C. V.(B)S. m. June 18, 1869, at Hornellsville, N. Y., Carrie Smith, b. Sep. 26, 1851; lives in Columbus, O.; an artist.

Child :

- 3270. I. Harry L., b. Sep. 29, 1872; d. Aug. 4, 1873.

3178. VI. PHILIP V.(B)S. m. 1st, Jan. 10, 1837, at Meadville, Pa., Mary E. Doty, b. Oct. 17, 1815, d. May 4, 1871. He m. 2nd, Mar. 2, 1873, at Bath, N. Y., Margaret J. Donohue, née Smith, b. Oct. 11, 1833; no issue. He d. Nov. 29, 1885; had followed various occupations: that of farmer, tanner, lumberman and oil-producer.

Children :

- 3271. I. Monroe, b. May 19, 1838.
- 3272. II. Theron E., b. Oct..2, 1840; d. Nov. 17, 1841.
- 3273. III. Charles W., b. July 29, 1846; d. Aug. 23, 1846.
- 3274. IV. Lydia A., b. Dec. 12, 1847; d. Sep. 23, 1863.

3271. I. MONROE D. V.(B)S. m. 1st, Aug. 30, 1858, at Dansville, N.Y., Margaret Kelly, b. Aug. 22, 1837, d. Aug. 23, 1861. He m. 2nd, Dec. 7, 1862, at Hornellsville, N.Y., Susan H. Hopper, b. July 14, 1840, d. May 7, 1877. He m. 3rd, Jan. 18, 1879, Kate Fallan who d. Dec. 12, 1889; m. 4th, Clara Shafer, b. Nov. 12, 1870. He was a real estate agent and lived at Hornellsville. He d. Aug. 15, 1898.

Child by first wife:

3275. I. Ella, b. June 24, 1859; d. Nov. 16, 1875.

Children by second wife:

3276. II. Phillip E., b. Aug. 18, 1864; d. May 21, 1888.

3277. III. John M., Aug. 7, 1867.

3278. IV. Blanche W., b. Aug. 7, 1872.

3278. IV. BLANCHE W. V.(B)S. m. July 8, 1893, Thomas J. Worden; live at Hornellsville, N.Y.; he is in the

meat business.

Worden child:

3279. i. Bernice Janet, b. July 30, 1895.

3179. VII. JAMES V.(B)S. d. Sep. 10, 1839; m. Feb. 28, 1839, Lucy Ann Hatch of Merango, Mich.; no issue.

3180. VIII. RICHARD V.(B)S. m. Jan. 29, 1852, at Pomfret, N.Y., Mary E. Sweet, b. Oct. 17, 1823, at Pompey, N.Y. He was a farmer in the town of Pomfret near Fredonia; he d. Nov. 1, 1888.

Children:

3280. I. James W., b. Jan. 29, 1853.

3281. II. Myron S., b. Sep. 28, 1854.

3282. III. Theron Elias, b. Mar. 18, 1857; d. Aug. 22, 1880.

3283. IV. Walter H., b. Oct. 4, 1859.

3284. V. Jay Chester, b. Oct. 30, 1862.

3285. VI. Crete Lucinda, b. Dec. 25, 1864.

3286. VII. Lizzie Mary, b. July 14, 1867; d. May 14, 1872.

3280. I. JAMES W. V.(B)S. m. Dec. 5, 1875, at Pomfret, Maria A. Miller; lives at Irving, Kan.; a ranch-

man.

Child:

3287. I. Theron, b. Aug. 3, 1882; m. Sep. 14, 1906, Bessie Abbott of Irving, Kan.

3281. II. MYRON S. V.(B)S. m. Sep. 27, 1888, at Deansville, N.Y., Jennie Lawton; lives at Jamestown, N.Y.; a hardware merchant.

One child:

3288. I. Ruth, b. Apr. 14, 1892.

3283. IV. WALTER H. V.(B)S. m. Apr. 21, 1886, at Dunkirk, N.Y., Ruth Wright; lives on the homestead at Fredonia; a farmer.

Children:

3289. I. Isabella Teresa, b. May 15, 1887; d. Jan. 19, 1893.

3290. II. Richard Wright, b. Feb. 22, 1892.

3291. III. Walter David, b. Apr. 2, 1896.

3292. IV. Ruth Elizabeth, b. Apr. 22, 1898.
 3293. V. Jay Chester, b. May 15, 1902.
3284. V. JAY CHESTER V.(B)S. attended Normal school at Fredonia and graduated from the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy. He was a druggist at Dunkirk, N.Y. He d. Mar. 5, 1900, unmarried. "Many are better for his having lived; better for some kind word or deed of his."
3285. VI. CRETE LUCINDA V.(B)S. m. Sep. 13, 1888, Edward J. West, b. Apr. 23, 1860; live at Dunkirk; he is a druggist; was in partnership with his brother-in-law, Jay Chester Van (Ben) Scoter.
 West children:
 3294. i. Mary Elizabeth, b. May 4, 1891.
 3295. ii. Edward James, b. Feb. 22, 1898.
3181. IX. LUCINDA V.(B)S. d. June 4, 1856; m. Jan. 27, 1842, Tunis Van Antwerp, b. Oct. 30, 1812, d. Nov. 1, 1897. He was a farmer; they lived for a time at Burns; in 1853 moved to Almond, N.Y.
 Van Antwerp children:
 3296. i. Mary Augusta, b. Feb. 13, 1844.
 3297. ii. Alta DeEtte, b. Sep. 16, 1848; d. June 24, 1856.
 3298. iii. Arthur DeWayne, her twin, d. Jan. 27, 1864.
3296. i. Mary A. Van Antwerp m. June 28, 1876, Leland Edwards; live in Albany, N.Y.; he is a railroad man.
 Edwards children:
 a. Leland, Jr., b. Nov. 1, 1883.
 b. Ada Van Antwerp, b. Feb. 26, 1887.
3182. X. ANTHONY V.(B)S. m. 1st, Feb. 26, 1845, Melissa B. Gates, b. Aug. 17, 1825, at South Dansville, dau. of Solomon and Lucy (Fosdic) Gates. They lived near Hornellsville, N.Y.; in Feb., 1860, moved to Michigan and settled on a farm in Greenbush near St. Johns, where she d. June 4, 1893. He m. 2nd, Dec. 1, 1893, Jennie Rule of St. Johns, b. Nov. 30, 1844, in Seneca Co., O.; no issue. He d. Jan. 28, 1896, at St. Johns.
 Children, all b. at Almond, N.Y.:
 3299. I. Adelia L., b. May 19, 1856.
 3300. II. Myron H., b. Sep. 23, 1860; d. Mar. 20, 1867.
 3301. III. Mary J., b. Sep. 16, 1864.
3299. I. ADELIA L. V.(B)S. m. Nov. 7, 1878, at Burns, N.Y., Judson E. Robinson of Almond, b. Nov. 13, 1857; live at Sheldon, O'Brien Co., Iowa; farmers.
 Robinson child:
 3302. i. Bert, b. Oct 21, 1879.

3301. III. MARY J. V.(B)S. d. Mar. 26, 1890, at Greenbush, Mich.; m. July 3, 1884, at Lansing, Mich., George W. Paine, b. Dec. 18, 1858. He is a cabinet-maker; lives at St. Johns, Mich.
Paine child:
3303. i. Florence May, b. July 31, 1886.

3184. XII. MARY V.(B)S. m. Mar. 4, 1850, Lemuel Rockwell, b. Oct. 9, 1817. He was a musician; was blind from his birth. They lived in succession at Fredonia, Olean, Addison and lastly Hornellsville, N.Y., where they settled in 1861 and where they both died, he Jan. 8, 1872, she Nov. 1, 1888.

Rockwell children:

- 3304. i. Abbie Lucinda, b. Mar. 4, 1851.
- 3305. ii. James Lester, b. May 6, 1852.
- 3306. iii. Lemuel Wilson, b. Nov. 2, 1855.
- 3307. iv. Henry Hobart, b. Aug. 11, 1857.
- 3308. v. Ada Eunice, b. July 12, 1859; her twin,
- 3309. vi. Ida Agnes, b. July 12, 1859; d. Jan. 6, 1864.
- 3310. vii. Fayette Royce, b. May 2, 1864.
- 3311. viii. Mary Lillias, b. Apr. 17, 1868; d. Oct. 21, 1886.

3304. i. Abbie L. Rockwell m. Oct. 2, 1877, Stephen Hollands; live at Hornellsville, N.Y.; he is a merchant. I greet her and thank her for much aid.

Hollands children:

- a. William G., b. June 22, 1881; m. June 30, 1905, Jessie Colgrove; lives at Hornellsville; in business with his father. Child: (1) William G., Jr., b. July 16, 1906.
- b. Herbert R., b. May 1, 1883; attended Hobart College for two years. He m. June 26, 1906, Treva H. Brown; lives at Hornellsville; in business with his father. Child: (1) John H., b. Dec. 8, 1907.
- c. Stephen C., b. Sep. 20, 1885; attended Cornell University.
- d. Walter J., b. Feb. 27, 1890.
- e. Mary Louise, b. Jan. 7, 1893.

3305. ii. J. Lester Rockwell m. July 4, 1891, Jennie Case; lives at Hornellsville, N.Y.; a glove manufacturer.

Children:

- a. Fayette Lester, b. June 25, 1892.
- b. Philip Case, b. Jan. 2, 1895.

3306. iii. L. Wilson Rockwell m. 1st, July 16, 1884, Elizabeth Smith who d. Jan. 10, 1892; m. 2nd, Sep. 11, 1895, Minnie Smith. He is a dry goods merchant; lives at Hornellsville.

Children:

- a. Robert F., b. Feb. 11, 1886.
- b. Jeanette C., b. Oct. 10, 1897.

3307. iv. H. Hobart Rockville m. Mar. 30, 1881, Lavina Mitchell; lives at Wellsville, N. Y.; a dry goods merchant.

Children:

- a. Fanny Stearns, b. June 15, 1882.
- b. Mary Agnes, b. Feb. 28, 1884.
- c. Josephine, b. Oct. 12, 1885.
- d. Lemuel Mitchell, b. July 26, 1887.
- e. Helen Frances, b. June 29, 1889.
- f. John Hobart, b. Aug. 4, 1894.

3308. v. Ada E. Rockwell m. Feb. 21, 1900, Renaldo J. Huff of Victor, Col.; live at Paonia, Delta Co., Col.; he is a merchant.

3310. vii. Fayette R. Rockwell m. Dec. 22, 1887, Helen Griggs; lives at Pueblo, Col.; Supt. of the 1st division of the Denver & Rio Grande R.R.

Children:

- a. Ruth Deyo, b. June 19, 1889; d. Oct. 22, 1891. Her twin,
- b. Lillias D., b. June 19, 1889.
- c. Helen, b. July 16, 1896.

3185. XIII. JOHN C. V.(B)S. m. in 1856, Helen Morrison who d. in Mar., 1895; no issue. He started in business at Hornellsville; then was a pioneer in the petroleum development and afterwards engaged in the lake trade. He was one of the best known business men in Erie, Pa.; d. Jan. 8, 1899.

3032. IV. LENA V.(B)S. m. 1st, John Lewis; m. 2nd, John Miller.

Lewis child:

- 3312. i. Betsy, b.

Miller children:

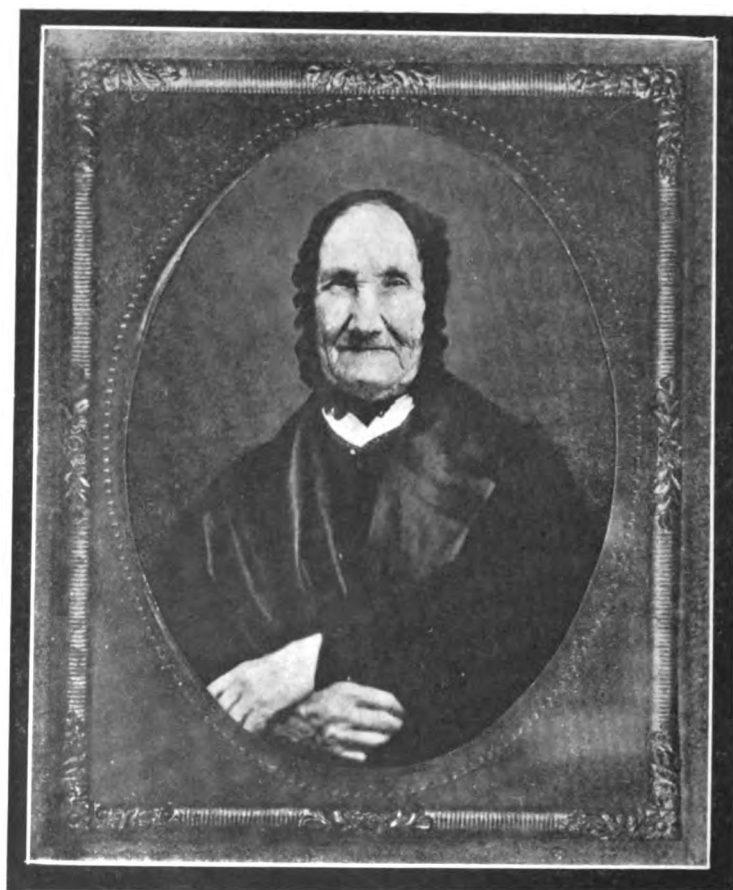
- 3313. i. Priscilla, b. in 1802.
- 3314. ii. Merinda, b. in 1804.

3312. i. Betsy Lewis m. John Carney.

Carney children:

- a. Lena, b. in 1818; m. George Bayler.
- b. William, b. in Jan., 1820; m. Elvira Hale.
- c. Joseph, b. Feb. 26, 1822; m. Lena Hale; lived at Dansville.
- d. Lavina, b. in 1823; m. David Becker.
- e. Lewis, m. 1st, Eliza Balcom; m. 2nd, Elizabeth J. Hollister, née Elwood.
- f. John A., m. Mary Ann Rolls.
- g. Jane m. in the west; name of husband unknown.
- h. Robert, m. Fanny Henderson.

3313. i. Priscilla Miller d. Oct. 30, 1851; m. Richard Hale. b. in 1797, d. July 3, 1879; lived at Canisteo, N.Y.; he was a famous hunter and fisher.



LYDIA VAN (BEN) SCOTER MORIAN
(No. 3033.)

Hale children:

- a. William, b. in Aug., 1821; m. Clarissa, b. Dec. 4, 1813, dau. of Cornelius Van (Ben) Scoter and Phebe Webb. (See no. 3327.) No issue.
- b. Lena, b. Oct. 30, 1822; m. Joseph Carney; lived in the town of Ossian, N. Y.; farmers.
- c. Elvina, b. Oct. 30, 1826; m. William Carney; lived at Canisteo; farmers.
- d. John, } b. Mar. 12, 1835; both died unmarried; were farmers.
- e. Joshua, }

3314. ii. Merinda Miller m. Clemons Griffith, b. in 1796; lived in Livingston Co., N.Y., later in Iowa.

Griffith children:

- a. John M., b. Feb. 20, 1824; m. Caroline Van (Ben) Scoter; lived at Nunda, N.Y. (See no. 3336.)
- b. Spencer, b. in 1826; m. ——— Davis; d. in the Civil war.
- c. Calvin, b. in 1828; d. in 1850.
- d. Andrus, b. in 1830; d. in 1838.
- e. Mary, b. in 1832; d. in 1850.
- f. Merinda, b. in 1834; m. ——— Bounce; lived in Iowa; he was a Presbyterian minister.
- g. Eleanor, b. in 1836.
- h. George, b. in 1838; was in the Civil war; d. in 1869; m. ——— Mosher; lived at Mt. Morris, N.Y.; a miller.
- i. Charles, b. in 1840; d. in the Civil war while detailed for Indian duty in the west.

3033. V. LYDIA V.(B)S. m. at Lackawanna, Pa., May 27, 1804, Jacob Morian. He was b. in Germany Mar.

22, 1782, and served in the Napoleonic wars as a cavalryman; among other battles was in that of Lodi where he was shot in the leg and had his nose slit. Finally he and a number of companions, including a Dorsheimer, the ancestor of the Ex-Governor, deserted and fled to Amsterdam where they lay concealed for twenty-six days until they got shipping for America. They were sixteen weeks on the sea — got blown off their course and had to go on half rations for a long time, and finally for fourteen days they lived on sea biscuit and Spanish hides, the cargo consisting largely of these latter. They landed in Philadelphia where Jacob remained something like a year, then removed to Lackawanna.

In 1807 Jacob and Lydia, following the lead of her parents, moved to what is now Dansville, N.Y., where Jacob lived seventeen years and farmed it as well as carried on his trade of butcher. He served two years in the war of 1812; was at Buffalo when that city was burned, and took part in the battle of Lundy's Lane — a quartermaster. In the dark of this latter fighting a British officer lost his bearings and found himself leading the regiment of Americans in which Morian was serving. Jacob also saw service and fought under Perry at Put-in-Bay. He used to tell with glee of circumventing a housewife at Cold Springs, near Buffalo, when the war was on. He applied for fresh bread seeing that she was baking. Her answer was "No,

the bread is for the officers." He and his companions remained by the fire watching her draw her bread from the oven and charge the oven anew. When her back was turned Jacob threw his coat over a few loaves that were apart on a side table, and when she was absent from the room for a moment he gathered up the coat and the loaves beneath it and complacently went on his way—at the expense of the officers. For his war services he received a bounty of one hundred and sixty acres of land.

In 1826 he moved to Chautauqua Co., and after brief residences in the towns of Hanover, Sheridan and Dunkirk he settled in 1830 in Pomfret on lot 34 of township 6. Here he d. Dec. 7, 1862, Lydia Apr. 4, 1869, and both are buried in Forest Hill Cemetery at Fredonia.

Morian children:

- 3315. i. William, b. Mar. 17, 1805; d. Dec. 5, 1809.
- 3316. ii. Catherine, b. Jan. 18, 1807; d. Dec. 19, 1886, at Bradford, Pa., unmarried.
- 3317. iii. Anthony, b. Apr. 21, 1809.
- 3318. iv. John M., b. June 15, 1811.
- 3319. v. Margaret M., b. Dec. 5, 1813; d. Jan. 12, 1888, at Cherry Creek, N.Y., unmarried.
- 3320. vi. Alexander, b. Apr. 10, 1816.
- 3321. vii. Thomas Van (Ben) Scoter, b. Nov. 23, 1818.
- 3322. viii. Lydia, b. Mar. 24, 1822.
- 3323. ix. Jacob, Jr., b. Mar. 1, 1826; d. Mar. 12, 1849.

3317. iii. Anthony Morian m. 1st, Feb. 7, 1831, Julia Ann Becker of Dansville, b. Jan. 15, 1812, d. May 4, 1867. He m. 2nd, Feb. 23, 1868, Margaret H. Ketcham of Green, N.Y., b. Jan. 3, 1825; no issue. He d. Jan. 13, 1888; was a farmer and lived at Cherry Creek, N.Y.

Children by first wife:

- a. William, b. Oct. 3, 1831; d. Aug. 18, 1890; m. Marilla Bronson; lived at Cherry Creek; an undertaker.
- b. Katherine, b. Aug. 31, 1833; m. Henry Slayton; live in Minneapolis, Minn.; he is a manufacturer.
- c. Lydia, b. in Mar., 1834; d. in 1836.
- d. Nancy, b. Oct. 10, 1836; m. 1st, Sep. 2, 1857, Charles Frost who d. Jan. 19, 1862; he was a farmer at Cherry Creek. She m. 2nd, Sep. 19, 1864, Alfred W. Knapp who d. Oct. 7, 1895; he was a merchant tailor at Cherry Creek, where she still lives.
- e. M. Jane, b. June 20, 1838; m. Frank Winchesten; live at Bemus-point, N.Y.; he is a cooper.
- f. Thomas H., b. Dec. 30, 1839; d. June 18, 1886.
- g. Martha, b. Dec. 17, 1841; m. George Kent; live at Jamestown, N.Y.; he is a carpenter.
- h. Charles A., b. Feb. 5, 1843; m. Hannah Goodrich; lives at Schuyler, Colfax Co., Neb.; a merchant.
- i. Lydia C., b. Dec. 28, 1845; d. Mar. 10, 1907; m. John H. Wheeler; he is a druggist at Green Lake, Wis.
- j. Ann E., b. Sep. 15, 1850; m. 1st, John Brown. She m. 2d, Charles E. Donahue; live at Bethany, Neb.; farmers.
- k. Julia A., b. Apr. 22, 1855; lives at Cherry Creek; unmarried.

3318. iv. John M. Morian took to the Lakes in 1829 and sailed them for twenty years as hand before the mast, mate and captain. In 1870 he went to Petersburg, Va., and lived there for a number of years. Since 1881 he has lived in Fredonia, N.Y.; he is a carpenter by trade. He m. 1st, Dec. 24, 1831, in Ohio, Nancy Ann McGrath, b. in 1810, d. in 1841; m. 2nd, in Ohio, Apr. 4, 1842, Jane Pier, b. Oct. 22, 1822.

Children by first wife:

a. George, b. Jan. 10, 1833; m. ——— Bentley; was an engineer; at one time lived at Cherry Creek, N.Y.

b. Sarah, b. in 1835; d. in childhood.

Child by second wife:

c. Emeline, b. in Aug., 1843; d. in childhood.

3320. vi. Alexander Morian became a prosperous farmer in Chautauqua Co. near Van Buren, and now in his old age lives in Fredonia. His many recollections have been a great aid to me. One thing he told regarding his own boyhood that must have place. One day he had just taken off his trousers to have a tear mended when his mother looking out of the window saw "grandmother" Van (Ben) Scoter coming. Whereupon small Alexander crawled under the bed and from the concealment of the valence or curtains stuck his head out and took part in the visiting. He m. 1st, Feb. 24, 1841, Marietta McIntyre, b. Sep. 24, 1815, d. Sep. 29, 1870. He m. 2nd, Oct. 17, 1871, Rachel E. Widner, née Wooden, of Chili, N.Y., b. Dec. 7, 1828; no issue.

Children:

a. Dana A., b. Sep. 26, 1842; d. Sep. 15, 1886.

b. James E., b. Jan. 13, 1845; d. Dec. 26, 1850.

c. Miranda L., b. Jan. 21, 1847; m. Fred H. Koch.

d. Benjamin W., b. Nov. 13, 1848; m. in 1873, Helen A. Widner; lives at Fredonia, N.Y.; a railroad conductor.

e. Alexander T., b. Mar. 8, 1852; m. in 1879, Hattie Dodge; lives at Roseburg, Ore.; a railroad brakesman.

f. Mary Catherine, b. Feb. 12, 1855; m. in 1905, ——— Swift; live at Orien, Kan.; farmers.

g. Marietta Caroline, b. Mar. 24, 1859; d. July 18, 1862.

3321. vii. Thomas Van (Ben) Scoter Morian m. in Apr., 1842, Clarinda Woods, b. June 26, 1823, at Casadaga. He settled in Enterprise, Pa., in 1845, and lives there still; a merchant.

Children:

a. Carlos C., b. Dec. 18, 1842, in Freedom, N.Y.; m. Mary Gilson; lives in Olean, N.Y.; a confectioner.

b. Clarence P., d. in infancy.

c. Elbridge B., b. Apr. 18, 1845; m. in 1887, Delia S. Rowe; lives at Enterprise; an oil operator.

d. Herbert T., b. Feb. 6, 1849; m. in 1871, Josia E. Coffine; lives at East Bradford, Pa.; an oil producer and contractor.

e. Clara E., b. Aug. 24, 1851; unmarried; lives at Enterprise.

f. Maggie A., b. in 1856; d. Aug. 24, 1864.

3322. viii. Lydia Morian d. Aug. 8, 1887; m. Oct. 4, 1858, Asa Whitney; live at Burt, Coffee Co., Kan.; farmers.
Whitney child: William.

3034. VI. CORNELIUS V.(B)S. m. 1st, in 1802, Betsy Rolls, sister to Joseph Rolls; she d. in 1803. He m. 2nd, Phebe Webb, b. July 18, 1792, d. in June, 1835. He was first of his father's family to move to the Genesee country, arriving in 1803 or 1804, it is said, and soon after the loss of his first wife. He located on a farm of two hundred and thirty acres, on the present Arkport road, six miles from the Dansville of today. He kept a tavern for many years, the only house between Hornellsville and Dansville in those days. He was a tall, spare man, and used to wear gold rings in his ears — for the benefit of his eyes, so Mr. Griffith was told when as a small boy he wanted to know "why?"

Cornelius early enlisted in the war of 1812, with the rank of Ensign. In the first year of the war, recalled Mrs Whiting, a regiment en route to the front camped in their orchard, and she remembered that her grandfather Webb followed them thither on horseback to see that no damage was done, as Cornelius himself was off to the war. He, Cornelius, was an expert drummer and fifer. This resulted in his going into the army, for the authorities would accept no substitute, would be satisfied with him only. "Uncle Cornelius," says Alexander Morian, "was a handy man with his fists and a gritty one." And it looks as if he had been a stubborn one, for, it is told that he got to lawing with a neighbor over a line tree which had been cut down; that much surveying and litigation followed and that Cornelius wasted a deal of substance in the contest. In spite of this aberration he is said to have been a good business man and a man of good sense.

About 1830 he disposed of his farm and moved to the neighborhood of Dunkirk for a couple of years; then for two years was on an Indian reservation after which he returned to Dansville and settled on a farm that Jacob Morian once owned at Pogue's Hole. Here he died in Apr., 1840.

Child by first wife:

3324. I. James, b. Aug. 3, 1803, at Wilkes Barre, Pa.

Children by second wife:

3325. II. Lovenia, b. July 7, 1809, at Hornellsville, N.Y.

3326. III. James Stinson, b. June 18, 1811.

3327. IV. Clarissa, b. Dec. 4, 1813.

3328. V. Webb, b. Apr. 14, 1816. Dissatisfied with the division of his father's property, in the fall of 1840 he took a team and drove off. Years afterwards Thomas Morian saw him as a boatman on the lower Ohio; nothing more is known of him.

3329. VI. Eliza B., b. Nov. 19, 1818; d. in infancy.

3330. VII. Caroline, b. Feb. 15, 1821; d. in infancy.

3331. VIII. Andrew H., b. Feb. 11, 1823.

3332. IX. DeWitt Clinton, b. July 12, 1825.

3333. X. Daniel Whiting, b. Sep. 15, 1827.

3334. XI. Mary Jane, b. Sep. 15, 1831, at Little Valley, N.Y.
 3335. XII. Phebe, b. June 30, 1834.

3324. I. JAMES V.(B)S. d. in Oct., 1888; m. Elizabeth Ohnewaldt, b. June 17, 1805, d. Oct. 1, 1861. He came from Pennsylvania into New York about 1820 and settled in the Dansville region, the last of the family to migrate. He was a farmer.

Children:

3336. I. Caroline, b. Feb. 6, 1825.
 3337. II. Eliza Ann, b. Nov. 11, 1827.
 3338. III. John, b. Nov. 28, 1828; d. in the Mexican war.
 3339. IV. Chauncey, b. Dec. 7, 1830, at Ossian, N.Y.
 3340. V. William H., b. Dec. 30, 1831; d. in infancy.
 3341. VI. George W., b. Dec. 31, 1833.
 3342. VII. Griffith, b. Dec. 23, 1834; d. at Home for Aged Men in Toledo, Ohio, in 1894, unmarried.
 3343. VIII. William, M., b. Feb. 9, 1835; d. in infancy.
 3344. IX. Sarah, b. Mar. 19, 1836.
 3345. X. Emory Alonzo, b. May 22, 1837.
 3346. XI. James, b. May 27, 1838.
 3347. XII. Catherine, b. June 30, 1839; d. Jan. 21, 1855.
 3348. XIII. Francis, b. Oct. 14, 1841; d. in infancy.
 3349. XIV. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 21, 1842.
 3350. XV. Hanson, b. Sep. 24, 1843; was in the Civil war in the 1st N.Y. Dragoons; d. Nov. 30, 1862, at Suffolk, Va.
 3351. XVI. Harriet, b. Apr. 27, 1845.
 3352. XVII. Frank, b. Sep. 31, 1847.
 3353. XVIII. Charles W., b. Nov. 21, 1850.

3336. I. CAROLINE V.(B)S. d. Mar. 12, 1888; m. Apr. 5, 1849, John M. Griffith, b. Feb. 20, 1824, son of Clemens Griffith and Merinda Miller and grandson of John Miller and Lena Van (Ben) Scoter. He was a miller and general business man; lived at Nunda, N.Y. He d. Dec. 15, 1903. (See under no. 3314.) Griffith children:

3354. i. Ella Gertrude, b. July 8, 1850.
 3355. ii. Josephine, b. in Feb., 1856; d. in Mar., 1862.

3354. i. Ella G. Griffith d. June 27, 1906; m. Nov. 17, 1870, at Oakland, N.Y., Corydon L. Gilbert, b. Apr. 27, 1837. He is a retired farmer; lived long at Nunda, now lives at Emporium, Pa.

Gilbert children:

- a. William Griffith, b. Sept. 1, 1871.
 b. Corydon Leon, b. May 27, 1873.
 c. Edwin Smith, b. Apr. 12, 1875.
 d. John Miller, b. Nov. 12, 1876.
 e. Josephine L., b. Nov. 10, 1879.

f. Ella G., b. July 10, 1882.

g. George Markham, b. May 19, 1886.

3337. II. ELIZA ANN V.(B)S. d. July 8, 1881; m. July 4, 1849, George W. Valentine, b. May 3, 1825. He served in the Civil war in the 104th N. Y. Inf. He was a tanner; lived in the town of Burns, N.Y.; d. Aug. 6, 1898, at the Soldiers' Home at Bath, N.Y.

Valentine children:

3356. i. James, b. in 1850; d. Dec. 3, 1871.

3357. ii. Charles W., b. Dec. 17, 1852.

3358. iii. Mary, b. Sept. 13, 1857.

3357. ii. Charles W. Valentine m. Feb. 5, 1879, Carrie M. Karns, dau. of Ira D. Karns and Sarah L. Van (Ben) Scoter. (See no. 3231.) He is a blacksmith; lives at Dansville, N.Y. Children:

a. Fred L., b. Dec. 5, 1879; m. in Sep., 1904, Lizzie Denny.

b. William, b. Jan. 15, 1882; d. Nov. 5, 1900.

c. James, b. Jan. 16, 1884; d. Aug. 18, 1904.

d. Frank A., b. Jan. 26, 1886.

e. Edward, b. Feb. 5, 1888.

f. Sarah E., b. June 8, 1890; d. Oct. 4, 1890.

g. Mark, b. Jan. 3, 1893.

3358. iii. Mary Valentine, m. May 25, 1875, Miles Mapes; live in Canisteo, N.Y.

Mapes child:

a. Charles Franklin, b. Feb. 28, 1876; m. Aug., 1906, Fannie L., dau. of Amaziah and Isadora (Galpin) Van (Ben) Scoter. (See no. 3239.) He is an express agent; lives at Hornellsville, N.Y.

3339. IV. CHAUNCEY V.(B)S. m. Feb. 29, 1877, Mary S. Pratt, b. Sep. 26, 1862, at Ossian, N.Y. He lived at Dansville, N.Y., a retired farmer and pensioner of the Civil war, having been in the 174th N.Y. Inf. He d. Jan. 18, 1893; she now lives in Rochester; N.Y.

Children:

3359. I. Leona May, b. Dec. 25, 1877, at Ossian.

3360. II. Bessie, b. Jan. 26, 1883, at Ossian.

3361. III. Inez Kathleen, b. Dec. 22, 1887, at Dansville.

3341. VI. GEORGE W. V.(B)S. m. Lydia Moshier of Portage; was a miller; lived at Mr. Morris, N.Y., where he d. in 1869.

Child:

3362. I. Clinton J. b. May 10, 1860; m. Feb. 9, 1897, Ione, dau. of James Van (Ben) Scoter and Mary Rolls.

(See no. 3372.) He d. Mar. 26, 1897, in Colorado, whither he had gone for his health.

3344. IX. SARAH V.(B)S. m. May 15, 1862, Charles Bacon, b. Oct. 29, 1838. He served in the Civil war in the 1st N.Y. Dragoons. They live at Petersburg, Mich.; throughout his active years he has been a blacksmith.

Bacon children:

- 3363. i. Byron F. b. Mar. 20, 1866.
- 3364. ii. Chauncey E., b. Mar. 12, 1868; unmarried; lives at Adrian, Mich.
- 3365. iii. William H., b. July 30, 1870.
- 3366. iv. James G. b. May 30, 1874.
- 3367. v. Frank, b. Aug. 16, 1876; unmarried.
- 3368. vi. Harriet E., b. Nov. 22, 1879.

- 3363. i. Byron F. Bacon, m. Jan. 26, 1888, Aura Drake, b. Jan. 26, 1869; lives at Adrian, Mich.; employed in

wire-works.

Children:

- a. Pearl, b. Jan. 25, 1890.
- b. Lulu, b. Aug. 24, 1894.
- c. Hazel, b. Oct. 17, 1895.
- d. Geraldine, b. May 4, 1905.

- 3365. iii. William H. Bacon, m. in 1899, Myrtle Raymond; lives at Petersburg, Mich.; a mechanic.

Children:

- a. Grace, b. Jan. 9, 1900.
- b. Mabel, b. June 6, 1904.
- c. Elsie, b. June 20, 1906.

- 3366. iv. James G. Bacon, m. Feb. 7, 1899, Lottie Hill; lives at Adrian, Mich.; employed in the wire-works.

Child:

- a. Thelma, b. Apr. 4, 1900.

- 3368. vi. Harriet E. Bacon, m. Jan. 24, 1900, Jacob Sommers; live at Toledo, O.; he is a fireman in a glass factory.

Children:

- a. Pearl, b. Oct. 28, 1901.
- b. Earl, b. Aug. 4, 1904; d. Sep. 4, 1904.

3345. X. EMORY ALONZO V.(B)S. served in the Civil war in the 74th N.Y. Inf. as Orderly Sergeant; acted for a year as Captain. He m. Dec. 6, 1862, Clarissa Jameson, b. Oct. 2, 1842; lived at Dansville, N.Y., and d. there Nov. 24, 1905. He was a barber.

Child:

- 3369. I. Ella, b. Oct. 2, 1863; m. Sep. 22, 1899, Adelbert Mason, b. Jan. 18, 1876, at Holcomb, N.Y.; live at Dansville; he is a nurseryman.

Mason child:

- 3370. i. Paul Emory, b. Aug. 26, 1900.

3346. XI. JAMES V.(B)S. m. 1st, July 3, 1863, Mary Rolls, b. Feb. 14, 1845, d. Mar. 11, 1888, dau. of Joseph Rolls and Rebecca Osborne. (See under no. 3111.) He m. 2nd, Lydia Van (Ben) Scoter, widow of his brother George. He served in the Civil war in the 104th N.Y. Inf. He is a mason by trade; lives at Akron, Mich.

Children:

- 3371. I. George W., b. Mar. 17, 1865, at Britton, Mich.
- 3372. II. Ione, b. Apr. 26, 1868.
- 3373. III. Jennie E., b. June 19, 1870.
- 3374. IV. William F., b. Apr. 25, 1872.

3371. I. GEORGE W. V.(B)S. m. 1st, Jan. 24, 1886, Lizzie M. Doty; no issue. He m. 2nd, Sep. 4, 1891, Stella M. Allen; lives in Adrian, Mich.; a mason by trade.

Children:

- 3375. I. Ione, b. Aug. 14, 1894.
- 3376. II. William, b. May 21, 1901.

3372. II. IONE V.(B)S. m. 1st, Feb. 9, 1897, Clinton J. Van (Ben) Scoter, b. May 10, 1860, d. Mar. 26, 1897, son of George W. Van (Ben) Scoter and Lydia Moshier. (See no. 3362.) She m. 2nd, Oct. 21, 1899, Stephen L. Willitt, b. Nov. 10, 1867; lives at Canaseraga, N.Y.; he is a railroad carpenter. No issue. To her my thanks for much kind assistance.

3373. III. JENNIE E. V.(B)S. m. 1st, Jan. 14, 1891, Herman Muchler; m. 2nd, Frank Hess and lived in Canandaigua, N.Y. He is in the furniture business. She d. May 12, 1906; no issue.

3374. IV. WILLIAM F. V.(B)S. served seven years in the army as bugler and bandsman; was in the Spanish war in the 17th Regulars. He m. Apr. 14, 1904, Anna Mause of Cape Vincent, N.Y.; is now an upholsterer in Canandaigua, N.Y.

Child:

- 3377. I. Genevieve, b. July 4, 1905; d. May 4, 1906.

3349. XIV. ELIZABETH V.(B)S. m. Jan. 2, 1863, at Dansville, Chauncey Saxton. He served in the Civil war in the 71st N.Y. Inf. She d. May 1, 1895; he now lives in Denver, Col., and runs an hotel.

Saxton children:

- 3378. i. Ida, b. Dec. 22, 1863; m. Jan. 26, 1886, William Robinson; live at Petersburg, Mich.; farmers.
- 3379. ii. Bessie, b. Apr. 27, 1866; m. Sep. 25, 1883, William Wilbur; live at Tecumseh, Mich.; he is a miller.
- 3380. iii. Gertrude, b. Sep. 11, 1869; m. 1st, Mar. 15, 1893, Emlin Comfort who d. Jan. 10, 1895. She m. 2nd, June 19, 1897, Gideon Olds; both dead; they were farmers.
- 3381. iv. Adelbert, b. Jan. 23, 1871; m. July 15, 1893, Alice Monk; lives at Monroe, Mich.; a farmer.

3382. v. Jennie, b. Apr. 24, 1873; m. June 28, 1899, Clarence Lowe; live in Detroit, Mich.; he is a traveling salesman for the Deering Mnfg. Co.
3383. vi. William, b. Nov. 6, 1880; in business with his father in Denver.
3351. XVI. HARRIET V.(B)S. m. Dec. 25, 1875, George Doty, b. in 1847; no issue; live at Nunda, N. Y.; he is a carpenter.
3352. XVII. FRANK V.(B)S. m. Dec. 11, 1873, Sarah M. Brown; lives at Fond du Lac, Wis.; he was at one time Mayor of the City; is much of a politician.
- Children:
3384. I. Charles Eugene, b. June 6, 1875.
3385. II. Lester James, b. May 26, 1877.
3386. III. Blanche Viola, b. Mar. 13, 1880.
3387. IV. Mabel May, b. Dec. 24, 1881; d. Feb. 11, 1882.
3353. XVIII. CHARLES W. V.(B)S. m. Mar. 24, 1873, Alta Clapp, b. June 17, 1856, d. Jan. 16, 1899. He lived at Canaseraga, N.Y.; a blacksmith; d. in Nov., 1901, at Canandaigua, N.Y.
- Children:
3388. I. Evalina, b. Jan. 15, 1875.
3389. II. Grace Leone, b. Oct. 6, 1878.
3388. I. EVALINA V.(B)S. m. Oct. 28, 1897, Charles F. Ahrens; live in Canandaigua, N.Y.; he is an undertaker.
- Ahrens children:
3390. i. Frederika Alta, b. Sep. 24, 1898.
3391. ii. Olgive Charles, b. Oct. 7, 1899.
3389. II. GRACE L. V.(B)S. m. Oct. 22, 1901, Marten Rohlen; live in Gorham, N.Y.; he is an undertaker.
- Rohlen child:
3392. i. Alta, b. Sep. 18, 1904.
3325. II. LOVENIA V.(B)S. d. Jan. 17, 1903; m. Oct. 14, 1824, Daniel Whiting, b. Aug. 13, 1799, d. Apr. 22, 1888; lived on a farm near Dansville, N.Y.
- Whiting children:
3393. i. Phebe A., b. Oct. 31, 1825; d. Mar. 8, 1828.
3394. ii. John, b. Aug. 18, 1827; d. Sep. 9, 1827.
3395. iii. Jacob, b. Aug. 16, 1828; d. Sep. 26, 1828.
3396. iv. Daniel C., b. June 29, 1830; m. Sarah J. Merriman; lives at Dansville; a farmer.
3397. v. Mary A., b. Dec. 24, 1832; d. May 30, 1886; m. John Fitts; lived in Buffalo, N.Y.; he was an hotel-keeper.
3398. vi. Elijah, b. Mar. 18, 1835; d. July 10, 1851.

3399. vii. Clarissa A., b. July 31, 1837; m. Josiah Hartman. He served in the Civil war in Co. B, 136th N.Y. Inf. They live at Dansville; he is a butcher.
3400. viii. Melissa, b. May 3, 1840; m. Lemuel Wolever. He served in the Civil war; was taken prisoner in the battle of the Wilderness and was in Andersonville prison for six months. They live at Hornellsville, N.Y.; farmers.
3401. ix. George C., b. Oct. 19, 1842; m. Mary Clark; lives at Hornellsville; a traveling salesman.
3402. x. Sarah C., b. Mar. 3, 1845; d. June 13, 1868.
3403. xi. Eleanor, b. July 15, 1847; d. same day.
3404. xii. W. Anson, b. Aug. 14, 1848; m. Oct. 26, 1886, Dora Mehlenbacker; lives at Dansville; a farmer.
3405. xiii. Amorilis, b. Mar. 27, 1851; d. Nov. 5, 1882; m. Frank Reese; lived at Dansville; farmers.
3406. xiv. Emorette, b. July 20, 1853; d. Dec. 15, 1863.

3326. III. JAMES STINSON V.(B)S. d. June 11, 1887; m. Orilla Barringer who d. in 1855; lived in Cataraugus Co., N.Y., on the Indian Reservation; a blacksmith.

Children:

3407. I. Cornelius, never married; served as Lieutenant in the Civil war, and d. in hospital.
3408. II. Polly, b.
3409. III. Thaddeus, served as a private in the Civil war, and d. in hospital.
3410. IV. Anna Maria, b.
3411. V. James Henry, lives in Potter Co., Pa.
3412. VI. Mary Elizabeth, b. Dec. 5, 1850.
3413. VII. Charles, d. in 1890, unmarried.
3414. VIII. Edith, d. a young woman, unmarried.
3415. IX. Walter, b. May 6, 1855.

3408. II. POLLY V.(B)S. m. 1st, A. Seeker. She m. 2nd, Thomas Parker; live in Potter Co., Pa.; he is a lumberman.

3410. IV. ANNA MARIA V.(B)S. d. Dec. 25, 1879, in Michigan; m. 1st, M. Mack. She m. 2nd, James Clark; lived at Canisteo, N.Y., and also at Jackson, Mich.; farmers.

3412. VI. MARY E. V.(B)S. m. 1st, Harrison Babcock; m. 2nd, John Feather; live at Dalton, N. Y.; he is a stone mason.

3415. IX. WALTER V.(B)S. m. 1st, in July, 1875, Carrie Kellison; m. 2nd, Feb. 14, 1880, Stella J. Ward, b. June 28, 1859, dau. of Jonathan and Julia (Sanford) Ward; lives at Hornellsville, N.Y.

Child by first wife:

3416 I. Carrie, b. Aug. 4, 1876; unmarried.

Children by second wife:

3417. II. Rosa, b. Dec. 23, 1880.

3418. III. Clara B., b. Jan. 21, 1883.

3419. IV. Walter Shirley, b. Dec. 27, 1885.

3420. V. Julia Ann, b. Oct. 7, 1887.

3417. II. ROSA V.(B)S. m. Jan. 10, 1899, Wilson Grange;
live at Hornellsville, N.Y.

3327. IV. CLARISSA V.(B)S. d. in 1885; m. William Hale,
b. in Aug., 1821, son of Richard Hale and Priscilla
Miller, and grandson of John Miller and Lena Van (Ben) Scoter.
No issue. They lived at Hartsville, Steuben Co., N.Y.; he was a
farmer. (See under no. 3313.)

3331. VIII. ANDREW H. V.(B)S. d. Sep. 6, 1846; m. Sep. 19,
1842, Mary Catherine Mumme, b. May 8, 1823, at
Mifflin, Pa., d. Feb. 4, 1899, dau. of George and Elizabeth Mumme.
He was a carpenter; lived at Potter, Yates Co., N.Y.

Children:

3421. I. Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1843.

3422. II. Charles Andrew, b. Aug. 22, 1845.

3421. I. MARY E. V.(B)S. m. Sep. 27, 1876, George Frank-
lin Kiehle, b. Apr. 22, 1843; live near Dansville,

N.Y.; farmers.

Kiehle children:

3423. i. Emma C., b. June 23, 1878; m. June 8, 1904, William
Wheelock; live at Greigsville, N.Y.; he is the manager
of a warehouse.

3424. ii. Mary M., b. Jan. 23, 1884; m. Feb. 2, 1907, Luther M.
King; live at Bradford, Pa.; he is a member of the
fire department.

3422. II. CHARLES A. V.(B)S. served in the Civil war in
the 1st N.Y. Dragoons, enlisting when a boy of
seventeen. He had three horses shot from under him and was
wounded in the foot. He was an ingenious, capable man; became a
machinist and worked a long time at Lockport Shops and later at
Jackson, Mich. He d. at Porter, N.Y., Aug. 2, 1877, unmarried.

3332. IX. DEWITT CLINTON V.(B)S. d. July 14, 1892; m.
Mar. 21, 1847, Matilda A. Holliday, b. June 1, 1831,
d. Sep. 25, 1905, dau. of Osainah Holliday and Eleanor Hollister.
(See under no. 3165.) He was a farmer; always lived at North Dans-
ville, N.Y.

Children:

3425. I. Emily A., b. Jan. 21, 1848; d. Oct. 11, 1853.
 3426. II. James Calvin, b. Feb. 12, 1850.
 3427. III. Melinda J., b. Oct. 1, 1852; d. July 6, 1877; unmarried.

3426. II. JAMES CALVIN V.(B)S. m. May 14, 1872, Emma L. Allen, b. Feb. 22, 1857, dau. of Hiram Allen and Louisa Feathers. They live at Dansville, N. Y., where he is a grocer, seedsman and florist.

One child:

3428. I. Mae M., b. Aug. 18, 1874; m. in Dec. 1892, Charles T. Lemen, b. Jan. 28, 1869. He is a printer, Supt. of the F. A. Owen Publishing Co., Dansville.

Lemen children:

3429. i. Clifford T., b. July 9, 1893.
 3430. ii. Dewitt Clinton, b. Sep. 3, 1894.
 3431. iii. James A., b. Aug. 25, 1896.
 3432. iv. Irma M., b. Oct. 23, 1899.
 3433. v. Charles T., b. Mar. 25, 1902.
 3434. vi. Minerva R., b. Apr. 29, 1903.

3333. X. DANIEL WHITING V.(B)S. m. July 4, 1850, Sarah Bridgeforde, b. Oct. 15, 1829; d. Mar. 28, 1898. He lived at Mt. Morris, Livingston Co., N.Y.; a farmer. He d. in Feb. 1905.

Children:

3435. I. Frank Pierce, b. Apr. 7, 1852; unmarried; lives at Castile, N.Y.
 3436. II. Andrew E., b. May 2, 1854.
 3437. III. William, b. Apr. 13, 1856.
 3438. IV. Daniel, b. Nov. 11, 1858; d. Oct. 19, 1871.
 3439. V. Rosanna, b. July 11, 1865.

3436. II. ANDREW E. V.(B)S. m. Aug. 15, 1898, Celia Cunningham, b. Apr. 11, 1863, in Ireland; no issue. He is a farmer; lives at Castile, N.Y.

3437. III. WILLIAM V.(B)S. m. in 1892, Minnie Laughlin, b. Apr. 1, 1856, dau. of Mack Laughlin and Catherine Milmo. He is a contractor and builder, and also interested in promoting the use of water currents for power purposes; lives in Buffalo, N.Y.

One child:

3440. I. Marjorie, b. in 1895.

3439. V. ROSANNA V.(B)S. m. in June, 1883, J.I. Jewell; she d. July 12, 1906. He runs a planing mill; lives at Blasdell, Erie Co., N.Y.

Jewell child:

3441. i. Ettie, b. in 1893.

3334. XI. MARY JANE V.(B)S. d. Aug. 30, 1894, at Almond, N.Y.; m. Sep. 23, 1857, Jackson Van Buren Ward, b. Nov. 3, 1836, at Almond. He is a farmer; has always lived near Bishopville, N.Y.

Ward children:

- 3442. i. Millard F., b. July 11, 1858; d. Jan. 16, 1864.
- 3443. ii. William R., b. Feb. 3, 1861; d. Jan. 12, 1864.
- 3444. iii. Mary Angeline, b. Oct. 28, 1863.
- 3445. iv. Clara May, b. Dec. 28, 1866; d. Dec. 30, 1868.
- 3446. v. Zenas, b. Nov. 1, 1868; unmarried; a farmer.
- 3447. vi. Lot R., b. May 13, 1869.
- 3448. vii. Arthur B., b. Jan. 4, 1873.

3444. iii. Mary A. Ward m. Charles Ward; live in Hornellsville, N.Y.; he is fireman at the Erie Shops.

Ward children:

- a. Burr, b. June 7, 1881.
- b. Effie, b. July 15, 1884.
- c. Donna, b. July 19, 1887.
- d. Myrtle, b. June 28, 1891.
- e. Edith, b. Jan. 21, 1894.
- f. Lot, b. Apr. 5, 1896.

3447. vi. Lot R. Ward m. July 6, 1898, Myra Hanlon of Pennington, N.J. He was at one time Vice-President of the Pennington Seminary; is now with the American Electrical Mfg. Co. of New York city; lives in Jersey City, N.J.

Child:

- a. Lot R., Jr., b. May 13, 1899.

3448. vii. Arthur B. Ward m. Apr. 10, 1904, at Canisteo, N.Y., Grace Williams who d. Sep. 23, 1906; lives on the home farm near Bishopville, N. Y. Thanks, Arthur, for kindly aid.

Child:

- a. Otto J., b. Feb. 3, 1905.

3335. XII. PHEBE V.(B)S. d. Apr. 24, 1899; m. Ira Hale, b. Dec. 11, 1829, d. Oct. 11, 1904; lived at Hartsville, N.Y.; farmers.

Hale children:

- 3449. i. Clarissa Jane, b. Oct. 29, 1851; m. Elihu D. Conklin; live at Bennett's Creek, Steuben Co., N.Y.; he is a merchant.
- 3450. ii. William D., b. June 4, 1854; m. Jennie Wardon; lives at Call Hill, N.Y.; a farmer and carpenter.
- 3451. iii. Lewis R., b. Apr. 16, 1857; m. Mary Carns; lives at Canisteo, N.Y.; a farmer.
- 3452. iv. Phillip I., b. Mar. 31, 1860; m. Mrs Jane Riley; lives at Canisteo; a farmer.
- 3453. v. Phebe A., b. Jan. 31, 1866; m. John Kernan; live at Canisteo; he is an hotel-keeper.

3454. vi. Silas A., b. Feb. 10, 1869; m. Anna Judd; lives in Rochester, N.Y.; an hotel-keeper.
3455. vii. Myrtle M., b. Oct. 12, 1872; m. Ward Remington; live in Rochester; he is an hotel-keeper.

3035. VII. MARY, or MARIA, V.(B)S. m. 1st, William Arwin; lived at Dansville, N.Y.

Arwin child:

3456. i. William, m. 1st, Miranda Raymond; m. 2nd, Lydia Wampole, b. in 1820, d. Mar. 23, 1898. He d. in 1881; lived at Dansville and Canisteo, N.Y.; a farmer.

Children by first wife, all b. in Dansville:

- a. Hamilton, b. in 1834; d. in 1890; m. Ann Beatie, b. Apr. 10, 1835; lived at Canisteo; a farmer. Child: (1) Nettie, b. in 1854; d. in 1895.
- b. Charles A., b. in 1840; served in the Civil war in Co. D, 86th N.Y. Vols. He m. Julia Root; lived in Canisteo; a confectioner. He d. in 1880.
- c. Lucinda A., m. Feb. 28, 1870, Kenneth Tittsworth, b. in 1850, d. Oct. 27, 1887; lived at Canisteo; farmers. Children: (1) Edward, b. in 1876. (2) Edith, b. in 1879; m. in Dec., 1892, Kirk Butler; live in Batavia, N.Y.

There were two other daughters, Sarah and Mary, who died early.

Children by second wife, all b. in Canisteo:

- d. Newman F., b. Jan. 4, 1852; d. May 21, 1876.
- e. Marcello, b. Jan. 7, 1854; m. in 1880, Nellie Root; lives at Canisteo; a farmer. Children: (1) Arthur, b. Feb. 5, 1881. (2) Vinnie, b. Oct. 22, 1882; m. May 27, 1901, A. Albert Bittner; live in Buffalo, N.Y.; he is a boiler maker. (3) Pearl, b. July 14, 1884; m. Dec. 17, 1903, George F. Olney; lives in Canisteo; he is employed in a railroad shop. (4) Bertha, b. May 21, 1886; m. Sep. 30, 1905, Morris Powers; live at Hornellsville, N.Y. (5) Harry, b. Feb. 29, 1888. (6) Frank, b. Sep. 19, 1889. (7) Mabel, b. Oct. 20, 1892; d. Jan. 26, 1893. (8) George, b. Mar. 4, 1894. (9) Clarence, b. May 13, 1898.
- f. Elisha, b. Mar. 4, 1859; d. Jan. 30, 1862; his twin,
- g. Lorenzo, b. Mar. 4, 1859; d. Mar. 29, 1862.
- h. Lee, b. Sep. 1, 1861; unmarried; lives at Canisteo.

(3035.) Mary V.(B)S. m. 2nd, William Bennett whose father, Solomon, and grandfather, Thomas, served in the Revolution. Solomon was Captain of a Militia Company at Canisteo in 1792, and in it his son William served until he in turn became Captain. William was a great woodsman and hunter; in particular he trapped many wolves and got the bounty of seventy-five dollars each. Once he boasted that he would drive a deer down the streets of Angelica on the 4th of July, — and he did, first crippling the deer in one foreleg with a ball. He once had a hard encounter with a bear he had wounded; the bear took after him and the two described a figure eight a good many times before Bennett could get a bullet into his rifle and stop the chase.

His father Solomon was among the first settlers in Canisteo; he built the first mill a quarter of a mile east, on what has since been called

Bennett's Creek to which place he early removed; also opened the first store and kept the first tavern at the village,—a tavern which grew into the present brick hotel known as the Canisteo House, which was built by William about 1827. William and Mary died at Canisteo, he Dec. 7, 1840, she Oct. 10, 1864.

Bennett children:

- 3457. i. Sarah, b. Apr. 30, 1807.
- 3458. ii. Pamela, b. Jan. 25, 1808.
- 3459. iii. Thomas, b. Apr. 5, 1810.
- 3460. iv. Martha, b. Aug. 12, 1812.
- 3461. v. James, b. June 20, 1816; never married; d. July 16, 1868.
- 3462. vi. Alonzo, b. Oct. 25, 1818.
- 3463. vii. William W., b. Jan. 22, 1821.
- 3464. viii. Nelson, b. Mar. 18, 1823.
- 3465. ix. Mary Jane, b. June 3, 1825.
- 3466. x. Adaline, b. Oct. 12, 1828.

3457. i. Sarah Bennett m. May 21, 1829, Elisha G. Stephens who was b. on the site of Addison, N.Y., Mar. 21, 1805, the son of Nathan Stephens. When a young man he learned the millwright's and carpenter's trade. He lived and did business in Hornellsville for many years and held various offices of trust. In 1833 he bought several hundred acres of land in the town of Fremont where he engaged in milling, lumbering and farming. He built a hotel; and his industry and enterprise it was which caused to be built the village of Stephens Mills. Here she d. May 29, 1861, he Mar. 20, 1894.

Stephens children:

- a. William B. b. Dec. 30, 1831; m. Dec. 8, 1859, Abaline Samantha, b. Apr. 26, 1834, dau. of Selah Van (Ben) Scoter and Nancy Jones. (See no. 3189.) They lived at Stephens Mills.
- b. Emeline, b. Oct. 4, 1833; d. Sep. 20, 1860; m. Apr. 26, 1857, William E. Travis, b. Dec. 16, 1834, d. in 1886, in Missouri; he was a railroad conductor. One child: (1) Alice, b. June 8, 1858; d. Mar. 12, 1873.
- c. Benton, b. Jan. 26, 1836; d. Sep. 10, 1906, unmarried; lived at Stephens Mills; a farmer.
- d. Lewis L., b. June 15, 1838; d. June 23, 1839.

3458. ii. Pamela Bennett d. Dec. 16, 1869; m. William Jamison, son of Capt. John Jamison a Revolutionary soldier. They lived and died in Canisteo, N.Y.; farmers.

Jamison children:

- a. William, Jr., b. Jan. 12, 1831; m. Alice Brasted of Howard, N.Y.; lived at Canisteo; a farmer. Children: (1) Mary W., b. June 4, 1866; m. William Freenaughty; live at Addison, N.Y.; he is a merchant. (2) Elisha, b. Dec. 29, 1867; lives at Adrian, N.Y. (3) Sarah, b. Nov. 14, 1869; m. ——— Kridler; lives at Dansville, N.Y. (4) Ira D., b. June 28, 1872. (5) Alice P., b. Mar. 15, 1876. (6) Martha D., b. June 14, 1878. (7) Jessie, b. July 22, 1882. (8) Dell, b. Oct. 15, 1884. (9) Walter, b. Jan. 25, 1887; lives at Addison.

- b. Mary, b. Aug. 28, 1832; d. Sep. 14, 1865, unmarried.
- c. Hugh, b. Aug. 20, 1834; d. Dec. 4, 1855, unmarried.
- d. Martha A., b. Mar. 6, 1841; m. Ira G. Day; no issue; lived at Hornellsville, N.Y.; he was a farmer. He d. Nov. 14, 1906; she now lives at South Dansville, N.Y.

3459. iii. Thomas Bennett m. Angeline Jamison, b. in 1810, d. Feb. 9, 1865, sister to William Jamison above. He was a farmer; lived for a time at Canisteo, then removed to Evart, Mich., where he died.

Children:

- a. Mary A., m. in Feb., 1853, Elliot L. Gray who d. Nov. 18, 1906; he was a mason and contractor. She still lives in Canisteo. Children: (1) Albert E., m. Mary White; lives in Buffalo, N.Y.; in the insurance business. (2) Flora E., b. Nov. 1, 1864; m. in Apr., 1888, J.F. Smith; live at Bradford, Pa.; he is a lumber merchant. (3) Lewis W., b. in 1870; d. in 1893. (4) Walter B., b. Apr. 13, 1877; m. Vinnie Lozier; lives at Canisteo, N.Y.; a mason and contractor.
- b. William, m. Frances A. Benaway, b. Feb. 9, 1838; live at Vancouver, Wash. Children: (1) Thomas, b. Oct. 1, 1859. (2) Alonzo, b. June 6, 1861. (3) Elliot L., b. May 4, 1864. (4) William, b. Apr. 8, 1866. (5) Carrie, b. Feb. 1, 1869. (6) Jennie, b. June 23, 1871. (7) Mortimer, b. Apr. 23, 1873.
- c. Nancy, b. Mar. 27, 1835; d. Jan. 1872; m. David Powell; lived at Canisteo, N.Y.; he is in real estate business.
- d. Thomas, Jr., b. in 1836; d. in 1859.
- e. John, m. in Michigan and moved to Dakota, where he now lives.
- f. Eliza, b. in 1841; d. June 8, 1858.
- g. Benjamin R., b. Feb. 20, 1843; m. 1st, in Michigan, Margaret McGill; m. 2nd, her sister, Mary, b. in Mar., 1854, in Canada. He is a ranchman; lives at Manor, Clarke Co., Wash. Children by first wife: (1) Henry, b. Apr. 28, 1877. (2) Benjamin, b. Jan. 6, 1879. (3) Angeline, b. Jan. 20, 1881. (4) George, b. June 12, 1884. Child by second wife: (5) Walter, b. Sep. 1, 1893.
- h. Sarah, b. in 1845; d. in 1861.
- i. Pamelia, b. Apr. 7, 1847; m. Richard Comfort, b. Nov. 1, 1845; live at Ridgefield, Wash.; he has been a railroad engineer. Children: (1) Anna, b. Oct. 20, 1867. (2) Fred G., b. Aug. 27, 1875. (3) Edna, d. in infancy.
- j. Adeline, m. Leander Voorhees; he served in the N.Y. Vols. in the Civil war. They live at Des Moines, Iowa; he is an engineer in the railroad shops. Children: (1) Mary, (2) Grace, (3) Albert.

3460. iv. Martha Bennett d. in July, 1857; m. in Feb. 1833, Hiram C. Whitwood, b. Sep. 27, 1817, at Hillsdale, N.Y., d. in Jan., 1892. They settled in Canisteo in 1833, and lived there ever after; he was a merchant.

Whitwood children:

- a. Caroline, b. in 1834; d. in 1856.
- b. Victoria A., m. May 19, 1868, Alvero J. Green who d. Sep. 13, 1907; he was a farmer at Canisteo, where she still lives.

3462. vi. Alonzo Bennett d. Nov. 8, 1896; m. Jan. 21, 1838, Christiana Stephens, b. July 16, 1822, d. Sep. 28, 1896.

He lived at Canisteo; was a farmer and also interested in the insurance business.

Children:

- a. Amy, b. May 5, 1840; unmarried.
- b. Amelia, b. Oct. 23, 1841; m. Jan. 30, 1863, George S. Brasted, b. Nov. 13, 1839; live at Danbury, Conn.; he keeps a meat market and green grocery. Children: (1) Myron H., b. Apr. 23, 1864; m. Sep. 5, 1894, Amelia M. Haag; lives in Danbury; in business with his father. (2) Olin, b. Jan. 30, 1867; d. May 11, 1880.
- c. Adaline, b. Oct. 21, 1843; d. Oct. 31, 1849.
- d. Annette, b. Sep. 5, 1845; m. 1st, Feb. 22, 1863, Everell V. Chadwick, b. Mar. 3, 1841 d. Jan. 15, 1889. She m. 2nd, Dr. S.C. Williamson; live at Canisteo. Chadwick children: (1) Burg, b. Oct. 5, 1866; m. Elvira P. Boklund; lives at Smithport, Pa. (2) Annette, b. July 19, 1872; m. Sep. 27, 1896, Albert L. Jeffers, b. Apr. 14, 1865; live at Canisteo; he is a barber. (3) Mart, b. Nov. 26, 1875; m. Mar. 6, 1899, Frederick Dudley; live at Dunkirk, N.Y.; he is a dentist.
- e. Anne, b. Aug. 15, 1847; m. Oct. 1, 1868, Amory C. Johnson, b. Feb. 24, 1845; live at Canisteo; farmers.
- f. Augustine, b. Oct. 16, 1849; m. July 23, 1867, Henry C. Beckwith, b. Nov. 28, 1845, d. July 1, 1904. She still lives at Canisteo. Children: (1) Alonzo B., b. Sep. 7, 1874; lives at Mt. Vernon, N.Y. (2) Mary C., b. July 10, 1877. (3) Christiana, b. Feb. 7, 1891.
- g. Alonzo, b. Sep. 23, 1855; d. Apr. 17, 1856.
- h. Eva, b. Jan. 10, 1858; d. Apr. 19, 1861.
- i. Mary, b. June 3, 1860; d. May 4, 1861.

3463. vii. William W. Bennett d. in 1883; m. 1st, Minerva Harding, b. in 1821, d. in 1857; m. 2nd, in 1859, Elinor M. Jones of Galesburg, Ill. He was a merchant at Canisteo, N.Y.

Children:

- a. William W., b. in 1840; d. in 1845.
- b. Mortimer, b. in 1845; d. in 1859.

3464. viii. Nelson Bennett d. in Dec., 1857; m. in 1843, Sarah Guyon, b. in 1823, d. Dec. 29, 1860; lived at Canisteo;

a farmer.

Children:

- a. Sylvia, b. in 1844; d. Mar. 27, 1859.
- b. Elisha S., b. in 1846; d. June 10, 1867.
- c. Martha A., b. Dec. 23, 1849; d. Jan. 14, 1906; m. Dec. 5, 1871, Frederick J. Kerns. He is still living at Canisteo; a tinsmith. Children: (1) Alice B., b. Nov. 7, 1872. (2) Frances E., b. Feb. 28, 1874; m. Dec. 26, 1900, Charles L. Carpenter; live at Canisteo; he is a Methodist minister. (3) Sarah L., b. May 28, 1876. (4) Wallace W., b. Jan. 1, 1878; lives at Hornellsville, N.Y. (5) Martha L., b. Apr. 17, 1886.
- d. Nelson A., d. in infancy.

3465. ix. Mary J. Bennett d. Feb. 24, 1878; m. Benjamin C Richey, b. Aug. 15, 1814, at Ulysses, N.Y., d. Apr. 16, 1893. They lived at Canisteo; he was a blacksmith.

Richey children:

- a. Mary, b. Oct. 14, 1844; m. Dec. 2, 1863, Harvey Mondon Bennett, b. May 6, 1839, at Port Jervis, N. Y. He served in the Civil war as Sergeant in Co. G, 86th N.Y. Vols. He was a farmer; in 1852 settled at Canisteo, where he d. May 17, 1902, and where she still lives. Children: (1) Lydia, b. Apr. 3, 1865; m. July 11, 1888, William H. Acker; live at Canisteo; he is a confectioner. (2) Florence, b. Sep. 14, 1868; m. Sep. 30, 1896, Hardy S. Stephens, b. Jan. 10, 1865; live at Canisteo; he is in the insurance business. (3) Miner, b. Oct. 7, 1870; d. June 1, 1877.
- b. Susannah, b. Aug. 5, 1847; m. 1st, Mar. 8, 1868, Henry H. Loper; lived in Michigan; he was a traveling salesman. He served in the 6th N.Y. Cavalry in the Civil war. She m. 2nd, Oct. 20, 1880, George E. Nolte; live in Colorado Springs, Col.; he is Assistant Treasurer of the Title and Trust Bank. Loper child: (1) Wallace H., b. Feb. 23, 1874, at Hillsdale, Mich.; m. June 26, 1905, Clara M. Clark; lives at Dansville, N.Y.

3466. x. Adaline Bennett d. Nov. 14, 1862; m. John H. Newman; lived at Watkins, N.Y.

Newman child:

- a. Mary Alice, b. Feb. 12, 1855; m. Richard McNair; lived in Montana where she d. in 1880. No issue.

3037. IX. JANE V.(B)S. d. in 1856; m. William Day, b. in 1786, d. in 1836. He was a cooper; previous to 1818 came from Cayuga Co., N.Y., and settled first in the town of Birdsall, Allegany Co., later at Pogue's Hole, across the line in Livingston Co. In 1823 the first religious meeting of the neighborhood was held at his house.

Day children:

- 3467. i. Valentine C., b. June 9, 1816; was shot when about eighteen.
- 3468. ii. Orison Thomas, b. Oct. 23, 1817; d. Dec. 18, 1899; lived at Anamosa, Ia.
- 3469. iii. Mary, b. Nov. 23, 1819.
- 3470. iv. Anthony W., b. July 9, 1826.
- 3471. v. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 24, 1829.
- 3472. vi. Eliza Jane, b. May 11, 1832.
- 3473. vii. Priscilla, b. July 10, 1835; d. in 1841.
- 3469. iii. Mary Day d. in 1899; m. George Hollister; lived at Waupun, Wis.; farmers.

Hollister children:

- a. Elizabeth J., b. May 9, 1838, at Dansville, N.Y.; d. in Mar., 1841.
- b. Lydia C., b. Nov. 24, 1840, at Persia, N.Y.; m. in 1857, Horace Plumley; lived at Middle Inlet, Wis.; farmers.

c. Esther J., b. July 3, 1845, at Persia; m. in 1860, John Foote, who d. in 1906; lived at Fond du Lac, Wis.; farmers.

d. George P., b. July 3, 1852, at Waupun; d. Sep. 3, 1904; a farmer.

3470. iv. Anthony W. Day m. in 1849, Lydia Ann Stewart. He d. Dec. 12, 1864; was a tanner and lived and died at Rochester, Minn.

3471. v. Elizabeth Day m. 1st, in 1846, Philo Foote, b. in 1824, d. May 22, 1888. He was a farmer. She m. 2nd, in 1889, James Wright, b. in 1818, d. in 1906; no issue. He was a farmer; lived at Fond du Lac, Wis., where she still resides.

Foote children:

a. James Franklin, b. in 1847; m. in 1870, Ruth R. Lathrop; lives at Fond du Lac; a mill-wright.

b. Egbert, b. in 1863; m. in 1887, Phoebe White; lives at Boyceville, Wis.; a painter.

3472. vi. Eliza Jane Day m. Dec. 28, 1851, Washington S. Gillitt, b. Sep. 28, 1827, d. Mar. 28, 1893. He was a farmer; lived in Frankfort, Minn.

Gillitt children:

a. Hannah J., b. Mar. 20, 1855, d. May 27, 1856.

b. Tress, b. Jan. 29, 1857; m. 1st, July 22, 1879, Frank Allen. She m. 2nd, Mar. 21, 1903, Arthur Campbell; live at Spring Valley, Minn.; he is a livery-man.

c. Mary Adell, b. Feb. 27, 1861; m. 1st, Dec. 22, 1880, Paul Murdick; m. 2nd, Mar. 20, 1892, Walter Jess; live at Bryant, S.D.; farmers.

d. George Philo, b. Jan. 11, 1863; m. Apr. 27, 1890, Julia Ann Trickie; lives at Augusta, Wis.; a dairyman.

e. Elihu F., b. Apr. 24, 1865.; unmarried; lives in South Dakota; a carpenter.

f. Rufus S., b. Jan. 1, 1867; d. Dec. 28, 1885.

g. Northa E., b. July 3, 1871; m. Dec. 3, 1890, Fred Kinyon; live at Bradley, S.D.; he is a newspaper editor.

h. Bingley Rich, b. Aug. 19, 1874; m. Sep. 26, 1899, Verena E. Lohous; lives at Racine, Minn; farmer.

1546. X. MARIA V.B. m. at Mahackemack church, Aug. 26, 1770, Daniel Middagh, b. Dec. 23, 1744, son of Abram Middagh and Lena Van Acken. They were farmers and lived in the neighborhood of Wantage, N.J.

Middagh children:

3474. i. Levi, b. Apr. 22, 1776.

3475. ii. Elias, b. Oct. 2, 1782; all trace lost.

3476. iii. Cornelius, b. Mar. 4, 1784; all trace lost.

3474. i. Levi Middagh m. Dec. 18, 1794, at Mahackemack church, Elsie Van Garden, b. Feb. 10, 1775; they early removed to Pike Co., Pa. Levi served in the war of 1812 as a private in Clark's Co., 6th Reg. of Inf. For this he received from the Government 160 acres of land in Illinois.

Children:

- a. David, b. Oct. 28, 1796; d. Jan. 14, 1839, at Conyngham, Luzerne Co., Pa.; m. Elsie M. Cool, b. Jan. 9, 1807, in Luzerne Co., dau. of John C. and Margaret Cool.
- b. Maria, b. Mar. 13, 1799; m. John T. Quick. In the Walpack records we find a daughter, Elsey Jane, born to them Aug. 10, 1818.
- c. Jane, b. Sep. 27, 1801; m. William Burger; moved to Steuben Co., N. Y.
- d. Eleanor, b. Apr. 10, 1807; m. Albert G. Brodhead.
- e. William Tittsworth, b. July 10, 1809.

WILLIAM OF OHIO.

Beyond question William below was of the Gerrit line; on that score there is no room whatever for doubt. His precise descent, however, is not an absolute certainty. The element of uncertainty in this is just enough to exclude positiveness; consequently his records are entered detached and here at the end of the Gerrit line.

His son William Dyer (Van) Bencoter of Thornleigh, Mo., whom I had discovered from a clipping sent me from a Kansas City newspaper, gave me in earlier letters and repeated it by word of mouth when I visited him in the winter of 1899-1900, the following: that he was one of eleven children born to William Bencoter and Sally Fritz in Franklin Co., Ohio; that his grandfather, also named William, he thought, died early, *having come from eastern Pennsylvania where he had at least brothers John and Jacob, and, he believed, others*; that he could not recall his grandmother's first name but thought her family name was Dyer — that his own second name was her family name he had always understood. More as to his ancestry than this he could not tell.

On the other hand there is a tradition that James of Luzerne county had a sixth son. William Ide (Van) Bencoter of Detroit wrote me that he remembered hearing of him: "We were told one of my father's uncles early went west to Ohio when it was a wilderness and nothing was ever heard from him afterwards". Again, later, he wrote: "Grandfather pined for this brother who many years before had gone to Ohio, and hoped that he would hear from him yet before he died, but I think he never did". Others have vague remembrances of old James having another son. Such allusion as is made to the family in "The History of Luzerne County" mentions only five sons, but this history was published in 1880, it must be remembered, and got its information from those of that day who might well have been in ignorance, James and all his sons and daughters having been long dead. Of the five sons who remained in Luzerne Co., we find the baptismal records of only three — Abraham, Isaac and Jacob — while Anthony's and John's are lost, as might be that of a sixth son. Thus there is nothing on the score of either records or remembrance to

militate against the statement that there was a sixth son and that he went to Ohio at a very early day.

These two statements, the one of William Dyer (Van) Benscoter, the other of William Ide (Van) Benscoter, so dovetail and make so consistent a whole that they go very far towards justifying my belief that William (Van) Benscoter of Franklin Co., O., was a grandson of James. Further, James' daughters, Sarah Lee, Abigail Crann and Maria Austin, all early migrated to Ohio to this very county of Franklin, and thither James himself went in his old age and passed his final years — all as has been previously told.

3477. WILLIAM (V)B. "at eighteen years of age went into the war of 1812 from Ohio — served one year and was nineteen years old at the close of that war." Consequently he was born in 1795. He married in Franklin Co., Ohio, Sally Fritz who came from Pennsylvania to Ohio with her parents. William and Sally's children were all born in Ohio. Just when the family moved from Franklin Co. to Shelby Co., O., I cannot learn; but about 1840 William with part of his family removed thence to St. Marys, Wis., then later to Mahaska Co., Iowa, where he located twelve miles from Oscaloosa. Here, near Bellefontaine, Sally d. Dec. 18, 1858, William not until May 18, 1869. Children, in the order given by William Dyer:

- 3478. I. Michael, d. at sixteen years of age in Ohio.
- 3479. II. Elizabeth, m. George Alexander; no issue; lived and died in Philadelphia, Pa.
- 3480. III. Susan, d. in Franklin Co., O., unmarried.
- 3481. IV. Molly, m. in Franklin Co. John Smuthers. They moved westward; she died in Indiana and he in Wisconsin. Nothing further known of them.
- 3482. V. Peggy, m. in Ohio, Ziel Milage and moved to Illinois; all further trace of them lost.
- 3483. VI. John, b. Feb. 1, 1823.
- 3484. VII. Christina, m. at Sidney, Shelby Co., O., Nathan Sheriff; at one time he was a merchant at Palestine, O.; all trace lost.
- 3485. VIII. Mary Magdalene, b. Aug. 1, 1827.
- 3486. IX. William Dyer, } b. Dec. 18, 1828.
- 3487. X. Henry, }
- 3488. XI. Sarah, m. at St. Marys, Wis., James Bean. They moved to Marion Co., Ill., where she died; he then

returned to Wisconsin and died near Prairie du Chien. Nothing further is learned of them.

3483. VI. JOHN (V)B. m. Feb. 2, 1843, in Shelby Co., Ohio, Susanna French, b. Jan. 30, 1824. They early started westward. Their first child was born, it will be seen, in Indiana, their second in Illinois, the remaining four in Iowa. They settled on a farm at Bellefontaine in 1854, and lived there ever after. He died May 11, 1878, she Feb. 22, 1895.

Children:

- 3489. I. Philander W. b. Nov. 13, 1844, in Indiana.
- 3490. II. Stratton H., b. Dec. 26, 1846, in Marion Co., Ill.

- 3491. III. William Henry, b. Apr. 22, 1849.
- 3492. IV. Margaret Elizabeth, b. Aug. 3, 1852.
- 3493. V. Sarah Ann, b. May 22, 1855.
- 3494. VI. John Frederic, b. Sep. 14, 1860.

3489. I. PHILANDER W.(V)B. enlisted on Aug. 13, 1862, in Co. D, 33rd Iowa Inf., and served for three years, much of that time being spent in Arkansas. He was in the fights at Helena, Little Rock, Prairie d'Ann, Little Missouri, and Spanish Fort, aside from a number of skirmishes. He received a pension. He m. 1st, Sep. 27, 1866, Cloria Reed who d. Oct. 15, 1872, dau. of J.S. and Anna Reed. He m. 2nd, at Oscaloosa, Ia., Oct. 28, 1874, Maria Jane Hoit, b. Jan. 16, 1854, dau. of Amasa and Nancy Hoit. He d. Apr. 9, 1903; was a farmer and lived at Bellefontaine, Ia., where it was my pleasant fortune to meet him. His widow now lives at Tracy, Ia.

Children by his first wife:

- 3495. I. Harley E., b. Mar. 9, 1868; d. Apr. 6, 1868.
- 3496. II. Stratton H., b. Apr. 29, 1869.
- 3497. III. Francis M., b. Aug. 16, 1871.

Children by his second wife:

- 3498. IV. Cora May, b. July 7, 1875.
- 3499. V. Clara Louise, b. Apr. 2, 1877.
- 3500. VI. Rosa Etta, b. Dec. 28, 1878.
- 3501. VII. Richard D., b. Oct. 8, 1880.
- 3502. VIII. Ida, } b. Feb. 15, 1883.
- 3503. IX. Ina, }
- 3504. X. James Parker, b. Mar. 26, 1885; d. May 6, 1885.
- 3505. XI. Edna Luella, b. Sep. 11, 1887.

3496. II. STRATTON H.(V)B. m. in 1896, Gertrude Van Sumner, b. May 16, 1877, dau. of John and Jane Van Sumner. He is a farmer at Olivet, Ia.

Children:

- 3506. I. Edgar, b. Apr. 16, 1897.
- 3507. II. Fern, b. May 31, 1899.
- 3508. III. Charles, b. Sep. 20, 1901.
- 3509. IV. Dora May, b. Apr. 6, 1904.
- 3510. V. Ansel Harold, b. May 11, 1906.

3497. III. FRANCIS M. (V)B. m. Nov. 12, 1894, Dora Bouser; no issue; lives at Des Moines, Ia.; is a coal miner.

3498. IV. CORA MAY (V)B. m. Dec. 7, 1891, Frank Swum, b. Sep. 17, 1871, son of Robert P. and Eliza Swum. She d. Oct. 15, 1905; he lives at Albia, Ia.

Swum children:

- 3511. i. Jessie, b. Oct. 26, 1892.
- 3512. ii. Mabel, b. Sep. 3, 1895.

3499. V. CLARA LOUISE (V)B. m. Feb. 22, 1897, Edward H. Noble, son of John and Emeline Noble; live at Binger, Okla.; farmers.

Noble children:

3513. i. Gladys M., b. Sep. 30, 1898.
 3514. ii. Glen E., b. Feb. 3, 1905.

3500. VI. ROSA ETTA (V)B. d. Oct. 24, 1898; m. Mar. 14, 1895, Charles Chapman, b. Mar. 14, 1858, son of O.D. and Minnie Chapman. He is a machinist; lives in Denver, Col. Chapman child: Samuel H., b. Oct. 22, 1898; d. the same day.

3501. VII. RICHARD D. (V)B. m. Aug. 16, 1904, Edna Lourey; lives at Enid, Okla.; a farmer.

3502. VIII. IDA (V)B. m. Oct. 3, 1900, Edward P. Wray, b. Oct. 3, 1877, son of William H. and Clara A. Wray. They live at Tracy, Ia.; he is a saw-mill owner.

Wray children:

3515. i. Frederick, b. Aug. 6, 1901.
 3516. ii. Ethel, b. July 6, 1903.
 3517. iii. Gladys, b. June 16, 1905.

3503. IX. INA (V)B. m. Dec. 16, 1900, Ira Gregg, b. Jan. 14, 1877, son of Perry H. and Amelia J. Gregg. She d. Dec. 3, 1904; he is a farmer at Laconta, Ia.

Gregg children:

3518. i. Ella, b. Oct. 9, 1901.
 3519. ii. Jessie, b. Nov. 8, 1903.

3505. XI. EDNA LUELLA (V)B. m. Nov. 1, 1905, Arthur Gullion, b. Aug. 14, 1884, son of William and Anna Gullion. They live at Tracy; farmers.

Gullion child:

3520. i. Orval K., b. May 15, 1906.

3490. II. STRATTON H. (V)B. enlisted in Co. I, 9th Iowa Cav., on Nov. 19, 1863, and was mustered out Dec. 5, 1865. He re-enlisted in the 1st U.S. Inf. Co. H, for three years and was mustered out June 8, 1869. The first term was all passed in Arkansas in a small uneventful way; the last was put in largely in New Orleans and that general region during "reconstruction times." He m. Aug. 2, 1871, Mattie E. Utter, b. Nov. 24, 1847, in Bellefontaine, Ia., dau. of Jeremiah and Judith Utter. He d. Sep. 28, 1902; lived at Tracy; was a farmer.

Child:

3521. I. Edward Austin, b. Apr. 24, 1873; m. Apr. 26, 1893, Maud O. Matthews, b. Oct. 28, 1875, dau. of James and Elizabeth Matthews. He d. Mar. 12, 1905; was a farmer near Tracy.

Child:

3522. I. Austin J. b. Aug. 19, 1894.

3491. III. WILLIAM HENRY (V)B. m. Apr. 22, 1874, at Oscaloosa, Ia., Barbara Patrick, b. Jan. 7, 1853, dau.

of David and Tacy Patrick. He is a farmer; lives at Olivet, Mahaska Co., Ia.

Children:

- 3523. I. Fay, b. Jan. 16, 1875.
- 3524. II. Effie, b. Mar. 8, 1878.
- 3525. III. Frederic, b. Feb. 16, 1884.
- 3526. IV. Nora May, b. Jan. 29, 1893.

3523. I. FAY (V) B. m. Mar. 28, 1897, Effie V. Traister, b. June 15, 1878, dau. of John A. and Mary Traister. He lives in Tracy, Ia.; keeps a restaurant. I am much indebted to him for aid in these records.

Children:

- 3527. I. Irene May, b. May 31, 1898.
- 3528. II. Ethel Maud, b. May 29, 1900.
- 3529. III. Alma Mildred, b. Jan. 11, 1903.
- 3530. IV. Clyde Traister, b. Nov. 20, 1906.

3524. II. EFFIE (V) B. m. Sep. 28, 1899, L. F. Oakey, son of Richard D. and Sarah V. Oakey; live at Beacon, Ia.; farmers.

Oakey children:

- 3531. i. Esta May, b. Aug. 16, 1900.
- 3532. ii. Bessie Luella, b. Dec. 6, 1901.
- 3533. iii. Mabel Larena, b. Aug. 7, 1903.
- 3534. iv. Richard Henry, b. Aug. 11, 1907.

3492. IV. MARGARET ELIZABETH (V) B. m. 1st, Jan. 25, 1871, Joseph Reeves, b. in 1849; lived at Des Moines; he was a railroad engineer. She m. 2nd, Dec. 4, 1901, John H. Wilson, b. in 1845; he is a merchant at Des Moines and a minister of the United Church of God.

Reeves children:

- 3535. i. John David, b. Dec. 1, 1871.
- 3536. ii. William Bennett, b. June 25, 1873; unmarried; lives at Des Moines; an electric lineman.
- 3537. iii. Della May, b. Dec. 30, 1879.
- 3538. iv. Thomas Frederick, b. June 30, 1888.

3535. i. John David Reeves m. Retta Kline b. in 1875; lives at Des Moines; a telephone lineman.

3537. iii. Della May Reeves m. Aug. 11, 1900, Frank Pike; live at Ladora, Ia.; he is a merchant.

3493. V. SARAH ANN (V) B. m. July 3, 1878, A.J. Hines, b. Sep. 10, 1855; live at Princeton, Mo.; farmers.

Hines children:

- 3539. i. Stella M., b. Oct. 26, 1879.
- 3540. ii. Owen, b. Sep. 10, 1881.
- 3541. iii. Laura E., b. Jan. 18, 1887.
- 3542. iv. Susan A., b. Nov. 22, 1889.

3539. i. Stella M. Hines m. Nov. 27, 1902, Roland E. Dykes;
live at Princeton; farmers.

Dykes child:

- a. Clifford O., b. June 14, 1904.

3541. iii. Laura E. Hines m. Dec. 25, 1905, McClellan E. Carter;
live at Princeton; farmers.

3494. VI. JOHN FREDERIC (V) B. m. June 4, 1885, Emma
Cordelia Long, b. Sep. 14, 1864, dau. of Joseph and
Susan Long. For a time he was a farmer at Tracy; now lives at Des
Moines, Ia., where he is in the grocery business.

Children:

3543. I. Hattie Agnes, b. May 14, 1886.
3544. II. Homer, b. Oct. 18, 1887.
3545. III. Herschel, b. Aug. 1, 1897.

3485. VIII. MARY MAGDALENE (V) B. m. in 1852, at St.
Marys, Wis., Alfred Hagar, b. Apr. 21, 1830. They
moved with her parents in 1859 to Iowa in the region of Bellefontaine.
While here Alfred enlisted in the 33rd Iowa Inf., and served three
years; he received a pension. In 1866 he and his family returned to
Wisconsin and settled near Avoca on a farm. He d. Oct. 6, 1895, she
Oct. 19, 1904.

Hagar children:

3546. i. William Henry, b. June 9, 1853; unmarried; at one
time a farmer; now living in Avoca.
3547. ii. George Nelson, b. Oct. 1, 1854.
3548. iii. Sarah Catherine, b. in 1857; d. Jan. 11, 1873.
3549. iv. Roslinda, b. in 1859; d. in 1861.
3550. v. Alexander, b. Aug. 2, 1864; d. in 1866. His twin,
3551. vi. Hiram Andrew Jackson, b. Aug. 2, 1864.
3552. vii. Eleanora C., b. Jan. 18, 1867.
3553. viii. Maria Jane, b. Sep. 9, 1871; unmarried; lives in Avoca.
3547. ii. George Nelson Hagar m. in 1881, Mary L. Carver;
lives at Avoca; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Leroy Guy, b. in 1882; served three years in the Philippines.
b. Alfred Raymond, b. in 1883; in the employ of the N.W. R.R.
c. George Don, b. in 1885.

3551. vi. Hiram Andrew Jackson Hagar m. in 1891, Nellie
Boyd; lives at Big Flats, Adams Co., Wis.; a farmer.

Child:

- a. Glenn, b. in 1892; d. in infancy.

3552. vii. Eleanora C. Hagar m. in 1892, William Henry Thurber,
b. Sep. 24, 1856; live in Avoca; he is a carpenter and
blacksmith.

Thurber children:

- a. Pearl E., b. Sep. 22, 1893.

- b. Henry A., b. Sep. 11, 1895.
- c. Norah I., b. Jan. 30, 1898.
- d. Retta Mary, b. Nov. 3, 1900.
- e. Claud Alvin, b. June 5, 1904; d. Apr. 28, 1905.

3486. IX. WILLIAM DYER (V)B. m. July 18, 1854, in Knoxville, Ia., Christina Stevens, b. Oct. 3, 1834, dau. of John and Margaret (French) Stevens. In 1871 he moved to Missouri and settled at Carrolton, later removed to Thornleigh where he d. Jan. 10, 1905. He was a cooper by trade; during his last years ran a U.S. mail route.

Children:

- 3554. I. John Wesley, b. June 18, 1856.
- 3555. II. William T., b. Mar. 31, 1858.
- 3556. III. Mary E., b. Mar. 4, 1861.
- 3557. IV. Amelia, b. Dec. 18, 1862.
- 3558. V. Margaret S., b. June 1, 1864.
- 3559. VI. Annie Abigail, b. Aug. 31, 1868.
- 3560. VII. Harold E., b. Mar. 3, 1870.
- 3561. VIII. Christina, b. Mar. 31, 1872.
- 3562. IX. Rosa, b. Mar. 6, 1876; d. in Nov., 1876.

3554. I. JOHN WESLEY (V)B. m. Nov. 17, 1882, Ida Bess, b. May 13, 1861, d. Apr. 4, 1886. He d. Nov. 25, 1894, at Sedalia, Mo.; was a farmer; lived at Rhyneland, Montgomery Co., Mo.

Children:

- 3563. I. Rosa, b. May 20, 1884.
- 3564. II. Pearl, b. Mar. 26, 1886.

3563. I. ROSA (V)B. m. Aug. 15, 1901, Milton Hall; live at Rhyneland; farmers.

3564. II. PEARL (V)B. m. Aug. 18, 1906, Edward McCarty; live at Rhyneland; farmers.

3555. II. WILLIAM T. (V)B. m. Dec. 18, 1891, at Sedalia, Mo., Mary Reanes, b. in Nov. 1856, dau. of Ryland and Mary (Wasson) Reanes. He is a farmer; lives at Sedalia, Mo. No issue.

3556. III. MARY E. (V)B. m. Apr. 22, 1885, at Marshall, Mo., J.M. Gower, b. Sep. 8, 1862; live at Warrensburg, Mo.; farmers.

Gower children:

- 3565. i. Clara M., b. Feb. 23, 1886.
- 3566. ii. Volney E. b. Sep. 16, 1887.
- 3567. iii. Clarence V., b. Nov. 26, 1889.
- 3568. iv. Lillian G., b. Oct. 13, 1891.
- 3569. v. Anna, b. Jan. 20, 1894.
- 3570. vi. William W., b. Feb. 24, 1897.

3557. IV. AMELIA (V) B. m. Aug. 26, 1885, at Thornleigh, Mo., J.W. Swope, b. Oct. 20, 1859; live in Nelson, Mo.; he is a merchant and also a farmer.

Swope children:

- 3571. i. Mabel, b. Oct. 8, 1886.
- 3572. ii. Maud E., b. Apr. 22, 1890.
- 3573. iii. Dee R., b. Aug. 25, 1892.
- 3574. iv. Ruth E., b. Aug. 14, 1895.
- 3575. v. Clay M., b. Apr. 28, 1898.
- 3576. vi. Eva, b. Nov. 24, 1899.

3558. V. MARGARET S. (V) B. m. Nov. 30, 1888, at Sedalia, Mo., Hiram T. Swope, b. Nov. 30, 1865; live at Hughesville, Mo.; farmers.

Swope children:

- 3577. i. George Roy, b. Sep. 14, 1889.
- 3578. ii. Stella, b. July 7, 1891.
- 3579. iii. Ethel, b. Nov. 28, 1893.
- 3580. iv. Jennie, b. Sep. 26, 1896.
- 3581. v. Grace M., b. May 9, 1899.

3559. VI. ANNIE A. (V) B. m. Oct. 15, 1889, at Staten, Saline Co., Mo., James H. Maddox, b. June 22, 1862, in Chariton Co., Mo.; live at Grand Pass., Mo.; farmers.

Maddox children:

- 3582. i. Ross, b. Oct. 8, 1890.
- 3583. ii. Rosa, b. Apr. 2, 1892.
- 3584. iii. James W., b. Jan. 27, 1895.
- 3585. iv. Lillian A., b. Feb. 28, 1898.

3560. VII. HAROLD E. (V) B. m. Sep. 26, 1894, at Sedalia, Melissa Kubler, b. Dec. 19, 1867; lives at Braman, Mo.; a farmer.

Children:

- 3586. I. Augusta, b. Jan. 22, 1896.
- 3587. II. John W., b. Jan. 10, 1900.

3561. VIII. CHRISTINA (V) B. m. 1st, Aug. 26, 1891, at Sedalia, Charles Smith, b. Feb. 28, 1865, d. Mar. 3, 1896. She m. 2nd, Thomas Estis; live in Nelson, Mo.; he is in the store of his brother-in-law, J.W. Swope.

Smith child:

- 3588. i. William, b. June 20, 1892.

3487. X. HENRY D. (V) B. served in the Civil war in the 33rd Iowa Inf., and saw the same service as his nephew Philander. He m. in Iowa, Sarah Smuthers and had at least the following children: John and William who at one time lived in Omaha, Neb.; Ellen who m. ——— Morey and once lived in Fonda, Ia.; Angeline who m. ——— Johnson and also lived in Fonda. All trace of them is now lost.

SOLOMON, SON OF THEUNIS ELIASSEN.

SOLOMON V.B. (8. VIII.) No record exists of his birth or baptism. These doubtless fell within the four years' interval between the baptism of Jacob and the second Rebecca, unless, indeed, the entry of "Jacob" instead of Solomon was a blunder of the scribe's, for of a Jacob absolutely nothing is learned. In either case Solomon was the youngest son,—the one who remained at home and became the staff of his father's age. On Dec. 17, 1715, he m. Elsjen, bp. Apr. 1, 1688, dau. of Egbert Hendrickse Schoonmaker and Annatje Berry. Egbert was born at Fort Orange, and m. Oct. 13, 1683, Annatje, dau. of Samuel Berry. He settled in the neighborhood of Rochester. In 1700 he was Captain of a troop of horse in the Ulster County regiment commanded by Col. Jacob Rutzen. His father, Hendrick Jochemse, the progenitor of the Schoonmaker family in this country, was a native of Hamburg, Germany. He came to this country in the military service of the Dutch West India Company and settled at Fort Orange previous to 1655, where for some time he kept an inn, the good-will of which he purchased of Steven Janse Conick. While residing at Fort Orange, either in 1657 or 1658, he married Elsie, dau. of Jan Janse Van Breestede and Engeltjen Jans, and widow of Adriaen Pieterzen Van Almar. The early records of Albany contain frequent mention of Hendrick's name, and show him to have been a man of social and financial standing. He acquired much property; loaned money to Governor Stuyvesant "in time of need," and was active in the military duties rendered necessary by the times, being Lieutenant "in the company of his Noble Honor, the Director General." In the fall of 1659 this company was ordered to Esopus to defend the settlers against the Indians. While yet there it was disbanded and Schoonmaker, attracted by the beauty and fertility of the place and tempted, doubtless, by the promise of Gov. Stuyvesant to grant land to the soldiers who should settle there, decided to remain permanently at Esopus. Here he became as prominent as he had been at Albany, and his military knowledge and experience were constantly of use in the warfare against the Indians. In 1662, when the burghers organized a company of militia at Esopus, he was appointed Lieutenant under Thomas Chambers as Captain. Though severely wounded he fought bravely at the Indian attack on Wildwyck June 7, 1663; and he it was who led the Dutch burghers in their mutiny against the exactions of the English garrison in 1667. He died about 1681.

After Solomon's marriage to Elsjen frequent records bear on him, previous to it only two: just one entry in baptismal register as sponsor, Sep. 20, 1713, at the baptism of his sister Marritje van Steenberg's little son Gerrit—a name given in honor of their brother Gerrit who had recently died; that, and the following church-ware-house account which Solomon assumes for his father, the original of which is in bastard French:

" Thune Elisen owes for the half of a piece of three-quarter duffel, delivered to his daughter Rebecca,	4.	3.
Aug. 11, 1712. Owes for two lbs. (obscure) at 37 stuivers delivered to the son of Guert Elisen,	3.	14.
Oct. 10, 1712. Owes for a piece of three-quarter blue duffel delivered to his daughter Rebecca,	8.	5.
Oct. 29, 1712. Owes for 4½ ells of blue twill delivered to his daughter Rebecca, 2 gulden 5 stuiver,	10.	3.
Dec. 8, 1712. Owes for a half pound of cotton delivered to his daughter Rebecca,	1.	5.
Dec. 15, 1712. Owes for a deep iron kettle weighing 16½ lbs. at 33 stuivers delivered to his daughter Rebecca,	26.	16.
Dec. 30, 1712. Owes for a 'canne destain' delivered to his daughter Rebecca,	11.	0.
Nov. 5, 1713. Owes for three-quarters and a half of a piece of duffel at 10 gulden, delivered to his son Matthe van Steeneberg,	8.	15.
Feb. 6, 1713/14. Theunes Elisen owes for a pound of red-wood and a half pound of ochre,	1.	10.
March 18, 1713/14. Owes for one gallon of syrup delivered to Johannes, son of Mathese van Steenberg,	5.	5.
Aug. 4, 1714. Owes for two pounds of (obscure) delivered to his negro,	2.	
Aug. 25, 1714. Owes for the half of a roll of English lawn delivered to his daughter,	14.	10.
Nov. 25, 1714. Owes for a hank of raw Flax at one franc 'doisquille,' delivered to his daughter Rebecca,	2.	10.
This sum of 99 gulden 16 stuivers Solomon van Ben-scotten assumes as an obligation which he is to pay for his father."	99.	16.

In continuation here is a later account of Solomon's own which also has an every day air:

"April 30, 1715. Thune Elisen drew from the strand 28 planks per agreement,	4.	0.
May 19, 1715. Carted two loads of furs to the Van Wagening ware-house at the Strand for the provost of Menesin. I give credit to Thunes Elisen and the provost will pay me,	10.	0.
Feb. 23, 1715. Solomon Elisen delivered a cord of oak wood for	5.	0.
May 19, 1716. Solomon carted to Evert's boat a wagon-load of furs. The load being somewhat large an agreement was made for 7 gulden,	7.	0.
June 8, 1716. Solomon Elisen brought me two snipes of the marshes at three gulden the snipe,	6.	0.
Feb. 5, 1716/7. Brought two snipes of the marshes at 3 gulden,	6.	0.
Feb. 5, 1716/7. Drew fire-wood for Willem Well the cooper the entire day,	18.	0.
May 11, 1717. Carted to Evert Bogardus' long boat two wagon-loads of furs for the provost of Menesin,	6.	0.

Jan. 1, 1717/8. Solomon Elisen delivered a cord of water oak,	6.	0.
and the same day delivered a cord of mixed holly & water oak,	6.	0.
March 13, 1717/8. Carted to the Strand a half wagon-load of household goods for Mr. Cromelin,	2.	10.
May 17, 1718. Brought a load of dry-goods for the provost to Decker and Hornbeck,	5.	0.
Jan. 21, 1718/9. Solomon Elisen delivered a cord of wood,	6.	0.
Feb. 3, 1718/9. Solomon brought three snipe of the marshes at 5 gulden,	15.	0.
	<hr/>	
	102.	10.

This credit of 102 gulden 10 stivers belongs to Solomon van Benscotten.

Sep. 20, 1716, and Oct. 23, 1716. Owes for two pints of liquor, at 6 gulden the gallon, delivered to his servant,	1.	10.
---	----	-----

Oct. 30, 1716, Owes for 1 pint of liquor, and in Nov. 1716 again, both delivered to his servant,	1.	10.
--	----	-----

May 17, 1717. Owes for the balance of a demijohn of spirits at 15 gulden,	5.	5.
---	----	----

Aug. 26, 1718, Solomon owes for a deep iron kettle delivered to his wife, weighing 27 lbs. without handle, at 25 stivers=33 gulden & 15 stivers, and three gulden for the handle, making	36.	15.
--	-----	-----

Ditto, also delivered to his wife, a flat iron griddle weighing 39 lbs. with handle, at 25 stivers,	48.	15.
and an iron shovel for 'pennecouke' (pancakes).	5.	10.

May 23, 1719. Owes for 8 spoons delivered to his wife at 18 stivers.	7.	4.
--	----	----

106. 04.

This debit of 106 gulden, 4 stivers, Solomon acknowledges as his just account."

This is a very intimate glimpse afforded of some of Solomon's doings; I love him for those "snipe of the marshes," which, I take it, are our woodcock of today.

I find that in 1715 his name was on the roster of Capt. Rutzen's Ulster Co. Company; and so late as 1738 he was a member of the Ulster Militia under Col. A. Grosbeck Chambers and Lieut. Col. Wessel Ten Broeck; and also that in 1738 he appears among the troopers under the command of Capt. Johannes Ten Broeck,—the first on the list. In 1718 he is elected Constable of the Corporation of Kingston, and in 1720, 1728, and again in 1737, he served as a trustee of that Corporation. In 1713 we find he becomes a member of the church, and his election as Kerkmeester is recorded in 1737.

All the choice farming land which Theunis Eliassen had acquired on the Esopus flats seems to have passed to Solomon; this he augmented by the purchase of thirty adjoining acres on Feb. 16, 1727/28. Here at Kingston he lived—had his "modicum of victual and lodging and

parade-ground," as Carlyle summarizes this life — and here he died. His will which follows was probated June 17, 1754, so this, I take it, was the year of Solomon's death.

Elsie survived him a number of years, for not only on Apr. 13, 1755, does "Widow Elsie Van Bunschoten" appear in a census item in the Documentary History of New York as owning "two male slaves, Seas & Cof, two female slaves, Gen & Saar," but as late at least as Sep. 23, 1758, is she met with in Kingston legal records.

Their children, all baptized in Kingston, were:

- 3589. I. Teunis, bp. July 15, 1716.
- 3590. II. Egbert Hendrickz, bp. July 21, 1717; d. young.
- 3591. III. Elizabeth, }
- 3592. IV. Anneken, } bp. Aug. 24, 1718.
- 3593. V. Maria, bp. Jan. 22, 1721.
- 3594. VI. Catrina, bp. Dec. 2, 1722; d. young.
- 3595. VII. Elsie, bp. July 11, 1725.
- 3596. VIII. Gerritje, bp. Feb. 26, 1727.
- 3597. IX. Zara, bp. Sep. 22, 1728.
- 3598. X. Johannes, (no birth nor baptismal record found.)

Solomon's Dutch will gives assurance, if any were needed, that all things Dutch prevailed in that household, cradle songs, nursery rhymes and what not. Those seven daughters must have made for life and chatter by his fireside. Whenever my thoughts dwell on them soon I begin to hear glib tongues running the mazes of "De eerste dag van Kersttijdt," that Dutch cumulative of the same order as "The House that Jack built."

"De eerste dag van Kersttijdt
Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn
Een patrijs in de peerboom.

De tweede dag van Kersttijdt
Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn
Twee tortelduif en een patrijs in de peerboom.

De derde dag van Kersttijdt
Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn
Drie Fransch hoenen, twee tortelduif en een patrijs in de peerboom.

De vierde dag van Kersttijdt
Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn
Vier leggen ganzen, drie Fransch hoenen, twee tortelduif en een patrijs in de peerboom.

De vijfde dag van Kersttijdt
Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn
Vijf eendjes zwemming, vier leggen ganzen, drie Fransch hoenen, twee tortelduif en een patrijs in de peerboom.

De zesde dag van Kersttijdt
Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn
zes vioole speelen, vijf eendjes zwemming, vier leggen ganzen,
drie Fransch hoenen, twee tortelduif en een patrijs in de peerboom,

De zevende dag van Kersttijdt
Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn
Zeven gedansen meisjes, zes vioole speelen, vijf eendjes zwemming, vier
leggen ganzen, drie Fransch hoenen, twee tortelduif en een patrijs in de
peerboom.

De achtste dag van Kersttijdt

Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn

Acht beene hammetje, zeven gedansen meisjes, zes vioole speelen, vijf eendjes zwemming, vier leggen ganzen, drie Fransch hoenen, twee tortelduif en een patrijs in de peerboom.

De negende dag van Kersttijdt

Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn

Negen bulle brulling, acht beene hammetje, zeven gedansen meisjes, zes vioole speelen, vijf eendjes zwemming, vier leggen ganzen, drie Fransch hoenen, twee tortelduif en een patrijs in de peerboom.

De tiende dag van Kersttijdt

Mijn lieve stuurde tot mijn

Tien paardjes drapen, negen bulle brulling, acht beene hammetje, zeven gedansen meisjes zes vioole speelen vijf eendjes zwemming, vier leggen ganzen, drie Fransch hoenen, twee tortelduif en een patrijs in de peerboom."

A rendering of the first and last verses will make all clear :

"The first day of Christmas

My loved one sent to me

A partridge in the pear tree.

The tenth day of Christmas

My loved one sent to me

Ten horses trotting, nine bulls bellowing, eight bones of ham, seven dancing maidens, six violins a-playing, five ducks a-swimming, four geese a-flying, three French hens, two turtle-doves and a partridge in the pear tree."

By way of explanation be it said that the Dutch Santa Claus', or St. Nicholas', Day fell on Dec. 6th, and that the Dutch Christmas season was a prolonged one.

And in Solomon's household my intent ear catches this invocation on youthful lips St. Nicholas Eve:

"Sancte Claus, good heylig man!
Trek uw beste Tabcart aen,
Reis daer mee na Amsterdam,
Van Amsterdam na 'Spanje
Daer Appelen van Oranje,
Daer Appelen van Granaten,
Die rollen door de Straten.

Sancte Claus, myn goede Vriend!
Ik heb U allen tyd gediend;
Wilt U my nu wat geven
Dan dien ik U al myn leven."

"Santa Claus, good holy man!
Get your best apparel on,
Fare thee forth to Amsterdam,
Then away to Spain
Where the orange-apples roll
And the red pomegranates bowl
Free through every lane.

Santa Claus, my dear old man!
Oh, give me gifts, the best you can;
I've served you well, now something give,
And I will serve you while I live." *

*For the full Dutch text of "The first day of Christmas," and "Santa Claus, good holy man," I am indebted to Mr. Benjamin M. Brink.

The following is a translation of Solomon's will, the original being in Dutch and preserved among the real estate records at Kingston:

"In the name of the Lord, Amen.

Be it known to all men that on this fourteenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty-seven, I Salomon Van Bunschoten, Sr., of the corporation of Kingston, in the county of Ulster, in the province of New York, being sick in body but being of perfect memory and understanding (praised be the Lord), mindful of the shortness and frailty of man's life, the certainty of death and the uncertainty of the hour of it, and desiring to put all things in order, make this my last will and testament in form and manner described hereafter, revoking, cancelling, making null and void by these presents all such testament or testaments, will or wills heretofore made or passed either verbally or in writing, the present only to be taken as my last will and testament and no other.

First. I commend my soul to God Almighty my Creator, and to Jesus Christ my Savior, and to the Holy Ghost my Sanctifier, and my body to the earth from whence it came, to be interred in a Christian manner and there to remain till my soul and body shall be united at the last day and participate in the eternal joy of immortality which God, in his mercy, through the sole merit of our Savior has promised to and prepared for all those who from their hearts do repent and believe, believe, believe.

Second. Concerning my temporal estate such as land, houses, negroes, negresses, horses, cattle, goods, debts, money, gold, silver, coined or uncoined, and what further does belong to my estate (as it has pleased the Lord to grant me far beyond my deserts), I order and dispose as follows:

Third. That all my honest debts shall be paid at the proper time.

Fourth. It is my will and desire that my wife, Elsie Van Bunschoten, shall receive and enjoy during her widowhood the benefit and profit of my entire estate, to dispose of the same according to her pleasure.

Fifth. I name as heirs my eight children, hereinafter mentioned in order, as follows: Teunis Van Bunschoten junior, Elizabeth Van Bunschoten, Anneca Van Bunschoten, Maria Van Bunschoten, Elsie Van Bunschoten, Gerritje Van Bunschoten, Sara Van Bunschoten, and Johannis Van Bunschoten.

Sixth. I bequeath to my two sons, Tunis and Johannis Van Bunschoten, to them or their assigns or heirs, my entire estate, movable as well as immovable, land, houses, barns, orchards, and all which pertains thereto, by me built and occupied, with negroes, negresses, horses and all farming implements to be equally divided between these two or their assigns or heirs after my death and my wife's death, or after my wife's widowhood, on condition that my aforesaid two sons, Teunis Van Bunschoten, Jr., and Johannis Van Bunschoten or their heirs shall pay my honest and just debts which may exist after my and my wife's death or my aforesaid housewife's widowhood; and upon condition that my aforesaid two sons, Teunis Van Bunschoten, Jr., and Johannis Van Bunschoten, their executors or administrators or their heirs shall pay to my aforesaid six daughters as follows: to Elizabeth Van Bunschoten the sum of seventy pounds current money of this province, to be paid my aforesaid daughter Elizabeth Van Bunschoten or her assigns

or heirs." Thus Solomon goes on bequeathing a like sum in like words to each of his remaining five daughters,—so completing the sixth provision.

"Seventh. It is my will and desire that my six before-named daughters, viz: Elizabeth, Anneca, Maria, Elsie, Gerritje, and Sara Van Bunschoten or their assigns or heirs shall have and receive above what I have already bequeathed to them, all my furniture belonging in my house to be equally divided between them or their assigns or heirs, except my books which are to be equally divided among my eight aforesaid heirs or their assigns or heirs.

Eighth. It is my will and desire that my six aforesaid daughters mentioned by name hereabove or their assigns or heirs shall have and receive over and above what I have already willed to them, each one of them or their assigns or heirs two cows, that is to say twelve for the six.

Ninth. It is my will and desire that my aforesaid two sons Teunis Van Bunschoten and Johannis Van Bunschoten or their executors or administrators shall give out of my estate to my six aforesaid daughters, over and above what I have already willed to them, when they shall marry, to each of them a suitable outfit such as my aforesaid wife or my executors shall deem fitting.

Tenth. I bequeath to my aforesaid son Teunis Van Bunschoten over and above what I have already willed him for his birthright my large musket, or to his assigns or heirs, heirs, heirs.

Eleventh. I give to my son Johannis Van Bunschoten or his assigns or heirs, above what I have already bequeathed to him, my small musket or fowling-piece.

Twelfth. It is my will and desire that my two afore-named sons or their executors or administrators shall pay the amounts bequeathed heretofore, that is to say to my six daughters or to their assigns or heirs, to each of them seventy pounds current money of this province, that is to say in three years time, each year the just one third.

Thirteenth. It is my will and desire, if it should come to pass or happen that one of my sons should die during his minority or without heirs, then it is my will and desire that what I have bequeathed to him heretofore shall come to the survivor or his heirs; and if it should be the Lord's will that both of my sons Teunis and Johannis Van Bunschoten should come to die without heirs, then it is my will and desire that my aforesaid estate, movable or immovable property, shall be equally divided among my aforesaid daughters or their assigns or heirs.

Fourteenth. It is my will and desire, if it should come to pass that one of my aforesaid daughters should die during her minority or without heirs, then it is my will and desire that her portion shall fall to my other daughters or their assigns or heirs, heirs, heirs.

Fifteenth. I appoint as executors of this my last will my aforesaid wife and my son Teunis Van Bunschoten and Johannis Dumon, directing that this testament shall be implicitly followed and complied with.

Thus done in the corporation of Kingston on the day and in the year aforesaid. The words 'executors or administrators' in Art. six had been inserted before subscribing to the present.

Salomon Van Bunschoten."



A TYPICAL EARLY DUTCH BARN.



EARLY DUTCH FARMHOUSE IN THE HUDSON VALLEY.

3589. I. TEUNIS V.B. we see little of early; two or three times as sponsor at christenings, and in 1738 as a private in Capt. Schoonmaker's Company of Kingston Militia. On Dec. 10, 1743, he m. Elsjen Du Mond, bp. at Kingston, June 19, 1726, dau. of Eginas Du Mond, bp. May 26, 1701, and Catrina Schuyler, and granddau. of Johannes Battiste Du Mond and Neeltje Van Vechten. Johannes Battiste's parents were Wallerand Du Mond and Margaret Hendricks who were m. at Wiltwick, Jan. 13, 1664. Walleran was a French refugee and was much in evidence during the earlier Wiltwick or Kingston days. "Walran De La Trimble, a Protestant residing in Paris, had a nephew, Walran Du Mont," says Schoonmaker, "whom he had adopted as his son;" and goes on to tell that during the Huguenot troubles they fled to Flanders thence by the aid of the elder the younger man passed over to England and there threw in his fortunes with a company of emigrants embarking for America. One of the passengers afterwards became his wife — a madam making the voyage to join her husband who on her arrival was found to have been killed by the Indians.

Years afterward Teunis and Elsjen removed to the neighborhood of Rhinebeck, though the court records show that they were yet in Kingston on Apr. 29, 1751, for the Trustees on that date decide that the "West gate of the town be made by Anthony Hoffman, Phillip Du Mond & Theunis Van Benschoten at 10s for horses and wagon & 4s for a man." On May 13, 1758, however, we find him purchasing of Lewis Morris who had inherited from Catherine Staats, lots 2 and 12 on the east side of the river near present Staatsburgh; the western portions of which tract much later — Oct. 15, 1773 — Teunis conveyed to Christian Bergh, his son-in-law. We also find that his son Herman was bp. at Rhinebeck Church, Aug. 20, 1758, all previous children having been bp. at Kingston. Doubtless the spring of 1758 was the time of this removal. Records show that Teunis and Elsjen joined the Rhinebeck Church "with letters," Dec. 23, 1759. In 1772 Teunis is found acting as elder in the Reformed Church. Evidently he lived a quiet life, as his name appears only on the church records and the tax-lists. In my thought he is always "Teunis of Rhinebeck" in distinction from his cousin "Teunis of New Hackensack."

He refused to sign the Articles of Association, and three days after the Declaration of Independence he makes his will as though getting ready for quick trouble:

"If it be not now yet it will come;
The readiness is all."

The will was not probated until 1785 — Mar. 5, — so we can take that as the probable year of Teunis' death, and know that he lived to see the Revolution a successful, accomplished fact.

His will, after due preamble, gives his eldest son, "Solomon Van Bunschoten, * * my best Gun or fowling Piece in Consideration of his birth Right;" and his second son, "Egenas Van Bunschoten, my Weaver's Loom with all the utensils thereunto belonging." He gives and bequeaths "unto my Beloved Wife, Elsjen Van Bunschoten, all my Real Estate and the remainder of my personal Estate During

the time she shall Remain my Widow, also my Negro Wench, Jin, and my Negro Boy Named Ben;" thereafter all the real estate, cattle and farming utensils to be divided among the six sons; the household furniture and effects and a certain sum of money among the daughters. He always used the name as Van Bunschoten and did so when signing his will.

Elsje survived her husband by a number of years. On Oct. 10, 1786, she transfers to Andries De Witt land on Esopus flats which she had inherited from her father and which had been patented to his grandfather Wallerand; and on May 7, 1790, Elsje and her sons join in conveying away a farm of one hundred and forty-four acres on the east side of Crum Elbow Creek, Dutchess county, which farm must have been the homestead. At a baptism at Rhinebeck church on Jan. 7, 1798, an Elsje Van Bunschoten is sponsor for "Elsje" dau. of Annatje Van Bunschoten and Nathan Brownson; there is no clue, however, as to whether this was grandmother or aunt.

Teunis and Elsje lie in the old Fraleigh burying ground south of Rhinebeck, where most of the stones are rough, unlettered ones, theirs among the number.

Their children were:

- 3599. I. Catrina, bp. Nov. 4, 1744, at Kingston.
- 3600. II. Maria, b. Jan. 29, 1746.
- 3601. III. Solomon, bp. Oct. 8, 1749, at K.
- 3602. IV. Neeltjen, bp. Dec. 1, 1751, at K.
- 3603. V. Ygenas, bp. Jan. 6, 1754, at K.
- 3604. VI. Egbert, bp. Dec. 14, 1755, at K.
- 3605. VII. Elsie, bp. July 13, 1757, at K.; d. young.
- 3606. VIII. Harmanus, bp. Aug. 20, 1758, at Rhinebeck.
- 3607. IX. Jacobus, bp. June 7, 1761, at K.
- 3608. X. Elsie, bp. Nov. 6, 1763, at K. She figures in her father's will but no further record is found of her, unless she instead of her mother was the sponsor above in 1798.
- 3609. XI. Elizabeth, bp. May 8, 1765, at Rhi.
- 3610. XII. Annatje, bp. Jan. 10, 1768, at Rhi.
- 3611. XIII. John, bp. Mar. 18, 1770, at Rhi.

3599. I. CATRINA V.B. was styled "the belle of Rhinebeck." She m. at Rhinebeck church on May 11, 1762, Christian Bergh 2nd, b. Dec. 19, 1742. Both were living at Staatsburg at the time. His father, Christian Bergh 1st, b. in Mar., 1700, came to New York in 1710 with his father, John, from Altendorf in Germany, and in 1723 was among the tax-payers in what is now the town of Rhinebeck, N.Y. He m. July 7, 1722, Anna Margarata Wolleben, b. Dec. 20, 1699; he died "in the year of our Lord God 1780 on the 9th day of August;" his wife died Dec. 22, 1782, and both are "buried in the Peter Fraleigh Burying Yard" on the post road three miles south of the village of Rhinebeck. Christian 1st. and his father were doubtless among the Palatines induced to come to America by Governor Hunter; the father, John Bergh, was bp. Aug. 17, 1656,

son of Casper Bergh and his wife, Elizabeth Rhinehardt, who were m. in 1644.

Our Christian and Catrina joined the Rhinebeck church "on the flats" on Feb. 15, 1771. Strangely enough Christian 2nd, as he styles himself in the family record, when put to the Revolutionary test developed into a Royalist, and all his property was confiscated in consequence, including the portions of lots 2 and 12 which had been transferred to him by his father-in-law, Teunis, on Oct. 15, 1773, as well as lots 6 and 15 which "Christian Bergh, Yoeman," had bought of Gertrude Coeymans just before his marriage and on which he had built a stone mansion in 1771. Since the date of the last family baptism at Rhinebeck was Dec. 12, 1776, and the next occurred in New York on Jan. 24, 1780, certainly some time in the interval Christian and his family betook themselves to New York within the British lines. And, I take it, that it was after the treaty of peace, even after Aug. 21, 1783, when their son Jacob died in New York, that for political reasons they withdrew temporarily to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. There their youngest child was born, it will be noted, on Oct. 1, 1788.

When Christian and Catrina did return to the States it was to New York City. Here the sons all took a nautical direction, either to ship building or ship sailing. Here it was the family established itself and here Christian the second "died the 20th of Oct. 1803, about 4 o'clock in the morning, of the prevailing fever and was buried at the New Methodist church-yard." Catrina survived him long, dying Dec. 11, 1831, full of years, and was buried in St. Mark's churchyard.

The following is from their family Bible:

- 3612. i. "Christian, b. Apr. 30, 1763.
- 3613. ii. Teunis, b. July 2, 1765.
- 3614. iii. John, b. Dec. 14, 1766. He was last seen on board ship at Digby, Nova Scotia, by one Jacob Brua on Nov. 14, 1793. The great storm was on the 25th and 26th of the same month, at which time we suppose John was lost.
- 3615. iv. Elsy, b. Feb. 12, 1769.
- 3616. v. Adam, b. Feb. 20, 1771. Was bp. in my house at Staatsburgh. It was God's will to take my son Adam out of this life the 19th Nov., 1790, at 9 o'clock in the morning and his remains were committed to the sea the same day in N. lat. 19. 20., long. W. 80. 10., having then been out nine days from Jamaica.
- 3617. vi. Peter, b. May 6, 1773. It was God's will to take Peter Bergh out of this life the 16th Jan., 1805, at two o'clock in the morning, and he was buried the next day at Batavia in the Island of Java in the 32nd year of his age. He was master of the ship Frances Henrietta of New York, belonging to Isaac Clewson.
- 3618. vii. Anna Margaretta, b. Apr. 20, 1775.
- 3619. viii. Catrina, b. Dec. 12, 1776, d. Oct. 29, 1781, and her remains were buried at Newtown, Long Island.
- 3620. ix. David, b. Jan. 24, 1780; d. Apr. 8, 1782, at New York

and was buried in the High Dutch Presbyterian burying yard near night.

3621. x. Jacob, b. Apr. 14, 1782; d. Aug. 12, 1783; buried at the Presbyterian meeting house.
3622. xi. Catherina, b. Oct. 1, 1788, and was bp. the 12 of said month at my house at Shelburne in Nova Scotia by Minister Frasher."

"So from the hearth the children flee,
By that almighty hand
Austerely led; so one by sea
Goes forth, and one by land;
Nor aught of all man's sons escapes from that command."

3612. i. Christian Bergh 3rd was a man of large stature, some saying six feet two inches in height, others six feet four inches. "The same tendency to great height is seen among the descendants of Stephanus Fraleigh who married a sister of Christian's mother, and appears to have been derived from the Van Bunschotens,"* says Mr. Tooker. Christian passed his boyhood near Staatsburg on the banks of the Hudson, with the Catskills in all their changing beauty and aloofness ever before his eyes. The near river shore became his playground and here he early took to fashioning and sailing Lilliputian craft—the precursors of the famous clipper ships to come. Doubtless though it was the years spent in Nova Scotia on and by the sea that in particular swayed the future. During all this early period there must have been a strong tendency working within him developing those talents which "were destined to have such a marked influence on the maritime relations of the world." Endowed by nature "with a refined taste, inventive genius and untiring industry" he concentrated himself with rare singleness of purpose on his chosen profession and fast won his way to the front in the designing and building of ships.

As Chief Naval Constructor under Mr. Cheeseman he built the famous frigate, the *President*, of forty-four guns. This vessel proved the fastest of any afloat and her reputation was such that early in the war of 1812 "special orders were issued from the British Admiralty to spare no efforts for her capture." Toward the close of the war this was accomplished. The *President* had encountered and, after a hard contest, silenced the *Endymion* of seventy-four guns when there came to the aid of the latter the *Majestic*, the *Tenedos* and the *Pomona*, and the fortunes of war were reversed. Thereafter "the *President* was conveyed into the English docks and, like the goose that laid the golden egg, was taken entirely to pieces in order to discover, if possible, the secret of her superiority. Another vessel, called the *New President*, was constructed as nearly as possible to her lines but to the mortification of the Admiralty * * * the results were quite unsatisfactory."

"The ability displayed by Mr. Bergh in the construction of the

*It is an interesting fact that when in recent years the Bergh family vault was opened the casket holding Catrina's remains was found to be of exceptional length.

President led to a proposal from the Navy Department for him to take charge of the navy-yard at Brooklyn, but this offer he declined," said his son Henry.

He had already purchased an advantageous position for his ship industry opposite the navy-yard, at the foot of Gouverneur street and extending to Water street and up to Scammel, and his yard soon became a busy one. "The horse ferry-boats ran from the navy-yard to the foot of Walnut (now Jackson) street and Christian Bergh very often passed to and fro on them to watch the work of the regularly commissioned naval constructors." In 1812 his office was on the corner of Water street and Corlears Hook. His brother Teunis was associated with him and already it seems had the name of the Berghs become well-known, though Christian was the more prominent, he being the designer.

"During the war of 1812-15 they were engaged at Oswego on Lake Ontario in constructing vessels for our fleet, the work on the ships in their New York yard being suspended" the while. They also must have built vessels at Buffalo, for Mr. Tooker says: "Christian Bergh's ships fought on Lake Erie under the command of the immortal Perry." The Berghs through their ships on lake and sea played a very prominent part in the war of 1812, for the Navy it was which brought us through that war with honor, the land forces effecting little save in the over-late battle of New Orleans.

At an early period the Berghs built the pilot boat *Trimmer*, the peculiarities and graceful lines of which still prevail in the pilot boats and swiftest sailing craft of to-day. "In 1825 they built the sixty-four-gun ship *Hellas* for the Greek government. This splendid vessel was subsequently blown up by Admiral Miaulis on being required to give up the command." In 1728 they built the schooner *Antarctic* of one hundred and seventy-five tons which frequently made fourteen knots an hour. "This vessel was fitted out for a sealing voyage which the capain turned into a voyage of discovery in the south seas, where he lost fourteen men who were killed and eaten by the natives of an island on which he incautiously landed." The firm also constructed the ships for the packet lines to Havre and London, and became extensively interested in both. These were famous vessels in their day. One of them, like the war-frigate, named the *President*, sailed from New York in 1839 in company with the *Great Western*, made the Cape Clear light before the steamship, and arrived at Plymouth in fourteen days and ten hours. The *Philadelphia* of the London line, built by Bergh in 1832, is described in the N.Y. Commercial Advertiser of the day as "sumptuously fitted up with a piano. A number of passengers have been engaged, among them Mrs Bankhead, the lady of the British chargé. A Physician will be on board." In 1835 the firm built for Capt. Tinker the *Montreal* of 542 tons, and five years later the *Toronto*, 631 tons, which later made a famous voyage over from Liverpool in 1846. When Capt. Tinker sailed into port his vessel was the first that had arrived in six weeks; he had beaten the Cunard's steamer over and brought the latest copy of the London Times.

"The activity of the Bergh ship-yard was so great that it would be a laborious task to collect a catalogue of the vessels that had their origin in it. With propriety it might have been said:

'Quo regio in terris, nostri non plena laboris!'

That Christian Bergh was a man of original thought as well as a close nautical student is evident, not only from the graceful lines of his hulls but among other things from the improvement that he made in the rudder: substituting the "close rudder, revolving on the center instead of the front side of the rudder head. Previously the rudder had been attached to the stern post like an ordinary door, and the opening into the counter through which the head of it passed was closed by painted canvas, nailed as tightly to both to exclude the water as the revolving motion would admit."

Says Mr. Tooker, writing in 1888: "Christian Bergh was familiar only to my eye. There are many old seventh-warders yet living who remember the famous ship-builder's towering form and quaint dress. My views of him were gained on the frequent occasions of my trips to the baptismal beach at Corlears Hook," adjoining which were the famous shipyards. He was a Democrat of the Andrew Jackson school. Many of the past generation remembered his tall erect figure and flowing white hair and his look of earnestness and determination as he presided at political meetings held in old Tammany Hall. His patriotism was of the highest order. Although his political influence was very great he did not allow himself to be diverted from his professional pursuits by any persuasions or inducements to official elevation: "no rewards of office or emoluments were ever sought or accepted by him, and he died, in the language of the press of his day, bearing no other title than that of an 'honest man.'"

"The high prize of life, the crowning fortune of a man, is to be born with a bias to some pursuit which finds him employment and happiness — whether it be to make baskets or broadswords or canals or statutes or songs," says wise Emerson. Christian Bergh drew such a prize: he was wrapped up in his profession, went to the front in it, carried it far forward. So absorbed was he in it, indeed, that late in life he confessed "that he had not been able to find an opportunity in the space of forty years to gratify his inclination to visit the scenes of his youth,"— though but eighty miles distant.

In 1837 he retired from active work, but the business was continued by his sons under the name of Bergh & Co. He died June 24, 1843, and was buried in the family vault in St. Mark's churchyard.

He had m. late in life Elizabeth Ivers, b. June 25, 1780, dau. of William (b. Sep. 10, 1758; d. in Nov., 1801.) and Mary (b. Oct. 10, 1761; d. Sep. 24, 1822.) Ivers of Conn. Elizabeth d. Apr. 9, 1846, and was also buried at St. Mark's.

Children:

- a. Edwin, b. May 4, 1802, was a tall man, six feet in height. He graduated with high honors at Georgetown College, D.C., retired from business, as below mentioned, after his father's death and passed the later years of his life at Staatsburgh. He m. 1st, Caroline Geer, b. in 1808, d. Sep. 23, 1829; m. 2nd, Dec. 14, 1844, in St. Mark's church, New York, Harriet E. Lockwood, b. June 5, 1825. He d. May 11, 1876, and she in the same year, and both were buried in the family vault in St. Mark's churchyard. Children: (1) Edwin, b. Oct. 30, 1845; m. in 1895, Maria F. Dew-

snap; lives in New York City. (2) Emily, unmarried; lives in New York City. (3) Henry, m. in 1896, Louise B. Dewsnap; lives in New York City. (4) William C., m. in 1895, Ella L. Wilkins.

- b. Jane, b. July 31, 1808; m. Nov. 12, 1829, Edgar M. Brown, son of Noyes and Mary (Palmer) Brown of Stonington, Conn.; lived in New York and had a summer home near Esopus, N.Y. Brown children: (1) Edwin Bergh, m. Agnes I. Pollock. (2) Julia Elizabeth, m. Maj. Gen. Daniel Butterfield. (3) Matilda Bergh, unmarried, living in New York City.
- c. Henry, b. Aug. 29, 1811, was six feet two inches in height. Says Mr. Tooker: "I had often seen Henry Bergh at the baptizing beach. This beach was of white sand and the rollers came in when the tide was flood. They were not very formidable but the boys appreciated them. I have seen as many as a hundred boys in the water at one time. The navy-yard looked about as it does now. I well remember the row of poplar trees that lined the embankment on the Williamsburg village front standing like so many tall sentinels guarding the government property." The ship-yard adjoined the beach and here I imagine Henry was often one of the "hundred boys."

"Henry Bergh was educated at Columbia College, but does not appear to have taken his degree, as his name is not found on the rolls of the alumni. In fact he left college and traveled in Europe for several years." He returned to New York for a while, and there in his twenty-fifth year he married Catherine Matilda, dau. of Thomas Taylor, an Englishman, for many years an architect in New York city. About this time, 1837, he and his brother Edwin took over the ship-building industry from their father and continued it until his death, when they closed the yard which had long been such an active, bustling arena.

Henry largely benefited by his father's will and thereafter he and his wife traveled extensively in Europe and the East. His time seems to have been much given to literary pursuits; indeed his love of literature and the drama was pronounced; he was an indefatigable "first-nighter." His own attempt at play-writing, however, was a failure. In 1862 he was appointed Secretary of Legation at St. Petersburg. At the close of his official term he went to England. "While there he formed a friendship with Lord Harrowby, the President of the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, whose conversation and example we may imagine encouraged and developed ideas which Mr. Bergh had entertained long before. At any rate the now celebrated New York Society, of which Mr. Bergh was so long the active head and guiding spirit, was largely modelled upon the English one." This society, founded in 1866 in a very modest manner, now has numerous branches all over the country and several affiliated societies in British and South America.

"The indomitable will and perseverance of Mr. Bergh succeeded in overcoming neglect, opposition and even ridicule; for he met at first with but little encouragement from citizens or magistrates. The supervision and direction of the work of this ad-

mirable society was the principal employment of Mr. Bergh's later life."

From a most interesting article on Henry Bergh by Clara Morris in McClure's Magazine for March, 1902, are taken the following extracts:

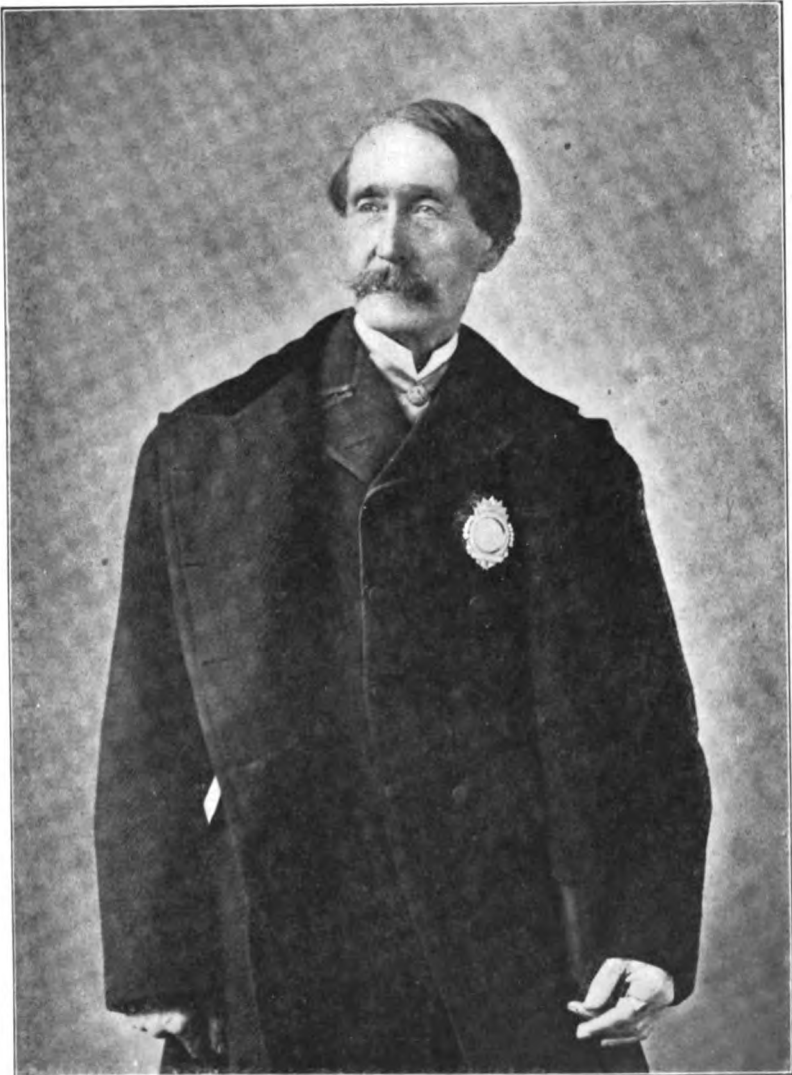
"In that splendid library, the Bible, one reads about 'A grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew and waxed a great tree.' * * Verily, this Society has grown and waxed; it has become a great tree. * * I suppose every one knows that Mr. Henry Bergh cast the mustard-seed into the garden, but how many people know anything of the personality of the man? * * To begin with, he was by birth and breeding a gentleman, and that rare creature, an exceptionally tall man who, calmly unconscious of his height, moves with natural ease. A well-dressed man, too, showing a quiet, unostentatious taste in color and ornament, but such careful attention to good fitting and the small details of costume as made him seem especially well dressed. In his manner of grave and gentle dignity he could not have been excelled by any Spanish Don — the most courtly of men. His voice was gentle and low; his face, Quixote's face, long, pale, often immovable as a graven image, the piled-up brow crossed by a sort of dividing line; his eyes light, clear, blue and sad, while his brows had a trick of slowly lifting, now and then, that gave an inexpressible weariness to the face. Refined, intellectual, and cold, that was what he looked.

"It is hard for the people of to-day to realize to what lengths the people of that day went in their furious opposition to the Bergh Crusade; and, strange as it may seem, the better classes were as bitterly intolerant as were the vindictive and cruel lower classes. Jeers, maledictions, threats of personal violence, of appeals to law, insults both veiled and open, he bore calmly, steadily, without outward sign of suffering or resentment; but there was another weapon turned against him, one difficult to parry, whose wound being poisoned rankles long — that weapon was ridicule.

"And this man, sagacious, sober, sound, was sensitive as any girl to mockery. The jibes, the jeers, the satire that made of him a laughing-stock were very hard to bear. Long after the power of the decent press was at his back in full strength, a snapping, snarling crowd of lesser publications pursued him with ribald jest and coarse lampoon, while at theatres he was often alluded to in the most farcical and grotesque way. By these things he was strained almost to the breaking-point — almost, but not quite, thank God! for he rose to go forth to his first triumph, to win a first sign of approval from the people, who, through misunderstanding, detested him.

"It was winter. At street corners the soiled, mud-stained snow had been heaped in banks. The great arteries of the city were congested — traffic was delayed by dangerous footing and narrowed roadways. As Mr. Bergh came from his office he was sure he would soon find what he was looking for — trouble.

"Like a well-dressed, somber ghost he went striding down the



HENRY BERGH.
(No. 3612—c.)

wintry street, and at University Place he found the thing he had expected — a car packed inside almost to suffocation; both platforms packed outside with men clinging like big burrs to bottom steps and dashboard rails; and before it, within a cloud of steam, two ill-fed, bony horses, with blood-shot eyes and wide red nostrils flaring, in their effort to fill laboring lungs with air — with heaving sides and straining backs and flanks — while their madly scrambling feet struck fire from the slippery stones, as they strove in vain to start again the awful weight behind them. Curses, oft-jerked bell, and assisting yells of passengers failed of effect. The driver's whip was raised ready for the stinging blow when suddenly the straining effort ceased, the horses' heads drooped low, and through the thick air there loomed up before them a tall, dark form, with hand upraised commandingly. And calm and distinct, two laconic words reached all ears, 'Stop! Unload!'

"'Who the hell are you?' furiously demanded the driver. 'And where's your authority for interfering with this trip?'

"He knew well enough who he was talking to, so silently Mr. Bergh turned back the lapel of his coat to show his badge (for in those days he had to do constabulary work as well as official), then repeated, 'Unload!'

"But being tired, hungry and mad, the flood-gates gave way, and the passengers' wrath burst forth. Abuse, satirical comment, threats filled the air. To a few who remonstrated decently with him, he expressed regret, but with grave politeness insisted on lightening the load, telling them they could see for themselves the utter inability of the horses to get them to the end of the line, and gently urged them hereafter to note the condition of crowding before taking a place on a car.

"The conductor was especially ugly and became unpleasantly demonstrative. His example worked like a leaven on the rest, and a spirit of riot began to show distinctly in the crowd closing about the tall, calm, self-possessed man. All faces scowled, evil names were tossed upon the air. He had just said, 'You are yourselves increasing this delay; you might have moved two minutes and a half ago,' when a scurrilous, great brute came close up to him and, with an unspeakable epithet, shook a dirty fist directly in his face. Without the flash of an eye or the quiver of a muscle in his quiet face, Mr. Bergh caught the ruffian by the shoulder, whirled him around, grabbed the seat of his breeches and the nape of his neck, and with a splendid 'now all together!' sort of a swing, he fired him straight across the street, head-on, into the snowbank.

"A silence of utter amazement was suddenly broken by one great swelling laugh, and then followed the always thrilling sound of three gloriously hearty American cheers. Many men shook hands with Mr. Bergh before beginning their long tramp homeward; some admitted their error in aiding the overloading.

"The carmen sheepishly resumed their places and the horses started the lightened car, and the friend who had witnessed the incident here joined him, walking silently by his side, until at last in a low, moved tone he said: 'It's coming! Yes, I

have faith to believe now that it is coming — the public recognition and endorsement of our efforts. Those people understood I was not interfering from mere love of meddling. Yes, I think they understood.' And beneath his mustache the nervous quiver of his lips betrayed his agitation.

"They understood, yes; but not what he thought they did. They understood that the man who had courage and also the physical strength to back it and make it interesting, and who could yet hold both in the leash of good breeding and self-control, was a man to listen to, and New York began to listen to him from that very night. *Toute ame rencontre en ce monde un oasis; c'était l'heure marquée pour lui!*

"The same friend who walked by his side that snowy night has seen Mr. Bergh in passing through Fulton Market receive fair in the face the uncleansed lights of a slaughtered animal — flung deliberately by one of the furious butchers, the act receiving guffaws of laughter from the other butchers looking on — and Mr. Bergh wiped his face, which was as immovable as a graven image, and passed on calm and cold and silent. Sometimes a visit to the chemist's shop was needed to have stains removed from his coat, but he made no remonstrance, and never used his power to arrest for malicious mischief, disorderly conduct, or for hideous profanity and vile language used in a public place. Only steadily, unflinchingly he arrested all the butchers who made the moving of animals to the abattoir a slow progress of sickening horror and anguish. I only mention this feature of his hard struggle for the pleasure of saying that the time came when a long line of broad, extended hands awaited his taking whenever he passed the same stalls of the butchers, every man of whom declared that 'what the old man said stood, and if it couldn't stand alone why, they were behind it — d'ye see?'

"But before that time arrived there came a dark, dark hour. The powerful press had taken up his cause — success seemed to smile into his eyes, when the money gave out. As yet no great support had come to the Society from the wealthy. Bequests were unknown, and the work he was doing required money, and a good deal of it. Shelter, food, care, medicine for the suffering creatures rescued from brutal taskmasters, had all to be paid for, to say nothing of salaries to lawyer, doctor, agents, etc. Without money the Society could not live. And then happened one of those things that we sneer at in stories for their unlikelihood. In a hospital, here in New York, a man lay near to death — a Frenchman he was, whose business had been for many years that of trapper and fur-trader. Living among and dealing with the Indians, he had seen such cruelties practised upon animals that memory was a horror to him. Either he had no family or he had drifted away from it, for he was quite alone in his keen watch of approaching death.

"To lighten the heavy hours he looked at the pictures in magazine or paper, and noting the many so-called 'comics' that Mr. Bergh was both subject and object of, he remarked one day to an attendant that 'a white man with a pencil could be meaner than

an Indian with a tomahawk,' which led the attendant to speak of Mr. Bergh and his crusade at length to his interested listener, closing with a sigh and the remark that rumor said his work was greatly hampered by lack of funds.

"A night of thought, and then a note went forth from the hospital asking if Mr. Bergh would call upon a patient there, by name M. Bonnard. Surprised but ever courteous he went. The sick man described the horrors he had seen, and then expressed his joy that some one had risen up to show the world that animals had some rights that demanded recognition and respect.

" 'You are cool and wise and determined. You will go far!' he cried.

"And Mr. Bergh quite frankly answered 'he could not go much farther without help.'

" 'But', excitedly replied the trader, 'I shall help you! I have not chased the dollar all these years without catching him — now and then. Mon ami, I am a lonely man. What is mine is mine alone, to do with as I please, and raise outcry from no one. Only promise me that if you ever have the power to reach so far, you will extend your protection to the tormented wild things of the forest and plain, and what I have shall be at your service.' And Mr. Bergh, thinking of some modest little sum from this lonely hospital patient, thanked him cordially, more for his words of appreciation and encouragement than for the possible future gift, which would probably come too late to be of much service to the Society, and went his worried, anxious way.

"A few days passed, then, dazed and dazzled, he sat staring at a scrap of paper that held the trader's gift to him. M. Bonnard was dead but he had kept his word, and had helped the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals to the extent of nearly \$115,000, or every cent he owned — a noble gift to a noble cause, with a touch of poetic justice about it, for from animals it came and to animals it returned. Since that first saving bequest many have honored themselves in honoring the claims of the dumb and helpless creatures left to man's mercy.

"Mr. Bergh's sense of the ludicrous was conspicuous by its absence. But after careful search I have found a man who will swear that Mr. Bergh did see a joke once, one directed against himself, and malicious though it was, he laughed right heartily.

"A certain driver working for a wholesale firm in Vesey Street gave much trouble by extravagantly overloading his horse. At last, finding himself so persistently watched he began to behave better and the espionage was lightened, when lo, Mr. Bergh coming down town met this man with a load of boxes so high that heads were turning all along the line of pedestrians to stare at it. Instantly the long arm was raised and the familiar 'Stop! You're overloaded!' was heard. 'Why do you take advantage of my supposed absence to pile such a weight as that behind a horse?' asked Mr. Bergh sternly. 'It ain't too much for him!' growled the driver. 'Not too much?' cried Mr. Bergh, 'Why, that load is almost two stories high! Lighten it at once!' And somewhat to his surprise, without the usual blasphemous offers to fight

before yielding, the man turned slowly, the boxes swaying dangerously at their giddy height, and, with the following crowd, drew up in front of the firm's building. Now, had Mr. Bergh been a closely observant man he would have suspected such ready obedience, and would, too, have noted the malicious sparkle in the fellow's eye and the pucker of his tobacco-stained lips, but he noted nothing but the frightful height of the load. So the crowd looking on, hoping for a scrimmage, saw the man drop the restraining ropes and remove box after box. He paused but Mr. Bergh, after a critical walk about the outfit, motioned him to go on and still further lessen the load. With a grin the man obeyed. The sidewalk was nearly covered with piled-up great cases when Mr. Bergh called a halt, saying, 'That will do; the horses can move that load with safety.' 'He can that,' replied the grinning driver. 'He can move it widout strainin' hisself inside or out, for ivery dom box is impty!'

"Every soul in the crowd broke into laughter. As the Irishman climbed to his place the guardian of animals looked at the empty boxes and then at the sturdy horse, saw the joke, and joined right heartily in the laugh against himself.

"But he that laughs last laughs best, and the fun was not yet over; for Mr. Irishman, gathering up his reins, gave his cluck and loud 'Git-up there!' all in vain. The horse turned his head, and giving Mr. Bergh one long steady look, switched his tail and stood stock still. The refusal to move that trifling load was utterly ludicrous, and some one yelled, 'Look at de horse standin' in wid Bergh!' while another shouted 'Well, what kind of a beast would he be if he didn't lie to back up a friend?' and amid peals of laughter Mr. Bergh himself took the animal's bridle and gave him a lead to start him, while the driver was pelted with hoots and jests till clear out of sight.

"But it was in a certain incident occurring on Fourth Avenue and Twenty-second Street one morning that Mr. Bergh's conduct was the most like the conduct of the gentle and dignified Don from La Mancha whom he so resembled in face and figure. Gloved, caned, perfectly gotten up with flowering buttonhole and all, he was walking briskly to his office, when from behind him he heard such frantic mooing from a cow as told plainly of suffering and wild excitement, and now and again the weaker sound of the half bleat, half bawl of a very young calf.

"He stopped, faced about, and saw a thick-set, sturdy man who, with the aid of a rope, resounding blows and many oaths, dragged a struggling protesting cow down the avenue, while, hunger-crazed and thirsty, a weak-kneed little calf stumbled along trying to keep up with the frantic mother. Nor was the cow's misery merely maternal excitement — she was suffering cruelly. She was fevered, over weighted, her udder so swollen, so distended that the milk dripped and trickled to the pavement as she moved, a condition, according to those who understand cattle, of excruciating pain. Hence Mr. Bergh to the rescue.

"He halted the man and asked why he did not allow the cow relief. The man glowered stupidly, then sullenly repeated, 'Re-

lafe? Relafe? Relafe from what? I've druv' no finer cow thin that these five year!' 'You know she suffers,' went on Mr. Bergh, 'and so does that calf — its weak with hunger.'

"The sulky drover was all the time keeping the small creature away from the tempting milk. 'Hungry, is it?' he grunted, 'Well, what of it? Sure, it's nothin' but a calf — it's no good!' 'Well, the cow's some good, isn't she?' went on the interfering gentleman. 'Why don't you ease her pain? Just look at those dripping udders! It's shameful. Let the calf go to her!'

"But fairly dancing with rage the man refused, crying out that that condition would bring him a better bargain in selling the animal. Then Mr. Bergh declared officially, 'This calf is going to — to —' Perhaps he did not know the technical term, or perhaps its sound was offensive — at all events, what he said was, 'This calf is going to breakfast right here and now! Tie the cow to this hydrant! You won't? Do you wish, then, to be arrested?' and he showed his badge, and taking at the same moment the rope from the ugly but now stupefied man, he himself led the cow to the corner and tied her with his own neatly gloved hands; and as the frantic 'moos' had brought the neighbors to their windows, there were many laughing lookers-on at the unusual picture of an elegant and stately gentleman standing guard over a red cow with brass buttons on her horns, while her spotted baby calf began the milk-storage business with such reckless haste that the white fluid drizzled from each side of its soft pink mouth, and the mother meantime, not to waste the blessed opportunity, hastily but tenderly made its toilet. And though to the human eye she licked the hairs mostly the wrong way, the two most interested seemed to be satisfied with the result.

"And there the tall man stood in patient, dignified waiting, while the enraged owner, with a few sympathizing male and female compatriots, made the air blue about them — stood until at last baby-bossy let go and faced about, when two long contented sighs and the calmed glances of two pairs of big soft eyes told their protector his work was done and to their complete satisfaction. Then he loosed the rope, gave it into the owner's hand, and having in a public avenue superintended a young calf's breakfast and toilet, he calmly resumed his way, and all unrumpled entered his office, the whole thing being like a page torn from Don Quixote.

"Though my knowledge of Mr. Bergh came only from what I call a 'parlor friendship,' which, no matter how long, never equals a 'working friendship,' yet it must be remembered that I was studying him from the first with one object in view, to learn why he undertook the labor of his life. And I learned just what everybody else had learned: that the unspeakable cruelty of a Russian driver in a St. Petersburg street had first aroused his resentment. The gendarme had refused to arrest the brutal fellow. A crowd had threatened Mr. Bergh, and he had barely escaped maltreatment. Next day — he was Secretary of Legation there — he had donned some court dress and ribbons and orders, and going alone back to the dangerous quarter, had picked

out his man, who, grovelling at the display of supposed official power, was arrested and taken before the proper authorities.

"A grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden. How glad I am that God let this man see the tree waxing and growing from the mustard-seed of his casting ere he departed and left his great work to others — the man who had faced a nation's ridicule, and bent the legislature to his will, and was educating a people to serve God and themselves by granting mercy to the dumbly suffering creatures about them.

"His love and sympathy for the weaker and more helpless of God's creatures showed itself, however, in other ways. A touching incident turned his attention to the necessity of providing safeguards for neglected or ill-used children. * * He aroused the community to a sense of the long-neglected sufferings of helpless childhood; and the last and crowning act of his life was the formation of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children. Similar societies have been formed in every state and territory in the Union. * * He lived to see his labors crowned with success, and himself revered and honored by all men; and in the modest humility of his Christian character the thought probably never suggested itself to him that he was in truth a great man — great in intelligence and wisdom, great in power of leading others, and above all great in his deep love for God and man."

He died March 12, 1888, and lies buried in Greenwood; his wife, Catherine Matilda, died June 8, 1887, and was buried in the family vault in St. Mark's churchyard. No issue.

3613. ii. Teunis Bergh m. in Shelburne, Nova Scotia, Feb. 8, 1789, Sarah Shearman, b. in New York City, Aug. 24, 1768. They remained long in Nova Scotia, indeed, 'tis said, all their children were born there. Those years surely determined his future — made of him a ship carpenter and nautical man. On his return to New York he associated himself for the balance of his life with his brother Christian in ship-building and ship-owning. In the ship-yards he acted as superintendent, while Christian was the designer and the head of the firm. Also in time they became heavy importers of mahogany logs. He, like his brother, was of noticeable stature — a feature, as has been said, derived from the Van Benschotens.

The lengthy residence in Nova Scotia resulted in his becoming a Churchman and there and thereafter he was closely identified with the Episcopal Church. It is said that late in life he advanced \$10,000 to extricate Christ Church, New York City, from debt.

Sarah, d. Nov. 2, 1823, and was buried in St. John's churchyard, New York, now become a city park. Teunis d. Aug. 5, 1828, in Syracuse, N.Y., when on a visit; in the fall of that year his body was disinterred, taken to New York, and on Nov. 8th buried in St. John's churchyard.

Children:

- a. Ann, b. Nov. 15, 1789; m. 1st, in New York, Apr. 21, 1812, Samuel White who d. Feb. 6, 1813, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard, New York. She m. 2nd, Elias Fountain; lived in New York; he was a dry goods merchant. She d. Sep. 12, 1863.

and was buried in the New York Marble Cemetery. White child:
(1) Samuel Bergh, b. Jan. 18, 1813.

- b. John, b. July 20, 1793; bp. Aug. 24, 1793, by Parson Rowland of the English Church; "was unfortunately drowned by falling off the wharf on Saturday, Apr. 28, 1798, aged four years; that same evening the body was found, and it was interred in the English Church-yard, Shelburne."
- c. Catherine, b. Oct. 1, 1796; m. Nov. 4, 1818, Warren Haight, b. Dec. 18, 1796, d. in 1841. They lived in Paterson and Jersey City, N.J.; he was interested in carpet mills. She d. Aug. 18, 1873, and was buried in the New York Marble Cemetery.
- d. Sarah Shearman, b. July 17, 1798; m. Aug. 12, 1830, Samuel Blois; lived in New York; he was a physician. She d. Jan. 20, 1837, and was buried in the New York Marble Cemetery.
- e. Letitia, b. July 7, 1800; m. Frederick A. Stuart; lived in New York. She d. Oct. 14, 1866, and was buried in the New York Marble Cemetery.
- f. Teunis, Jr., b. Dec. 23, 1802; d. Oct. 30, 1850; m. Oct. 30, 1828, Anna E. Norsworthy; lived in New York; a dealer in seeds.
- g. John Christian, b. in 1804; d. in 1862; m. in 1830, Frances L. Satterlee, b. in 1812, d. in 1872, aunt of Bishop Satterlee. They lived in New York; he was paymaster during the Mexican war; afterwards Secretary of the old Columbia Insurance Co.

3615. iv. Elsie Bergh, m. Oct. 13, 1792, James Baxter, b. in Astley, England, Feb. 24, 1767; lived in New York City; he was a wheelwright.

Baxter children:

- a. William James, b. Sep. 10, 1793; was a ship-carpenter and sailor; last heard of in the Sandwich Islands where, the facetious rumor ran, he had married an Island Princess.
- b. Eliza, b. Mar. 26, 1795; d. Mar. 29, 1853; m. Mar. 26, 1812, Paoli Young, b. July 31, 1783, d. Dec. 21, 1831. They lived in New York City; he was a cabinet-maker.
- c. Peter, b. Feb. 10, 1798; d. Jan. 10, 1858; unmarried; a cabinet-maker in New York City.
- d. Catherine, b. Jan. 10, 1800; d. in 1886; m. in 1819, James Harris, b. 1793; d. in 1825; he was a jeweler and they lived in Cherry Valley, N.Y.
- e. James, b. Jan. 5, 1803; d. young.
- f. Harriet, b. Nov. 7, 1807; d. Feb. 26, 1899, unmarried.

3618. vii. Anna Margaretta Bergh d. Sep. 29, 1831; m. William Alburtis, b. in 1770, d. Oct. 29, 1850; they and their children are buried in St. Mark's churchyard, New York.

Alburtis children:

- a. Ann Catherine, b. May 7, 1797; d. in 1876; m. in 1820, John Woodhead, b. Nov. 22, 1789, d. in Jan. 1866; they lived in New York City; he was a cloth manufacturer.
- b. John, b. in 1800; d. Apr. 16, 1870; m. Caroline Tucker; he was a Dutch Reformed minister, for a time pastor of the Bloomingdale Collegiate Church, New York City.

- c. Maria, b. in 1802, d. Mar. 29, 1846; m. in 1825, Ebenezer Cauldwell, b. Sep. 20, 1791, d. Jan. 19, 1875; lived in New York City; he was an importer of china and glassware in Warren St.
- d. Christian B. b. in 1804; d. Apr. 25, 1837; unmarried.
- e. Thomas, b. in 1807; d. Aug. 17, 1832, unmarried.
- f. Susannah, b. in 1810; d. in 1892; m. in 1832, Alfred Underhill, b. in 1809, d. Dec. 7, 1873; he was a physician in New York City.
- g. Margaret, m. John Burrnell; lived in New York City; he was a dentist.
- h. William, Jr., b. in 1815; d. Aug. 17, 1832.

3622. xi. Catherina Bergh d. in 1858; m. Amos Cheney, b. in 1791; d. in 1836. They lived in New York City; he was a sailor.

Cheney children:

- a. Catherine, b. Jan. 27, 1818; d. Aug. 14, 1852; m. William Alcorn.
- b. Amos, b. July 6, 1820; m. Julia A. Ackery; lived in New York City; a cooper; later in the Blue Stone quarrying business in Hurley, Ulster Co., N.Y.
- c. Olive, b. Apr. 15, 1822; d. Sep. 13, 1826.
- d. Jane B., b. Jan. 11, 1826; d. Dec. 17, 1888; m. 1st, Charles Clark; lived in New York City; he was a cooper. She m. 2nd, Charles M. Loud.
- e. Frances D., b. Dec. 7, 1828; m. 1st, William Cushing, who d. Aug. 6, 1854; he was a bookbinder. She m. 2nd, Henry Hammond, also a bookbinder; lived in New York.
- f. Anna Margaretta, b. Apr. 26, 1833; d. May 1, 1858; m. ——— Decker.

3600. II. MARIA V.B. m. Oct. 23, 1764, at the Dutch Reformed Church, Rhinebeck, Stephen Fraleigh, b. July 28, 1742, son of Peter Fraleigh and Margaret Flagler, whose marriage in the Rhinebeck records stands: "Peter Fraleigh j.m. and Grietje Vleeglaar j.d., both parties born and also residing in Dutchess Co., the bride in Bachquaik (Poquag), Oct. 13, 1741." He, Peter, was b. Aug. 15, 1720, d. Jan. 26, 1792; she was b. Aug. 25, 1724, d. June 20, 1805. Peter's parents were Stephanus and Barbara Froelich who were among the Palatines who settled at West Camp in Ulster Co. in 1710. This Stephanus Froelich early passed over into Dutchess Co., became a free-holder there, and was the only one of the name in what is now the town of Rhinebeck in 1723. In 1719 he had obtained a lease from Henry Beekman for a farm on the post road three miles south of Rhinebeck village—land now in possession of Goertner Fraleigh, a descendant in the sixth generation. Stephanus was a Lutheran; and I find the following entry made in the records of that denomination in New York City by Dr. Berkenmeyer after a visitation up the river: "I baptized in the barn of Stephen Froelig" so and so, "after having conducted religious services at Beekman's Mills." Stephanus made his will in 1749 and left all his property to his wife, Barbara.

"Peter Froelich became the owner of the homestead at the death of his father, and the graveyard known as 'Peter Froehlich's' took its

name from him and was on the opposite side of the road from his house. The Berghs, Froelichs, Van Benschotens and Schryvers were buried in this ground and generally without tombstones."

The descendants of Maria Van Benschoten and Stephen Fraleigh were and still are noticeable in stature, as were also the descendants of her sister Catrina and Christian Bergh 2nd—a tendency derived from the Van Benschotens, a majority of whom, especially in the Solomon line, have been above the average in height—large men and women.

Stephen and Maria were prosperous farmers in the town of Rhinebeck; lived on his father's homestead. He is found serving in the Revolution in the Sixth Dutchess Co. Militia and in a Land Bounty Rights Regiment. She d. Aug. 11, 1812, he Apr. 12, 1820, and both lie in the Rhinebeck graveyard in the afternoon shadow of the old Dutch Reformed church.

Fraleigh children:

- 3623. i. Maria, b. Apr. 13, 1766.
- 3624. ii. Margaret, b. July 22, 1767; no further record.
- 3625. iii. Solomon, b. Dec. 18, 1768.
- 3626. iv. Peter, b. Nov. 10, 1770.
- 3627. v. Elsjen, b. Jan. 26, 1775.
- 3628. vi. Lena, b. Jan. 26, 1781; d. Mar. 28, 1794.

3623. i. Maria Fraleigh, d. Apr. 4, 1831; m. Apr. 2, 1790, Peter Traver, b. Mar. 18, 1749, d. Aug. 18, 1831, son of Hendrick Traver (bp. at Kingston, July 29, 1722) and Eva Eckert, dau. of George Eckert and Catherine Everts. Hendrick was the third son of Sebastian Traver and Christina Uhl. Sebastian and his widowed mother, Anna Maria Traver,—whose husband died either before or during the journey to the New World—together with a younger brother, Peter Traver, landed at West Camp, N.Y., Oct. 4, 1710, and finally settled at Rhinebeck in 1714. They were Palatines. Peter at the outbreak of the Revolution is found signing the Articles of Association.

Traver children, all of whom lived in the town of Rhinebeck:

- a. Rebecca, b. Nov. 29, 1791; d. Nov. 13, 1847, unmarried.
- b. Maria, b. Mar. 28, 1793; never married.
- c. Eva, b. Jan. 2, 1796; d. Jan. 31, 1847; m. Oct. 5, 1826, Gideon Traver.
- d. Hendrick, b. Mar. 17, 1798; d. Mar. 25, 1847; m. Oct. 2, 1823, Polly Butts.
- e. Stephanus, b. June 5, 1800; d. Nov. 12, 1870; m. Jan. 5, 1825, Catherine Schryver.
- f. Helen, b. Feb. 1, 1805; never married.

3625. iii. Solomon Fraleigh m. Sep. 5, 1789, Christina Loesher—the record of which marriage in the Rhinebeck Lutheran church is: "Solomon Froehlich, Stephanus Froehlich's issue, mit Christina Loesher, Conrad Loesher's issue, Sept. 1789". Christina was bp. Mar. 28, 1770, d. May 25, 1843. Solomon lived on his father's old homestead three miles south of Rhinebeck, and d. Dec. 10, 1858.

Children:

- a. Maria, b. Oct. 5, 1790; m. Sebastian Crapser; lived near Wittenbergh, Dutchess Co.; farmers.
- b. Conrad, b. May 27, 1792; m. Olive Woodin; lived in Red Hook, Dutchess Co.; was a miller.
- c. Peter, b. Apr. 25, 1794; m. Gertrude West; lived in Po'keepsie; busied himself at many things.
- d. Stephen, b. Nov. 12, 1796; m. 1st, Marie Ostrom, b. Dec. 19, 1802, d. Sep. 20, 1848; m. 2nd, Caroline Schryver, née Traver, no issue. He was a farmer on the old home place and died there Jan. 8, 1879. Children: (1) Julia Helen, b. May 14, 1821; m. Dec. 18, 1843, Eliot Marsh; lived in the town of Hyde Park; farmers. (2) Edgar, b. Nov. 18, 1824; m. Emeline Cookingham; lived at Primrose Hill, town of Rhinebeck; farmers. (3) Caroline, b. Feb. 12, 1829; m. Morgan Smith; lived near Frost Mills, Dutchess Co.; farmers. (4) Goertner, b. July 9, 1840; m. Cornelia Sleight; always lived on the homestead; a farmer. His twin, (5) Gertrude, b. July 9, 1840; unmarried; lives in Rhinebeck.
- f. Lydia, b. Apr. 12, 1799; m. Roderick Tuckerman; he was a weaver; for years worked in the Rochedale factories in Dutchess Co.; then moved onto a farm near Syracuse where they died.

3626. iv. Peter Fraleigh m. in the Rhinebeck Lutheran Church in Sep. 1792, Catherina Loesher, b. July 13, 1774, who, like his brother Solomon's wife, was a dau. of Conrad and Lydia Loesher. Peter always lived in the town of Rhinebeck and was a farmer.

Children:

- a. Lydia, b. Mar. 15, 1794; m. William Cramer; lived at Red Hook; farmers.
- b. Lena, b. Sep. 15, 1796; d. Apr. 3, 1886; m. Frederick C. Cramer; lived at Red Hook; he was a carpenter.
- c. Catherine, b. Apr. 4, 1798; d. young, unmarried.
- d. Maria, b. June 18, 1800; m. Gerrit Ryness; lived in the town of Rhinebeck; he was a stone-mason.
- e. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 1, 1802; d. young.
- f. Asa, b. Jan. 29, 1804; unmarried; went into the Mexican War and was never heard of afterwards.
- g. Solomon, b. July 19, 1806; m. Eliza ———; lived and died near Eddyville, N.Y.; he was a great horseman.
- h. William Lasher, b. Jan. 14, 1809; m. Dec. 18, 1829, Catherine Sleight, b. Nov. 8, 1812, d. Feb. 27, 1892. He lived many years in Rhinebeck; late in life bought a farm at Staatsburg. He d. in June, 1893.
- i. Howard Tillotson, b. July 18, 1813; never married; went to sea and was lost track of.

3627. v. Elsjen Fraleigh m. Nov. 15, 1795, Zachariah Traver, b. Nov. 24, 1765, youngest child of Frederick Traver (b. Jan. 27, 1726, d. Oct. 11, 1799) and Maria Barbara Eckert (b. Apr. 18, 1731, d. Nov. 7, 1795). Frederick was the fifth child of Sebastian Traver and Christina Uhl (see no. 3623). Zachariah's farm adjoined

the corporation of Rhinebeck on the northeast. He d. Oct. 30, 1840; Elsjen, Aug. 9, 1864.

Traver children:

- a. Lena, b. Jan. 17, 1797; d. July 28, 1859; no further record.
- b. Frederick, b. Aug. 10, 1798; d. Apr. 15, 1822, unmarried.
- c. Ludwig, b. Sep. 28, 1800; d. in the South of yellow fever in 1825; was a physician.
- d. Stephanus Z., b. Sep. 19, 1802; m. in Feb., 1823, Elizabeth Doty, b. Apr. 1, 1798. They were farmers and lived a mile and a half above Rhinebeck on a farm on which their grandson Wallace Traver now lives. He d. May 4, 1858; she Jan. 18, 1880. Children: (1) Alexander S., b. Dec. 2, 1823; d. May 12, 1900. (2) Zachariah R., b. July 17, 1828; d. Aug. 11, 1893; served in the Civil war as 2nd Lieut. in the 7th N.Y. Mounted Rifles. (3) Charles S., b. Apr. 21, 1837; served in the Navy on the gunboat *Paul Jones* and was in the battle of Mobile Bay. (4) Mary E., b. Feb. 21, 1839; d. in 1839. (5) Henry L., b. Feb. 13, 1840; served in the 71st N.Y. V.I.; later was on the *Paul Jones*.
- e. Thomas, b. June 20, 1805; d. Feb. 28, 1868, unmarried.
- f. Sally, b. Feb. 27, 1808; d. Jan. 25, 1891, unmarried.
- g. Polly, b. Dec. 10, 1809; d. Feb. 12, 1856, unmarried.
- h. William, b. Feb. 23, 1812; m. Catherine Traver; moved to Wisconsin; no further record.
- i. Albert, b. July 11, 1816; d. Jan. 27, 1891; unmarried; buried on the same day as his sister Sally.

All the unmarried children, with the exception of Ludwig, lived on the homestead.

3601. III. SOLOMON V.B. m. Margaret Van Auken, the dau.,

I take it, of Peter Van Auken of Rhinebeck. During the Revolution he lived near Rhinebeck and was one of the signers at that place of the Articles of Association, that historic pledge circulated after the battle of Lexington, and the only one of Teunis' sons who did sign it. The Tory spirit in that immediate vicinity ran high, it must be remembered, and neighbor distrusted neighbor. Solomon was a member of the Fifth, or Col. Humphrey's, Dutchess Co. Militia and doubtless was with his regiment at Forts Montgomery and Constitution in the fall of 1776, and again there with it from mid-summer on until the fall of 1777, and with it in the Highlands on a number of other occasions. Late in the war he is found in Col. Ludington's Reg.; and on June 14, 1780, he is one of a squad of Levies under Sergeant Wilson received that day at Fishkill from that regiment. He must have seen considerable service while a member of Col. Ludington's regiment. In addition he also saw service in a "Land Bounty Rights" regiment. Dying before pension legislation was enacted nothing more definite than the above is to be learned of his army life. His old musket survives; the gun itself having descended to Abner's Teunis, the bayonet to Peter's Jacob.

All of Solomon and Margaret's children, or all save the last, were born in Dutchess Co. Exactly when the migration to Albany Co. took

place cannot be stated, but it was evidently after the baptism of their daughter Sarah on Feb. 26, 1786, at the Dutch church at Red Hook, and before the marriage of their daughter Elsje at Schenectady. It is altogether probable that it was not until, but surely soon after, the sale of his father Teunis' homestead on May 7, 1790, that Solomon removed to Albany Co.—just possibly in connection with his wife Margaret's people, the Van Aukens, for they went into that region also. Solomon settled at the extreme west of the county at what has since become known as Knox; and here on a large tract of land, later divided between his sons Abner and Peter and still in the family, he passed the latter half of his life. Here he died in 1825 or '26, his funeral being the very earliest recollection of his granddaughter Susannah De Myer. He and Margaret, to whose death I get no clue whatever, were buried in a plot of ground at Knox, that has since grown into a family burying-ground, but no graven stones mark their "narrow beds", only rude unlettered field stones.

Children:

- 3629. I. Maria, bp. Aug. 18, 1771.
- 3630. II. Teunis, b. June 20, 1773.
- 3631. III. Elsje, b. Oct. 29, 1775; d. in infancy.
- 3632. IV. Elsje, b. Sept. 4, 1777.
- 3633. V. Margaret, b. Sep. 11, 1779; m. ——— Brumige; lived for a time above Middleburg, N. Y.; all trace long lost.
- 3634. VI. Abner, b. Dec. 30, 1781.
- 3635. VII. Peter, b. Nov. 28, 1783.
- 3636. VIII. Sarah, b. Dec. 28, 1785.
- 3637. IX. Magdalena, b. —.

- 3629. I. MARIA V.B. m. David Becker, a son, I have reason to think, of Laurens Becker and Maria De Graff.

They lived in the neighborhood of Rhinebeck. All further trace lost. Becker children:

- 3638. i. Laurens, b. Nov. 20, 1788.
- 3639. ii. Jeremiah, b. July 10, 1791.

3630. II. TEUNIS V.B. was of an adventurous spirit and left home early, saying that he was "going to hunt for danger"—was going to travel, too, till he met with a stronger man than himself; for, as a fact, he had never found his equal at feats of strength. His wanderings led him to sea, and he was never heard of afterwards.

3632. IV. ELSJE V.B. m. John J. Groat. The Schenectady record of their marriage runs: "John J. Groot met Elsjen van Bunschoten, beyde van Helderbergh, (both from Helderbergh) Dec. 25, 1793." He was descended from William Pietersen De Groote who appears in New Amsterdam as early at least as 1654. He was b. in 1770, and d. in 1832. She d. in Dec., 1854. They were farmers and lived in Knox, Albany Co., N.Y.

Groat children, all baptized at the Helderbergh Church :

- 3640. i. John, b. Dec. 23, 1795; d. in 1813.
- 3641. ii. Solomon, b. May 16, 1798.
- 3642. iii. Aaron, b. Sep. 26, 1800.
- 3643. iv. Margaret, b. Sep. 12, 1802.
- 3644. v. Sophia, b. Aug. 19, 1805; d. in youth.
- 3645. vi. Sarah, b. Mar. 5, 1807.
- 3646. vii. Phillip, b. June 30, 1809.
- 3647. viii. Maria, b. Dec. 1, 1811; d. Oct. 8, 1843; unmarried.
- 3648. ix. John, b. May 20, 1814; d. young.
- 3649. x. Freeman, b. in 1816.
- 3650. xi. Abner, b. Mar. 11, 1820; m. in the west; went to California in Feb., 1858, and last heard from in Siskiyou Co., that state, many years ago.

- 3641. ii. Solomon Groat d. in 1860; m. Elizabeth Saddlemire, b. in 1799, d. in 1838; lived at Worcester, N. Y.; a

farmer.

Children :

- a. John P. b. in 1825; m. Sophia Rhodes; moved to Castleton, N.Y., in 1868, and d. there in 1892; his widow still lives there. He was a farmer.
- b. Charles, m. Mary Jane Webster; lives at South West Oswego; a farmer.
- c. Mary A., m. Isaac Harrington; live at East Worcester; farmers.
- d. Eleanor, m. John Waterman; live at Worcester; farmers.
- e. Eliza, unmarried; lives at Addison, N.Y.

- 3642. iii. Aaron Groat m. Eva Saddlemire; lived chiefly in the town of Knox, N.Y., in his later years at Gallupville; was a farmer. He d. Apr. 30, 1861.

Children :

- a. Adam, m. Elizabeth McLean; was a stone mason.
- b. Nancy, m. Charles Saddlemire; lives at Knox, N.Y.

- 3643. iv. Margaret Groat d. Dec. 1, 1901; m. Jan. 1, 1831, John W. Van Auken, b. Jan. 5, 1804; d. June 30, 1870.

They lived at Guilderland Centre, N.Y.; farmers.

Van Auken children :

- a. John P., b. July 11, 1832; d. Mar. 29, 1834.
- b. Eleanor M., b. Nov. 17, 1835; m. May 28, 1856, John J. Severson; live at Altamont, N.Y.; farmers.
- c. John A., b. Sep. 14, 1843; m. 1st, Aurelia Van Wagner; m. 2nd, Martha Nelson; m. 3rd, Luella Russell; lives at Union, Broome Co., N.Y.; a farmer.

- 3645. vi. Sarah Groat d. Oct. 12, 1856; m. May 29, 1831, John Saddlemire, b. Oct. 15, 1806, d. June 20, 1872; lived in Knox, N.Y.; farmers.

Saddlemire children :

- a. Sarah Ann, b. Dec. 15, 1832; d. Dec. 27, 1834.
- b. Elmira, b. May 20, 1834; m. James Gallup; live at Lyons, Burt Co., Neb.; farmers.

- c. Margaret Jane, b. June 24, 1836; m. Elijah Saddlemire; live at Knox; farmers.
 - d. Manning, b. Mar. 1, 1839; m. Loretta Warner; lives at Clarks-ville, N.Y.; a farmer.
 - e. Maria, b. July 29, 1841; m. Samuel Warner; live at West Galway, Saratoga Co., N.Y.; farmers.
 - f. Lodema, b. Aug. 4, 1848; d. Jan. 25, 1849.
3646. vii. Phillip Groat m. Mary Saddlemire who d. Oct. 11, 1855; lived late in life at Owego, N.Y., and d. there June 17, 1891; a farmer.
- Children b. in town of Knox:
- a. John, m. Phoebe Ann Hill; lived at Vestal Centre, N.Y.; a farmer.
 - b. Mary A., m. John Yearsley; live at Barton, N. Y.; farmers.
 - c. Ira, unmarried; lives at Owego.
 - d. Maria A., b. June 8, 1840; m. David Warwick; live at Vestal Centre; farmers.
3649. x. Freeman Groat m. 1st, Lucinda Button; m. 2nd, Maria Roach. He was a farmer; lived for a time at Vestal Centre, N.Y.; moved with his second family to Waterloo, Webster Co., Iowa, where he d. Oct. 16, 1881.
- Child by first wife:
- a. Lucinda, b. May 29, 1842; m. Daniel Nelson; live at Vestal Centre; farmers.
- Children by second wife:
- b. Lafayette, b. Sep. 16, 1849; lives at Friday Harbor, San Juan Co., Wash.
 - c. Jay, b. Apr. 30, 1853; d. Aug. 12, 1903; lived at Industry, Ia.
 - d. Mary E., b. Mar. 6, 1855; m. George Gilman; lives at Friday Harbor.
 - e. Abner, b. June 2, 1857; lives at Fort Dodge, Webster Co., Ia.
3634. VI. ABNER V.B. m. 1st, Gertrude Ward, b. in 1783, d. May 10, 1821; m. 2nd, Sarah Snyder, b. in 1822, d. Oct. 18, 1867; no issue. He lived on the home-farm at Knox, N. Y., and d. Nov. 13, 1862. He was a tall man. Said Abram Van Auken, "Everybody loved Uncle Abner; he was cheerful and jovial and it always meant larks for us children to visit with him."
- The apt words of Robert Browning come to mind:
- "Said Abner: 'At last thou art come!
Ere I tell, ere thou speak,—
Kiss my cheek, wish me well!' Then I wished it,
And did kiss his cheek."
- Children, all bp. at Helderbergh Church:
- 3651. I. Solomon, b. May 30, 1808; d. Jan. 23, 1884; unmarried.
 - 3652. II. Wyntje, or Jemima, b. Feb. 15, 1810.
 - 3653. III. Nelly Ann, b. Feb. 9, 1812.
 - 3654. IV. Margaritta, b. Mar. 14, 1814.
 - 3655. V. John, b. Mar. 20, 1815.
 - 3656. VI. Teunis, b. Nov. 23, 1817.

3652. II. WYNTJE or JEMIMA V.B. m. in Guilderland church in 1830, William Vanderpool, b. Dec. 29, 1795. In the spring of 1847 they moved to Wisconsin and settled at Vernon. He was a shoemaker. He d. in Feb. 1869, she Jan. 7, 1874.

Vanderpool children:

- 3657. i. George J., b. Mar 12, 1831.
- 3658. ii. Abram H., b. Sep. 20, 1832.
- 3659. iii. Harriet I., b. Aug. 17, 1833.
- 3660. iv. Gertrude M., b. Oct. 11, 1840.
- 3661. v. William H., b. Mar. 12, 1850.

3657. i. George J. Vanderpool m. Nov. 25, 1855, Catherine Van Buren, b. Feb. 27, 1834. He enlisted for the Civil war Aug. 15, 1862, and served in Co. B, 28th Wis. Inf. He was a farmer and lived at Waukesha, Wis.

Children:

- a. Byron V., b. May 19, 1858; m. June 4, 1891, Ella Tinker; lives at Pierce, Neb.; a farmer.
- b. Loren, b. Mar. 28, 1860; d. Apr. 30, 1870.
- c. William Leslie, b. Sep. 17, 1866; m. June 5, 1893, Mattie Hewitt; lives at Pierce; a farmer.
- d. Linden K., b. June 11, 1869; m. ————; lives in Milwaukee, Wis.; a plumber.
- e. Lily M., b. Dec. 6, 1871; m. Dec. 7, 1891, C.N. Cummer; live at Fond du Lac, Wis.; he is a traveling man.
- f. George G., b. Dec. 26, 1873; unmarried; lives at Delafield, Wis.

3658. ii. Abram H. Vanderpool m. Sep. 5, 1857, Rebecca Martin, b. Jan. 15, 1838; lives at New Berlin, Wis.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Emma A., b. Oct. 3, 1858; m. Dec. 28, 1882, W.R. Mellott; he is a Methodist minister at Sabula, Ia.
- b. Elmer E., b. Oct. 30, 1860; m. Sep. 11, 1894, Sarah E. Kippers; lives at Prospect, Wis.; a farmer.
- c. Mary L., b. Sep. 27, 1862; m. Sep. 25, 1884, L.S. Winton; live at Prospect; he is a merchant.
- d. Nellie M., b. May 5, 1867; m. May 5, 1890, J.A. Kilpatrick; live at Rochester, Wis.; farmers.
- e. Walter W., b. Oct. 25, 1872; m. Sep. 25, 1901, Myrtle M. West; lives at Waukesha; a salesman.

3659. iii. Harriet I. Vanderpool m. in 1865, James Murphy. He served in the Civil war in the 3rd Wis. Cavalry. They were farmers and lived at Prospect. He d. Oct. 27, 1898, she Nov. 21, 1902.

Murphy children:

- a. Guy J., b. Dec. 24, 1870; m. June 27, 1906, Lillian Schley; lives at Prospect; a farmer.
- b. Daniel L., b. Apr. 19, 1874; unmarried; lives at Prospect, a farmer.

3660. iv. Gertrude M. Vanderpool m. Oct. 11, 1858, Alfred Martin, b. Feb. 9, 1833; live at Burlington, Wis.; farmers.

Martin children:

- a. Everett, b. Sep. 4, 1859; m. Ida Stickney; lives at Big Bend, Wis.; a farmer.
- b. Hattie L., b. in Jan., 1860; m. Henry Judd; live at Caldwell, Wis.; farmers.
- c. Alice, b. in Oct., 1861; m. Henry Buyer; live at East Troy, Wis.; he is a harness-maker.
- d. William, b. in Oct., 1863; m. Carrie Kratz; lives in North Dakota; a carpenter.
- e. Gertrude, b. in Aug., 1865; m. Feb. 14, 1904, Howard Wood; live at Burlington; he is a salesman.
- f. Elizabeth, b. in Aug., 1872; m. Irving Newberry; live at Wheatland, Wis.; farmers.
- g. Ralph, b. in Oct., 1874; m. Carrie Myer; lives at Rosalia, Wash.; a farmer.

3661. v. William H. Vanderpool d. in Sep., 1887; m. in Oct., 1876, Emma Brown; lived in St. Paul, Minn.; he was

a railroad man.

Child:

- a. Iva, b. Mar. 9, 1877; m. in 1896, Frank Cumpston; live at Eau Galla, Wis.; farmers.

3653. III. NELLY ANN V.B. m. Peter Palmatier and moved to Wisconsin; last heard of as living at Beaverdam, but nothing further can be learned about them.

3654. IV. MARGARITTA V.B. d. Feb. 22, 1890; m. in 1841, Richard Southwick, b. in 1816, d. in May, 1902.

They lived in the town of Knox and died there; farmers.

Southwick children:

- 3662. i. George, b. Nov. 7, 1843; unmarried; lives in Knox.
- 3663. ii. Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 14, 1844.
- 3664. iii. Calvin R. b. Oct. 18, 1848; d. July 23, 1853.
- 3665. iv. Mary Ann, b. July 23, 1852; d. Oct. 14, 1874.
- 3663. ii. Sarah Ann Southwick, d. Apr. 21, 1873; m. in 1871, Jacob Eldridge; lived in Knox.

Eldridge child:

- a. Florence, b. Jan. 28, 1873; m. Manly Carey; lives in Reidsville, N.Y.

3655. V. JOHN V.B. m. June 4, 1835, Maria Townsend, b. May 28, 1816, d. Sep. 6, 1901; lived at Knox, N.Y.; a farmer. He was in spirit much like his father, a mirthful man. He d. May 20, 1886.

Children, all b. in Knox:

- 3666. I. William H. b. Mar. 7, 1837.
- 3667. II. Jacob, b. Apr. 4, 1842.

3668. III. Hiram, b. Dec. 1, 1843.
 3669. IV. Jesse, b. Oct. 2, 1845.
 3670. V. Lydia A. b. Dec. 15, 1856; d. Jan. 19, 1858.
 3671. VI. Catherine A. b. Feb. 16, 1860.
3666. I. WILLIAM H. V.B. m. 1st, Feb. 9, 1860, in Knox, N.Y., Harriet Amelia Quay, b. May 14, 1839, d. Nov. 29, 1890, dau. of John Quay. He m. 2nd, Dec. 24, 1900, Lucy E. Crouse, née Hawkins, b. Feb. 8, 1847; no issue. He d. July 29, 1901. He was a carriage-trimmer by trade and his home was at Altamont, N.Y. He was a Freemason.
 Children, b. in Knox:
 3672. I. Carrie, b. Jan. 11, 1865.
 3673. II. Frank, b. Aug. 10, 1867; d. Mar. 15, 1870.
 3674. III. Charles, b. June 28, 1872; d. Dec. 11, 1879.
3672. I. CARRIE V.B. m. Dec. 8, 1892, Peter A. Crounse; live at Altamont, N.Y.; farmers.
 Crounse children:
 3675. i. Alice May, b. July 22, 1893; d. July 24, 1894.
 3676. ii. Clara L. b. Nov. 23, 1894.
 3677. iii. Alma E. b. Mar. 17, 1897.
 3678. iv. Myron, }
 3679. v. Byron, } b. Oct. 14, 1898.
 3680. vi. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 31, 1900.
3667. II. JACOB V.B. served in the Civil war in Co. K, 7th N.Y. Heavy Artillery, and was wounded in front of Petersburg, June 16, 1864. He m. Oct. 5, 1871, at Knox, Almira E. Allen, b. Sep. 25, 1846; lived in Altamont, N.Y.; a carriage manufacturer. He d. Dec. 25, 1888.
 Children:
 3681. I. Allen J., b. Mar. 7, 1875.
 3682. II. Lloyd, b. Aug. 7, 1884; an illustrator in New York City.
3681. I. ALLEN J. V.B. m. at Albany, N.Y., Oct. 29, 1902, Mary A. Whitbeck, b. Aug. 4, 1875, dau. of Peleg and Eliza Jane (Potter) Whitbeck. He is a carriage manufacturer, at one time at Altamont, now at Watertown, N.Y.
 Children:
 3681-a. Pauline I., b. Apr. 13, 1904.
 3681-b. Robert W., b. Oct. 13, 1905.
3668. III. HIRAM V.B. m. Feb. 13, 1873, Sarah J. Lewis, b. June 20, 1853, dau. of Abraham and Lavina (Ward) Lewis; no issue. He lives at Knox, N.Y.; a farmer.
3669. IV. JESSE V.B. m. Sep. 29, 1886, Serena M. Stafford, b. Mar. 27, 1871, dau. of Edmund and Irena (Vro-

man) Stafford. He lives on his grandfather Abner's farm at Knox, N. Y.

Children:

3683. I. Elsie, b. July 19, 1894.
3684. II. Pearl, b. Oct. 2, 1897.

3671. VI. CATHERINE A. V.B. m. Aug. 2, 1881, Charles H. Vinehout, b. Dec. 25, 1857; live at Knox, N.Y.;

farmers.

Vinehout children:

3685. i. John H. b. Sep. 23, 1882.
3686. ii. Ella M. b. June 14, 1884.
3687. iii. Jesse B. b. Feb. 3, 1887.
3688. iv. Maggie M. b. June 23, 1890.
3689. v. Charles H. b. May 18, 1892.
3690. vi. William, b. in 1894.
3691. vii. Vernon, b. in 1897.

3656. VI. TEUNIS V.B. m. Dec. 25, 1836, Hannah Rockwell, b. July 20, 1822, d. June 12, 1883, dau. of Rufus and Ruth (Montanye) Rockwell. Teunis was a farmer in Duanesburg, N.Y., and also ran a cheese factory. Later he lived with his son Jerome in Gloversville, N.Y., and d. there Dec. 7, 1889.

Children:

3692. I. Josephine, b. Feb. 26, 1842; d. Jan. 15, 1876, unmarried.
3693. II. Jerome, b. Feb. 22, 1844, at Esperance, N.Y.
3694. III. Willard D., b. Nov. 24, 1854; d. Dec. 8, 1875; unmarried.

3693. II. JEROME V.B. was in the Civil war; enlisted at Quaker Street, N.Y., Aug. 4, 1862, in Co. A, 134th N.Y. Inf. He took part in a number of skirmishes, and in the battles of Peach Orchard, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Snicker's Gap and Gettysburg where he was wounded in the left side and taken prisoner. Recaptured in a few days by the Union forces, he was in hospital for a number of months and then transferred to the Vet. Reserve Corps at Washington. He was mustered out July 14, 1865, at Elmira, N.Y. For years he lived at Gloversville, and is past J.V.C. of Canby post, no. 17, of that place. He now lives at Wells, Pa.; a carpenter.

He m. Dec. 20, 1865, Louisa Youngs, b. July 20, 1842, dau. of John and Susan (Flint) Youngs.

Children:

3695. I. Teunis, b. Jan. 18, 1868; d. Sep. 9, 1871.
3696. II. Martha, b. May 17, 1871.
3697. III. Lynn, b. Aug. 31, 1872; d. Aug. 15, 1874.
3698. IV. Loren, b. Jan. 11, 1876.
3699. V. Alida, b. Sep. 14, 1877.
3700. VI. Hannah Belle, b. July 24, 1879; d. Nov. 16, 1893.
3701. VII. Francena, b. July 17, 1881; d. Dec. 9, 1893.
3702. VIII. Bradley, b. Feb. 18, 1884.

3696. II. MARTHA V.B. m. in 1887, Adelbert Roe, b. Feb. 2, 1860, at East Troy, Pa.; live at Elmira, N.Y.; he is a blacksmith.

Roe children:

- 3703. i. Ettie May, b. May 13, 1888; d. Sep. 13, 1894.
- 3704. ii. Lelia, b. Aug. 9, 1891; d. Aug. 8, 1892.
- 3705. iii. Lynn D., b. Sep. 29, 1892.
- 3706. iv. Merle B., b. Nov. 7, 1895.
- 3707. v. Harold J., b. July 19, 1899.

3698. IV. LOREN V.B. m. June 26, 1901, May E. Redfield, b. at Webb Mills, N.Y., Feb. 24, 1879, dau. of James L. and Susan E. (McConnell) Redfield; lives in Elmira, N.Y.; a carpenter.

Child:

- 3708. I. Lyle J., b. Feb. 25, 1902.

3699. V. ALIDA V.B. m. July 17, 1901, Earl J. Ryneearson, b. June 16, 1873, at Lenox, Pa., son of Israel and Sarah (Titus) Ryneearson. They live in Elmira; he is a machinist.

Ryneearson child:

- 3709. i. Edson E., b. July 10, 1905.

3702. VIII. BRADLEY V.B. m. Aug. 17, 1904, Celia McClusky, b. Nov. 11, 1883, at Elmira, dau. of William and May (Black) McClusky; lives in Elmira; a blacksmith.

Child:

- 3710. I. Martha L., b. Apr. 2, 1905.

3635. VII. PETER V.B. m. Maria Sitterly, dau. of Jacob Sitterly and Appelonia Countryman, b. in 1786, d. Sep. 24, 1832. He lived on one half of the homestead farm at Knox until about 1837, when he sold out to his brother Abner and removed to Middleburg and bought a farm there. He had the first cooking-stove in all that frontier country and people used to come for many miles to have a look at it. Peter was a tall, large man; he was a famous singer and a whistler, and the young people were as ready to dance to his song or whistle as to a violin. He was a man of character and it was said his word passed as the best of security. His life ended on the farm at Middleburg Mar. 4, 1852.

In my secret heart I have tears for Peter: think of this endless procession of girls twenty-two years long! Evidently, though, he hoped on, hoped ever and Jacob came.

Children, all b. at Knox.

- 3711. I. Margaret, b. in 1804.
- 3712. II. Catherine, b. May 4, 1805.
- 3713. III. Appelonia, b. Feb. 16, 1809.
- 3714. IV. Elizabeth, b. Sep. 19, 1812.
- 3715. V. Maria, b. in 1814.
- 3716. VI. Nancy, b. —; d. early.
- 3717. VII. Delana A., b. Feb. 20, 1818.

- 3718. VIII. Nancy, b. Feb. 15, 1820.
- 3719. IX. Rachel Susannah, b. Jan. 20, 1822.
- 3720. X. Esther Rebecca, b. Feb. 28, 1823.
- 3721. XI. Lucinda, b. Jan. 28, 1826.
- 3722. XII. Jacob, b. May 9, 1827.

3711. I. MARGARET V.B. d. in 1841; m. George McClain, b. in 1805, at Albany, N.Y., d. Mar. 10, 1885. They lived in the town of Knox; were farmers.

McClain children:

- 3723. i. Margaret Amelia, b. Mar. 4, 1829.
- 3724. ii. Peter, b. Aug. 14, 1830.
- 3725. iii. Nancy, b. Aug. 16, 1832.

3723. i. Margaret A. McLain, d. May 23, 1867; m. Apr. 23, 1846, George H. Lester, b. in Alsace-Lorraine, d. in Newburg, N.Y., July 23, 1898. They lived in Albany, N.Y.; he was a moulder.

Lester children:

- a. George Henry, b. Feb. 26, 1847; d. Feb. 26, 1853.
- b. Margaret A., b. Nov. 10, 1848; m. Aug. 24, 1898, George Eldridge; live in town of Knox; farmers.
- c. Catherine E., b. Dec. 25, 1853; m. July 3, 1875, Benjamin R. Russell; live in Newburg, N.Y.; he is in the coal business. Children: (1) George V., b. Aug. 20, 1876; d. Jan. 26, 1885. (2) Cornelia M., b. Apr. 9, 1880; d. Oct. 11, 1881. (3) Grace L., b. Sep. 11, 1881. (4) Lester, b. Jan. 23, 1883.
- d. Emma E., b. June 8, 1857; d. May 2, 1887; m. Dec. 24, 1877, Frank Hutchins; lived in Albany; he was a shoe-maker. Children: (1) Jennie G., b. Feb. 13, 1880. (2) Alice M., b. Aug. 26, 1882. (3) Emma F., b. Mar. 8, 1885.
- e. Samuel W., b. Aug. 13, 1861; d. Sep. 13, 1890.

3724. ii. Peter McClain m. in 1879, Johanna Ellexson, b. Sep. 5, 1842, in Sweden, d. in Mar., 1905; lives at Duanesburgh, N.Y.; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Mary, b. Mar. 13, 1880; m. in Nov., 1904, Anton Larson; live in Duanesburgh; farmers.
- b. George, b. June 17, 1882; m. Nov. 29, 1905, Bertha Shaffer; lives in Princetown, N.Y.; a farmer.
- c. John, b. Nov. 23, 1885; d. Mar. 26, 1902.

3725. iii. Nancy McClain d. Apr. 7, 1907; m. Dec. 15, 1849, Henry Sperbeck, b. May 10, 1822; live near Duane Station, N.Y.; farmers.

Sperbeck children:

- a. Lucy A., b. Oct. 25, 1850; m. Mar. 22, 1866, David H. Crowe, b. June 14, 1849, at Summit, N.Y. He is a printer, and Editor of "The Quaker Street Review;" lives at Quaker Street, N.Y. Children: (1) John I., b. June 2, 1868; d. May 7, 1889. (2)

- H.S. Belden, b. Apr. 16, 1876; m. Sep. 28, 1898, Laura DeVoe; in business with his father. (3) Leslie F., b. Feb. 20, 1881.
 b. Sarah E., b. Oct. 7, 1860; m. Feb. 28, 1900, Arthur Sharp; live at Fullers, N.Y.; farmers.
 c. John H., b. Aug. 29, 1872; m. May 20, 1905, at Selkirk, N.Y., Louisa F. Miller, b. Mar. 20, 1880, in Dorsetshire, England. He is a printer; lives at Slingerlands, N.Y.
 d. Sereno D., b. Oct. 30, 1874; unmarried; lives on the home farm.
 e. Walter C., b. Aug. 2, 1878; m. Nov. 3, 1899, Nellie Blade, b. Feb. 10, 1884, at Berne, N.Y.; lives at Delanson, N.Y.; a clerk.

3712. II. CATHERINE V.B. d. Feb. 3, 1877; m. in 1824, Christian Ostrander, b. Nov. 23, 1801, d. Apr. 3, 1853. They lived at Cobleskill, N.Y., and were farmers.

Ostrander children:

3726. i. Appelonia, b. June 14, 1825.
 3727. ii. Catherine M. b. Aug. 30, 1828.
 3728. iii. Jacob H. b. Jan. 31, 1830.
 3729. iv. Sarah E. b. July 25, 1833.
 3730. v. Margaret Susannah, b. Mar. 18, 1837.
 3731. vi. John P. b. Mar. 1, 1840.
 3732. vii. Solomon J. b. Sep. 9, 1844.
 3733. viii. Mary E. b. Nov. 3, 1847.

3726. i. Appelonia Ostrander, d. Oct. 29, 1890; m. Dec. 9, 1851, Frederick Auchenpaugh; lived at Cobleskill, N.Y.;

were farmers.

Auchenpaugh children:

- a. George, b. Apr. 30, 1853; m. 1st, Armeda Shaffer; m. 2nd, Augusta Van Auken; lives at Warnersville, N.Y.; a farmer.
 b. Frederick, b. Mar. 20, 1855; m. Jennie Tucker; keeps an hotel at Schenectady, N.Y.
 c. Oliver, b. Feb. 4, 1859; m. Augusta Shaffer; lives at Cobleskill, N.Y.; a farmer.
 d. Willard, b. Aug. 8, 1865; m. Nora Baker; lives at Oneonta, N.Y.; a machinist.

3727. ii. Catherine M. Ostrander, d. Oct. 10, 1898; m. Aug. 14, 1847, John E. Van Auken, b. Mar. 7, 1823; lived at Warnersville, N.Y.; farmers.

Van Auken child:

- a. Sydney, b. Apr. 1, 1850; d. in Oct., 1877; m. Nov. 12, 1871, Augusta Brown; lived at Warnersville; a farmer.

3728. iii. Jacob H. Ostrander, d. Jan. 23, 1880; m. Catherine M. Mickle, b. Apr. 4, 1831; lived at Warnersville; a farmer.

Children:

- a. George J. b. Aug. 29, 1853; m. 1st, Mary Bolles; m. 2nd, Helen M. Tigue; m. 3rd, Lizzie Burknep; lives at Cobleskill; a farmer.
 b. Austin, b. Oct. 8, 1857; d. Oct. 23, 1861.

- c. Susan A., b. May 28, 1860; m. 1st, Clark Diefendorf. She m. 2nd, Henry F. Shaffer; live at Cobleskill, N.Y.; he is an engineer.
- d. Charles, b. Jan. 6, 1863; m. Elda Patrick; lives at Cobleskill; a farmer.
- e. Mary A., b. Mar. 26, 1865; m. Ira Patrick; live at Cobleskill; farmers.
- f. Hattie, b. June 28, 1867; m. James Foland; live at Cobleskill; he is a carpenter.
- g. Squire, b. Jan. 5, 1870; d. Apr. 14, 1872.
- h. Ernest, b. Oct. 6, 1872; m. Fannie Souer; lives at Richmondville, N.Y.; a farmer.

3729. iv. Sarah E. Ostrander, m. 1st, Dec. 28, 1853, Phillip O. Foland, b. Feb. 15, 1830, d. Oct. 13, 1882; he was a farmer; lived at Warnersville, N.Y. She m. 2nd, Dec. 28, 1886, Peter Dawley; live at Warnersville; he is a farmer.

Foland child:

- a. Alice, b. Aug. 26, 1859; m. Jan. 29, 1879, Montreville Head; live at Warnersville; farmers.

3730. v. Margaret Susannah Ostrander, m. Feb. 7, 1855, Charles Foland; live at Hyndsville, N.Y.; farmers.

Foland children:

- a. Emma, b. Aug. 12, 1857; m. Charles Lloyd; live at Hyndsville; farmers.
- b. Henry, b. Sep. 21, 1860; m. Catherine Mickel; lives at Hyndsville; a farmer.

3731. vi. John P. Ostrander, m. Dec. 25, 1860, Louise Wright; lives at Hyndsville, N.Y.; a thresherman.

Children:

- a. Ida, b. Sep. 15, 1861; m. Romine Walker; live in Albany, N.Y.; he is a policeman.
- b. Lawyer D., b. Sep. 14, 1862; unmarried; lives at Cobleskill, N.Y.; a carpenter.
- c. Susan, b. July 1, 1864; m. Isaac Foland; live at Seward, N.Y.; farmers.
- d. Mary E., b. Dec. 1, 1874; m. George Winey; live at Seward; farmers.
- e. Colonel J., b. Sep. 21, 1878; lives in Albany; unmarried.
- f. Warner L., b. Nov. 15, 1883; lives in Albany.

3732. vii. Solomon J. Ostrander, m. Sep. 2, 1864, Catherine Van Auken, dau. of Jacob P. Van Auken and Elizabeth Sitterly, and granddau. of Jacob Sitterly and Appelonia Countryman, b. Aug. 26, 1839. He was a farmer, lived at Cobleskill for many years, and d. there in 1904.

Children:

- a. Effie S., b. Jan. 14, 1866.
- b. Sarah E., b. Nov. 11, 1868; d. Mar. 6, 1893.
- c. Jacob P., b. June 18, 1871.
- d. Horatio C., b. May 15, 1873.

e. Tilden J., b. Apr. 18, 1876.

f. Elmer O., b. Nov. 6, 1878.

3733. viii. Mary E. Ostrander, d. Sep. 21, 1898; m. Martin D. Markley. He is a farmer; lives at Decatur, N.Y.

Child:

a. Logan J., unmarried, lives at Decatur.

3713. III. APPELONIA V.B. as bp., or ABIGAIL ANN, as she was usually called, d. Nov. 20, 1892; m. Nathan Chase, b. Feb. 5, 1806, d. Apr. 4, 1834. They were farmers at Knox, Albany Co., N.Y.

Chase children:

3734. i. Nancy Maria, b. Mar. 5, 1830; d. May 4, 1834.

3735. ii. Elizabeth Adeline, b. Feb. 11, 1832; d. Apr. 18, 1897; m. Nov. 22, 1851, Manasseh Schoonmaker, b. Nov. 30, 1830, d. Apr. 14, 1903. They were farmers at Knox.

Schoonmaker child:

a. Delia, b. Apr. 23, 1856; m. Jan. 18, 1876, Theodore Haverly; live at West Township, Albany Co.; farmers.

3714. IV. ELIZABETH V.B. m. William Earl and lived near Middleburg; farmers. One child which died in infancy.

3715. V. MARIA V.B. d. July 9, 1879; m. William Shaw, b. in Mar., 1809, d. Oct. 13, 1890; lived mainly at Huntersland, N.Y.; he was a cabinet-maker.

Shaw children:

3736. i. Mary, b. May 7, 1837.

3737. ii. Ann, b. Mar. 12, 1840.

3736. i. Mary Shaw, m. 1st, Jan. 8, 1868, Thaddeus Jones, b. Jan. 10, 1793, d. Jan. 20, 1868. She m. 2nd, J. J. Becker, b. Sep. 10, 1806, d. Jan. 4, 1890; lived at West Berne, N.Y.; he was a miller; no issue.

3737. ii. Ann Shaw, m. Apr. 14, 1865, Abram West, b. Sep. 10, 1843, d. Jan. 15, 1885. She lives at Huntersland, N.Y.; he was a blacksmith for a time; later a merchant.

West children:

a. William C. b. Dec. 21, 1868; m. Mar. 27, 1895, Rosie E. Pechtel; a grocer and dealer in flour and grain at Middleburg, N.Y.

b. Emmet, b. Oct. 13, 1871; unmarried.

c. Mary, b. Aug. 18, 1874; m. May 14, 1896, Elmer P. Cook; live at Huntersland; farmers.

d. Foster, b. Dec. 4, 1878; m. Dec. 20, 1899, Anna C. Decker; lives at Oneonta, N.Y.; a traveling salesman.

e. Cassie, b. Oct. 17, 1881; m. Dec. 9, 1900, Elvin Possin; live near Schoharie, N.Y.; farmers.

3717. VII. DELANA A. V.B. d. Oct. 5, 1897; m. Nov. 27, 1841, Stephen Hyser, b. Oct. 31, 1817, in Knox, N.Y., d. Oct. 17, 1878. They were farmers; lived and died at Cobleskill, N.Y. Hyser children:

- 3738. i. Peter S. b. Oct. 4, 1842.
- 3739. ii. Adaline, b. Nov. 25, 1844; unmarried; lives at Clinton, N.Y.
- 3740. iii. De Myer, b. Oct. 1, 1848.
- 3741. iv. Anna A., b. May 3, 1857; unmarried; lives at Clinton.
- 3742. v. Stephen Elliott, b. Aug. 27, 1859.
- 3743. vi. Phillip L., b. July 7, 1862; d. Sept. 23, 1864.

3738. i. Peter S. Hyser, d. Apr. 13, 1905; m. June 19, 1867, Julia Lipe, who d. in Dec., 1901; no issue. He was a carpenter and builder; lived in Albany, N.Y.

3740. iii. De Myer Hyser, m. Dec. 31, 1873, Isabel C. Cool. He spent his early life on a farm; then for many years he held a position with Cluett and Sons, the well-known piano dealers of Albany, and for the last seven years of his life was in charge of their store in Gloversville, N.Y. He was considered a most successful and competent manager. His health failing he sought a change at Los Angeles, Cal., but the climate proved unfavorable and in a few weeks he returned east to the home of his sisters at Clinton, N.Y., where he died Apr. 7, 1906. He was a member of the Odd Fellows and Masonic fraternities.

3742. v. Stephen Elliott Hyser m. Apr. 25, 1883, Anna A. De Groot; lives in Schenectady, N.Y.; in the piano business.

Child:

- a. Stanley De Groot, b. July 13, 1884; d. July 18, 1884.

3718. VIII. NANCY V.B. d. in Jan. 1848; m. in Dec., 1843, Charles J. Best, b. Jan. 1, 1820. He lives above Middleburg, N.Y.; a farmer.

Best children:

- 3744. i. James P., b. Dec. 26, 1844; d. in 1860.
- 3745. ii. Wesley, b. June 24, 1846; m. Oct. 22, 1868, Eunice C. Persons, b. Jan. 25, 1852. He lives at Gloversville, N.Y.; is by trade both a harness-maker and carriage-trimmer.

Children:

- a. Ann Elizabeth, b. July 21, 1872; m. Albert Sweet; live in Gloversville; he is a leather finisher.
- b. Margaret L. b. Mar. 1, 1882; m. Ezra Suits; live in Gloversville; he is a drayman.

3719. IX. RACHEL SUSANNAH V.B. m. 1st, Dec. 29, 1842, in Middleburg, N. Y., Abraham S. De Myer, b. July 30, 1808. They were farmers at Saugerties, N.Y. There he

died Mar. 4, 1859, and there she remained until July 1, 1868, when she removed with her family to a farm on Stillwell Prairie, Ind. In 1872 she m. 2nd, William De Myer, brother of her first husband, who was b. Apr. 22, 1812, and d. Oct. 1, 1875. Here at Kingsbury, La Porte Co., Ind., Rachel continued to reside until 1880 when she removed to Chicago. She was always a member of the Dutch Reformed church while it was accessible to her; in its absence, in the west, she joined the Society of Friends. It was my pleasant fortune to meet and greet her, and the remembrance of her dear kindness will abide with me to the end. She d. Feb. 23, 1904.

Abram and William, both born at Kingston, N.Y., were sons of John De Myer and ascend through William De Myer of early Kingston—prominent in that community as a business man and as a trustee of that corporation—to Nicholas De Myer of New York city. The latter figured extensively as merchant and citizen and in 1676 as Mayor of the city. "He was so ambitious for the prosperity of New York and projected so many improvements that Gov. Andros laughingly called him the 'new broom' and charged him with sweeping all the rubbish into the ditch at Broad St. That famous canal was, during the year, filled and made level with the rest of the land about it." In 1690 King William III named him as one of his royal councilors in New York.

De Myer children:

- 3746. i. Mary A., b. Sep. 2, 1845; d. Dec. 27, 1850.
 - 3747. ii. Van Benschoten, b. Dec. 30, 1848; unmarried; a printer by trade, now in the publishing business; lives in Chicago.
 - 3748. iii. William, b. Dec. 9, 1850.
 - 3749. iv. Mary Elsie, b. Sept. 20, 1852; d. in 1859.
 - 3750. v. James B. b. Dec. 2, 1855.
 - 3748. iii. William De Myer, m. June 5, 1874, Isabella L. McKittrick of Jackson, Mich., b. Jan. 19, 1856; lives in Chicago; in the tobacco business.
- Children:
- a. Van Benschoten, b. Mar. 11, 1875; m. June 2, 1895, Adeline L. West, b. Apr. 23, 1872; lives in Chicago; in the Insurance business. Children: (1) Thelma, b. Apr. 26, 1896. (2) Valerie, b. Aug. 11, 1899; d. Dec. 4, 1899. (3) Robert W., b. in 1905.
 - b. Gertrude, b. July 1, 1876; m. June 28, 1896, Arthur Hampton Little, b. Mar. 30, 1875; live in Milwaukee, Wis.; he is a physician.
 - 3750. v. James B. De Myer, m. Dec. 23, 1885, Elizabeth Ferris, née Gardner, b. in 1859; lives in Chicago; in the tobacco business. No issue.

- 3720. X. ESTHER REBECCA V.B. d. June 18, 1887, m. Dec. 24, 1848, David Minor Zimmer, b. Jan. 1, 1831, d. July 27, 1898. They lived in Schoharie, N.Y.; he was a mason and contractor.

Zimmer children:

- 3751. i. Ruhamah, b. Sept. 15, 1850.
- 3752. ii. Anna, b. Mar. 5, 1852.
- 3753. iii. Isabelle, b. Feb. 25, 1854.
- 3754. iv. John P.V. b. June 10, 1858.

3751. i. Ruhamah Zimmer, m. Apr. 29, 1868, Solomon J. Wheaton who d. Aug. 3, 1906. He was a mason at Amsterdam, N.Y., where she still lives.

Wheaton children:

- a. Van Benschoten, b. Aug. 12, 1870; m. Oct. 3, 1893, Cora B. Eaton.
- b. Phoebe, b. May 2, 1872; m. May 29, 1895, James A. Eastwood.
- c. Guy, b. Dec. 26, 1878.
- d. Mary L. b. Aug. 3, 1882.
- e. Grover C. b. Feb. 4, 1885.
- f. Belle, b. Mar. 17, 1888.

- 3752. ii. Anna Zimmer, m. Nov. 27, 1873, Phillip Pitcher who d. Dec. 31, 1892. They were farmers at Maine,

Broome Co., N.Y.

Pitcher children.

- a. Birdetta, b. Oct. 30, 1874; d. Dec. 14, 1875.
- b. Archie, b. Aug. 13, 1880.
- c. Inez, {
- d. Inah, { b. May 12, 1885.

- 3753. iii. Isabelle Zimmer, m. Mar. 4, 1875, Stephen Rickard; live at Cobleskill, Schoharie Co., N.Y.; he is a carpenter.

Rickard child:

- a. Lizzie D., b. July 26, 1877; m. Dec. 18, 1901, Sheridan Lape, b. Oct. 19, 1878; live at Cobleskill; he is a salesman.

- 3754. iv. John P.V. Zimmer, m. July 16, 1881, Melvina Potts; lives in Binghamton, N.Y.; a harness-maker.

Children:

- a. Ina, b. Aug. 17, 1882; m. Jan. 11, 1905, Edward L. Gibbs. She d. Dec. 3, 1905.
- b. Pearl, b. July 19, 1884; m. Oct. 5, 1901, Orrin Corbin.

- 3721. XI. LUCINDA V.B. d. Oct. 18, 1905; m. Dec. 22, 1847, Amos Tryon, b. Dec. 25, 1825, d. May 28, 1899; lived at Middleburg, N.Y.; farmers.

Tryon children:

- 3755. i. Phoebe A. b. Dec. 17, 1848.
- 3756. ii. Mary E. b. May 22, 1851; d. Mar. 16, 1854.
- 3757. iii. Ida E. b. May 30, 1854.
- 3758. iv. Jeremiah Z. b. Apr. 14, 1857.
- 3759. v. Amos D. b. July 18, 1859; d. Mar. 10, 1860.
- 3760. vi. William L. b. May 28, 1862.
- 3761. vii. Charles J. b. Aug. 2, 1866.

3755. i. Phoebe A. Tryon m. May 30, 1863, George Rickard, b. July 22, 1838; live at East Cobleskill, N.Y.; farmers.

Rickard children:

- a. Lettie, b. Oct. 20, 1864; m. Feb. 14, 1894, George Curtice, b. Jan. 14, 1864; live at Bramanville, N.Y.; farmers.
- b. Almon, b. Oct. 14, 1866; d. Apr. 17, 1886.
- c. Lina, b. Feb. 9, 1868; m. Feb. 5, 1890, William W. Earl, b. May 20, 1868; live at East Cobleskill; farmers.
- d. Frank, b. Mar. 18, 1872; m. Dec. 10, 1896, Edna Caine, b. Aug. 18, 1874; lives at East Cobleskill; a farmer.
- e. Rena, b. Feb. 3, 1875, m. Nov. 20, 1899, Joseph B. Lowndes, b. Sept. 21, 1874; live in New York city; he is a merchant.

3757. iii. Ida E. Tryon, m. May 14, 1873, Freeman Rickard, b. May 15, 1847; live at Middleburg, N.Y.; farmers.

Rickard children:

- a. Chauncey, b. Sept. 28, 1874.
- b. Ruth E. b. Feb. 26, 1877; m. July 9, 1893, Elmer Borst, b. Feb. 2, 1868; live at Middleburg; farmers.
- c. Isaac, b. Oct. 27, 1881.
- d. Jerome, b. Aug. 31, 1884.

3758. iv. Jeremiah Z. Tryon, m. Jan. 25, 1882, Mary C. Peterson, b. Jan. 17, 1866; lives at Middleburg; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Laura M., b. July 3, 1885; m. May 13, 1906, Linn B. Rose; live at Middleburg; farmers.
- b. Irving G., b. Oct. 11, 1888.
- c. Gordon C., b. Dec. 19, 1895.

3760. vi. William L. Tryon, d. Oct. 14, 1899; m. Nov. 14, 1883, Almira Peterson, b. Oct. 31, 1862; lived at Middleburg; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Edward, b. Oct. 22, 1884; d. Oct. 23, 1884.
- b. Jay A., b. Feb. 11, 1887.
- c. Alva M., b. Nov. 12, 1894.

3761. vii. Charles J. Tryon, d. Jan. 28, 1901; m. Dec. 24, 1890, Ruby Loucks, b. Jan. 5, 1867; lived at Middleburg; a farmer.

Children:

- a. De Forest L., b. Apr. 27, 1892.
- b. Sophia L., b. Oct. 15, 1893; d. Sept. 16, 1899.
- c. Clinton C., b. Feb. 9, 1896.
- d. Thomas L., b. May 19, 1898.

3722. XII. JACOB V.B. d. July 7, 1889; m. July 4, 1849, Elizabeth Gray, b. July 22, 1829, d. Jan. 13, 1907, at Ballston, N.Y., dau. of Elias and Sarah C. (Ostrom) Gray. He was a large powerful man, a mason by trade; was in poor health

for many years before his death. He lived his last seven or eight years in Troy; previous to that twenty-one years in Schaghticoke and the earlier half of his life in Schoharie Co., N.Y.

Children:

- 3762. I. Mary Ann, b. Aug. 23, 1850.
- 3763. II. Augusta A., b. Dec. 16, 1854.
- 3764. III. John Gray, b. Apr. 8, 1857.
- 3765. IV. Peter, b. in 1858.
- 3766. V. Elias, b. in 1860; d. Feb. 10, 1862.
- 3767. VI. Elsworth, b. in 1862; d. Mar. 4, 1864.
- 3768. VII. Jacob, b. Mar. 7, 1864; d. Mar. 16, 1864.
- 3769. VIII. Lillie, b. Feb. 1865; d. Aug. 11, 1865.
- 3770. IX. William, b. 1867; d. Nov. 15, 1875.
- 3771. X. Laura E., b. Jan. 10, 1869.
- 3772. XI. Jacob, b. May 10, 1870.

3762. I. MARY ANN V.B. d. Sept. 30, 1901; m. Mar. 20, 1867, Edward Miner, b. Sept. 22, 1847. He is foreman in a paper mill in Troy, N. Y.

Miner children:

- 3773. i. Elmer, b. June 12, 1868; d. Sept. 13, 1876.
- 3774. ii. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 20, 1870.
- 3775. iii. Clara, b. Feb. 27, 1873; m. in May 1890, William Palmer.
- 3776. iv. Edith, b. Aug. 22, 1877.
- 3777. v. Alfred, b. Jan. 20, 1882.
- 3778. vi. Arthur, b. Sept. 30, 1887.
- 3779. vii. Ruth, b. Dec. 11, 1892; d. Mar. 6, 1893.

3763. II. AUGUSTA V.B. m. Nov. 16, 1873, Osborn C. Lansing, b. Feb. 19, 1852; no issue. They live at Troy, N.Y.; he is in the collar business.

3764. III. JOHN GRAY V.B. m. 1st, in Paterson, N.J., Dec. 24, 1879, Jennie Beatty, b. July 10, 1861, at Stockholm, N.J., d. Sept. 11, 1884. He m. 2nd, in Paterson, Mar. 18, 1885, Grace A. Leith, b. in London, Eng., Sept. 27, 1862, dau. of Rev. D.H. and Jane (Cross) Leith. He lives in Paterson; is foreman of the McAllister Coal Co.

Child by first wife:

- 3780. I. Alfred, b. Aug. 6, 1881.

Children by second wife:

- 3781. II. John, b. Oct. 9, 1887; d. Oct. 11, 1887.
- 3782. III. Grace M. b. July 24, 1889.
- 3783. IV. Raymond J. b. Mar. 30, 1898.
- 3784. V. Florence Mabel, b. Aug. 3, 1904.

3780. I. ALFRED V.B. m. Mar. 18, 1899, Jennie Milligan, b. Dec. 1879; lives in Paterson; a ticket-agent of the D.L. & W.R.R.

Child:

- 3785. I. John, b. Mar. 10, 1902.

3765. IV. PETER V.B. m. Aug. 21, 1878, at Stillwater, N.Y., Mary Ann Reid; lives somewhere in the west, but present residence unknown; a horse-dealer.

Children:

3786. I. William, b. Nov. 5, 1879; not married; a baker, lives in Brooklyn, N.Y.

3787. II. Osborn, b. in 1882; d. in infancy.

3771. X. LAURA E. V.B. m. July 28, 1888, at Chicago, Ill., Benjamin Franklin Turnbull, b. at Iowa City, Feb. 28, 1862; live at Everett, Wash.; he is in a bank.

Turnbull children:

3788. i. Benjamin F. b. Jan. 19, 1891; d. July 27, 1891, at West Superior, Wis.

3789. ii. Benjamin F. b. Aug. 20, 1893, at West Superior.

3772. XI. JACOB V.B. m. at Lansingburg, N.Y., Jan. 12, 1891, Clara V. Hodges, b. Aug. 20, 1869; lives at Paterson, N.J.; a painter.

Children:

3790. I. Ethel, b. Oct. 21, 1891.

3791. II. Evert, b. Apr. 21, 1893; d. July 26, 1893.

3636. VIII. SARAH V.B. m. Peter Van Auken, b. Sep. 25, 1766, son of Jeremiah and grandson of Petrus Van Auken and Maria Teerpenning. Peter was a widower at the time, his first wife, Sarah Kip, having died Apr. 12, 1809. He had come into Albany county from the neighborhood of Rhinebeck. He and Sarah V.B. lived on an upland farm near Bozenkill Hollow not far from Knowersville, present Altamont, N.Y. A grandson says of her that she was a dear old woman; that she was able when eighty years of age to read without glasses, having gained her second sight. He d. Aug. 12, 1842, she Apr. 17, 1868.

Van Auken children:

3792. i. Solomon B. b. Nov. 28, 1812.

3793. ii. Caroline, b. Mar. 10, 1814; d. Jan. 9, 1818.

3794. iii. Henry, b. Oct. 1, 1816.

3795. iv. Abraham, b. Nov. 5, 1819.

3796. v. Margaret C., b. Feb. 24, 1822; d. Aug. 13, 1847.

3797. vi. James A., b. Oct. 14, 1824.

3798. vii. Garret, b. Aug. 30, 1829; d. Jan. 19, 1831.

3792. i. Solomon B. Van Auken m. Oct. 15, 1831, at the Dutch Reformed church at Helderberg, Albany Co., Angelick Patten, b. Aug. 7, 1831. They early removed to Cayuga Co. and settled on a farm near Victory. He d. Aug. 22, 1860, and she June 2, 1899.

Children:

a. Gerrit, b. July 17, 1832; m. Mar. 27, 1853, Larissa Patchen; lived in the town of Hannibal, Oswego Co., N.Y.; a farmer. He d. Nov. 21, 1860, and she Nov. 19, 1891.

- b. Hester, b. June 4, 1834; d. Sep. 18, 1894; m. Jan. 19, 1853, George Venton, who d. Feb. 12, 1903. They were farmers at West Windsor, Eaton Co., Mich.
- c. Sarah, b. July 24, 1836; m. Jan. 19, 1853, Richard Carman, b. Sep. 19, 1830; live at Potterville, Mich., and are farmers.
- d. Ellen, b. Sep. 15, 1838; d. July 20, 1865, unmarried.
- e. Margaret C., b. May 5, 1840; d. Feb. 12, 1899; m. Alonzo Halsey who d. Feb. 12, 1899; they were farmers at Melrose, Ia.
- f. Peter J., b. May 20, 1842; d. Oct. 31, 1859.
- g. Nathan, b. Nov. 15, 1843; m. Sep. 5, 1865, Helen Frazier; lives at Rockford, Ill.; a carpenter.
- h. Jacob H., b. Dec. 24, 1845; d. Dec. 11, 1853.
- i. Eliakin C., b. Oct. 22, 1847; m. in July, 1870, Mary L. Cook of Union Springs, N.Y. He is a contractor and builder; has lived in New York state, in Nebraska and is now located in San Diego, Cal.
- j. Nancy M., b. June 15, 1849; m. Daniel Wolford; lives at Battle Creek, Mich.
- k. George W., b. Mar. 5, 1851; m. Ellen Taylor; lives in Los Angeles, Cal.; a mechanic.
- l. Adin, b. Aug. 25, 1853; m. Mattie Bessey; lives at Cato, N.Y.; a carpenter.
- m. Mary, b. Sep. 5, 1857; d. Apr. 5, 1881; m. George Sayer; lived at Victory, N.Y. He is a carpenter.
- n. Nellie, b. Nov. 18, 1859; m. Jan. 18, 1888, William Hampton; live at Coopersville, Wash.; farmers.

3794. iii. Henry Van Auken m. 1st, Mar. 2, 1839, Hester Houghtaling who d. Mar. 25, 1854; m. 2nd, Oct. 15, 1854, Amelia Carman, b. Jan. 16, 1822. They early moved to Cayuga Co., and from there in 1867 moved to Michigan and settled in Windsor township; later moved to Benton township near Potterville where they made their permanent home; they were farmers. Amelia d. Jan. 24, 1896, Henry Aug. 1, 1898.

Children by first wife:

- a. Helmas Houghtaling, b. Feb. 9, 1840; m. Nettie Danforth of Grass Lake, Mich.; lives at Hastings, Mich.; a Presbyterian minister.
- b. Albert Peter, b. Feb. 18, 1842; m. 1st, Minnie Curmon; m. 2nd, Tillie Bray; lives at Potterville; a farmer.
- c. Abram, b. Jan. 3, 1844; m. Gertrude Frear; he is a Methodist minister at Vanderbilt, Mich.
- d. Anjelick, b. Mar. 17, 1846; d. Mar. 22, 1875, unmarried.
- e. John, b. Apr. 6, 1848; m. Delia Wingett; he is a Congregationalist minister at White Cloud, Mich.
- f. William Henry, b. Oct. 24, 1849; m. Carrie Christmand; lives at Potterville; a merchant.
- g. Chauncey F., b. Nov. 8, 1851; m. Dec. 8, 1875, Miriam Thankful Albroy; no issue. He early became a student in the Michigan Agricultural College, then entered Olivet College, but did not complete the course. At the age of twenty-three he entered the ministry of the Methodist church and served at Alma, Ithaca, Sebewa and Bowen. Then he united with the Congregational

denomination and soon thereafter was appointed State Evangelist for Michigan. In 1894 he became State Evangelist for Illinois — a position he held for ten years. He d. July 5, 1906, at Jacksonville, Fla.

"In his labors as a pastor and in the large work of an evangelist he was remarkably successful; those who knew his career best credit something like 20,000 conversions to his ministry".

Children by second wife:

- h.* George Richard, b. Aug. 25, 1855; unmarried; lives at Vanderbilt; a farmer.
- i.* Sarah, b. Dec. 29, 1856, at Ira, N.Y.; m. July 28, 1881, Frank L. Carman, b. Aug. 23, 1857, in Potterville, Mich., son of John F. and Maria L. (Potter) Carman. They live in Aberdeen, Wash., where he is a hardware merchant and lumber dealer.
- j.* Alma, b. Oct. 1, 1858; d. Dec. 27, 1859.
- k.* Edson E., b. Dec. 29, 1860; d. Aug. 12, 1873.
- l.* Burton Adelbert, b. Jan. 18, 1863; unmarried; lives in Detroit, Mich.; a plumber.
- m.* Ella M., b. Aug. 20, 1867; m. Jan. 31, 1895, Jacob Durfy of Blenheim, Ont.; live on the homestead at Potterville; farmers.

3795. *iv.* Abraham Van Auken, m. Mar. 4, 1843, Mary Jane Robinson, b. Sept. 18, 1825; lives in the town of Guilderland, near Meadowdale, N.Y.; all his active days was a farmer.

Children:

- a.* Derrick F. b. Feb. 18, 1844; unmarried.
- b.* Margaret C. b. Oct. 12, 1845; d. young.
- c.* Frances A. b. Apr. 2, 1847; m. Jacob Hallenbeck; lives in Albany, N.Y.
- d.* Peter, b. Apr. 3, 1849; m. Hannah La Grange; lives in Albany; a foreman.
- e.* Henry, b. July 20, 1851; m. Stella Firgat; lives in Guilderland, N.Y.; a general agent.
- f.* Addison, b. Feb. 17, 1853; m. Laura Crounse; lives in Cobleskill, N.Y.; a contractor.
- g.* Sarah, b. Feb. 15, 1855; m. William Blessing; live at Voorhesville, N.Y.; farmers.
- h.* Montessor, b. Jan. 26, 1857; m. Hattie Gordon; lives in Cobleskill, N.Y.; postmaster.
- i.* Elsie, b. May 14, 1859; m. 1st, D.C. Crounse; m. 2nd, Martin Louer. She m. 3rd, George Moak; live in Schenectady, N.Y.; he is a carpenter.
- j.* Ellsworth, b. Oct. 19, 1861; m. Ada Ferguson; lives in Schenectady, N.Y.; a barber.
- k.* Edward E. b. Jan. 5, 1864; m. Lillie Hogan; lives in Schenectady; a barber.
- l.* Lena C. b. Aug. 1, 1866; m. Peter Hilton; live at Altamont, N.Y.; farmers.
- m.* James, b. Jan. 12, 1869; d. in infancy.

3797. vi. James A. Van Auken m. 1st, Magdalena Hart; name of his second wife unknown. By his first wife he had a son James who d. in infancy; by his second wife, a son James Edward who is said to be living somewhere in Wisconsin. Nothing further is known of him or his family.

3637. IX. MAGDELENA V.B. m. in 1811, Isaac Sitterly, b. June 6, 1788, son of Jacob Sitterly and Appelonia Countryman. They lived in the town of Fulton, Schoharie Co., N.Y., and were farmers. She d. Mar. 24, 1858, and he Sep. 29, 1872.

Children:

- 3799. i. Mark, b. June 24, 1812.
- 3800. ii. Solomon, b. Mar. 12, 1814.
- 3801. iii. Jacob, b. Aug. 9, 1815.
- 3802. iv. Teunis, b. Apr. 8, 1817.
- 3803. v. Appelonia, b. Apr. 15, 1819.
- 3804. vi. Margaret, b. Feb. 19, 1821.
- 3805. vii. Catherine, b. Dec. 19, 1823.
- 3806. viii. Peter, b. May 19, 1828.
- 3807. ix. John, b. Sep. 14, 1831; d. Dec. 13, 1832.
- 3808. x. Lansing, b. May 14, 1834.

3799. i. Mark Sitterly m. July 16, 1840, Maria Wolford; lived at Rochelle, Ogle Co., Ill.; a farmer. He d. Sep. 29, 1853. Children: Emery, Mark and Lavinia, the latter of whom is said to be married and living in Rochelle. Nothing further can be learned of them.

3800. ii. Solomon Sitterly m. Feb. 24, 1846, Elizabeth Harder, b. in Columbia Co., N.Y.; lived at Hannibalville, Oswego Co., N.Y.; a farmer. He d. Nov. 22, 1890, and she Mar. 21, 1904.

Children:

- a. Wesley, m. July 7, 1885, Emma O. Taylor; lives at Auburn, N.Y.; a manufacturer of household novelties.
- b. Malissa, b. in 1848; m. July 4, 1871, Isaac Borst; live at Auburn; farmers.
- c. Almira, b. in 1850; m. in 1872, Andrew L. Palmer; live at Auburn; he is a carpenter.
- d. Clinton, b. July 7, 1857; d. Jan. 31, 1876.

3801. iii. Jacob Sitterly m. Oct. 20, 1842, Eliza Bidwell, b. in 1822; lived in Liverpool, Onondaga Co., N.Y.; a carpenter. He d. in the fall of 1861.

Children:

- a. George Franklin, b. in 1845; d. in 1875; m. Annette Bruce, b. May 6, 1849; lived at El Dorado, Kan.; a farmer.
- b. Erwin, m. Mar. 11, 1884, Jessie Louise Dains; lived at Syracuse, N.Y.; a grocer.
- c. Ellen, b. in 1848; d. in 1870, in Liverpool, N.Y.
- d. Libbie, b. in 1851; d. Oct. 28, 1872; m. Thurston Brewster; lived at Liverpool, N.Y.; he was a lawyer.

3802. iv. Teunis Sitterly m. Jan. 1, 1851, Malinda Barass, b. Dec. 21, 1831; lived at Euclid, Onondaga Co.; a farmer. He d. Feb. 14, 1897, and she Oct. 1, 1903.

Children:

- a. Le Rue, b. Dec. 21, 1852; m. Elizabeth Shaver; lives at Euclid; a farmer.
- b. Carrie, b. Jan. 31, 1863; m. Sep. 3, 1884, James Hamlin; live at Baldwinsville, Onondaga Co.; he is a merchant.
- c. William, b. July 16, 1867; m. Mar. 23, 1892, Clara-Belle Fancher; lives at Euclid; a merchant.

3803. v. Appelonia Sitterly m. 1st, Mar. 27, 1846, Norman Van Guilder; he was a painter. She m. 2nd, Aug. 25, 1881, Rev. Nelson Russell. No issue. She now lives at Cobleskill, Schoharie Co., N.Y.

3804. vi. Margaret Sitterly m. July 25, 1853, Miles Nobles; she d. June 1, 1881. He is a farmer at Cobleskill.

Nobles child:

- a. Lansing, b. July 22, 1854; m. in 1879, Mary Robinson; lives near Fultonham, Schoharie Co.; a farmer.

3805. vii. Catherine Sitterly m. Feb. 18, 1847, David Hoose, b. Dec. 23, 1826; lived at Skaneateles, Onondaga Co.; farmers. He d. Apr. 10, 1885, and she Sep. 21, 1901.

Hoose children:

- a. Marguerite M., b. Jan. 18, 1848; m. James Van Orden; lived on Long Island; he was a salesman. She d. June 24, 1896.
- b. Martha Ellen, b. Mar. 21, 1851; m. Nelson Eckerson; he is a painter in Brooklyn, N.Y. She d. May 21, 1895.
- c. Ada C., b. Sep. 16, 1865; d. Nov. 19, 1898, unmarried; lived at Skaneateles.
- d. J. Elmon, b. Feb. 19, 1857; unmarried; a contractor and builder; lives at Moravia, N.Y.

3806. viii. Peter Sitterly m. Apr. 7, 1854, Lucy Walker, b. Mar. 28, 1832; lived at Syracuse, Onondaga Co.; a carpenter. He d. July 28, 1895; she now lives with her son Charles.

Children:

- a. Alice, b. Apr. 1, 1855; d. Jan. 6, 1882, unmarried.
- b. Charles Fremont, b. June 4, 1861; m. Dec. 22, 1891, Julia Cobb Buttz, dau. of Dr. Buttz, President of Drew Seminary, Madison, N.J. He is Professor of Biblical Literature in Drew Seminary.
- c. Albert, b. June 2, 1863; m. June 2, 1896, Elizabeth Wheeler; lives at Apulia Station, N.Y.; a farmer.

3808. x. Lansing Sitterly m. Dec. 1854, Juliet Nobles, b. June 2, 1830; lives near Mineral Springs, Schoharie Co.; a farmer. Greetings to him and thanks for much kind aid.

Children:

- a. Ella, b. Apr. 30, 1856; m. Jan. 27, 1876, Wilson Hadsell; live at Bornerville, Schoharie Co.; he runs a grist-mill.

- b. Emery, b. June 16, 1862; unmarried.
- c. Elmer, b. Oct. 18, 1863; m. Jan. 7, 1882, Elsie Bice; he is a farmer near Cobleskill, Schoharie Co.
- d. Elda, b. Apr. 28, 1869; m. Apr. 28, 1897, Andrew Mickle; he is a farmer at Cobleskill. She d. Apr. 19, 1901.

3602. IV. NEELTJEN V.B. m. Sept. 19, 1769, at the Dutch Reformed Church on Rhinebeck Flats, Johannes P. Schryver, b. May 19, 1748. He was the son of Peter Schryver and Anna Barbara Schever, who from 1744 to 1770 lived on a Beekman lease-hold farm south of Rhinebeck on the post road, the lease conditions having been for the first year "One couple of live fat hens, and for every year thereafter, besides the fat hens, fifteen sheeps of good, sweet, merchantable winter wheat, and to perform yearly one day's work with wagon, sled or plow, with horses or oxen and an able man to drive." This Peter was the son of Albertus Schreiber and Eva Louerman who were Palatines and came to America with Gov. Hunter in 1710. They tarried a while at West Camp, then removed to Rhinebeck and settled on a farm on the post road, south of that village — a farm now the property of Edgar Ackert, the old stone house on which, torn down a few years since, was long known as Monfort's Tavern. Albertus Schreiber was a tax-payer in Dutchess Co. as early as 1722, but certainly came into the county still earlier. So it will be seen that Neeltjen, like her sisters Catrina and Maria, married into an up-Rhine, or German, instead of a Dutch family.

Neeltje and Johannes lived on a farm now occupied by Andrew Van Wagner, a mile or so southeast of East Park, N.Y. It is said that five generations of Schryvers have sat in the elders' pew in the Dutch Reformed church at Hyde Park, N.Y.

Schryver children:

- 3809. i. Peter I. b. Sep. 1, 1771.
 - 3810. ii. 'Elsjen, b. Aug. 15, 1773.
 - 3811. iii. Maria, b. July 9, 1775.
 - 3812. iv. Rachel, b. Oct. 4, 1777.
 - 3813. v. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 12, 1780; d. in infancy.
 - 3814. vi. Catherine, b. Aug. 1783.
 - 3815. vii. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 23, 1785; m. 1st, John Searls; m. 2nd, ——— Molleneiux; lived to the north in Columbia Co. All trace lost.
 - 3816. viii. Neeltjen, b. May 18, 1788.
 - 3817. ix. Catalinty, b. June 1, 1791.
 - 3818. x. Rebekka, b. Oct. 8, 1793; d. young.
3809. i. Peter I. Schryver m. 1st, Susan Storm who d. in 1800; m. 2nd, Elizabeth C. Burnett, b. in 1776, d. Aug. 12, 1829. He is said to have been called "the Prince", for he was inclined to cut a figure; for instance, used to drive to church with a four-in-hand — four white horses. He was a farmer; lived just east of Hyde Park, N.Y., on a farm now owned by Ernest G. Van Wagner. He d. Oct. 30, 1830.

Children by first wife:

- a. Robert, d. May 1, 1870; m. Eunice ———; no issue; lived at East Park, N.Y.; a farmer.
- b. Margaret, m. ——— Vail; lived in Poughkeepsie, N.Y. Child: (1) John P.A., lived in Poughkeepsie; was a city office holder.
- c. John E., b. in 1800; d. in 1869; m. Abigail Bartlett who d. in 1872; lived at Port Jefferson, L.I.; for a time a farmer, later a stone mason. Children: (1) Ellen, b. in 1820; m. 1st, Edwin Marshall; he was a steamboat man. She m. 2nd, Capt. T.J. Halleck; lived at Port Jefferson, L.I.; he was a sea captain. (2) Mary, b. in 1822; m. 1st, Stephen Lobdell; lived in Poughkeepsie; he was a builder and contractor. She m. 2nd, Dr. Holbrook; lived in Poughkeepsie. (3) Susan, b. in 1824; m. Charles Dutcher; lived for a time in Bridgeport, Conn., where he was a steamboat captain; later lived at Binghamton, N.Y. (4) Kate, b. in 1827; m. Hon. W.T.B. Milliken; lived in Brooklyn, N.Y.; he was a lawyer, counsel for the New York Mutual Insurance Co. (5) Charles M., b. in 1831; m. Mary Norton; lives at Port Jefferson, L.I.; in the post-office there. (6) George P., b. in 1834; m. Hattie Davis; lives at Port Jefferson; keeps a meat market. (7) Garret, b. Jan. 22, 1837; m. June 18, 1872, Frances Losee, b. in 1846, d. Feb. 14, 1884; lives in Poughkeepsie; a carpenter and builder. His twin, (8) Caroline, b. Jan. 22, 1837; m. Dr. James Gildersleeve; lived at Port Jefferson.

Children by second wife:

- d. Eli Clark, b. in 1801; d. in 1870, in New Jersey; m. Eliza ———; lived at Fulton, N.Y.; was first a canal-boat-man, later a farmer. Children: (1) Charles, drowned in the Erie canal. (2) Abram, served in the Civil war in Co. H, 24th N.Y. Vol. Inf. (3) Jennie, m. Thomas Jefferson; lives at Plano, Ill.
- e. Sally Ann, b. Apr. 10, 1802; d. Nov. 30, 1830; m. Myron Beardsley; he was a dentist in New York City. Children: (1) Margaret. (2) Arthur J.
- f. Margaret E., b. May 16, 1803; d. July 2, 1884; m. Robert Vail; lived at Salt Point, Dutchess Co., and were farmers. He d. early.
- g. Abram G., b. Sep. 22, 1807; d. Jan. 10, 1872; m. in 1829, Esther C. Chapman of Cossackie, N.Y. Children: (1) David, b. in 1831; enlisted in Apr., 1847, for the Mexican war in Co. E, 3rd Dragoons; d. in battle at Vera Cruz. (2) William C., b. in 1833; d. in 1862; m. in 1854, Laura W. J. Flood, dau. of Gen. Flood, Minister to Texas when it was a Republic; lived in Galveston, Tex.; a book-keeper. (3) Elizabeth C., b. in 1838; m. in 1866, Dennis Shehan; lives in Troy, N.Y. (4) Alfred E., b. in 1841; unmarried; lives in Brooklyn, N.Y. (5) Frank L., b. in 1843; served in the Civil war in Co. E, 40th N.Y. Mozart Guards; d. in 1877; no family.
- h. Eliza Susan, b. Sep. 3, 1809; d. Apr. 7, 1837; m. Josiah Quimby; no issue.
- i. Jane Harriet, b. Apr. 21, 1811; d. Mar. 19, 1881, at Burr Oak, Mich.; m. at Waterloo, N.Y., Levi Cooper, b. Aug. 20, 1810, son of Joseph and Hannah (Cronk) Cooper. He was in Co. G. N.Y. 9th Heavy Art. in the Civil war; d. Oct. 6, 1892, at Grand Rapids,

Mich. He was a merchant tailor; lived in Waterloo and Fulton, N.Y. Children first four b. in Waterloo, the last two in Fulton: (1) Albert Schryver, b. Apr. 28, 1836; served in the Civil war as Corp. in Co. B, 2nd Iowa Cav., and as Sergeant-Maj. in Battery L, 1st Mich. Light Art. He m. at Chicago, Emma A. Garlock; d. at Ft. McHenry, Tex., May 18, 1876. (2) Norman E. b. July 5, 1838, d. in infancy. (3) His twin, Norm G. b. July 5, 1838, served in the Civil war as private and as 2nd Lieut. in Co. E, 24th N.Y. Inf. He m. Sep. 11, 1866, at Quincy, Mich., Lucelia A. Qureau; lives in Brooklyn, N.Y.; in the insurance business. (4) George Cuyler, b. Jan. 29, 1841; d. July 8, 1905, at Lansing, Mich.; m. May 13, 1860, Louise C. Warner; lived at Lansing. (5) William Edmonds, b. Feb. 4, 1845; m. Nov. 20, 1867, Mary Frances Smith; lives in Pittsburg, Pa. (6) Julia Caroline, b. Oct. 20, 1852; m. Jan. 25, 1871, at Fulton, N.Y., George S. Clark; lived at St. Cloud, Minn.

j. Julia, b. June 18, 1815; d. Nov. 15, 1884, at Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; m. at Fulton, N.Y., J. Nelson Graham, b. Apr. 22, 1824, at Chester, N.Y., Dec. 27, 1900, at Pearl, Mich. No issue. They lived for many years at Fulton, also at Waterloo and in Michigan; he was a merchant tailor.

k. Jacob Cuyler, b. Aug. 30, 1817; d. May 29, 1879; m. in 1839, Hannah V.D.B. Chapman, sister to his brother Abram's wife. He served four years in the Civil war, in the Heavy Artillery at Fort Hamilton, N.Y. He lived at Fulton, N.Y.; was a silver plater. Children: (1) Fred A., b. in 1840; m. Virginia Vail. (2) Josephine C., b. in 1841; unmarried; lives in Troy, N.Y. (3) Nellie, b. in 1842; m. Frank Germond; lives in Poughkeepsie, N.Y. (4) Julia, d. in infancy. (5) Jennie L., b. in 1851; d. in 1904; m. Judge Jerome Williams; lived and died in Poughkeepsie. (6) Carrie F., b. in 1853; m. Edward Williams. (7) Clara C., b. in 1855; m. Casper Hake; lives at Mt. Vernon, N.Y. (8) Annie E., b. in 1857; m. Martin Luther; lives in Poughkeepsie. (9) Lillian, b. in 1863; d. in 1882.

3810. ii. Elsjen Schryver m. in 1791, Isaac Stoutenburg, b. Dec. 17, 1767, in Hyde Park, N.Y., son of William Stoutenburg and Maria Van Vleck, and grandson of Jacobus Stoutenburg and Margaret Teller. Jacobus had become the owner of a part of the Nine Partners' Patent and in 1742 had removed from Westchester Co. to the town of Hyde Park. Jacobus was a grandson of Peter Stoutenburg, the first of the name in this country who settled in New Amsterdam prior to 1649, and who was a schoolmaster and a man of standing and influence. Elsjen and Isaac were farmers and lived just east of Hyde Park. She d. July 5, 1845, and he Nov. 10, 1859.

Stoutenburg children:

a. William I. b. Sep. 5, 1792; served in the War of 1812 and for this received a pension and a grant of land. A home-made blanket with the date — 1812 — woven into it which he had with him at Harlem Heights, is still preserved. He lived at Hyde Park with his sister Catherine, and d. Sep. 21, 1859, unmarried.

- b. John S. b. Nov. 7, 1894; d. in 1859; m. in Oct., 1820, Maria Albertson. He was a farmer and lived near Union Corners, just east of Hyde Park.
- c. Catherine, b. May 25, 1797; d. Apr. 13, 1858, unmarried.
- d. Richard D. C. (her twin), b. May 25, 1797; d. in May, 1864; m. 1st, Eliza Sleight; m. 2nd, Eliza McClelland; lived in Poughkeepsie and kept a stove store.
- e. Eleanor, b. Dec. 22, 1800; d. in Aug., 1876; m. in 1826, William L. Pritchard; lived at Hyde Park.
- f. James C. b. Jan. 28, 1802; d. June 23, 1815.
- g. Tobias I. b. Jan. 29, 1806; d. in Nov., 1887; m. Maria Albertson who d. in 1878; lived at Salt Point, Dutchess Co.; a farmer.
- h. Mary E. b. July 17, 1809; d. Jan. 16, 1833; m. in 1829, Jacob F. Sleight; lived at Ellenville, Ulster Co., N. Y.
- i. Henry Cuyler, b. Aug. 1, 1812; m. Nov. 29, 1838, Amelia Travis, b. Oct. 21, 1821, dau. of David and Elizabeth Travis. The early half of his life he lived in Hyde Park, where he served as postmaster and as town clerk; the latter half in Poughkeepsie where he was a house painter and decorator. In extreme old age when comparing years with a friend on the street one day he told with a chuckle of a listening gamin asking: "Say, mister, where do you get your medicine?" He d. Jan. 6, 1902.
- j. Caroline, b. June 22, 1815; d. June 21, 1829.

3811. iii. Maria Schryver d. Apr. 15, 1857; m. 1st, Gilbert Tompkins who d. Feb. 19, 1812; lived two miles south of East Park, Dutchess Co.; he was a farmer. She m. 2nd, John Todd who d. Apr. 9, 1864.

Tompkins children:

- a. Hannah, b. May 6, 1792; m. 1st, in 1812, Jacob Manning; lived in Dutchess Co.; he was a farmer. She m. 2nd, in 1837, John Manning and moved to Canada on a farm some forty miles from Montreal. Here they died, she Feb. 17, 1871.
- b. Mary, m. Asa Bronson; he was a minister and they lived in various places. She died in Ticonderoga, N.Y.
- c. Caleb Gilbert, b. July 10, 1802; d. Sept. 18, 1869; m. 1st, Harriet Travis, b. in 1803, d. May 18, 1864; m. 2nd, Caroline DeGraff, b. in 1814, d. Sep. 10, 1866; m. 3rd, Susan Burroughs, b. Feb. 15, 1828. He lived at Hyde Park, N. Y.; a farmer and mason.
- d. Jane E., b. June 10, 1805; d. Feb. 15, 1887; m. Aug. 26, 1823, Alvin Purdy; lived mainly at Yorktown, Westchester Co., N. Y.; farmers.
- e. Elias, b. Aug. 11, 1807; d. June 14, 1870; m. Mar. 12, 1829, Susan Velie, b. Jan. 29, 1805, d. Mar. 12, 1889. He was a farmer in the town of Hyde Park.

Todd child:

- a. Samuel, d. May 5, 1881; m. in 1850, Julia Ostrom; lived in the town of Hyde Park; a farmer.

3812. iv. Rachel Schryver m. Michael Tompkins, b. Mar. 14, 1772; lived just east of Hyde Park and were farmers. He d. Sep. 14, 1841, and she July 2, 1856.

Tompkins children:

- a. Jacob, b. Feb. 1, 1795; d. in 1832; m. Maria Fordon, b. in 1797, d. in 1886; lived near the old homestead.
- b. Eliza, b. Oct. 22, 1799; d. June 25, 1833; m. James Benson; lived at Ellenville, Ulster Co.; he was an undertaker and upholsterer.
- c. Helen, b. Aug. 23, 1801; d. July 30, 1840; m. Peters Lawrence; lived in the town of Wappingers, near New Hackensack, and were farmers.
- d. Peter S., b. Sep. 24, 1805; d. Sep. 24, 1851; m. Nov. 12, 1834, Jane Delamater, b. Nov. 14, 1807; d. Mar. 15, 1891. He was a farmer and lived two miles north of East Park.
- e. Elsie Caroline, b. Dec. 12, 1808; d. Apr. 26, 1868, unmarried.
- f. Joseph, b. Feb. 6, 1810; m. Deborah Culver; lived in the town of Hyde Park and later in La Grange where he d. May 13, 1891; was a farmer.
- g. Celia Ann, b. Nov. 21, 1813; m. John Klump; lived near New Hamburg, Dutchess Co.; farmers.
- h. Abraham, b. Dec. 24, 1816; d. Jan. 19, 1867; m. Caroline Brown; lived on the homestead near Hyde Park.

3814. vi. Catherine Schryver d. Apr. 5, 1854; m. Gilbert Van Wagner, b. May 6, 1781; d. Aug. 7, 1865; lived in the town of Hyde Park; farmers.

Van Wagner children:

- a. Hannah, b. Apr. 13, 1805; d. Feb. 11, 1883; m. 1st, Abram Van Wagner and moved to Michigan. The younger generation all called them "Aunt Nauchy" and "Uncle Brompt." After his death she returned to Dutchess county and there m. 2nd, Pardon Butts.
- b. Evert G., b. Feb. 10, 1807; d. July 3, 1884; m. May 30, 1832, Sarah Humphrey, b. Apr. 17, 1807, d. Jan. 4, 1867; lived near Hyde Park; farmers.
- c. John G., b. July 23, 1808; d. Apr. 2, 1842; m. Mar. 4, 1835, Aletta Humphrey, b. May 3, 1814; d. Nov. 4, 1882. He was a farmer in the town of Hyde Park.
- d. Isaac, b. July 26, 1811; m. Nov. 7, 1842, Janette Beach, b. Jan. 31, 1817, d. Oct. 26, 1888; lived near Hyde Park; a farmer.
- e. Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1813; d. Mar. 1, 1890; m. May 16, 1837, Jacob Tilson, b. Nov. 23, 1812, d. Sep. 28, 1899. They lived in the town of Hyde Park and were farmers.
- f. Helen, b. Oct. 25, 1817; d. July 17, 1889; m. Oct. 13, 1841, Charles J. Todd, b. Aug. 15, 1821; d. Feb. 6, 1897. They were farmers near Hyde Park.
- g. James G., b. Oct. 29, 1827; d. May 30, 1900; m. Oct. 17, 1850, Ann A. Beach, b. Apr. 16, 1829. He was a farmer just east of Hyde Park.

3816. viii. Neeltjen, or Eleanor, Schryver d. Mar. 24, 1866; m. Nov. 23, 1805, James Budd, b. Dec. 18, 1781, d. Jan. 7, 1844. They lived near Salt Point in the town of Pleasant Valley, N. Y., and were farmers.

Budd children.

- a. Mary, b. Sep. 30, 1806; m. Nov. 17, 1829, William Traver; lived in Pleasant Valley, Dutchess Co., farmers.
- b. John, b. Jan. 25, 1808; d. in 1828, unmarried.
- c. Caroline, b. Feb. 20, 1812; d. in 1836, unmarried.
- d. Gilbert, b. Sep. 5, 1813; d. in 1854; m. Elizabeth Ring; lived near Hyde Park; a farmer.
- e. Hannah, b. June 23, 1815; d. in 1903; m. James Rymph; lived near Clinton, N.Y.; farmers.
- f. George, b. Aug. 6, 1817; d. in 1890; m. Caroline Phillips; lived near Clinton; a farmer.
- g. Joel N., b. Aug. 10, 1819; d. in 1898; m. Elizabeth DuBois; lived near Hyde Park; a farmer.
- h. Joseph, b. Jan. 13, 1822; d. in 1902; m. Lucinda ———; lived in California; a lawyer.
- i. Jane Ann, b. Nov. 23, 1825; m. Charles Cole; live in Pleasant Valley; farmers.
- j. Elizabeth, b. Sep. 28, 1827; d. in 1864; m. Oliver Stelle; lived in New Jersey; farmers.
- k. Albert J., b. Aug. 16, 1830; m. Oct. 26, 1853, Sarah K. Stoutenburg; lives in Pleasant Valley; a farmer on the old homestead.

3817. ix. Catalyntje (Caroline) Schryver m. in 1808, Sylvanus Wilbur, b. Aug. 1, 1783, at Little Compton, R. I., son of Sylvanus and Sylvia (Chase) Wilbur who came to the town of Hyde Park, Dutchess Co., about 1792. Catalyntje and Sylvanus lived in the town of Hyde Park and were farmers. He d. July 6, 1867, and she Sep. 18, 1871.

Wilbur children:

- a. Anna Maria, b. Jan. 1, 1811; m. Sep. 25, 1828, William Hewlett; lived in Poughkeepsie. She d. July 28, 1885, and he in Nov., 1892. Hewlett child: (1) Sarah Ann, m. 1st, George Badgley; m. 2nd, David Barnes of Poughkeepsie.
- b. Hannah E., b. July 4, 1812; m. Sep. 2, 1829, John W. Lattin; lived near Pleasant Valley, Dutchess Co., and were farmers; at one time he was supervisor. She d. Oct. 19, 1868, and he Sep. 23, 1890. Lattin children: (1) Sarah Caroline, b. Oct. 10, 1830; d. Oct. 13, 1834. (2) Ellen, b. Oct. 18, 1835; d. Feb. 1, 1872; m. Sep. 22, 1852, John L. Marshall; lived near Pleasant Valley, Dutchess Co., farmers. (3) Jennie M., b. Feb. 12, 1840; m. 1st, Nov. 19, 1862, Edward S. Hicks, widower of her Aunt Emily Wilbur; he was an extensive farmer in Pleasant Valley and died Feb. 7, 1900. She m. 2nd, Mar. 12, 1902, Wright Devine; live at Pleasant Valley; he is a merchant. (4) Her twin, Emily, b. Feb. 12, 1840; d. June 29, 1808, in Poughkeepsie; m. 1st, Mar. 3, 1858, George B. Dale, b. Jan. 8, 1834, d. June 8, 1866; lived in Pleasant Valley; he was a farmer. She m. 2nd, George L. Van Vliet, b. Sep. 2, 1840, d. Sep. 10, 1871; lived in Pleasant Valley; he was a miller.
- c. Sarah, b. Apr. 14, 1814; m. Sep. 20, 1832, Garrett Pells, b. Mar. 20, 1813. They lived in the town of Pleasant Valley; he was a farmer and dealer in cattle and sheep. He d. Jan. 2, 1864; and she

- Sep. 11, 1868. Pells children: (1) John S., b. Oct. 24, 1834; m. 1st, Sep. 17, 1856, Emma C. Badgley, b. July 6, 1839, d. Mar. 10, 1872; m. 2nd, Nov. 11, 1873, Elizabeth Conklin; lived at Hyde Park and was a farmer. He d. Nov. 6, 1904. (2) Caroline Wilbur, b. Sep. 24, 1842; d. Oct. 2, 1868.
- d. George, b. Feb. 7, 1820; m. in Sep., 1869, Mary Dorsey; lived on the home farm. He d. Jan. 25, 1890. Children: (1) George S., b. June 12, 1870; m. Hattie Peabody; lives at Hyde Park. (2) Thomas, b. Jan. 25, 1873; d. Nov. 13, 1887. (3) Grace E., b. Nov. 13, 1874; m. Apr. 7, 1892, William Thompson; live at Hyde Park and are farmers.
- e. Emily, b. May 14, 1825; m. Sep. 25, 1844, Edward S. Hicks, b. Mar. 26, 1823. She d. Feb. 24, 1862, and he m. 2nd, Nov. 19, 1862, her niece, Jennie M., b. Feb. 12, 1840, dau. of John W. and Hannah E. (Wilbur) Lattin. He was an extensive farmer in Pleasant Valley and died Feb. 7, 1900. Hicks children: (1) Sylvanus, b. Dec. 7, 1845; m. Mar. 5, 1866, Dorcas M. Wood, b. Aug. 9, 1842; lives at Pleasant Valley; a farmer. (2) Barnard, b. Oct. 4, 1847; m. June 13, 1866, Hannah A. Doty, b. June 11, 1849; he is station agent at Pleasant Valley.

3603. V. EGNOS V.B. Eginas, Egenas, Ygenas, Ignas, Ignus and Ignatius were variations of the name given him in honor of Eginas Du Mond, his grandfather. In 1774 and 1775 he is found acting as constable in Rhinebeck precinct. Below, abbreviated, is his declaration of Revolutionary services through which he obtained a pension of ninety-six dollars a year.

He entered the service of the United States in Dec., 1776, as a drafted man in the company of Capt. Wilson, Reg. of Col. Graham, was "rendezvoused" at Rhinebeck, county of Dutchess, and thence was marched from place to place southerly until Fort Independence was reached, which was situated near King's Bridge and which was then in the possession of the British. Col. Graham's regiment was chiefly employed in scouting; was not in any engagement during the campaign except a skirmish with a party of British who sallied out of the Fort and attacked the American out-posts but were soon repulsed and driven back into the Fort again. "This skirmish happened on a very cold night and during a violent snowstorm, being memorable from the fact that it was the very night on which Gen. Washington fought the grand battle of Trenton and took British and Hessians prisoners." Soon afterwards the company was discharged and returned home, having been on duty for six weeks.

Egnos entered the service again in the month of June, or July, 1777. He was then ordered out with the militia in general and was placed in the company of Capt. Radcliff, Col. Graham's regiment. Again the rendezvous was at Rhinebeck. They were marched through Dutchess county to the Highlands, the British forces then being at Peekskill. They remained encamped until the British left Peekskill and marched to New York, when having been on duty for three weeks the company was discharged and returned home.

On the 18th of March, 1778, he received the appointment of Second

Lieut. in Capt. Kipp's company. In the same summer he served in what was then called "the forty days' service." He was placed in the company of Capt. Swartout as Second Lieut. in place of Lieut. Schryver of Rhinebeck. The company marched to Fishkill, and thence marched to West Point on the very day that the battle of Monmouth was fought. Soon after which he was sent as commanding officer of a party detached from the forces to take a number of boats and batteaux to Stony Point for the purpose of transporting the army across the Hudson. That done, he returned to West Point and remained there until the company was discharged, having been on duty for five weeks.

His next term of service was in the summer of 1778, when he took command of Capt. Kipp's company, "the said Kipp then being under an arrest." He then held the office of Second Lieut. but acted as Capt. The company was attached to the regiment of Col. Graham and marched from Rhinebeck to Fishkill, where it remained for two weeks on duty and was then discharged and returned home.

He next served at the time Burgoyne was taken, when he went as pressed wagoner, so-called, with the army to the north. He served in that capacity for three weeks and returned with the army after the taking of Burgoyne, as far as Esopus, Ulster county, and was there discharged and returned home to Rhinebeck.

His next term was in 1779, when he entered the three months' service as Second Lieut. in the company of Capt. Van Kleek who "refused to go and was broken of his office." The command of the company devolved on Lieut. Van Benschoten. It was a part of Col. Graham's regiment and associated with two other companies commanded by Captains Brown and Vail, all under Maj. Hill. They marched southerly through Dutchess county to Verplanck's Point south of the Highlands on the Hudson river where they remained camped for three weeks; whence they were marched back to Fishkill where they remained in camp until the whole force under Maj. Hill was discharged, having been on duty three months.

His next and last service was again as Second Lieut. when he had command of a party of soldiers "with orders to search and prisene the Tory Robbers" who were annoying the inhabitants by their plunderings. The party under his command marched in different directions through the counties of Dutchess and Columbia. They were on duty for two months and were then discharged.

He affirms that he was born in the town of Esopus, county of Ulster, state of New York, on Jan. 2, 1754, as appears by a record of his age in his father's family Bible.

Midway of the war, Nov. 27, 1779, Egnos had m. at Poughkeepsie church Jacomyntje, dau. of Simeon Freer and Catrina Van Bunschoten. (See no. 341.) Her baptism fell within the great gap in that church's records; doubtless her sponsors were her uncle Elias Van Bunschoten and his wife Jacomynte Van Kouwenhoven, as she evidently was named after the latter.

Children by her:

3819. I. Teunis E., b. Dec. 23, 1780; bp. at Rhinebeck.

3820. II. Simeon, b. Aug. 29, 1782.

Jacomyntje must have died soon after Simeon's birth; for Egnos

m. on Aug. 16, 1784, this time at Rhinebeck, Phoebe Mass, b. in 1758.
Children by her:

- 3821. III. James, bp. July 31, 1785, at Rhinebeck.
- 3822. IV. Mary, b. Aug. 29, 1787; bp. at Poughkeepsie.
- 3823. V. Joshua, bp. Aug. 5, 1789, at Rhinebeck; d. young.
- 3824. VI. John, bp. May 3, 1791, at Rhinebeck; d. young.
- 3825. VII. Joshua, b. Jan. 13, 1795; family records.

On Aug. 17, 1792, "Egnos Van Bunschoten of the town of Washington" purchases a farm of one hundred and seven acres in the town of Pleasant Valley, near the present Hibernia, and here lived long—until extreme old age overtook him. In 1815 he acted as administrator of his son James' estate.

Disposing of his property in Dutchess county he removed in April, 1836, to Saratoga Springs that he might be with his youngest son, Joshua. Here Phoebe died soon after—on Aug. 20, 1836; Egnos, however, not until Oct. 29, 1841, and both are buried in the old Whitford burying-ground at Saratoga, N. Y.

3819. I. TEUNIS E. V.B. m. Hester Searles. He early passed to the west side of the Hudson; says Sylvester in his Ulster County History: "Among the early settlers of West Hurley was Teunis E. (Egnos) Van Benschoten." He located in the town of Hurley on a farm near where Glenford church now stands. It has not been discovered how many of his children were born there, but it is supposed that most of them were. It is found that in 1829 Hester became a member of the Olive Baptist church. One day in his old age Teunis left home and was never heard of afterwards. And his old family Bible with all its records has disappeared as mysteriously, so that nowhere do I encounter such a scarcity of dates.

Children:

- 3826. I. Mary, b.
- 3827. II. Phoebe, b.
- 3828. III. Ann Eliza, b.
- 3829. IV. Sally, b.
- 3830. V. Thomas, b. ———; d. at nineteen.
- 3831. VI. Jane, b. in 1812.
- 3832. VII. William Harvey, b. Oct. 9, 1818, at Shokan in the town of Olive.
- 3833. VIII. Jemima, b.
- 3834. IX. Nicholas, b. in 1824.

3826. I. MARY V.B. m. Robert Kellet; lived in the town of Hurley; he was a farmer and blacksmith.

Kellet children:

- 3835. i. Eliza Jane, b. in 1822.
- 3836. ii. Catherine, b.

3835. i. Eliza Jane Kellet m. 1st, Ananias Hyatt; he served in the Civil war in Co. I, 80th N. Y. Vols., and was killed in the battle of Gettysburg. She m. 2nd, William Lane; no issue;

lived in the town of Olive, Ulster Co.; he was a teamster. He d. in 1896, and she in Jan., 1904.

Hyatt children:

- a. Thomas; served in the Civil war in the 80th N. Y. Vols., and was killed at the battle of Gettysburg.
- b. Theodore, m. Lucinda K. Steeger; lived in Kingston, N. Y.; he was a stationary engineer in the Higginsville Tannery. Children: (1) Carrie M., b. May 28, 1876; lives at Newark, N. Y. (2) Louis H., b. Sep. 6, 1877; m. Nov. 4, 1899, Susan Barclay, b. Aug. 1, 1881; lives in Kingston, N. Y.; an engineer on the W. S. R. R. (3) Edward, b. Feb. 28, 1881.

3836. ii. Catherine Kellet m. Henry Barton; lived at Olive, Ulster Co.; farmers. She died early; he enlisted in the 120th N. Y. Vols. in the Civil war and died in the service.
Barton child:

- a. Mary, m. John Osborn; lived in Olive on the homestead of her grandparents, Robert Kellet and Mary V.B. She d. in July, 1905.

3827. II. PHOEBE V.B. m. 1st, Daniel Hatch. He was a farmer; lived and died in Hurley, N. Y. She m. 2nd, George McWilliams, also a farmer.
Hatch children:

- 3837. i. Hester J., m. Enos Brown; lived in Olive, N. Y., then moved to Pennsylvania and died there; he was a farmer and lumberman.
- 3838. ii. Mary, m. — Swartwout; lived in Olive; farmers.
- 3839. iii. Sarah J., m. Joseph Lane; lived in Olive; he was a lumberman.

3828. III. ANN ELIZA V.B. m. Daniel Hull; lived at Hyde Park, N. Y.; he was a cooper.

Hull child:

- 3840. i. Rachel, m. Peter Baker and died in Hurley.

3829. IV. SALLY V.B. m. Lorenzo Kendall; had one child, Albert. They moved to Cossackie, N. Y., and all three died there of the cholera in the year of that epidemic, 1849.

3831. VI. JANE V.B. d. July 18, 1839; m. Dec. 25, 1833, John C. Dumond, b. Aug. 10, 1798, d. Oct. 6, 1877. He was a farmer; lived in the general neighborhood of West Hurley, and became a deacon of the Reformed church there when it was incorporated in 1848.

Dumond children:

- 3841. i. William C., b. Nov. 17, 1834.
- 3842. ii. Mary, b. May 23, 1836.

3843. iii. Conrad, b. June 7, 1838; was in Co. A, 120th N. Y. Vols., and d. in 1864, in Andersonville prison. Never married.
3841. i. William C. Dumond m. Jan. 5, 1857, Sarah Van Etten; lived at West Hurley; a farmer. He enlisted in Co. A, 120th N. Y. Vols., and died in hospital at Falmouth, Va.
Children:
- a. Sarah, b. Jan. 30, 1859; m. Curtis Ferguson; lives in Kingston, N. Y.; he is foreman in the Blue Stone works.
- b. William F. b. June 5, 1862; m. Grace Payne; lives near Buffalo, N. Y.; a horse-dealer.

3842. ii. Mary Dumond, m. 1st, Aug. 23, 1855, Alexander Markle, b. Apr. 19, 1833; he was Sergeant in Co. A, 120th N. Y. Vols.; was wounded in front of Petersburg, Mar. 27th, and died in hospital, Apr. 1, 1865. He was a farmer; lived at West Hurley.

Markle children:

- a. John E. b. July 5, 1856; d. Mar. 14, 1901; m. Robina Hales; lived in Kingston; employed by the Blue Stone Co.
- b. Lucinda J. b. May 9, 1862; m. Edward D. Brower; lives in Glenford, N. Y.; he is a Supervisor of the town of Hurley.
- c. Mary E. b. Oct. 9, 1864; d. May 8, 1866.
- Mary Dumond m. 2nd, Sep. 12, 1870, Alonzo Flowers, b. Sep. 15, 1836; d. May 15, 1901. He was a stone-cutter; lived at Glenford, N. Y., where she still resides.

Flowers child:

- a. Cora E. b. Aug. 9, 1871; m. Dec., 1896, Frank Kellerhause, live at Glenford; he is employed by the New York Water Supply Co. Kellerhause child: (1) Harold Van, b. Nov. 29, 1898.

3832. VII. WILLIAM HARVEY V.B. m. 1st, in 1840, Eliza Brown who d. in 1849; no issue; m. 2nd, Aug. 16, 1852, at Shokan, N. Y., Jane Post, née Eckert, b. Oct. 21, 1816, at Shokan, d. Dec. 15, 1894. He always lived in the county of Ulster—most of the time on a farm near Shokan, though he was a carpenter by trade. He served in the Civil war; was in Co. E, 15th N. Y. Engineers. He d. Apr. 25, 1900, at West Shokan at the home of his son Golden.

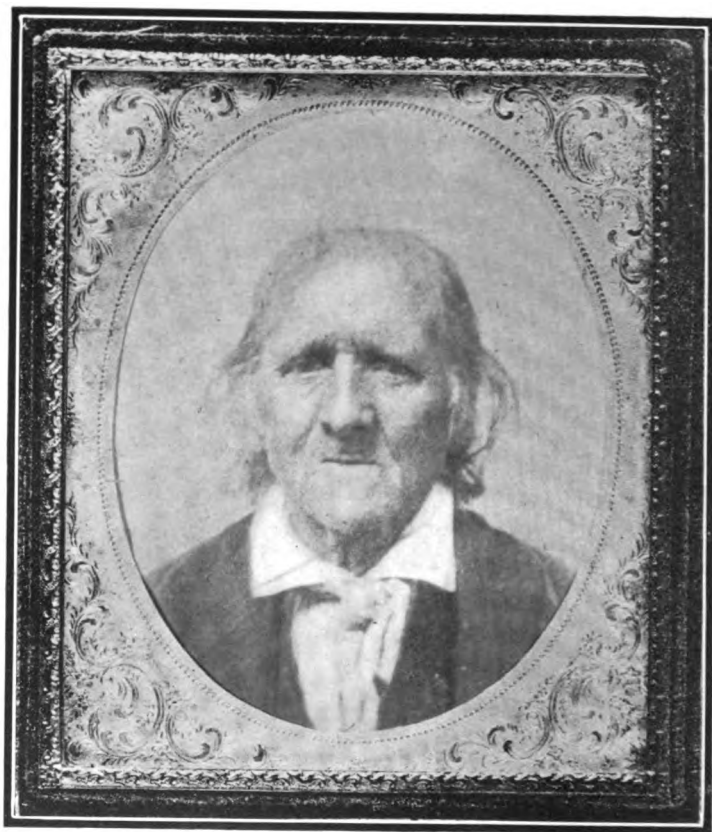
Children:

3844. I. Aulden, b. Oct. 30, 1854.
3845. II. Golden, b. June 7, 1860.

3844. I. AULDEN V.B. m. Dec. 2, 1875, Carrie Loomis, b. Aug. 12, 1860, dau. of James M. Loomis. He is a carpenter and builder and has always lived at West Shokan.

Children:

3846. I. Justin H. b. Aug. 25, 1877; d. Aug. 14, 1878.
3847. II. Ada, b. July 4, 1890.
3848. III. Archie, b. July 25, 1892.



SIMEON F. VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 3820.)

3845. II. GOLDEN V.B. left home before he was seventeen years of age, setting out to see the world. He went first to Detroit, then drifted westward from one place to another, and during six years made his way into thirteen states. Finally he went into the far west after big game and camped a hundred miles from a white man's dwelling. Then he returned east, and married at West Shokan on Feb. 10, 1887, Leah A., b. Jan. 21, 1865, dau. of Dewitt C. and Mary A. Davis. Here he lived till his father's death, practicing the trades of mason, plasterer and carpenter, and in some measure appeasing his craving for the wild by whipping the waters of his Esopus kill for trout. For he is skilled with gun and rod:

"And glories to have thrown in air
High over head the trembling reed."

In recent years he bought a farm in Virginia, then sold it again. He now lives in New York City, and thither I send him greetings.

3833. VIII. JEMIMA V.B. m. Hiram Happy; no issue. He was a sawyer; lived at Shandaken, N. Y.; later move west and all trace lost.

3834. IX. NICHOLAS V.B. m. Nov. 25, 1860, Adaline Hinman, b. Nov. 27, 1844, at West Hurley, N. Y. They have lived mainly in Ulster county and chiefly at Shokan.

Children:

- 3849. I. Delia, b. Nov. 18, 1861.
- 3850. II. Charles, b. Feb. 3, 1863.
- 3851. III. Robert, b. July 23, 1877.

3849. I. DELIA V.B. m. Dec. 18, 1889, Theron Van Velson, b. in 1860; live at Garnett, Kan.

Van Velson children:

- 3852. i. Wilmer, b. in Nov., 1891.
- 3853. ii. Marie, b. in Sep., 1893.

3850. II. CHARLES V.B. m. in Mar., 1887, Bertha Teetsel, b. 1871; he is an engineer in a printing establishment at Newburg, N. Y.

Children:

- 3854. I. Harry, b. Dec. 8, 1888.
- 3855. II. Floyd, b. Mar. 22, 1890.
- 3856. III. Frederick, b. Dec. 23, 1895.

3820. II. SIMEON E. V.B. m. Sep. 2, 1803, Catlineche Eckert, b. in 1790, dau. of John P. and Mary (Garretson) Eckert. He lived for many years south of Hyde Park, N. Y., on the post road in an old stone Dutch house, now torn down; later he removed to Poughkeepsie. He was a small man, a carpenter by trade. He was drafted in the war of 1812, but sickness interfered with his

going. After the death of his wife he lived for a time with his daughter Jane Roff in New York, then went west and made his home with his daughter Sarah Griffin in Milwaukee, where he died July 31, 1868, and was buried in Forest Home Cemetery there. Catlineche had died May 13, 1839, at Poughkeepsie, and was buried in the old Jefferson St. graveyard.

Children:

- 3857. I. Nathan, b. Feb. 18, 1805.
- 3858. II. Maria, b. July 18, 1806; d. Oct. 10, 1807.
- 3859. III. Catherine, b. Sep. 1, 1807.
- 3860. IV. Sally, b. Mar. 14, 1809.
- 3861. V. Peter, b. Sep. 29, 1810; d. Sep. 30, 1810.
- 3862. VI. Jane, b. Sep. 6, 1811.
- 3863. VII. John, b. Aug. 29, 1813.
- 3864. VIII. Willmina, b. Oct. 8, 1815.
- 3865. IX. Jacob, b. Aug. 3, 1817; a printer; d. a young man, unmarried; lived in Poughkeepsie.
- 3866. X. Mary Emma, b. June 5, 1819.
- 3867. XI. Simeon, b. Apr. 30, 1821.
- 3868. XII. Anna Almira, b. July 1, 1825.
- 3869. XIII. Cornelius, b. June 14, 1827; d. Aug. 14, 1832.

3857. I. NATHAN V.B. m. June 18, 1834, Deborah Palmer, b. May 29, 1798, in Mass.; d. Apr. 10, 1878. In 1824 he removed from Poughkeepsie to Syracuse, and there he lived for sixty years. He was a marble-cutter. He was of a cheery disposition, and had the pride of a skilled mechanic. He d. Mar. 23, 1884.

One child:

- 3870. i. Laurens, b. Apr. 1, 1837.

3870. I. LAURENS V. B. m. Nov. 25, 1865, Gusteen Richards, b. July 17, 1843, in Oswego, N. Y., dau. of Charles and Sophronia (Curry) Richards from Canada. He d. Mar. 27, 1904; was a machinist and lived in Syracuse, N. Y., where his widow still resides.

Children:

- 3871. I. George, b. Mar. 15, 1867; unmarried; lives in Syracuse; a clerk.
- 3872. II. Charles, b. Feb. 17, 1880; lives in Syracuse; an assembler in type works.

3859. III. CATHERINE V.B. m. Nov. 1, 1825, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Nathaniel Blakeslee, b. Mar. 4, 1804, son of Amaziah Blakeslee (b. Nov. 22, 1772) and Hannah Gunn, who were m. Nov. 11, 1802. Nathaniel was a marble-cutter, later a painter. Catherine and he lived in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., for some years, then moved to New York City. He d. Dec. 3, 1852, in New York, she in Oct., 1866, at Nyack, N. Y.

Blakeslee children:

- 3873. i. Amaziah, b. Dec. 6, 1826, at Poughkeepsie.
- 3874. ii. Sarah Ann, b. Oct. 18, 1828.

3875. iii. Mary Jane, b. Sep. 22, 1832.
 3876. iv. Joanna, b. Sep. 25, 1835, in New York City.
 3877. v. Joseph H. b. Apr. 16, 1839; d. Apr. 11, 1841.
 3878. vi. William H. b. May 28, 1842; d. July 11, 1849.
3873. i. Amaziah Blakeslee d. Feb. 5, 1897; m. Oct. 5, 1852, Dorothea Wilson, b. Oct. 29, 1824, at Danby, N. Y. He was a sign writer; lived in Ithaca, N. Y., where his widow still resides.

Children:

- a. Wilson N. b. July 4, 1853; m. Eva Wygant, b. in Wittenberg, Germany; a musician; lives in Albany, N. Y.
 b. Charlotte A. b. May 15, 1855; lives at home; a music teacher.
 c. Alice, b. Nov. 14, 1858; d. July 17, 1883; m. Roland B. Gelut, b. in Iowa. He is a newspaper editor; lives at La Crosse, Wis.
3874. ii. Sarah Ann Blakeslee m. 1st, Apr. 17, 1850, Abraham Smith, b. in May, 1823; d. Mar. 10, 1893. He was a mason and building contractor and always lived in Newark, N. J. She m. 2nd, Apr. 5, 1898, John Ackerman who d. July 22, 1905. He was a mason and also a real estate dealer; lived in Newark. She d. July 2, 1901.

Smith children:

- a. Charles Forman, b. Jan. 8, 1853; m. Dec. 8, 1878, Almira Purden, b. July 22, 1855; lives in Newark, N. J.; a music teacher and organist.
 b. Catherine E. b. Sep. 9, 1855; d. Jan. 26, 1892; m. in Mar., 1878, Frank W. Rowden; he is a machinist; for a time lived in Newark; is now in Washington, D. C., in the Bureau of Printing and Engraving.
 c. Mary F., b. Feb. 10, 1858; m. in Dec., 1879, Harry W. Gray; live in Newark; he is a salesman.
 d. Abram E. b. Aug. 22, 1860; d. Jan. 13, 1899; m. in 1896, Sophia Groome; lived in Newark; was a mason.
 e. Sylvester B. b. Dec. 22, 1863; d. Nov. 25, 1865.
 f. Ida May, b. July 12, 1869; unmarried; a teacher in the Normal School in Newark.

3875. iii. Mary Jane Blakeslee m. Andrew Wobie; they lived in Nyack, N. Y.; he was a shoemaker. She d. Dec. 7, 1905, and he Dec. 18, 1906.

Wobie child:

- a. Everet, m. Anna Fay; lives at Nyack; employed in a shoe factory.
3876. iv. Joanna Blakeslee d. Jan. 8, 1906; m. Nov. 18, 1855, at Nyack, N. Y., Frederick A. Stewart.

Stewart children, first three b. in Nyack, last three in Brooklyn, N. Y.:

- a. Alice E. b. Oct. 18, 1856; d. Jan. 1, 1888; m. at Nyack, Dec. 8, 1878, David G. Perry; lived in Nyack.
 b. Joseph N. b. Mar. 23, 1858; m. 1st, Nov. 30, 1882, Amelia Schultz; m. 2nd, June 1, 1884, Jennie Fay; lives in Nyack.
 c. Myra H. b. May 6, 1862; m. at Nyack, Sep. 23, 1884, David H. Britton; live in Nyack.

- d. Lincoln J. b. Nov. 25, 1864; m. at Sparkill, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1886, Kate Gillies; lives in Nyack.
- e. Jessie C., b. Oct. 3, 1866; unmarried; lives in Nyack.
- f. Araminta, b. Jan. 27, 1868; m. at Nyack, May 17, 1893, John F. Waters; lives in Nyack.

3860. IV. SALLY V.B. m. Cornelius Griffin, b. May 15, 1805, at Fishkill, N. Y. He was for many years an undertaker in Milwaukee, Wis. A short time previous to his death they removed to Palmyra in the same state; here they died, he July 19, 1884, and she May 9, 1891, and both are buried in Forest Home Cemetery, Milwaukee. No issue.

3862. VI. JANE V.B. m. July 14, 1827, Charles Roff, b. June 4, 1805. They early moved from Poughkeepsie to New York; in 1847 they went to Wisconsin, bought a farm in Washington Co. where they stayed a year, then returned to New York for the remainder of their lives. He was on the police force; then became keeper of the Tombs Prison which position he held for a great many years. He d. Aug. 16, 1887; she d. Dec. 6, 1891, at Mt. Vernon, N. Y.

Roff children:

- 3879. i. Sarah Maria, b. Oct. 22, 1828.
- 3880. ii. William, b. Apr. 13, 1830; d. young.
- 3881. iii. Caroline, b. Dec. 9, 1831.
- 3882. iv. Frances, b. Oct. 10, 1833.
- 3883. v. Charles, b. Aug. 14, 1835; d. in infancy.
- 3884. vi. William H. b. May 29, 1837; d. in infancy.
- 3885. vii. James E. b. Dec. 15, 1838.
- 3886. viii. Cornelius G. b. Sep. 30, 1840.
- 3887. ix. Stephen A. b. Sep. 27, 1842.
- 3888. x. Charles H. b. Oct. 28, 1844; d. in infancy.
- 3889. xi. Constantine, b. Nov. 2, 1846; d. young.
- 3890. xii. Wilson H. b. Mar. 4, 1849; d. in infancy.
- 3891. xiii. Jane, b. July 6, 1852; d. in infancy.

3879. i. Sarah Maria Roff m. June 18, 1848, William M. Wilson, b. Mar. 16, 1820, d. in 1903. He was a master-builder and contractor and a man of influence; lived in Mt. Vernon, N.Y. She now lives at Madalin, N.Y., with her sister, Mrs. Drumgold.

Wilson children:

- a. Jane E., b. May 25, 1850; d. Sep. 28, 1851.
- b. Eunice E., b. Apr. 19, 1856; d. Feb. 14, 1858.
- c. William F., b. July 31, 1858; m. Sarah E. Spears; he is a carpenter.
- d. Ulysses G., b. Feb. 11, 1866; m. Caroline Mobus; lives at Mt. Vernon, N.Y.; a contractor and builder.
- e. Schuyler C., b. Mar. 9, 1868; d. Aug. 26, 1894.

3881. iii. Caroline Roff m. 1st, Richard H. Adams, a sea-captain who died on the coast of Africa. She m. 2nd, James A. Allen; no issue; lived in Palmyra, Wis.; he was a lawyer. Adams children:

- a. Sarah Maria, b. Mar. 17, 1854; d. Aug. 4, 1872.
- b. Charles, b. Feb. 14, 1856; d. Aug. 8, 1887.

3882. iv. Frances Roff m. Aug. 3, 1853, Joshua H. Drumgold, b. June 11, 1829, d. Feb. 4, 1880; he was a butcher. She lives in Madalin, N.Y.

Drumgold children:

- a. Ida Lavinia, b. Dec. 16, 1855; d. May 26, 1872.
- b. George Washington, b. May 20, 1860; m. in Sep., 1905, Minnie Swartz; lives at Pleasant Valley, N.Y.; a farmer.

3885. vii. James Roff d. in 1868; m. Margaret Orr; no issue; was an expressman; lived in New York City.

3886. viii. Cornelius G. Roff m. Feb. 9, 1868, Matilda Teator, b. Aug. 23, 1847; lives at Madalin, N.Y.; a carpenter.

Children:

- a. Jennie Blanche, b. Nov. 7, 1870; m. Frank Van Amburg; live at Mott Haven, N.Y.; he is a plumber.
- b. Ida May, b. Mar. 19, 1873; d. Oct. 4, 1886.
- c. Frances B., b. Nov. 11, 1879; a teacher.
- d. Charles H., b. Feb. 22, 1882; m. Cornelia Van Etten; he is a plumber; lives at Madalin.

3887. ix. Stephen A. Roff d. Feb. 21, 1897; m. Lydia Nichols; lived in New York City; a clerk.

Child:

- a. Lydia Jane, b. June 9, 1879.

3863. VII. JOHN V.B. m. Dec. 9, 1839, Ellen Seaman, b. Aug. 28, 1819, d. July 10, 1858. He was a merchant in Poughkeepsie at one time; later was in business in New York, where he d. Dec. 5, 1868, and was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery at Nyack, N. Y.

Children:

- 3892. I. Albert, b. Aug. 9, 1841; d. Aug. 3, 1842.
- 3893. II. George Washington, b. July 30, 1843; was in the Civil war, enlisted Dec. 29, 1863, in the 15th N. Y. Engineers. He lives in New York; unmarried.
- 3894. III. Catherine, b. July 19, 1845.
- 3895. IV. Ellen, b. July 15, 1847; unmarried; lives in New York.
- 3896. V. Cornelia, b. July 5, 1858; d. Sep. 7, 1858.

3894. III. CATHERINE V.B. m. Oct. 17, 1866, Edward Austin Preston, b. in Jan., 1839, d. May 12, 1895. He was a merchant at Saugerties, N.Y., where she still lives.

Preston children:

- 3897. i. Bertha, b. July 3, 1867.
 - 3898. ii. George, b. June 17, 1869; d. Sep. 28, 1897.
 - 3899. iii. Albert, b. Nov. 26, 1872.
 - 3900. iv. Harriet, b. Feb. 19, 1877.
 - 3901. v. Catherine, b. Oct. 17, 1878.
 - 3902. vi. Edna, b. Feb. 16, 1886.
3897. i. Bertha Preston, m. June 11, 1891, Gordon W. B. Church; no issue; they live at Warren, R. I.; he is an artist.
3899. iii. Albert Preston m. Jan. 1, 1896, Edith Lambert; lives in Saugerties, N.Y.; a merchant.

Child:

- a. Mercedes S., b. Oct. 6, 1903.
3900. iv. Harriet Preston d. July 6, 1904; m. Nov. 20, 1895, Frederic Wygant; lived in Saugerties; he is a dentist. No issue.
3901. v. Catherine Preston m. Mar. 25, 1904, George Adams; lives at Warren, R.I.; he is an engineer.
3902. vi. Edna Preston m. Oct. 15, 1905, Benjamin L. Lewis; lives in New York City.

3864. VIII. WILLMINA V.B. m. Aug. 24, 1833, John Joyce, b. Nov. 15, 1815. They early moved from Poughkeepsie to New York,—in 1847 or 1848. He was a stone and marble cutter and boss-mason; he and his brother had the contract for all the stone-work on St. Patrick's Cathedral, Fifth Ave., and were eighteen years engaged on it. He d. Apr. 4, 1866, and she Sep. 11, 1897.

Joyce children:

- 3903. i. William, b. Aug. 7, 1834.
 - 3904. ii. Mary, b. July 24, 1835.
 - 3905. iii. John, b. June 5, 1837.
 - 3906. iv. George Washington, b. July 4, 1839; d. Mar. 21, 1843.
 - 3907. v. Adelia, b. Mar. 9, 1841; unmarried; lives in New Britain, Conn.
 - 3908. vi. Richard, b. Apr. 8, 1842.
 - 3909. vii. Polk, }
 - 3910. viii. Dallas, } b. Aug. 1, 1844.
 - 3911. ix. Willmina, b. June 9, 1846.
 - 3912. x. Caroline, b. Nov. 24, 1850; d. in infancy.
 - 3913. xi. Henry Drumgold, b. Jan. 5, 1851; d. Mar. 17, 1854.
 - 3914. xii. Albert, b. Sep. 11, 1853.
 - 3915. xiii. Stephen Decatur, b. Aug. 2, 1855.
 - 3916. xiv. Eugene, b. June 11, 1858.
3903. i. William Joyce m. Aug. 19, 1860, Elizabeth O'Reily; lived in Brooklyn, N.Y., and d. there Apr. 3, 1885.

Children:

- a. Mary Catherine, b. June 19, 1861; m. George J. Kelly; live in Chicago; he is a plumber.
- b. Richard P. b. May 14, 1863; d. Jan. 14, 1866.
- c. William B., b. Nov. 10, 1866; d. in 1885, in Brooklyn, N.Y.
- d. Frank Hall, b. in 1876.

3904. ii. Mary Joyce, m. June 1, 1856, Frank Hall; he was a dry goods merchant in New York City. She now lives in Omaha, Neb.

Hall children:

- a. Louis F., b. Apr. 16, 1857; d. Nov. 5, 1897; unmarried.
- b. Willmina, b. May 23, 1859; m. Feb. 22, 1888, Charles Young Sears; lives in New Britain, Conn.
- c. Matilda H., b. July 18, 1860; m. Nov. 26, 1891, John Milton Shay; live in Omaha, Neb.; he is a book-keeper.

3905. iii. John Joyce, m. Nov. 14, 1860, Phoebe Wigle; lives at Dakota City, Neb.; a farmer.

3908. vi. Richard Joyce was in the Civil war in Co. B, 24th Wis. Vols., and was killed in the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.

3909. vii. Polk Joyce was in the 69th N. Y. Irish Brigade in the Civil war and was killed in the battle of Antietam, Sep. 17, 1862.

3910. viii. Dallas Joyce, m. Mar. 14, 1873, Emily Monks who d. in Mar., 1888. He served in the Civil war in Co. D, 6th N. Y. Art.; lives in Brooklyn, N.Y.

Children:

- a. Eleanor M., b. Jan. 26, 1877; d. Jan. 1, 1893.
 - b. Ida May, b. Nov. 14, 1878.
 - c. Caroline, b. Nov. 3, 1882; d. June 16, 1888.
- Six other children died in infancy.

3911. ix. Willmina Joyce, m. at Dakota City, Neb., Jan. 1, 1870, George Byron Viets, b. July 17, 1837, at East Granby, Conn. For long he has been a farmer at Berlin, Conn., where he still lives, and where she d. May 31, 1904.

Viets children, b. at Dakota City, Neb.:

- a. Richard Byron, b. Dec. 25, 1870; m. Nov. 1, 1893, Alice E. Tryon; lives at New Britain, Conn.; a truck gardener.
- b. Anson Eno, b. July 17, 1877; unmarried; Secretary of the Pike Manufacturing Co., of Worcester, Mass.
- c. John Joyce, b. Feb. 17, 1879; unmarried; lives in Utica, N.Y.; traveling salesman for the E. E. Post Co.

3914. xii. Albert Joyce, m. Oct. 6, 1879, Stella M. Utley; lived at Cheyenne, Wyo., for a time, later in Colorado where he d. at Grand Junction in July, 1907. He was a miner; during his last years a notary.

Children :

- a. Albert, b. Sep. 19, 1880, in Syracuse, Neb.
- b. George Eugene, b. Dec. 22, 1882, in Iowa City.
- c. Edna Mabel, b. May 27, 1885, in Syracuse.
- d. Helen Evelyn, b. Dec. 21, 1887, "
- e. Ralph W., b. Sep. 13, 1893, in Cheyenne.

3915. xiii. Stephen Decatur Joyce m. Leonora L. Rush, b. June 10, 1859; lives in Dakota City, Neb.; a farmer.

Children :

- a. Archibald D., b. Feb. 15, 1879.
- b. Edna L., b. May 28, 1883.
- c. Ward W., b. Mar. 17, 1885.
- d. Frances A., b. Nov. 18, 1889.

3916. xiv. Eugene Joyce, m. Dec. 28, 1897, Agnes Anderson; lives in New York City; is with the Butterick Publishing Co.

Child :

- a. Agnes Lowe, b. Nov. 18, 1899.

3866. X. MARY EMMA V.B. d. Nov. 4, 1858; m. at Poughkeepsie, in 1838, David Welch Peters, b. Nov. 2, 1817, d. Oct. 28, 1893. They lived at Eastport, Me.; he was a carriage-maker.

Peters children :

- 3917. i. James, b. Aug. 15, 1841.
- 3918. ii. Mary Emma, b. Feb. 16, 1844.
- 3919. iii. Charles H., b. Jan. 4, 1847; d. Feb. 23, 1871.
- 3920. iv. Lalia, b. Nov. 22, 1850; unmarried.
- 3921. v. Caroline R., b. Apr. 14, 1853.
- 3922. vi. George Oakley, b. June 14, 1855; d. Jan. 25, 1894; unmarried.

3917. i. James Peters, m. Sep. 25, 1875, Sarah Jane McVickar, née Matthews, b. Aug. 13, 1840, at La Petite St. George, New Brunswick. He was in the Civil war; enlisted Sep. 10, 1862, in Co. H, 26th Maine Vols.; mustered out Aug. 17, 1863. They live at Eastport; farmers.

Children :

- a. George Oakley, b. Mar. 17, 1877; m. Nov. 12, 1900, Lelia M. Ackley, b. Apr. 27, 1882; lives at Eastport; a farmer.
- b. Lena H., b. Aug. 12, 1882; d. May 22, 1899.

3918. ii. Mary Emma Peters d. May 25, 1865; m. Aug. 7, 1864, Capt. George W. Hilyard, b. May 22, 1840, at Eastport. He was a sea captain; lived at Eastport.

3921. v. Caroline R. Peters, m. Sep. 9, 1872, George Andrews, b. Jan. 30, 1845, at Ware, Mass. They live at Minot, Me.; he is in the National Fiber & Board Co.



JOSHUA VAN BUNSCHOTEN.
(No. 3825.)

Andrews children:

- a. William Henry, b. Aug. 29, 1873; m. June 18, 1898, Blanche Alida Coleman, b. Sep. 17, 1878, at Scotstown, Province of Quebec. He lives at Minot; employed in the National Fiber & Board Co.
- b. Charles Willard, b. Dec. 2, 1876; m. in 1901, Lelia Myrtle Ackley of Eastport; lives at Kennebunk, Me.; is a foreman machinist.

3867. XI. SIMEON V.B. Through his application for a pension made on Apr. 16, 1855, we learn that he was a seaman on the U. S. Frigate Savannah during the Mexican war—shipped on board the North Carolina as landsman on Aug. 5, 1843, and a month later was drafted out of that receiving ship on board the Savannah as ordinary seaman for a term of four years, his ship number being 48. He was honorably discharged at the City of New York on Sep. 23, 1847. He then followed the lead of others of his family and went to Racine, Wis. Here he m. Clarissa Eveland, née Chapel. He d. in 1857, she about 1890.

One child:

3923. I. JOHN, b. Dec. 8, 1854. In 1894 he lived at Ithaca, Richland Co., Wis.; had married, had had a son b. in 1887,—name unknown—and had lost his wife. Thereafter he left Ithaca and all trace of him and his son has been lost.

3868. XII. ANNA ALMIRA V.B. m. 1st, in New York, Henry Drumgold; after his death she went to Palmyra, Wis., where she m. 2nd, Nelson Willis. No issue.

3821. III. JAMES V.B. m. Rachel ——— ; no issue. He was a farmer in Clinton, Dutchess Co., N.Y. On Apr. 2, 1812, he disposes of his farm in the Nine Partner tract, preparatory, doubtless, to joining the army, for soon after his name is found enrolled in the company of Capt. Jacob Anthony. On Nov. 23, 1815, letters of administration were issued to Egenas Van Benschoten on the estate of his son James—from which it is a natural inference that the latter lost his life in the war of 1812, just as his uncle James before him seems to have lost his in the Revolutionary war.

On Aug. 30, 1812, Rachel Van Benschoten was received into the Pleasant Valley Presbyterian church and on the same date was baptized there. On Feb. 6, 1814, she in connection with others wished to withdraw her membership to help form a church at Washington Hollow. In consequence her membership was dissolved Aug. 5, 1814. Nothing further is learned of her.

3822. IV. MARY V.B. m. Warren Haight; lived in Schenectady, N.Y. Nothing further learned of them.

3825. VII. JOSHUA V.B. m. in Jan., 1813, Rachel Germond, b. Nov. 2, 1793. He removed to Saratoga county in

1828, and located on a farm near the now celebrated springs. Here his last four children were born, the earlier eight having come to him on the homestead in Dutchess county. In 1836 it was that Egnos and Phoebe, having disposed of their Dutchess county real estate the year before, came to spend their last days with him, their youngest son. Just twenty years after coming to Saratoga Springs Joshua "trecked" again, this time to Tioga county to a farm near Owego where his last years were spent.

Of Rachel and Joshua, their daughter Mrs. Gibbs says: "My mother was a bright, witty woman and fond of a good joke; an energetic woman, too, and the family discipline had to be administered by her for father was very tender-hearted. He would get ready to punish the offender, then waver and say, 'Are you ever going to do so again?' To this we would, of course, answer 'no,' and so go free. He was very fond of horses and also very careful of them, even to the extent of walking up hill to ease their load. He had one particular favorite, White Rosie, that he hated to have any one else use. My brothers lived near us and one night they came to father's barn, took the blanket from Rosie and disarranged the harness and wagons. In the morning father was much excited, someone had been using his horse! He went over to my brothers and told them all about it, and insisted on borrowing one of their horses to use during the day, 'for,' he said, 'no one knows how much Rosie was used last night.' Finally the whole story came out, and my brothers thought that the joke was more on them than on father, for they had had to let him have a horse while Rosie 'rested!'"

Joshua has the enviable distinction of having retained and used the older form of the name, Van Bunschoten. This his descendants cling to today, and I applaud them for it. Over against this, however, is the disheartening spectacle of only two grandsons to the account of Joshua's seven sons. He died July 12, 1878, Rachel Feb. 14, 1874.

Children:

- 3924. I. Hiram, b. Nov. 2, 1814.
- 3925. II. Alfred, b. Mar. 31, 1817.
- 3926. III. Isaac, b. Sep. 17, 1818.
- 3927. IV. Daniel Mead, b. Jan. 31, 1820.
- 3928. V. William, b. July 29, 1821.
- 3929. VI. Jane Amanda, b. Mar. 11, 1823.
- 3930. VII. Eliza Ann, b. Oct. 30, 1824.
- 3931. VIII. George Washington, b. Sep. 23, 1827.
- 3932. IX. Joshua, b. June 28, 1831.
- 3933. X. John, b. Nov. 4, 1833; d. June 19, 1834.
- 3934. XI. Phoebe Ann, b. July 9, 1836.
- 3935. XII. Catherine Minerva, b. Jan. 8, 1839.

3924. I. HIRAM V.B. m. July 5, 1838, at Saratoga Springs. Emma Helen, b. in Feb., 1819, dau. of Stephen and Elsie (Gorton) Benedict, of Milton, Saratoga Co. He carried on a boot and shoe business in Saratoga until after his wife's death, which occurred on Feb. 10, 1848. In 1852, providing duly for his children, he

betook himself to California, going by Panama and being five months on the way. Here he took to prospecting and mining with varying success and in many places. He even got over into the wilds of Nevada, and it was eighteen years before he saw home regions again. His eyesight had troubled him greatly and he returned almost blind. For several years thereafter he was a merchant at Owego; here he d. Dec. 15, 1881.

Children:

3936. I. Julia Amelia, b. May 16, 1839.

3937. II. Mary Eliza, b. Oct. 29, 1842.

3938. III. Elsie, b. in 1844; d. in 1846.

3936. I. JULIA AMELIA V.B. m. July 3, 1860, Alanson Yates, b. June 2, 1828, in Owego. For twenty-five years he was a grocer in Owego; they now live with their daughter. Yates child:

3939. i. Emma, b. Dec. 11, 1861; m. in 1878, Charles F. De Groat; live at Livingston, Mont. He is a traveling engineer on the Montana Division of the Northern Pacific R.R.

De Groat children:

a. Leah, b. Jan. 5, 1882; m. Oct. 23, 1906, ——— Allen.

b. Lorena, b. July 22, 1888.

3937. II. MARY ELIZA V.B. m. in Owego, July 18, 1866, William H. Sheldon, b. Nov. 17, 1838, at Binghamton, N.Y.; d. Jan. 28, 1902. He was a printer; lived in Elmira, N.Y., where she still resides.

Sheldon child:

3940. i. Minnie S., b. Apr. 16, 1870, at Owego, N.Y.; m. Aug. 22, 1893, at Elmira, George W. Snyder, b. Mar. 22, 1866, at Millerton, Pa. They live in Elmira; he is a carriage-maker.

Snyder children:

a. Daisy H., b. Apr. 22, 1894.

b. Percy Sheldon, b. Mar. 7, 1896.

c. Lillian H., b. Oct. 25, 1901.

3925. II. ALFRED V.B. m. Jan. 13, 1842, Mary Janett, b. in 1820, dau. of Stephen and Elsie (Gorton) Benedict of Milton, Saratoga Co. They were married in Saratoga and always lived there; he was a marble-cutter. She d. Jan. 1, 1850, he June 16, 1860.

Child:

3941. I. MARY JANE, b. Mar. 13, 1845; d. Dec. 10, 1895; m. Oct. 4, 1863, Ebenezer Kimball, b. Apr. 18, 1838, d. Aug. 4, 1900. They lived in Owego; he was a bridge carpenter.

Kimball children:

3942. i. Lena C., b. May 23, 1869.

3943. ii. Clarence A., b. Dec. 2, 1874.

3942. i. Lena C. Kimball m. May 22, 1895, Thomas Henry Reddish, b. Sep. 26, 1866; no issue. They live in Owego, N. Y.; he is cashier in a National Bank there.

3943. ii. Clarence A. Kimball m. Sep. 7, 1898, Anna C. Rodman; no issue; in the bridge business; lives in Owego.

3926. III. ISAAC V.B. when nineteen years of age went to Schenectady where he learned the brass-fitter's and tinner's trade. Two years later he went to New York, where after working as a foreman for a number of years he opened a factory of his own on Bleeker St. He was the inventor of the Lunar Lamp which he exhibited at the Crystal Palace fair and for which he was awarded a diploma. In 1860 he formed a partnership with two others, known as the "Grecian Collar Co.", and went into the manufacture of paper collars. The factories were at the corner of Amity and Mc Dougal Sts., and at Seventh Ave., and 21st St. In 1869 the partnership was dissolved. Thereafter Isaac applied himself to perfecting several inventions on which he afterwards received patents.

He m. Nov. 29, 1855, in New York, Anna Christian of Putnam Co., N.Y., b. Jan. 3, 1837. They had no children. He d. Sep. 23, 1881, on his farm near Owego whither he had retired from business some time previous. He is spoken of in the warmest terms as intelligent, kindly, benevolent, public-spirited and most honorable. Indeed, Halleck's lines seem to apply:

"None knew him but to love him,
None named him but to praise."

3927. IV. DANIEL MEAD V.B. m. May 6, 1846, Catherine Tompkins, b. Oct. 15, 1825, d. Jan. 2, 1887. He was a tin-smith; lived at Newark, N.J., where he d. Nov. 6, 1861. After her husband's death Mrs. Van Bunschoten went with her children to live with her people at Kent Cliffs, Putnam Co., N.Y., and there the children were brought up.

Children:

3944. I. Addie, b. Mar. 17, 1850.
3945. II. Byron, b. Mar. 28, 1856.
3946. III. Hattie, b. Feb. 26, 1858.

3944. I. ADDIE V.B. m. Oct. 23, 1872, George F. Horton, b. June 4, 1848, at Garrisons, N.Y. They live at Fishkill-on-Hudson; he is a blacksmith and general iron worker.

Horton children, all born at Hopewell Junction, Dutchess Co., N.Y.:

3947. i. Grace S., b. May 3, 1874.
3948. ii. Frederick D. b. Dec. 19, 1875; d. Sep. 1, 1899.
3949. iii. Harry M., b. Apr. 7, 1878.
3950. iv. Phillip G., b. June 11, 1884.

3947. i. Grace S. Horton m. Dec. 25, 1893, Charles M. Hall, b. Oct. 6, 1874; live in Poughkeepsie, N.Y.; he is in the grocery business.

Hall children, b., at Fishkill:

- a. Frederick, b. Nov. 22, 1894.
b. Norman D., b. May 21, 1899.

3949. iii. Harry M. Horton m. Apr. 8, 1898, Annie Murray; lives at Matteawan, N.Y.

Children:

- a. Helen, b. July 8, 1899.
- b. Grace, b. Dec. 4, 1903; d. Feb. 15, 1906.
- c. Clara, b. Sep. 8, 1904.
- d. Phillip I., b. Dec. 4, 1906.

3945. II. BYRON V.B. m. July 20, 1879, Lydia Fary, b. Mar. 17, 1864, dau. of Michael and Catherine Fary. He is a grocer and lives at Asbury Park, N. J. One day when he was a boy a man said to him patronizingly: "So your name is Van Bunschoten?" and then added soliloquizingly: "but there is not much in a name." "Well," spoke up our lad, "you never saw a negro by that name, nor yet an Irishman!" Byron now has boys himself and at the outbreak of the Spanish war the older ones were very pressing for his consent to enlist. One night when James, the elder, was particularly importunate it happened to be raining heavily and his father said to him; "All right, my son, you take a blanket and go out into the back yard and spend the night there, and if in the morning you still wish to enlist you have my consent." James did not enlist. Greetings, Byron, and thanks for interest.

Children:

- 3951. I. James Henry, b. Apr. 21, 1880.
- 3952. II. Lewis Daniel, b. Apr. 28, 1882.
- 3953. III. Catherine, b. May 2, 1883.
- 3954. IV. George Edmond, b. June 3, 1886.
- 3955. V. Frederick, b. Feb. 2, 1900.

3951. I. JAMES HENRY V.B. m. Nov. 5, 1898, Anna May, dau. of William and Louisa (McElroy) Hill. He lives at Ocean Grove, N.J.; a carpenter.

Children:

- 3951-a. I. Lewis D., b. May 31, 1900.
- 3951-b. II. Elsie L., b. Jan. 29, 1903.

3952. II. LEWIS DANIEL V.B. m. Jan. 9, 1900, Jennie V., dau. of Augustus and Ellen L. (DuMond) Churchwell. He lives at Asbury Park, N.J.; a clerk.

Children:

- 3952-a. I. Lester, b. July 5, 1901.
- 3952-b. II. Harry B., b. July 24, 1903.
- 3952-c. III. Edna M., b. Sep. 7, 1905.

3954. IV. GEORGE EDMOND V.B. m. Sep. 6, 1906, Viola, dau. of George and Mary M. (Bennett) Hurley. He lives at Asbury Park; a painter.

Child:

- 3954-a. I. Lydia A., b. Aug. 5, 1907.

3946. III. HATTIE V.B. m. Nov. 24, 1880, Moses Gilbert; lives at Danbury, Conn. He d. Mar. 24, 1905; was employed in a box factory.

Gilbert children:

3956. i. Robert D., b. Sep. 13, 1881.

3957. ii. Mary, b. Dec. 23, 1882.

3958. iii. Grover J., b. Sep. 23, 1885.

3957. ii. Mary Gilbert m. Dec. 25, 1903, Clarence M. Bouton; live in Danbury, Conn.; he is a hat finisher.

Bouton child:

a. Marvin Heart, b. Nov. 9, 1905.

3928. V. WILLIAM V.B. m. 1st, Lydia Reilly, who d. Apr. 20, 1877; he m. 2nd, Jan. 15, 1878, Georgianna Reilly, a niece of Lydia, b. July 6, 1849. He was a shoemaker by trade, but during much of his life was a farmer. He lived at Saratoga, where he d. Sep. 1, 1886.

Children:

3959. I. William, b. Jan. 18, 1881; lives in Saratoga.

3960. II. Jessie, b. Aug. 9, 1883; d. Oct. 10, 1886.

3929. VI. JANE AMANDA V.B. m. Jan. 1, 1842, Smith Barton, Jr., b. Mar. 17, 1820, d. July 21, 1898. They lived near Apalachin, N.Y.; he was a farmer. She now lives with her granddaughter, Mrs. Ernest P. France, at Lynn, Pa.

Barton children:

3961. i. Ann Eliza, b. Dec. 30, 1842.

3962. ii. Rachel Priscilla, b. Oct. 19, 1848.

3963. iii. Joshua Hiram, b. July 9, 1851; d. Mar. 13, 1853.

3964. iv. Phoebe Jane, b. Nov. 3, 1854.

3965. v. George Henry, b. June 27, 1856.

3961. i. Ann E. Barton d. June 14, 1887; m. Jan. 19, 1864, Albert B. Beers; lived near Apalachin; he was a carpenter.

Beers children:

a. Ella, b. Nov. 14, 1865; d. Apr. 21, 1901; m. in 1888, George E. Davis who d. June 2, 1901; lived at Apalachin. Children: (1) Glen O., b. Nov. 28, 1889. (2) Laurence A., b. Feb. 7, 1892. (3) Errol S., b. in Aug., 1897. (4) Arley, b. in Sep., 1899.

b. Doralyn, b. Aug. 29, 1868; m. June 18, 1901, Sidney O. Heiskell who d. June 22, 1906. He was Quarantine physician at Baltimore, Md. No issue.

c. Bert S., b. Jan. 21, 1872; a market-gardener at Vestal, N.Y.

3962. ii. Rachel P. Barton d. July 19, 1867; m. July 4, 1865, Silas O. Tripp; lived at Owego, N.Y. He is a jeweler; now lives at Selma, Ala.

Tripp child:

a. William, b. June 28, 1867; d. July 31, 1867.

3964. iv. Phebe J. Barton m. May 1, 1875, John C. F. Cooper who d. Feb. 16, 1900. He was running a store and creamery at Rushboro, Pa., at the time of his death. She now lives with her daughter.

Cooper children:

a. Jennie C., b. Mar. 11, 1878. After her father's death she and her mother moved to Birchardville, Pa., where she m. Apr. 2, 1901, Ernest Perry France. He is a farmer; they live at Lynn, Pa.

b. Miriam D., b. Sep. 16, 1882; d. Dec. 14, 1890.

3965. v. George H. Barton m. Aug. 25, 1877, Addie M. Conkling; lives at Binghamton, N.Y.; employed in the lumber yards there.

Children:

a. Oliver C., b. July 9, 1878; d. Dec. 31, 1878.

b. Smith Van, b. Oct. 30, 1879.

c. Lydia May, b. May 28, 1881.

d. John Fremont, b. Sep. 6, 1882; d. Aug. 22, 1884.

e. Phebe Catherine, b. Mar. 28, 1885.

f. Ray Wilbur, b. Sep. 28, 1886.

g. Warren Bruce, b. Mar. 19, 1891.

3930. VII. ELIZA ANN V.B. d. May 30, 1848; m. Oct. 6, 1847, Joel Nelson, b. Mar. 20, 1822, d. Jan. 1, 1849; no issue. He was a nurseryman; lived at Saratoga, N.Y.

3931. VIII. GEORGE W. V.B. when twenty years of age went to Owego, N.Y., and in that same year, 1847, m. at Apalachin, Maria Barton. Returning to Saratoga he remained there the next three years, then permanently removed to Tioga Co., where he purchased a farm near Apalachin. Maria Barton dying in Mar., 1881, he m. 2nd, Sep. 30, 1883, Anna (Christian) Van Bunschoten, widow of his brother Isaac. By neither wife had he any children.

He was particularly fond of good horses, delighting in nothing quite so much. As a consequence, he owned many a fine roadster; also at one time he owned a noted stock horse called Meltonian, which he bought in Canada at a big price and which for beauty and speed proved a great satisfaction to him. He dealt in horses extensively and fitted and mated many for the New York market.

He has been described as a jovial man, given to joking, great at repartee and fond of pithy company. One day as he was hitching a team of ponies that had come to him in one of his deals an Irishman of his acquaintance came along and, amused at their size, sarcastically said: "George, what do you call them?" "Irish rabbits," was the squelching reply. A neighbor's comment on him was: "If anyone sends him a despatch, he gets one back on the same wire!"

He d. at Apalachin, Mar. 28, 1903.

3932. IX. JOSHUA V.B. m. Apr. 9, 1852, Harriet Knickerbocker, b. Dec. 19, 1833, in Schaghticoke, N.Y., dau. of Peter and Violetta (Tompkins) Knickerbocker. Joshua was the first of the family born in Saratoga and here he lived much of his life. He early took to railroading and worked his way up to conductor on the D. & H. R. R., which position he held for a number of years. Later he went into the paper collar business in New York City, and finally for ten years he was travelling salesman for the Cary Safe Co. In Mar., 1894, he moved to Buffalo and there he d. Apr. 17, 1899, and is buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery. He was a man of many friends, and was very generally liked among business men.

Children:

3966. I. Emma Helen, b. Feb. 17, 1853.

3967. II. Fannie, b. Dec. 28, 1855.

3966. I. EMMA H. V.B. m. Sep. 1, 1874, George H. Cary of Alden, N.Y., who d. Feb. 20, 1907. He was traveling salesman for the Cary Safe Co.; in 1893, they moved to Buffalo where she still resides.

Cary child:

3968. i. Mabel L., b. Apr. 21, 1877, at Saratoga.

3967. II. FANNIE V.B. m. in July, 1885, at Saratoga, Lewis H. Balcom who d. Oct. 16, 1886. He was a grocer in Saratoga; she now lives in Buffalo.

Balcom child:

3969. i. Lewis H., b. Nov. 12, 1886.

3934. XI. PHOEBE ANN V.B. m. Sep. 21, 1868, at Owego, N.Y., Paul Walker Gibbs, b. in Framingham, Mass., May 30, 1832, d. June 12, 1904. He was a farmer; lived at Framingham. She now lives with her daughter, Mrs. Flagg.

Gibbs children:

3970. i. Lella B., b. Mar. 31, 1871.

3971. ii. Kate M., b. Apr. 26, 1875; a teacher.

3972. iii. Josiah J., b. May 27, 1877.

3970. i. Lella B. Gibbs m. Sep. 19, 1892, Charles O. Flagg who d. Aug. 22, 1899; he was a farmer. She lives in Southboro, Mass.

Flagg children:

a. Theodore G., b. Aug. 12, 1894.

b. Osgood R., b. Sep. 6, 1895.

3972. iii. Josiah J. Gibbs m. July 10, 1906, Marion A. Johnston; lives at Hopedale, Mass.; a druggist.

3935. XII. CATHERINE M. V.B. m. May 9, 1859, in Windham, Pa., Stephen Leonard Williams, b. Oct. 29, 1837, in Owego, N.Y., d. Jan. 27, 1905. They always lived at Owego and were farmers.

Williams children:

- 3973. i. Charles Edward, b. Jan. 1, 1860; d. Feb. 25, 1877, in Owego.
- 3974. ii. Cora May, b. Nov. 6, 1861.
- 3975. iii. Frederick V., b. Dec. 2, 1865.
- 3974. ii. Cora M. Williams m. Dec. 18, 1878, Frederick J. Pearl, b. Dec. 6, 1854, in Nichols, N.Y.; live at Owego; he is a farmer and also a carpenter.

Pearl child:

- a. Lena Helen, b. July 10, 1879; m. Dec. 1, 1897, Frederick W. Steel; live in Lestershire, Broome Co., N.Y.; he is a cabinet-maker. Children: (1) Helen A., b. May 30, 1899. (2) Gilbert L., b. May 25, 1902.
- 3975. iii. Frederick V. Williams d. Jan. 24, 1893; m. Sep. 5, 1889, Elizabeth Springer of Syracuse, b. Mar. 8, 1870, in Jamesville, N.Y. Their home was in Kansas City, Mo.; he was a traveling salesman.

3604. VI. EGBERT V.B. was in the Revolution; served in the 6th Dutchess Co. Militia, "Land Bounty Rights." Nothing, however, survives to show what services he rendered. He early passed from the home region in Dutchess over the line into Columbia Co., where, between present Mt. Ross and Gallatin, he located on a farm on which he lived ever after—a farm which is still in the family and has since become a veritable homestead.

He m. at Rhinebeck in 1783, Catherine Van de Bogart, b. in 1755. He d. on his farm Dec. 28, 1822, Catherine long after, on Aug. 18, 1849, and both lie in the near-by Vedder churchyard.

Children:

- 3976. I. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 11, 1784.
- 3977. II. Teunis, b. May 15, 1785.
- 3978. III. Hannah, b. Aug. 15, 1787.
- 3979. IV. Elsje, bp. Oct. 18, 1789.
- 3980. V. Jane, b. in 1792.
- 3981. VI. Cornelius, b. in 1794.
- 3982. VII. Gertrude, b. Sep. 24, 1801.
- 3983. VIII. Henry, b. Mar. 2, 1804.

3976. I. ELIZABETH V.B. m. Oct. 18, 1803, at Greenbush church, William Snyder. They moved to Pennsylvania and very many years ago all trace of them was lost.

Snyder children:

- 3984. i. Catherine, m. James Kilmer and moved to Illinois.
- 3985. ii. Egbert,
- 3986. iii. Peter,

3977. II. TEUNIS V.B. m., probably in 1808, Margaret Knickerbocker, b. May 23, 1790, dau. of James Knicker-

bocker and Maryette Denins. Teunis was in the war of 1812; was at first an Ensign, later a Lieut., in the 15th N.Y., Infantry. He lived in Gallatin and all his children were born there. In 1838 he moved with his family to Pennsylvania; he owned a farm near the present city of Wilkes Barre and from it dug out coal for his family use as needed. Here they became homesick and in two years' time they made their way back to Gallatin. He was a shoemaker by trade.

There was much waste land, much wilderness, still existing at that day and panthers, or "painters" as they were then called, were occasionally met with. Teunis had need one evening to go to a neighbor's half a mile away. As he was starting on his return the old man said, "Teunis, I heard a painter cry last night; have a care." As he walked along lost in thought, his small dog ran between his legs. This aroused him and looking up he saw a panther crouched in the path ahead of him. He had his gun, but hesitated to use it lest in the dark he might miss or only wound the beast and then it would be all up with him. So, pushing the dog aside, he began to walk backward keeping his eye steadily fixed on the panther. Thus he withdrew and effected an escape.

Teunis d. Apr. 17, 1867, Margaret Feb. 26, 1877, and they are buried in the Vedder churchyard.

Children:

- 3987. I. Maria, b. July 22, 1809.
- 3988. II. Egbert, b. Jan. 5, 1812.
- 3989. III. John, b. Jan. 20, 1814; d. in infancy.
- 3990. IV. John, b. June 16, 1816.
- 3991. V. Harmon, b. Sep. 4, 1817.
- 3992. VI. Henry, b. Apr. 21, 1821.
- 3993. VII. William M., b. Sep. 17, 1823.
- 3994. VIII. Cornelius, d. in infancy.
- 3995. IX. Jane, b. Jan. 18, 1828.
- 3996. X. Emeline, b. June 21, 1829.
- 3997. XI. Martha, b. May 4, 1833.

3987. I. MARIA V.B. d. in Sep., 1872; m. Feb. 10, 1827, Henry Mabey, b. Feb. 18, 1804, d. Mar. 22, 1870; no issue. He was a miller at Gallatin,—operated a flour mill there in conjunction with his brother-in-law, Henry Van Benschoten.

3988. II. EGBERT V.B. m. Jan. 1, 1833, Hannah Pulver, b. Oct. 24, 1817, dau. of David and Hannah (Friss) Pulver. He removed to the village of Hudson soon after marriage and lived there ever after. He was a shoemaker by trade and as maker and dealer conducted a shop all his days. Late in life he put on the local market a mineral water which he discovered on his land—did so quite successfully. His fourscore and ten years carry far back into the past—back to the War of 1812, and to largely primitive and wild conditions. These latter fostered marksmanship and when Egbert was twenty-one he was considered a crack shot and was likely to win at any turkey-shoot he entered.

"Though the day be never so long,
At last there cometh the evensong."

He d. Mar. 20, 1902, and his wife Mar. 7, 1895.

Children:

3998. I. Henry, b. May 1, 1834; unmarried, lived at Hudson, N. Y.; was a shoemaker. He enlisted in San Francisco Mar. 6; 1863, in Co. L, 2nd Mass. Cavalry, for three years. He d. Oct. 31, 1905, at the Soldiers' Home, Bath, N. Y.
3999. II. Frances, b. Jan. 29, 1836.
4000. III. Harmon, b. Apr. 5, 1838.
4001. IV. David, b. Sep. 12, 1840.
4002. V. Anna, b. Dec. 17, 1842.
4003. VI. Frank, b. May 31, 1845.
4004. VII. Mary, b. Sep. 10, 1847.
4005. VIII. Jennie, b. Mar. 27, 1850.
4006. IX. William, b. Sep. 28, 1853.
4007. X. Abner, b. Jan. 6, 1863; d. Jan. 13, 1864.

3999. II. FRANCES V.B. d. Aug. 6, 1896; m. Feb. 26, 1855, Abner Winans; lived at Hudson; he was an engineer.

Winans children:

4008. i. Emma Beulah, b. July 7, 1856.
4009. ii. Maud Beatrice, b. Sep. 13, 1868.

4008. i. Emma B. Winans d. Feb. 25, 1885; m. Feb. 6, 1875, John C. Fiero; he is an insurance agent, and lives at Lancaster, Pa.

Fiero children:

- a. Maxwell Winans, b. Sep. 30, 1875; served in the Spanish war as bugler in Co. I, 203rd N. Y. Inf. He m. Nov. 15, 1899, Edna M. Van Valkenburg; lives in Schenectady, N. Y.; with the General Electric Co.
- b. Drew Van, b. Mar. 5, 1884; d. May 14, 1885.

4009. ii. Maud B. Winans m. Feb. 11, 1889, Michael FitzGerald; live in Schenectady, N. Y.; he is with the General Electric Co.

4000. III. HARMON V.B. m. 1st, Oct. 24, 1860, Lucy Hallenbeck, b. Apr. 4, 1844, d. Apr. 24, 1870, dau. of Dewitt and Cynthia (Thornton) Hallenbeck. He m. 2nd, Oct. 9, 1872, Sabina Stall, b. Jan. 26, 1846, dau. of William and Caroline (Tinklepough) Stall. He is a shoe manufacturer; lives in Hudson, N. Y.

One child:

4010. I. ARTHUR, b. Aug. 24, 1861; m. Sep. 13, 1884, Charity Nellie Greene; lives in Hudson; a musician.

Children:

4011. I. Florence, b. July 16, 1885.
4012. II. Bessie, b. Jan. 21, 1887; d. Aug. 4, 1887.
4013. III. Maud H. b. Mar. 16, 1895.

4001. IV. DAVID V.B. was in the Civil war; enlisted Apr. 10, 1861, in the 14th N. Y. Vols.—one of the first volunteer regiments to reach Washington. He was in the first battle of Bull Run; afterwards was taken sick, discharged and sent home. Recovering, he re-enlisted Oct. 15, 1861, this time in the 93rd N. Y. Vols. His term of service practically covered the whole war, for his campaigning in Virginia did not end until the surrender at Appomattox.

He m. Sep. 19, 1866, Adelene Jacques Heermance, b. July 10, 1851, dau. of Edward B. and Adelene Jacques Heermance. He was a shoemaker by trade and lived for many years at Troy, N. Y.; then removed to New York city where he kept a shop. Here he d. Oct. 16, 1901.

Children:

4014. I. Claude Eselstyne, b. Apr. 19, 1868; d. in infancy.

4015. II. Grace Adelene, b. July 2, 1871; unmarried.

4016. III. Burt, b. July 13, 1873; d. in infancy.

4017. IV. Burt Washington, b. Jan. 25, 1876.

4017. IV. BURT WASHINGTON V.B. m. May 6, 1901, Josephine A. Rittersberger; lives in New York City; in the construction and steam-fitting business.

Child:

4018. I. Adelene Alice, b. Aug. 28, 1904.

4002. V. ANNA V.B. m. Dec. 25, 1861, Benjamin Miller; live in Hudson; he is a river pilot.

Miller child:

4019. i. Minnie Florence, b. Feb. 4, 1863; m. Feb. 15, 1887, Frank E. Wilcox; live in Hudson; he is a lawyer.

Wilcox child:

a. Basil Gaul, b. June 20, 1888.

4003. VI. FRANK V.B. in the spring of 1863, when but a youth, enlisted as first assistant engineer on the hospital ship Connecticut and served till the end of the war. The Connecticut followed the first gunboat up the Rappahannock—a slow trip, as the river had to be cleared of torpedoes. "We started for Fredericksburg," he said, "for a load of wounded, but could not reach it because of shallow water. The rebs were firing at us from both sides of the river as we passed along." He adds: "All told, we carried 85,000 wounded soldiers during the war."

Dr. Hood, the Surgeon General of the Army, made his headquarters on the Connecticut. As a consequence Gen. Grant was often aboard—would frequently dine with them and then spend a great deal of time up in the stateroom hall with the Doctor. "I think he was a man who would not go away from the table hungry," comments Frank, and continues: "He was anything but neat; his clothes always looked as though he had faded them before he wore them. The only time I saw him look neat was at the grand review." He adds: "He was very kind to all of us—would shake hands all around."

Frank had opportunities for seeing a very great deal. He visited the fortifications before Petersburg and went on the picket line now and then to take a shot at the rebels; visited Dutch Gap and watched

the negroes digging away at the canal with the rebels shelling them; and with others, the day after Lee's surrender, went on the little side-wheeled Argus, landed at Rockets and went through Richmond, seeing Libby prison and witnessing the sorry plight of the city. The sight of sights, he declares, was on the night after the surrender of Lee, "when in celebrating that event the drum corps and bands played hilariously and the surgeons and Sanitary women got drunk with all the rest at Broadway Landing on the Appomattox."

The war over he served as engineer and chief engineer on many Hudson river vessels, and in 1875 took the position of chief engineer of Hudson City Water Works, which position he still holds.

Frank m. 1st, Apr. 16, 1870, Maggie Miller, b. in 1847, d. Dec. 29, 1874, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Herren) Miller. He m. 2nd, Oct. 6, 1882, Kate D. Browere, b. May 12, 1858, at Catskill, N. Y., dau. of Albertus D. O. and Emeline M. (Swain) Browere.

Children:

- 4020. I. Caroline, b. in 1872; d. in infancy.
- 4021. II. Margaret, b. in 1874.
- 4022. III. Ray, b. May 22, 1884.
- 4023. IV. Frank, b. June 20, 1888; with the General Electric Co. in Schenectady.

4021. II. MARGARET V.B. m. Dec. 25, 1895, Philip D. Shaffer, b. Apr. 22, 1872, d. Mar. 10, 1904; no issue. He was a traveling salesman; she lives in Hudson.

4022. III. RAY V.B. m. Apr. 24, 1907, Jennie Countryman, b. July 24, 1886, dau. of George Countryman (b. Oct. 12, 1842, d. Nov. 22, 1904) and Margaret Dorn (b. Oct. 1, 1852) of West Branch, N.Y. He lives at Schenectady, N.Y.; is of the firm of Gray and Van Benschoten.

4004. VII. MARY V.B. m. Dec. 29, 1870, Rev. Henry C. Searles, b. Apr. 21, 1844, at Bedford, N. Y., son of Edwin G. and Maria (Orson) Searles. Henry was in the Civil war; enlisted first, in Co. B, 13th Conn. Vol. Inf., Feb. 18, 1862; was honorably discharged for disability at New Orleans, June 15, 1862. He enlisted second, on Dec. 1, 1863, in the 11th N. Y. Cavalry and was mustered out of service Sep. 30, 1865, at Memphis, Tenn. He is a Congregational minister and now stationed at Brasher Falls, N. Y.

Searles children:

- 4024. i. Marion, b. Dec. 17, 1872; d. Mar. 25, 1875.
- 4025. ii. Henry William, b. Mar. 26, 1876; unmarried; in business in Syracuse, N. Y.

4005. VIII. JENNIE V.B. m. Feb. 3, 1874, Theo. Brousseau; live in Hudson, N. Y.

Brousseau children:

- 4026. i. William F. b. Nov. 26, 1874; d. Apr. 12, 1878.
- 4027. ii. Bessie May, b. Mar. 9, 1879; d. Mar. 12, 1895.
- 4028. iii. Theo, b. in Feb., 1884; d. in Feb., 1887.
- 4029. iv. Roy, b. in May, 1890.

4006. IX. WILLIAM V.B. d. Nov. 24, 1896; m. in Dec., 1882, Mrs. Lillian Tucker who d. Oct. 5, 1906. He was an engineer; lived and died in New York City.

One child:

4030. I. Mabel, b. in Sep., 1883; d. in infancy.

By her first husband Mrs. Tucker had a son, Robert M. Tucker, who has assumed the name of Van Benschoten. He is a book-binder living in Jersey City.

3990. IV. JOHN V.B. m. Dec. 1, 1842, Lydia Dennis, b. Aug. 6, 1823, dau. of Adam and Catherine Dennis. John was a merchant and lived at Jackson Corners, N.Y. He d. June 13, 1894, she July 21, 1890; they lie in Vedder churchyard.

Children:

4031. I. Henry, b. May 13, 1844; d. Dec. 13, 1845.

4032. II. Leonard H., b. Feb. 22, 1846.

4033. III. Catherine, b. Oct. 21, 1849; unmarried.

4034. IV. Alvin, b. June 26, 1856.

4035. V. Maria M., b. Aug. 25, 1857; d. Mar. 29, 1858.

4036. VI. Mary, b. July 16, 1865; d. Mar. 27, 1884; unmarried.

4032. II. LEONARD H. V.B. lives at Mt. Ross near Gallatin.

He is post-master and station agent at that point. I owe him many thanks for kind aid. To my appeal to him in 1898 for family history in the elder Egbert's line he said: "I am inclined to think our branch of the family never did anything out of the ordinary—anything conspicuous or famous. I can safely say we have always been loyal to our country. There were no Tories in our family during the Revolutionary war, no Secessionists or Southern-sympathizers during the Civil war, and no Spanish sympathizers during the war just ended. * * * * With one exception, the members of our branch have always been either Whigs or Republicans; also they have been moral, church-going people."

He m. Oct. 30, 1870, Elizabeth Wolcott, b. Sep. 3, 1848, dau. of Spencer and Maria (Lasher) Wolcott.

Children:

4037. I. Ashley, b. Aug. 17, 1871.

4038. II. Lydia, b. Aug. 12, 1876.

4039. III. Carrie, b. Mar. 11, 1878.

4040. IV. John Blaine, b. Dec. 3, 1880.

4041. V. Lizzie M., b. May 23, 1882.

4042. VI. Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1886.

4037. I. ASHLEY V.B. m. June 14, 1893, Fannie Clark, b. July 29, 1871, dau. of William and Elizabeth (Blass)

Clark. They live at Lithgow, N.Y.; he is a telegraph operator.

Children:

4043. I. Grace, b. Feb. 20, 1894; d. Apr. 4, 1894.

4044. II. Adaline, b. Feb. 28, 1897.

4038. II. LYDIA V.B. m. Nov. 1, 1899, Edgar E. Sirrene, b. Dec. 8, 1862, at Kingston, N.Y.; no issue. They live at Great Barrington, Mass.; he is in the post-office there.

4039. III. CARRIE V.B. m. Jan. 28, 1905, Philmore Decker; live at Rhinebeck, N.Y.; he is a contractor and builder.
Decker child:

4045. i. Elizabeth, b. May 16, 1906.

4034. IV. ALVIN V.B. m. Oct. 10, 1893, Carrie Albertson, b. Sep. 27, 1867; lives at New Hamburg, N.Y.; tower man on the N.Y.C.R.R.
Child:

4046. I. Wayne Waverly, b. Jan. 17, 1897.

3991. V. HARMON N. V.B. m. Mary J. Bartlett, b. June 16, 1816, dau. of Dr. Richard H. Bartlett of Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N.Y. They lived at Hillsdale; he was a merchant. She d. June 16, 1901, he Oct. 1, 1905.
Children, all b. at Hillsdale:

4047. I. Bartlett, b. Mar. 7, 1844; d. Oct. 18, 1879, at Pine Plains, N. Y.; unmarried; was associated in business with his father.

4048. II. Mary J., b. Mar. 20, 1850.

4049. III. Henry, b. Aug. 4, 1852.

4048. II. MARY J. V.B. d. Apr. 23, 1874; m. Nov. 21, 1872, at Bangall, N.Y., Joseph H. Loomis; lived at Hillsdale; he was a manufacturer. Loomis children: Twins, b. Apr. 23, 1874; d. within a few days.

4049. III. HENRY V.B. m. Nov. 16, 1873, at Bangall, Mary E. June, b. May 10, 1858, at Pine Plains, dau. of John and Margaret (Ackert) June. He lives at Newburgh, N.Y.; has been connected with the post-office there for over twenty-five years.
One child:

4050. I. Alma Bartlett, b. July 16, 1879, at Bangall.

3992. VI. HENRY V.B. m. Sep. 19, 1850, Ellen Turner, b. Dec. 5, 1831, dau of Charles and Elizabeth (Lown) Turner. Henry d. Sep. 26, 1866. He was a merchant at Gallatin. He served as town clerk in 1849, 1850 and 1854; was supervisor of the town in 1856, 1857 and 1860, and was collector of the town in 1866. In addition to his country store he was in the flour-milling business with his brother-in-law, Mr. Mabey.

One child:

4051. I. IDA, b. Aug. 2, 1853; d. May 6, 1892; m. Oct. 17, 1872, Ellsworth J. Brandt, b. May 5, 1854. He is a merchant at Gallatinville.

Brandt children:

- 4052. i. Angie E., b. Feb. 25, 1877; d. Sep. 23, 1877.
- 4053. ii. Alma May, b. July 25, 1878; d. June 18, 1879.
- 4054. iii. Nellie A., b. Aug. 2, 1880.

3993. VII. WILLIAM M. V.B. m. 1st, Nov. 8, 1845, Maria Langdon, b. Jan. 23, 1825, d. Aug. 11, 1871, dau. of David and Katherine (Pulver) Langdon. He m. 2nd, Sep. 16, 1874, Carrie L. Vosburgh, b. Apr. 20, 1844, dau. of Chauncey and Fannie (Bissell) Vosburgh; no issue. He d. July 20, 1886; was a farmer; lived at Boston Corners, N.Y., where his widow still resides. Children, b. in Copake, N.Y.:

- 4055. I. William B., b. July 4, 1846; d. Dec. 15, 1870, unmarried. He was a telegraph operator at Boston Corners.
- 4056. II. Charles, b. Nov. 26, 1850.

4056. II. CHARLES V.B. early was a book-keeper and telegraph operator at A. T. Stewart's in New York; after marriage, telegraph operator in the Grand Central Station, New York, Harlem Division. He m. Jan. 1, 1873, Gertrude Wilbur, b. May 19, 1854, at Milan, N.Y., dau. of Henry and Gertrude (Barringer) Wilbur. Charles d. Oct. 25, 1876; his widow lives at Rhinecliff, N.Y. Children:

- 4057. I. Blanche Edna, b. Jan. 4, 1874.
- 4058. II. Elizabeth Grace, b. Mar. 23, 1876.

4057. I. BLANCHE E. V.B. m. Sep. 6, 1894, Landon T. Ostrom, b. May 11, 1872, in Rhinebeck, son of Archibald and Anna (Baker) Ostrom. They live at Rhinebeck, N. Y.; he is a painter and decorator.

Ostrom children:

- 4059. i. Grace Ethel, b. May 16, 1895.
- 4060. ii. Helen Gertrude, b. Feb. 22, 1896.

3995. IX. JANE V.B. m. Dec. 23, 1848, at Vedder Church, Jacob Wiltsie, b. Sep. 10, 1827, d. Nov. 11, 1900. They were farmers; lived near Copake, Columbia Co., N.Y. Wiltsie children:

- 4061. i. Henry M., b. Jan. 14, 1852.
- 4062. ii. Alida Bell, b. Aug. 9, 1856.
- 4063. iii. Bertha L., b. Sep. 12, 1857.

4061. i. Henry M. Wiltsie m. Oct. 26, 1876, Mary L. Peck; lives near Copake; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Fred H., b. Nov. 10, 1878; a station agent at Lloyds-on-Hudson.
- b. Herbert R., b. Sep. 8, 1886.

4062. ii. Alida B. Wiltsie m. Oct. 2, 1872, Watson E. Niver, b. Aug. 11, 1849; farmers; live near Copake, N.Y.



HANNAH VAN BENSCHOTEN DAVIS
(No. 3978.)

Niver children:

- a. Bertie L., b. Apr. 26, 1874; m. June 2, 1897, Fred Tripp; live at Ancram, N.Y.; farmers.
- b. Blanche, b. Aug. 19, 1876; m. June 9, 1897, Frank Lay; live in Copake; farmers.
- c. Harry, b. Jan. 2, 1878; station agent at Pleasantville, N.Y.
- d. Ada, b. Sep. 6, 1885; m. Nov. 6, 1904, Walter Mallett; live in Copake; he is a miller.

4063. iii. Bertha L. Wiltsie m. Dec. 4, 1872, William H. Peck; live at Ancram, N.Y.; farmers.

Peck children:

- a. William W., b. Jan. 12, 1883; d. in July, 1904.
- b. Charles W., b. Feb. 19, 1886.

3996. X. EMELINE V.B. m. May 11, 1854, William H. Snyder, b. Feb. 15, 1830, d. July 29, 1896. He was an hotel-keeper; lived at Pleasant Vale, Col. Co., N.Y.

Snyder child:

4064. i. Theron H., b. Dec. 23, 1855; m. 1st, Jan. 11, 1877, Elfreda Williams, b. Apr. 3, 1860, d. Nov. 26, 1883; m. 2nd, Oct. 10, 1884, Hattie L. Hoosier, b. Apr. 9, 1857. He is a railroad man; lives at Pine Plains, N.Y.

Children:

- a. Grace E., b. May 5, 1885.
- b. Arthur W., b. Oct. 16, 1889.

3997. XI. MARTHA V.B. m. Oct. 28, 1855, Smith Vosburgh, b. Feb. 23, 1836, at Ancram, N.Y. They lived at Boston Corners, N.Y., for twenty-two years after marriage; he a merchant there. Then they moved to Philmont, N.Y., where he conducted a grocery store, she a millinery shop. After her death, on Jan. 2, 1885, he lived with his daughter who was then at Danbury, Conn., and there he d. Nov. 14, 1892.

Vosburgh children:

- 4065. i. Elegene, b. Nov. 29, 1859.
- 4066. ii. Minnie, b. Nov. 19, 1864; d. Nov. 24, 1864.
- 4065. i. Elegene Vosburgh m. 1st, May 4, 1882, Frank Miller; m. 2nd, Nov. 4, 1892, Robert Beattie, b. in Boston, Mass., May 6, 1857. They live in Waterbury, Conn.; no issue.

3978. III. HANNAH V.B. m. Apr. 8, 1804, at Greenbush church, James Davis, b. Feb. 10, 1780. They early went to Saratoga Co., and there located in the town of Malta. A granddaughter writes: "I have a natural pride in their having led good, exemplary lives. They were good old Methodist people, and after the order of those times were strict in the observance of the Sabbath. Grandfather was a class-leader for many years. The impress on their children has been a lasting one for they all grew up to be honor-

able, upright men and women." James d. May 11, 1851; Hannah d. July 15, 1866, at the home of her son Silas in Saratoga.

Davis children:

- 4067. i. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 9, 1805; d. Mar. 29, 1814.
- 4068. ii. Leonard, b. Oct. 24, 1807.
- 4069. iii. Egbert V.B., b. May 12, 1810.
- 4070. iv. Silas, b. Oct. 5, 1813.
- 4071. v. Henry, b. Nov. 20, 1815; d. Oct. 5, 1841.
- 4072. vi. Mary Jane, b. Nov. 14, 1823.
- 4073. vii. James, b. Oct. 14, 1826.
- 4074. viii. Cornelius E., b. June 14, 1833.

4068. ii. Leonard Davis m. Mar. 1, 1837, at Dunning Street, Saratoga Co., N.Y., Elizabeth E. Clow, b. Apr. 15, 1816, at Schaghticoke, N. Y., d. Jan. 19, 1901. After his father's death he worked the homestead until 1855, when he removed to Wisconsin and located in the town of Albion, Dane Co., where he farmed it many years and where he d. Feb. 24, 1890. Leonard and Elizabeth were Methodists.

Children, first six b. in Milton, Saratoga Co., N.Y.:

- a. Mary C., b. May 8, 1838; unmarried; lives at Edgerton, Wis.
- b. Harriet F., b. Aug. 11, 1839; d. Oct. 31, 1847.
- c. Charles H., b. July 9, 1842; d. Oct. 31, 1847.
- d. Marion L., b. Aug. 1, 1848; d. Feb. 18, 1853.
- e. Alice D., b. June 13, 1851; m. Nov. 9, 1876, at Albion, Wis., Robert L. Bullis of Albion; live at Edgerton; farmers.
- f. Florence L., b. Dec. 28, 1852; m. Nov. 5, 1874, at Albion, Lester Carpenter, of Christiana, Wis.; live at Edgerton; farmers.
- g. Helen L., b. Mar. 31, 1857; d. Jan. 19, 1858.

4069. iii. Egbert V.B. Davis d. June 6, 1898; m. Sep. 16, 1836, Hannah Nelson, b. Nov. 5, 1812, d. Oct. 9, 1901. He was a farmer in Saratoga Co., N.Y.

Children:

- a. Mary E., b. Nov. 25, 1838; d. in 1901; m. Feb. 15, 1865, James H. Mabie, who d. Apr. 2, 1901. He was an hotel-keeper at Saratoga Springs. Mabie Children: (1) Minnie F., b. Dec. 15, 1865. (2) Edward A., b. Dec. 11, 1871. (3) Sarah Louise, b. Nov. 20, 1876.
- b. James H., b. Mar. 20, 1840; unmarried; lives in Illinois; a butcher.
- c. Sarah J., b. Apr. 23, 1842; m. Dec. 25, 1867, Morgan L. Holmes, who d. Sep. 19, 1895. He was a commercial traveler; lived at Saratoga Springs. Holmes Children: (1) Mary E., b. Dec. 23, 1869. (2) Charles H., b. Aug. 1, 1875.
- d. Annie A., b. Aug. 31, 1844; m. Apr. 16, 1891, John H. Kirkpatrick; no issue; live at Quaker Springs, Saratoga Co.; farmers.
- e. Frances L., b. May 11, 1847; m. Jan. 16, 1867, Charles P. Brightman; no issue; live at Quaker Springs; farmers.
- 4070. iv. Silas Davis d. Nov. 23, 1894; m. Nov. 25, 1851, Almira Wilson, b. Aug. 10, 1820, d. Feb. 21, 1892. He lived at Saratoga; was a farmer and gardener.

Children:

- a. Florence M., b. Jan. 16, 1853; d. Sep. 23, 1877.
- b. Kate E., b. July 5, 1856; m. Dec. 27, 1881, William L. Tompkins; live at Saratoga Springs; he is a dealer in spring water.
- c. Wilson S., b. May 27, 1862; d. Dec. 17, 1862.

4072. vi. Mary Jane Davis m. Nov. 16, 1842, in Saratoga, James W. Phillips of Malta, Saratoga Co., b. Sep. 9, 1819, d. Oct. 11, 1892, at Ballston Springs, Saratoga Co. She d. Apr. 29, 1905. They lived near Ballston Springs; farmers.

Phillips children:

- a. William H., b. Apr. 3, 1845, in Malta; d. July 17, 1884, at Ballston; m. Jan. 15, 1868, Sarah Tibbitts; a merchant at Ballston Springs.
- b. Alice E., b. May 18, 1852, in Ballston; unmarried; lives on the old homestead near Ballston Springs.
- c. Charles E., b. Oct. 10, 1854, in Ballston; a farmer on the old homestead.

4073. vii. James Davis m. June 1, 1853, Harriet Pasco, b. Dec. 29, 1831. He was a wagon-maker and lived in Saratoga, where he d. Aug. 18, 1882.

Children:

- a. Virginia, b. July 29, 1854; d. Nov. 28, 1883.
- b. Harrietta, b. Oct. 9, 1860; d. Sep. 17, 1864.
- c. Edward, b. Apr. 28, 1864; d. Oct. 7, 1864.
- d. George, b. Sep. 14, 1867; lives at Glens Falls, N.Y.; is a plumber by trade.
- e. Stephen, b. May 28, 1869; d. June 9, 1899.

4074 viii. Cornelius E. Davis moved to Rock Co., Wis., in 1855, and went to farming. In the spring of 1864 he went to Virginia City, Mont., and turned gold miner, but five years later came eastward as far as Page Co., Iowa, and settled there. Thence in 1871 he removed to Saunders Co., Neb., and took up a homestead. Here it was he married Agnes Allen, dau. of Robert W. and Christine Allen, b. Dec. 7, 1848, in Haldan Co., Prov. of Ontario, Canada. After fourteen years in Saunders Co., he again moved, retaining his homestead however, to North Bend, Dodge Co., Neb., where he tarried another fourteen years, until the spring of 1899, when he returned to his farm at Morse Bluffs, Neb. He d. Nov. 8, 1906.

Children, none married in 1901:

- a. Mary J., b. Aug. 17, 1876.
- b. James L., b. Dec. 7, 1878.
- c. Cornelius E., Jr., b. Oct. 1, 1881.
- d. Charles H., b. Aug. 11, 1883.
- e. Frances, b. June 20, 1886.

3979. IV. ELSJE V.B. m. 1st, in 1813, George Struber. He died early before their son was born. Elsjé returned to her childhood's home, whereupon her father Egbert adopted his

grandson, brought him up, and gave him the name of Van Benschooten which he and his descendants have ever since borne.

Child:

4075. I. William Henry, b. Mar. 1, 1814.

Elsje, "widow of George Struber," m. 2nd, Feb. 22, 1824, at Galatin, or Vedder, church, Reuben Wilbur, b. in 1772, d. Mar. 3, 1858. She d. in 1848. They lived in the town of Milan, and lie buried in the old, disused Rowses burying-ground.

Wilbur children, all b. at Milan:

4076. i. Reuben, b. in 1824; d. in 1883; m. 1st, Sarah Hover; m. 2nd, Bell Knickerbocker; lived at Red Hook, N.Y.; a farmer.

4077. ii. Susannah, b. Aug. 26, 1826; m. in 1856, Martin Stickles, b. Aug. 28, 1818; lived in Lower Red Hook; farmers.

4078. iii. Rufus, b. July 19, 1828; m. Dec. 17, 1852, Catherine C. Hermance, b. Sep. 3, 1836; lives in the town of Milan; a farmer. His twin,

4079. iv. Ruth, b. July 19, 1828; d. in 1870; m. in 1862, Robert Kidney. He served in the Civil war in the 128th N. Y. Vols.

4080. v. Catherine, b. in 1832; m. in Sep., 1852, Andrew Place; live in Broome Co., N.Y., near Binghamton; farmers.

4075. I. WILLIAM HENRY V.B. d. May 22, 1902; m. in 1839, Ann Hicks, b. Feb. 6, 1820, d. May 11, 1899, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah Hicks. He was a farmer; lived near Millerton, N.Y.

Children:

4081. I. Arthur W., b. Oct. 9, 1843.

4082. II. Adelbert L., b. Aug. 6, 1846.

4083. III. Catherine Elizabeth, b. Dec. 15, 1851.

4081. I. ARTHUR W. V.B. m. Oct. 17, 1866, Emeline Finger, b. June 17, 1848. He is a farmer, lives on the homestead at Millerton.

Children:

4084. I. Ida J., b. Nov. 15, 1867.

4085. II. William Henry, b. Mar. 19, 1871; d. Apr. 9, 1872.

4086. III. Mary Ann, b. Jan. 25, 1875.

4084. I. IDA J. V.B. m. Nov. 18, 1886, Otis Bowman; live in the town of Milan; farmers.

Bowman children:

4087. i. Edward Arthur, b. July 14, 1887.

4088. ii. Bertha E., b. Nov. 18, 1890.

4086. III. MARY ANN V.B. m. Sep. 12, 1894, Charles Cookingham; live in the town of Stanford, Dutchess Co.; farmers.

Cookingham children:

4089. i. Earl, b. Nov. 6, 1897.

4090. ii. Russell, b. Nov. 10, 1900.

4091. iii. Ida, b. Nov. 22, 1903.

4092. iv. Harold, b. Dec. 1, 1905.

4082. II. ADELBERT L. V.B. m. Oct. 20, 1874, Jane Warren, b. Dec. 28, 1855, dau. of William and Susan Warren. He was for many years a carpenter and builder, now he is running a carriage factory and wood-working shop at Danbury, Conn.

Children:

4093. I. Lionel, b. July 31, 1880.

4094. II. Percy, b. Apr. 2, 1884.

4095. III. Arthur, b. June 9, 1890.

4083. III. CATHERINE E. V.B. m. Jan. 12, 1875, Henry G. Barton; live at Attleboro, N.Y.; farmers.

Barton children:

4096. i. Bertha, b. in 1880; d. in 1881.

4097. ii. Clarence, b. in 1882; d. in 1883.

4098. iii. Ralph, b. Nov. 28, 1886.

3980. V. JANE V.B. d. May 10, 1882; m. Oct. 4, 1810, at Vedder Church, James Knickerbocker, b. Aug. 22, 1784, d. Mar. 7, 1859, son of Laurens Knickerbocker and Maria Gertrude Snyder, both of Milan, N.Y. James was a farmer and lived at Gallatin, N.Y.

Knickerbocker children:

4099. i. Edward, b. June 30, 1811; d. Mar. 12, 1843; unmarried.

4100. ii. John W., b. Dec. 24, 1812.

4101. iii. Catherine, b. Jan. 22, 1820.

4102. iv. Jacob, b. Apr. 14, 1821.

4103. v. Lewis, b. in 1823; d. in 1896, unmarried.

4100. ii. John W. Knickerbocker m. Nov. 14, 1839, Julia Griswold, b. Oct. 22, 1817. He d. Jan. 29, 1889; lived at Gallatinville, N.Y.; a carpenter.

Children:

a. Jane, b. Jan. 15, 1841; m. Nov. 29, 1893, Peter Piester, the widower of her Aunt Catherine; lives at Mt. Ross.

b. Hiram, b. Sep. 14, 1842; d. Nov. 15, 1868; m. Feb. 18, 1868, Ellen Kilmer; lived at Gallatin; a farmer.

c. Albert, b. July 24, 1844; m. Dec. 10, 1873, Tina Rockefeller; lives at Clermont, N.Y.; a farmer.

d. James, b. Oct. 21, 1846; m. Sep. 18, 1871, Hattie Lasher; lives in Jersey City, N.J.; in the employ of the Singer Sewing Machine Co.

e. Harriet, b. Oct. 22, 1848; m. Dec. 3, 1873, Luther Hallenbeck; he was a farmer. She lives at Johnstown, N.Y.

f. William, b. Dec. 24, 1857; m. Mar. 25, 1884, Hattie Vedder; lives at Gallatinville, N.Y.; a farmer.

4101. iii. Catherine Knickerbocker d. July 17, 1890; m. Nov. 19, 1844, Peter Piester; no issue. He is a farmer; lives near Mt. Ross.

4102. iv. Jacob Knickerbocker d. Apr. 3, 1861; m. in 1844, Eliza Martin, b. Feb. 7, 1820, d. in 1893; lived in Troy, N.Y.; a merchant.

Children:

- a. Eugene, b. Jan. 4, 1846; m. Clara Pennoyer; lives in San Francisco, Cal.; a florist.
- b. Charles J., b. June 2, 1849; d. Jan. 29, 1852.
- c. Calvin, b. May 8, 1851; m. Jeannette Wilson; lives in San Francisco; in the real estate business.
- d. William, b. Dec. 30, 1852; m. Nellie Winchester; lives at Elkhart, Ind.; a bank cashier.
- e. Carrie, b. June 6, 1858; m. A. M. Henkel; lives in San Francisco.

3981. VI. CORNELIUS V.B. m. June 15, 1819, at Vedder Church, Maria Pells, b. Aug. 20, 1801, dau. of John Pells. The homestead farm after the death of his father, Egbert, in 1822, passed to Cornelius, and here the latter lived all his after life and here all his children were born, save possibly his son John. By nature he was quiet; a heated discussion is recalled though between him and a Southern sympathizer during the Civil war. "Great-uncle Cornelius," says Leonard V.B., "grew so indignant that, old as he was, he wanted to thrash the man for his treasonable utterances; and would have done so but for the interposition of the bystanders." He was a large-framed, rangy man and his children took after him in this respect.

Cornelius was a supporter, though not a member of, the old Vedder Church of Gallatin near by; Maria was a member. They both went to their rest in its graveyard, he Jan. 9, 1865, she Dec. 20, 1867.

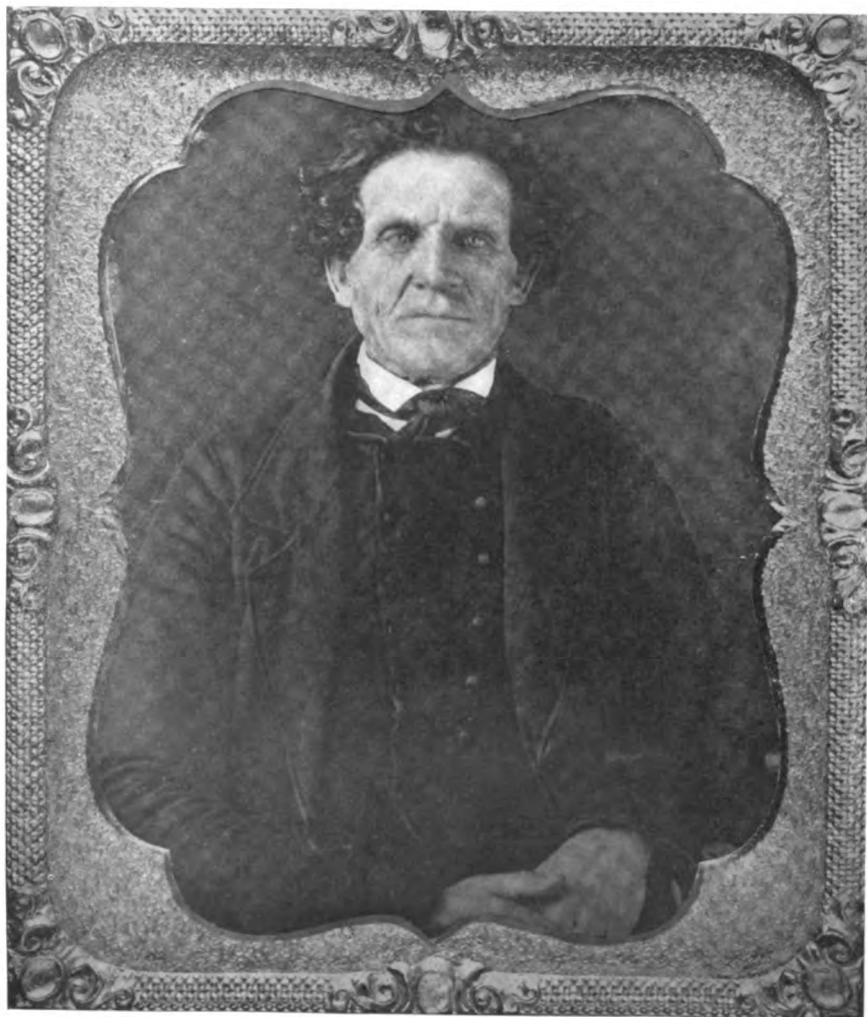
Children:

- 4104. I. John H., b. Sep. 7, 1820; d. Sep. 14, 1897. He never married; lived on and operated the home farm for many years.
- 4105. II. Catherine, b. July 28, 1823; d. Sep. 19, 1902. She never married, and always kept house for her brother John.
- 4106. III. Egbert, b. Feb. 9, 1826.
- 4107. IV. Milton, b. July 26, 1830.
- 4108. V. William Jay, b. June 24, 1835.
- 4109. VI. James Platt, b. Nov. 29, 1838.
- 4110. VII. Martha A., b. Dec. 7, 1841; d. Nov. 17, 1861, unmarried.

4106. III. EGBERT V.B. d. Feb. 24, 1893; m. Oct. 9, 1849, Lucinda Hedges, b. Oct. 9, 1829, d. June 7, 1904, dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Ray) Hedges. He was a farmer at Mt. Ross, Dutchess Co., N.Y.

Children:

- 4111. I. Webster, b. July 7, 1851; unmarried; clerk in the Astor House, New York City.
- 4112. II. William, b. May 31, 1853; d. Nov. 15, 1868.
- 4113. III. Kate, b. Mar. 8, 1857; d. Feb. 2, 1903, unmarried.



CORNELIUS VAN BENSCHOTEN
(No. 3981.)

4114. IV. Frank, b. June 21, 1859.
 4115. V. Cora, b. Apr. 23, 1863.
 4116. VI. Harriet, b. Nov. 7, 1864.
 4117. VII. George, b. Nov. 7, 1868; unmarried; lives at Miller-
 ton, N.Y.; a wagon and harness dealer.
 4118. VIII. Lee, b. Feb. 28, 1871; d. Aug. 29, 1873.
 4119. IX. Jane, b. Jan. 15, 1873.
4114. IV. FRANK V.B. m. Apr. 24, 1897, Lizzie Beede, b.
 Apr. 1, 1872, dau. of William H. and Sylvia A. (Bond)
 Beede of Newburgh, N.Y. He lives at Pawtucket, R.I.; in the auto-
 mobile business.
 Children:
 4120. I. Lucinda, b. Jan. 31, 1898, at Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
 4121. II. Frank Jr., b. May 22, 1903.
4115. V. CORA V.B. m. May 18, 1898, J. Albert Frost, b. May
 13, 1868; no issue. They live at Matteawan, N.Y.;
 he is a railroad conductor.
4116. VI. HARRIET V.B. m. Feb. 23, 1887, Willis J. Wood-
 ruff, b. July 27, 1856; no issue. They live at Miller-
 ton; he is a dry goods clerk.
4119. IX. JANE V.B. m. Oct. 23, 1894, John A. Loope; live at
 Hollis, L.I.; he is a school principal.
 Loope child:
 4122. i. Margaret, b. Oct. 3, 1905.
4107. IV. MILTON V.B. m. Jan. 1, 1855, Catherine P. Hicks,
 b. Aug. 3, 1832, dau. of Benjamin and Hannah
 (Conse) Hicks; lives near Gallatinville, N.Y.; a farmer.
 Children:
 4123. I. Cornelius B., b. Oct. 17, 1857.
 4124. II. Martha Ann, b. Feb. 5, 1861.
 4125. III. Perry J., b. Nov. 24, 1871.
4123. I. CORNELIUS B. V.B. m. Jan. 12, 1893, Helen Grass,
 b. Nov. 30, 1859; a successful fruit-grower near Ger-
 mantown, N.Y.
 Children:
 4126. I. Eva, b. Nov. 4, 1893.
 4127. II. Milton C., b. Sep. 30, 1896.
4124. II. MARTHA ANN V.B. m. Apr. 25, 1883, Alfred Hev-
 enor, b. Sep. 20, 1843; live at Pine Plains, N.Y.; he
 is a carpenter.
 Hevenor children:
 4128. i. William, b. Feb. 25, 1884.
 4129. ii. Robert A., b. Jan. 19, 1886.
 4130. iii. John J., b. Aug. 25, 1888.

4125. III. PERRY J. V.B. m. Dec. 22, 1898, Lena Ethel Winans, b. Mar. 4, 1878, dau. of Seth K. and Henrietta B. (Robinson) Winans; lives at Stanfordville, N.Y.; a farmer.

Child:

4131. I. Chester Winans, b. July 28, 1901.

4108. V. WILLIAM JAY V.B. m. 1st, Nov. 27, 1857, Sarah J. Williams, b. Nov. 15, 1837, d. Jan. 25, 1897, dau. of Jeremiah and Charity (Plass) Williams of Gallatin.

Children by her:

4132. I. Charles, b. Jan. 31, 1859.

4133. II. Walter, b. June 2, 1862.

He m. 2nd, Apr. 7, 1898, Marietta Phillips, b. Apr. 11, 1845, dau. of John R. and Marietta (Van Voorhis) Phillips of Fishkill; no issue.

The year after his marriage to Sarah he bought, near Lake Charlotte, Gallatin, his first farm, though not by any means his last. Here he remained five years and here his boys were born. Then in 1862 he exchanged for a farm and hotel property, sold these after a time, and invested in another farm, and then in 1866 sold this and left the home regions for Illinois. There he located on two hundred acres of land in the town of Avon, Lake Co. Rabbits and fox squirrels were in plenty, also wild pigeons and ducks; in fact, these latter two were the curse of the country for they destroyed the crops. Fish were also plentiful, and he recalls that his small boys caught so many one night in Squaw Creek that it delayed their home coming. Hearing their cries for help he hurried out in alarm and there he found them trying to drag home their catch of fish, it being too heavy to carry. What with pigeons and ducks and mosquitoes two years of early Illinois were enough for Jay and he sold out and came back to "old Columbia county."

Then it was he bought the Spalding Iron Furnace. This he ran for a time, then, true to the trader in him, sold in 1871. Then he bought a farm, traded it for the Ancram Hotel which he ran seven years and sold, then bought the Valatie Hotel which he in two years exchanged for property in Pine Plains. For many years now Pine Plains has been his home. He is a born trader, though, and has not ceased to buy, exchange and to speculate in live stock.

He tells of one of his brothers and himself in their boyhood washing sheep; they had worked so hard at it all day that they continued it in their dreams. They slept together and in the night went through the motions of sousing and scrubbing each other and handling one another after a ridiculous fashion each taking the other for a sheep. In the summer the boys used to bathe often in the near-by Jansen Kill and they had fitted up a spring-board to better the sport. Jay tells of once in his dreams diving from his bed and fetching up against the chimney with a rude awakening.

His diving days are now safely over; may his boyhood, though, be long drawn out!

4132. I. CHARLES V.B. m. July 30, 1895, Clara M. Bryan, b. Sep. 9, 1873, dau. of Calvin and Anna (Hammond) Bryan of Shekemeko, N.Y. He is station agent at Tyler City, Conn.

4133. II. WALTER V.B. m. Nov. 10, 1887, Carrie Massey, b. Mar. 30, 1869, at Pine Plains, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Yates) Massey who came from near Liverpool, England. His is a very musical family: she and her elder daughter on the piano; he on brass instruments, and the son on the violin. He is station agent and coal merchant at Fishkill, N.Y.

Children:

4134. I. Ruth, b. Sep. 3, 1888.

4135. II. Jay, b. Apr. 16, 1892.

4136. III. Eva, b. Oct. 22, 1897.

4109. VI. JAMES PLATT V.B. m. Oct. 21, 1862, Frances R Bentley, b. Aug. 16, 1843, d. Dec. 22, 1872, dau. of Hiram and Hannah (Swartwout) Bentley. All his active life he was a farmer on the homestead near Gallatin. He d. May 11, 1907.

Children:

4137. I. Delphene, b. July 14, 1863, at Mt. Ross, N.Y.

4138. II. Mary W., b. June 14, 1870, at Milan, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

4137. I. DELPHENE V.B. m. Sep. 20, 1882, Charles H. Hinsdale, b. Jan. 1, 1863; live near Mt. Ross; farmers.

Hinsdale child:

4139. i. Frances Jane, b. Nov. 3, 1888.

4138. II. MARY W. V.B. m. Dec. 20, 1893, Wesley Y. Bartholf, b. Oct. 5, 1869, at Wykoff, N.J.; live near Gallatin on Cornelius' old homestead; farmers.

Bartholf children:

4140. i. Marguerite Ellen, b. Oct. 17, 1894.

4141. ii. Leon Bentley, b. Dec. 7, 1895.

4142. iii. Katryn Frances, b. Dec. 7, 1896.

4143. iv. Peter Waverly, b. Mar. 3, 1898.

4144. v. Charles Platt, b. Mar. 23, 1899.

4145. vi. Edith Eliza, b. Jan. 22, 1901.

4146. vii. Gabriella Anna, b. Sep. 20, 1903.

3982. VII. GERTRUDE V.B. m. in 1823, at Vedder Church, Milton Knickerbocker, b. Sep. 19, 1802, in Columbia Co., N.Y. He was a mill-wright and wagon-maker. In the late 20s they migrated to Scranton, Pa., by way of Mahackamack and the "old mine road." In 1859 they removed to Marseilles, Ill., where they became successful farmers. Gertrude was large and spare, a woman of great energy. He d. Feb. 14, 1866, she Feb. 28, 1891.

Knickerbocker children:

4147. i. Harrison, b. Jan. 7, 1824, in Columbia Co., N.Y.

4148. ii. James H., b. Jan. 22, 1827, in " " "

4149. iii. Catherine, b. Mar. 6, 1835, at Scranton, Pa.

4150. iv. Julia Ann, b. Sep. 20, 1841, at " " "

4147. i. Harrison Knickerbocker d. Apr. 11, 1893; m. May 21, 1864, in Chicago, Anna Munroe, b. May 30, 1837, in Aberdeenshire, Scotland. He lived in Chicago, where his widow and daughters still reside.

Children:

a. Harriet, b. Sep. 6, 1867.

b. Minnehaha, b. Mar. 2, 1873.

c. Belle, b. Nov. 2, 1876.

4148. ii. James H. Knickerbocker enlisted in the 63rd Ill. Vols. early in the Civil war; came home, and died Aug. 7, 1862, because of hardships he had endured. He was over six feet tall and broad shouldered but spare. He had m. in 1850, at Scranton, Clara Nagle, b. Nov. 20, 1834, at Scranton, d. July 6, 1883.

Children:

a. Franklin Pierce, b. May 15, 1853, at Little Rock, Ark.

b. Catherine Ellen, b. Oct. 20, 1855; d. Sep. 18, 1898; m. Jan. 4, 1876, at Butler, Mo., L. E. Sackett.

c. William Henry, b. Nov. 21, 1859; is agent for White Sewing Machine Co., and lives in Chicago.

4149. iii. Catherine Knickerbocker m. Jan. 29, 1853, William Blackman who d. Aug. 15, 1888. He was in the livery business; they lived in Paris, Tex., where she still resides.

Blackman children:

a. Harry, b. Apr. 24, 1858, in Leavenworth, Kan.; d. Jan. 9, 1887, unmarried.

b. Jessie, b. Dec. 25, 1860, in Marseilles, Ill.; d. Aug. 31, 1898; m. July 17, 1889, Edward Dancy; lived in Paris. He is a Professor of Music.

4150. iv. Julia Ann Knickerbocker m. 1st, May 9, 1864, at Morris, Ill., James Galloway, b. in 1836, d. Aug. 31, 1871. He was a farmer; lived at Marseilles. She m. 2nd, Sep. 5, 1875, Jerome N. Willis, b. Nov. 16, 1843, d. Feb. 28, 1899. He was a farmer; lived at Marseilles, where she still resides.

Galloway children:

a. Frank, b. Dec. 22, 1865; d. in infancy.

b. Edward, b. June 26, 1866; m. in Sep., 1893, Clara Ballard; lives in Chicago; a street-car conductor.

c. William, b. Jan. 20, 1868; m. Oct. 9, 1893, Elizabeth Carpenter; lives at Marseilles; a farmer.

d. Carrie, b. May 3, 1870; d. May 25, 1885.

Willis children:

a. Frank, b. Sep. 14, 1876; m. Mar. 17, 1900, Pearl Myers; lives at Marseilles; a painter and decorator.

b. Anna May, b. June 27, 1883.

3983. VIII. HENRY V.B. m. Dec. 30, 1846, at Vedder Church, Lucy Potter, b. Jan. 11, 1826, dau. of David and Betsy (Phelps) Potter. He d. July 30, 1876, and is buried in Vedder churchyard. He was a farmer and lived at Gallatinville, N.Y. His widow now lives with her son Milton at Boston Corners, N.Y.

Children:

- 4151. I. Mary, b. Oct. 16, 1847; d. Feb. 19, 1877; unmarried.
- 4152. II. Henry Edward, b. Apr. 22, 1849.
- 4153. III. Milton D., b. May 23, 1852.
- 4154. IV. Anna Eliza, b. Nov. 19, 1855; d. July 15, 1860.
- 4155. V. Herman, b. Oct. 4, 1859.
- 4156. VI. Perry, b. Dec. 20, 1861; d. in Aug., 1862.

4152. II. HENRY E. V.B. m. 1st, Oct. 10, 1884, in Brooklyn, N.Y., Eva Walker, b. Nov. 26, 1859, d. Sep. 10, 1885, dau. of Thomas E. and Mary Jane Walker.

One child by her:

4157. I. James, b. Aug. 6, 1885, in Brooklyn.
He m. 2nd, Maud Van Rants, b. Oct. 8, 1861. He is in the paper warehouse of Perkins, Goodwin & Co., New York; lives in Brooklyn.

Children:

- 4158. II. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 22, 1888.
- 4159. III. Maud, b. Nov. 5, 1889.
- 4160. IV. Milton, b. June 24, 1894.

4153. III. MILTON D. V.B. m. July 4, 1874, Pamela Elizabeth Millius, b. May 25, 1857; no issue; lives at Boston Corners, N.Y.; a farmer.

4155. V. HERMAN V.B. m. in 1884, Sarah Jane Walker, b. Aug. 28, 1854, in New York City, dau. of Thomas E. and Mary Jane Walker. He is with Perkins & Squier, Paper Specialists, New York City; his home is in Brooklyn.

Children:

- 4161. I. Edna Jane, b. Dec. 1, 1885.
- 4162. II. Rosina Maud, b. Dec. 27, 1887.
- 4163. III. Louise, b. Sep. 27, 1895; d. Mar. 8, 1897.

3606. VIII. HERMANUS V.B. From his application for pension is gathered the following. He was born in Staatsburg, county of Dutchess, on Aug. 9, 1758; lived at Staatsburg and later at Rhinebeck during the Revolution. His first service in the war was as Sergeant under Capt. Hermance and Col. Graham; was called out for three months in 1777, from the 1st of Aug. Was at Van Schaick's Island when the command passed from Gen. Schuyler to Gen. Gates; had a part in the first battle of Stillwater, and was involved in the fierce fighting over a brass 36-pounder which was repeatedly taken and retaken but remained with the Americans after they had captured it for the third time. He recalled the activity of

the British General Frazier on his white horse, and his death; had understood that one of Col. Morgan's riflemen had killed him—that twelve of his best marksmen had been selected at Gen. Arnold's suggestion to pick off this officer—"that he stood in the way of victory."

Herman was also in the second engagement at Stillwater which quickly succeeded the first, and was at the storming of the camp of a body of Hessians whom Gen. Burgoyne had left to cover the retreat of his main forces. Just previous to this storming, Gen. Arnold, who had been taxing his charger severely that day, rode up to where he stood and called for whiskey for his horse. Herman, getting a full pint flask from a companion poured the contents down the jaded animal's throat. Later, in the pursuit of the Hessians, he recalls coming up with a baggage-wagon which had powder and ammunition on board and to which a slow match had been applied. The train had not taken, and whipping away the coal of fire he managed to save the valuable load which had just been abandoned by the enemy.

In the year 1778, he was nine months in the service of the United States as a volunteer. He was Sergeant to Capt. James Wilson and Lieut. Henry Pawling under Col. Cantine. The whole term was spent on the Ulster county frontier at Napanock, Cookhouse, Stone Ridge, etc., guarding the inhabitants from attacks of the savages under Butler and Brant.

His next service was in 1779, when all were called out, old and young alike. It was styled "the calling out of the Silver Grays," as many a gray-headed soldier bore arms on that occasion. He was Sergeant under Capt. John Hermance in Col. Graham's Militia Regiment. Much of the time he was in the Highlands near Fort Montgomery; saw the great chain across the river supported by logs and drawn taut by a windlass on the western shore. It seems he served that season two terms of three months each.

When, in 1780, Stone Arabia and Cherry Valley were burnt Herman volunteered again. He went south to Dobbs Ferry under Col. Graham and Capt. Hermance; thence after three weeks they marched to Albany and then to Fort Edward where six weeks were spent, all under the superior command of Col. Malcom. Later, Herman, as Captain of a Guard of twenty-four men, lay east of Fishkill to protect the army stores of salt, flour, etc.,—did so for six weeks until the stores were removed to the Headquarters at Fishkill. Then, on orders from Col. Livingston to whose regiment he had been transferred, he marched his men to Stony Point to join his command.

In 1781 he volunteered for nine months in the levies commanded by Major Elias Van Benschoten, serving under Capt. Cornwall and Lieut. Henry Pawling. This was again on the western frontier at Big Shandakin, Little Shandakin, Ponckatockka and in portions of Delaware county, guarding against the Indians and Tories who were burning and destroying all unprotected villages and hamlets in these regions.

In addition to the above Herman at one time acted as teamster and carted flour for three weeks from the mills east of Fishkill to headquarters without a contract and without pay. Also he saw much service at home on alarms, to guard property and sometimes to patrol

the roads—sometimes would be on such duty a week at a time, again only a day or a night.

Affidavits show that he was a "good man and a true" throughout the war. A pension of ninety dollars per annum was granted him.

Herman m. Mar. 20, 1785, Maria, b. Apr. 24, 1761, dau. of William Stoutenburg and Maria Van Vleck. William Stoutenburg and Maria Van Vleck,—bp. July 25, 1725, dau. of Abraham Van Vleck and Maria Kip,—were m. July 5, 1753, in New York. William was the son of Jacobus Stoutenburg, bp. June 7, 1696, who m. May 25, 1717, in New York, Margaret Teller, dau. of William Teller of Teller's Point, Westchester county, N.Y., and Rachel Kierstede; the latter being a dau. of Dr. Hans Kierstede and Sarah, dau. of Roeloff Jansen and the celebrated Annake Jans. Jacobus was the grandson of Peter Stoutenburg the first of the name in this country, who settled in New Amsterdam prior to 1649 and who was a school-master and a man of standing and influence.

Herman lived in the town of Hyde Park, not far from the present Hibernia; was a farmer and judging from the wording of an old deed a "masoner" also. In 1789 he is found subscribing toward a fund for the Stoutenburg Religious Society—the fore-runner of the Dutch Reformed Church at Hyde Park; and in the following year he contributes toward the building of that church. His friends frequently shortened the name Herman to "Man."

From the cessation of his pension it appears he d. in Mar., 1835; the date of Maria's death is not known.

Children:

- 4164. I. Jacob, b. Oct. 13, 1786; d. some thirty-odd years old, unmarried. He was wild and wayward and brought sorrow to his parents.
- 4165. II. Mary, bp. Oct. 25, 1789; must have died young, as nothing further has been learned of her.
- 4166. III. Catherine, bp. Dec. 3, 1797.

4166. III. CATHERINE V.B. m. David Todd, bp. at Pleasant Valley church in Nov., 1794, son of William Todd. They lived just east of Hyde Park, N. Y.; he was a farmer and an exceedingly handy man—"could do almost anything mechanical." On July 18, 1821, Catherine was taken into the Hyde Park Church "on confession;" and on Sep. 24, 1848, she died and was buried in its churchyard. In the early fifties David went out to Wisconsin; later returned to New York state and died in 1860. Most of the children moved to Montgomery, Ala., soon after their mother's death.

Todd children, all b. at Hyde Park:

- 4167. i. Mary, b. Dec. 21, 1815.
- 4168. ii. Laura, b. July 21, 1818; d. in 1896, at Montgomery, unmarried.
- 4169. iii. William Seeley, b. Dec. 8, 1820; d. in Nov., 1844, in Montgomery; the first of the family to go south.
- 4170. iv. Peter, years ago when last heard of, was married, had a daughter and was a bridge-keeper in Elizabeth, N. J.
- 4171. v. Albert, d. at five years of age.

4172. vi. Jennie, d. in childhood.
4173. vii. Van Cortland, d. at eight years of age.
4174. viii. James was a gunsmith; went to Montgomery in 1850; later returned to New York state and when the Civil war broke out enlisted in the 150th N.Y Vols.; was wounded at Chattanooga, Tenn., and died there.
4175. ix. Caroline, b. Aug. 20, 1825.
4176. x. Catherine, b. Mar. 16, 1832.
4177. xi. George H., b. Nov. 24, 1837.
4178. xii. Jennie Melissa, b. May 27, 1844.
4167. i. Mary Todd went to Montgomery in 1852; m. Caspar Paravicini. They lived in Montgomery and he was a cabinet-maker. He d. in 1887, and she in 1894.
- Paravicini child:
- a. Caspar, b. in 1862; m. in 1887, Eliza Towle; he is a cabinet-maker; lived for a time in Montgomery, then moved to Pensacola, Fla., where she d. in 1898. Children: (1) Caspar; (2) Albert.
4175. ix. Caroline Todd m. Apr. 27, 1841, in New York City, Nicholas Becker, b. Nov. 26, 1816, in St. Wendel, Germany, d. Apr. 25, 1876, at Tuscaloosa, Ala. He was a gunsmith at Montgomery, Ala., where she still resides.
- Becker children:
- a. Mary Emma, b. July 27, 1850; m. Dec. 14, 1870, Leander J. Bryan, b. in Autauga Co., Ala., d. May 10, 1907. He was a U. S. Marshal; lived at Montgomery, where she still lives. Children: (1) Hoyle Leander, b. Dec. 16, 1871; unmarried; lives at Montgomery. (2) Nettie Leonora, b. Jan. 6, 1876; m. Apr. 10, 1895, Ernest H. E. Warren, b. in London, England; live in Montgomery; he is in the real estate and insurance business.
- b. Nettie Helena, b. Sep. 27, 1852; m. June 23, 1879, Rome A. Traver, b. in Macon, Ga., and d. there Nov. 6, 1883; he was Gen. Freight Agent for the Georgia Central R.R. She now lives in Montgomery. Children: (1) Carrie Louise, b. Aug. 7, 1881; m. Aug. 12, 1907, Leonard E. Curtis; live in Montgomery. (2) William B., b. Oct. 11, 1882.
- c. Ada, b. Aug. 25, 1857; m. 1st, Dec. 5, 1878, Seth Green Pruett, b. in Midway, Ala., d. Feb. 11, 1901; lived at Montgomery; he was a railroad contractor. She m. 2nd, Sep. 17, 1904, George E. Harrington, b. in Fitchburg, Mass.; live in Montgomery; he is an insurance agent.
- d. Bertha, b. Aug. 17, 1861; m. Jan. 28, 1880, Oscar James Pruett, b. May 11, 1861; live in Montgomery; he is a railroad contractor. Children: (1) Irma, b. Dec. 16, 1880. (2) Carol, b. May 18, 1883. (3) Ada Louise, b. Aug. 5, 1886. (4) Seth Green, b. Sep. 22, 1889. (5) John Feagin, b. Sep. 10, 1893. (6) Mary Avis, b. Oct. 22, 1900.
- e. Katie Van Benschoten, b. Jan. 11, 1868; d. Feb. 16, 1896; m. Oct. 1, 1888, Charles C. McClellan, b. Dec. 8, 1861, at Ogdensburg, N.Y.; he is a trader and stock-dealer at Montgomery. Children: (1) Elsie Mary, b. Dec. 7, 1889. (2) Esther Caroline, b. Aug.

16, 1891. (3) Vannie Kathleen, b. July 21, 1893. (4) George Washington, b. July 4, 1895; d. Feb. 27 1900.

4176. x. Catherine Todd m. Mar. 9, 1856, William Barwell Hughes, b. in Hinckley, England. He early came to New Jersey. In young manhood he enlisted in the U. S. Marine Corps, served with that body during the Mexican war, and was in all the engagements from Vera Cruz to the taking of the City of Mexico. He was wounded at the storming of Chapultepec. The war over he settled in Alabama and followed his occupation of printer at Selma and Montgomery. In 1861 he was first made Serg. Maj. of Lomax' regiment of infantry and sent to Pensacola, Fla.; and soon thereafter 1st. Lieut. in the 1st Ala. Reg. of Artillery, in which organization he served at Mt. Vernon, before Washington, and in the forts at the entrance of Mobile Bay. In 1863 he was made Captain of Battery A., and during the siege of Fort Morgan the following year greatly distinguished himself for the skill with which he handled his battery. The fort capitulated and Capt. Hughes remained a prisoner until after the close of the war when he returned to Montgomery, filled several positions of honor and trust confided to him, and served as city clerk for many years. He d. Nov. 15, 1886, and she Oct. 11, 1891. Hughes children;

- a. Kate, b. Apr. 17, 1863; m. Aug. 11, 1885, Francis A. Riley; live in Mobile, Ala.; he is a railroad man.
- b. Marian E., b. Jan. 23, 1868; m. 1st, June 11, 1889, Dudley Hubbard. She m. 2nd, in Aug., 1904, Franklin L. Owen; live at Saraland, Ala.; farmers.
- c. Georgia A., b. Feb. 22, 1871; m. 1st, Mar. 29, 1892, Anderson Gautt who d. Nov. 20, 1897. She m. 2nd, Nov. 6, 1902, David Bethune; he is a railroad man and they live in Mobile, Ala.

4177. xi. George H. Todd went to Montgomery in Apr., 1850, and there learned the trade of a gunsmith. In 1858 he went to Texas and there during the war followed his business, making rifles, revolvers and gun-caps for the state. He also saw a little active service at Eagle Pass on the Rio Grande. He m., at Austin, H. A. Metz. In 1868 he returned to Montgomery and set up a gun shop; he also owns considerable real estate and a cotton plantation near the city. Children, first three b. at Austin, the rest at Montgomery: Carrie, Jennie, Ida, George H., John H., David V.B. and Frankie E.

4178. xii. Jennie Malissa Todd m. in Montgomery, Apr. 1, 1869, George H. Patrick, b. Sep. 28, 1843, at Bolton, Mass., son of Samuel and Eliza Wheelock (Bailey) Patrick; was educated at Bolton High School, Lancaster Academy, and Westbrook Seminary. He enlisted as Sergeant in Co. I, 53rd Mass. Vol. Militia and was mustered into U. S. service Oct. 18, 1862; was at the assault and capture of Ft. Bisland, Apr. 14, 1863; took part in the battles, siege and capture of Port Hudson. At each of these places he was severely wounded, and as a consequence was mustered out of the service at Bolton, on Sep. 2, 1863. While recuperating he entered the re-

cruiting service. On Oct. 4, 1864 he again enlisted, this time as Corporal in Co. G, 36th Mass. Vol. Inf., and was engaged in the battle of Hatchers Run, in the siege of Petersburg, and in the pursuit of Lee; and was mustered out of the service at Alexandria, Va., Aug. 7, 1865. On Aug. 15, 1865, he was appointed 2nd Lieut. in the 20th U. S. Colored Infantry, and on Sep. 19, 1865, was made 2nd Lieut. of Co. A, 82nd U. S. C. Inf., then stationed at Tallahassee, Fla. Soon he was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Newton, then to Gen. John G. Foster, and a little later was appointed Judge Advocate for Florida. On Apr. 26, 1866, he was promoted 1st. Lieut.; on June 21, 1866, Regimental Adjutant; and was mustered out Sep. 21, 1866. He has been specially prominent in Grand Army affairs, holding many positions of honor.

He became Secretary of the Constitutional Convention of the state of Alabama in 1867; was for four years Clerk of the U. S. District Court at Montgomery, Ala., and U. S. Commissioner still longer. He was admitted to the civil courts of Alabama in 1869, and has been a member of the bar of the Supreme Court of that state since 1870, and of the United States since 1892. Admitted to the Federal courts of many of the southern states he has practiced in them considerably, although limiting himself to Washington during the past ten years. Patrick children:

- a. Henry Ewing, b. July 3, 1870; unmarried; lives in Montgomery; a clerk.
 - b. Ruth Stoutenburg, b. Mar. 22, 1872; lives in Birmingham, Ala.
 - c. Charles Van Benschoten, b. Aug. 17, 1877; lives in Montgomery; a clerk.
 - d. Dorothea, b. Nov. 11, 1880; m. Sep. 8, 1901, William Anderson Burgess; live in Montgomery; he is a clerk in a railroad office.
- Burgess children: (1) Dorothea Van Cortland, b. Aug. 2, 1902.
(2) Jocelyn Virginia, b. Aug. 28, 1907.

3607. IX. JACOBUS, or JAMES, V.B. figured in his father's will and, though young, served late in the Revolution in the 6th Dutchess Co. Reg., and in a "Land Bounty Rights" Reg. But on May 7, 1790, when his mother, "Elsie Van Bunschoten, widow," and her other five sons join in transferring the home property, he takes no part. From these facts and the further fact that he never thereafter appears in any records whatever, it may be inferred that he lost his life in the war.

3609. XI. ELIZABETH V.B. m. 1st, Roelof Kip, b. Aug. 31, 1761, son of Abraham R. Kip and Lena Tremper, grandson of Roelof Kip and Lena Swartwout, and great-grandson of Isaac Kip of New York, a ship-captain. Elizabeth and Roelof lived in the neighborhood of Rhinebeck; he died early. She m. 2nd, Henry Benner; and the only further record anywhere found of her is that on June 3, 1803, she joined the Upper Red Hook church. Kip children, bp. at Rhinebeck church:

- 4179. i. Sarah, b. Oct. 4, 1792; no further trace.

4180. ii. Abraham, b. Dec. 19, 1793; m. Jan. 3, 1817, Annatje Hermance, b. July 1, 1793, d. Apr. 5, 1855, dau. of Andrew G. Hermance and Engeltje Elmendorf. Abraham lived at Rhinebeck; he left home when his children were small and was never afterward heard from.

Children:

- a. William Elton, b. Oct. 12, 1818; m. Oct. 21, 1851, Nellie Hommel, b. Nov. 4, 1822.
- b. James Brown, b. Jan. 13, 1821; left home and was never heard from.
- c. Elizabeth Van Benschoten, b. Apr. 29, 1823; d. Feb. 13, 1885.
- d. Sarah Jane, b. Aug. 10, 1825; d. Aug. 22, 1827.
- e. Andrew, b. Oct. 14, 1827.

3610. XII. ANNATJE V.B. m. Nathan Brownson. Nothing can be learned of them save the below baptism of a child; they seem to have left the Rhinebeck region, at least all trace is lost. Brownson child:

- 4181. i. Elsie, b. Jan. 7, 1798; bp. at Rhinebeck church.

3611. XIII. JOHN V.B. m. in his home region, Mahala Thompson, b. in 1772, and of Connecticut parentage, it is said. After the birth of their second child they removed to New York—just possibly at the instigation of his sister Catrina and her sons, Christian and Teunis Bergh, for we find John and, in time, his sons all employed in the Bergh ship-yards. John and Mahala lived for many years near the ship-yards in the neighborhood of Col. Rutgers' residence on Scammel St.; later in East Broadway until John's death, May 27, 1826. After that Mahala made her home with her daughter, Sarah Crooker, in Rivington St., where she died Apr. 14, 1834. Both were buried in Cypress Hills Cemetery.

Children:

- 4182. I. Sarah, b. Nov. 17, 1794.
- 4183. II. James Jay, b. Apr. 2, 1797.
- 4184. III. Henry, b. Sep. 12, 1799.
- 4185. IV. George, b. Dec. 24, 1801.
- 4186. V. Elsie, d. Nov. 9, 1866, at Glen Cove, N.Y., unmarried; lived with her sister Catherine Hunt.
- 4187. VI. Teunis, like his brothers, was a ship carpenter and squarer. About 1835 he sailed away for Charleston, S.C., and was heard from only twice thereafter, and shortly all trace of him was lost.
- 4188. VII. Catherine, b.

4182. I. SARAH V.B. m. May 23, 1819, John Crooker, b. Apr. 14, 1798. When young he learned the cabinet-maker's trade in New York, but after foreigners poured in and over-did that trade he turned to ship-joinery and worked a very great deal for Isaac Webb, father of William H. Webb. At that time he lived in Rivington St. The latter part of his life he was a manufacturer of sash and

blinds at Glen Cove, L.I., where they lived many years. Sarah d. July 31, 1868, and he Nov. 20, 1878.

Crooker children:

- 4189. i. James Henry, b. Sep. 26, 1831.
- 4190. ii. Margarette Richter, b. Dec. 25, 1833; d. Dec. 15, 1839.
- 4191. iii. Mary Elizabeth, b. Nov. 6, 1836.

- 4189. i. James Henry Crooker m. Apr. 7, 1852, Catherine A. Long, b. Apr. 8, 1830, dau. of Christopher and Susan

(Gee) Long; lives at Stamford, Conn.; a book-keeper.

Children:

- a. Christopher L., b. Jan. 6, 1853, in New York City; m. Sep. 13, 1876, at Greenwich, Conn., Mary E. Lockwood, b. Apr. 23, 1852; he is a dentist at Greenwich.
- b. Susan M., b. Mar. 5, 1855, at Tremont, N.Y.; m. in 1874, Abel Smith; live at Springdale, Conn.; he is an express messenger from Springdale to New York.
- c. Elsie A., b. Oct. 20, 1860; m. Mar. 13, 1883, William S. Field, b. Jan. 9, 1857, d. Sep. 9, 1892. He was a grocer at Mianus, Conn.; she now lives at Stamford with her parents.
- d. Eugene A., b. Aug. 4, 1866, at Riverside, Conn.; m. Apr. 13, 1892, Clara Eddy, b. May 27, 1869; lives at Stamford; a carpenter.
- e. William T., b. Mar. 6, 1871, at Riverside; unmarried; lives at Stamford; a carpenter.
- f. Lillie E., b. Mar. 13, 1873, at Riverside; unmarried; lives at Stamford.

4191. iii. Mary Elizabeth Crooker d. Jan. 24, 1895, in Glen Cove, L.I.; m. Dec. 27, 1853, George Germain, b. Nov. 12, 1824. He was in the Civil war; was Acting Third Assistant Engineer in the U.S. Navy. He reported to and was sworn in by Lieut. Com. Baldwin on board steamer Vanderbilt, Nov. 8, 1862. During the first fourteen months he was continually cruising in the north and south Atlantic, Caribbean Sea, Gulf of Mexico, and in the Indian Ocean as far as Mozambique. He was at the battle of Fort Fisher. He was relieved on account of physical disability Feb. 13, 1865. By trade he was a carpenter; always lived at Glen Cove, L.I., and d. there Apr. 21, 1904.

Germain children:

- a. Catherine, b. Nov. 16, 1854; m. Jason Kane; lives at Morris Park, L.I.; he was a moulder.
- b. Margaretta, b. Jan. 18, 1857; m. Arthur Dalton; live at Glen Cove; he is a book-keeper in New York City.
- c. Julia, b. Mar. 11, 1859; m. John F. McAuliff; live at East Hampton, L.I.; he is a dentist.
- d. Gertrude, b. Jan. 18, 1861; d. Mar. 6, 1861.
- e. George, b. June 28, 1863; m. Josephine Wagner; lives in the old home at Glen Cove; a carpenter.
- f. Mary Elizabeth, b. Nov. 9, 1865; d. Jan. 7, 1866.
- g. Herbert, b. Mar. 26, 1870; d. Sep. 26, 1877.

4183. II. JAMES JAY V.B. was a ship-carpenter and squarer and always worked in the yards of his cousin, Christian Bergh. He m. Betsy ———. Children: Harriet, Sarah, Mary. He and his wife died many years ago and all trace of their daughters has long been lost.

4184. III. HENRY V.B. was a large, powerful man, tall and of good build; of a cheerful, kindly nature; a man whose word was the best of security. He deliberated long before answering a question, but his "yes" or "no" was final. He was particularly fond of children, though he never had any of his own. He had, however, an adopted daughter, Josephine Nodine, now Mrs. John O'Brien, and it is to her I owe most of these recollections of him.

He was a squarer and in every way a first class ship-carpenter; he had learned his trade in the yards of Christian Bergh as had his brothers. He was a famous workman; worked for William H. Webb many years, mainly in squaring, doing the work by contract and always having preference given him over all contestants. No one could get the work away from him and so many ships were constantly under construction that he was continuously busy. He for many winters went as overseer of a gang of men down into Georgia "live-oaking"—i. e. getting out oak knees and keels and ribs for ship-building.

Henry saw sea-service, also; was a carpenter's mate with Com. Chauncey in the Mediterranean, in particular along the Barbary coast. He had such a reputation as a mechanic in this fleet that on several occasions he was loaned to British naval captains to do jobs that their own carpenters were not equal to.

From a few surviving pages of his old diary it is found that on Sep. 3, 1826, he sailed past Sandy Hook Light on the U.S. ship Brandywine for South American waters: "Made Cape Frio Oct. 23, got down to the mouth of the harbor and then was obliged to lay off until Friday morning, the 26th, when the sea-breeze took us and we ran into the harbor of Rio de Janeiro, the place of our first destination. Here we lay until Saturday the 18th of Nov.; we then got our anchor up and made sail in the morning, and having so little wind we were obliged to man all our boats and tow the ship out. But before 12 o'clock a gale of wind came on and we were obliged to close-reef the topsails, foresail and spanker, and set fore- and main-storm-staysails. The gale lasted 4 days accompanied with considerable rain; but since that we have had good weather and part of the time no wind but an entire calm." Later he writes: "We arrived off Valparaiso Dec. 25, (Christmas night), came to anchor and the next morning up anchor again, hauled in, moored ship and got everything snug again, and lay there until Jan. 23, 1827. On the forenoon of that day we got our anchor up again and got under way with the U.S. frigate United States, sailed in company with her part of the day, saluted each other and parted. Then cruised about several days, when the schooner Dolphin came out of Valparaiso to us; we put letters on board of her and sent her to Quoqueimbo. From thence she returned to us and sailed in company with us until we arrived off Callao which was in the evening of Feb. 8, and before we went in we supplied her with

water and provision and sent her on farther to leeward. Then we ran in and came to anchor and lay there until Apr. 2, in the afternoon, when we got our anchor up again, got under way and ran out to sea for 2 days and nights and then back again on the 4th." Here the record abruptly stops—the pages fail. It is known that when in Callao one of a street gang tried to sling-shot him and he bore the marks to the grave; however, he knocked the man down, striking him so hard as to ruin the thumb of his right hand forever. When his sea-faring ended we cannot learn.

He built for his own pleasure a sloop-yacht which is remembered by the older generation of men still living at Glen Cove—men who were boys when the vessel was being built and who hung around it watching the work and who were always treated considerably by Henry. An old neighbor, a Mrs. Van Cleef, said that he must christen this new boat with wine and forthwith set about making preparations. "No wine on her!" commented Henry who was an exceedingly abstemious man. And that there might not be, he knocked the blocks from under the yacht early one morning before anyone was up and so had her launched after his own ideas.

He m. Dec. 31, 1821, Ann Whalen, b. in Nov., 1801, who d. Aug. 28, 1873. After her death he lived with his adopted daughter, Josephine. During his last illness he used to ask her each morning whether it was raining. Finally she said, "Why, father, why do you ask that?" He replied, "Oh, I shall go when it rains. It's strange, but I have always liked to hear the rain; it was always music to me as I lay under the ship's decks." He d. Jan. 27, 1880, and lies in Cypress Hill Cemetery.

He always lived in New York City in the 11th ward. He was a Universalist in belief, but was buried from the old 6th Street Baptist church because of lack of room at the house. Mrs. O'Brien says that his funeral was very largely attended; that she never saw so many gray-headed people assembled as there, for he had a host of life-long friends and, too, was a Mason in good standing.

4185. IV. GEORGE V.B. m. June 8, 1822, Mary Cory, b. Nov. 25, 1803, d. July 18, 1884, dau. of George and Rachel Cory of New Providence, N.J. When young he, like his brothers, had learned the trade of ship-carpenter and long worked in the yards of Christian Bergh. He was boss squarer and followed the trade many years. For a time he lived in New Providence, N.J., but was born in New York and lived there most of his life. Late in life he opened a grocery, and in his day every such store had a bar. He was the first man in the Eleventh ward to establish a grocery without this adjunct, and styled it the "Mechanic's Temperance Grocery Store." He belonged to the Order of Odd Fellows. He d. Sep. 21, 1857.

Children:

- 4192. I. John, b. Jan. 26, 1823; d. young.
- 4193. II. Sarah J., b. Nov. 30, 1824.
- 4194. III. Mary Jane, b. Sep. 14, 1826.
- 4195. IV. Henry, b. Dec. 24, 1828.

- 4196. V. John Shaw, b. Dec. 28, 1830.
- 4197. VI. Catherine, b. Feb. 15, 1832; d. young.
- 4198. VII. George, b. Sep. 19, 1834.
- 4199. VIII. Teunis, b. Nov. 23, 1836.
- 4200. IX. Maria, b. in Feb., 1838; d. young.
- 4201. X. James, b. Nov. 19, 1840. He was in the Civil war; enlisted early in Co. B, 10th N.Y. Inf., and served through the whole war; was never wounded. He is unmarried and lives on a farm in Otsego Co., N. Y., and draws a pension.
- 4202. XI. Laura, b. in Nov., 1842; d. young.
- 4203. XII. Martha, b. Sep. 14, 1844.
- 4204. XIII. Margaret, b. Sep. 4, 1846; d. young.

4193. II. SARAH J. V.B. m. Oct. 13, 1850, Rev. John Jacob Young. He was b. July 25, 1826, at Neunkirchen, Kr. Bez. Frier, Prussia; came to this country in Oct., 1842; was converted and received into the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1844, and was licensed to preach and received into the Illinois Conference in Sep., 1850. The birthplaces of their children will indicate something of the stages of their itinerary lives. Since 1874 their home has been in Bloomington, Ill., where she d. Oct. 24, 1902. She was a life member of the Woman's Home and Woman's Foreign Missionary Societies, and an active church worker.

Young children:

- 4205. i. Mary Caroline, b. Nov. 4, 1851, at Platteville, Grand Co., Wis.
- 4206. ii. Bertha, b. Aug. 15, 1853, at Hazelgreen, Grand Co., Wis.
- 4207. iii. Sarah, b. Sep. 6, 1855, in Washington Co., Minn.; unmarried.
- 4208. iv. George D., b. Nov. 6, 1857, at Monroe, Jasper Co., Iowa; d. Aug. 8, 1875, at Bloomington, Ill.
- 4209. v. Luther E., b. Nov. 14, 1859, at Peoria, Ill.
- 4210. vi. Martha J., b. Nov. 25, 1861, at Bloomington.
- 4211. vii. Hattie E., b. Aug. 17, 1864, at “
- 4212. viii. Frank O., b. Feb. 21, 1867, at Appleton, Girardeau Co., Mo.

4205. i. Mary Caroline Young m. Nov. 11, 1869, at Kearney, Clay Co., Mo., Rev. George J. Schultz, b. Dec. 23, 1846, at Berndorf, Waldeck, Germany. He came to this country with his parents in 1848. In 1869 he was licensed to preach, and was received into the Southwestern German Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1870. The birthplaces of their children will show certain of their dwelling-places. In 1899 they were living at Oakland, Cal.

Schultz children:

- a. Edward Arthur, b. Jan. 18, 1871, at Meridian, Jefferson Co., Neb.; m. Sep. 22, 1898, at San Diego, Cal., Emma Almgren; in commission business.
- b. Clara Lillie, b. Nov. 21, 1873, at Meridian, Neb.; m. July 1,

1897, at Berkeley, Cal., John H. McDermont; they are farmers at Fullerton, Cal.

c. Florence Juniata, b. Mar. 27, 1876, at Enterprise, Kan.; m. Aug. 2, 1898, at Berkeley, Cal., Leroy C. Hooker; he is in a wholesale hardware house in Seattle, Wash.

d. Olive Agnes, b. July 28, 1878, at Enterprise, Kan.

e. Mabel Helen, b. Oct. 18, 1880, at Topeka, Kan.

f. Gilbert Haven, b. Apr. 11, 1885, at Denver, Col.; d. July 18, 1886.

g. Melita Rose, b. Oct. 29, 1888, at Los Angeles, Cal.

h. Luella Lenora, b. Jan. 9, 1891, at Portland, Ore.

4206. ii. Bertha Young, m. Sep. 4, 1874, Peter Brill, b. Jan. 30, 1853, in Weston, Mo.; he is in the book and stationery business in St. Joseph, Mo.

Brill children:

a. Edna, b. Aug. 30, 1875, at Falls City, Neb.; m. Jan. 1, 1896, George S. Upshaw, at Abilene, Kan.; he is a furniture and carpet dealer.

b. Nellie E., b. Apr. 17, 1878, at Weston, Mo.; m. Sep. 12, 1898, Harlen E. Adams; live at St. Joseph, Mo.; he is a railroad clerk.

c. Pearl M., b. July 25, 1881, at St. Joseph.

d. Homer E., b. May 28, 1889, at St. Joseph.

4209. v. Luther E. Young m. Mar. 7, 1887, in Denver, Col., Amelia D. Neumann, b. Sep. 4, 1862, at Wilsnack, Brandenburg, Germany. He is a machinist; has long been in the employ of the C. M. & S. P. R. R.; lives at Milwaukee, Wis.

Children:

a. Hattie E., b. Dec. 12, 1887.

b. Mabel E., b. Apr. 15, 1889.

c. George P., b. Feb. 8, 1891.

d. Walter W., b. Nov. 29, 1892.

e. Esther R., b. May 6, 1895.

f. Irwin L., b. Dec. 10, 1897.

4210. vi. Martha J. Young m. Jan. 11, 1887, Charles P. Ketelson, b. June 12, 1862; live in Kingsley, Kan.; he is in the grain and lumber business.

Ketelson children:

a. Nellie P., b. Nov. 11, 1887.

b. Charles Haven, b. Oct. 21, 1890.

c. Abbie B., b. Apr. 2, 1894.

4211. vii. Hattie E. Young m. June 2, 1891, at Salt Lake City, Rev. Edward Ellis Carr, b. Feb. 21, 1866, at Hidalgo, Jasper Co., Ill. She went through the Bloomington High School and in 1886 graduated from the Illinois Wesleyan University. In the fall of 1886 she went to Utah as missionary teacher among the Mormon people and not only taught but held regular Sunday services.

He, in 1887, entered the ministry of the M. E. Church, Illinois Con-

ference. In 1889 he went to Utah as a missionary; there he organized what is now known as the Iliff M. E. Church in Salt Lake City, also a church at Heber. In 1892 he returned to Illinois and entered the regular pastorate till 1897 when he spent the winter in Evangelistic work. In 1898 he severed his connections with the Methodist church, entered the Unitarian ministry and became pastor of the People's Church at Kalamazoo, Mich. In the summer of 1898 he inaugurated a Chautauqua at Danville, Ill., of which he is still the manager.

Carr children:

- a. Helen Evalyn, b. Mar. 22, 1892, at Oak City, Utah.
- b. Esther Lillian, b. Apr. 13, 1895, at Blye Mound, Ill.
- c. Alfred Bernard, b. May 9, 1896, at " "
- d. Willard G., b. Jan. 9, 1898, at Danville, Ill.

4212. viii. Frank O. Young m. Sep. 12, 1889, in Bloomington, Ill., Mary, b. July 23, 1862, dau. of Thomas C. and Jane C. Stringfield of Randolph, McLean Co., Ill. He is in the metal roofing business in Bloomington, Ill.

Children:

- a. Paul K., b. Mar. 9, 1891.
- b. Oscar H., b. Aug. 4, 1892.
- c. Luther E., b. Dec. 5, 1895.
- d. Jennie E., b. Oct. 23, 1897.

4194. III. MARY JANE V.B. m. June 18, 1843, in New York City, Rev. John Edward Perine, b. Feb. 16, 1823. He was a local Methodist minister for many years, serving at Cypress Hills, Norwich, Flatbush, Oyster Bay and Kosciusko St., Brooklyn. Then he entered the Baptist ministry and was stationed at New Durham, N. J.; thereafter he became Presbyterian and was located at Northport, L. I. He d. at Eldred, N. Y., July 29, 1894.

Perine children:

- 4213. i. John Culver, b. Sep. 7, 1845.
- 4214. ii. George Edward, b. Mar. 13, 1847; d. Aug. 8, 1849.
- 4215. iii. Mary Augusta, b. Jan. 13, 1849.
- 4216. iv. Edward M., b. Sep. 16, 1850; d. Oct. 18, 1855.
- 4217. v. Sarah Emma, b. Dec. 21, 1851.
- 4218. vi. Lucy Ella, b. Aug. 24, 1853; d. Sep. 30, 1853.
- 4219. vii. Ella Louisa, b. Dec. 11, 1854.
- 4220. viii. Albert V., b. July 21, 1856; d. Aug. 15, 1856.
- 4221. ix. William H., b. July 28, 1857; d. the same day.
- 4222. x. William A., b. Jan. 15, 1860; d. Aug. 1, 1860.
- 4223. xi. Carrie P. W., b. Feb. 8, 1861.
- 4224. xii. Ida Jane, b. Sep. 6, 1863.
- 4225. xiii. Georgiana B., b. Feb. 8, 1868.
- 4226. xiv. Amelia Frances, b. Feb. 20, 1873; d. in infancy.

4213. i. John C. Perine served in the Civil war; was out for thirty days; then served for three months in the 47th N. Y. Reg., and was at Fort McHenry. Later he enlisted for three

years as private in the 62nd N. Y. Zouaves, and among other engagements was in the battle of the Wilderness where he was wounded. He m. Dec. 26, 1869, Catherine J. Shepp. He d. May 24, 1898, she June 7, 1901. They lived in New York and Brooklyn; he was in the lumber business.

Children:

- a. Edward, b. July 12, 1871.
- b. Henry, b. Aug. 12, 1873; m. in Aug., 1897, Catherine McCormick; lives at Oyster Bay, L. I.
- c. Alexander, b. Apr. 21, 1875; m. in Jan., 1901, Emma Scott; lives in Brooklyn.
- d. May E., b. Sep. 2, 1883.
- e. Mildred, b. July 21, 1885.

4215. iii. Mary A. Perine d. Feb. 12, 1905; m. Nov. 8, 1870, Benjamin F. Forbell, b. Feb. 4, 1846. He is a florist and gardener in the suburbs of Brooklyn. Thanks, Benjamin, for your entertaining violin.

Forbell children:

- a. Frank, b. Apr. 12, 1872; m. Aug. 3, 1897, Annie H. Hanson; lives in Brooklyn; a shipping clerk.
- b. Elmer E., b. Nov. 7, 1874; m. Feb. 2, 1896, Barbara A. Dinger who d. in 1905; lives in Brooklyn.

4217. v. Sarah E. Perine m. Oct. 21, 1869, Charles A. Seeley; live at Oyster Bay; for twenty years he has been sexton of the Episcopal church there.

Seeley children:

- a. Edward, b. Dec. 18, 1871; m. in July, 1890, Emma Sheid; lives at Oyster Bay.
- b. William, b. May 20, 1874.
- c. George, b. Feb. 18, 1877; m. in Sep., 1894, Minnie Maguire; lives at Hempstead, L. I.; a trolley-motorman.
- d. Wallace, b. May 19, 1879; m. in Feb., 1898, Sarah Malloy; lives at Oyster Bay; a plumber.
- e. Jennie, b. Sep. 8, 1881.
- f. Annie, b. Mar. 14, 1884.
- g. Ada, b. in Dec., 1885; d. in 1887.
- h. Wesley, b. Nov. 19, 1889.

4219. vii. Ella L. Perine m. Jan. 1, 1873, George L. Lewis; live at Oyster Bay Cove.

Lewis children:

- a. Clarence, b. June 18, 1879.
- b. Fred, b. Feb. 11, 1881.
- c. Ruth, b. Nov. 24, 1892.

4223. xi. Carrie P. W. Perine m. Aug. 30, 1886, William J. Wait; live in Eldred, N. Y.; he is a blacksmith and wheelwright. No issue.

4224. xii. Ida Jane Perine m. Dec. 9, 1906, Benjamin F. Forbell, widower of her sister Mary A.; live in Brooklyn. Thanks to Ida for her kind aid.

4225. xiii. Georgiana B. Perine m. June 28, 1889, Charles Lewis Smith; he is in the employ of the Erie R. R.; lives at Port Jervis, N. Y.

Smith child:

a. Edith, b. June 20, 1890.

4195. IV. HENRY V.B. was a ship carpenter, squarer and calker and worked much in the Brooklyn Navy Yard. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. F, 119th N. Y. Vols. From old letters are taken the following extracts:

On Sep. 12th, 1862, he writes from Fort Bunker Hill, Washington: "Have arrived here through many hardships and privations; still I am well if not better than usual. Our food is poor, and oftentimes we get none at all being driven about so from one place to another that we have time neither to cook nor to eat." By a railroad accident in going down to Washington several of his regiment were injured and "I myself had a leg of my pantaloons torn off."

Next, on Sep. 20th, he writes from Arlington Heights, Va.: "I am sitting this morning in the State of Virginia writing on my knapsack." He adds: "My clothes are all dirty and there is no chance to wash them. * * * I was much surprised to hear that Martha was married; wish her much joy for me and remember me to the rest. I have made several applications for permission to go to see George but to go seems impossible. The guards stand with loaded muskets, and I could get no pass—even the Corporal could not get one for himself. * * * I have slept in the ambulance wagon with Wilson almost every night, he being teamster of the wagon. We have good cushions to sleep on, and 'tis much better than sleeping with five men in these tents."

On Oct. 2d he is at Fairfax Court House: "We are liable to be called out at any moment to-night;" and adds: "A soldier knows neither his destination nor his fate: it is right or left face or about face the whole time, and it is only 'halt' in death." He longs for fuller news from home. "You write," he says to his wife, "so seldom and so little that I cannot find out anything that is going on. Sit down some day and write me a good long letter—so long that I shall grow tired in reading it."

Again from Fairfax C. H., he writes Oct. 8th: "Never in my life did I hear from home with more pleasure, having just come off drill; and for the first time since I left home I shed tears; they would come. * * * It was kind in Brinckerhoff going to see George. I have asked several times for permission to go but have been refused. I shall make one more application soon and shall go direct to the Colonel with it. As for me I have stood exposure well, though at present I am deprived the privilege of sleeping with Wilson. Sanders and I have a small tent consisting of about six yards of muslin, and, as the weather is not very severe yet, we manage by putting a little hay on the ground to keep pretty comfortable. * * * The most of the company are in good health, and when at leisure seek to enjoy themselves in various ways. We attended divine service on Sunday morning on a hill top but a few steps from the camp and in

the open air, the regiment being formed in a hollow square and standing. * * * We have enough to eat but it is the one thing over and over."

A week later in a letter he says: "I feel depressed every night when the mail arrives and the other 'boys' names are called, and I, anxiously waiting for mine linger until the last and say, 'Captain, nothing for me to-night?' and get as answer: 'No, Harry, nothing for you.' Then I look for my old stump near my tent and try to console myself by thinking a letter will surely come to-morrow, and by smoking my pipe when I can raise a pipe of tobacco, which is not always."

On Oct. 21st, still at Fairfax C. H., he writes: "How anxiously I waited for this letter which I have just opened from you! To get such news almost unfits me to write, as I very little expected to hear of George's death but supposed from last accounts that he was getting better." Speaking of the war he says: "I always thought since the commencement that I should take a hand in it. * * * I am greatly in favor of peace, yet not if it costs us the Union."

Near Centreville, on Nov. 2d, he writes: "I would have written yesterday but it was wash day, and besides we had battalion drill in the morning which lasted till noon. It was after dark when I got my clothes dry, but I knew we had to march to-day." This from a letter written during the stops for rest given the regiment on the march. On the 5th they arrived at Thoroughfare Gap and are in position on a hill close facing the Blue Ridge awaiting the enemy who are expected through the Gap.

Dranesville, Nov. 12th: " * * * The 'boys' are all out of tobacco—an article which is very scarce and high here. * * * I was thinking but now how good a piece of home-made cake would taste, but I have to taste it at a distance. We get no bread here now; nothing but army crackers for the last two weeks, and they are rather dry eating. The water is very poor at this place, being thick with mud. I generally get a canteen full in the morning about a mile from here where I go to wash, and at that hour it is clean. Friend Wilson has just come around; he is kept at headquarters so I do not see him often and have lost my bedroom entirely," referring, of course, to the ambulance.

Gainesville, Nov. 14th: "I have not heard from John yet nor anyone else" and he is sorely disappointed in the mails, they bring him so little from home. He goes on to say: "I am sitting this afternoon in the sun for, I assure you, it feels much better than the shade although it is quite a pleasant day. We are in the woods near the road and can sit by the fire. I am under a small pine tree writing on my knapsack, my overcoat lying on the ground beside me, my canteen and haversack hanging from a limb over my head. We have no Rebels near us and all is quiet about except our squad—some fifteen—around the fire." * * * "Every day brings its duty, and yesterday was wash day. McAllister and I proceeded with our dirty clothes about two miles before finding a pool to wash in, and my clothes are all clean at present."

Two days later from Gainesville: "I am writing on my haversack; it is full of those abominable crackers which the soldiers so detest,

together with raw bacon and some boiled beef which was given us for our expected march," orders for which they were then awaiting. He adds: "I could eat a whole acre of gingerbread!"

From Centreville he writes Nov. 21st: "I am thankful that I am well at present and think I can stand hardship as well as any of them; I commenced young and have stood such things better than a good many, and feel about as well to-day as when sixteen, though I do perceive a gray hair now and then." Later he exclaims: "Oh, for some home-made bread and cake! and who would believe that bread and butter would be such a treat!"

Again from Centreville he writes Thursday, Nov. 27th: "Thanksgiving finds us many miles from home with but little to give thanks for, as the Colonel said in his speech this morning, except life and health. As a regiment we have suffered more in comparison than any other since we left New York. If we had not been in battle, which was not our fault, we had been in service and had faithfully performed our duty and had won a name as a regiment that stood number one, and he seemed quite proud of us this morning. He said he was sorry he had nothing to give us for our Thanksgiving. * * * After dress parade I had to go on picket again, and that furnishes me this opportunity of writing. We do not have a chance to write at night as it is so cold and dark in our tents; the only time is in the middle of a pleasant day in the sun. * * * The past few days we have been building log-and-mud huts, and we have ours nearly finished. We got it enclosed last night and slept quite comfortably although it was a very cold night. We sleep in squads of five men, and I have about as lively a squad," he adds, "as there is in the company."

Centreville, Dec. 2nd, 1862, in winter quarters: " * * * Our hut looks careless; three of the boys lie in one corner covered up with their blankets, our shelf is strewn with tin plates, cups, knives and forks, a vinegar bottle, spoons, soap, blacking brush and dirty towels. The dishes I washed before dinner and I suppose they are left again for me to wash, which I would not mind were I not engaged in writing now."

Dec. 16th, 1862. "We left Centreville one week ago with but short notice, and after seven hard days of marching put up in the woods a short distance from Fredericksburg, the scene of the present excitement. The roads were in horrible condition and we had to march until we were exhausted, some almost ready to fall down with the loads they had to carry. I am well and despite the want of rest and a little lack of provisions have stood it very well. My boots, though, have given out and I am nearly barefooted. * * * Am quite comfortable now except for a good wetting from rain which I got this morning two hours before daylight and which 'turned us all out of bed' as we were lying on the ground in the woods. The prospects look rough and in all probability we will see fighting before long. If anything should happen to me no doubt you will hear of it soon. I endeavor to do my duty. Kiss Harry for me and take good care of yourself for his sake."

Stafford Station, Dec. 25th, 1862: "My dear Wife and Son:—I wish you a 'Merry Christmas' although far from you and with a long-

ing heart to be by your side. * * * This is a heavy Christmas-tide for me; I sigh for old friends, a good dinner and the social fire-side. Instead of seasonable feasting we have been quite short of rations since our march and I can eat anything I can get and eat it all up, too. I have just three crackers to do me until tomorrow night."

On Jan. 24th, 1863, he writes from Maria Church: "We arrived in this place after a very hard day's march and stopped in a storm the first night of which was almost intolerable. It has been bad, rainy weather ever since and it does not look settled yet. I wrote to you the day before we left Stafford but I had to fetch the letter with me as it could not be mailed there. You will notice that the inside envelope was wet and dirty, and in this condition the postoffice would not take it; but just then Abe Vanderhoof happened around and he had a new envelope and stamp put on, for I am all out of money at present. The soldiers are very discontented about their money: we cannot tell why we do not get paid." There was a great deal of sickness and "some of our best men are complaining very much: I myself have not failed doing duty since I left New York."

Again from Maria Church he writes a week later: "I received yours of the 21st when out on picket and when we came in camp it rained, and as we had just moved a short distance before we went out we had to pitch tents immediately and it continued to rain all night, and in the morning it commenced to snow and snowed all day, and that night and this morning finds us all buried up in snow. These are the reasons I could not write before. * * * I am quite well, although yesterday I was out in the storm until wet through and then had to turn in in a shelter tent on the wet ground—three of us in a small tent. I wonder how I kept well with such exposure; almost everyone is complaining."

Stafford Court House, Sunday, Feb. 8th: A box from home arrived and he gives it a great welcome and adds: "I feel as though I was not so far from home after all. * * * We have just finished a long march and returned to within a mile of where we quartered when we were in this place before, a month since. I suffered on this last march; for three nights and days I did not get any rest, and it was storming night and day. I was wet through the most of the time. One night it rained all night; I was on cattle guard after marching the entire day and I had to be out-doors all night in the rain and snow, and the next day march again and help drive the cattle, mud knee deep, and you could hardly tell how far down you were going when you took a step—the very worst roads anyone ever travelled. When we arrived here I was relieved from guard, when, finding my company and getting a cup of coffee, I laid down on the ground with a rubber blanket under me and my woollen blanket doubled up over me and went to sleep—the first time for four days and nights. I woke sometime in the early hours very cold, and having been wet when I laid down, my overcoat was frozen almost stiff. I was so tired I could not get up, so I drew the clothes over me as well as I could and laid still and got to sleep again, and slept until morning. Then I got up quite refreshed and during the day helped pitch our tent. Last night I slept comfortably, but this morning I

did not get up at roll call—the first time I have missed through laziness since I have been a soldier.”

On Feb. 9th he writes, still from Stafford C. H.: “We got our tent moved this morning and I am comfortably sitting in it writing. My new shirt, which I put on just before dinner, fits like wax; I am quite well at heart and can eat my allowance.” He speaks of the way his Company is dwindling and says: “We only muster about twenty men at present fit for duty and some of them barefooted; we left seven on our last march and none of them have made their appearance yet. I have had no cough this winter—something unusual for me—and I have not been sick a day since I left home except after a forced march or over-fatigue from extra duty; and if they would only pay us some money I would not complain. * * * The more I write and the more I think about home, the more I long to be there; as poor McAllister said just before he was taken sick the last time: ‘I would be willing to give them all they owe me if they would grant me an honorable discharge.’ But,” Henry adds, “I thank God I am well and have a heart to try and do my duty; certainly I am going to hold my head up as long as I can.”

The next day from the same camp: “Tis a beautiful morning here—feels like spring—the first pleasant day in some time. I washed a week ago yesterday and my clothes are not dry yet but have been frozen in my knapsack ever since, and this I have to use as a pillow. So you can judge what fine life winter camp life is. * * * We have a great deal to carry, and on the last day’s march I never got a chance to pull my knapsack off from daylight until dark, and it stormed, too, most of the time, and my clothes were wet through from being up all the night before in the rain on guard duty. But I am thankful my health keeps good. * * * Harry, I believe, is three years old this month. How the time flies round! I sometimes think that life is so short that it does not matter greatly whether you spend it in the ship-yard or on battlefields; and if it were not for those I love so much it would make little difference to me.” Evidently the beautiful weather was brief for on the 19th he writes: “It rains here as though it had not rained before in months. Everything is flooded. I hope it will clear off so that we can get dry once more in camp.”

On Feb. 22d he is still at Stafford C. H.: “This day finds me well pent in as we are experiencing the severest snow storm I have yet seen in Virginia. Although well in body my mind longingly turns to home; the sad experiences of the past few months have satisfied me there is no place like it. * * * It is a blessing we are not on picket duty to-day; we are but little better off though in our tents as we have no fire and the storm is raging bitterly.”

A week later he writes his wife: “I received yours of the 22nd inst. on Thursday; the same evening the Colonel sent for me to come to his tent and then informed me that he had received a written request from you to grant me a furlough. He asked me if I would not like to go home and see my friends. I told him that I wanted to go very much and that I had asked Capt. Lloyd for a furlough and that he had partly promised me one as soon as he could give it me. He spoke very favorably of my going, and after talking some time he told me to tell Capt. Lloyd that he wanted to see him in his tent and the Cap-

tain went down to him. And there the matter rested as far as I know, as it was late in the evening. After roll call and we had all gone to bed last night there was an order came for Company F to get up and fall in, and we had to go about a mile from camp down the creek and pull a big wagon which had been driven off the bridge out of the mud and water; and we all got wet and muddy up to our waists and about all the clothes we had were soaked through. Early the next morning we had to go on picket duty."

On picket, March 5th: he speaks of leisure hours having been few of late "as our brigade is growing small and our duties consequently greater." Of soldiering he says: "If one is well he need not complain, if sick he gets little or no sympathy; if he dies then a rough pine coffin, a cold funeral and a grave in the most convenient spot, and so the last of him. * * * I hope next week to be able to send you some more money, and if I seemed ungenerous in my last pay may I not be called so in this. I had some debts to pay then and besides they took up a subscription for Murray's family and I could not be mean."

Stafford Court House, Sunday, March 15th: "I miss my soft-shelled clams this spring and a great many other good things." He says this morning finds him a little under the weather "as we have been on picket for three days and been very much exposed night and day. It was quite cold and stormy; sometimes we were in the cold six hours at a time, sitting at night without fire or light. It was very cold and we could not sleep. Our picket is much harder than it was as formerly we only had to be out twenty-four hours and only had to stand two hours on post; and then sometimes we could have a fire. Of late they have got very strict, as the Rebels have taken to making raids through our lines."

Near Stafford C. H., March 18th, 1863: "It has been a long, dreary and stormy winter and I for one never want to see another winter campaign. They need not ask in New York why the Army of the Potomac does not move. If the men who sit around the stoves and make such inquiries could look about and see the soldiers and teams that have come to their deaths through long marching and exposure they would have their inquiries abundantly answered. * * * This day brings with it a cold and dreary snow storm, and having been driven off of fatigue duty by the storm I am sitting in my tent shivering and trying to write. It is but a week since I received your last, but some weeks seem longer than others, and time passes very slowly out here when one is always thinking of the loved ones at home."

Still near Stafford C. H., March 28th, 1863: "My ever dear wife: I received yours of the 23d instant after long and anxious expectation. * * * John writes that James' time is out in April and that he would come and see me before he went home if he knew where to find me. All I know is that wherever he finds the 119th Reg't, Co. F, he will find me if alive. * * * The Colonel sent for nine of us men last night after we had gone to bed—a part of our Company which had the outpost picket and complimented us very highly, together with our Corporal, for doing our duty the best of any in the regiment while we were on this last picket, and he said that he should

mention our names in his report. * * * The sun is near down and I see it for the first time today. It has stormed so hard that I have not left my tent unless compelled to; in fact I did not turn out for my coffee this morning and consequently got none."

He writes on April 12th: "We came off three days' picket Friday at noon and in the afternoon were reviewed by President Lincoln, his wife, sons and a large escort. I never saw so many troops together. Everything went off smoothly, and the 119th was complimented as second to none. We are kept very busy in preparing for the coming spring campaign."

And shortly the campaign opened and quickly came the battle of Chancellorsville. Here Henry was wounded in the hip and on May 19th, 1863, this brave, true man, from whose letters you have been reading, died in hospital at Brook's Station, Va.

Henry had m. Dec. 30, 1849, Clarissa Willard Brown, b. Jan. 14, 1826, d. Apr. 15, 1890, dau. of Isaac and Clarissa Brown.

Children:

- 4227. I. Laura C., b. Nov. 19, 1850, d. Aug. 9, 1851.
- 4228. II. Marion C., b. July 30, 1852; d. Mar. 6, 1860.
- 4229. III. Elsie I., b. Feb. 8, 1855; d. Jan. 27, 1860.
- 4230. IV. Mary C., b. July 23, 1857; d. Oct. 2, 1859.
- 4231. V. Henry, b. Jan. 14, 1860.

4231. V. HENRY V.B. m. June 21, 1887, Mary Tracy, b. Mar. 14, 1859. He was a trolley conductor in Brooklyn, later a clerk in New York. He d. Aug. 21, 1900, in Brooklyn.

Children:

- 4232. I. Clara, b. Mar. 20, 1888.
- 4233. II. Irene, b. Mar. 30, 1894.
- 4234. III. William, b. Sep. 13, 1895; d. Aug. 31, 1901.

4196. V. JOHN SHAW V.B. m. 1st, Mar. 3, 1852, Mary E. Cameron, b. Mar. 23, 1833, d. Sep. 22, 1862, dau. of

Allen and Abigail Cameron.

Children by her:

- 4235. I. James Allen, b. Dec. 3, 1852; d. May 7, 1889, unmarried.
- 4236. II. Marietta, b. Nov. 23, 1857; d. Sep. 6, 1880, unmarried.
- 4237. III. Robert C., b. July 8, 1859.
- 4238. IV. George, b. in Nov., 1861; d. young.

John m. 2nd, Apr. 21, 1864, Mary A. Baldwin who d. June 4, 1873. He d. Feb. 27, 1868. He was a steady, honorable man; a plumber by trade and lived in Brooklyn.

Children by second wife:

- 4239. V. Everett, b. Feb. 2, 1865; d. Jan. 16, 1880.
- 4240. VI. George W., b. June 28, 1867; d. Nov. 28, 1867.

4237. III. ROBERT C. V.B. m. Nov. 23, 1880, Emma Louise Smith. He was a conductor on the Erie R. R. and had both feet crushed in coupling cars and d. in a few hours, June 12, 1889. His widow and children live in Newark, N.J.

Children:

4241. I. Marietta, b. Oct. 15, 1881.
 4242. II. Frederick Cameron, b. Aug. 22, 1883.

4198. VII. GEORGE V.B. m. May 2, 1860, Caroline M. Chandler, b. Nov. 16, 1836. He lived at home until he married, then moved to Brooklyn, N.Y.; he was a ship carpenter. He served in the Civil war; enlisted in Aug., 1862, in Co. G, 5th N.Y. Inf. He was wounded in the ankle in the second battle of Bull Run and taken to the Carver's Hospital in Washington, where two amputations failed to save him and he d. Oct. 12, 1862.
 One child:

4243. I. FREDERICK DRAKE, b. Apr. 1, 1861, at Williamsburg, L.I. In 1868 his mother married a Mr. Bond and two years thereafter moved to Michigan, Frederick going with them. The latter when fourteen years of age left home and began making his own way in the world, and today he is a farmer living at Harrison, Mich. He m. Sep. 18, 1881, Cora E. Green, b. Feb. 9, 1865.

Children:

4244. I. Ruth, b. Oct. 2, 1882.
 4245. II. Lulu, b. June 18, 1885.
 4246. III. Zoie, b. Apr. 24, 1889.
 4247. IV. Ava, b. Aug. 8, 1891.
 4248. V. Percy, b. May 10, 1894.
 4249. VI. Ethel, b. Aug. 13, 1896.

4199. VIII. TEUNIS V.B. never married. He, like all his brothers, was a ship carpenter and squarer. In 1855 or '56 he quit this work rather suddenly and struck out westward. After awhile he was heard from in Cincinnati where he tarried for a few months; then after a long interval he wrote from California. He was heard from several times from the Pacific coast; then his friends' letters to him were returned unopened, so all knowledge of him was lost. There is in the family a daguerreotype of Teunis, showing a fresh, young face, rather long hair, and open-throated flannel shirt with sailor-like tie,—all a bit suggestive of the early Walt Whitman.

4203. XII. MARTHA V.B. d. Apr. 17, 1881; m. Sep. 10, 1862, in Brooklyn, George W. Kimball, b. July 4, 1835, in Brooklyn. He is a carpenter by trade; has lived mainly at Natick, Mass.

Kimball children:

4250. i. Emerson Augustus, b. Mar. 18, 1867, at Holliston, Mass.
 4251. ii. Ida Louise, b. Feb. 27, 1874.

4250. i. Emerson Augustus Kimball was graduated from Boston University in the class of 1888; spent four years at St. Luke's School, at Bustleton, Pa., teaching French, German, Latin and Greek; then one year in Germany at the Universities of Berlin and Munich, studying the languages. From 1893 till 1906 he was

in charge of the Modern Language Department of the Hill School at Pottstown, Pa. In 1901 he received his Ph. D. from Boston University. He is now teaching at St. Paul's School at Concord, N.H. He m. June 23, 1896, Annie C. Bullock of Wellesley Hills, Mass.; she was graduated from Boston University in the class of 1892, and taught several years in Lancaster, Mass.

Child:

a. Cornelia V.B., b. July 28, 1897, at Pottstown.

4251. ii. Ida Louise Kimball m. Sep. 21, 1904, Clarence D. Chickering of Natick; live at South Acton, Mass.

4188. VII. CATHERINE V.B. m. Zeba Hunt, b. in 1802, son of Samuel and Phoebe Hunt. They lived at Glen Cove, L.I., and her sister Elsie lived with them; he was a shoe-maker by trade. Catherine d. Apr. 8, 1873, at Glen Cove; he d. Dec. 31, 1898, at the Chapin Home, in New York.

3591. III. ELIZABETH V.B. m. at Kingston Church, on May 7, 1738, Johannes Ostrander, bp. at Kingston, Sep. 11, 1715, son of Arent Ostrander and Geertruy Van Bloemendaal, and grandson of Peter Ostrander. Until about 1750 Johannes and Elizabeth lived in the Kingston region, then they passed to the east side of the river locating in the neighborhood of Rhinebeck. On Sep. 23, 1758, they appear in the Kingston records as legatees of her father's will, but later than that nothing is learned of them. The first eight of their children were born at Kingston, or Hurley, the last three at Rhinebeck. The numerous Ostranders at that period about Rhinebeck and Schaghticoke have made it impossible to be absolutely sure about the marriages of the children of Johannes and Elizabeth, but such consideration as time has permitted points to the following.

Ostrander children:

- 4252. i. Solomon, b. Oct. 22, 1738.
- 4253. ii. Petrus, b. Oct. 28, 1739; m. Antje ———.
- 4254. iii. Egbert, b. Jan. 11, 1741; d. young.
- 4255. iv. Geertruy, b. June 27, 1742; m. Abram Scott.
- 4256. v. Elsjen, b. Oct. 23, 1743; d. Apr. 26, 1832; m. Nov. 25, 1770, at Rhinebeck, Nicholas Van Wagenen, b. May 15, 1748, in Dutchess Co., d. Jan. 7, 1811, son of Nicholas Van Wagenen and Hester de Graff. They lived near Pleasant Valley, Dutchess Co., and both are buried there. At least one child: Evert, b. in Feb., 1777; bp. at Poughkeepsie Church.
- 4257. vi. Jacobus, b. Dec. 25, 1744; m. Maria DeWitt.
- 4258. vii. Egbert, b. Aug. 31, 1746; m. Elizabeth Buys.
- 4259. viii. Elias, b. Jan. 31, 1748; m. Rachel Van Etten.
- 4260. ix. Anneke, b. Nov. 11, 1752; m. John Miller.
- 4261. x. Johannes, b. Nov. 15, 1754; m. Catherine Whetsel.
- 4262. xi. Teunis, b. Feb. 14, 1757; m. Elizabeth Proper.

3592. IV. ANNEKE V.B. m. Nov. 4, 1744, Gerrit Van Buren, bp. Jan. 7, 1722, at Kingston, son of Tobias Van Buren and Helena Bogardus. Tobias Van Buren, bp. Aug. 3, 1690, was the son of Cornelis Martense and Ariantje Gerritse Van den Bergh, m. Sep. 22, 1689, grandson of Marten Cornelisse, and great-grandson of Cornelis Maessen Van Buren and Catalyntje Martense who came from Buren in Holland in the vessel "Rensselaerwyck" in the year 1631, and who both died in Albany in 1648.

Anneke and Gerrit lived at Kingston. On Dec. 3, 1752, they act as sponsors at the Kingston Church, and a little earlier at Rhinebeck Church—their last appearances in any church records. This in connection with the fact that they do not take part as heirs of Solomon Van Bunschoten when, on Sep. 23, 1758, real estate left by him was disposed of, and also in connection with the further fact that letters of administration were issued on Jan. 24, 1755, on the estate of "Gerrit Van Buren of Ulster Co.," all strongly suggest that he, and possible both of them, died early.

Van Buren children bp. at Kingston:

- 4263. i. Rachel, bp. June 2, 1745.
- 4264. ii. Gerrit, bp. Nov. 23, 1746.
- 4265. iii. Helena, bp. Oct. 2, 1748.

3593. V. MARIA V.B. m. 1st, Dec. 24, 1743, Johannes Schepmoes, bp. Jan. 19, 1718, at Kingston, N.Y., son of William Schepmoes (bp. June 9, 1684) and Catryntjn Tappan, who were m. June 24, 1711, grandson of Dirck Janse Schepmoes (bp. in New York, Sep. 7, 1643) and Maria Willems, and great-grandson of Jan Janse Schepmoes and Sarah Pieters, the immigrants, Johannes was the widower of Maria Magdalena Slegt. Our Maria and Johannes lived at Kingston and Rhinebeck. It is not learned when he died.

Schepmoes children, all baptized at Kingston:

- 4266. i. Catharina, bp. Sep. 2, 1744.
- 4267. ii. William, bp. Dec. 8, 1745.
- 4268. iii. Johannes, bp. Dec. 14, 1746; not met with again in the records.

Maria m. 2nd, Feb. 4, 1753, Benjamin Van Keuren, b. Nov. 10, 1713, at Kingston, son of Tjerch Van Keuren (b. Dec. 16, 1682; d. June 8, 1742) and Marytjen Ten Eyck (b. Oct. 16, 1682; d. Apr. 6, 1760) who were m. Feb. 1, 1702. Benjamin had removed from Kingston to Shawangunk in 1745; and here his first wife, Sarah Swart, had d. Nov. 14, 1750, leaving two boys, Tjerch and Henderekus. Maria and Benjamin were farmers and always lived at Shawangunk, and in its church he served as Elder. Through the Documentary History of New York we learn that he was possessed in 1755 of at least two slaves, Jack and Mingo. He d. May 30, 1788, Maria Sep. 26, 1797.

Van Keuren children:

- 4269. i. Sarah, b. Nov. 21, 1753; bp. Dec. 23, 1753, at Shawangunk.
- 4270. ii. Maria, bp. July 12, 1761, at Shawangunk.

4271. iii. Levi, bp. Aug. 31, 1764, at Shawangunk.

4266. i. Catharina Schepmoes m. at Kingston, Apr. 15, 1769, Joshua Dubois.

Dubois child:

a. Joshua, bp. Mar. 6, 1770.

4267. ii. William Schepmoes m. Janneke Turk and lived in the Rhinebeck region. He is found signing the Articles of Association.

Children:

a. Catherine, bp. Sep. 1, 1776, at Rhinebeck; d. Mar. 27, 1853; m. Apr. 6, 1796, Johannes P. Burhans, bp. Sep. 16, 1771, d. May 6, 1830. They lived at Kingston. Burhans children, all bp. at Kingston: (1) William Schepmoes, bp. Apr. 16, 1797. (2) Nicholas K., bp. Jan. 11, 1799. (3) Samuel, bp. Oct. 31, 1801. (4) John T., bp. Sep. 25, 1803. (5) Johanna, bp. June 1, 1806. (6) Jenneke C., bp. Aug. 18, 1808.

b. Maria, m. William Miller. Child: (1) William Schepmoes, bp. July 6, 1799.

c. Benjamin, b. July 27, 1782.

d. William, bp. Dec. 27, 1784; m. Elizabeth Houghteling. Child: William L., bp. Apr. 3, 1808.

4269. i. Sarah Van Keuren m. Solomon Brink, probably her cousin Solomon, bp. Mar. 2, 1755, son of Cornelis Lamertz Brink and Elsjen Van Bunschoten. (See no. 4276.) He and Sarah lived in the Shawangunk region.

Brink children:

a. Maria, bp. Mar. 31, 1782, at Shawangunk.

b. Harry, bp. Feb. 1, 1784, " "

c. Benjamin Van Keuren, b. Apr. 16, 1786; bp. at New Hurley, N.Y.

d. Ezekiel, b. Jan. 18, 1788; bp. " " " "

e. Catrina, b. Dec. 2, 1788; bp. at Shawangunk.

f. Sarah, b. Aug. 20, 1791; bp. " " d. young.

g. Egbert, b. Apr. 16, 1794; bp. " " " "

h. Sarah, b. Aug. 13, 1798; bp. " " " "

4270. ii. Maria Van Keuren m. Oct. 31, 1781, Abraham Westbrook. They were farmers; lived in the Shawangunk region.

Westbrook children:

a. Benjamin Van Keuren, bp. Oct. 12, 1783, at Shawangunk.

b. Elsie, b. Apr. 4, 1785; bp. at Shawangunk.

c. Levi, b. Jan. 10, 1798; bp. " " " "

4271. iii. Levi Van Keuren, d. Oct. 23, 1846; m. Sep. 25, 1800, Gertrude Hardenberg, b. Nov. 8, 1781, d. June 1, 1862, dau. of Nicholas Hardenbergh and Mary Bruyn. He lived at Shawangunk; a farmer. Children: a. Mary; b. John; c. Henry L.; d. Eli, b. Nov. 4, 1813; m. Mar. 14, 1844, Mary Jane Winfield, b. Jan. 26, 1820; he was a farmer; lived in the town of Shawangunk, Ulster

Co., on his grandfather's homestead; was a man of thrift and enterprise and for many years served as supervisor.

3595. VII. ELSJEN V.B. m. at Hurley Church on May 24, 1747, Cornelis Lambertse Brink, bp. Aug. 23, 1724, son of Lambert Brink and Rachel Du Mond.

From Mr. B. M. Brink's History of Saugerties I gather the following facts: The immigrant, Lambert Huybertse, was the son of Huybert Lambertse Brank and Jantsen Joosten of Wageningen, Gilderland. He had m. in the Netherlands Hendrickje Cornelisse, arrived in New Amsterdam in Dec., 1659, on the "Geloore," or Faith, and had a son Cornelis, born at sea, bp. there May 4, 1661. He proceeded to Esopus, located at Hurley, leased lands there for five years and then purchased these and other parcels in 1667. At the burning of Hurley by the Indians, in 1663, his wife and children were made prisoners and held in captivity for three months. He served as a soldier in Capt. Pawling's Company in 1670.

His son Cornelis—the "sea-urchin," let us call him—m. at Kingston Apr. 23, 1685, Maretjen Meynderse, b. in New Amsterdam, Apr. 27, 1661, dau. of Egbert Meynderse and Jaepsie Jans. Cornelis purchased on Feb. 6, 1688, a tract of land between the Esopus and Plattekill Creeks in the southern part of the present town of Saugerties, and "became the earliest permanent settler of that town"; he passed, however, the latter portion of his life at Hurley. His son Lambert, bp. Oct. 13, 1689, m. May 19, 1723, Rachel Du Mond, bp. June 5, 1698, a dau. of Walaren du Mond and Cathryn ten Bos. Lambert was a collector of the town of Hurley in 1727; and continued to live in that general neighborhood. His son was our Cornelis Lambertse Brink. Brink children, all baptized at Kingston:

- 4272. i. Catharina, bp. Nov. 27, 1748; nothing further learned.
- 4273. ii. Elsjen, bp. May 13, 1750; d. young.
- 4274. iii. Elsjen, bp. Sep. 1, 1751.
- 4275. iv. Cornelius, bp. June 3, 1753.
- 4276. v. Solomon, bp. Mar. 2, 1755; probably m. his cousin, Sarah Van Keuren, and lived in the Shawangunk region. (See no. 4269.) He served in the Revolution in the Fourth Ulster Militia.

4274. iii. Elsjen Brink, it would seem, m. May 8, 1774, at Shawangunk, Christian Auchmoody, and lived in that general region.

Auchmoody child:

a. Abraham, bp. Nov. 2, 1777, at Shawangunk.

4275. iv. Cornelius Brink, it would seem, m. Maria Relyea. He lived at Shawangunk; and he is the Cornelius Brink, I take it, who served in the First Ulster Militia during the Revolution. Children, all baptized at Shawangunk:

- a. Levi, bp. July 25, 1779; d. young.
- b. Cornelius, bp. Sep. 17, 1780.
- c. Maria, bp. Feb. 16, 1783.

- d. Elsie, bp. May 1, 1785.
- e. Sarah, b. May 20, 1790.
- f. Denie, b. June 24, 1793.
- g. Levi, b. Jan. 16, 1796.

3596. VIII. GERRITJE V.B. m. Sep. 16, 1758, Johannes Slegt, bp. Oct. 18, 1719, son of Jan Slegt and Elizabeth Smedes.

Slegt children:

- 4277. i. Sara, bp. June 22, 1759.
- 4278. ii. Solomon, bp. Mar. 17, 1765.

Johannes, or John, was a brewer and lived at Hurley; a widower at the time of marriage with Gerritje. He was a man of prominence; served many terms as Trustee of the Corporation of Kingston and during eight of these terms also acted as Magistrate—for from the Trustees there were chosen in the earlier years four or five Magistrates "to hold town courts." He is found acting as Chairman of the Kingston Committee that secured signatures to the General Association in the spring of 1775.

John died between Mar. 4, 1791, and July 8, 1791,—the dates of the signing and proving of his will. In that instrument, after making large provision for a son John by his first wife, he provides for his wife Gerritje who is to "enjoy one equal third part of the Garden adjoining said dwelling house; and also one equal half part or moiety of my said dwelling house and Kitchen, and stable room for one Cow in said Barn * * * during such time as she shall remain my widow * * * Also my household goods and furniture, and in addition a yearly sum of money." He also makes bequests "unto my son Solomon * * * and the children of my daughter, Sarah, now deceased."

The date of the death of Gerritje is unknown.

- 4277. i. Sara Slegt m. Robert Montgomery. They evidently lived at Kingston.

Montgomery children, all baptized at Kingston church:

- a. William, bp. Nov. 16, 1777.
- b. Sara, bp. Jan. 6, 1780.
- c. Margritjn, bp. Aug. 5, 1781.
- d. John, bp. Oct. 5, 1783.
- e. Nanci, bp. Oct. 21, 1785.

- 4278. ii. Solomon Slegt, it is seen by his father's will, reached at least twenty-six years of age; no further record is found of him anywhere, so in all likelihood he never married.

3597. IX. SARA V.B. m. Feb. 3, 1766, at Linlithgo church, Johannes Persen of Kingston; no issue. Johannes was Trustee of Kingston in 1772, 1773, and 1783; as such, in 1773, he took a part in establishing the Kingston Academy which was opened the following year. The school was interrupted by the British firing the

town in 1777; the wood-work of the building was consumed by the fire, but was speedily restored, and Mr. Addison resumed school after an intermission of four months.

Johannes signed the Articles of Association in 1775; in the conflagration of 1777 he lost a house and barn. On Nov. 13, 1799, he made his will, bequeathing everything to his "beloved wife, Sarah"; his estates after his wife's death to go to brothers, nephews and nieces. The will was proved Mar. 2, 1806. They always lived in Kingston, and, as will be seen, lived long.

3598. X. JOHN V.B.'s baptism like that of his father, Solomon, is not to be found in any church records. He was, I take it, born about 1730, since he was the youngest of his father's family. Nor does any minute of his marriage to Sarah Rappelye survive. She was either a daughter or granddaughter of Jacob and Saertien (Sarah) Rappelye who were of the Raritan country of New Jersey and later passed up into the Dutchess and Ulster regions of the Hudson. Sarah was a favorite name in that family; one is found baptized in New Jersey on Apr. 30, 1712, another on Oct. 9, 1720, both of whom, however, are too early for our Sarah.

We find John and Sarah acting occasionally as sponsors. Outside of the church records very little survives regarding them. By his father's will he shared in the real estate on the Esopus meadows. Of this land he sells ten acres on July 4, 1765. Through this transfer we learn that he was a "miller" for the wording runs, "I, Johannis Van Bunschoten, of the Corporation of Kingston in the County of Ulster and Province of New York, Miller," etc. A surviving account shows that his sons John and Peter were attending "the English school in Kingston from the 15th May to the 16th Oct. Anno Domini 1777,"—up to the very day, in fact, on which the British burnt the town.

We find him among the signers of the "Roll of Honor" at Kingston on Apr. 29, 1775. In 1778, of certain "Military Stores at Marbletown" which were stored at various patriotic houses in that vicinity for safety, I find there were "at Van Benschoten's 10 boxes of balls, 1 Cag of Flints." This inevitably was John Van Benschoten's and is superlative evidence of his loyalty to the American cause. Evidently he had retired to Marbletown on the burning of Kingston; his stay there, however, was temporary. He belonged to Col. Johannes Snyder's Regiment of Ulster County Militia and must have seen whatever service that regiment as a whole saw. It was at Fort Montgomery in 1777, and again in 1779, and in the Highlands on many other occasions and was often out on frontier duty. In 1782 John is found in the "John P. Dumond class" of Col. Snyder's regiment furnishing a man for the new levies. He himself served in the "New Levies" under Col. Albert Pawling and Major Elias Van Bunschoten on the western frontier in 1781. These troops were billeted about on the inhabitants and there exists in the archives at Albany an account for the subsistence of a detachment of an officer and fifteen privates of whom John Van Bunschoten was one.

In 1780 John was made a Deacon of the Kingston Church; in 1784 he was elected a Trustee of the Corporation of Kingston. Nothing further do I find regarding him; the time of his death as well as that of his wife is unknown, as are also their places of burial.

Children:

- 4279. I. Solomon, bp. Oct. 13, 1754.
- 4280. II. Jacob, bp. Nov. 28, 1756.
- 4281. III. Gerritje, bp. Apr. 8, 1759.
- 4282. IV. Alender, or Helena, bp. Nov. 29, 1761.
- 4283. V. Elsje, bp. Dec. 11, 1763; d. young.
- 4284. VI. John, Jr., bp. Apr. 28, 1765.
- 4285. VII. Peter Edmundus, bp. Apr. 19, 1768.
- 4286. VIII. Sarah, bp. July 29, 1771.

4279. I. SOLOMON V.B. seems never to have married, at least, he left no children and no record of marriage. His first recorded act was the signing the "Roll of Honor" on Apr. 29, 1775. And he followed that up bravely; for in "a return of Capt. Elias Hasbrouck's Company, belonging to the regiment whereof James Clinton, Esq., is Col., Aug. 10, 1775," we find Solomon's name. He "enlisted July 19th, was 21 years of age, born at Esopus, stature 6 feet 1 inch, complexion fair, hair brown and eyes brown." He marches to Canada, is at Chambly, Montreal and Quebec, and in spite of bullets and small-pox finds his way home again—living "to fight another day." How long he continued in the Third Regiment of the Line is not to be discovered. Later he is found on the rolls of the First Regiment of Ulster County Militia under Col. Snyder and certainly saw service on the frontier and in the Highlands. Again later he is found among the Levies on the western frontier, under Col. Pawling and Major Van Bunschoten, where a party of fifteen men including Solomon himself, besides a Lieut. and a Sergeant, subsist themselves at a cost of £9. 1s. per man "from June 8th to Dec. 8th, 1781, both days included." May it not be possible that through thus "subsisting himself" in the army he formed a cooking habit that made for bachelorhood?

In 1788 Solomon is present at two town-meetings at Woodstock which would indicate that he was then domiciled thereabouts. On May 1st, 1807, he purchased a small farmstead in that town but died on the 29th of Oct. following. The inventory of his effects strengthens the impression that he was unmarried, and the citations served on relatives but confirm it. His brother John and brother-in-law Matthew Lewis were administrators.

4280. II. JACOB V.B., born just in time for the Revolution, signs the "Roll of Honor," Apr. 29, 1775, and takes an active part in the war. He was a member of the Ulster County Militia, Third Reg., and took part in the battles of Long Island and White Plains, his graphic tale of seeing Gen. Putnam's charger "white with foam" in the former battle still being a family recollection. We

find that one of his enlistments was on May 14, 1777, when he is sworn in "per me, Cornelius DuBois, Lieut." The records show that in 1781 he is among the Levies under Col. Pawling and Major Van Bunschoten on the western frontier. A year later we find him in a "class" in the Third Ulster County Militia furnishing "an Able Bodied man" for the frontier service. Evidently he was in the Third Ulster Co. Reg. throughout the war and so certainly saw much service in the Highlands and on the frontier.

A History of Delaware Co. says regarding him that "When eighteen he enlisted in the Revolutionary army and served until the surrender of Cornwallis. Some time after this he removed to a farm in the vicinity of Margaretville where he lived for a time. He next turned his attention to the broad wooded valley of New Kingston,—so-called because on the five thousand acre tract of land given by Robt. R. Livingston for the relief of the sufferers from the burning of Kingston by the British in 1777,—and was the first man to grapple with the monster maples and pines that grew there. As he first penetrated the dense wilderness to the westward from the settlement on the East Branch he took the precaution to blaze the trees that he might know his way back; and years afterwards this lonely path was known as 'Uncle Jacob's road.' He suffered all the hardships of a new country. For several years the nearest flouring mill was at Kingston or Woodstock forty to fifty miles distant; there being no roads grists had to be carried on horses and sometimes on the backs of men. Wolves, bears and panthers were a great annoyance as they preyed upon domestic animals, especially sheep, and often endangered human life as well." Stories are told in the family of how Jacob's daughter Sally on several occasions was chased from the sheepfold to the house by prowling wolves. Frequently after dark the wolves would come close around the fold and house and set up their howls. Then the old Revolutionary musket would be stuck out of a window and fired into their midst. Despite all frontier hardships and problems Jacob prospered "and at his death left a good farm to be occupied by his son."

He m. 1st, at Kingston church, May 1, 1785, Catherine, bp. Nov. 17, 1754, dau. of Peter Du Mond and Maria Van Wagenen.

Children:

4287. I. John, b. July 15, 1787; d. young.

4288. II. Sally, b. in Feb., 1792.

Catherine having died, Jacob m. 2nd, Aug. 26, 1798, at Kaatsbann church, Jannetje, b. Aug. 12, 1766, dau. of William Elting and Jannetje DuBois of Woodstock, and sister to his brother John's wife.

Children by her:

4289. III. William, b. June 5, 1800.

4290. IV. Jannetje, or Jane, b. Aug. 15, 1803.

Jacob d. at New Kingston, Aug. 18, 1823, and Jannetje, June 27, 1838.

4288. II. SALLY V.B. d. Jan. 24, 1887; m. John Hewitt, b. in Apr., 1785, d. Apr. 22, 1870. They lived at New Kingston, N. Y.; farmers.

Hewitt children:

- 4291. i. Jane C., b. Apr. 22, 1809.
- 4292. ii. Eliza, b. June 7, 1810.
- 4293. iii. Jacob V.B., b. May 29, 1813.
- 4294. iv. Olive P., b. in 1820.
- 4295. v. Elijah, b. Feb. 3, 1825.
- 4296. vi. Hannah M., b. Dec. 16, 1832.
- 4297. vii. Lucy, b. Apr. 9, 1836.

4291. i. Jane C. Hewitt d. Apr. 9, 1884; m. Dec. 7, 1828, Jeremiah Faulkner, b. July 15, 1802, d. Sep. 14, 1885. They lived at Middletown, Del. Co., N. Y.; were farmers.

Faulkner children:

- a. Sarah M., b. Aug. 5, 1830; d. Apr. 23, 1892; m. Jan 15, 1852, Cornelius Sanford, b. Nov. 17, 1830; lived at Margaretville, N. Y.; farmers.
- b. Lyman, b. Feb. 19, 1833; d. Feb. 15, 1889; m. Dec. 22, 1872, Sarah M. Stokes, b. May 27, 1848; lived in Virginia; a farmer.
- c. Susan, b. Apr. 20, 1840; d. May 17, 1845.
- d. Silas, b. July 4, 1842; m. Oct. 4, 1872, Hannah E. Hendrix, b. Sep. 8, 1856; lives at Bovina Centre, N. Y.; a farmer.
- e. George Lewis, b. May 27, 1844; m. Nov. 7, 1872, Emily Lawrence, b. Sep. 17, 1846; lives at Griffin Corners, N. Y.; keeps a store.
- f. Mary C., b. Mar. 10, 1846; m. Mar. 22, 1865, Morris Faulkner, b. Feb. 4, 1840; live at Middletown, Del. Co.; farmers.
- g. Phoebe J., b. Aug. 30, 1847; unmarried; lives with her sister Mary.
- h. Sophronia A., b. Aug. 8, 1849; d. May 17, 1850.

4292. ii. Eliza Hewitt d. Apr. 5, 1889; m. Jan. 20, 1834, Richard V. Swart who d. Oct. 9, 1845; lived in New Kingston, N. Y.; farmers.

Swart children:

- a. Dorothy, b. Sep. 6, 1836; m. Jan. 5, 1866, Andrew Miller, b. Aug. 14, 1816, d. Jan. 1, 1893. He was a farmer at New Kingston.
- b. Hamilton B., b. Mar. 20, 1839; m. June 15, 1872, Mary T. McDaniel; lives at Franklin, N. Y.; a farmer.
- c. George Washington, b. Aug. 20, 1843; d. May 3, 1882; m. Jan. 19, 1866, Maggie A. Archibald; he was a farmer.

4293. iii. Jacob V.B. Hewitt d. Sep. 22, 1887; m. June 11, 1835, Clarinda Sprague, b. Mar. 18, 1809, in Dutchess Co., N. Y., d. June 26, 1882. They lived in Middletown, Delaware Co., N. Y.; he was a farmer.

Children, all b. in Middletown:

- a. William S., b. Sep. 30, 1836; d. July 30, 1868; m. 1st, July 2, 1862, Margaret C. Henderson, b. Aug. 19, 1841, in Middletown, d. July 26, 1863. He m. 2nd, Nov. 4, 1865, Phoebe Kinch, b. May 19, 1843, in Colchester, N. Y. He was a farmer at New Kingston, N. Y.

- b. Mary J., b. Aug. 24, 1838; d. Sep. 22, 1877; m. Apr. 27, 1858, Nathan H. Dumond, b. Feb. 12, 1834. He was Principal of the Tarrytown, N. Y., High School for over twenty years; later they lived in Warwick, N. Y.
 - c. John B., b. Jan. 23, 1841; d. Sep. 20, 1887; m. 1st. Sep. 12, 1866, Marion McFarland, b. Oct. 1, 1845, at Bovina, N. Y.; d. Mar. 31, 1875. He m. 2nd, Nov. 8, 1876, Cornelia H. Adee, b. Jan. 24, 1851; was a farmer at New Kingston.
 - d. Andrew, b. June 8, 1844; d. Apr. 27, 1876; m. 1st. Sep. 22, 1868, Mary L. Miller who d. June 12, 1869. He m. 2nd. Sep. 26, 1871, Elizabeth Hamilton. He was a farmer at Bovina, N. Y., where his widow still lives.
 - e. Sarah E., b. June 29, 1846; m. Oct. 18, 1871, Adam J. Scott, b. Aug. 7, 1849; live in Margaretville, N. Y.; he is a contractor and builder.
 - f. Emily, b. July 9, 1848; d. Aug. 17, 1848.
 - g. George H., b. May 17, 1849; m. 1st, Dec. 17, 1872, Mary Palmatier, b. in Oct., 1850, d. May 5, 1894. He m. 2nd, Mar. 20, 1895, Cornelia H. Hewitt, née Adee, b. Jan. 24, 1851. He is a painter and paper-hanger; lives in Margaretville..
4294. iv. Olive P. Hewitt d. July 3, 1905; m. Dec. 27, 1838, Jeremiah Birdsall, b. Aug. 18, 1818, d. Mar. 26, 1895; lived at Hamden, N. Y.; farmers.
- Birdsall children:
- a. Ursula, b. Apr. 17, 1840; m. Jan. 21, 1864, Albert Sanford. He was a farmer; she lives at Otego, N. Y.
 - b. Hewitt, b. July 2, 1842; m. Oct. 10, 1866, Frances Jester; lives at Oneonta, N. Y.; a general business man.
 - c. Richard S., b. Oct. 7, 1844; m. 1st, June 19, 1867, Margaret Archibald. He m. 2nd, July 3, 1895, Esther Hull; lived in Middletown, Del. Co., N. Y.; was a farmer. He d. in Apr., 1903.
 - d. Seymour W., b. Aug. 13, 1846; m. Dec. 25, 1867, Eliza Goldsmith; lives at Hamden, N. Y.; a farmer.
 - e. Isaac J., b. Aug. 9, 1848; m. 1st, Agnes Egerton; m. 2nd, Aug. 27, 1878, Sarah Gadsby; lives at Gilbertsville, N. Y.; a farmer.
 - f. Joseph M., b. Aug. 20, 1850; d. young.
 - g. Sarah, b. Apr. 17, 1852; m. Jan. 23, 1873, John Miller; lives in Oneonta.
 - h. Elijah H., b. Mar. 16, 1855; m. Nov. 19, 1879, Almira Dumond; lives at Middletown, Del. Co., N. Y.; a farmer.
 - i. Amasa J., b. June 9, 1858; m. Dec. 24, 1879, Imogene McKown; lives at Oneonta; a railroad man.
 - j. Mary E., b. Mar. 29, 1862; m. Jan. 9, 1884, James McAuslan; live at Hamden, N. Y.; farmers.
4295. v. Elijah Hewitt m. Dec. 25, 1854, Louisa Maria Burhans, b. Dec. 23, 1827; no issue. He was a farmer; lived at New Kingston, N. Y.
4296. vi. Hannah M. Hewitt d. in Apr., 1859; m. in Jan., 1858, Richard Birdsall, b. Apr. 30, 1821; lived at Middletown, Del. Co.; farmers.

Birdsall child:

- a. Myron J., b. Apr. 20, 1859; m. in 1886, Alma Goldsmith; lives at Oneonta; a general business man.

4297. vii. Lucy Hewitt m. June 28, 1860, William Henry Baker; live at Otego, N. Y.; farmers.

Baker children:

- a. Willis L., b. Sep. 8, 1862; m. June 13, 1894, Annie Kelley; lives in Grass Valley, Cal.; a carpenter and miner.
b. John H., b. June 16, 1867; m. May 20, 1891, Mary O. Makely; lives at Walton, N. Y.; runs a creamery.
c. Charles E., b. Aug. 12, 1870; m. Apr. 7, 1898, Grace Keech; a railroad employe.

4289. III. WILLIAM V.B. inherited his father's farm and passed his life on it. In the spring of 1823 he m. Charlotte Sanford, b. in 1803, dau. of William Sanford and Hulda Hull. The conditions were still wild; wolves abounded, the streams were full of trout; elk were plentiful, though these were fast killed off owing to their flight in the bush and dense woods being retarded by their spreading horns; and deer were frequently met with. An ingenious way William and his neighbors had of dividing their large game—for they usually hunted for it in parties—was this; whenever a deer or elk was shot the carcass would be cut up into as many pieces as there were hunters, and then one of the party would turn his back and apportion the meat in response to the question "Whose piece is this?"

William was a cheery, mirthful man and fond of practical joking; one great concern he had, however, which was that the name might die out—for he was an only son and the only grandson bearing the name. Actuated probably by this fear a family of seven children resulted before his early death. They were:

4298. I. Jacob, b. Jan. 22, 1824.
4299. II. Huldah, b. July 1, 1825.
4300. III. John, b. Oct. 30, 1826.
4301. IV. Jane, b. Jan. 23, 1831.
4302. V. Nelson, b. Feb. 16, 1833.
4303. VI. Ruanna, b. May 1, 1835.
4304. VII. Peter, b. Aug. 23, 1837, d. June 27, 1838.

William d. May 28, 1838, and Charlotte on May 30, 1857.

4298. I. JACOB V.B. was a farmer and intent on his business; he lived at New Kingston, N. Y. In 1870 he took a prospecting trip into the west, but returned from it the better satisfied with his old home. He m. 1st, in 1846, Barbara Johnston of Bovina, b. Dec. 28, 1816, d. Nov. 28, 1887. He m. 2nd, Jan. 12, 1892, Emma Bieghler; no issue. He d. Sep. 30, 1895.

Children:

4305. I. William, b. Feb. 2, 1847.
4306. II. Alexander, b. Oct. 2, 1849.
4307. III. Almira, b. Mar. 13, 1854.

4205. I. WILLIAM V.B. is a farmer; lives at Dunraven, Delaware Co., N. Y. He m. Dec. 16, 1875, Frankie Swart, b. Nov. 16, 1853, dau. of Peter F. and Minerva (Dumond) Swart.

One child:

4308. I. JAY, b. Feb. 13, 1881; m. Oct. 26, 1904, Lena Hasbrouck, dau. of James and Cynthia (Carl) Hasbrouck.

One child:

4309. I. Carl, b. Apr. 15, 1906.

4306. II. ALEXANDER V.B. is a farmer and lives at New Kingston, N. Y. He m. Dec. 23, 1879, Mary S. O'Connor, b. June 1, 1850, dau. of Edward and Janet (Scott) O'Connor.

Children:

4310. I. Marvin, b. June 10, 1882.

4311. II. Andrew, b. Mar. 23, 1891.

4307. III. ALMIRA V.B. m. Dec. 23, 1873, James A. Scott; live in New Kingston; he is a carpenter.

Scott children:

4312. i. Ida, b. May 17, 1875; d. July 12, 1878.

4313. ii. Gilfred, b. June 19, 1883.

4299. II. HULDAH V.B. d. Jan. 25, 1872; m. Jeremiah Greene Reynolds, b. July 26, 1821; d. Mar. 28, 1901. He was a farmer in the town of Roxbury, N. Y.

Reynolds children:

4314. i. William D., b. Mar. 13, 1846.

4315. ii. Delilah J., b. Aug. 27, 1848; unmarried.

4316. iii. Lucy C., b. Apr. 16, 1850.

4317. iv. John Hanford, b. Jan. 5, 1852; unmarried; lives in California.

4318. v. Betsy Ann, b. Dec. 18, 1854.

4314. i. William D. Reynolds m. Nov. 23, 1870, Orriet M. O'Connor; lives at Santa Rosa, Cal.; in the real estate business.

Children:

a. Fannie, b. Dec. 5, 1872; m. Oct. 17, 1900, Charles O. Dunbar; live at Santa Rosa. Child: William Reynolds, b. Sep. 15, 1901.

b. William Edward, b. Oct. 16, 1876.

4316. iii. Lucy C. Reynolds m. Mar. 30, 1881, George W. Davis, b. Apr. 13, 1832; no issue. He was a farmer; they lived at Halcottsville, N. Y.; she now lives at Margaretville.

4318. v. Betsy Ann Reynolds m. Charles Sweeney, b. Dec. 22, 1847, in Malin More, Ireland; live at Margaretville; he is a cooper.

Sweeney children:

a. Andrew, b. Oct. 15, 1875.

- b. Charles, b. Dec. 1, 1877; an officer in the Regular Army; now stationed in the Philippines.
- c. Lucy J., b. Nov. 22, 1879; m. Oct. 12, 1904, James Scriber.
- d. Laura, b. Dec. 22, 1883; lives at home; a teacher.

4300. III. JOHN V.B. was a "forty-niner,"—went to California by way of the Isthmus where he was detained seven months. He was absent three years, and was sufficiently successful at mining to be able on his return east to buy in the old homestead. On it he lived the remainder of his life. He m. Feb. 12, 1856, Lucy Hull, b. May 20, 1832, d. July 26, 1878, dau. of Erie and Catherine (Barnhart) Hull. John d. Jan. 22, 1870. Children, all b. at New Kingston, N. Y.:

4319. I. Mary, b. Apr. 23, 1857.

4320. II. Jane, b. Apr. 2, 1859.

4321. III. James, b. Jan. 7, 1861; graduated from the Law School of Cornell University in June, 1889; not been heard from for years: all trace lost.

4322. IV. William Erie, b. Apr. 28, 1863; d. July 24, 1878.

4323. V. Friend Hull, b. May 14, 1868; d. Feb. 21, 1879.

4319. I. MARY V.B. m. Dec. 22, 1880, Cornelius E. Swart; no issue; farmers; live near Margaretville, N. Y.

4320. II. JANE V.B. m. Dec. 26, 1863, Robert Dowie, b. Jan. 17, 1861. They live at New Kingston on the farm that belonged to her father and grandfather. Dowie child:

4324. i. Arminta B., b. Mar. 1, 1885; m. Dec. 19, 1906, Elton B. Tait; live at New Kingston.

4301. IV. JANE V.B. d. July 22, 1883, at New Kingston; m. in Apr., 1849, Robert Dickman, b. in 1825, d. Nov. 10, 1905. They were farmers; lived in the town of Andes, N. Y. Dickman children:

4325. i. John, b. Apr. 5, 1850.

4326. ii. Mary Charlotte, b. May 20, 1860.

4325. i. John Dickman m. Nov. 1, 1876, Maria E. Davis, b. Aug. 10, 1848; lives at Arena, N. Y.; a farmer.

Children:

a. John S., b. Jan. 8, 1879.

b. Jessie M., b. Sep. 15, 1881.

c. Robert W., b. Feb. 4, 1884.

d. Susan C., b. Oct. 3, 1886.

e. Smith V., b. Mar. 14, 1891.

f. Floyd H., b. Jan. 1, 1893.

4326. ii. Mary C. Dickman m. July 2, 1884, Luman Brown, b. Jan. 22, 1861; live at Belleayre, Ulster Co., N. Y.; farmers.

Brown children:

- a. Robert, b. Nov. 1, 1885.
- b. John A., b. Nov. 15, 1887.
- c. Howard, b. Oct. 19, 1889; d. Apr. 7, 1890.
- d. Arthur, b. Aug. 19, 1892.
- e. Mabel J., b. Apr. 15, 1894; d. Sep. 12, 1894.
- f. Violet, b. Oct. 13, 1900.

4302. V. NELSON V.B. m. Feb. 19, 1851, Agnes Miller, b. May 1, 1831, dau. of Frank and Mary (Carr) Miller, and granddau. of Frank and Agnes Miller. He is a farmer and lives at Margaretville, N. Y.

Children, b. at New Kingston:

- 4327. I. William Francis, b. Oct. 14, 1852.
- 4328. II. Henry Oscar, b. Mar. 14, 1856.

4327. I. WILLIAM FRANCIS V.B. is a farmer and cauliflower-grower at Margaretville. He m. Oct. 7, 1879, Thankful A. Sanford, b. Nov. 7, 1862, dau. of William R. and Sarah (Allaben) Sanford. Greetings to thee, William Francis, and length of days.

One child:

4329. I. ORSON H. b. Oct. 19, 1883; m. Dec. 28, 1905, Laura Dales, dau. of Edward and Mary (Owens) Dales; lives on the home farm.

4328. II. HENRY OSCAR V.B. m. Feb. 25, 1879, Feson H. Sanford, b. Jan. 20, 1859, d. May 5, 1906, sister of his brother's wife; no issue. He is a farmer at Margaretville.

4303. VI. RUANNA V.B. d. Nov. 21, 1906; m. Jan. 21, 1858, Henry J. Yapple, b. Jan. 12, 1834; d. Dec. 14, 1894; lived at New Kingston; farmers.

Yapple children:

- 4330. i. Cornelius B., b. Aug. 17, 1867.
- 4331. ii. Hattie C., b. Apr. 23, 1870; d. Aug. 28, 1886.
- 4332. iii. William F., b. Jan. 7, 1874.
- 4330. i. Cornelius B. Yapple m. Aug. 21, 1890, Ella May Thompkins; m. 2nd, Aug. 28, 1906, Mamie McKee, née Hays, dau. of William and Bell (Chapin) Hays. He is a farmer at New Kingston.
- 4332. iii. William F. Yapple m. June 23, 1897, Bertha M. Lunn, b. Sep. 23, 1877; lives at New Kingston; a farmer.

Child:

- a. Wilma B., b. Mar. 23, 1900.

4290. IV. JANNETJE or JANE V.B. m. May 21, 1821, Samuel Ackerly, b. Dec. 20, 1799; were farmers and lived at New Kingston. He d. June 24, 1867; she Jan. 13, 1876.

Ackerly children:

- 4333. i. Mary Jane, b. Oct. 15, 1822.
- 4334. ii. Jeremiah, b. July 3, 1824.
- 4335. iii. William, b. June 4, 1826.
- 4336. iv. Emily, b. June 25, 1830; d. Dec. 27, 1833.
- 4337. v. Asa, b. Dec. 12, 1833.
- 4338. vi. Aaron, b. Dec. 15, 1836.
- 4339. vii. Olive, b. June 17, 1839.
- 4340. viii. Reuben, b. Mar. 10, 1841.

4333. i. Mary Jane Ackerly m. Sep. 23, 1842, Solomon B. Swart, b. June 27, 1820; lived in Poughkeepsie. He d. Sep. 12, 1884, she May 24, 1907.

Swart children:

- a. Samuel A., b. Feb. 14, 1845; he is in business in New York; resides at Mt. Vernon, N. Y. He m. 1st, Sep. 8, 1868, Sarah E. Coon, b. Mar. 6, 1849, d. Mar. 16, 1878; he m. 2nd, June 18, 1879, Ida Townsend.
- b. Adelia A., b. Sep. 3, 1849; d. Feb. 27, 1894; m. Feb. 6, 1873, Charles Mitchell; lived in Poughkeepsie; he was a machinist.

4334. ii. Jeremiah Ackerly d. Feb. 25, 1895; m. Mar. 24, 1859, Nancy J. McFarland, b. Dec. 21, 1832; lived at Margaretville; a farmer.

Children:

- a. Samuel R., b. Feb. 8, 1860; d. Jan. 25, 1861.
- b. Ella Mary, b. Apr. 13, 1862; m. Sep. 2, 1884, James W. Kittle, b. July 23, 1842; live at Margaretville; he is a merchant.

4335. iii. William Ackerly m. Mar. 2, 1848, Damaris Kelly, b. Mar. 7, 1829; lives at Margaretville; a farmer.

Children:

- a. John, b. Aug. 29, 1849; m. in July, 1876, Emma More, b. Mar. 7, 1856, d. Oct. 23, 1900.
- b. Priscilla, b. Sep. 5, 1853; d. Aug. 12, 1880.

4337. v. Asa Ackerly m. Sep. 29, 1857, Nancy C. Dumond, b. May 28, 1835; d. Dec. 9, 1881; lives at Margaretville;

a clerk.

Children:

- a. Harriet A., b. June 6, 1861; d. Nov. 30, 1900; m. Aug. 12, 1899, Frederick C. Hamm, b. Aug. 13, 1845; lived at Phoenicia, Ulster Co., N. Y.; he is a painter.
- b. Cornelius J., b. Mar. 31, 1872; m. June 20, 1900, Marilla Gavett, b. May 12, 1879; lives in Margaretville; in the poultry business.
- c. Catherine L., b. July 19, 1877; unmarried.

4338. vi. Aaron Ackerly m. 1st, Feb. 29, 1860, Ann Winter, b. May 13, 1835, in Middletown, Delaware Co., N. Y.; d. Jan. 4, 1861; m. 2nd, Dec. 18, 1867, Mary Mitchell, b. Aug. 9, 1848. He is a book-keeper; lives in Poughkeepsie.

Children:

- a. Emily J., b. Dec. 27, 1860; m. June 7, 1883, Henry Boegold;

live at Mount Vernon, N. Y.; he is Dept. Supt. for the Wilcox & Gibbs Sewing Machine Co.

- b. Jennie, b. June 18, 1869; unmarried; a teacher in New York.
- c. Mary Bell, b. July 7, 1874; unmarried; assistant librarian at Vassar College, Poughkeepsie.

4339. vii. Olive A. Ackerly m. July 2, 1863, Alexander McGregor, b. Aug. 13, 1833; live near Walton, N. Y.; farmers.

McGregor children:

- a. Anna J., b. Jan. 2, 1866; m. Jan. 19, 1887, Ira Baurne, b. Mar. 13, 1863; live near Walton; farmers.
- b. John S., b. Aug. 23, 1868; m. Oct. 21, 1891, Emmeline L. Jester, b. July 15, 1869; lives near Walton; a farmer.
- c. William G., b. Dec. 3, 1871; d. June 5, 1886.

4340. viii. Reuben Ackerly m. Dec. 26, 1861, Margaret Cowan, b. May 10, 1842, d. Sep. 17, 1901; lived at Margaretville; a policeman.

Children:

- a. Lillie J., b. Aug. 7, 1865; m. Oct. 7, 1882, George L. Strange-way, b. Aug. 4, 1855; live in New York City; he is a telegrapher.
- b. Jennie B., b. May 20, 1870; m. Nov. 25, 1891, Robert Holmes, b. Apr. 20, 1869; live at Arkville, N.Y.; he is an hotel-keeper.
- c. Samuel R., b. May 12, 1872; d. Nov. 21, 1874.
- d. Lizzie M., b. Sep. 14, 1875; d. Sep. 22, 1881.
- e. Leo T., b. Sep. 30, 1881.

4281. III. GERRITJE V.B. m. Aug. 25, 1781, John I. Crispell; lived in the neighborhood of Marbletown, Ulster Co., N. Y.

N. Y.

Crispell children:

- 4341. i. Sara, bp. Dec. 11, 1782; nothing further learned.
- 4342. ii. Elsie, bp. Feb. 20, 1784; nothing further learned.
- 4343. iii. John B., bp. Oct. 15, 1788; d. Oct. 18, 1867; m. Rachel ———, b. Apr. 5, 1784, d. Mar. 27, 1855. They lived for a while at Shokan, later at Woodstock, N.Y., and both are buried in Woodstock Cemetery. Children: Levi, Sally and Charity of whom there is nothing learned.
- 4344. iv. Solomon C., bp. July 21, 1792; lived and died in Delaware Co., N.Y.; nothing further known of him.

4282. IV. ALENDER, or HELENA, V.B. d. Oct. 6, 1835; m. Oct. 6, 1791, Matthew Lewis, b. Mar. 15, 1763, d. Oct. 19, 1835. They were farmers and lived near Woodstock.

Lewis children:

- 4345. i. Johannes M., b. Nov. 11, 1792.
- 4346. ii. Barent, b. Feb. 7, 1795.
- 3247. iii. Petrus, b. Oct. 20, 1797.
- 4348. iv. Neltje, b. Jan. 13, 1801.

4345. i. Johannes M. Lewis d. June 1, 1869; m. Sep. 22, 1824, Sarah Low, b. May 25, 1799, d. Apr. 3, 1844. He lived at Woodstock; was a farmer and also a cabinet-maker.

Children:

- a. Harriet, b. Sep. 16, 1825; d. May 8, 1853, unmarried.
- b. Augustus, b. Feb. 6, 1827; d. Mar. 16, 1888; m. Oct. 6, 1849, Harriet Ricks, b. Apr. 5, 1833. He was a carpenter; lived at Woodstock where his widow still resides.
- c. Alfred, b. July 14, 1829; d. July 3, 1884; m. July 5, 1854, Charlotte Morris, b. Oct. 4, 1836; lived on the old homestead at Woodstock; a farmer.
- d. Isaac, b. Mar. 11, 1832; d. Mar. 24, 1832.
- e. Lucas W., b. Feb. 9, 1834; unmarried, lives at Woodstock; a farmer and quarryman.
- f. Margaret, b. Apr. 23, 1836; d. Nov. 12, 1838.
- g. Sarah, b. Nov. 2, 1839; m. Nov. 3, 1858, at Woodstock, Conrad Spielman, b. Nov. 29, 1827; lived in Kingston, N.Y.; he was a cooper. He d. June 12, 1876, she Jan. 19, 1904.

4346. ii. Barent Lewis m. Dec. 13, 1812, Julia Wentworth, b. Sep. 21, 1790, d. Nov. 19, 1863; lived at Woodstock;

a farmer.

Children:

- a. Matthew, b. July 31, 1816; m. Maria Whittaker.
- b. Hannah, b. June 3, 1823; m. Frederick Weidman; removed to Pennsylvania.
- c. Jeremiah, m. Mary Quick of Samsonville, N.Y. He moved from Woodstock to the town of Rochester very many years ago; later he removed to the town of Olive where he died about 1890. Children: Amasa, Wallace, Leslie and Victor.

4347. iii. Petrus, or Peter, Lewis d. June 27, 1867; m. May 1, 1819, Christina Lawson, b. Nov. 15, 1795, d. Apr. 26, 1882. He lived at Woodstock; a farmer.

Children:

- a. William P., b. Mar. 27, 1820; m. June 11, 1840, Sarah Christina Kip, b. July 10, 1819, d. Mar. 4, 1883, and is buried at Woodstock. He lived for many years at Woodstock, now lives with a son at Kingston, N. Y.
- b. Sally A., b. Mar. 16, 1823; d. Jan. 19, 1859; m. Feb. 28, 1850, William H. Lewis, b. Apr. 13, 1825, d. in Mar., 1872. He served in the Civil war, in the 120th N. Y. Inf.
- c. Caroline, b. Aug. 20, 1825; m. William W. Winnie; live at Olive Bridge, Ulster Co., N. Y.
- d. Nelly, b. Oct. 15, 1831; m. 1st, Henry Fields who d. in 1855; m. 2nd, Peter Van Vlieden.

4348. iv. Neltje, or Nellie, Lewis d. Mar. 30, 1832; m. Philip Van de Bogart, b. Oct. 4, 1797, d. Jan. 27, 1870. He was a farmer, and they always lived near Woodstock and died there. Van de Bogart children:

- a. Peter P., b. July 9, 1819; d. about 1885; m. 1st, in 1839, Ann Minard, b. Sep. 28, 1819, d. Nov. 15, 1843. He m. 2nd, Sarah Sparling of town of Woodstock; lived near Woodstock.
- b. Helena M., b. July 25, 1821; m. Henry Brizee; they lived at Fairport, or Pittsford, near Rochester, N. Y.
- c. Hannah, b. Dec. 6, 1823; m. George Bradshaw of town of Kingston; lived in town of Kingston.
- d. Matthew L., b. Jan. 25, 1826; m. Ann Welch; lived in Grundy Co., Ill.
- e. Catherine, b. Dec. 24, 1827; m. James Hansen; lived at Sauger-ties, N. Y.
- f. Mary Ann, b. Feb. 10, 1830; m. her brother-in-law, George Bradshaw.
- g. Sally, b. Mar. 8, 1832; m. John Roe; lived in Kingston, N. Y.

4284. VI. After JOHN V.B. was burned out of school in Kingston, in 1777, we hear no more of him until on Sept. 23, 1792, when he m. at Kingston church, Elizabeth Elting, b. Apr. 10, 1772, dau. of William Elting and Jannetjen DuBois, and sister to his brother Jacob's wife. He was a tall spare man—a farmer. He seems to have taken much interest in fruit growing. He brought to Woodstock from Columbia county a Golden Drop plum and grafted it on the common wild stock. The result was a long tapering plum, small pitted, of a fine golden color—the tree almost proof against black knot. It had great vogue, spread over all that region, and has ever been known as the Van Benschoten plum.

From the records of the Woodstock church, which open with

"Omnia cum Deo,
Nihil sine eo,"

we learn that John and Elizabeth were members there, also that he was elected deacon on Feb. 24, 1808, and an elder three years later.

A Mr. Snyder whose youth lapped on the old age of John by many years told me the following: His father used to keep a hotel and country store in combination, and so the public house being constantly open the store was always accessible. One morning old Mr. Van Benschoten came in with a jug in his hand and asked to have it filled with molasses. The church bell was ringing at the time and he inquired what it was for? had anything happened? Young Snyder said it was Sunday. The aged man didn't hear—didn't seem to understand him; so again, in louder tones, he said that the day was Sunday. "Uncle John's" surprise and discomfiture were great, so great that he dropped the jug right where he stood and turning without a word made straight for home. He had lost his reckoning; thought the day secular. Thereafter "Uncle John's Sunday" was a by-word in the community.

Sarah Spielman told me she remembered "Old Aunt Betsy Van Benschoten well; she was a very neat house-keeper and 'we children' used to like to go there to meals." She recalled that "she heated her milk for coffee in a skillet before the open fire on the hearth."

On Feb. 29, 1826, the records show that an interesting transaction takes place, for on that date John and Elizabeth transfer to Andrew W. Riseley, husband of their niece Rachel, or "Lakie," some ninety acres of land, the real consideration being that said Andrew shall "well and comfortably maintain and support in health and sickness and at all times said parties of the first part so long as they shall live." How sensible in this childless couple now verging on old age! Evidently they knew in whom they trusted, and their after-life must have been agreeable, for they both lived long, John until May 26, 1856, Elizabeth until Feb. 4, 1859. Both lie in Woodstock graveyard.

4285. VII. PETER EDMUNDS V.B. after his baptism and his school appearance at Kingston is next encountered at Plattekill church, where on Feb. 17, 1794, he m. Marytje, b. May 22, 1770, dau. of **Abr. Low** and Rachel De Witt. They lived at Woodstock, N. Y.—he buys property there on June 30, 1814. Much earlier he is found signing a petition to the Rev. Classis of Ulster for a regular church at Woodstock; and on May 26, 1808, he and Maria are received into that church "on confession of faith." On Mar. 22, 1812, he is selected deacon, before Mar. 5, 1818, he is found acting as elder, and in Mar., 1820, he is elected elder, all in this Woodstock church. Peter is said to have died some twenty years earlier than his wife, but his burial place is unknown. Maria died in 1846 at the home of her daughter Rachel Riseley, and is buried in an old graveyard half way between Kingston and Woodstock on the left hand side of the road.

Children:

- 4349. I. Sarah (Saartje) b. Oct. 31, 1795; bp. at Kaatsbann church.
- 4350. II. Rachel (Lakie) b. May 21, 1799; bp. at Kaatsbann church.
- 4351. III. Mary (Polly) b. Aug. 11, 1803; bp. at Old Hurley church.

4349. I. SARAH V.B. m. Jan. 8, 1815, at Woodstock, Cornelius Brizee, b. Nov. 14, 1792, in Columbia Co., N. Y. He spent his childhood and youth in Woodstock. In 1827 they removed to Ontario Co., N. Y., and settled on land in the town of Hope-well, where he farmed it for more than fifty years. Here they died: he Oct. 17, 1878, she Nov. 12, 1878.

Brizee children:

- 4352. i. Peter Sylvester, b. Feb. 23, 1816.
- 4353. ii. Lena Maria, b. Sep. 7, 1818.
- 4354. iii. Sarah Ann, b. Feb. 21, 1821.
- 4355. iv. Cornelius C., b. Sep. 4, 1824.
- 4356. v. Rachel Catherine, b. Mar. 25, 1827.
- 4357. vi. John, b. Mar. 28, 1832. It is supposed that he was lost at sea in the burning of the steamer Golden Gate, returning from California.

4358. vii. Andrew Riseley, b. Dec. 5, 1841.

4352. i. Peter S. Brizee m. Nov. 21, 1839, Adelia Maria Terry, b. in Orange Co., N. Y., d. Nov. 14, 1890, at Benton Harbor, Mich., only dau. of Hiram Terry and Kezia Mathers (a descendant of Cotten Mathers), who lived on the west side of Canandaigua Lake, N. Y. In 1847 they moved from the home region in Ontario Co., N. Y., to Delavan, Wis. After nine years they returned east and settled for a time on the old homestead; then returned west to Benton Harbor, Mich. He was a farmer and fruit-grower all his life; for many years raised his crops in Michigan in summer and in Florida in winter, for he owned land there as well. He d. Aug. 7, 1901, at the home of his daughter in Chicago.

One child:

a. Sarah K., b. Sep. 20, 1848, in Delavan, Wis.; m. in 1864, in Farmington, N. Y., Thomas M. Terry. He was a lawyer; for seven years was U. S. Consul at the Cape Verde Islands. She now lives in Chicago. Terry child: (1) Joseph Hiram.

4353. ii. Lena M. Brizee d. Sep. 20, 1896, at Gorham, N. Y.; m. Dec. 20, 1838, Alexander Freshour, b. Oct. 10, 1816, d. July 22, 1895. They lived in the town of Gorham; farmers.

Freshour children:

a. John C., b. Mar. 25, 1840; m. May 29, 1863, Genie Rice; a farmer on the homestead.
b. Marquis L., b. June 16, 1842; d. young.
c. Isabel, b. June 11, 1845; d. young.

4354. iii. Sarah Ann Brizee d. June 22, 1885; m. July 27, 1843, Edmund O. Garret, b. Apr. 29, 1823, in Davenport, Del. Co., N. Y., d. in Colorado, Sep. 14, 1902. They lived at Flint, Ontario Co., N. Y.; he was a merchant.

Garret children:

a. Sarah Eliza, b. Oct. 5, 1844; m. Dec. 11, 1866, George Smith; live at Flint; he is a manufacturer of wagon materials.
b. Edna Maria, b. July 21, 1846; m. June 20, 1865, George C. Rippey who d. Sep. 7, 1901, at Montrose, Col.; lived at Shortsville, N. Y.; he was a carpenter and builder. She now lives at Montrose.
c. Charles H., b. Nov. 11, 1848; d. in Jan., 1899; unmarried; lived at Cawker City, Kan.; in the hardware business.
d. Edmund O., b. Sep. 12, 1850; d. young.
e. Annetta, b. Aug. 10, 1853; m. Mar. 28, 1870, Edward Hoff; she d. July 23, 1896; lived at Shortsville, N. Y.; he was an undertaker.
f. Emma, b. May 5, 1857; m. Nov. 3, 1880, John V. Lathrope; live at Montrose, Col.; he is in the hardware business.
g. Ella, Emma's twin, b. May 5, 1857; m. Dec. 4, 1897, George Rawson; live at Olathe, Col.; he is a dry goods merchant.
h. Edmund H., b. Dec. 5, 1858; m. Apr. 2, 1887, Alice Simpson; lives at Montrose, Col.; in the hardware business.

- i. George C., b. Dec. 19, 1859; m. Jan. 1, 1891, Alice Clark; lives at Red Bluff, Cal.; in the hardware business.
- j. Francis E., b. Dec. 27, 1863; m. Apr. 3, 1889, Leila M. Kennedy; lives in Denver, Col.; a hardware merchant.

4355. iv. Cornelius C. Brizee d. Jan. 20, 1895, at Clifton Springs, N. Y.; m. June 26, 1844, Susan Thatcher, b. Sep. 1, 1825, in Seneca, Ontario Co., N. Y., d. at the home of her son Eben, Dec. 29, 1901. He was a farmer; lived near Clifton Springs.

Children:

- a. Cornelia A., b. Aug. 29, 1845; m. Dec. 20, 1864, Newman Isenhour; live in the town of Canandaigua, N. Y.; farmers.
- b. Joseph E., b. May 30, 1847; m. 1st, Jan. 28, 1874, Celia Stevens; m. 2nd, Sep. 16, 1891, Elsie L. Ottley. He is a farmer; lives at Hopewell, N. Y.
- c. Jesse C., b. Sep. 14, 1849; d. young.
- d. Eben T., b. Sep. 26, 1852; m. Nov. 21, 1877, Ella Hyslop; lives in the town of Hopewell; a farmer.
- e. Emma E., b. Nov. 4, 1854; d. young.
- f. Etta Susan, b. Sep. 18, 1859; m. July 16, 1890, Palmer Watson; live at Clifton Springs; he is a rural mail-carrier.

4356. v. Rachel C. Brizee d. June 14, 1901; m. Dec. 25, 1849, John B. Estey, b. Dec. 15, 1827, in Seneca. He lives at Flint Creek, N. Y.; a farmer.

Estey children:

- a. Charles, b. Apr. 30, 1851; m. Feb. 8, 1871, Harriet Parker. He d. at Auburn, N. Y., where he kept a meat-market.
- b. Ida A., b. Sep. 11, 1853; m. June 29, 1893, Fairfax O. Newton; live at Flint, N. Y.; he is a merchant.
- c. Frederick, b. Jan. 7, 1856; m. 1st, Nov. 20, 1879, Elizabeth King; m. 2nd, Nov. 12, 1893, Mary Sage; lives at Flint; a farmer.
- d. Frank J., b. Oct. 6, 1858; m. Dec. 25, 1883, Ella Warner; lives at Orleans, N. Y.; a farmer.
- e. Alexander F., b. Dec. 22, 1860; m. Dec. 12, 1883, Minnie Waite, lives at Despatch, N. Y.; a farmer.
- f. Ada, b. Nov. 18, 1863; d. young.
- g. Elizabeth, b. Apr. 20, 1870; m. Mar. 11, 1903, William E. Cook; live at Flint; farmers.

4358. vii. Andrew Riseley Brizee m. 1st, Jan. 1, 1867, Cornelia H. Pratt, b. May 19, 1847, in Hopewell, d. Feb. 26, 1875. He m. 2nd, Mar. 28, 1877, Elizabeth Westermann, b. Oct. 7, 1852, in Pittsford, N. Y. He lives at Hopewell, Ontario Co., N. Y., on the homestead farm. To him greetings and thanks for kindly aid.

Children:

- a. Minnie, b. May 6, 1869; d. Nov. 5, 1874.
- b. Homer W., b. Feb. 23, 1879; m. Dec. 24, 1902, Grace Adele Pearce; lives in town of Hopewell; a farmer.
- c. Edith C., b. Sep. 19, 1880.

- d. Clara, b. Sep. 29, 1883; m. Nov. 30, 1904, Leslie F. Youngs; live in the town of Hopewell; farmers.
- e. Julia A., b. Apr. 30, 1886.
- f. George C., b. Oct. 2, 1892.

4350. II. RACHEL V.B. d. Nov. 1, 1886; m. Andrew W. Riseley, b. Sep. 1, 1793, d. Jan. 8, 1868. They were farmers near Woodstock; he served as deacon and elder in the Woodstock church.

Riseley children:

- 4359. i. Peter W., b. Feb. 3, 1820.
- 4360. ii. Andrew N., b. Mar. 15, 1822; d. Sep. 26, 1852; unmarried.
- 4361. iii. Maria, b. Mar. 7, 1825.
- 4362. iv. Levi, b. June 20, 1829; d. Aug. 31, 1830.
- 4363. v. Cornelius, b. Apr. 7, 1832; d. Mar. 27, 1843.
- 4364. vi. Sarah Ann, b. Aug. 5, 1835.

4359. i. Peter W. Riseley d. Aug. 10, 1869; m. Dec., 1842, Catherine Longyear who d. May 27, 1905, at Wilson, N. Y. He was a farmer; lived and died in the town of Woodstock. Children:

- a. John, b. Aug. 8, 1842; d. Aug. 23, 1892; m. Nov. 29, 1864, Huldah Morse; lived on the homestead near Woodstock; a farmer.
- b. Ferris, b. in 1845; d. Mar. 19, 1873; m. Nov. 6, 1867, Mary Budington; lived at Hurley; was a grocer.
- c. Adelia, b. in 1852; d. Aug. 31, 1889; m. Dec. 20, 1871, Cassius C. Van Ness. He is a farmer; lives at Wilson, Niagara Co., N. Y.

4361. iii. Maria Riseley d. Sep. 21, 1876; m. Mar. 18, 1846, Levi Lasher, b. May 1, 1823, d. May 13, 1900; lived near Woodstock, N. Y.; farmers.

Lasher children:

- a. Rachel A., b., Dec. 11, 1846; d. Feb. 22, 1852.
- b. Ephraim, b. Feb. 29, 1848; d. Feb. 3, 1852.
- c. David A., b. Feb. 27, 1851; d. Feb. 13, 1862.
- d. Euphemia, b. Sep. 30, 1855; d. July 24, 1861.
- e. Sarah A., b. Mar. 27, 1857; m. Dec. 12, 1882, Christian W. Winnie, b. Nov. 7, 1856; live on her father's farm near Woodstock. He is a farmer; was at one time Supervisor of the town.

4364. vi. Sarah Ann Riseley d. May 1, 1857; m. in Oct., 1856, Alexander Longyear; lived with her parents; he was a farmer.

4351. III. MARY V. B., or Polly as she was usually called, m. June 14, 1824, William Van Aken, b. in the town of Esopus, Feb. 25, 1801, son of John E. Van Aken (b. Jan. 11, 1777,



RACHEL VAN BENSCHOTEN RISELEY
(No. 4350.)

in the town of Esopus, d. July 30, 1861) and Rachel Van Vleet (b. Dec. 22, 1781, also in Esopus, d. Apr. 27, 1848), dau. of Abram Van Vleet. John E. was descended from Marinus Van Aken who migrated from the old city of Aachen, or Aix-la-Chapelle, to the New Netherlands in the early time. Mary and William settled on a farm near Kingston where they passed their lives. Besides his farm pursuits he was engaged quite extensively in stone-quarries in the vicinity. She d. Mar. 26, 1836, he Aug. 2, 1887.

Van Aken children:

- 4365. i. John, b. May 7, 1825.
- 4366. ii. Maria, b. June 20, 1827.
- 4367. iii. Rachel Catherine, b. Aug. 30, 1831.
- 4368. iv. Alfred, b. Dec. 12, 1832.
- 4369. v. Albert, Alfred's twin, b. Dec. 12, 1832; d. Nov. 11, 1891, unmarried; a farmer; lived near Kingston.

4365. i. John Van Aken m. Apr. 3, 1851, at New Brunswick, N. J., Jane G. Gulick, b. Sep. 17, 1822, in New York City. She d. Mar. 18, 1889, he Dec. 14, 1894, and both are buried in Evergreen Cemetery, New Brunswick. He was a farmer and lived near Jamesburg, N. J.

Children:

- a. Alexander G., b. Jan. 17, 1852; graduated from Rutgers College in 1873, and from Rutgers Theological Seminary in 1876; supplied for several years the Bloomingdale Church in New York, then on account of his health took to farming. Now lives at Jamesburg; unmarried.
- b. Enoch, b. Apr. 19, 1854; m. Nov. 27, 1877, Mary Farr, b. Oct. 15, 1858. He took a special course in Chemistry at Rutgers College; now lives at Jamesburg; a farmer.
- c. Fredericka E., b. Oct. 23, 1856; m. May 28, 1885, Josiah Tice, b. May 1, 1856. They live at New Brunswick; he is a graduate of Rutgers in the class of 1877; now a civil engineer.

4366. ii. Maria Van Aken d. Sep. 2, 1906; m. Nov. 15, 1849, John W. Longyear, b. Apr. 12, 1826, d. Apr. 28, 1866; lived near Kingston, N. Y.; farmers.

Longyear children:

- a. Camilla, b. Jan. 26, 1852.
- b. Emma, b. July 17, 1854; m. Nov. 6, 1882, Charles Van Etten, b. Nov. 27, 1855; live in Kingston, N.Y.; he is a book-keeper.
- c. Carrie, b. Oct. 12, 1857; d. June 22, 1862.
- d. William Van Aken, b. Feb. 25, 1863; m. 1st, Oct. 19, 1887, Mary Styles, b. Dec. 22, 1859, d. Dec. 4, 1890. He m. 2nd, Dec. 11, 1895, Elizabeth Fallon, b. Mar. 12, 1868; lives in Kingston; a grocer.

4367. iii. Rachel C. Van Aken m. Sep. 30, 1849, John E. Du Flon, b. July 23, 1829, d. Dec. 30, 1903. He was a tobacconist and they lived in Kingston, N.Y.

Du Flon children:

- a. Emma, b. Feb. 7, 1851; m. Sep. 30, 1874, Henry Roosa; live in Kingston; he is a carpenter.
- b. William Van Aken, b. Oct. 4, 1853; m. Feb. 4, 1879, Arcema Hunt, b. Mar. 26, 1856; foreman of the "Kingston Daily Freeman."
- c. Henry R., b. Aug. 21, 1855; d. Nov. 28, 1883; unmarried.
- d. Cornelia, b. Nov. 2, 1857; d. Feb. 21, 1896; m. Sep. 18, 1879, Loren Holdridge, b. in 1845. He is a photographer; lives in Trenton, N. J.
- e. Edmond, b. Mar. 29, 1860; d. Nov. 23, 1868.
- f. Camilla, b. June 23, 1863; d. Nov. 2, 1900; m. Mar. 19, 1880, George D. Boughton, b. Aug. 31, 1851, d. Sep. 19, 1906; lived in Kingston; he was a druggist.
- g. Alfred, b. Feb. 17, 1866; m. Apr. 25, 1889, Sarah H. Smith, b. July 14, 1867; employed on the "Kingston Daily Freeman."
- h. Charles, b. Oct. 4, 1869.
- i. Frank, b. July 8, 1871; m. Jan. 12, 1897, Margaret Cornish, b. Jan. 3, 1876; lives in Rhinebeck, N.Y.; a photographer.

4368. iv. Alfred Van Aken d. Jan. 13, 1903; m. Dec. 16, 1862, Julia A. Van Nostrand, b. Oct. 18, 1843, d. Jan. 11,

1877. He was a farmer; lived near Kingston.

Children:

- a. Sarah A., b. Nov. 5, 1864; m. Dec. 10, 1885, John B. Kelly, b. July 18, 1864, d. Aug. 8, 1898. He was a mechanic; lived in Kingston.
- b. Elias, b. Feb. 3, 1868; d. Apr. 21, 1891.

4286. VIII. SARAH V.B. m. Nov. 10, 1800, at Woodstock, Nehemiah Bostwick of Saugerties, b. July 25, 1780, at New Milford, Conn. They lived at Woodstock; were farmers. She d. Jan. 8, 1844, he Oct. 16, 1852. Bostwick was long an honorable and conspicuous name in New Milford. Colonels Elisha and Bushnell Bostwick were officers in the Revolution, and afterwards well known in civil life. A David Bostwick, b. in New Milford on Jan. 8, 1721, and graduated from Yale in 1740, was a prominent preacher. He left sons Andrew, David, William and James, the first of whom was probably Nehemiah's father. This Andrew served as Quartermaster in the Continental Army and we find him sending in reports from Kingston.

Bostwick children:

- 4370. i. Sally, b. Aug. 10, 1801.
- 4371. ii. Anna, b. Apr. 18, 1803.
- 4372. iii. John, b. Nov. 23, 1804, in Saugerties.
- 4373. iv. Clarissa, b. Oct. 7, 1807; d. May 17, 1896, and is buried at Victor, N.Y. She never married; lived in Wayne Co., N.Y., for a time making her home with her sister Helena Shultis.
- 4374. v. Andrew, b. Aug. 3, 1810, in Woodstock.

4375. vi. Nehemiah, b. Aug. 20, 1813.

4376. vii. Helena, b. Feb. 14, 1816.

4370. i. Sally Bostwick m. Aug. 17, 1822, Gilbert Wolven, b. Feb. 24, 1800, at Saugerties, d. Jan. 20, 1879. They were farmers; lived and died at Macedon, N.Y.

Wolven children:

a. William R., b. May 14, 1823; d. Feb. 7, 1864; m. Jan. 11, 1852, at Palmyra, N.Y., Selina Smith of Walworth, N.Y.; lived at Macedon, N.Y.; a grocer. Children: (1) Eva A., b. Dec. 24, 1853; m. ——— Dillon; lives at Reed City, Mich. (2) Gilbert J., b. Jan. 11, 1857. (3) Clarence, b. Nov. 14, 1860. (4) Gilbert B., b. June 9, 1862. (5) Sarah H., b. Dec. 1, 1863.

b. Sally A., b. June 8, 1825; d. Dec. 7, 1886; m. 1st, Oct. 3, 1843, at Macedon, Timothy Cator of Bloomfield, N.Y. She m. 2nd, Jan. 10, 1878, Oren Warner of Hillsdale, Mich.; he was a farmer. Cator children: (1) Richard G., b. July 24, 1844; lives at Palmyra, N.Y. (2) Edwin S., b. June 11, 1850; lives at Macedon, N. Y.

c. Simon P., b. Aug. 16, 1827; d. Oct. 26, 1848.

d. Harriet, b. Mar. 5, 1829; d. Mar. 2, 1895; m. 1st, July 29, 1847, at Palmyra, Billings Reynolds of Galen, N.Y. She m. 2nd, Oren B. Covil who d. Feb. 6, 1885; they lived in Macedon, N.Y.; he was a farmer.

e. Abram, b. June 14, 1837; d. July 19, 1838.

4371. ii. Anna Bostwick d. Dec. 17, 1878; m. Dec. 25, 1823, Jonathan Wolven, b. Sep. 21, 1797, d. June 17, 1874. He was a farmer of Woodstock; served as deacon and elder in the church there.

Wolven children:

a. Josiah, b. Aug. 30, 1824; d. June 20, 1891; m. Oct. 28, 1849, Gitty M. Finger; lived at Saugerties, N.Y.; a carpenter.

b. Sarah C., b. May 18, 1826; d. Mar. 17, 1896; m. Peter L. Shultis who d. Jan. 23, 1905. He was a blacksmith; lived in the town of Saugerties.

c. Nehemiah, b. July 5, 1831; m. 1st, Sally McGee, b. June 1, 1838, d. Oct. 20, 1859. He m. 2nd, Catherine Wolven; lives at Woodstock; a farmer.

d. Lydia Ann, b. June 5, 1833; d. Mar. 20, 1900; m. Andrew P. Newkirk who d. Mar. 20, 1900. He was a farmer and quarryman; lived at Woodstock.

e. Martha, b. Apr. 2, 1836; m. Godfrey Magee who d. Feb. 20, 1903. She lives at Woodstock.

f. Mary, Martha's twin, b. Apr. 2, 1836; d. June 23, 1901; m. William McMurdy who d. Feb. 6, 1904. He was a farmer; lived at Clyde, N.Y.

4372. iii. John Bostwick m. 1st, Nov. 25, 1828, Catherine Keator, dau. of Richard and Jane (Halstead) Keator of Kingston, N. Y. A few years after marriage he moved to Macedon,

Wayne Co., N. Y., where his wife d. Nov. 19, 1841. He then moved to Detroit, Mich. When his son Edwin Lee moved to Tomah, Wis., he went with him; and here his second wife, Maria Keator, sister of his first, d. May 20, 1883, without issue. On the death of this son he went to live with his second son, Henry Reed, at Atchison, Kan., where he d. Jan. 26, 1892.

Children:

- a. Edwin Lee, b. June 28, 1830, at Woodstock; d. Mar. 16, 1885; m. Oct. 19, 1852, at Penfield, N.Y., Frances Beebe. He was a bridge builder and contractor; lived at Tomah, Wis. Children: (1) Henry E., (2) Nellie.
- b. Henry Reed, b. Nov. 25, 1839, at Macedon; m. May 1, 1866, at Louisville, Ky., Williamella Horton, b. Dec. 16, 1847. He lived for a time in Elkhart, Ind., where he was Mayor of the city. In 1872 he removed to Atchison, Kan.; here his wife d. Apr. 27, 1895. Thereafter he lived with his son Edwin Lee in Denver, Colo., where he d. Mar. 7, 1902. Children: (1) Harry F., b. Oct. 14, 1867; agent of the Wabash R.R. at Kansas City, Mo.: unmarried. (2) Edwin Lee, b. Sep. 13, 1869, at Elkhart; m. June 12, 1895, Mira M. Camp. He has held responsible positions with the Burlington and Santa Fé railroads, and since 1896 has been manager of the Rocky Mountain Official Guide Co., in Denver, Colo.
- c. Mary C., b. Nov. 19, 1841, at Macedon; d. Jan. 8, 1879, at Bedford, Iowa; m. Feb. 8, 1858, at Farmington, Mich., William H. Parks; lived in Toronto, Canada. Parks child: (1) Carrie F., b. July 28, 1860; m. Oct. 15, 1878, Henry P. Long.

4374. v. Andrew Bostwick m. Sep. 1, 1831, Catherine H. Lockwood, b. Jan. 20, 1810, in Woodstock. They lived at Kingston, N.Y.; for a time he was a farmer; later took up the livery business and for a number of years was Street Commissioner. He d. July 12, 1884, she Mar. 18, 1885, and they both lie in the Woodstock burying-ground.

Children:

- a. Sarah M., b. Dec. 6, 1832; d. in infancy.
- b. Angeline, b. May 16, 1834; d. in 1890; m. in Apr., 1863, James DuBois; lived in Kingston; he was a tailor.
- c. James L., b. Nov. 7, 1836, in Woodstock; m. Aug. 5, 1863, in New Paltz, N.Y., Mary L. Story, b. May 12, 1847. He is a grocer at Wallkill, N.Y. Children: (1) Charles, b. Mar. 7, 1870; d. in Feb., 1873. (2) Charles, b. Aug. 17, 1876. (3) John K., b. June 20, 1880. (4) Olga, b. Nov. 21, 1887.

4375. iv. Nehemiah Bostwick d. Apr. 20, 1885; m. Sep. 26, 1834, Maria Snyder, b. Sep. 18, 1815, d. Jan. 15, 1895. He was for many years a toll-gate keeper between Saugerties and Woodstock.

Children:

- a. Cornelia, b. Sep. 11, 1837; d. Sep. 17, 1906; m. June 17, 1853, James Otis Beers, b. June 28, 1835, d. Oct. 11, 1906. They

lived at Saugerties; he was long with the Maxwell Blue Stone Co., later a farmer.

- b. Hannah A., b. Feb. 8, 1839; d. Aug. 21, 1900; m. Dec. 23, 1853, Robert W. Sickler, b. Sep. 10, 1832. They lived at Center-ville, N.Y.; he was a shoemaker. Sickler children: (1) Milton, b. Mar. 7, 1856; d. Apr. 22, 1891; m. Sep. 20, 1878, Kate Dro-velling. (2) Willard, b. Jan. 27, 1858; m. Aug. 20, 1877, Sarah Burnett.

- c. Franklin S., b. Jan. 13, 1850; d. May 7, 1898; m. in Jan., 1877, Elizabeth Burnett, b. May 2, 1843, d. Feb. 22, 1890. He was a stone-cutter and lived at Saugerties.

4376. vii. Helena Bostwick m. Sep. 30, 1843, Robert Shultis, b. May 28, 1819. They were farmers; in 1856 they moved to Palmyra, N.Y.; later to Pittsford and then to Victor, where she d. Feb. 8, 1878, and he Dec. 23, 1899. No issue.

MARRITJE, DAUGHTER OF THEUNIS ELIASSEN.

MARRITJE V.B. (2. II.). Her birth fell, beyond question, in that gap in the Kingston Church records extending from Nov. 17, 1675, to Mar. 31, 1678. She m. at Kingston, Mar. 12, 1699, Mattys Van Steenberg, bp. there Mar. 31, 1678, son of Jan Jansen and Catryntje Mattysen, the immigrants—Jan Jansen van Amersfoort, or Jan Jansen Timmerman (the carpenter) as he was at first styled until the Van Steenberg displaced both. Jan Jansen was among the very earliest residents at Esopus: in 1658 he signed the agreement to concentrate the scattered settlement and erect a stockade; in 1662 he owned a lot in the village; in 1667, at the time of the so-called mutiny, he was one of the burghers who took up arms against the English garrison; and, in fact, he figured quite extensively in the small community for years.

Mattys was short for Matthyas, English Matthew. He, like his father, was a carpenter. All his life was spent at Kingston and it is claimed that the old story and a half house still standing on Wall Street is the one in which Marritje and he lived,—its walls of stone, its windows small and deeply recessed, its door halved across the middle in true Dutch style, its eaves low and roof steep. It enjoys the distinction of being the only dwelling that escaped the flames at the burning of the town by the British fleet in the fall of 1777.

Marritje, or Maria, or Mary, was a member of the church, we find; the records also show that from 1700 on—after her mother's death or invalidism—she was almost invariably a sponsor in company with her father when he acted as such at christenings.

The below baptismal records of the Van Steenberg children are taken from the Kingston Church books, and are given as an extreme illustration in the case of their mother of how the Dutch used names at that early period.

4377.	i.	Johannes, bp. Jan. 21, 1700.	Matthys Janssen va Steenberg. Marritje Teunissen.
4378.	ii.	Teunis, bp. Apr. 19, 1702.	Tys Janssen va Steenberg. Marritje Elissen.
4379.	iii.	Abraham, bp. Aug. 11, 1706.	Mattys Steenberge. Marretie Eliase.
4380.	iv.	Tobias, bp. Oct. 24, 1708.	Matys Steenberg. Maritje Elize.
4381.	v.	Timotius, bp. Apr. 22, 1711.	Mathys Steenberg. Marretjen Steenberg.

4382. vi. Gerrit, Mathys Steenberg.
bp. Sep. 20, 1713. Marretjen Van Buntschooten.
4383. vii. Samuel, Mathys Steenberg.
bp. Jan. 1, 1716. Marretjen Van Buntschooten.
4384. viii. Catrina, Matheys Steenberg.
bp. Mar. 6, 1720. Marretjen Van Buntschooten.

Mattys makes his will on Apr. 16, 1739. After due preamble and directions as to burial, it runs: "I Give and Bequeathe unto my wife Marrytie my bed whereon I Generally Sleep, with the Curtains, Sheets, pillows, Bolster and hangings and all other the appurtenances thereunto belonging, together with all her wearing apparel.

"Also I Give and bequeathe unto my son Gerrit one of my Weaving Looms with all the Reels and Appurtenances thereunto belonging; that is he shall Choose which of them he will."

All the rest and residue of his estate he orders sold, his debts paid, his wife "comfortably and reasonably maintained and provided for during her Natural life." and after her decease his property divided equally among his children, share and share alike. His sons Johannes, Abraham and Tobyas are named executors. The will was proven June 11, 1745, so we are to take that as the probable year of the testator's death. Inasmuch as the executors do not qualify until Nov. 2, 1768, it would seem that that indicated approximately Marritje's death—at the extreme age of four score and ten years.

4377. i. Johannes Van Steenberg m. Feb. 3, 1722, at Kingston, Grietjen Wiesborn from Germany. In the records of the Kingston Trustees we find: "Sep. 29, 1722, Granted to Johannes Van Steenberge a House Lott Next to the Above Lott" (which was Bastion DeWitt's). Again, "Nov. 8, 1722, Granted Johannes Van Steenberge Six Acres of Land Adjoining Hend. Brosse's Land and along the Strand path." And yet again, "Apr. 7, 1728, John Van Steenberge: Four acres of land along the old Strand path where Thomas Persen had taken up."

Children:

- a. Marritjen, bp. Oct. 21, 1722, at Kingston; m. Feb. 16, 1752, at Poughkeepsie, Brenardus Swartwout. They lived in Dutchess Co., and she was a member of Fishkill Church.
- b. Johannes, bp. June 28, 1724, at Kingston; m. 1st, Jan. 23, 1748, Effie Klerk; m. 2nd, at Poughkeepsie, Jan. 30, 1751, Sarah Van Kleek, dau. of Barent Van Kleek of Poughkeepsie. Johannes was a farmer in Dutchess Co.
- c. Engeltjen, bp. June 26, 1726, at Kingston; m. Cornelius Ver Weij.
- d. Matheus, bp. May 26, 1728.
- e. Jacob, bp. ; m. Maria Schouten; lived first in Dutchess Co., later in Rensselaer Co., at Schaghticoke.
- f. Tobias, bp. ; m. Maria Aarsen; lived for a short time in Dutchess Co., later at Schaghticoke. He must have died early, perhaps before the baptism of his last child, in 1775, since we

find Rev. Elias Van Bunschoten, who was then domine at Schaghticoke, standing as sponsor and no father present. And further, Maria Aarsen, "widow of Tobias Van Steenberg," remarries May 24, 1780.

- g. Elias, bp., according to the New York Lutheran records, "on June 30, 1734, the 16th Sunday after Trinity during services at the house of Pieter Lassing in the Clove of Pacquay." He m. 1st, Rebecca Wicks; m. 2nd, Oct. 3, 1767, Catharina Hoffman of New Hackensack. He early migrated to Rensselaer Co. We find him serving in the Revolution; first as Ensign in the 3rd Co., 12th Reg. (Half Moon and Ballston districts); and from June 22, 1778, on to the close of the war, as Captain in the same regiment.
- h. Petrus, b. Aug. 13, 1738; m. Catrina Schouten; lived in the Schaghticoke region.
- i. Elizabeth, bp. ; seems to have married twice—m. 1st, Baltus Schneider and lived in Dutchess Co.; m. 2nd, Abraham Fort, Jr., and removed to Schaghticoke.

4378. ii. Teunis Van Steenberg m. Apr. 24, 1731, at Kingston. Helena Crispell, bp. May 7, 1710, dau. of John Crispell and Gertje Janse Roosa. In 1736 was granted Teunis a certain six acres of land by the Corporation of Kingston. In 1738 he figures as a member of the 2nd Company of Foot of the Corporation of Kingston.

He must have gone into the New Hurley country in, or soon after, 1750; at least the last of his children to be baptized at Kingston was Abraham, in 1749, while Helena and Lydia were baptized at New Paltz. In 1770, he and his sons along with others, signed a petition for separation from the Shawangunk church, which petition was granted and the New Hurley church was built.

Children, bp. at Kingston:

- a. Maria, bp. Feb. 27, 1732; d. young.
- b. Jan, bp. July 22, 1733; admitted to the New Hurley church. "upon confession," in 1787.
- c. Maria, bp. Jan. 1, 1735; m. June 22, 1770, Jonathan Decker; lived in Ulster Co., in the Shawangunk region.
- d. Geertjen, bp. Aug. 15, 1736; m. June 13, 1765, at Shawangunk, Evert Roosa; lived near New Hurley.
- e. Zara, bp. Feb. 5, 1738; m. July 4, 1761, at Shawangunk, Petrus Roosa; lived near Shawangunk.
- f. Rebecca, bp. Mar. 2, 1740; m. May 6, 1763, at Shawangunk, Jonathan Terwilliger; lived in the Shawangunk and New Hurley region.
- g. Catrina, bp. Nov. 8, 1741; m. Nov. 25, 1766, at Shawangunk, Johannes Parleman of Morristown, N.J. He was taken into New Hurley church, "on confession," Sep. 19, 1772, and lived in that general region.
- h. Matthew, bp. Oct. 2, 1743; m. Dec. 5, 1772, at New Hurley, Geertje Terwilliger; lived at New Hurley.
- i. Leah, bp. Nov. 17, 1745; m. Daniel Swart; lived in the Shawangunk region.

- j. Abraham, bp. Dec. 31, 1749; m. Oct. 23, 1774, at Shawangunk, Elizabeth Swart. He was taken into the New Hurley church, "on confession," in 1783, and lived in that region.
- k. Helena, bp. Jan. 28, 1752.
- l. Lydia, bp. Oct. 13, 1754; m. Hiskia Terwilliger. She was taken into the New Hurley church Sep. 2, 1777.

4379. iii. Abraham Van Steenberg m. May 19, 1732, at Kingston, Maria Schepmoes, bp. Apr. 18, 1712, at Kingston, dau. of William Schepmoes and Trintje Tappan. From the Kingston Trustee records we find: on Jan. 5, 1729, was granted Abraham "a Lott of Ground Adjoining that Land a Long the Road that leads to Green Kill." And again, on Apr. 1, 1736, was granted him by "the Corporation of Kingston 6 acres of Land." In 1731, he serves as a "Viewer of Chimbllys & Other fire Places." On Mar. 4, 1735, he is elected one of three Constables, and he is found a member of Capt. Tjirck Van Keuren's Company of Foot in 1738. His will is signed Mar. 9, 1770, and proved "May 16th" ———.

Children, all bp. at Kingston:

- a. Catrina, bp. Apr. 22, 1733; d. young.
- b. Tobias, bp. May 11, 1735; d. in 1797; m. 1st, Dec. 17, 1763, Neeltje Crispell; m. 2nd, Aug. 10, 1783, Antje Van Gaasbeck, bp. Jan. 11, 1747, d. in 1797. dau. of Thomas Van Gaasbeck and Margaret Elmendorf. Tobias lived in Kingston in the old family house which escaped the burning in 1777; he was an inn-keeper.. Under his roof it was that for nearly a year after the fire the Trustees held their meetings; and here, during that time, an annual election of Trustees and other officers took place. Tobias signed the Articles of Association; also subscribed to the emergency war loan in 1780.
- c. Marretjen, bp. July 3, 1737; m. May 29, 1757, at Kingston, James Elting, bp. Feb. 15, 1736, at Kingston, son of Jan Elting and Rachel Whittaker. Marretjen and James lived in Columbia Co., at Linlithgo.
- d. Wilhelmus, bp. Oct. 14, 1739; m. Nov. 17, 1769, Gerritje Schermerhorn.
- e. Matheus, bp. May 16, 1742; d. May 16, 1820; m. Hellitje Schoonmaker, bp. July 17, 1737, d. June 27, 1804, dau. of Hendrick and Hannah Schoonmaker. We find Matheus signing the Articles of Association, and also learn that he was a member of Col. Levi Pawling's Militia regiment. He lost a house and barn in the burning of Kingston.
- f. Abraham, bp. Oct. 14, 1744; m. Balletje Post; we also find him a member of Col. Levi Pawling's Militia regiment and signing the Articles of Association. He lived at Kingston.
- g. Catherina, bp. July 26, 1747; m. Dec. 27, 1775, at Kingston, Phillipus Hendrich; lived at Kingston.
- h. Ariaantjen, bp. June 3, 1750; m. Johannes Hendrickson.
- i. Dirk, bp. July 1, 1753; m. Oct. 25, 1779, at Kingston, Annatje Houghteling, b. Jan. 28, 1759, dau. of Teunis Houghteling and Elizabeth Beekman. They lived for a time in Kingston; then at Germantown, in Columbia Co.

- j. Sara, bp. June 13, 1756; m. Stephanus Schryver; lived for a time at Rhinebeck then moved to New Paltz in Ulster Co., where on Feb. 23, 1790, she is taken into the church upon certificate.

4380. iv. Tobias Van Steenberg d. Apr. 10, 1804; m. Oct. 8, 1737, at Kingston, Zara Peerson, bp. Nov. 10, 1710, at Kingston, dau. of Mathys Peerse and Tanna Winne. He always made Kingston his home; he acted as an executor of his father's will in 1768; signed the Roll of Honor; lost a house and barn in the burning of the town by Vaughn and lived a long life.

Children, all bp. at Kingston:

- a. Petrus, bp. Oct. 22, 1738; m. Baltje Van Cleef—license granted in New York City, Nov. 17, 1762. He was town clerk and school-master in Flatbush, L. I., from 1762 to 1773; was the first person to teach English there. In an old history of Flatbush we find: "At what time precisely he began teaching English we cannot tell. But he had at the same time pupils in both the Dutch and English language. And as all the scholars were in the habit of speaking Dutch, it required some little management on the part of the worthy school-master to make his pupils who were learning English use that language entirely. His rule was that no scholar who was being instructed in English should speak a word of Dutch in school, and if he did so he should be punished. In order to detect such boys he had a pewter token about the size of a dollar, which was given to the one who first spoke a word of Dutch after the school was opened. He, in turn, gave it to the next one whom he heard speak Dutch, and so it passed from one to another; but the boy in whose possession it was found at the close of school appears to have been the scapegoat for the whole, for he was severely ferruled on the hand by Petrus Van Steenburgh."

In 1775 we find Peter signing the Articles of Association at Kingston, whither he must have returned from Long Island. Here, too, on Feb. 12, 1779, the school house which the British had burnt having been rebuilt, the Trustees of the Corporation "Ordered that Mr. Houghteling be empowered to agree with Mr. Peter Van Steenbergh to serve as Tutor in the English School, for the sum not exceeding £180, and also to hire Mr. Jacob Turk's house for the accommodation of the said Tutor's family." In 1814 and 1815 we find him a Director of the Village of Kingston.

- b. Maria, bp. May 25, 1740; d. in infancy.
 c. Maria, bp. Aug. 9, 1741; m. May 29, 1764, Richard Leacraft; lived at Kingston.
 d. Anna, bp. Oct. 30, 1743; d. Oct. 29, 1814; m. May 12, 1771, Solomon Hasbrouck, b. Apr. 1, 1750, d. Dec. 27, 1834, son of Abraham Hasbrouck and Rachel Sleight. They lived at Kingston.
 e. Samuel, bp. Jan. 19, 1746; m. Feb. 3, 1773, Annatje Swartwout, dau. of Bernardus Swartwout and Maria Van Steenbergh. (See under no. 4377.) After the Revolution he seems to have made his home in New York City. In his will, New

York Surrogate's office, dated Jan. 25, 1805, proved Nov. 19, 1806, he leaves to his wife, Hannah, among other things, his Dutch Bible and book Josephus, and bequeaths to all his children except John. One of the executors was his family friend, Dr. Peter Wilson, professor of languages in Columbia College.

- f. Jan, bp. Jan. 22, 1749; d. Sep. 3, 1810; m. Catherine Masten, (license granted in New York, Sep. 6, 1773) who was b. Sep. 18, 1753, d. Dec. 7, 1817, dau. of Benjamin Masten and Maria DeWitt. They lived in Kingston and he is found signing the Articles of Association.
- g. Tobias, b. Sep. 3, 1752; he is found a private in Col. Levi Pawling's Ulster Co. Militia.

4381. v. Timotius Van Steenberg m. May 13, 1741, in Rhinebeck, Rachel Lewis, bp. Jan. 15, 1721, at Kingston, dau. of Gerardus Lieuwes and Rachel Kip. He was a member of Capt. Tjirck Van Keuren's Company of Foot in 1738. He early passed over the river and settled at Rhinebeck and there all his children were baptized, except the first-born, Matheus, who was baptized at Kingston.

Children:

- a. Matheus, bp. Feb. 14, 1742; d. young.
- b. Marretje, bp. May 13, 1744; m. Benjamin Kip; lived at Rhinebeck.
- c. Gerardus, bp. June 1, 1746; m. Barble Myer, probably dau. of Jacob Myer and Marretjen Wenter. They lived in or near Rhinebeck; he is found signing the Articles of Association.
- d. Jacob, bp. Aug. 1, 1749; m. Elizabeth Simon; lived in the Rhinebeck region.
- e. Matthew, bp. Aug. 19, 1753; m. Margreit Schryver; lived at or near Rhinebeck.
- f. Jenneke, b. Oct. 18, 1755; m. Andreas Flehman; lived at Kingston.
- g. Benjamin, b. Apr. 2, 1758; m. Margaret Muller, or Miller; lived in the neighborhood of Rhinebeck.
- h. Petrus, b. Aug. 15, 1760.
- i. Abram, b. July 15, 1762; m. Elizabeth Myer.

4382. vi. Gerrit Van Steenberg m. Feb. 19, 1744, at Kingston, Margreit Smit; lived for a time in Kingston and was a member of Capt. Tjirck DeWitt's Company of Foot. As early at least as 1765 he removed to Green Co., for he had a child baptized at Athens in that year.

Children, first four bp. at Kingston:

- a. Matheus, bp. Aug. 4, 1745.
- b. Johannes, bp. Mar. 1, 1747.
- c. Catherine, bp. June 18, 1749.
- d. Marretje, bp. Dec. 25, 1751.
- e. Christina, bp. Apr. 11, 1765.

4383. vii. Samuel Van Steenberg m. Oct. 13, 1739, in the New York Collegiate Church, Elizabeth Ellis. Nothing further learned of him.

4384. viii. Catrina Van Steenberg m. Mar. 17, 1750, Cornelius Masten, bp. Sep. 19, 1703, son of Johannes M. Masten and Marytje Swart. They lived in Kingston; on Mar. 2, 1735, he was elected Constable, and also on the same day elected "fence reviewer." We find him serving three terms as Trustee of the Corporation, in 1748-9, 1749-50 and 1750-51; he also served as Magistrate in 1749. He signed the Roll of Honor. By the burning of the town in 1777, he lost two houses and a barn. He died intestate; letters of administration were granted July 9, 1787, to Catherine Masten and her three sons.

Masten children:

- a. Johannes, bp. July 29, 1751; m. Margaret Dobson; lived at Kingston and is found signing the Roll of Honor there.
- b. Marritje, bp. Aug. 23, 1752; d. in infancy.
- c. Cornelius C., bp. Nov. 24, 1754; m. Feb. 13, 1785, Rebecca Roosa; lived at Kingston.
- d. Marritje, bp. Oct. 24, 1756; m. Nov. 24, 1782, at Kingston, Peter Van der Lyn; lived at Kingston; he was a physician.
- e. Catharina, bp. Aug. 6, 1758; d. in infancy.
- f. Catharina, bp. Aug. 22, 1762; m. Jan. 20, 1788, Thomas Beekman, b. Apr. 26, 1761, d. Oct. 27, 1814, son of Cornelius Beekman and Catharina Schoonmaker; lived at Kingston.
- g. Jacobus, bp. Sep. 30, 1764; m. Sep. 27, 1786, Elizabeth Roosa, b. in Schoharie Co.; lived at Kingston.

REBEKKA, DAUGHTER OF THEUNIS ELIASSEN.

REBEKKA V.B. (9. IX.) m. May 23, 1713, Barent Newkerk, bp. Oct. 13, 1689, son of Cornelis Gerritsen and Jannetje Kunst, whose marriage record in the Kingston books runs thus: "Cornelis Gerritz, j. m., born in New Amsterdam and residing in Hurley; Jannetie Jansz Kunst, j. d., born in New Amsterdam and residing in Kingston. First publication of bans Oct. 5, 1684." Cornelis was the son of Gerrit Cornelissen Newkerk of New Amsterdam, and Jannetje, the dau. of Jan Barentsen Kunst and Jacomyntjn Sleght also of New Amsterdam.

Barent was from the nearby Hurley, but after marriage he evidently located at Kingston itself, for at a meeting of the Trustees, July 20, 1717, application is made for "that square of Ground Lying before the Door of Barent Newkerk and next to the Lott of Teunis Swart." And since on Feb. 28, 1718-19, the Trustees "allowed Barent Newkerk his account for the Stocks—8 shillings," it would seem Barent might have been a mechanic, either a carpenter or smith. With the birth of their son Elias they made their last appearance in any records.

Newkerk children, bp. at Kingston:

- 4385. i. Gerritjen, bp. Apr. 4, 1714.
- 4386. ii. Cornelis, bp. Aug. 12, 1716.
- 4387. iii. Theunis, bp. July 13, 1718.
- 4388. iv. Hendrikus, bp. Jan. 1, 1721.
- 4389. v. Elias, bp. Oct. 21, 1722.

Regarding none of these is there any certain information obtained save of Elias, the youngest.

- 4389. v. Elias Newkerk m. Sarah Loundsberry; lived in the town of Fishkill, and had at least two children:
 - a. Rebecca, b. July 1, 1758; bp. at Hopewell church.
 - b. Hester, bp. May 18, 1766, at New Hackensack.

A Cornelius Newkerk lived in lower Dutchess, had as members of his household a Jackomyntje and a Jannetje, and all three were members of the Fishkill church. On Jan. 20, 1754, Cornelius became church-master of the Fishkill church; in Jan., 1760, he was elected deacon there and on Nov. 28, 1758, he subscribes to a call for Rev. Jacobus Van Nist. Strange to say, though, there is not a Newkerk marriage nor baptism in the Fishkill records.

RACHEL, DAUGHTER OF THEUNIS ELIASSEN.

RACHEL V.B. (10 X.) married at Kingston church, in 1718, John Hood who was from New York and of English parentage, I take it, though his name frequently appears in the Dutch records, as on this occasion, as Jan Hoed. It is found that at the Kingston election of Mar. 1, 1719-20, Jan was chosen Constable, and that in 1726-27, he served as highway surveyor from Hurley to the Strand. After the death of Theunis Eliassen and the birth of their daughter Gerritjen all trace of Rachel and Jan themselves is lost, and very completely lost. That they had another and later daughter, and that she was named Rebecca is made certain by the record below. Also that they, or at least some of their family, remained in the general Ulster region is also as good as certain since the name which they monopolized at that time cropped up indigenously, as one might say, a generation later in the Walkill Valley near New Paltz where it figures in the early church records and in the older burying grounds and is borne by men of today. However, following the latter day records of all sorts as remotely back as possible there yet remains a gap of one generation before the children of Rachel and Jan are reached.

These children were:

- 4390. i. Theunis, bp. Feb. 22, 1719.
- 4391. ii. Johannes, bp. Jan. 8, 1721.
- 4392. iii. Jacobus, bp. Dec. 25, 1722.
- 4393. iv. Catrina, bp. Nov. 22, 1724.
- 4394. v. Gerritjen, bp. Jan. 8, 1727.
- 4395. vi. Rebecca, bp.

4395. vi. Rebecca Hood m. John Johnson; lived for a while at Kingston.

Johnson children baptized at Kingston:

- a. Maria, bp. Sep. 4, 1757; sponsor, Maria Steenberg.
- b. Catherine, bp. May 20, 1759; sponsors, {
 - Cornelis Masten.
 - Catherina Van Steenberg.

Observe that these two Van Steenbergens were Rebecca's cousins.

“And in their halls arose
The cry of children, Enids and Geraints
Of times to be.”

“The gladness which is a departing sunlight to us
is rising with the strength of morning to them.”

“So, for their sakes, be May still May!
Let their new time, as mine of old,
Do all it did for me: I bid
Sweet sights and sounds throng manifold.”

“VIRGINIBUS PUERISQUE.”

Young, glad, unfurrowed souls,
“I have studied eight or nine wise words to speak to you.”

Certain truths have been pressed home to me by “the tuition of God,” and from the vantage-ground of years I would hint of these to you—you the young, the ever-recurring young. For life is a precious gift and wisdom the sense to make the most of it. George Eliot says: “One has immense need of encouragement, but it seems to come more easily from the dead than from the living.” Convinced of this, what I purpose saying shall be mainly in quotation.

Our chief business is with ourselves, bear this ever in mind. “Watch over thyself, stir thyself up, admonish thyself; neglect not thyself,” says A’Kempis. “In the morning resolve, in the evening examine thy doings;” and adds: “Never be glad but when thou hast done well.” Browning’s charge is:

“Take it and try its worth: here dies another day.”

It is well urged: “Make not excuses to yourself for your worthlessness.” And A’Kempis’ searching thought is: “What thou art, that thou art; nor canst thou be said to be greater than God sees thee to be.” Ask with Stevenson

“An’ what would We be like, my heart,
If bared o’ claethin?”

Emerson reminds us that “Good thoughts are no better than good dreams unless they be executed;” Carlyle that “No man becomes a saint in his sleep.”

“Live by old ethics and the classic rules of honesty,” charges Sir Thomas Browne.

“Ah, my dear child,” wrote Francois Millet’s solicitous old mother, “for no cause whatsoever permit thyself to work evil, or to lose sight of the inevitableness of God.”

“Be not facile, apologetic, and leaky, but king over your word,” charges Emerson.

“In this virtuous voyage of thy life hull not about like the Ark without the use of rudder, mast or sail, and bound for no port,” admonishes Sir Thomas Browne.

Asks another:

"Is there anything to which thou tendest
And against which thou directest thy bow?"

"To know what you like is the beginning of wisdom," avers Stevenson. Therefore, as charged by Sir Thomas Browne, "Dive into thy inclinations, and early discover what nature bids thee to be, or tells thee thou mayest be. They who thus timely descend into themselves, and cultivate the good seed which nature has set in them, prove not shrubs but cedars in their generation."

"Do a little more of that work which you have confessed to be good," urges Thoreau. Indeed, *genius* has been subtly defined as but ability to take a hint.

"In what concerns you much do not think you have companions: know that you are alone in the world," Thoreau reminds us; while Emerson's statement of it is, "Ah, fond heart, take it sadly home to thee: there is no co-operation;" and Kipling's way of putting it is,

"For the race is run by one and one,
And never by two and two."

"Where a man can live there he can also live well," is a saying of M. Aurelius; and another: "Always bear this in mind that little indeed is necessary for living a happy life."

"How much there is of which I have no need!" exclaimed Schopenhauer as he walked the streets.

"I cannot count that a poor dinner, or a poor book, where I meet those I love," declares Stevenson.

"God oft hath a great share in a little house," says George Herbert, and we thank him for the reminder.

"Life is made up, not of knowledge only, but of love also. If thought is form, sentiment is color * * The hues of sunset make life great; so the affections make some little web of cottage and fire-side populous, important, and filling the main space in our history," says Emerson.

"Ah," remarks Emerson, "if the rich were as *rich* as the poor fancy riches!" While Carlyle's words are: "The wealth of a man is the number of things which he loves and blesses, which he is loved and blessed by."

"Make sure that those to whom you come nearest are the happier for your presence," enjoins M. Aurelius.

And Stevenson tells us: "A happy man or woman is a better thing to find than a five-pound note. He or she is a radiating focus of goodwill; and their entrance into a room is as though another candle had been lighted. We need not care whether they could prove the

forty-seventh proposition; they do a better thing than that, they practically demonstrate the great Theorem of the Liveableness of Life."

"Knowest thou what argument
Thy life to thy neighbor's creed has lent?"

is Emerson's searching question.

"Let thy minde's sweetness have its operation
Upon thy body, clothes and habitation,"

exhorts George Herbert.

"We are in such haste to be doing, to be gathering gear, to make our voices audible for a moment in the derisive silence of eternity," declares Stevenson, "that we forget that one thing of which these are but the parts, namely, to live."

"Sound all the stops of life with tuneful pause," urges the great dramatist.

And Stevenson again: "To love playthings well as a child, to lead an adventurous and honorable youth, and to settle, when the time arrives, into a green and smiling age, is to be a good artist in life."

"To finish the moment, to find the journey's end in every step of the road, to live the greatest number of good hours, is wisdom," we are reminded by Emerson.

"There is no saying," says Cowley, "shocks me so much as 'that a man does not know how to pass his time.' It would have been ill-spoken by Methusalem in the nine hundred and sixty-ninth year of his age."

And there is killing time. It recalls Thoreau's remark: "As if you could kill time without injuring eternity."

Says Stevenson: "He who has aye something ayont need never be weary;" and also: "An aspiration is a joy forever, a possession as solid as a landed estate, a fortune which we can never exhaust and which gives us year by year a revenue of pleasurable activity. To have many of these is to be spiritually rich." And says Browning:

"What I aspired to be
And was not, comforts me."

And again Stevenson tells us: "Little do ye know your own blessedness; for to travel hopefully is better than to arrive, and the true success is to labor."

"I look on that man as happy, who, when there is a question of success, looks into his work for a reply, not into the market, not into opinion, not into patronage," says Emerson.

"All who have meant good work with their whole hearts have done good work, although they may die before they have the time to sign it," avers Stevenson.

Thoreau subtly asks: "How shall men know how I succeed unless they are in at the life?"

And I would say to you in wise Emerson's words that "The years teach much which the days never know."

Dwell on that trenchant Arab proverb: "All sunshine makes the desert."

Be pitiful; remember that happiness often comes to us with out-riders of sorrow to others.

Be tolerant: often I have occasion to say this to myself, therefore I say it to you. "If," says Longfellow, "we could read the secret history of our enemies we should find in each man's life sorrow and suffering enough to disarm us of all hostility."

Be reverent: in the presence of all that is unknowable—of all this circumvallation of mystery which encompasses each of us and the extent of which but enlarges with the individual's attainment—be reverent,

"Stars silent rest o'er us,
Graves under us silent."

"The wonder is always and always how there can be an infidel," says Whitman. Wisely, however, he advises, "Be not curious about God."

Be brave and fear not; and love not ease. In Cowley's words: "God laughs at a man who says to his soul, 'Take thine ease.'"

Heed duty: "A duty missed is the worst of loss," declares Ruskin. But it is Wordsworth's radiant characterization of duty that classes with the precious things:

"Stern daughter of the voice of God
We know not anything so fair
As is the smile upon thy face."

Be resolute: "Leave not, my soul, the unfoughten field," enjoins Stevenson. "Life is a battle and not good cheer," is dear George Herbert's estimate. "Faint not, fight on," exhorts another, "Tomorrow comes the song"

Live aloft; charges Browning:

"At noonday in the bustle of man's work-time
Greet the unseen with a cheer!"

Have faith: listen to Robert Browning again:

"I go to prove my soul!
I see my way as birds their trackless way—
I shall arrive."

Note what security and disdain are in Channing's lines:

"If my bark sink, 'tis to another sea;"

and again in the words of the old sea hero, Sir Humphrey Gilbert:

"We are as near to heaven by sea as by land!"

And dwell long on these high lines from Kipling's "To the True Romance:"

"Each stroke aright of toil and fight
That was and that shall be,
And hope too high, whereof we die,
Have birth and worth in Thee.

* * * * *

Thou art the voice of kingly boys
To lift them through the fight,
And Comfortress of Unsuccess
To give the dead good-night."

And mark how rugged old Carlyle carries the tension yet higher:
"Who art thou that complainest of thy life of toil? Complain not.
* * * * * To thee Heaven, though severe, is not unkind. Heaven
is kind,—as a noble Mother; as that Spartan Mother, saying while
she gave her son his shield, 'With it my son, or upon it!' Thou too
shalt return in honor; to thy far distant Home, in honor; doubt it
not—if in the battle thou keep thy shield."

And hearken to Holmes' supreme charge:

"Build thee more stately mansions, Oh my soul,
As the swift seasons roll;
Leave thy low-vaulted past;
Let each new temple, nobler than the last,
Shut thee from heaven with a dome more vast
Till thou at length are free
Leaving thine outgrown shell by life's unresting sea."

And take Socrates' prayer as thine: "Grant me to become beautiful
in the inner man, and that whatever outward things I have may be at
peace with those within. May I deem a wise man rich, and may I
have such a portion of wealth as none but a prudent man can bear
use. This prayer is enough for me."

To you the young of our house, the descendants of Theunes Eliassen,
a further word: Many of you, very many of you, are today using
a mutilated form of the old name. Pardon me for saying that it is
my exceeding hope that this volume may deeply move you, and that it

may suggest to you and hauntingly urge on you the resumption of that old name—and *your birth-right*. Let an honorable pride move you to this, not a foolish one deter you from it. I abjure you, *have no part in a pride which is proud of its want of pride*. As enjoined by Sir Thomas Browne, "Fall not into that obsolete affectation of bravery to reject all honours and honourable stations in this courtly and splendid world." Rather, say I to you, so cherish the past which you have fallen heir to that wearing nothing less than the old family name may bring satisfaction to you, and nothing less than adding lustre to it cause you content. To this pass may you all come! An obstinate hopper, my faith is large in time.

Yet one last, intimate word: think on it, dwell on it. Since time began each son of us represents an unbroken chain of fatherhood—a great continuity of love, hope, expectation, most natural and dear ambition, a species of immortality. All these lived to the future as well as to their present; they passed on the vital fire. Shall we do otherwise? Shall we prove recreant to the yearning trust and lightly let it die with us? Doing so there is but one attitude left us in the presence of these dead Forebears, simply: "I am no more worthy to be called thy son!" Out of a deep and sore contrition that has overtaken me late in life I warn and exhort every son of you to be alive to this sacred burden and responsibility, now, and ever: to-day, and

"Far 'yant among the years to be."

As Nelson signaled at Trafalgar "England expects that every man will do his duty," so does an old family ever look to its young men.

And now in the old gladiatorial formula

"Moriaturi salutamus!"

"We who are about to die salute you!"

ERRATA.

- p. 2. 5th par. For from Texel, read, from the Texel.
- p. 44. No. 32-a. For Saley, read, Staley.
- p. 72. No. 63. For license dated 1861, read, 1761.
- p. 166. 9th line from bottom, 1755, should be, 1855.
- p. 172. 2nd par. For kithchen, read, kitchen.
- p. 199. 6th line. For in, read, is.
- p. 246. In 3rd line below the list, for port, read, part.
- p. 268. No. 627. GEORGE L., should be, GEORGE L. V.B.
- p. 386. No. 1264. For Fitsville, read, Fitchville.
- p. 394. No. 1421-d. For b. Dec. 7., 1849, read, b. Mar. 7, 1849.
- p. 402. No. 1442. For Mar. 1886, read, Mar. 1866.
- p. 460. No. 1561. End of 1st par. For ino, read, into.
- p. 504. 4th line, 2nd par. For affected, read, effected.
- p. 574. No. 2840-e. For b. Sep. 19, 1848, read, b. Sep. 19, 1844.
- p. 591. No. 2923. For Cap, read, Gap.
- p. 608. No. 3038. For framer, read, farmer.
- p. 630. No. 3317-f. Read: Thomas H., b. Dec. 30, 1839; d. June 18, 1886; m. Harriet Warner who d. in Dec., 1885. He lived at Dunkirk; ran a hub and wood-working factory.
- p. 667. 3rd par. For 1728, read, 1828.
- p. 672. End of 2nd par. For c'atait, read c'était.
- p. 707. No. 3810-b. For John S., b. Nov. 7, 1894, read, 1794.
- p. 720. No. 3912. For b. Nov. 24, 1850, read, b. Nov. 24, 1848.
- p. 780. No. 4294-c. For He d. in Apr., 1903, read, He d. Sep. 20, 1906.
- ps. 789, 790 and 791. For Brizee, read, Brizzee.
- p. 792. No. 4359. For m. Dec. 1842, read, m. Dec. 1841.

INDEX.

The numbers here given after the names indicate the pages on which they appear in the birth-lists. To find them again search the pages following the lists for the re-appearance of the cumulative Arabic number preceding each name in the birth-list.

The index includes: all born to the name; in the female lines, all husbands, children and their husbands, and grandchildren. In all lines children dying as minors are not indexed.

VAN BENSCHOTEN.

- | | | |
|------------------------|------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Aaron, 245, 286. | Anna A., 267. | Burt Washington, 734. |
| Abigail, 401. | Anna Almira, 710. | Byron, 264, 385, 726. |
| Abner, 682. | Anna Lavina, 142. | |
| Abraham, 392. | Anna Maxwell, 390. | C. Grant, 298. |
| Abram, 388, 406. | Anna S., 290. | Calvin, 286, 291. |
| Ada, 714. | Annatje, 664. | Carl, 782. |
| Ada Byron, 196. | Anneken, 659. | Carl A., 268. |
| Ada Janette, 280. | Annette O., 339. | Carol Wenona, 341. |
| Adaline, 736. | Antje, 418. | Caroline, 406. |
| Addie, 726. | Antony, 416, 419. | Carrie, 290, 368, 687, 736. |
| Adelbert L., 742. | Appelonia, 689. | Carrie M., 351. |
| Adelene Alice, 734. | Arabella, 368. | Carroll, 391. |
| Adella, 370. | Archie, 714. | Catalyntje, 30. |
| Albert C., 406. | Arnold Wheeler, 366. | Catherine, 31, 101, 137, |
| Alden W., 339. | Arthur, 341, 733, 743. | 159, 214, 689, 716, 719, |
| Alender (Helena), 777. | Arthur C. de M., 117. | 727, 736, 744, 751, 755. |
| Alexander, 313, 781. | Arthur Conklin, 162. | Catherine A., 687. |
| Alfred, 288, 698, 724. | Arthur L., 403. | Catherine Elizabeth, 742. |
| Alfred Quaiffe, 108. | Arthur Leroy, 304. | Catherine L., 117. |
| Alice, 323, 364. | Arthur W., 742. | Catherine Minerva, 724. |
| Alice D., 159. | Ashley, 736. | Catrina, 28, 75, 245, 255, |
| Alice E., 298. | Augusta A., 698. | 378, 382, 664. |
| Alice Elvira, 401. | Augusta E., 299. | Charity, 214. |
| Alice G., 318. | Augusta Kissam, 169. | Charles, 108, 114, 289, |
| Alida, 688. | Aulden, 714. | 390, 715, 716, 738, 746. |
| Alida M., 389. | Austin S., 288. | Charles A., 409. |
| Allen J., 687. | Ava, 770. | Charles Brent, 390. |
| Allie Almira, 385. | | Charles C., 358. |
| Alma, 368. | Bartlett., 737. | Charles Edward, 373. |
| Alma Bartlett, 737. | Benjamin, 378. | Charles Edwin, 280. |
| Almira, 294, 782. | Benjamin Herrick, 241, | Charles Everett, 368. |
| Almon G., 294. | 243. | Charles Fay, 403. |
| Alta, 268, 351. | Bernice E., 318. | Charles Francis, 233. |
| Alva V., 267. | Berta Stanton, 281. | Charles Hawley, 242. |
| Alvin, 736. | Bertha, 108, 390, 409. | Charles Howard, 280. |
| Amanda May, 391. | Bertha J., 290. | Charles K., 380. |
| Amelia J., 137. | Berthelda A., 325. | Charles W., 365. |
| Andrew, 782. | Bessie Howard, 344. | Charles Wallace, 279. |
| Andrew J., 381. | Blanche, 389. | Charles Warren, 366. |
| Andrew L., 304. | Blanche Edna, 738. | Charles Wesley, 362. |
| Ann A., 371. | Blanche M., 299. | Charlotte, 286. |
| Ann Eliza, 358, 712. | Bradley, 688. | Charlotte Antoinette, 117. |
| Ann Maria, 330. | Bruce P., 108. | Chester, 107. |
| Anna, 200, 733. | Burgess, 266. | Chester Winans, 746. |

- Christina, 269.
 Clara, 323, 769.
 Clara Daisy, 371.
 Clara Lavinia, 107.
 Clarence E., 318.
 Cora, 196, 745.
 Cordelia, 102, 275, 330.
 Cornelia, 418.
 Cornelia Livingston, 391.
 Cornelius, 255, 357, 358,
 359, 360, 419, 545, 731.
 Cornelius B., 745.
 Cornelius Staley, 320.
 Curtis, 260.
 Curtis Eugene, 279.

 Daniel Hoffman, 255,
 330.
 Daniel Mead, 724.
 David, 733.
 David Ransom, 401.
 Delana A., 689.
 Delia, 260, 715.
 Delphene, 747.
 Don A., 325.
 Don Elias, 108.
 Dorcas J., 265.
 Dorr K., 264.
 Douglas, 265.

 Earl, 382.
 Earl L., 268.
 Earle, 375.
 Edgar La Van, 391.
 Edna, 391.
 Edna A., 304, 409.
 Edna Jane, 749.
 Edna M., 727.
 Edward, 160, 298.
 Edward Alva, 268.
 Edward John, 114.
 Edward Wilson, 114.
 Edwin, 117, 388, 392.
 Edwin D., 265.
 Edwin John, 381.
 Edwin L., 390.
 Edwin Spencer, 380.
 Edwina, 392.
 Effie Belle, 280.
 Egbert, 664, 732, 744.
 Egnos, 664.
 Elberta, 268.
 Eleanor, 357.
 Elias, 19, 28, 30, 75, 102,
 107, 114, 245, 286, 370.
 Elias F., 79, 195.
 Elias H., 132.
 Elias T., 128, 200.
 Eliot, 381.
 Eliza, 195, 330.
 Eliza Ann, 724.
 Eliza Rebecca, 388, 406.
 Elizabeth, 132, 137, 160,
 214, 376, 378, 418, 659,
 664, 689, 731, 749.
 Elizabeth Celinda, 233.

 Elizabeth Grace, 738.
 Ella, 267, 301, 385.
 Ella D., 317.
 Ella Eugenia, 279.
 Ella May, 370.
 Ellen, 719.
 Ellen Augusta, 370.
 Ellen Jane, 272.
 Ellen P., 380.
 Elmer, 375.
 Elmer Sharp, 390.
 Eloda F., 268.
 Elsie, 659, 664, 688, 755.
 Elsie L., 727.
 Elsie, 682, 731.
 Elva, 290.
 Emeline, 732.
 Emily, 313, 364.
 Emily Ardelle, 411.
 Emma, 275.
 Emma Alice, 243.
 Emma Helen, 730.
 Emma J., 274.
 Ensign, 260.
 Ernest, 351.
 Essie Louise, 239.
 Esther, 294.
 Esther Rebecca, 690.
 Ethel, 390, 699, 770.
 Ethel Katrina, 169.
 Etta Aileen, 382.
 Eugene, 114, 162.
 Eugene Douglas, 319.
 Eugene G., 288.
 Eugene L., 339.
 Eulalia C., 272.
 Eva, 745, 747.
 Eva Frances, 107.
 Eva Lorette, 323.
 Evaline E., 298.
 Evelyn, 411.

 Fannie, 730.
 Fanny E., 371.
 Florence, 265, 409, 733.
 Florence M., 351.
 Florence Mabel, 698.
 Floyd, 715.
 Frances, 733.
 Francintie, 118.
 Francis Luqueer, 115.
 Francis M., 267.
 Frank, 236, 265, 298, 409,
 733, 735, 745, 745.
 Fred Lee, 411.
 Frederic B., 162.
 Frederick, 366, 715, 727.
 Frederick Augustus, 366.
 Frederick Cameron, 770.
 Frederick Drake, 770.
 Fredrika, 152.

 Genevieve B., 290.
 George, 358, 365, 374,
 375, 716, 745, 755, 759.
 George Bates, 233.

 George C., 298.
 George Clifton, 304.
 George Denison, 313.
 George E., 317.
 George Edmond, 727.
 George L., 267.
 George M., 239, 304.
 George N., 243.
 George Newton, 401.
 George O., 267.
 George Sheffield, 330.
 George W., 370, 373,
 374.
 George Washington, 719,
 724.
 George Wheeler, 366.
 Gerrit, 19, 245, 414.
 Gerritje, 21, 416, 659,
 777.
 Gertrude, 731.
 Gilbert, 378.
 Gilbert Louis, 304.
 Glenn R., 304.
 Golden, 714.
 Grace, 381.
 Grace A., 318.
 Grace Adelene, 734.
 Grace M., 698.

 Hannah, 214, 388, 731.
 Hannah E., 370, 389.
 Hannah Elizabeth, 374.
 Hannah Maria, 233.
 Hannah S., 374.
 Harmanus (Herman),
 664.
 Harmon, 732, 733.
 Harold Chester, 117.
 Harold Pierce, 391.
 Harriet, 195, 745, 757.
 Harriet Ann, 366.
 Harriet B., 265.
 Harriet E., 292, 406.
 Harry, 162, 715.
 Harry B., 371, 727.
 Harry Day, 403.
 Harry Edwin, 371.
 Harvey Lee, 319.
 Hattie, 301, 726.
 Hazel D., 265.
 Helen, 102, 375, 406.
 Helen E., 243, 269.
 Helen Mae, 236.
 Helena (Alender), 777.
 Hendrickje, 19.
 Henrietta, 243, 264, 392.
 Henry, 128, 201, 260,
 375, 731, 732, 733, 737,
 755, 758, 769.
 Henry E., 195.
 Henry Edward, 749.
 Henry Oscar, 784.
 Henry R., 144.
 Herman, 749.
 Herman M., 380.
 Herman Meyer, 379.

- Hilton J., 243.
 Hiram, 241, 244, 687, 724.
 Horace Hall, 392.
 Hosey, 389.
 Howard H., 339.
 Hubbard Hollister, 266.
 Hubert, 299.
 Huldah, 781.
 Ida, 265, 737.
 Ida J., 742.
 Ida May, 324.
 Ida R., 344.
 Inez, 351.
 Inez Elizabeth, 314.
 Irene, 270, 341, 769.
 Irma, 389.
 Isaac, 28, 255, 357, 370, 724.
 J. Russell, 162.
 Jackemyntje, 79, 118.
 Jacob, 28, 31, 214, 686, 690, 698, 716, 751, 777, 781.
 Jacob S., 317.
 Jacobus (James), 418, 664.
 James, 79, 114, 233, 245, 299, 378, 379, 388, 712, 749, 759.
 James A., 233, 358, 374.
 James Ackerman, 373.
 James Allen, 769.
 James Almon, 317.
 James C., 280.
 James Cooke, 144.
 James Gilbert, 383.
 James Henry, 390, 727.
 James Jay, 755.
 James Platt, 744.
 James R., 385.
 James Richard, 390.
 Jane, 195, 228, 712, 716, 731, 732, 745, 781, 783.
 Jane Amanda, 724.
 Jannetje (Jane), 778.
 Jay, 747, 782.
 Jay, Leroy, 403.
 Jeannette, 330.
 Jemima, 128, 195, 684, 712.
 Jenneke, 245, 378, 419.
 Jennie, 299, 390, 733.
 Jennie L., 371.
 Jennie Nelson, 243.
 Jennie Theresa, 409.
 Jeremiah, 255.
 Jeremiah Smith, 279.
 Jerome, 688.
 Jesse, 687.
 Johannes, 28, 75, 659.
 Johannes E., 79.
 John, 30, 162, 317, 375, 664, 684, 698, 716, 723, 732, 777, 781, 783.
 John A., 255, 288.
 John B., 373.
 John Blaine, 736.
 John E., 195, 200.
 John G., 378.
 John Gerrit, 380.
 John Gilbert, 404.
 John Grey, 698.
 John H., 132, 744.
 John I. Westervelt, 388.
 John Leland, 268.
 John Morgan, 324.
 John Murray, 339.
 John Richard, 109.
 John Shaw, 759.
 John W., 389, 408.
 John Wesley, 358.
 Joseph Earl, 243.
 Joseph Guy, 280.
 Joseph L., 265.
 Joseph Roe, 242.
 Joseph Wetherlow, 279.
 Josephine, 368, 688.
 Josephine A., 281.
 Joshua, 712, 724.
 Julia Amelia, 725.
 Julia M., 102.
 Julius, 385.
 Julius M., 385.
 Kate, 744.
 Katherine, 159.
 Katherine Ida, 115.
 Kathryn A., 278.
 Laura A., 267.
 Laura E., 698.
 Laura Eugenia, 318.
 Laura Louise, 370.
 Laurens, 716.
 Lawrence Ackerman, 388.
 Leander, 330.
 Lela Joy, 268.
 Leman Smith, 344.
 Lena, 289, 289.
 Leo Melvin, 319.
 Leon, 108.
 Leona, 352.
 Leonard H., 716.
 Leonora S., 265.
 Lester, 409, 727.
 Lewis, 265.
 Lewis D., 727.
 Lewis Daniel, 727.
 Lewis J., 280.
 Lillie Mae, 280.
 Linnie, 344.
 Lionel, 743.
 Lizzie M., 736.
 Lloyd, 687.
 Lois, 270.
 Lois Margaret, 239.
 Loren, 688.
 Lotha M., 319.
 Lottie A., 389.
 Lottie M., 371.
 Louis Loutrell, 117.
 Louisa M., 299.
 Louisa Malona, 380.
 Louise, 200.
 Louise B., 294.
 Lucian, 265.
 Lucinda, 745.
 Lucius D., 344.
 Lucius Daniel, 344.
 Lucy Etta, 107.
 Lucy J., 266.
 Lucy Maria, 279.
 Lulu, 108, 770.
 Lulu M., 304.
 Lulu V., 243.
 Lydia, 736.
 Lydia A., 727.
 Lyle J., 689.
 Mabel, 289.
 Magdalena, 682.
 Malvina, 101.
 Margaret, 388, 682, 689, 735.
 Margaret Morgan, 152.
 Margaret W., 370.
 Margaretta, 390.
 Margaritta, 684.
 Maria, 31, 214, 419, 659, 664, 682, 689, 732.
 Marietta, 769, 770.
 Marietta Cecelia, 366.
 Marion Julia, 383.
 Marjorie, 368.
 Marjory, 359.
 Marlie, 344.
 Marritje, 19.
 Martha, 688, 732, 759.
 Martha Ann, 745.
 Martha E., 243.
 Martha L., 689.
 Martha M., 389.
 Martin W., 313.
 Marvin, 782.
 Mary, 102, 132, 137, 196, 228, 358, 712, 712, 733, 736, 749, 757, 783, 789.
 Mary A., 298, 370.
 Mary Ann, 260, 698, 742.
 Mary C., 403.
 Mary E., 144, 288.
 Mary Eliza, 360, 725.
 Mary Elizabeth, 168, 392.
 Mary Ellen, 233, 314.
 Mary Emma, 371, 716.
 Marv Ida, 107.
 Mary J., 737.
 Mary Jane, 725, 758.
 Mary Louisa, 115.
 Mary Matilda, 370.
 Mary W., 747.
 Matilda, 379.
 Mattie E., 267.
 Matthew, 30, 357, 370, 375.

- Matthew DuBois, 101.
 Matthew Hale, 107.
 Maud, 354, 749.
 Maud H., 733.
 Maud M., 305.
 Maurice Thompson, 319.
 Maus Rosa, 115.
 May, 359.
 May Katherine, 152.
 Melvin Paul, 268.
 Mertie Adele, 382.
 Mildred, 243.
 Milo, 260.
 Milton, 744, 749.
 Milton C., 745.
 Milton D., 749.
 Mollie, 267.
 Molly, 255.
 Moses A., 358.
 Moses M., 137, 275.
 Myrtle, 411.
 Myrtle P., 236.

 Nancy, 690.
 Nancy E., 385.
 Nancy Jane, 380.
 Nancy Maria, 237.
 Nathan, 716.
 Neeltjen, 664.
 Nellie, 298, 351, 368, 378.
 Nellie Ann, 684.
 Nellie B., 159.
 Nellie L., 339.
 Nellie Louise, 239.
 Nelly, 255, 385.
 Nelson, 781.
 Nial C., 288.
 Nicholas, 712.

 Odell, 381.
 Oliver, 266, 294, 299, 341.
 Oliver P., 313.
 Olla Elvira, 385.
 Opal, 108.
 Orlando M., 317.
 Orson H., 784.

 Pamela, 313.
 Pauline, 286, 291.
 Pauline I., 687.
 Pearl, 688.
 Percy, 743, 770.
 Perry J., 745.
 Peter, 31, 682, 698.
 Peter Edmundus, 777.
 Peter James, 370.
 Phillip, 195.
 Phoebe, 132, 286, 712.
 Phoebe A., 137, 379, 385.
 Phoebe Ann, 724.
 Phoebe J., 144.

 Pluma, 290.

 Quiros D., 264.

 Rachel, 20, 28, 75, 214, 228, 789.
 Rachel Susannah, 690.
 Ralph B., 266.
 Ransom B., 403.
 Ray, 735.
 Ray Alexander, 280.
 Ray H., 267.
 Raymond J., 698.
 Reba, 243.
 Rebecca, 28.
 Rebecca T., 379.
 Rebekka, 20.
 Richard, 132.
 Richard Palmer, 380.
 Richard W., 389.
 Robert, 715.
 Robert C., 769.
 Robert W., 687.
 Rosette Olivia, 243.
 Rosina Maud, 749.
 Roy B., 268.
 Ruanna, 781.
 Ruth, 233, 352, 359, 747, 770.
 Ruth E., 237, 380.
 Ruth P., 379.

 Sally, 101, 712, 716, 778.
 Samuel, 358, 359, 360.
 Samuel Wetherlow, 260.
 Sandford, 144.
 Sarah, 28, 31, 128, 132, 137, 160, 195, 214, 233, 241, 269, 358, 659, 682, 755, 757, 758, 777, 789.
 Sarah A., 375.
 Sarah Ann, 233.
 Sarah E., 244, 371.
 Sarah Edwards, 370.
 Sarah Eleanor, 374.
 Sarah J., 237.
 Sarah Vedder, 115.
 Seth, 401.
 Silas Palmer, 379.
 Simeon, 214, 228, 711, 716.
 Solomon, 20, 664, 684, 777.
 Stephen H., 288.
 Susan Caroline, 370.
 Sylvia Anna, 344.

 Teunis, 21, 75, 132, 659, 682, 684, 731, 755, 759.
 Teunis E., 711.
 Teunis Elias, 233.
 Teunis Eliase, 214.
 Theodore, 242.
 Theodore Arnim, 375.

 Theodore Carl, 243.
 Theodore R., 304.
 Theunis Eliassen, 10.
 Thomas Alfred, 374.
 Thomas B., 265.
 Thornton, 409.
 Townsend J., 132.
 Tryphena, 385.

 Uzal W., 388.
 Uzella, 392.

 Victor D., 265.
 Victor H., 351.
 Violet Esther, 409.
 Virgil Muriel, 268.

 Walter, 401, 409, 746.
 Walter H., 244.
 Walter Platt, 244.
 Warren, 374.
 Warren C., 368.
 Watson L., 403.
 Wayne Waverly, 737.
 Webster, 744.
 Willard, 408.
 Willard D., 688.
 William, 237, 255, 260, 269, 358, 375, 379, 699, 724, 728, 733, 778, 781.
 William A., 279.
 William Albert, 233.
 William B., 738.
 William Barker, 160.
 William Crowell, 359.
 William Francis, 784.
 William G., 318.
 William Gardner, 330.
 William H., 290, 292, 323, 370, 389, 686.
 William Harvey, 320, 712.
 William Henry, 114, 159, 159, 168, 373, 374, 742.
 William Hoffman, 286.
 William Jay, 744.
 William M., 239, 298, 313, 732.
 William Parr, 359.
 William Timlow, 233.
 William W., 371.
 Willis Perry, 243.
 Willmina, 716.
 Winifred C., 281.
 Wyntje (Jemima), 684.

 Ygenas (Egnos), 664.

 Zara (Sarah), 28, 659.
 Zella, 305.
 Zelta, 268.
 Zilpha, 401.
 Zoie, 770.

(VAN) BENSCOTER.

- A. Lillian, 468.
 Abigail, 486, 506.
 Abigail A., 446.
 Abraham, 482.
 Abram, 434, 464.
 Ada, 465.
 Ada C., 474.
 Adam, 442, 506.
 Addison E., 472.
 Albert, 528.
 Albert Stanley, 520.
 Alexander B., 506.
 Alexander W., 473.
 Alma Mildred, 652.
 Alta, 468.
 Alva Keith, 467.
 Amanda C., 528.
 Amelia, 654.
 Amelia A., 513.
 Amos W., 527.
 Amy, 506, 518.
 Amy Jane, 516.
 Amy Joanna, 446.
 Andrew P. Curtin, 467.
 Anganitse (Abigail), 434.
 Angeline, 507, 655.
 Ann E., 443.
 Anna, 501, 528.
 Anna E., 528.
 Anna Etta, 512.
 Anna Maria, 472.
 Annie Abigail, 654.
 Ansel Harold, 650.
 Anthony, 434, 442.
 Anthony B., 506.
 Archie, 541.
 Ariel Grace, 513.
 Arthur Bruce, 479.
 Arthur E., 472.
 Asahel Byron, 516.
 Asahel Porter, 507.
 Augusta, 655.
 Austin J., 651.
 Austin W., 483.
 Barbara, 463, 464.
 Barbara Jane, 467.
 Barnabus Sutliff, 526.
 Beatrice Violet, 541.
 Benjamin, 519.
 Benjamin F., 516.
 Bird, 542.
 Caleb, 439.
 Carl Taylor, 501.
 Carmer B., 463.
 Catherine, 439, 444.
 Charles, 650.
 Charles Albert, 527.
 Charles E., 473.
 Charles Elmer, 530.
 Charles Milton, 526.
 Charles Miner, 467, 518.
 Charles P., 544.
 Charles Walter, 530.
 Charles Wesley, 474.
 Chauncey Elroy, 531.
 Christiana, 521.
 Christina, 507, 649, 654.
 Christopher C., 472, 486.
 Clara A., 465.
 Clara Louise, 650.
 Clarence Augustus, 486.
 Clarence Bent, 507.
 Clarence C., 516.
 Clarence Owen, 520.
 Clarissa A., 445.
 Clark Wilbur, 467.
 Clinton, 531.
 Clyde Traister, 652.
 Cora May, 650.
 Corey E., 540.
 Cornelia, 434.
 Crawford Lorenzo, 486.
 Daisy Maud, 443.
 Daniel Boynton, 501.
 Darius C., 482.
 David, 536.
 Delbert, 446.
 Delilah, 486.
 Delilah E., 482.
 Denison Ross, 512.
 Denison Vantile, 507.
 Dora A., 472.
 Dora May, 650.
 Dorcas, 442, 463, 464.
 Earl Eugene, 465.
 Earl G., 508.
 Edgar, 650.
 Edna Hazel, 541.
 Edna Lenore, 509.
 Edna Luella, 650.
 Edna M., 508.
 Edward, 453.
 Edward Austin, 651.
 Edward Dawson, 504.
 Edward James, 512.
 Edwards J., 465.
 Edwin Stanton, 529.
 Effie, 652.
 Effie M., 505.
 Eleanor K., 528.
 Elias, 439.
 Elias H., 528.
 Elias Post, 504.
 Eliza, 538.
 Eliza E., 446.
 Eliza J., 528.
 Elizabeth, 439, 463, 464.
 527, 531, 536, 649.
 Elizabeth M., 472.
 Ella Jane, 512.
 Ellen, 655.
 Ellen B., 472.
 Ellis Eugene, 542.
 Emily H., 472.
 Emma, 445.
 Emma Augusta, 539.
 Emma D., 540.
 Emma J., 484.
 Erma, 447.
 Ernest Carlin, 480.
 Esther Ann, 519.
 Ethel Maud, 652.
 Ethel May, 474.
 Eugene P., 508.
 Evelyn, 540.
 Fay, 652.
 Fern, 650.
 Finella T., 473.
 Florence, 531.
 Florence Adelle, 539.
 Florence Elnora, 516.
 Frances, 519.
 Frances Cloe, 533.
 Frances Ianthe, 515.
 Frances Luella, 516.
 Francis M., 504, 538, 650.
 Frank, 518.
 Frank Cross, 509.
 Frank J., 539.
 Frank L., 483.
 Frank M., 473.
 Frank P., 475.
 Frank S., 505.
 Franklin B., 518.
 Franklin Grant, 540.
 Fred, 453.
 Fred Raymond, 479.
 Frederic, 652.
 George A., 519.
 George F., 528.
 George H., 518.
 George M., 444, 446.
 George N., 516.
 George W., 506.
 Geraldine A., 519.
 Gertrude Elizabeth, 522.
 Gilbert, 482.
 Glendale, 518.
 Godfrey, 444.
 Grace, 509.
 Granville A., 504.
 Griswold, 463.
 Grover Alexander, 522.
 Gwinette, 518.
 Hadley, 442.
 Hannah, 439, 536.
 Harley E., 476.
 Harold Caldwell, 518.
 Harold E., 654.
 Harriet, 445, 463.
 Harriet E., 446, 475.
 Harriet M., 504, 528.
 Harris M., 473.
 Harrison D., 452.
 Harrison Rush, 516.
 Harry, 522.
 Harry S., 475.

- Harry T., 467.
 Harry Wesley, 530.
 Harvey, Lloyd, 530.
 Hattie Agnes, 653.
 Hattie Isabella, 486.
 Hattie L., 473.
 Hazel L., 446.
 Hazel Leone, 453.
 Headley Laudoniere, 516.
 Helen Clarinda, 497.
 Helen Marguerite, 513.
 Henry, 439, 452, 649.
 Henry L., 518.
 Herschel, 653.
 Hiram Wilson, 486.
 Homer, 653.
 Homer R., 447.
 Homer Whitney, 500.
 Howard, 541.
 Howard K., 476.
 Howard W., 465.
 Hulda C., 518.
 Hulda P., 516.
 Hulda R., 452.
 Ida, 532, 650.
 Ina, 650.
 Ira R., 465.
 Irene May, 652.
 Isaac, 434, 463.
 Isaac C., 468, 472.
 Iva Alonzo, 467.
 J. Miller, 443.
 Jacobus (James), 418.
 Jacob, 434, 506, 538.
 Jacob Frank, 507.
 Jacob H., 519.
 Jacob P., 505.
 James, 439, 442, 446, 525.
 James A., 528.
 James H., 446.
 James Wilbur, 486.
 Jamison Melvin, 522.
 Jamison W., 521.
 Jasper N., 515.
 Jasper Vernon, 518.
 Jerome B., 504.
 Jesse, 542.
 Jessie May, 540.
 Joel Edgar, 539.
 Joie, 531.
 John, 434, 463, 464, 649, 655.
 John Addison, 467.
 John D., 531.
 John Frederic, 650.
 John H., 479.
 John Loren, 480.
 John Sidney, 528.
 John Thomas, 526.
 John W., 475, 655.
 John Wesley, 472, 530, 654.
 Joseph Arthur, 520.
 Joseph E., 443.
 Joseph Leroy, 518.
 Joseph R., 506.
 Judith Augusta, 486.
 Judson Wade, 530.
 Kate, 463.
 Katie Veda, 468.
 Laura M., 465.
 Lemuel Phinney, 539.
 Lena P., 465.
 Leonora, 518, 540.
 Levi, 538.
 Lewis, 464.
 Lewis A., 465.
 Lewis W., 443.
 Lillian, 468.
 Lillian Gertrude, 542.
 Lillian O., 507.
 Lily May, 533.
 Lois, 463.
 Lois A., 504.
 Lola J., 513.
 Lola Letha, 522.
 Loren Rockwell, 519.
 Lucy, 482.
 Lucy A., 452.
 Lucy Clara Bell, 540.
 Lulu May, 522.
 Luther, 484.
 Lydia, 513.
 Lydia Alice, 482.
 Lydia Ann, 442.
 Mabel A., 474.
 Mabel Elizabeth, 479.
 Mabel W., 509.
 Mae, 544.
 Mahala Ellen, 467.
 Major Anderson, 465.
 Marcellus Mehan, 519.
 Margaret, 525.
 Margaret Elizabeth, 650.
 Margaret S., 654.
 Margaretta, 501.
 Maria, 434.
 Marjorie, 468.
 Martha, 444.
 Martha Louisa, 482.
 Mary, 444, 476, 506, 525.
 Mary A., 472.
 Mary A. F., 516.
 Mary Augusta, 497.
 Mary C., 521.
 Mary Charlotte, 518.
 Mary E., 654.
 Mary Elizabeth, 507.
 Mary Ellen, 522.
 Mary Ide, 500.
 Mary Jane, 443, 530.
 Mary L., 507.
 Mary M., 527.
 Mary Magdalene, 649.
 Mary Margaret, 530.
 Mary R. A., 519.
 Mason B., 528.
 May, 468.
 Merlin A., 447.
 Mildred E., 505.
 Millard, 531.
 Milo W., 474.
 Miner, 443, 464.
 Miner Goss, 516.
 Minerva A., 475.
 Minnie Alice, 530.
 Molendis Boyd, 507.
 Molly, 649.
 Monema, 522.
 Monema A., 507, 521.
 Myrtle A., 476.
 Nancy, 439.
 Nellie F., 508.
 Nellie Jane, 542.
 Neva Gertrude, 465.
 Nora May, 652.
 Ochle Cleo, 517.
 Pearl, 654.
 Pearl B., 474.
 Pearl M., 516.
 Peggy, 649.
 Perry H., 468.
 Phebe, 525, 536.
 Philander W., 649.
 Polly, 536.
 Prudence J., 473.
 Rachel, 444.
 Ralph O., 544.
 Rebecca J., 452.
 Rhoda Betsy, 467.
 Richard D., 650.
 Robert, 538.
 Robert Emmet, 527.
 Rolla A., 452.
 Rosa, 654.
 Rosa Etta, 650.
 Rosabel, 530.
 Rosanna, 526.
 Roscoe Harrison, 467.
 Russell Alexander, 522.
 Russel S., 465.
 Ruth E., 516.
 Ruth Ide, 501.
 Sally, 439, 442.
 Sally Angeline, 473.
 Samantha, 486.
 Samuel Wilson, 444.
 Sarah, 434, 525, 649.
 Sarah A., 472, 504.
 Sarah Ann, 467, 650.
 Sarah B., 536.
 Sarah C., 465.
 Sarah Catherine, 446, 530.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 521.

Sarah Louisa, 445.
Shadrack, 442.
Silas, 530.
Sophia Jane, 539.
Stanley Edgar, 539.
Stella, 442.
Stephen, 442.
Stewart, 506.
Stewart M., 447.
Stewart McClellan, 521.
Stratton H., 649, 650.
Susan Ann, 530. •
Susan D., 446.
Susan Ellen, 465.
Susan Janet, 518.
Susan U., 507.
Susannah, 504, 506.
Sylvester E., 472.

Aaron, 576.
Abram H., 558.
Ada Ewing, 562.
Adeline M., 569.
Albert, 592.
Alfred, 554.
Alfred M., 561.
Alma, 570.
Almira Jane, 595.
Andrew Sylvester, 563.
Anna, 577.
Anna Dell, 597.
Annabel, 557.
Annie, 590.
Arabella, 555.

Bertha, 580.
Blanche M., 580.
Calvin S., 566.
Caroline, 561, 577, 579.
Carrie A., 566.
Catherine, 546, 554.
Charles G., 597.
Charles H., 569.
Charles L., 566.
Charles W., 548.
Christine A., 576.
Clara, 591.
Clara Jane, 556.
Clinton H., 597.
Cora May, 580.
Cornelius, 545, 546, 548.
Cornelius C., 571.
Cornelius S., 576.

Daniel, 548.
David, 548, 571, 579.
David Henry, 576.
David Orren, 552.
Delilah, 571.
Derrick, 546.
Dora E., 580.
Drucilla Maria, 595.

Thomas, 525.
Thomas Edward, 533.
Thomas W., 482.
Tryphena, 535.

Vandelia, 531.
Viola E., 473.
Virgil B., 518.

W. Wallace, 442.
Walter, 476.
Walter R., 475.
Warren, 497, 463.
Wesley, 536.
Wesley A., 544.
William, 444, 655.
William (of Ohio), 648.
William Annin, 500.

VAN (BEN) SCOTEN.

Earl, 592.
Edith M., 570.
Edward E., 569.
Edward R., 569.
Effie I., 568.
Eleanor, 546.
Eleanor E., 566.
Elinor Knight, 598.
Eliza, 571.
Eliza B., 580.
Elizabeth, 554, 577, 592, 597.
Elizabeth R., 563.
Ella, 590.
Ellen, 572.
Emma, 590.
Emma Louisa, 556.
Emma Matilda, 563.
Enoch B., 576.
Esther Ann, 554.
Eugene W., 590.
Eva E., 566.

Florence E., 568.
Frederick C., 568.
Frederick L., 580.
Frederick S., 562.

George, 548, 554, 577.
George F., 569.
George Lewis, 563.
George S., 569.
Gerrit, 546, 592.
Gertrude R., 569.
Gilbert A., 552.
Gladys Margaret, 553.

Hannah, 546, 572.
Harriet, 578, 580, 597.
Harry Johnson, 553.
Heyltje Van Auken, 546.
Isaac K., 552.
Isabella, 592.

William Dyer, 649.
William E., 518.
William F., 529.
William H., 446.
William Henry, 650.
William Ide, 486.
William James, 538.
William R., 479.
William Sterling, 512.
William T., 654.
William Wrighter, 540.
Wilson Burnett, 446.
Wilson Eaton, 504.
Wilson M., 447.
Winnie Grace, 505.
Winona J., 475.
Wisteria C., 507.

Jacob, 554, 592.
Jahiel, 577.
James, 576, 577.
James E., 576.
Jeremiah F., 569.
Jessie B., 580.
Joanna, 592.
John, 546, 548, 576, 579.
John A., 549.
John C., 549.
John D., 507.
John T., 569.
Joseph, 548, 577, 591.
Julia, 571.
Julia Margaret, 591.

Katherine, 555.

Leslie Clark, 549.
Lily, 590.
Linda A., 553.
Lizzie, 590.
Louisa, 558, 569.

Mabel E., 569.
Margaret, 596.
Margaret E., 597.
Margaret L., 569.
Marshall J., 566.
Marshall H., 563.
Martha, 577.
Martha A., 552.
Martha E., 548.
Martha O., 569.
Martin W. D., 596.
Mary, 546, 548, 569, 571, 590.
Mary Ann, 572.
Mary Catherine, 558.
Mary E., 552.
Mary Louisa, 549.
Mary V., 592.
Matthew Lowery, 561.
Matthew Lowery, Jr., 562.

Maud E., 561.
Minerva S., 569.
Moses, 590.

Nancy, 548.
Nellie, 591.
Nellie Frances, 576.

Paulina C., 595.
Peter K., 596.

Rachel, 546, 571.
Richard, 577.

Abaline Samantha, 618.
Abbie A., 609.
Ada Jane, 618.
Adelia L., 626.
Albert, 613.
Alonzo B., 608
Alvin, 613.
Amariah H., 621.
Amaziah, 621.
Andrew E., 640.
Andrew H., 632.
Angelina, 613.
Ann, 611.
Anna Laura, 622.
Anna Maria, 638.
Arthur C., 623.
Anthony, 606, 618.

Bert, 611.
Bertha May, 615.
Bessie, 634.
Blanche Viola, 637.
Blanche W., 625.

Caroline 633.
Carrie, 639.
Catherine, 608, 613.
Charles, 638.
Charles Andrew, 639.
Charles Eugene, 637.
Charles H., 620.
Charles W., 633.
Chauncey, 633.
Claire, 609.
Clara B., 639.
Clarence, 613, 615.
Clarence Edward, 615.
Clarissa, 632.
Clinton J., 634.
Cornelius, 607, 608, 638.
Crete Lucinda, 625.

Daniel Whiting, 632.
DeWitt Clinton, 632.
Dorothy Abigail, 623.

Earl, 612.
Edmund V., 611.
Edward F., 608.
Elias, 607, 608.
Eliza Ann, 633.

Roy Lewis, 568.

Sally, 571.
Sarah, 576, 590.
Sarah Ann, 549.
Sarah C., 563.
Sarah Catherine, 552, 569,
Sophia C. A., 577.

Talitha Ann, 595.
Thaddeus, 548, 558.

Vannie J., 566.

VAN (BEN) SCOTER.

Elizabeth, 607, 608, 613,
618, 633.
Ella, 635
Emory Alonzo, 633.
Endrus, 613.
Erwin, 613.
Ethel Lucile, 621.
Etta, 613.
Evaline, 637.
Evalyn Havens, 620.

Fannie L., 622.
Florence, 619.
Frances, 613.
Frances L., 615.
Frank, 611, 633.
Frank E., 609.
Frank Miles, 620.
Frank Pierce, 640.
Fred, 612.

George, 636.
George N., 620.
George Phillip, 618.
George W., 633.
Grace Leone, 637.
Griffith, 633.

Hanson, 633.
Harriet, 633.
Harry Augustus, 622.
Helen Marjorie, 609.
Henry, 622.
Herbert, 622.
Hiram, 622.
Hortense A., 623.
Hudson Jones, 618.

Inez Kathleen, 634.
Ione, 636, 636.

J. Chester, 625, 626.
James, 618, 632, 633.
James B., 622.
James Calvin, 640.
James Henry, 638.
James Stinson, 632.
James W., 625.
Jane, 607, 611.
Jennie E., 636.
John, 611, 613, 633.

Vera Matilda, 568.
Viola, 592.

William, 554, 577.
William G., 570.
William J., 554.
William Van Campen,
572.
William W., 576.
Willis Leroy, 568.

Zedlock A., 592.

John Bennett, 621.
John C., 618.
John M., 625.
John William, 622.
Jonas, 618.
Joseph S., 620.
Joseph W., 620.
Josenhine M., 623.
Julia Ann, 639.

Kathryn, 619.

Laura, 612.
Lena, 607.
Leola Elizabeth, 621.
Leon, 611.
Leona, 622.
Leona May, 634.
Lester James, 637.
Lewis Benson, 618.
Lillie, 611.
Lloyd, 611, 612.
Louis S., 618.
Lovenia, 632.
Lucinda, 611, 618.
Lucius Pitt, 621.
Lydia, 607, 608.

Marjorie, 640.
Margaret, 608, 608, 611.
Maria, 607.
Maria Frances, 620.
Martha Adelia, 609.
Mary, 618.
Marv A., 610.
Mary Catherine, 622.
Mary Elizabeth, 638, 639.
Mary Emily, 622.
Mary J., 626.
Mary Jane, 633.
Mary K., 620.
Mason G., 618.
Maurice, 611.
May M., 640.
Melinda J., 640.
Merritt, 618.
Merritt E., 609.
Miles Edward, 609.
Milton Elmer, 622.
Monroe, 624.
Myron, 612.

- Myron S., 625.
 Nannie, 618.
 Nellie Theresa, 622.
 Nettie, 611.
 Nina May, 609.
 Ollie, 613.
 Pamela, 608, 610.
 Pearl A., 615.
 Phebe, 633.
 Phillip, 618.
 Phillin E., 625.
 Philoette, 611.
 Polly, 638.
 R. Ellis, 619.
 Ralph, 613.
 Richard, 618.
 Richard Wright, 625.
 Robert M., 618.
 Rosa, 639.
 Rosanna, 640.
 Roy B., 609.
 Ruth, 625.
 Ruth Elizabeth, 626.
 Salina, 608.
 Samuel Endress, 608.
 Sarah, 608, 633.
 Sarah J., 611.
 Sarah Lucinda, 621.
 Scott, 611.
 Selah S., 617.
 Sheldon, 615.
 Solomon, 607.
 Solomon B., 610.
 Stella, 611.
 Thaddeus, 613, 638.
 Theron, 617, 625.
 Theron Elias, 625.
 Thomas, 607, 608, 618.
 Thomas E., 611.
 Velma, 619.
 Walter, 638.
 Walter David, 625.
 Walter H., 625, 625.
 Walter R., 622.
 Walter Shirley, 639.
 Webb, 632.
 William, 611, 636, 640.
 William Benson, 620.
 William F., 636.
 William Hawley, 618.
 William M., 621.
 William Morris, 623.
 William P., 615.

GENERAL INDEX.

- ACKERLY, Aaron, 785.
 Asa, 785.
 Catherine L., 785.
 Cornelius J., 785.
 Ella Mary, 785.
 Emily J., 785.
 Harriet A., 785.
 Jennie, 786.
 Jennie B., 786.
 Jeremiah, 785.
 John, 785.
 Leo T., 786.
 Lillie J., 786.
 Mary Bell, 786.
 Mary Jane, 785.
 Olive, 785.
 Priscilla, 785.
 Reuben, 785.
 Samuel, 784.
 William, 785.
 ACKERMAN,
 Caroline, 45.
 Catherine, 46.
 Gerloyn, 45.
 Hannah, 45.
 Helen, 46.
 Hetty Ann, 46.
 Isaac, 45.
 Jacobus, 44.
 Jane, 46.
 John, 45.
 Maria, 46.
 Matthew Van Ben-
 schoten, 45.
 Sarah E., 46.
 Teunis, 46.
 ADAMS, Charles, 719.
 Evaline Melba, 323.
 George, 720.
 Harold Martin, 323.
 Harry C., 271.
 James W., 323, 323.
 Richard H., 719.
 AHRENS,
 Charles F., 637.
 Frederika Alta, 637.
 Olgive Charles, 637.
 AKINS, George, 281.
 George S., 281.
 Jay D., 283.
 Lafayette, 328.
 Rachel, 281.
 ALBURTIS,
 Ann Catherine, 677.
 Christian B., 678.
 John, 677.
 Margaret, 678.
 Maria, 678.
 Susannah, 678.
 Thomas, 678.
 William, 677.
 ALDRIDGE,
 Frank J., 556.
 ALEXANDER,
 George, 649.
 ALLEN, Almada, 306.
 Almira, 306.
 Ambrose, 567.
 Barton D., 538.
 Bessie M., 538.
 DeWitt, 538.
 Earl G., 306.
 Edgar, 306.
 Elbert, 567.
 Ethan, 252.
 Frank, 306.
 Fred H., 306.
 Horace, 252.
 Isaac Conklin, 252.
 James A., 719.
 Mattie M., 538.
 Mildred, 567.
 Nancy L., 538.
 Raymond, 567.
 Raymond C., 538.
 Stella M., 538.
 Watee L., 538.
 William, 306.
 ALSDORF, D. S., 613.
 Dante Ord, 613.
 ALSDORPH,
 Catrina, 252.
 Jacob, 252.
 AMES,
 Edward M., 138, 138.
 George Thurston, 138.
 Helen Louise, 138.
 James Sydney, 138.
 AMMERMAN,
 George, 372.
 Harry, 372.
 ANDERSON,
 Herbert, 610.

- Jay D., 238.
Jens, 474.
John, 238.
LeRoy A., 474.
Lottie B., 238.
M. Neil, 238.
Stella G., 238.
William, 610.
- ANDREWS,
Charles Willard, 723.
George, 722.
William Henry, 723.
- ANGLE, Ellen G., 602.
- ARMSTRONG,
John M., 411.
- ARNOLD,
Agnes A., 537.
Allen Eckley, 538.
Allie, 441.
Amanda D., 537.
Anna, 440.
Anthony, 440.
Carrie M., 441.
Cassendana Eimeline
536.
Chadiah, 536.
Charles D., 440.
Charles Dennison, 536.
Daisy, 453.
David, 536.
Edendecca Adaline, 536
Edwin P., 440.
Eliza, 463.
Ellen J., 440.
Elma J., 537.
Francis J., 537.
Frank Adelbert, 440.
George, 440.
Harry, 536.
Henrietta, 536.
Hilda, 453.
Ina Estelle, 453.
Jackson, 440.
Jaell M., 537.
Jesse, 440.
John Nesbit, 536.
Levi, 536.
Lewis L., 537.
Lillian Evadna, 453.
Lois, 463.
Lyman, 440.
Mandania, 536.
Martha, 440.
Martha E., 538.
Martha Jane, 536.
Mary, 536.
Matthias William, 536.
Minnie L., 441.
Nettie L., 440.
Paul Eugene, 453.
Ray H., 537.
- S. Edith, 537.
Stephen, 439, 440, 536.
Warren, 440, 463.
William, 453.
- ARWIN,
Charles A., 642.
Hamilton, 642.
Lee, 642.
Lucinda A., 642.
Marcello, 642.
Newman F., 642.
William, 642, 642.
- ASHBY,
James Henry, 163.
James Nelson, 163.
Mary E., 163.
- ATEN, William G., 573.
- ATHERTON,
Fred M., 275.
Guy W., 276.
Leoline Ella, 276.
Lionel Lancaster, 276.
Milton, 275.
- AUCHENPAUGH,
Frederick, 691, 691.
George, 691.
Oliver, 691.
Willard, 691.
- AUCHMOODY,
Abraham, 774.
Christian, 774.
- AUSTIN, Allen, 466.
Charles M., 466.
Clark, 466.
Edna, 466.
Elijah, 466.
Elizabeth, 466.
Emily, 466.
Harold, 466.
Isaac, 466.
Marjorie, 466.
Miner, 466.
Ruth, 466.
Shadrack, 466.
Wadsworth, 466.
- AYERS, Annie, 446.
Elizabeth May, 446.
Frederic N., 446.
George C., 446.
Henry C., 445.
James S., 446.
Joseph W., 446.
Richard G., 446.
William, 445.
- BABCOCK,
Harrison, 638.
- BACHMAN,
George E., 562.
- BACON, Byron F., 635.
Charles, 635.
Chauncey E., 635.
Elsie, 635.
Frank, 635.
Geraldine, 635.
Grace, 635.
Harriet E., 635.
Hazel, 635.
James G., 635.
Lulu, 635.
Mabel, 635.
Pearl, 635.
Thelma, 635.
William H., 635.
- BAER,
Bertha Muriel, 514.
Gordon C., 514.
Margaret Anna, 514.
Myrtle Ray, 443.
Samuel H., 443.
Stella Luella, 514.
Velma Blanche, 514.
- BAKER,
Charles E., 781.
Clarence Alonzo, 609.
Cora E., 477.
Ernest, 609.
Harry D., 477.
Harry E., 477.
Herbert Lee, 477.
J. Fred, 530.
John H., 781.
John Lester, 477.
Lawrence Ernest, 609.
Mary E., 477.
Maurice E., 609.
Paul, 531.
Peter, 713.
Robert, 531.
Rosa C., 477.
Watson, 477.
William, 578.
William Henry, 781.
Willis L., 781.
- BALCOM,
Lewis H., 730, 730.
- BALDWIN,
Alice Louise, 139.
Jane Elizabeth, 605.
John, 605.
Joseph, 604.
L. H., 139.
Margaret Estelle, 139.

- Marie Adele, 139.
Pauline French, 139.
- BALL, George H., 306.
- BALLOU, Andrew, 222.
Daniel, 221.
- BANKS.
Christopher A., 576.
John, 576.
- BARBER, Bertha, 567.
Grace, 567.
Lillian, 567.
Rebecca, 567.
William, 567.
- BARBOUR,
Florris, 526.
- BARNES, Daniel, 276.
Frank W., 276.
James, 610.
- BARRIE,
Erwin Stein, 352.
Evanstein, 352.
Francis, 352.
Maone Dee, 352.
Marthena Corinne, 352.
- BARTHOLF,
Charles Platt, 747.
Edith Eliza, 747.
Gabiella Anna, 747.
Katryn Frances, 747.
Leon Bentley, 747.
Marguerite Ellen, 747.
Peter Waverly, 747.
Wesley Y., 747.
- BARTON,
Ann Eliza, 728.
George Henry, 728.
Henry, 713.
Henry G., 743.
Lydia May, 729.
Mary, 713.
Phoebe Catherine, 729.
Phoebe Jane, 728.
Rachel Priscilla, 728.
Ralph, 743.
Rav Wilbur, 729.
Smith, 728.
Smith Van, 729.
Warren Bruce, 729.
- BAXTER,
Catherine, 677.
Eliza, 677.
Harriet, 677.
Peter, 677.
William James, 677.
- BAYLISS, Frank, 618.
- BEAN, James, 649.
- BEARD, Cecil, 197.
Marcia, 197.
William Mossgrove, 197.
- BEATTIE, Robert, 739.
- BECK, Eugene J., 551.
J. Floyd, 551.
Jacob B., 551.
- BECKER, Ada, 752.
Bertha, 752.
David, 682.
J. J., 693.
Jeremiah, 682.
Katie Van Benschoten, 752.
Laurens, 682.
Mary Emma, 752.
Nettie Helena, 752.
Nicholas, 752.
- BEDELL, Ethel, 373.
John 373.
- BEELES, Anna I., 622.
Chester M., 622.
Hazel E., 622.
Henry Burton, 622.
- BEEM, John, 571.
- BEERS, Albert B., 728.
Bert S., 728.
Doralyn, 728.
Elizabeth, 591.
Ella, 728.
Hazel, 591.
James S., 591.
John, 591.
Luther A., 591.
William, 531.
William B., 532.
- BEHENNA,
George H., 550.
John Thomas, 550.
Martha Elizabeth, 550.
- BELLES,
Alice Augusta, 452.
Anna Sophia, 452.
Anthony, 506.
Charles Denison, 452.
Daisy U., 452.
Edward Victor, 452.
Elizabeth, 441.
- Elizabeth Estelle, 452.
Emma Eudora, 452.
Evelyn, 506.
Francis, 441.
Frederick V., 452.
Harold Eugene, 453.
Henry, 441.
Isaac, 506.
Jacob, 506.
Jay Lynn, 447.
Lucy Ann, 506.
Lydia, 506.
Margaret R., 452.
Mary J., 443.
Peter, 441.
Rosa Alice, 444.
Ross, 443.
Shadrack A., 452, 507.
Susanna Elizabetn, 443.
Verna Lillian, 452.
Wesley, 441.
William, 441.
William W., 506.
- BELLOWS,
Austin J., 476.
Edward N., 476.
Harris B., 476.
Myrtle L., 476.
- BENJAMIN,
Cornelius, 387.
Frances Elizabeth, 387.
Marion P., 387.
Park Scott, 387.
Walter Washburn, 387.
- BENNETT, Abner, 287.
Adaline, 643.
Adeline, 644.
Alonzo, 643.
Amelia, 645.
Amy, 645.
Anna, 645.
Annette, 645.
Augustine, 645.
Bell, 554.
Benjamin R., 644.
Edith P., 287.
Eli, 407.
Elisha S., 645.
Erford S., 287.
Florence H., 287.
Frank, 407.
Fred, 407.
H. R., 554.
Hannah Frances, 372.
Homer M., 287.
Inez, 287.
James, 407, 407, 643.
John, 644.

- John E., 287.
 Lizzie A., 372.
 Lottie, 287.
 Luella, 287.
 Martha, 643.
 Martha A., 645.
 Mary A., 644.
 Mary J., 287.
 Mary Jane, 643.
 Mary Louise, 372.
 Milton P., 287.
 Nancy, 644.
 Nelson, 643.
 Nettie R., 287.
 Pamela, 643, 644.
 Peter, 372.
 Raymond, 287.
 Sarah, 643.
 Thomas, 643, 644.
 Walter, 554.
 William, 642, 644.
 William M., 643.
- BENNINGER,**
 Charles Donald, 566.
 Florence May, 566.
 Leo Sherman, 566.
 Marshall P., 566.
 Sherman A., 566.
- BENSON,**
 Arthur Coston, 616.
 Harold Maltby, 616.
 Percy D., 616.
- BERGEN** DeWitt, 200.
- BERGH,** Adam, 665.
 Ann, 676.
 Anna Margaretta, 665.
 Catherina, 666.
 Catherine, 677.
 Christian, 664, 665.
 Edwin, 668.
 Elsy, 665.
 Henry, 669.
 Jane, 669.
 John, 665, 677.
 John Christian, 677.
 Letitia, 677.
 Peter, 665.
 Sarah Shearman, 677.
 Teunis, 665, 677.
- BERRY,** Ada M., 473.
 Allen, 473.
 Charles S., 473.
 Dorothy M., 473.
 Edwin W., 131.
 Emma, 131.
 Ida M., 473.
- Maud E., 473.
 Peter N., 131.
 Sarah S., 131.
- BEST,**
 Ann Elizabeth, 694.
 Charles J., 694.
 Margaret L., 694.
 Wesley, 694.
- BIGELOW,**
 Alonzo J., 113.
 Arthur J., 113.
 George E., 113.
 William A., 113.
- BILBY,** Charles, 519.
 Esther Ann, 519.
 Wellington R., 519.
 William D., 442.
- BINGHAM,** J. K., 399.
- BIRDSALL,**
 Amasa J., 780.
 Elijah H., 780.
 Hewitt, 780.
 Isaac J., 780.
 Jeremiah, 780.
 Mary E., 780.
 Myron J., 781.
 Richard, 780.
 Richard S., 780.
 Sarah, 780.
 Seymour W., 780.
 Ursula, 780.
- BLACK,** Cora, 281.
 Jackson J., 281.
 John J., 522.
 Reza, 522.
- BLACKMAN,**
 Eunice Isabella, 539.
 Harry, 748.
 Jessie, 748.
 Katie B., 539.
 Levi (Van) Benscoter, 539.
 Maura Della, 539.
 Myrtle Letha, 539.
 Walter Harley, 539.
 William, 748.
- BLAKESLEE,**
 Alice, 717.
 Amaziah, 716.
 Charlotte A., 717.
 Joanna, 717.
 Mary Jane, 717.
 Nathaniel, 716.
- Sarah Ann, 716.
 Wilson N., 717.
- BLOUNT,** Justin Alexander, 522.
 Richard A., 522.
- BOGARDUS,**
 Catherine, 68.
 Hannah, 67.
 Isaac, 67.
 Maria, 68.
- BOGART,** John, 571.
 William, 571.
- BOLUSS,** Louis E., 243.
- BONHAM,**
 Beulah M., 510.
 Bird S., 510.
 Christine, 510.
 Eckley, 540.
 Edith G., 510.
 Frank V., 510.
 Franklin P., 510.
 Jonathan, 510, 540.
 Priscilla C., 510.
 Wisteria Jane, 510.
- BOSTWICK,**
 Andrew, 794.
 Angeline, 796.
 Anna, 794.
 Clarissa, 794.
 Cornelia, 796.
 Edwin Lee, 796.
 Franklin S., 797.
 Hannah, 797.
 Helena, 795.
 Henry Reed, 796.
 James L., 796.
 John, 794.
 Mary C., 796.
 Nehemiah, 794, 795.
 Sally, 794.
- BOUTON,**
 Clarence M., 728.
 Marvin Heart, 728.
- BOWER,** James M., 528.
 Wesley, 532.
- BOWLES,** Cora, 527.
 Laura, 527.
 Willard, 527.
- BOWMAN,**
 Bertha E., 742.

- Edward Arthur, 742.
 Otis, 742.
 Ruth Larned, 487.
 Warren Larned, 487.
 W. I., 487.
- BOWSER,**
 Charles Berten, 280.
 Charles Kenneth, 280.
 George Lewis, 280.
 Imo Kate, 280.
 Lucile, 280.
- BOYDEN,**
 Harry C., 365.
 Marion, 365.
- BRADBURY,**
 Angeline, 236.
 Edward, 570.
 John, 236.
 Lavina, 236.
 Mary A., 236.
 Sarah A., 236.
 William, 236, 236.
- BRANDS,**
 Alfred B., 574.
 Ann, 574.
 Anna, 547.
 Bartley, 547.
 Clarissa, 547.
 Daniel, 573.
 Daniel B., 546.
 David, 547, 573.
 David I., 546.
 David M., 574.
 Dorothy, 546.
 Eleanor, 573.
 Elizabeth, 546.
 Ellen, 546.
 Ellen L., 574.
 Hannah, 546.
 Henry L., 575.
 Jabus G., 574.
 Jacob, 546, 573, 574.
 James, 573, 574.
 James K., 547.
 James P., 575.
 John, 573.
 Letitia, 547.
 Macrina, 547.
 Mary C., 575.
 Morris M., 575.
 Nelson, 547.
 Orestes M., 546.
 Phoebe, 546.
 Rachel, 574.
 Rachel A., 575.
 Samuel B., 546.
 Sarah, 547.
- Theresa, 574.
 William, 573.
 William C., 547.
 William D., 575.
 William Henry, 574.
- BRANDT,**
 Ellsworth J., 737.
 Nellie A., 738.
- BREMER, Eleanor,** 376.
 Helen E., 239.
 Henry, 376.
 Lewis, 376.
 Louis F., 239.
 Paul, 376.
 Percy, 376.
- BRENNAN,**
 Edgar H., 267.
 Pauline, 267.
 Robert O., 267.
- BRIGGS, Arthur Jenn-**
 ings, 324.
 George Fox, 324.
- BRILL, Edna,** 760.
 Homer E., 760.
 Nellie E., 760.
 Pearl M., 760.
 Peter, 760.
- BRINK, Benjamin Van**
 Keuren, 773.
 Catharina, 774.
 Catrina, 773.
 Cornelius, 774, 774.
 Cornelis Lambertse,
 774.
 Denie, 775.
 Egbert, 773.
 Elsie, 775.
 Elsjen, 774.
 Ezekiel, 773.
 Harry, 773.
 Levi, 775.
 Maria, 773, 774.
 Sarah, 773, 775.
 Solomon, 773, 774.
- BRINCKERHOFF,**
 Derrick, 48.
 James Bailey, 48.
 Katherine Marie, 48.
 Matthew Van Ben-
 schoten, 48.
- BRITT,**
 Albert Hugh, 539.
 Charles Frank, 539.
- BRIZEE,**
 Andrew Riseley, 790.
 Clara, 792.
 Cornelia A., 791.
 Cornelius, 789.
 Cornelius C., 789.
 Eben T., 791.
 Edith C., 791.
 Etta Susan, 791.
 George C., 792.
 Homer W., 791.
 John, 789.
 Joseph E., 791.
 Julia A., 792.
 Lena Maria, 789.
 Peter Sylvester, 789.
 Rachel Catherine, 789.
 Sarah Ann, 789.
 Sarah K., 790.
- BROBST, Arthur,** 443.
 Boyd, 443.
 Dorothy, 443.
- BRODHEAD,**
 Elizabeth, 404.
 Wickham, 404.
- BRONSON, James A.,**
 139, 142.
 John Dillon, 142.
- BROOKS, Absalom,** 327.
 Albert W., 327.
 Amos Edson, 328.
 Ann A., 328.
 Eleanor, 327.
 Eliza J., 327.
 Ella, 328.
 Fidelia, 328.
 George Henry, 328.
 Harlow, 327.
 Jay Absalom, 328.
 Julia, 327, 328.
 Marion, 327.
 Socrates, 328.
 Rebecca, 327.
 Reuben, 327.
 William, 327.
 Willis B., 327.
- BROONER,**
 Alice M., 516.
 Edna E., 516.
 Elmer H., 516.
 Elsie M., 516.
 Elvin C., 516.
 J. H., 516.
 John, 516.
- BROUSSEAU, Roy,** 735.
 Theo, 735.
- BROWN, Almon,** 291.
 Arthur, 784.
 Bertha E., 314.

- Carlton French, 139.
 Dewitt, 291.
 Edwin M., 470.
 Electa A., 291.
 Enos, 713.
 Fannie, 323.
 Flora M., 470.
 George Carlton, 139.
 George E., 470.
 George H., 476.
 Grace E., 470.
 Greene, 323.
 Harnie, 323.
 Harold McDaniel, 139.
 James, 290.
 James P., 470.
 John A., 784.
 Julia Pearl, 323.
 Kate A., 470.
 Lewis, 306.
 Luman, 783.
 Mary E., 476.
 Percy Shiras, 139.
 Perry E., 470.
 Robert, 784.
 Sarah E., 476.
 Ulysses H., 314.
 Violet, 784.
 William, 476.
 William H., 470.
- BROWNSON,**
 Elsie, 755.
 Nathan, 755.
- BRUCE, David,** 572, 572.
 Elias Van Benschoten, 66.
 Eliza, 572.
 George, 66.
 Margaret E., 66.
- BRYAN,**
 Florence L., 540.
 George W., 540.
 James B. H., 540.
 James H., 539.
- BRYANT,**
 Antoinette F., 194.
 Charles A., 194.
 Charles W., 194.
 Elias Teunis V.B., 194.
 Frederic, 193.
 Henry Jay, 193.
 Ina H., 194.
 Mary V.B., 194.
 Richard A., 193.
 Richard Alexander, 193.
- BUCKLEY, Dennis,** 613.
 Susan E., 403.
 William H., 403.
- BUDD, Albert J.,** 709.
 Amelia, 68.
 Amelia A., 67.
 Caroline, 709.
 Catherine S., 68.
 Edward, 67.
 Elijah, 66.
 Elizabeth, 709.
 George, 709.
 Gilbert, 68, 709.
 Hannah, 709.
 Isaac Sebring, 66.
 Jacob, 67.
 Jacob Sebring, 68.
 James, 708.
 Jane Ann, 709.
 Joel N., 709.
 John Seely, 68.
 Joseph, 709.
 Margaret, 67.
 Maria M., 67.
 Mary, 709.
 Matthew, 67.
 Teunis G., 67.
 Underhill, 67.
 Van Benschoten, 67.
- BUDMAN,**
 Jacob D., 451.
- BULLOCK, Evelyn,** 532.
 William, 531.
 William B., 532.
- BUNNELL,**
 Benjamin F., 324.
- BURKE, Josiah S.,** 445.
- BURNHAM, Charles**
 Edwin, 111.
 Charles L., 111.
 Clyde D., 111.
 Frank E., 111.
 Melburn C., 111.
- BURR, Alfred M.,** 399.
 Anthony S., 399.
 Bradley L., 399.
 Sherwood B., 399.
- BURROUGHS,**
 Carrie, 608.
 Daniel G., 609.
 Henry, 608.
 James E., 608.
 Judson, 608.
 L. W., 608.
 Matthew, 608.
 Ralph, 608.
- BUSS, Elias,** 614.
 J. A., 614.
- BUTMAN, Edna Van**
 Benschoten, 364.
- Henry, 364, 368.
 Mary Alice, 364.
 Myra Emily, 364.
- BUTTERFIELD,**
 Betsy C., 310.
 Lucy M., 309.
 Marsh K., 310.
 William Andrew, 309.
 William L., 309.
- CADUGAN, Barney,** 307.
- CALKINS,**
 Ernest L., 108.
 Glen, 107.
 Lorenzo D., 107.
- CAMPBELL,**
 Alfred T., 138.
 Bertha A., 535.
 Blanche, 535.
 Charles Post, 534.
 Edmund Dana, 535.
 Grace H., 535.
 J. H., 535.
 John M., 535.
 Kate, 534.
 Lewis Bruce, 534.
 Madison F., 522.
 Mary Stuart, 522.
 Nellie Gertrude, 535.
 Robert Earl, 535.
 W. Frank, 535.
 William A., 534, 535.
- CAREY, Elwood,** 567.
 Emma, 567.
 Grace, 567.
 Henry, 567.
 James, 567, 567.
- CARHUFF, Ann,** 597.
 Beatrice L., 597.
 Bessie M., 597.
 Carrie Elbertha, 596.
 Catherine, 603.
 Effie, 603.
 Eleanor, 603, 603.
 Ella G., 597.
 Ellis, 602.
 Ellis H., 603.
 Ellis R., 603.
 Emma G., 609.
 Frank R., 597.
 Fred P., 606.
 Helen Louisa, 596.
 Isaac T., 603.
 James B., 603.
 John E., 597.
 John G., 603.
 Joseph V., 596, 603.
 Josephine M., 597.
 Leah Catherine, 603.
 Margaret, 603.
 Martha, 603.

- Mary, 603.
 Nancy, 603, 603.
 Peter K. V., 596.
 Thomas Barton, 603.
 Willard W., 609.
- CARLISLE,**
 Arthur J., 303.
 Jessie M., 303.
 Smith H., 303.
- CARNEY, Jane, 628.**
 John, 628.
 John A., 628.
 Joseph, 628.
 Lavina, 628.
 Lena, 628.
 Lewis, 628.
 Robert, 628.
 William, 628.
- CARPENTER,**
 Ann Maria, 386.
 David, 386.
 Edmund W., 386.
 Grace, 197.
 Louisa, 386.
 Sarah J., 386.
 William B., 197.
 William H., 387.
- CARR,**
 Alfred Bernard, 761.
 Edward Ellis, 760.
 Esther Lillian, 761.
 Helen Evalyn, 761.
 Willard G., 761.
- CARTER, Ada, 501, 503.**
 Andrew A., 502.
 Anna M., 481.
 Barbara E., 502.
 Benjamin B., 480, 481.
 Benjamin E., 482.
 Cecile E., 482.
 Claude L., 502.
 Daniel, 501.
 Daniel L., 502.
 Ella, 481.
 Emeline D., 480.
 Emma E., 502.
 Ethel E., 482.
 Eva, 478.
 Evelyn, 502.
 Frank E., 502.
 Frederick E., 503.
 G. Harry, 481.
 George E., 481.
 George H., 480.
 George V., 482.
 Griswold, 501.
 Hattie E., 481.
 Hattie F., 481.
 Helen C., 502.
 Hildreth Jane, 478.
- Isaac, 478, 480.
 Isaac Donald, 478.
 John, 478.
 John Orval, 482.
 Kern R., 502.
 Leah, 481.
 Lewis (Van) Bensco-
 ter, 502.
 Mary A., 502.
 Mary E., 480.
 McClellan E., 653.
 Miner J., 481.
 Nabby, 501.
 Pearl A., 482.
 Rachel Stella, 481.
 Rosetta, 481.
 Royal M., 501.
 Rufus G., 481.
 Rufus J., 480, 481.
 Ruth B., 478.
 Sally F., 501.
 Samuel, 480.
 Samuel P., 480.
 Susan C., 481.
 Volney L., 481.
 Volney, P., 480.
 Walter F., 481.
 Warren E., 482.
 William J. M., 501.
 William M., 502.
 Zeba, 480.
- CARY, George H., 730.**
 Mabel L., 730.
- CASLER,**
 Charles G., 111.
 Cora, 111.
 Elsie, 111.
 Ernest, 111.
 Florence, 111.
 Gertrude, 111.
 Orlando, 111.
- CECIL, Allie, O., 516.**
 John, 516.
- CHAMBERS,**
 George, 410.
 George K., 410.
 William, 410.
- CHAPMAN,**
 Charles, 651.
 Sewall H., 482.
- CHASE, Elizabeth Ade-
 line, 693.**
 Nathan, 693.
- CHENEY,**
 Amos, 678, 678.
 Anna Margaretta, 678.
 Catherine, 678.
- Frances D., 678.
 Jane B., 678.
- CHRISTNER,**
 Ananias, 314.
 Arthur, 314.
 Bertha, 314.
 Elmer, 314.
 Fred, 314.
 Herman, 314.
 Jay, 314.
 Mary E., 314.
- CHURCH,**
 Gordon W. B., 720.
- CLARK, Cora, 408.**
 Frank, 407.
 James, 638.
 Josephine, 408.
 Oliver, 407.
- CLINGER, Anson, 284.**
- COE, Ira Jerome, 159.**
 Jerome Van Benschot-
 ten, 159.
- COFFEY, James S., 479.**
- COLEMAN,**
 Albert A., 112.
 Alice Pamela, 111.
 Anson D., 111.
 Edward S., 111.
 Frances M., 111.
 Homer, 111.
 Homer B., 112.
 Narina, 111.
- COLLINS,**
 Edward F., 273.
 Lee Sanford, 273.
 Richard Kent, 273.
 William Petersen, 273.
- COMFORT, Emlin, 636.**
- CONKLIN, Abram, 246.**
 Antje, 44.
 Betsy, 251, 251.
 Beulah, 198.
 Caroline, 44.
 Catherina, 251.
 Catherine, 44, 250.
 Catrina, 246.
 Charles K., 250.
 Cornelius, 250.
 David, 250, 251.
 Effie D., 238.
 Elias Van Benschoten,
 49.
 Elihu D., 641.
 Elizabeth, 44.
 Elmer T., 198.

- Erastus, 253.
 Esther, 246.
 Frank, 238.
 Hannah, 246, 250.
 Hattie, 198.
 Helen, 44.
 Hester, 44, 251.
 Isaac, 44, 246.
 Jacob, 246, 250.
 Jacob Van Benschoten, 49.
 James, 251.
 James O., 198.
 Jenneke, 246.
 Johannes, 246.
 John Dennis, 253.
 Joseph D., 162.
 Lillie A., 238.
 Lucy, 251.
 Mabel, 238.
 Maria, 246, 251.
 Mary, 44.
 Nancy, 251, 253.
 Nelly, 251.
 Norman L., 253.
 Philander, 253.
 Polly, 251.
 Rachel, 250.
 Sarah, 44, 250, 251.
 Susannah, 246, 250.
 Teunis V., 44.
 Victor V., 238.
 Walter, 238.
- CONNOR, Enoch, 525.
 Humphrey, 441.
- CONSTANTINE,
 C. W., 623.
 Hazel, 624.
 Helen J., 624.
- COOK, Helen, 240.
 Jennie, 240.
 Jennie M., 239.
 Lysander, 239.
 Marion G., 239.
 Maurine Elizabeth, 240.
 William E., 239.
 Winfield Scott, 239.
- COOKINGHAM,
 Charles, 742.
 Earl, 742.
 Harold, 743.
 Ida, 743.
 Russell, 742.
- COON, Anna, 448.
 Mary, 448.
 Warren, 447.
 Wilson, 448.
- COOPER, Amanda, 62.
 Calvin, 60.
- Charles Augustus, 61.
 Daniel Webster, 62.
 Elias, 58.
 Fletcher, 62.
 Gilbert, 62.
 Hannah, 58.
 Hannah Eliza, 61.
 James Hiram, 61.
 Jennie G., 729.
 John C. F., 729.
 John Jacob, 61.
 John Underhill, 62.
 John W., 60.
 Mahlon, 62.
 Maria, 62.
 Martin Luther, 62.
 Mary, 63.
 Matthew, 58, 62.
 Matthew H., 61.
 Napoleon B., 60.
 Obadiah, 58.
 Peter Van V., 60.
 Sarah, 58, 60.
 Sarah Maria, 61.
 Susan, 63.
 Teunis, 58.
 William, 58, 61, 62, 547.
- CORBIN, Charles Van
 Benschoten, 351.
 Florence M., 351.
 Grace M., 351.
 James, 351.
- COSTON,
 Lily Celestia, 616.
 Mary E., 616.
 Stanford, 616.
 Stephen D., 615.
 Walter, 616.
 William L., 616.
- COTTER, Amy E., 475.
 Charles V., 475.
 Edna, 475.
 James, 475.
- COUNTRYMAN,
 Pauline M., 112.
 Solomon, 112.
 Zarina C., 112.
- CRAGLE, Claud E., 541.
 Darius, 541.
 Estella J., 541.
 Lena M., 541.
 Myrtle H., 541.
 Nellie P., 541.
 Peter, 441.
 Robert L., 541.
- CRAMLEY,
 Stephen, 442.
- CRANDALL,
 John B., 611.
 Maida A., 611.
- CRANN,
 Abigail, 456, 458, 459.
 Abraham, 456.
 Adaline, 459.
 Catherine, 456.
 Elizabeth, 456, 456, 459.
 Henry, 457, 459.
 Isaac, 456, 458, 459.
 Jacob, 456, 458.
 James, 457.
 Jane, 459.
 Jesse, 457.
 Johannis, 455.
 John, 456, 458.
 John W., 458.
 Martha, 459.
 Mary, 457.
 Matilda, 459.
 Peter, 459.
 Rachel, 458.
 Rebecca A., 459.
 Sarah, 456, 457.
 Sarah A., 459.
 William J., 457.
- CRISMANN,
 Charles M., 590.
 Clark B., 590.
 Marshall, 589.
 Rosa V., 590.
- CRISPELL, Charity, 786.
 Elsie, 786.
 John B., 786.
 John I., 786.
 Levi, 786.
 Sally, 786.
 Sara, 786.
 Solomon C., 786.
- CROOKER,
 Christopher L., 756.
 Elsie A., 756.
 Eugene A., 756.
 James Henry, 756.
 John, 755.
 Lillie E., 756.
 Mary Elizabeth, 756.
 Susan M., 756.
 William T., 756.
- CROSS, Anna C., 610.
 Clyde W., 610.
 Edwin A., 610.
 Hattie, 610.
 Horace G., 610.
 Minnie, 610.
 William H., 610.

- CROUNSE,
Alma E., 687.
Byron, 687.
Clara L., 687.
Elizabeth, 687.
Myron, 687.
Peter A., 687.
- CROUSE, George, 552.
- CURRENS, Alfred, 525.
- CURRY, Alby H., 290.
Austin D., 290.
Denman R., 290.
Marvin D., 290.
Raymond, 290.
- CURTIS,
Chester E., 447.
Clarence M., 447.
Corwin S., 352.
Corwina Cora, 352.
Grace M., 447.
Hugh De Aughny, 352.
- CUTHBERT,
Robert, 223.
- DAGER, Lynn, 114.
Vernie, 114.
Warren E., 114.
- DAILEY,
Annie Ellen, 523.
William, 523.
William G., 523.
- DARLING,
Charles D., 138.
David Thurston, 138.
Thurston Vail, 138.
- DARROW, Curt C., 278.
Daniel Van, 335.
Emily A., 335.
Hezekiah, 335.
Lucy Gorton, 335.
Merle, 337.
Rebecca Jeanette, 335.
- DAVENPORT,
Amanda C., 528.
Joseph Richard, 528.
Lloyd, 528.
Lydia Ann, 528.
Mary E., 528.
Mason Beach, 528.
Nellie, 528.
Robert, 528.
- DAVIS, Abraham, 228.
Albert Preston, 292.
Alice D., 740.
Anna A., 740.
- Charles H., 741.
Cornelia, 228.
Cornelia A., 228.
Cornelius E., 740, 741.
Cornelius Vernoy, 228.
Egbert V.B., 740.
Elias H., 228.
Emma J., 275.
Ella A., 275.
Ellen M., 384.
Florence L., 740.
Florence M., 741.
Frances, 741.
Frances L., 740.
George, 741.
George W., 782.
Henry, 228, 740.
Isaac S., 275.
James, 739, 740.
James H., 740.
James L., 741.
John C., 382.
Joseph Paige, 200, 201.
Julius A., 384.
Kate E., 741.
Leonard, 740.
Lillian May, 292.
Mary C., 740.
Mary E., 740.
Mary J., 741.
Mary Jane, 740.
Margaret J., 228.
Martin L., 384.
Maud Aileen, 382.
Moses, 228.
Nellie L., 384.
Sarah J., 740.
Sarah M., 228.
Simeon, 228.
Stephen, 741.
Sterling, 292.
Robert Guy, 292.
Robert W., 292.
Virginia, 741.
Virginia A., 384.
- DAY, Anthony W., 646.
Elizabeth, 646.
Jane Eliza, 646.
Mary, 646.
Orison Thomas, 646.
William, 646.
- DEAN, Frank, 374.
Rodney, 374.
- DECKER, Belinda, 599.
Carrie D., 600.
Charles V., 600.
Daniel D., 599.
Daniel S., 600.
Elizabeth, 737.
Frank Seymour, 600.
Jane, 599.
John, 599.
- John Winters, 600.
Martha, 600.
Martin, 599.
Mary Ann, 599.
Minnie J., 601.
Oliver, 599.
Philmore, 737.
Ralph, 600.
Samuel, 599.
Sarah, 600.
Simeon, 599.
Simeon V., 600.
Susannah, 599.
Willard, 600.
- DE GROAT,
Charles F., 725.
Leah, 725.
Lorena, 725.
- DE LONG, Abby, 457.
Abraham, 457, 457.
Catherine, 457.
Isaac, 457.
Jackson, 457.
Jane, 457.
Jonah, 441.
Lizzie, 457.
Martha, 457.
Mary, 457.
Sarah, 457.
Susan, 457.
- DE MYER,
Abram S., 694.
Gertrude, 695.
James B., 695.
Mary A., 695.
Van Benschoten, 695, 695.
William, 695, 695.
- DENMAN,
Aquilla, 289.
Aquilla M., 290.
Arthur J., 289.
Austin V., 289.
Bruce L., 289.
Eliza, 289.
Elmer G., 289.
Eva, 289.
Fannie E., 289.
Grace V., 290.
Homer, 289.
Minnie V., 289.
Paul G., 289.
Ruth, 289.
William, 289.
William V., 289.
Wright, 289.
- DE PARDEE,
Amy, 475.
Roy, 475.

- DEPUE, Daniel M., 601.
 Jay Clyde, 601.
 Mabel B., 601.
 Norman, 601.
- DEPUY, Charles B., 394.
 Clarinda S., 394.
 Edgar T., 394.
 Louisa H., 394.
 Rebecca, 394.
- DEWEY, Cecil M., 238.
 Clara A., 237.
 Cora A., 237.
 D. Arthur, 239.
 David Orr, 237.
 Emma M., 237.
 Florence, 238.
 Jesse P., 237.
 Joseph E., 237.
 Laura, 238.
 Lester E., 238.
 May B., 238.
 Nora E., 237.
 Rue D., 238.
 Richard Dee, 238.
 Rosabell, 237.
 Van Ranney, 237.
- DEWITT,
 Allen Fuller, 278.
 Charles A., 278.
- DE WOODY,
 Andrew A., 314.
 Arthur, 314.
 Earl, 314.
 Edith P., 314.
 Etta Nina, 314.
 Helen Flint, 315.
 Lucile, 315.
 Marv P., 315.
 Nelson, 314.
 Tacy May, 314.
 Wallace L., 314.
- DE YOE, George, 450.
 L. W., 450.
- DE YOUNG,
 John Ray, 339.
 M. William, 339.
- DICKMAN,
 Floyd H., 783.
 Jessie M., 783.
 John, 783.
 John S., 783.
 Mary Charlotte, 783.
 Robert, 783.
 Robert W., 783.
 Smith V., 783.
 Susan C., 783.
- DICKS, Hattie, 410.
 Robert, 410.
 William, 410.
- DILBONE,
 Bessie Jaunita, 513.
 Elba Sylvanus, 513.
- DOBBS, Edward, 373.
- DODD, Josiah F., 606.
 Mary E., 606.
- DOLL, Esther A., 556.
 George, 555.
 L. Edward, 556.
- DONLY,
 Catherine M., 445.
 Clara J., 444.
 Florence E., 445.
 John C., 444, 445.
- DORN, Richard, 367.
- DOTY,
 Charles Oliver, 243.
 George, 637.
- DOUGHTY,
 Edward, 192.
 George Toffey, 192.
 Laura Isabella, 193.
 Mary G., 192.
 William Henry, 192.
- DOUGLAS,
 Clarence, 323.
 Elizabeth, 323.
 Etta L., 326.
 George, 326.
 Letitia B., 326.
 Mary Malissa, 323.
 Nellie, 237.
- DOWIE,
 Arminta B., 783.
 Robert, 783.
- DOWNING,
 Abigail, 429.
 Commodore P., 460.
 George W., 459.
 Jacob, 459.
 John, 459.
 Joshua, 459, 459.
 Samuel, 459.
 Sarah, 460.
 Sina, 459.
 William, 459.
- DRAKE, Albert, 473.
 Altha, 473.
 Ernest, 473.
 Leon A., 473.
- DRUMGOLD, George
 Washington, 719.
 Henry, 723.
 Joshua H., 719.
- DU BOIS, Almira, 244.
 Amanda, 217.
 Caroline, 217.
 Charity, 215.
 Charles L., 60.
 Deborah, 215, 216.
 Elias, 79, 215.
 Eliza, 60.
 George, 216, 217.
 Gerrit, 59.
 Helen Maria, 216.
 Helena, 215.
 Henry, 216.
 Jane Ann, 216.
 Jane Eliza, 216.
 Jacob, 215.
 Joel, 244.
 John, 215, 216.
 Joshua, 773, 773.
 Lewis, 70.
 Lydia C., 216.
 Maria, 59, 215.
 Matthew, 215.
 Peter, 214, 215.
 Phoebe, 216.
 Samuel, 217.
 Sarah, 215, 216.
 Sarah Maria, 217.
- DU FLON, Alfred, 794.
 Camilla, 794.
 Charles, 794.
 Cornelia, 794.
 Emma, 794.
 Frank, 794.
 Henry R., 794.
 John E., 793.
 William Van Aken,
 794.
- DUGAL, Arthur, 514.
 Bertelle B., 514.
 Dora C., 514.
 Elias, 514.
 Elizabeth H., 514.
 James H., 514.
 Joseph B., 514.
 Margaret E., 514.
 Rosa M., 514.
 Wilber E., 514.
- DUMOND, Conrad, 714.
 John C., 713.
 Mary, 713.
 Sarah, 714.
 William C., 713.
 William F., 714.
- DUNBAR,
 Alfred H., 380.
 Anderson Elmore, 380.
 Earl, 380.
 Horace Jay, 380.
 Irene, 380.
 Letha, 380.
 Llewellyn, 380.

- Orlando Warren, 380.
Palmer Grant, 380.
- DYKES,
Clifford O., 653.
Roland E., 653.
- EARHART,
Amy Iantha, 517.
Andrew Benton, 518.
David B., 517.
Dora Bell, 517.
Ettie May, 517.
Eva A., 517.
Glen Dora, 518.
Harrison B., 517.
Helen May, 518.
John, 517.
Lula A., 517.
Lulu May, 517.
Ollie C., 517.
Ona Marie, 517.
Wilbur Benton, 517.
Winnie, 517.
- EARL, William, 693.
- EATON,
Celinda A., 328.
Flavilla, 328.
Peter, 328.
Reuben E., 328.
Wealthy Grace, 328.
- ECKERT,
Charles Curtis, 282.
Emma Ida, 282.
George Joseph, 282.
John, 282.
John Stewart, 282.
Ulalia Myrtle, 282.
- EDER, James, 542.
- EDGTON, Charles, 552.
- EDWARDS, Ada Van
Antwerp, 626.
James, 614.
Leland, 626, 626.
Medad M., 399.
- ELDRIDGE,
Florence, 686.
Jacob, 686.
- ELKIN, Phillip, 448.
- ELLS, Elizabeth, 282.
Delia, 282.
Helen M., 282.
Joseph, 281, 282.
- EMMONS,
Charles H., 372.
- Eugene, 372.
Robert G., 372.
- ENSIGN, F. L., 568.
- ESTEY,
Alexander E., 791.
Charles, 791.
Elizabeth, 791.
Frank J., 791.
Frederick, 791.
Ida A., 791.
John B., 791.
- EVANS, Eva M., 521.
George Alexander, 521.
Louis J., 521.
Mary M., 521.
Melvel, 521.
Melvel S., 521.
Monema L., 521.
Rhea, 521.
Roy J., 521.
Sarah, 521.
Stella M., 521.
- EVELAND,
Elwood, 528.
- FAULKNER,
George Lewis, 779.
Jeremiah, 779.
Lyman, 779.
Mary C., 779.
Phoebe J., 779.
Sarah M., 779.
Silas, 779.
- FEATHER, John, 638.
- FELVER, Clark, 571.
- FENNER, Archie, 590..
Charles, 590.
Ellen, 590.
John B., 500.
Mary, 590.
Nettie, 591.
Rose, 591.
Russell T., 591.
Samuel, 591.
- FENWICK,
Araminta, 371.
Bussier, 371.
Estelle, 371.
William, 371.
- FERGUSON,
Abram M., 570.
Beulah E., 305.
Dorothy J., 305.
Elsie J., 570.
Estella F., 305.
James, 305.
- Lloyd P., 305.
Margaret E., 570.
Roscoe J., 305.
Roy E., 570.
- FIERO, John C., 733.
Maxwell Winans, 733.
- FINK, Arthur S., 511.
Charles, 453.
Emma S., 511.
Ernest F., 511.
Ethel Florence, 511.
Frances, 519.
Frederick Busby, 512.
Harvey D., 511.
Harvey Eugene, 511.
Jacob B., 511.
James N., 453.
Joseph, 511.
Joseph B., 519.
Joseph M., 511.
Lizzie A., 519.
Minnie G., 519.
Newton W., 511.
Porter H., 511.
Sardinia R., 511.
Verna M., 511.
Vivian Vonne, 511.
Walker B., 511.
William H., 511.
William S., 519.
- FITCH, John S., 445.
Ray C., 445.
- FISHER, Fred, 112.
- FISHLER, George, 594.
John V., 594.
Nathaniel, 594.
Susannah, 594.
- FISKE, Edgar B., 240.
James Burr, 240.
Josiah Greenleaf, 240.
Philander, 240.
William L., 240.
- FITTS, John, 637.
- FITZ GERALD,
Michael, 733.
- FLAGG, Charles O., 730.
Osgood R., 730.
Theodore G., 730.
- FLAGLER,
Caroline Greene, 131.
Jemima Gould, 131.
Nicholas, 131.
- FLINT, Charles L., 106.
Christopher L., 105.

- Harriet S., 106.
Helen C., 106.
- FLOWERS, Alonzo, 714.
Cora E., 714.
- FOLAND, Alice, 692.
Emma, 692.
Henry, 692.
Phillip O., 692.
- FOOTE, Egbert, 647.
Harriet E., 614.
James Franklin, 647.
Margaret, 614.
Mary E., 614.
Philo, 647.
William, 614.
- FORBELL,
Benjamin F., 762, 762.
Elmer E., 762.
Frank, 762.
- FORD, Eli, 611.
- FORSMAN, Carlos, 476.
Clinton, 476.
George, 476.
- FORT, John, 407.
- FOWLER, Amelia, 65.
Ann Katherine, 65.
Caleb, 64.
Caroline, 64.
Elizabeth, 65.
Gilbert Sebring, 65.
Isaac Sebring, 65.
Jacob Van Benschoten,
65.
Matthew Van Ben-
schoten, 65.
Peter Van Benschoten,
64.
- FOX, D. L., 296.
Jay Bennett, 296.
Joel, 294.
Lum, 295.
Mary E., 296.
Norman L., 295.
Orla H., 295.
Theodore, 303.
Theodore C., 295.
- FRAILEY,
Emma B., 275.
George M., 275.
W. R., 275.
- FRALEIGH, Asa, 680.
Conrad, 680.
Flsjen, 679.
Howard Tillotson, 680.
- Lena, 680.
Lydia, 680, 680.
Margaret, 679.
Maria, 679, 680, 680.
Peter, 679, 680.
Solomon, 679, 680.
Stephen, 678, 680.
William Lasher, 680.
- FRANKLIN,
Benjamin, 543.
Burnetta, 543.
Cilber, 543.
Ray, 543.
Silas, 542.
Triscilla, 543.
Wilbur Dana, 532.
- FRASER, Edwin D., 271.
- FREAR or FREER,
Alida, 212.
Andrew, 222.
Andrew B., 220.
Catherine, 219, 220, 223.
Charity, 219, 220, 222.
Charity A., 220.
Daniel B., 220, 222.
Daniel C., 220.
Delia, 222.
Elias, 212.
Elisha, 376.
Elizabeth, 212, 220.
Emeline, 222.
Henry W., 220.
Jackemyntje, 212.
Jacob, 222, 223.
James, 222.
Jane, 212.
John, 223.
John E., 213.
John P., 219.
Lawrence, 212.
Maria, 212.
Mary, 223, 376.
Mary E., 221.
Moses, 213.
Nathan, 219, 223, 223.
Peter, 212, 217, 223.
Peter N., 220.
Peter P., 219.
Robert R., 220.
Sarah, 212, 212, 222.
Simeon, 211, 212.
Stephen A., 221.
Teunis, 219, 220.
Zachariah L., 220.
- FREEMAN,
Oscar J., 555.
- FRENCH,
Elisha S., 138.
Kittie Irene, 138.
Mary Adele, 138.
- FRESHOUR,
Alexander, 790.
John C., 790.
- FRISBIE, Aaron, 578.
Charles H., 578.
George, 578.
James, 578.
Lily A., 578.
Mary, 578.
Nellie, 578.
Theodore, 578.
William, 578, 578.
- FROST, J. Albert, 745.
- FULLER, Austin, 595.
Eli, 595.
Jacob C., 595.
Obadiah, 600.
- FULLMER, Anna, 544.
Bertha, 544.
Daniel, 543, 544.
Dulcie, 543.
Eugene, 544.
Hannah, 543.
Jacob, 543.
Jennie, 543.
Mary Samantha, 543.
Paul, 543.
- FULMER,
Jacob H., 384.
- FULTON, William, 521.
- GALLOWAY,
Edward, 748.
James, 748.
William, 748.
- GARDNER,
Grace Irene, 540.
Harry F., 540.
Henry, 611.
Levi Thomas, 540.
Lloyd Lemuel, 540.
Ruth Marie, 540.
- GARNELL,
Ethel May, 409.
David, 409.
- GARRABRANT,
Ellen Jane, 605.
John T., 604.
Teunis, 605.
- GARRET, Annetta, 790.
Charles H., 790.
Edmund H., 790.
Edmund O., 790.
Edna Maria, 790.
Ella, 790.

- Emma, 790.
Francis E., 791.
George C., 791.
Sarah Eliza, 790.
- GARRISON,
Cornelius, 368.
Eliza, 368.
John, 368.
- GASKILL, Albert, 315.
Albert E., 316.
Dee, 315.
Diana E., 315.
Emma May, 316.
Ethel, 315.
Gilbert, 316.
Guy, 315.
Levi C., 315.
Lewis C., 315.
Mary, 316.
Ray, 315.
Ruby, 315.
William, 315.
- GASKIN, Elsie, 343.
Ivan Henry, 343.
William, 343.
William E., 343.
- GERMAIN,
Catherine, 756.
George, 756, 756.
Julia, 756.
Margaretta, 756.
- GERMAN, Albert, 572.
Ella, 571.
George, 571.
Margaret, 571.
William, 571, 571.
- GETTS, Ellie, 449.
George, 449.
Lizzie, 449.
Milord, 449.
Peter, 449.
Silas, 449.
Uriah, 449.
Wilber, 449.
- GIBBS, James, 401.
Josiah J., 730.
Kate M., 730.
Lella B., 730.
Paul Walter, 730.
- GIFFORD, Horace, 349.
- GILBERT,
Corydon L., 633.
Corydon Leon, 633.
Edwin Smith, 633.
Ella G., 633.
George Markham, 633.
- Grover J., 728.
John Miller, 633.
Josephine L., 633.
Mary, 728.
Moses, 728.
Robert D., 728.
William Griffith, 633.
- GILLESPIE,
William F., 108.
- GILLETTE,
Fred G., 401.
- GILLITT,
Bingley Rich, 647.
Elihu F., 647.
George Philo, 647.
Martha E., 647.
Mary Adell, 647.
Tress, 647.
Washington S., 647.
- GISCHEL, Charles, 569.
Mary Elizabeth, 570.
- GOODRICH,
George Victor, 311.
Stephen, 311.
- GOODWIN,
Allie Staunton, 523.
Annie Augusta, 523.
Charles Beach, 523.
Jessie Ray, 523.
Martin James, 523.
Martin Gwynn, 523.
- GORTON, Clarinda, 406.
Elva, 407.
Frank, 407.
George, 406.
Georgianna, 407.
Herman, 407.
Hettie, 407.
Ida, 407.
Lillia, 407.
Madeline, 406.
- GOSS, Lillian, 533.
S'ngleton, 533.
Thomas Merker, 533.
- GOUCH, Albert, 527.
Bonnie, 527.
Harvey, 527.
Helen, 527.
Lelia, 527.
Louie, 527.
- GOULD, Jonathan, 112.
Mary B., 112.
Zebina, 131.
- GOULE, Emma, 529.
- Harriet, 529.
John G., 529.
Lemuel, 529.
Lydia Charity, 529.
- GOWER, Anna, 654.
Clara M., 654.
Clarence V., 654.
J. M., 654.
Lillian G., 654.
Volney E., 654.
William W., 654.
- GRACE, Frank, 110.
Harry Holder, 109.
Julia C., 109.
Lillian F., 109.
Robert H., 109.
- GRAHAM,
Alexander, 68, 69.
Cornelia, 69.
Jacob Van Benschoten, 68.
Ophelia, 68.
- GRANGE, Wilson, 639.
- GRANT, Clarence, 477.
Emma F., 477.
Essie May, 477.
- GREEN, Alice M., 238.
C. Pearl, 238.
Clare W., 238.
Dora J., 238.
Edith E., 238.
Gladys A., 238.
Hulda, 547.
Ila V., 238.
Ira, 238.
James, 547.
Jared, 547.
Jennie M., 238.
L. Deal, 238.
Orpha, 238.
Owen, 238.
Paul, 238.
Ray F., 238.
Ruth E., 238.
William, 238.
- GREENE,
Abram V., 130.
Alice A., 532.
Augusta, 129.
Bruce W., 532.
Carrie B., 532.
Charles, 130.
Charles B., 130, 130.
Cornelia, 129.
Henderson, 129.
Henry, 129.
Jemima, 129.
Jennie F., 532.

- John G., 129.
 John Henry, 130.
 Mary, 129.
 Mary Child, 130.
 Miles W., 532.
 Oliver, 129.
 Rosabel, 532.
 Sarah, 129.
 Susan A., 129, 130.
 Thomas C., 130.
 Thomas E., 532.
- GREENFIELD,**
 Edwin T., 371.
- GREER,** Nancy, 231.
 Robert, 231.
 Sarah J., 231.
- GREGG,** Ella, 651.
 Ira, 651.
 Jessie, 651.
- GREGORY,** Abram, 442.
 Ambrosia E., 523.
 Amy E., 523.
 Amy G., 523.
 Byron, 531.
 Charles H., 523.
 Chester Harold, 531.
 Christianna E., 523.
 Clementine, 523.
 Elizabeth, 442.
 Ephraim, 442.
 Henry Ward, 523.
 Howard G., 523.
 Jacob M., 522, 523, 523.
 James, 442.
 Lulu, 523.
 Peter R., 523.
 Rachel, 523.
 Stephen, 442.
 Vernon J., 531.
 Walter M., 523.
 William F., 523.
 William Gwynn, 523.
- GRIFFIN,** Cornelius, 718.
 Eudolpha, 328.
 William, 328.
- GRIFFITH,** Calvin, 629.
 Charles, 629.
 Clemons, 629.
 Eleanor, 629.
 Ella Gertrude, 633.
 George, 629.
 John M., 629, 633.
 Merinda, 629.
 Spencer, 629.
- GRIGGS,**
 John Stillwell, 157.
 John Van Benschoten, 157.
- GRISWOLD,**
 Barnard, 610.
- GROAT,** Aaron, 683.
 Abner, 683, 684.
 Adam, 683.
 Charles, 683.
 Eleanor, 683.
 Eliza, 683.
 Freeman, 683.
 Ira, 684.
 Jay, 684.
 John, 684.
 John J., 682.
 John P., 683.
 Lafayette, 684.
 Lucinda, 684.
 Margaret, 683.
 Maria, 683.
 Maria A., 684.
 Mary A., 683, 684.
 Mary E., 684.
 Nancy, 683.
 Phillip, 683.
 Sarah, 683.
 Solomon, 683.
- GROSS,**
 Arthur Garfield, 451.
 George Albert, 451.
 Henry Schuyler, 451.
 Ida Jane, 451.
 John Wesley, 451.
 Joseph H., 451.
 Lillie May, 451.
- GULLION,** Arthur, 651.
 Orval K., 651.
- GUNN,** Arthur, 595.
 Erastus, 595.
- HACKETT,** Earl, 351.
 Edwin J., 351.
 Florence, 351.
 Henry Thomas, 201.
 John, 201.
 John Mulford, 201.
 Lovel, 351.
 Lyle, 351.
 Maria, 351.
- HAGAR,** Alfred, 653.
 Alfred Raymond, 653.
 Eleanor C., 653.
 George Don, 653.
 George Nelson, 653.
 Hiram Andrew Jackson, 653.
 Leroy Guy, 653.
 Maria Jane, 653.
 William Henry, 653.
- HAHN,** Edna, 370.
 Joseph, 370.
- HAIGHT,** Warren, 723.
- HALE,**
 Clarissa Jane, 641.
 Elvina, 629.
 Ira, 641.
 John, 629.
 Joshua, 629.
 Lena, 629.
 Lewis R., 641.
 Myrtle M., 642.
 Phillip L., 641.
 Phoebe A., 641.
 Richard, 628.
 Silas A., 642.
 Walter, 617.
 William, 629, 639.
 William D., 641.
- HALL,** Carrie E., 478.
 Charles M., 726.
 Dora E., 478.
 Frank, 721.
 Frederick, 726.
 H. Vincent, 478.
 Louis F., 721.
 Matilda H., 721.
 Milton, 654.
 Norman D., 726.
 W. Vincent, 478.
 Willimina, 721.
- HALLET,**
 Frances Maria, 374.
 George W., 374.
- HALSTEAD,**
 Distler, 408.
 Ira W., 408.
 Lewis, 408.
- HAND,** Ellery, 305.
- HANKELE,**
 Clayton H., 557.
 E. Wilbur, 557.
 G. Henry, 557.
 Howard F., 557.
 Lillian M., 557.
- HANN,** Charles G., 487.
 George Larned, 487.
- HANNAN,**
 Adda Louise, 267.
 Henrietta Louis, 267.
 Rowena Landon, 267.
 William R., 267.
- HAPPY,** Hiram, 715.
- HARNED,** Anna, 502.
 Anna L., 537.
 Harriet B., 537.
 Hattie Hamlin, 502.
 Henderson H., 502.

- John W., 537.
Lena May, 502.
Wesley, 537.
- HARRIS,**
Abraham M., 602.
Archelas, 602.
David, 601.
Elizabeth, 602.
James, 601.
Joshua, 601.
Ogden, 602.
Sarah A., 602.
Sylvanus D., 602.
Theodore, 602.
Thomas, 601, 602.
Wilber F., 602.
- HARRISON,**
Alverine, 520.
Bradley, 524.
Cassius Clifton, 524.
Cora Haden, 524.
Cora Raymond, 541.
Elmer E., 524, 541.
Harry B., 533.
Haven, 520.
Ira, 520.
Mary E., 532.
Mary M., 524.
Priscilla D., 532.
Rena Viola, 541.
Rosa Mav, 532.
Stephen D., 524, 532.
Susan, 520.
Thomas Emory, 520, 532.
Westeria C., 524.
William M., 532.
- HARTMAN,**
Benjamin S., 448.
Charles Victor, 448.
Eugene, 447.
Florence, 448.
Frank Denison, 448.
Goldie Alice, 448.
Harold Jay, 448.
Josiah, 638.
Karl, 448.
Leonard, 447.
Lila Maud, 448.
Lloyd, 447.
Lot McClellan, 448.
Mary, 447.
Oran Rav, 448.
Silas, 448.
William Henry, 448.
- HASBROUCK,**
Augustus, 290.
- HASKINS,**
William, 311.
- HATCH,** Daniel, 713.
Hester J., 713.
Mary, 713.
Sarah J., 713.
- HATCHER,**
Charles M., 365.
Eleanor, 365.
John T., 365.
- HAWLEY,**
Augustus, 316.
Don, 316.
Jay, 316.
- HAZZARD,**
Josiah, 222.
- HEDDING,** Levi, 554.
- HEETER,**
Anthony, 545.
Cornelia, 545.
George, 545.
Maria, 545.
- HELMER,**
Adelman, 614.
Benjamin, 614.
Cornelia, 614.
Elizabeth E., 614.
Fenimore, 614.
Orson, 614.
- HENLEY,** John, 372.
- HERBERT,**
George M., 240.
Ray G., 240.
- HERRICK,**
Charles B., 197.
- HERRON,** Calvin, 525.
Clorinda, 525.
Katherine, 525.
Mary, 525.
Miles, 525.
Samuel, 525.
Sarah, 525.
William, 525.
- HESS,** Charles O., 509.
Frank, 636.
Fred, 517.
Harold, 509.
Irma, 509.
John, 542.
Rov, 517.
Sterling D., 509.
- HESSLER,**
Emma W., 370.
John B., 370.
Mary Frances, 370.
- Sarah H.,** 370.
William B., 370.
- HEVENOR,**
Alfred, 745.
John J., 745.
Robert A., 745.
William, 745.
- HEWITT,** Andrew, 780.
Elijah, 779.
Eliza, 779.
George H., 780.
Hannah M., 779.
Jacob V.B., 779.
Jane C., 779.
John, 778.
John B., 780.
Lucy, 779.
Mary, 780.
Olive P., 779.
Sarah E., 780.
William S., 779.
- HEWLIT,** Irving, 408.
Nelson, 408.
- HICKS,**
Amanda M., 109.
Caroline L., 109.
David, 113.
Edwin R., 109.
Elias, 109.
Ella M., 110.
Estella E., 110.
Florence E., 111.
Ida M., 110.
Jane M., 109.
Joseph, 108.
Katherine C., 110.
Lou Alice, 110.
Rufus D., 109.
- HILL,** Albert C., 508.
Amzie, 591.
Annie, 591.
Charles, 591.
Ethel R., 592.
Frank, 591.
John, 591.
John L., 592.
Mallie, 591.
Martha E., 508.
Sarah, 591.
Thomas N., 508.
Walter, 591.
William C., 508.
- HILYARD,**
George W., 722.
- HINES,** A. J., 652.
Laura E., 652.
Owen, 652.
Stella M., 652.
Susan A., 652.

HINMAN,
Elmer L., 159.
Ruth Katherine, 159.

HINSDALE,
Charles H., 747.
Frances Jane, 747.

HODGE, Homer D., 609.

HOFFHEINS,
Eugene, 281.
Vera, 281.

HOLDEN,
Altie A., 315.
Charles L., 315.
Daisy A., 315.
Gilbert L., 315.
Joseph C., 316.
Pamela R., 316.
William, 315.
William A., 315.

HOLLANDS,
Herbert R., 627.
Mary Louise, 627.
Stephen, 627.
Stephen C., 627.
Walter J., 627.
William G., 627.

HOLLIDAY,
Matilda A., 617.
Osainah, 617.

HOLLISTER,
Abram, 616, 617.
Anthony, 616.
Aseneth, 616.
David, 616.
Eleanor, 616.
Elias, 616.
Esther J., 647.
Everett J., 617.
George, 646.
George P., 647.
James, 616.
Jennette, 616.
John, 616, 616.
Lydia C., 646.
Lyman, 617.
Mary Jane, 617.
Polly, 616.

HOLMAN,
Charles H., 305.
Earl L., 305.
Fay O., 305.
George, 305.
Sadie A., 305.
Zella B., 305.

HOLMES,
Anna E., 604.

Eleanor R., 603.
Esther, 295.
Frank L., 295.
George Washington,
604.
Hanford E., 295.
Harriet Emma, 604.
Louisa, 604.
Lydia Runyon, 604.
Martha J., 604.
Mary C., 604.
Maurice C., 604.
Samuel, 603.
Seth, 295.
William, 295.

HOLT, Arthur A., 106.
Calista F., 104.
Camilla, 104.
Carrie C., 106.
Effie C., 106.
Eliza P., 104.
Irving W., 104.
Isabel, 105.
Kittie B., 106.
Lucius A., 104.
Marietta, 104.
Martha M., 104.
Mortimer E., 104.
Walter, 103.
Walter Dewitt, 105.
Walter W., 104.

HOOD (HOED)
Catrina, 806.
Gerritjen, 806.
Jacobus, 806.
Jan, 806.
Johannes, 806.
Rebecca, 806.
Theunis, 806.

HOOSE, Ada C., 703.
David, 703.
J. Elmon, 703.
Marguerite M., 703.
Martha Ellen, 703.

HOPKINS,
Elias Teunis, 199.
Elizabeth, 199.
Harriet, 199.
H. C., 532.
John, 199.
William G., 199.
William H., 198.

HOPPER,
Abram I., 407.
Edna M., 407.
Lewis W., 407.

HOPPES,
Adelia I., 510.
Anna Ross, 510.

Catherine, 451.
Charles Parker, 510.
Elias, 450.
Emeline, 451.
George, 450.
George B., 451.
Hannah, 450.
Jacob Eugene, 510.
Jonas, 450.
Nancy, 450.
Rosanna, 450.
Samuel, 509.
Sarah, 451.
Stephen A., 510.
William C., 510.

HORTON, Clara, 727.
Frank L., 336.
Fred V., 336.
Frederick D., 726.
George F., 726.
Grace S., 726.
Harry M., 726.
Helen, 727.
Hiram, 335.
Nettie, 336.
Phillip G., 726.
Phillip I., 727.

HOTALING,
Andrew, 615. p 173 Eli

HOTCHKISS,
Edward B., 231.
Fanny, 231.
Leander, 231, 231.
Lizzie, 231.
William H., 231.

HOUGH,
Emma E., 483.
Ida Jane, 483.
John, 483.

HOUSEWORTH,
Frederic G., 522.
Harry Adley, 522.
Henry Staley, 522.
John W. S., 522.

HOWELL,
Arthur G., 402.
Ebenezer G., 402.
Edith Z., 402.
Ethel L., 571.
Florence, 571.
Frank, 401.
Frederick H., 402.
Grace, 401.
Jesse S., 571.
John G., 401.
Joseph, 571.
Josephine L., 402.
Lawrence C., 401.
Llewellyn J., 402.

- HUDELSON,**
 Calvin F., 544.
 Charles F., 544.
 Dana W., 544.
 Gertrude D., 544.
 Harry B., 544.
 Hattie H., 544.
 Jesse R., 544.
 John R., 544.
 Katie M., 544.
 Lizzie J., 544.
 Maggie A., 544.
 Sadie M., 544.
- HUDLER,**
 Alcetus J., 398.
 Anthony H., 398, 399.
 Caroline Elizabeth, 400.
 Gaylord Clark, 398.
 Grace, 400.
 Herman Meyer, 400.
 Mac, 400.
 Martha J., 399.
 Philetus S., 398.
 Roy, 400.
 Wilbur F., 398.
- HUF CUT,**
 Shadrack, 121.
- HUFF, Renaldo J., 628.**
- HUGHES,**
 Georgia A., 753.
 Kate, 753.
 Marian E., 753.
 William Barwell, 753.
- HULBURT,**
 Alice M., 623.
 Arthur, 623.
 David B., 623.
 Frank D., 623.
 Harvey L., 623.
 Hattie, 623.
 Jessie M., 623.
 Josephine M., 623.
 Milton, 623.
- HULL**
 Chester F., 112.
 Cora E., 112.
 Daniel, 713.
 Daniel D., 112.
 Ezra, 112.
 H. F., 112.
 Mary M., 112.
 Meshack, 599.
 Nelson A., 112.
 Rachel, 713.
 William, 599.
- HUNT, Zeba, 771.**
- HUSTED,**
 Amelia, 513.
 Claude M., 513.
 David L., 513.
 David V., 513.
 James D., 513.
 Letha, 513.
 Ralph H., 513.
- HUTCHINS,**
 Augusta C., 104.
 Edgar A., 104.
 Hiram, 104.
 Matilda M., 104.
 Walter H., 104.
- HYATT,**
 Ananias, 712.
 Theodore, 713.
 Thomas, 713.
- HYSER,**
 Adaline, 694.
 Anna A., 694.
 De Myer, 694.
 Peter S., 694.
 Stanley De Groot, 694.
 Stephen, 694.
 Steohen Elliot, 694.
- IRVING,**
 Alfred W., 373.
 Elmore H., 373.
 Frank E., 373.
 Lillie E., 373.
 Priscilla Louise, 373.
 Wallace S., 373.
 William Henry, 373, 373.
- ISENBERGER,**
 A. Lincoln, 302.
 Lila, 302.
- JACOBUS,**
 George W., 604.
 Harriet Z., 604.
 James P., 604.
 James Sylvester, 604.
 Orpha, 604.
- JAGGER,**
 Frederick E., 503.
 Hattie L., 503.
 Jennie M., 503.
 Silas, 503.
- JAMISON,**
 Hugh, 644.
 Martha, 644.
 Mary, 644.
 William, 643, 643.
- JAQUA,**
 Amos Alonzo, 241.
- JEFFREY, Albert, 448.**
 Joseph, 448.
 Lewis, 448.
 Willard R., 448.
- JENKINS,**
 Edith, 614.
 George, 614.
 Jane, 614.
 Nellie, 614.
- JENSEN, H. P., 364.**
- JEWELL, Ettie, 640.**
 J. I., 640.
- JOHNSON,**
 Catherine, 806.
 Catrina, 252.
 Daniel, 252.
 Edward, 304.
 Elizabeth, 252.
 Frank, 323.
 Gordon Grant, 304.
 Hannah, 252.
 Harnie Leonard, 323.
 Harold Oscar, 323.
 Isaac, 252.
 James, 252.
 John, 252, 806.
 John H., 252.
 Maria, 806.
 Osceola William, 325.
 Phillip, 252.
 Susannah, 252.
 William, 511.
- JONES, Anson, 551.**
 Arthur E., 139.
 Benjamin F., 566.
 Charles F., 551, 551.
 Clara, 551.
 Clarence C., 551.
 Clark, 551.
 Davis W., 383.
 Edna, 383.
 Elmer R., 551.
 Emery, 551.
 Emma J., 139.
 Ernest, 551.
 Evan R., 139.
 Frank, 237.
 Harold F., 551.
 Herman A., 551.
 Howard B., 237.
 Joshua, 551.
 Linnie M., 551.
 Maitland L., 237.
 Margretta J., 551.
 Mary E., 139.
 Morgan M., 416.

- Olive B., 551.
 Orin Pritchard, 566.
 Pearl Elizabeth, 383.
 Ray D., 237.
 Richard A., 139.
 Sarah E., 139, 139.
 Thaddeus, 693.
 W. Walter, 551.
 William H., 566.
 William M., 551.
- JOSLYN,**
 William, 383, 383.
- JOYCE,**
 Adelia, 720.
 Albert, 720, 722.
 Archibald D., 722.
 Dallas, 720.
 Edna L., 722.
 Edna Mabel, 722.
 Eugene, 720.
 Frances A., 722.
 Frank Hall, 721.
 George Eugene, 722.
 Helen Evelyn, 722.
 Ida May, 721.
 John, 720, 720.
 Mary, 720.
 Mary Catherine, 721.
 Polk, 720.
 Ralph W., 722.
 Richard, 720.
 Stephen Decatur, 720.
 Ward W., 722.
 William, 720.
 Willmina, 720.
- JUMPER,**
 Charles A., 528.
 Hearl, 528.
 John, 528.
- KARNS,**
 Archie Harold, 622.
 Carrie M., 621.
 Charles Franklin, 621.
 Cleo Victoria, 621.
 Ira D., 621.
 Lena Bernice, 622.
 Leon Franklin, 621.
 Leon Leroy, 621.
 Mabel Elizabeth, 621.
 Paul Daniel, 621.
- KEHRWIEDER,**
 Alexander H., 483.
 Erma V., 483.
 Leah, 483.
- KELLER,**
 Amelia, 592.
 Austin, 592.
 Benton, 592.
- Clayton, 592.
 Nellie, 592.
- KELLET,**
 Catherine, 712.
 Eliza Jane, 712.
 Robert, 712.
- KENDALL,**
 Albert, 713.
 Lorenzo, 713.
- KENNEDY,**
 Andrew B., 580.
 Ann, 580.
 Benjamin H., 580.
 Bertha E., 589.
 Charles, 580.
 Daniel E., 589.
 Donna S., 589.
 Dora B., 580.
 Ezra, 580.
 George N., 580.
 Grace I., 581.
 Huldah, 580.
 Laura Jeanette, 582.
 Mary B., 580.
 Ollie L., 580.
 Richard V., 580.
 William J., 580.
- KERNAN,** John, 641.
- KESTER,**
 Elias Post, 534.
 James, 534.
- KETELSON,**
 Abbie B., 760.
 Charles Haven, 760.
 Charles P., 760.
 Nellie P., 760.
- KIDNEY,**
 Ann Maria, 209.
 Emma, 554.
 George, 554.
 Henry, 209.
 Isaiah, 554.
 James Madison, 209.
 Oliver, 554.
 Richard, 209, 209.
 Robert, 742.
 Sarah Matilda, 209.
 Thomas Lewis, 209.
 Tillie, 554.
- KIEHL,**
 Emma C., 639.
 George Franklin, 639.
 Mary M., 639.
- KIES,** Edward, 393.
 Ida Washington, 393.
- KILMER,** James, 731.
- KIMBALL,**
 Clarence A., 725.
 Cornelia V.B., 771.
 Emerson Augustus, 770.
 Ebenezer, 725.
 George W., 770.
 Ida Louise, 770.
 Lena C., 725.
- KING,**
 Luther M., 639.
- KINGSBURY,**
 Chapin, 544.
 Jennie, 544.
 Willard, 544.
- KINNEY,** Ada, 558.
 Carrie C., 558.
 Clarence C., 558.
 Cleveland, 558.
 Edith, 558.
 Elizabeth, 558.
 Ella C., 558.
 George S., 558.
 Gertrude, 558.
 Grace, 559.
 Hannah M., 558.
 Jennie, 558.
 Jerry G., 558.
 John K., 558.
 Lemuel, 558, 558.
 Mahlon M., 558.
 Marshall, 558.
 Peter Y., 558.
 Raymond, 559.
 Webster K., 558.
 William, 558.
- KIP,** Abraham, 755.
 Andrew, 755.
 Elizabeth Van
 Benschoten, 755.
 James Brown, 755.
 Roelof, 754.
 Sarah, 754.
 William Elton, 755.
- KIRKPATRICK,**
 Frank, 272.
 Lois, 272.
- KITCHEN,**
 George, 579.
 Harriet, 579.
 Isaac, C., 579.
 Jesse, 579.
 Laura, 579.
- KLAUSEN,**
 Alvin, 273.

- KLECKLER**,
Charles, 615.
Grace, 615.
Josie, 615.
Roy, 615.
- KLOPPENBURG**,
William, 290.
- KLOTZ**,
Alma L., 555.
Beatrice, 556.
Blanche H., 555.
Charles E., 555.
Cletins, 556.
Edith D., 555.
Edward, 556.
Ellen M., 555.
Ethel B., 555.
Eva C., 555.
Hazel A., 555.
Jennie E., 555.
Lizetta M., 555.
Mary L., 555.
Merle Henrietta, 556.
Robert A., 555.
Thelma, 556.
Walter E., 555.
William D., 555, 556.
- KNAPP**,
Martin E., 384.
- KNICKERBOCKER**,
Albert, 743.
Belle, 748.
Calvin, 744.
Carrie, 744.
Catherine, 743, 748.
Catherine Ellen, 748.
Edward, 743.
Eugene, 744.
Franklin Pierce, 748.
Harriet, 743, 748.
Harrison, 748.
Hiram, 743.
Jacob, 743.
James, 743, 743.
James H., 748.
Jane, 743.
John W., 743.
Julia Ann, 748.
Lewis, 743.
Milton, 747.
Minnehaha, 748.
William, 743, 744.
William Henry, 748.
- KNIGHT**,
Clarence L., 568.
Silas, 446.
Stephen, 568.
- KNOLTY**,
Charles D., 108.
Eva M., 108.
Marguerite, 108.
Matthew Van, 108.
- KNOX**, Abbie, 226.
Catherine, 226.
Charlotte, 226.
George, 225.
John Tappan, 226.
Joseph, 226.
Mary Ann, 226.
Nellie J., 226.
Peter, 226.
Rachel, 226.
Robert, 226.
- KOCHER**, George, 482.
Hazel, 520.
Myron L., 520.
W. R., 520.
- KORTRECHT**,
Abraham, 423.
Abraham D., 422.
Abram, 422.
Anthony, 422.
Cornelius, 422.
Elizabeth, 422, 422.
Hendrick, 422.
Isaac, 422.
- KORTRIGHT**,
Catherine A., 399.
George Willard, 399.
Georgianna, 399.
Hendrick, 416.
Henry, 399.
Henry Newton, 399.
Ida M., 399.
Jeremiah W., 399.
Latilla C., 399.
Lucy Jane, 399.
William Edson, 399.
- LA BAGH**,
George W., 290.
Wesley, 290.
- LAKINS**,
Celestia, 310.
George, 310.
George Newell, 311.
Lester N., 311.
Roswell W., 311.
- LAMOREAUX**,
Frease, 453.
Mabel, 453.
Owen, 453.
Ralph L., 453.
- LANCE**, Harvey, 559.
John L., 559.
- LANE**, Joseph, 713.
William, 712.
- LANTERMAN**,
Harold, 598.
John Franklin, 598.
Raymond, 598.
Russell, 598.
Willard Kite, 598.
- LAQUE**, Horace, 244.
- LARNED**,
Clara E., 487.
Frank W., 487.
George Marvin, 486.
Louis Marvin, 487.
Minnie A., 487.
Ruth E., 487.
William Trenor, 487.
- LASHER**, Levi, 792.
Sarah A., 792.
- LAWRENCE**,
Eben H., 404.
Ida, 404.
Jonathan L., 404.
Lewis M., 404.
McGinnis, 404.
- LAWSON**,
Andrew, 406.
William, 240.
- LA VOO**,
Dorothy V., 273.
Peter J., 273.
- LEE**, Ann M., 454.
Charles W., 563.
Cora E., 563.
Deborah, 454.
Emeline, 454.
George, 563.
Harry, 563.
James, 454.
Jane Clementine, 455.
Jonathan, 453.
Lewis, 563.
Mary, 454.
Marv Elizabeth, 454.
Sarah C., 454.
Solomon, 454.
Stephen, 454.
William I., 454.
Zebulon, 454.
- LEITCH**,
Cornelius Van Benschoten, 358.
George Van Benschoten, 358.

- Howard Lincoln, 358.
Thomas, 358.
- LEMAN,
Charles T., 640, 641.
Clifford T., 640.
Dewitt Clinton, 640.
Irma M., 640.
James A., 640.
Minerva R., 640.
- LE PARD,
Esther Mary, 234.
Jacob Van Buren, 233.
- LESTER,
Catherine E., 690.
Emma E., 690.
George H., 690.
Samuel W., 690.
- LETT, Belva L., 268.
Beverly W., 267.
Edna V., 268.
- LEWIS,
Alfred, 787.
Allen A., 140.
Augustus, 787.
Barent, 786.
Benjamin L., 720.
Betsy, 628.
Caroline, 787.
Catelina, 206.
Catrina, 206.
Clarence, 762.
Cynthia, 210.
David M., 140.
Elias, 206.
Elias T., 210.
Eliza, 209.
Fred, 762.
George L., 762.
Hannah, 787.
Harriet, 787.
Jacomina, 206.
Jemima, 210.
Jeremiah, 787.
Johannes M., 786.
John, 628.
Kenneth R., 140.
Leonard, 206, 210.
Lucas W., 787.
Mary, 206, 210.
Matthew, 786, 787.
Nellie, 787.
Neltje, 786.
Petrus, 786.
Rachel, 206, 209.
Ruth, 762.
Sally A., 787.
Sarah, 209, 787.
Thomas, 205, 209.
- Thomas W., 210.
William P., 787.
- LINABERRY,
Anna M., 549.
Bertha Bell, 598.
Carrie, 550.
Clair, 550.
Coonrad, 549.
Edith May, 598.
Elmer, 550.
Essie, 550.
Ethel, 551.
Harry V., 551.
Hiram C., 598.
Ida, 549.
John, 549.
Judson, 550.
Mabel, 551.
Maggie, 551.
Martha, 550.
Mary Catherine, 549.
Nelson, 549.
Russell C., 550.
Samuel B., 549.
Voneta J., 550.
Weslev, 549.
- LINDSAY,
Atwood Pierce, 391.
Charles B., 391.
Florence Mai, 391.
James C., 391.
James Clark, 391.
Mary Dickinson, 391.
Mattie Drew, 391.
Spencer Hedden, 391.
- LINDSEY,
Cyrena A., 388.
David E., 388.
Eva Maria, 388.
Jennie E., 388.
Lawrence H., 388.
Louisa Penelope, 388.
Solomon, 387.
- LISK, Charles, 573.
Ellen, 574.
James, 573, 573.
Mary Ann, 574.
Nicholas, 573.
Rachel, 573.
- LOCKE,
Clarence C., 616.
Clifton F., 616.
Lucy E., 616.
Nina Mary, 616.
Ruth, 616.
- LONGYEAR,
Alexander, 792.
- Camilla, 793.
Emma, 793.
John W., 793.
William Van Aken, 793.
- LOOMIS,
Joseph H., 737.
- LOOPE,
John A., 745.
Margaret, 745.
- LOTT,
Alma Marion, 560.
Anna, 560.
Bliss, 559.
Bruce, 559.
Charles L., 559.
Ernest W., 559.
Frank H., 559.
Hugh Carlin, 560.
John, 559.
Juanita Ruth, 560.
Leander, 559.
Lee, 560.
Louise, 560.
Russell Jackson, 560.
Walter, 560.
William E., 559.
Ziba R., 559.
- LOW, Alonzo, 230.
Cornelius, 602.
Elias, 229.
Eliza, 229.
George H., 232.
Harriet L., 230.
Henry, 230.
Henry M., 229.
Hetty, 232.
Jacob, 229.
James, 227.
Jane, 229, 230.
Jane Maria, 227.
Lawrence, 229.
Myndert, 229.
Nancy, 230.
Peter, 227, 229.
Sarah, 229.
Sarah Jane, 230.
Susannah, 227.
William E., 232.
- LOWE,
Clarence, 637.
- LUHRSEN, A. H., 624.
Clarence H., 624.
Cully A., 624.
Glyde B., 624.
Wanda J., 624.
- LUNGER, James 542.

- LYKE,
Calvert W., 372.
- LYTLE, C. Fred, 624.
George, 624.
- MABEY, Henry, 732.
- MACK, M., 638.
- MADDOX,
James H., 655.
James W., 655.
Lillian A., 655.
Rosa, 655.
Ross, 655.
- MAHONY, Mabel, 301.
T. G., 301.
- MAJOR,
Abram, 503.
David, 465.
Elizabeth, 503.
Francis, 503.
Frank, 503.
Ira L., 503.
Isaac B., 465.
Kathleen, 466.
Louisa, 503.
Louise, 466.
Miner, 503.
Sydney, 503.
- MALL, William, 526.
- MAPES,
Bernard, 408.
Charles Franklin, 622,
634.
Miles, 634.
- MARKLE,
Alexander, 714.
John E., 714.
Lucinda J., 714.
- MARKLEY,
Logan J., 693.
Martin D., 693.
- MARSH,
Carola S., 344.
Earl Otto, 344.
Ernest O., 344.
Harry L., 344.
Inetta L., 344.
Ivan B., 344.
- MARTIN,
Alfred, 685.
Alice, 686.
Bessie, 476.
- Charles, 476.
Elizabeth, 686.
Everett, 686.
Gertrude, 686.
Hattie L., 686.
James, 476.
John, 391.
Ludlow, 391.
Nellie, 476.
Ralph, 686.
William, 686.
- MARVIN,
Seymour, 468.
S. Elizabeth, 468.
- MASON,
Adelbert, 635.
Paul Emory, 635.
- MASTEN,
Catharina, 804.
Cornelius, 804.
Cornelius C., 804.
Jacobus, 804.
Johannes, 804.
Marritje, 804.
- MASTERS,
Archibald, 488.
Catherine, 449.
Clarence G., 488.
Clita L., 488.
Crawford Eugene, 488.
Edna M., 488.
Elias, 449.
Elizabeth, 449.
Harry R., 488.
Huldah, 449.
Joel, 449.
John E., 488.
Mary Elizabeth, 488.
Matilda, 449.
Ralph Eugene, 488.
Silas M., 488.
Simon, 449.
Sylvester, 449.
Warren, 488.
Wesley, 449, 484.
William, 449.
Zerah, 449.
- MATHERS,
Eugene, 510.
Leslie E., 510.
Manlev B., 510.
- MAYNARD,
Alfred Walter, 366.
Elizabeth Etta, 366.
- McCABE,
Frank, 611.
- McCANN,
Leland Roy, 411.
Lila Hazel, 411.
Samuel, 411.
- McCARTY,
Edward, 654.
- McCLAIN,
George, 690, 690.
Margaret Amelia, 690.
Mary, 690.
Nanev, 690.
Peter, 690.
- McCLOSKEY,
Caroline G., 110.
Edwin J., 110.
George B., 110.
James N., 110.
Jennie E., 110.
William, 110.
- McCLUGGAGE,
Morgan, 511.
- McCOLLOUGH,
Grant, 516.
Guy L., 516.
- McCOLLUM,
Adelbert, 567.
Cecil, 567.
Hannah, 413.
Hugh, 236.
Isaac, 413.
John, 413.
Robert, 413.
Samuel, 413.
Tressa, 567.
Warren, 567.
- McCORMICK,
Charles D., 579.
Clara L., 579.
Elizabeth, 579.
John, 578.
Joseph, 579.
Kenneth B., 579.
Leigh V., 579.
Leslie E., 579.
Mart V., 579.
- McDANIELS,
Charles, 382.
Grace, 382.
- McDONOUGH,
Charles, 362, 362.
Clarence, 363.
Lillian, 362.
Mary, 362.
Timothy, 362.
William, 362.

- McDOUGALL,
Arlie, 447.
Carl, 447.
Edna E., 447.
Kirkland Blair, 447.
Sheldon, 447.
William Lowe, 447.
- McGHEE,
Benjamin, 611.
John, 611.
- McGILL,
Charles Augustus, 271.
Charles Van Benschoten, 271.
Margaret Ann, 271.
- McGOWAN,
Lynn E., 336.
William S., 336.
- McGREGOR,
Alexander, 786.
Anna J., 786.
John S., 786.
- McGUIRE,
John, 523.
Ruth May, 523.
William D., 523.
- McLAREN,
William, 592.
- McNEAL,
Alice A., 525.
Elsie, E., 525.
Emma J., 525.
James W., 525.
John, 525.
Martin L., 525.
Mary E., 525.
- McRILL,
Albert, Leroy, 235.
Galvin, 235.
Leona, 235.
Leslie, 235.
Pearl, 235.
- McRORIE,
Charles Edgar, 113.
Charles H., 114.
Clara Julia, 113.
Earl D., 114.
Fred J., 114.
George, 113.
Harvey C., 114.
Henry, 114.
Lavina M., 113.
Lee, 114.
Lelia H., 114.
Maud, 114.
- Robert G., 114.
Sylvester J., 113.
- McWHORTER,
Alice R., 302.
Ellis, 302.
Lewis, 302.
Ray S., 302.
Vera M., 302.
- MEAD,
Garret P., 532.
- MEEKER,
Aaron Wright, 283.
Glenn, 295.
Grace Gertrude, 283.
Hanford E., 294, 295.
Elgartha, 295.
Elitha, 295.
Lloyd E., 283.
Mabel L., 295.
Oscar A., 283.
Oscar Todd, 283.
- MEHAN,
Ada Lenore, 519.
W. A., 519.
- MEYERS,
Elisha B., 450.
- MIDDAGH,
Abram Van Aken, 425.
Catrina, 424, 425.
Charity, 424.
Cornelius, 423, 424, 647.
Daniel, 647.
David, 648.
Edith C., 597.
Eleanor, 648.
Elias, 423, 647.
Elizabeth, 425.
Frank S., 597.
Harry B., 597.
Hendrick Kortright, 423.
Henry, 425.
Jane, 425, 648.
John, 425.
John H., 597.
Levi, 424, 647.
Margaret, 425.
Maria, 648.
Sarah, 425.
Wilhelmus, 424.
William Tittsworth, 648.
- MILAGE, Ziel, 649.
- MILLARD,
Alice J., 581.
- Arthur M., 581.
Fremont J., 581.
Louis, 581.
Martha A., 581.
Norman G., 581.
Ocena A., 581.
Sarah E., 581.
Stephen, 581.
- MILLER,
Alice R., 385.
Benjamin, 734.
Bert, 324.
Catharine, 559.
Charles, 450.
Clarence W., 614.
Dennis T., 385.
Frank, 559, 739.
George S., 385.
Grace R., 385.
Harlow Andrews, 452.
Herbert S., 452.
Howard Clark, 452.
John, 628, 771.
John F., 506.
Joseph, 614.
Margaret Lourene, 452.
Mary C., 614.
Mary M., 385.
Merinda, 628.
Minnie Florence, 734.
Paul Herbert, 452.
Phebe Tryphena, 385.
Priscilla, 628.
Ronald Austin, 452.
- MILLHAM,
Isaac, 445.
- MILLS,
Bertha E., 162.
Edwin, 162.
J. Ralph, 162.
- MINER,
Alfred, 698.
Arthur, 698.
Clara, 698.
Edith, 698.
Edward, 698.
Elizabeth, 698.
- MONTGOMERY,
Fred Harold, 512.
John, 775.
Lee Cleveland, 512, 512.
Lelia May, 512.
Margritjn, 775.
Nanci, 775.
Perry Bland, 512.
Robert, 775.
Sara, 775.
William, 775.

MOORE,
Elizabeth Eleanor, 376.
Elsie Emily, 376.
George W., 376.
Joseph, 547.
Lewis, 375.
Melville Locke, 376.
Phoebe Ann, 375.

MORGAN,
George, 552.
Hazel Maud V.B., 354.
Mary, 552.
Richard E., 551.
Thomas Theron, 354.

MORIAN,
Alexander, 630.
Alexander T., 631.
Anna E., 630.
Anthony, 630.
Benjamin W., 631.
Carlos C., 631.
Catherine, 630.
Charles A., 630.
Clara E., 631.
Dana A., 631.
Elbridge B., 631.
George, 631.
Herbert T., 631.
Jacob, 629, 630.
John M., 630.
Katherine, 630.
Lydia, 630.
Lydia C., 630.
M. Jane, 630.
Margaret M., 630.
Martha, 630.
Miranda L., 631.
Nancy, 630.
Thomas H., 630.
Thomas (Van) Scoter,
630.
William, 630.

MORLEY, Clinton, 407.

MOSIER, Marion, 510.

MOSLANDER,
Charles W., 510.
Franklin Van Dyke,
510.
John, 510.
Raymond Van Dyke,
511.
Virgil Earl, 511.
Waunita La Fon, 511.
William, 510.

MOSS,
Betsy Alzona, 467.
Ellen Jane, 467.
Eno, 514.

Esther Viola, 524.
Keturah, 514.
Myron D., 467.
Oscar B., 514.
Peter G., 506.
Phoebe, 514.
Samuel B., 524.
Sylvia Monema, 467.
Warner W., 467.
Wesley, 513.

MOSTLEAR,
Arthur, 590.
Daisy, 590.
Floyd, 590.

MOULTHROP,
Robert, 557.

MUCHLER,
Abigail, 441.
Catherine, 441.
Elisha, 441.
Elizabeth, 441.
George, 441.
Herman, 636.
John H., 441.
Nancy, 441.
Polly, 441.
Sarah, 441.
William, 441, 441.

MULFORD,
David Henry, 201.
Harriet Vanderbilt, 201.

MURDOCK,
Ephraim, 617.

MURPHY,
Daniel L., 685.
Guy J., 685.
James, 685.

MURRAY, John, 215.

MYERS, Almon, 305.
Antoinette, 305.
Charles, 305.
Daisy, 443.
Dora A., 306.
Elsie B., 306.
Ettie M., 306.
Eva May, 305.
Flora L., 443.
Frank H., 306.
Grace G., 306.
Henry P., 305.
Herbert E., 306.
James, 487.
Jessie E., 306.
John B., 443.
Joshua M., 372.
Minnie L., 306.
Rosanna, 305.
William P., 305, 305.

NAGLE, Carrie L., 561.
Edna C., 561.
Edwin A., 561.
Frank, 510.
Jacob H., 561.
Josephine H., 561.
Sally, 561.
Van A., 561.
William H., 561.

NAYLOR,
Archibald, 444.
Earl, 444.
Franklin Irvin, 444.
Irvin, 444.
Justin James, 444.
Ross L., 444.

NELSON, Joel, 729.

NEUMAN,
John H., 646.
Mary Alice, 646.
Thomas B., 529.

NEVEL, Silas, 537.

NEWCOMB,
Frank, 385.

NEWKERK,
Barent, 805.
Cornelis, 805.
Elias, 805.
Gerritjen, 805.
Hendrikus, 805.
Hester, 805.
Rebecca, 805.
Theunis, 805.

NEWTON,
Arthur Olds, 478.
Bessie J., 479.
Dean Weaver, 303.
Dwight L., 303.
Hazel G., 479.
Lois D., 303.
Norma Ruth, 479.

NIVER, Ada, 739.
Bertie L., 739.
Blanche, 739.
Harry, 739.
Watson E., 738.

NIXON,
Christopher, 107.
Irene, 107.
Nina, 107.

NOBLE,
Edward H., 650.
Gladys M., 651.
Glen E., 651.

- NOBLES,**
Lansing, 703.
Miles, 703.
- NORCROSS,**
William, 553.
- NORTON, Carl,** 382.
Louise, 383.
Mabel, 382.
Orin L., 349.
Perry, 382.
Shirl, 382.
- NOSER,**
William H., 450.
- NOXON,**
Elisha B., 136.
Henry B., 136.
Jane Amelia, 136.
Mary, 136.
Phoebe, 136.
- OAKLEY,**
Bessie Luella, 652.
Esta May, 652.
L. F., 652.
Mabel Larnia, 652.
Richard Henry, 652.
- OLDS, Gideon,** 636.
- OLMSTEAD,**
Albert LeRoy, 234.
Cecile, 234.
Cornelius L., 233.
Cornelius LeRoy, 234.
Edison H., 234.
Elihu A., 234.
Elizabeth C., 234.
Emery, 234.
Esther M., 234.
Fay Albert, 234.
George, 234.
George Franklin, 234.
Gertie, 234.
Moses E., 234.
Paul Elihu, 234.
Ray Henry, 234.
Seymour, 234.
Verda May, 234.
- OSBORN,**
Charles Hawley, 241.
Gideon Hawley, 241.
Henry Morton, 241.
Jessie Vermilyea, 241.
Joseph Henry, 242.
Louisa Estelle, 242.
Mary Elizabeth, 241.
Mary May, 242.
Robert Alexander, 242.
- OSBORNE,**
Phillip, 612.
Phineas, 617.
Rebecca, 612.
- OSMUN,**
Alvin Fern, 570.
Charles R., 570.
Emmeline, 570.
Florence V., 570.
Harold, 570.
Margaret M., 570.
Mary L., 570.
Milton, 570.
- OSTRANDER,**
Appelonia, 691.
Anneke, 771.
Catherine M., 691.
Charles, 692.
Christian, 691.
Colonel J., 692.
Effie S., 692.
Egbert, 771.
Elias, 771.
Elmer O., 693.
Elsjen, 771.
Ernest, 692.
George J., 691.
Gertruy, 771.
Hattie, 692.
Horatio C., 692.
Ida, 692.
Jacob H., 691.
Jacob P., 692.
Jacobus, 771.
Johannes, 771, 771.
John P., 691.
Lawyer D., 692.
Margaret Susannah, 691.
Mary A., 692.
Mary E., 691, 692.
Petrus, 771.
Sarah E., 691.
Solomon, 771.
Solomon J., 691.
Susan, 692.
Susan A., 692.
Teunis, 771.
Tilden J., 693.
Warner L., 692.
- OSTROM,**
Grace Ethel, 738.
Helen Gertrude, 738.
Landon L., 738.
- OVERTON,**
Essie, 339.
F. N., 339.
Glenn, 339.
Lyle, 339.
- PAINE,**
Florence May, 627.
George W., 627.
- PALMATIER,**
Jacob, 47, 47.
Peter, 686.
- PALMER, Bessie,** 591.
Helen, 591.
John, 591.
- PARAVICINI,**
Casper 752, 752.
- PARISH, John,** 526.
- PARK, Albert,** 446.
Forrester, 531.
Howard J., 531.
Joie, 531.
Lauren B., 446.
Leona R., 446.
Leroy R., 446.
Stanley A., 531.
Wilfred, 446.
- PARKER, Edwin,** 107.
Thomas, 638.
- PARMELE,**
Catherine, 203.
Cornelius, 203.
Elias, 203.
John, 203.
Joseph, 202.
Richard W., 202.
Sarah A., 203.
William, 203.
- PARMELEE, F. L.,** 235.
Forest, 235.
Harry, 235.
- PASSUATUS,**
Charles, 532.
- PATRICK,**
Charles Van Benschoten, 754.
Dorothea, 754.
George H., 753.
Henry Ewing, 754.
Ruth Stoutenburg, 754.
- PATTON, Earl,** 316.
Emma, 316.
Gertrude, 316.
Joseph, 316.
Winnie, 316.
- PAUL, Lois M.,** 268.
William L., 268.
- PAXTON,**
Agnes Gilmore, 264.

INDEX.

xlvii

- Almira B., 285.
 Carl C., 285.
 Delia, 284.
 Delia A., 285.
 George Frederick, 285.
 James B., 285.
 James S., 283.
 Jeremiah B., 284.
 Jeremiah L., 285.
- PEAKE, Amy, 325.
 Charles A., 326.
 Daniel, 325.
 Diantha, 326.
 Dorlesca, 325.
 Elizabeth, 326.
 Ella, 326.
 Eugene, 326.
 Frank, 326.
 Fred O., 326.
 George, 325, 326.
 Hiram, 325.
 Mary Jane, 325.
 Milo, 326.
 Oliver, 325.
 Polly J., 326.
 Seth, 326.
- PEARL,
 Frederick J., 731.
 Lena Helen, 731.
- PECK, Charles W., 739.
 William H., 739.
 William W., 739.
- PENNY, Albert, 410.
 Asa, 410.
 Bert, 410.
 Georgiana, 410.
 Jennie, 410.
 Joseph, 410, 410.
 Joseph W., 410.
 Lizzie, 410.
 Olive S., 410.
 Walter, 410.
- PERKINS,
 Earl S., 473.
 Elmer A., 473.
 Elsworth, 473.
 Erma O., 473.
 Minnie A., 473.
- PERRY,
 Aloin M., 515.
 Anthony H., 515.
 Bertha M., 515.
 J. W., 514.
 James, 516.
 James W., 515.
 Phoebe A., 515.
 Virgie, 515.
- PERINE,
 Alexander, 762.
 Carrie P. W., 761.
 Edward, 762.
 Ella Louisa, 761.
 Georgiana B., 761.
 Henry, 762.
 Ida Jane, 761.
 John Culver, 761.
 John Edward, 761.
 Mary Augusta, 761.
 Mary E., 762.
 Mildred, 762.
 Sarah Emma, 761.
- PERSEN,
 Johannes, 775.
- PETERS,
 Caroline R., 722.
 Charles H., 722.
 David Welch, 722.
 George Oakley, 722,
 722.
 James, 722.
 Lalia, 722.
 Mary Emma, 722.
- PETERSEN,
 Bessie Ann, 273.
 Carlin Eulalia, 273.
 Jennie Van Benscho-
 ten, 273.
 John Decatur, 273.
 Hiram Dewey, 273.
 William J., 273.
- PETTIGREW,
 Richard R., 364.
- PETTIT, Cynthia, 197.
 Florence N., 198.
 Fred W., 198.
 Iva L., 198.
 J. Howard, 198.
 James Harvey, 197, 198.
 James S., 197.
 Jane, 198.
 John H., 198.
 Joseph Y., 198.
 Marguerite E., 198.
 Percy H., 198.
 Sarah, 197.
- PIERCE, T. A., 390.
 Theophilus A., 390.
- PIERPONT,
 George, 408.
 Giles, 408.
 Helen, 408.
- PIERSON,
 Annabel, 563.
- Charles W., 563.
 Edward, 344.
 Grace Lillian, 344.
 Irene, 564.
 Joseph G., 563.
 Lewis B., 563.
 Ruth, 564.
- PIESTER, Peter, 743.
- PITCHER, Archie, 696.
 Inah, 696.
 Inez, 696.
 Phillip, 696.
- PIKE, Frank, 652.
- PHELPS,
 Elisha J., 283.
 Ethel E., 283.
 Eva A., 283.
 Mildred E., 283.
- PHILLIPS,
 Abraham, 70.
 Alice E., 741.
 Catherine, 70.
 Charles E., 741.
 Hannah, 70.
 Hendrick, 70.
 Henry H., 533.
 James, 70.
 James W., 741.
 Jannetje, 70.
 John, 70.
 Marretje, 70.
 Roeloff, 70.
 Sarah, 70.
 William H., 741.
- PLACE, Andrew, 742.
- PLUMMER,
 Carrie Bertha, 483.
 Dorothy M., 484.
 Harriet May, 483.
 Harry Elwood, 483.
 Joseph, 483.
- POST, Charles B., 533.
 Cora, 534.
 Delilah A., 533.
 Elias B., 504, 533.
 Hulda E., 533.
 James B., 533.
 Lewis, 533.
 Mary M., 533.
 Sabina H., 533.
 Sally A., 533.
 Thankful R., 533.
- POTTER,
 Augusta B., 360.
 Charles Edward, 197.

- Edward Van Benschoten, 197.
 Elizabeth M., 369.
 Ellen Ann, 369.
 Esther, 369.
 Heman H., 369.
 Margaret A., 369.
 Mary Eliza, 369.
 Robert H., 369.
 Thomas G., 369, 369.
- POTTORF,**
 Alva G., 517.
 Bessie B., 517.
 Elmer F., 517.
 John M., 517.
 W. H., 517.
- PRESTON, Albert,** 720.
 Bertha, 720.
 Catherine, 720.
 Edna, 720.
 Edward Austin, 719.
 Frank, 614.
 George, 720.
 Harriet, 720.
 Mercedes S., 720.
- PRIDE, Uriah,** 413.
- PRINGLE,**
 Charles D., 469.
 Kate T., 470.
 William, 469.
- PRITCHARD,**
 James, 206.
 James W., 207.
 John H., 453.
 John Nicholas, 206.
- PULLIS, Daisy,** 549.
 Floyd A., 549.
 Isaac Read, 549.
 Lillian A., 549.
- PURDY,**
 Bertice E., 350.
 Clyde, 350.
 Corina U., 345.
 Howard E., 345.
 Iona L., 345.
 Jennie H., 345.
 Leo Bruce, 350.
 Robert N., 345.
 Tacy Ann, 345.
 Wilton E., 345.
- PURVIS,**
 Aaron A., 287.
 Agnes B., 287.
 Charlotte, 287, 287.
 John E., 287.
 Manley A., 286.
- Mary Jane, 287.
 William W., 287.
- QUACKENBUSH,**
 Cornelius H., 389.
- QUICK,**
 Derrick, 606.
 Saperine, 606.
- RAINEY, John,** 457.
- RASCHKI,**
 William, 613.
- RAUGHT, Anna,** 447.
 Emma, 447.
 George, 447.
 John W., 447.
 Mary, 447.
 Nora, 447.
- READ, Angaleta,** 316.
 Bursell, 317.
 Effie, 317.
 Gail, 317.
 Harry, 317.
 Jennette, 316.
 Marvin, 316.
 Seth, 316.
 William, 316.
- REDDISH,**
 Thomas Henry, 725.
- REED,**
 Andrew, 253, 254.
 Catherine, 253.
 James, 253.
 Jane, 253.
 John, 254.
 Joseph, 254.
 Margaret, 254.
 Mary, 254.
 Nancy, 253.
 O'leby, 254.
 Thomas, 254.
- REESE, Albert,** 535.
 Charles, 598.
 Frank, 638.
 Foster, 541.
 George, 541.
 George Riley, 535.
 Hazel, 541.
 Michael, 535.
 Ray C., 598.
 Thomas, 535.
- REEVES,**
 Della May, 652.
 John David, 652.
 Joseph, 652.
 Thomas Frederick, 652.
 William Bennett, 652.
- REMINGTON,**
 Ward, 642.
- REXFORD, Henry,** 291.
 Horace H., 291.
 Susie, 291.
- REYNOLDS,**
 Andrew, 393.
 Andrew J., 393.
 Betsy Ann, 782.
 Catherine L., 394.
 Charles D., 394.
 David, 393.
 Delilah J., 782.
 Edwin, 392.
 Eliza J., 393.
 Elmer E., 394.
 Elsie, 395.
 Elsie J., 394.
 Emmet S., 392.
 Ernest Emmet, 392.
 Estella Grace, 392.
 Estelle, 394.
 Fannie, 782.
 Fannie Edwina, 392.
 Frank Warren, 393.
 George Byron, 393.
 Gilbert T., 396.
 Harold, 392.
 Henrietta Adele, 392.
 Herman Meyer, 393.
 394.
 Hermina, 396.
 J. Greene, 782.
 James V.B., 393.
 Jennie M., 395.
 John Hanford, 782.
 Jonathan D., 394.
 Josephine, 396.
 Julia A., 394.
 Lavina W., 393.
 Lorin, 395.
 Lucy C., 782.
 Luther L., 392.
 Mary, 395.
 Minnie C., 395.
 Nathan S., 396.
 Nellie L., 395.
 Nelson T., 394.
 Permelia C., 394.
 Rebecca M., 393.
 Ruth, 396.
 Stella E., 396.
 Uzella Adelaide, 393.
 Walter S., 395.
 William Alfred, 393.
 William D., 782.
 William Edward, 782.
 William K., 394.
- RHINEARD,**
 Edward, 533.
- RIEBHOFF,**
 Agnes H., 302.
 Clarence S., 302.

- Floyd, 302.
Frank, 302.
- RICE, Denison C., 509.
Gracha N., 509.
James N., 509.
- RICHARDSON,
Edna, 350.
Edward C., 350.
Robert, 350.
- RICHEY,
Benjamin C., 646.
Mary, 646.
Susannah, 646.
- RICKARD,
Chauncey, 697.
Frank, 697.
Freeman, 697.
George, 697.
Isaac, 697.
Jerome, 697.
Lettie, 697.
Lina, 697.
Lizzie D., 696.
Rena, 697.
Ruth, 697.
Stephen, 696.
- RICKER,
Frederick S., 364.
- RIDGWAY,
Dean C., 280.
Clair C., 280.
Keith B., 280.
- RIGGS,
Augustus B., 595.
Charles B., 595.
- RIKER, David, 606.
Ellsworth, 606.
- RISELEY,
Adelia, 792.
Andrew N., 792.
Andrew W., 792.
Ferris, 792.
John, 792.
Maria, 792.
Peter W., 792.
Sarah Ann, 792.
- RITTENBERRY,
Aaron V., 577.
Jacob, 577.
- ROBBINS,
Edna Belle, 345.
Doris Milton, 345.
Osmond M., 344.
McKelvey Oskar, 345.
- ROBERTS, Bessie, 527.
Catherine Rebecca, 542.
Charles, 527, 611.
Diantha, 542.
Elisha, 542.
Esther Ann, 542.
Floyd, 527.
George M., 542.
Joel B., 542.
Lois M., 542.
Ray, 527.
Sarah E., 542.
Wesley, 542.
William, 542.
- ROBINSON,
Abram, 137.
Bert, 626.
George E., 445.
Irene Van Benschoten, 270.
James G., 270.
Jay G., 270.
John Henry, 137.
Judson E., 626.
Maville, 137.
Phoebe J., 137.
Sarah J., 270.
William, 636.
- ROCKWELL,
Abbie Lucinda, 627.
Ada Eunice, 627.
Fanny Stearns, 628.
Fayette Lester, 627.
Fayette Rovce, 627.
Helen, 628.
Helen Frances, 628.
Henry Hobart, 627.
James Lester, 627.
Jeanette C., 627.
John Hobart, 628.
Josephine, 628.
Lemuel, 627.
Lemuel Mitchell, 628.
Lemuel Wilson, 627.
Lillias D., 628.
Mary Agnes, 628.
Phillip Case, 627.
Robert F., 627.
- RODGERS,
Arthur Bogart, 577.
William, 576.
- ROE, Albert, 689.
Charles Henry, 241.
Harold I., 689.
Joseph Gerard, 241.
Lynn D., 689.
Merle B., 689.
- ROFF, Caroline, 718.
Charles, 718.
- Charles H., 719.
Cornelius G., 718.
Frances, 718.
Frances B., 719.
James E., 718.
Jennie Blanche, 719.
Lydia Jane, 719.
Sarah Maria, 718.
Stephen A., 718.
- ROGERS,
Alfred Bronson, 526.
Cordelia, 526.
Hester A., 526.
Hezekiah, 526, 526.
Jane, 526.
Sarah A., 526.
Thomas V., 526.
- ROHLEN, Alta, 637.
Martin, 637.
- ROLLS, Clemons, 612.
David, 612.
George, 612.
Henry, 612.
James, 612.
Joseph, 612, 612.
Leander, 612.
Mary, 612.
Mary A., 612.
Nathaniel, 612.
- ROMAINE,
Benjamin, 211.
Catrina, 211.
Elias, 211.
Elizabeth, 211.
Gerritje, 211.
Isaac, 210, 211.
Isaac Freer, 211.
Maria, 211.
Sarah, 211, 211.
Simeon, 211.
- ROOME, Charles, 208.
Charles Drake, 209.
Edward, 208.
James, 208.
Jemima, 208.
John, 207.
Nicholas, 207, 207.
Rachel Lewis, 207.
Richard S., 208.
Sarah, 207.
Susan Maria, 209.
Thomas, 207.
Walter, 208.
William Henry, 209.
- ROOSA, Almira, 404.
Bessie, 404.
Charles, 405.
David F., 405.

- Delia, 404.
 Delia M., 405.
 Garfield A., 405.
 Garrett, 404, 405.
 Hazel, 405.
 Ida, 405.
 Jacob, 404.
 Jennie, 405.
 John, 405.
 Katie, 405.
 Lottie, 405.
 Minnie, 405.
 Schuyler C., 404.
 William M., 404, 405.
- ROSE, Albert, 410.
 Alice, 410.
 Alpharetta, 410.
 Bertha M., 410.
- ROSS, James, 441.
- ROTH, Charles, 476.
 Charles F., 477.
 Ida F., 477.
 William Ernest, 477.
- ROTHWELL,
 John, 562.
- ROWSE,
 Carrie Frances, 270.
 Charles Hibbard, 270.
 William Martin, 270.
- RUSSELL,
 Fred E., 502.
 Nelson, 703.
- RYNEARSON,
 Earl J., 689.
 Edson E., 689.
- SADDLEMIRE,
 Elmira, 683.
 John, 681.
 Manning, 684.
 Margaret Jane, 684.
 Maria, 684.
- SÁNTEE,
 Charles Lamont, 535.
 E. A., 534.
 Fred, 534.
 Helen, 163.
 Marion Elizabeth, 163.
 Milton H., 162.
 Susie, 534.
- SAXTON,
 Adelbert, 636.
 Bessie, 636.
 Chauncey, 636.
 Gertrude, 636.
- Ida, 636.
 Jennie, 636.
 William, 636.
- SCHEPMOES,
 Benjamin, 772.
 Catharina, 772.
 Catherine, 773.
 Johannes, 772, 772.
 Maria, 773.
 William, 772, 773.
- SCHOONMAKER,
 Abraham, 397.
 Anthony H., 396.
 Arthur P., 397.
 Benjamin, 396.
 Caroline, 396.
 Catherine, 396.
 Clara, 400.
 Daniel, 396.
 Daniel Bruce, 397.
 Delia, 693.
 Edith Mabel, 398.
 Edson, 397.
 Eleanor, 396.
 Elmer, 400.
 Elnora, 399.
 Emily E., 397.
 Emma, 400.
 Etta, 398.
 Eunice M., 397.
 Frank, 400.
 Franklin, 398.
 Fred, 400.
 George W., 397.
 Gerrit, 396.
 Gilbert M., 396.
 Hannah J., 397.
 Ira Alonzo, 397.
 John, 397, 398.
 Katherine, 400.
 Lavina J., 399.
 Louisa Elizabeth, 398.
 Manasseh, 693.
 Marian M., 397.
 Mary E., 397, 397.
 Mary J., 396.
 Michael, 396.
 Michael L., 397.
 Perry, 398.
 Peter W., 397.
 Rachel, 397.
 Ralph M., 400.
 Rebecca, 396.
 Sarah E., 397.
 Stanley W., 397.
 Uriah Blake, 398.
 William D., 396.
- SCHREINER,
 Alice, 364.
 Edward, 364.
 Emily, 364.
- Ethel, 365.
 Marie, 365.
 Samuel Van Benschoten, 364.
- SCHRYVER,
 Abram G., 705.
 Catalinty, 704.
 Catherine, 704.
 Eli Clark, 705.
 Eliza Susan, 705.
 Elizabeth, 704.
 Elsjen, 704.
 George Washington, 50.
 Jacob Cuyler, 706.
 Jane Harriet, 705.
 Johannes P., 704.
 John E., 705.
 John Ten Broek, 49.
 Julia, 706.
 Margaret, 705.
 Margaret E., 705.
 Maria, 704.
 Matthew Van Benschoten, 50.
 Neeltjen, 704.
 Nicholas Van Vranken, 50.
 Peter I., 704.
 Rachel, 704.
 Rachel Ann, 50.
 Robert, 705.
 Sally Ann, 705.
- SCOTT, Abram, 771.
 Amy, 461.
 Christina, 461.
 Elias, 460.
 Elisha, 461.
 George G., 461.
 Gerrit, 460.
 Gilbert, 393.
 Gilfred, 782.
 Ida, 782.
 Isaac, 460.
 James A., 782.
 John, 461.
 Leo S., 383.
 Mabel C., 383.
 Mary, 461.
 Oscar W., 383.
 Rebecca, 461.
 Simon, 461.
 Stephen, 461.
 Susan Ann, 461.
- SEARCH,
 Amy Almira, 514.
 Emma Winifred, 514.
 Eugene, 514.
 Mary Alice, 514.
 Warren Wellington, 514.

INDEX.

li

- SEARLES,
Henry C., 735.
Henry William, 735.
- SEARLS, John, 704.
- SEBRING,
Abigail, 63.
Alice G., 567.
Amelia, 63.
Catherine, 63.
Clarence, 567.
David P., 567.
Emma C., 567.
George L., 567.
Hannah, 63.
Henry M., 567.
Isaac, 63.
Isaac Dennis, 567.
Jacob, 63.
Lillian B., 567.
Margaret, 63.
Maria, 63.
Nellie M., 567.
Ruth M., 567.
Sarah, 63.
Teunis, 63.
- SECCOMB,
Alice Tryphena, 385.
George Floyd, 385.
Milo B., 385.
Milo Leroy, 385.
- SEEKER, A., 638.
- SEELEY, Annie, 762.
Charles A., 762.
Edward, 762.
George, 762.
Jennie, 762.
Wallace, 762.
Wesley, 762.
William, 762.
- SEELY,
Andrew L., 301.
Claud W., 302.
Emma C., 301.
Grant C., 301.
Howard B., 302.
James C., 301.
Kenneth, 302.
Minnie H., 301.
Nettie E., 301.
- SERGEANT,
James A., 445.
- SHAFFER
Ida May, 529.
John, 529.
Lewis Leroy, 529.
Phillip D., 735.
- SHARP, Claud H., 610.
George W., 610.
Jessie W., 610.
- SHAW, Ann, 693.
Clyde, 578.
John A., 578.
Mary, 693.
William, 693.
- SHAWAS, Joseph, 422.
- SHEARER, E. B., 532.
- SHELDON,
Minnie S., 725.
William H., 725.
- SHELEY, Aaron, 309.
Alvah, 309.
Dyer, 309.
Eleanor, 309.
Elizabeth, 309.
John, 309.
Margaret, 309.
Mary Ann, 309.
Matthew, 308.
Sarah Ann, 309.
Sylvester, 309.
- SHEPARD,
Don Juan, 610.
Frank, 610.
Mabel I., 610.
- SHERIFF,
Nathan, 649
- SHERMAN,
Lewis P., 526
- SHIVE, Catherine, 555.
Edward, 555.
Eva C., 555.
George, 555.
Lucile, 555.
Myrtle M., 555.
Ruth, 555.
- SHOEMAKER,
A. J., 601.
Eulalia L., 601.
Florence, 601.
Paulina A., 601.
- SHOFF,
Samuel P., 537.
- SHOLTUS, Oscar, 324.
Winnie A., 324.
- SHROPE, Edna, 571.
Helen R., 562.
Jacob W., 562.
M. de Lafayette, 561.
Margaret V., 571.
- Samuel, 570.
Theodore, 570.
- SHULTIS, Robert, 797.
- SHULTZ,
Clara Lillie, 759.
Edward Arthur, 759.
Florence Juniata, 760.
Frank H., 530.
George J., 759.
Luella Lenora, 760.
Lulu Blanche, 530.
Mabel Helen, 760.
Melita Rose, 760.
Olive Agnes, 760.
- SINCLAIR,
Elizabeth, 124.
John B., 124.
William, 124.
William M., 124.
- SIRRENE,
Edgar E., 737.
- SITTERLY,
Albert, 703.
Alice, 703.
Almira, 702.
Appelonia, 702.
Carrie, 703.
Catherine, 702.
Charles Fremont, 703.
Clinton, 702.
Elda, 704.
Ella, 703.
Ellen, 702.
Elmer, 704.
Emery, 702, 704.
Erwin, 702.
George Franklin, 702.
Isaac, 702.
Jacob, 702.
Lansing, 702.
Lavinia, 702.
Le Rue, 703.
Libbie, 702.
Malissa, 702.
Margaret, 702.
Mark, 702, 702.
Peter, 702.
Solomon, 702.
Teunis, 702.
Wesley, 702.
William, 703.
- SKELTON,
Arthur, 475.
Daphne I., 475.
Edna M., 475.
- SLATER, Eliza J., 228.
Moses, 228.
Sanford, 228.

- Susan M., 228.
William, 228.
- SLEGT, Johannes, 775.
Sara, 775.
Solomon, 775.
- SLEIGHT,
Caroline G., 130.
Edwin Griffin, 130.
Henry Green, 130.
Jacob G., 130.
Jemima Gould, 130.
Josephine, 130.
Mary E., 130.
Sarah, 130.
- SLYTER, Nore, 579.
- SMITH, Abram, 717.
Abram E., 717.
Arthur, 272.
Catherine E., 717.
Charles, 655.
Charles E., 272.
Charles Forman, 717.
Charles Lewis, 763.
Cleve, 550.
Earl, 550.
Edith, 763.
Elizabeth, 393.
George Emmet, 393.
Harrison B., 272.
Ida May, 717.
Irene, 271.
James W., 272.
Jennie, 271.
Jessie, 272.
Joseph, 611.
John E., 271.
John H., 568.
Lemic C., 550.
Louis Nelson, 393.
Lucy, 272.
Martha, 550.
Mary, 271.
Mary F., 717.
May, 550.
Orin, 236.
Selby, 532.
William, 407, 655.
- SMUTHERS,
John, 649.
- SNOVER,
Alanson, 402.
Bruce F., 402.
Clarence G., 402.
Edson D., 402.
- SNYDER,
Ada C., 559.
Alfred Reuben, 557.
- Arthur W., 739.
Carrie May, 557.
Catherine, 731.
Daisy H., 725.
Edith Viola, 557.
Egbert, 731.
Esther Naomi, 557.
G. Irwin, 559.
George W., 725.
Grace E., 739.
Harrison S., 557.
Hattie Jane, 557.
Howard Franklin, 557.
John, 265.
Lillian H., 725.
Mary E., 265.
Minerva U., 265.
Oliver, 265.
Percy Sheldon, 725.
Peter, 731.
Reuben, 264.
Theron H., 739.
William, 731.
William H., 739.
William Harrison,
557.
- SOMMERS, Jacob, 635.
Pearl, 635.
- SOUTHARD,
Catherine, 72, 73.
Daniel, 72.
Elizabeth, 72, 73.
Jane, 72.
Richard, 72.
Sarah, 72, 73.
Zebulon, 73, 73.
- SOUTHWICK,
George, 686.
Mary Ann, 686.
Richard, 686.
Sarah Ann, 686.
- SOVEREIGN,
John Wesley, 139.
- SPENCE,
Daniel W., 268.
Lynwood A., 268.
- SPENCER, Byron, 384.
Edwin P., 383.
Charles L., 383.
James B., 383.
Leo, 384.
Norma, 383.
Phoebe Jane, 383.
Tryphena E., 383.
- John H., 690.
Lucy A., 690.
Sarah E., 690.
Serenio D., 690.
Walter C., 690.
- SPIER, Bristol E., 160.
Daniel R., 160.
- SPRAGUE, Alva, 396.
Calvin, 396.
Edgar I., 381.
Eva I., 396.
Mabel, 381.
- SPRECHER,
Blanche, 271.
Cecil S., 270.
Katherine, 271.
James G., 270.
Samuel, 270.
- STACKHOUSE,
Bessie, 543.
Ella, 543.
Frank, 543.
Nelson B., 543.
- STAGG, Arthur H., 301.
James A., 301.
Jennie, 301.
- STAPLETON,
Curtis, 282.
Florence Elizabeth,
283.
Hartford Ells, 283.
Joseph, 281.
- STARR,
Andrew R., 395.
Elnathan S., 395.
Emma L., 395.
George B., 395.
Herman M., 395.
Laura J., 395.
Margaret M., 395.
Martha A., 395.
Sarah C., 395.
Stephen A., 395.
Willard J., 395.
William J., 394.
- STEELE,
Grant C., 598.
Susan Gladys, 598.
Van (Ben) Scoten,
598.
Whitman P., 598.
- STENGER, Ernest, 140.
Rowland R., 140.

- STEPHENS,**
 Agnes V., 619.
 Benton, 643.
 David Corbin, 351.
 Elisha G., 643.
 Emeline, 643.
 Gladys B., 619.
 Ira B., 619.
 Jay N., 351.
 Lloyd L., 619.
 William B., 619, 643.
 William Bennett, 619.
- STETTLER,**
 Josiah, 557.
- STEVENS,**
 Samuel, 215.
- STEWART,**
 Alice E., 717.
 Araminta, 718.
 Elisha, 547.
 Frederick A., 717.
 Jessie C., 718.
 Joseph N., 717.
 Lincoln J., 718.
 Myra H., 717.
- STICKLES,**
 Martin, 742.
- STIMSON,**
 Arthur, 275.
 Clayton C., 275.
 Ida L., 275.
- STITT,**
 Charles Howard, 115, 115.
- STONE,**
 Almeda E., 295.
 Baron D., 295.
 Royal, 295.
 Selden Earl, 620.
 Thomas B., 295.
 Victor L., 620.
- STOUTENBURGH,**
 Abraham, 47.
 Catherine, 707.
 Eleanor, 707.
 Elias Van Benschoten, 47.
 Hannah, 46.
 Henry, 46.
 Henry Cuyler, 707.
 Isaac, 46, 706.
 Jacob Van Benschoten, 46.
 John S., 707.
 Maria, 46.
- Mary E., 707.
 Richard D. C., 707.
 Sarah, 46.
 Susan, 46.
 Teunis, 46.
 Tobias I., 707.
 William I., 706.
 William W., 46, 46.
- STOYELL, Amos, 402.**
 Henry Arthur, 402.
 Loyal Amos, 402.
- STRINGER,**
 Edmund F., 393.
- STRUBER,**
 George, 741.
- STURTEVANT,**
 Guy C., 344.
 Laura, 344.
- SUTLIFF,**
 Chester, 505.
 Daisy M., 505.
 Frank B., 505.
 Gertrude A., 505.
 Gussie J., 505.
 Gwendolen M., 505.
 Wells, 532.
- SWART,**
 Adelia A., 785.
 Cornelius E., 783.
 Dorothy, 779.
 George Washington, 779.
 Hamilton B., 779.
 Richard V., 779.
 Samuel A., 785.
 Solomon B., 785.
- SWARTWOOD,**
 Ethel R., 385.
 Frederic L., 385.
 Mildred S., 385.
- SWAYZE, Earl R., 597.**
 Frank H., 597.
 Helen Elizabeth, 598.
 Mildred Ruth, 598.
 Ogden Clark, 597.
- SWAZZE, Daniel, 562.**
 Mary Louisa, 562.
- SWEENEY,**
 Andrew, 782.
 Charles, 782, 783.
 Laura, 783.
 Lucy J., 783.
- SWEET, Henry 284.**
- SWIFT, Cecil M., 307.**
 John Lewis, 307.
 Lewis J., 307.
 Milton H., 307.
 Ray William, 307.
 William W., 307.
- SWOPE, Clay M., 655.**
 Dee R., 655.
 Ethel, 655.
 Eva, 655.
 George Roy, 655.
 Grace M., 655.
 Hiram T., 655.
 J. W., 655.
 Jennie, 655.
 Mabel, 655.
 Maud E., 655.
 Ruth E., 655.
 Stella, 655.
- SWUM, Frank, 650.**
 Jessie, 650.
 Mabel, 650.
- TAFT, Byron R., 265.**
 Eugene I., 265.
 Neil R., 265.
 Nora C., 265.
 Roland, 265.
 Ruby L., 265.
- TAIT, Elton B., 783.**
- TALMADGE,**
 Franklin E., 292.
- TAPLEY, Ava, 235.**
 Francis Leroy, 235.
 James Orin, 235.
 Phillip Anderson, 235.
 Robert T., 235.
 Sylvester J., 235.
 Viola, 235.
- TAPPAN,**
 Abram R., 225.
 Albert, 226.
 Ann Maria, 225.
 Catherine A., 227.
 Charlotte A., 227.
 Christina, 225.
 Cornelius, 225.
 Elizabeth, 225.
 George, 225.
 Hannah M., 227.
 James, 225.
 John, 223, 225.
 John Henry L., 225.
 Joseph, 225.
 Joseph H., 227.
 Louisa J., 227.
 Maria, 225.
 Mary Jane, 225.

- Merritt, 225.
 Peter, 225.
 Rachel, 225.
 Richard P., 227.
 Sarah Ann, 227.
 Teunis, 225.
 Thvrsa, 227.
 William, 225.
 William H., 227.
- TARPENNING,**
 Alice, 122.
 Ann, 121.
 James, 122.
 Jane, 120, 121.
 John, 120, 120.
 Jonas, 120.
 Lucy, 121.
 Shadrack, 122.
 Simon, 120.
 Susan, 120, 122.
 Teunis V.B., 120.
 William, 121.
- TELLER, Jacob**
 Van Benschoten, 49.
 Margaret M., 49.
 Tobias, 49.
 William, 49.
- TEN BROECK,**
 Archibald F., 373.
 Laura Roosevelt, 373.
- TENNANT,**
 William, 613.
- TENNY,**
 Ada M., 615.
 Angie M., 615.
 Chester W., 615.
 Emily L., 615.
 George E., 615.
 H. D., 615.
 Ida A., 615.
 Letha E., 615.
 Lily J., 615.
- TERWILLIGER,**
 Abraham, 249.
 Catherine, 249.
 Elizabeth, 248.
 Gilbert, 249.
 Greene, 249.
 Hannah, 249.
 Petrus, 248.
- TEWKSBURY,**
 Hattie, 480.
 Warren, 480.
- THAW,**
 Elizabeth, 572.
 Henry, 572.
- Isaac, 572.
 Joseph, 572.
 Mary, 572.
 Nancy, 572.
 Samuel, 571, 572.
 Sarah, 572.
- THIELE,**
 Herman, 517.
- THOMAS, Frank,** 542.
- THOMPSON,**
 Ada, 284.
 Alexander C., 284.
 Andrew P., 620.
 Charles D., 284.
 Edith, 284.
 Edwin, 284.
 Frances Elizabeth, 621.
 George B., 284.
 Louisa, 284.
 Margie Stewart, 621.
 William, 284.
- THORPE,**
 Isaac, 482.
 Melvin, 610.
- THURBER,**
 Frances M., 123.
 Henry A., 654.
 Jane Ann, 123.
 Mary L., 123.
 Nora I., 654.
 Pascal, 123.
 Pearl E., 653.
 Retta Mary, 654.
 William Henry, 653.
- THURSTON,**
 Emma Louise, 138.
 James S., 137.
 Mary Elizabeth, 138.
- TILLYER,**
 Albert, 271.
 Helen Wells, 271.
- TINKLER,**
 James M., 289.
- TITMAN,**
 Albert B., 552.
 Boyd Leo, 552.
 Cecelia V., 552.
 Charles M., 552.
 Cora Dell, 552.
 David, 550.
 Frank, 550.
 Isaac Read, 552.
 John V., 552.
 Lucy, 552.
 Roland, 552.
- Rose A., 552.
 Verner K., 552.
 Walter, 550.
- TITUS, Alida,** 199.
 Andrew, 572.
 Elias, 199.
 Elizabeth, 199.
 Florence, 199.
 Marion, 199.
 Richard, 199.
 Richard W., 199.
 Seeley, 441.
- TODD, Caroline,** 752.
 Carrie, 753.
 Catherine, 752.
 David, 751.
 David V.B., 753.
 Frankie E., 753.
 George H., 752, 753.
 Ida, 753.
 James, 752.
 Jennie, 753.
 Jennie Melissa, 752.
 John, 707.
 John H., 753.
 Laura, 751.
 Mary, 751.
 Peter, 751.
 Samuel, 707.
 William Seeley, 751.
- TOMPKINS,**
 Abraham, 708.
 Caleb Gilbert, 707.
 Celia Ann, 708.
 Elias, 707.
 Eliza, 708.
 Elsie Caroline, 708.
 Gilbert, 707.
 Hannah, 707.
 Helen, 708.
 Jacob, 708.
 Jane E., 707.
 Joseph, 708.
 Mary, 707.
 Michael, 707.
 Peter S., 708.
- TOOKER, Daniel,** 66.
- TORBERT,**
 George C., 488.
 Guy, 488.
 John K., 488.
- TRAVER, Albert,** 681.
 Eva, 679.
 Frederick, 681.
 Helen, 679.
 Hendrick, 679.
 Lena, 681.
 Ludwig, 681.

- Maria, 679.
 Peter, 679.
 Polly, 681.
 Rebecca, 679.
 Sally, 681.
 Stephanus, 679.
 Stephanus Z., 681.
 Thomas, 681.
 William, 681.
 Zachariah, 680.
- TRAVIS,
 Lauriston R., 619.
 Nellie, 619.
 Robert G., 619.
- TREAT, D. H., 450.
- TREMOUTH,
 William, 407.
- TRIBLE,
 Grace B., 274.
 J. P., 274.
 Walter P., 274.
- TRIPP, Silas O., 728.
- TRUMBOWER,
 A. B., 541.
 Bruce C., 541.
 Freas L., 541.
 Myron, 541.
 Paul, 541.
 Perry, 542.
 Reber L., 541.
 William J., 541.
- TRYON, Alva M., 697.
 Amos, 696.
 Charles J., 696.
 Clinton C., 697.
 De Forest L., 697.
 Gordon C., 697.
 Ida E., 696.
 Irving G., 697.
 Jay A., 697.
 Jeremiah, J., 696.
 Laura M., 697.
 Phoebe A., 696.
 Thomas L., 697.
 William L., 696.
- TUBBS,
 Alzaida G., 469.
 Barbara, 469.
 Charles, 469.
 Charles V., 469.
 Daniel M., 469.
 Dora E., 469.
 Edgar Bruce, 470.
 Edward D., 469.
 Eliza F., 469.
 Hamilton, 469.
- Hanford M., 469.
 Hannah C., 469.
 Harriet A., 469.
 Isaac, 469.
 John, 469.
 Jonas C., 469.
 Kate, 470.
 Lula Pearl, 470.
 Miner C., 469.
 Nathan H., 469.
 Nora E., 469.
 Ora Blanche, 470.
 Sarah Elizabeth, 469.
 Sarah J., 469.
- TUNNICLIFF,
 Charlotte L., 125.
 Evileen H., 125.
 George B., 125.
 James Alfred, 125.
 John Delavan, 124, 125.
 Helen E., 125.
- ~~TURNBULL~~
 TURNBULL,
 Benjamin F., 699.
 Benjamin Franklin,
 699.
- TWICHELL,
 Eugene, 351.
 Ruth B., 351.
- TYLER,
 Ada E., 474.
 Harriet A., 474.
 Harry A., 474.
 Mary V., 474.
- VAIL, Daniel, 570.
 John K., 555.
- VALENTINE,
 Charles W., 621, 634.
 Edward, 634.
 Frank A., 634.
 Fred L., 634.
 George W., 634.
 James, 634.
 Mark, 634.
 Mary, 634.
- VALLILEE,
 Anna Lillian, 453.
 John, 453.
- VARGA, Francis, 521.
 Stephen, 521.
- VASTINE,
 John Hursh, 497.
 Richard (Van) Ben-
 scoter, 497.
- VAN AKEN,
 Albert, 793.
 Alexander G., 793.
 Alfred, 793.
 Benjamin C., 433.
 Elias, 794.
 Elizabeth, 433.
 Enoch, 793.
 Fredericka E., 793.
 James, 433.
 John, 793.
 Margaret, 433.
 Maria, 793.
 Rachel Catherine, 793.
 Sarah A., 794.
 Sarah C., 433.
 William, 792.
- VAN ANTWERP,
 Mary Augusta, 626.
 Teunis, 626.
- VAN AUKEN,
 Abram, 700.
 Abraham, 699.
 Addison, 701.
 Adin, 700.
 Albert Peter, 700.
 Alla, 427.
 Angelick, 700.
 Anthony, 423.
 Archibald, 428.
 Benjamin, 427.
 Burton Adelbert, 701.
 Catherine, 425.
 Charity, 423, 425.
 Charles, 432.
 Chauncey F., 700.
 Cornelius, 427.
 David, 432.
 Derrick F., 701.
 Diana, 425.
 Dudley L., 432.
 Edward E., 701.
 Eleanor M., 683.
 Eliakin C., 700.
 Elizabeth, 425, 427.
 Ella M., 701.
 Ellen, 700.
 Ellsworth, 701.
 Elsie, 701.
 Frances A., 701.
 George, 431.
 George Richard, 701.
 George W., 700.
 Gerrit, 423, 699.
 Hannah, 425.
 Helmas Houghtaling,
 700.
 Henry, 699, 701.
 Hester, 700.
 Hiram, 432.
 James, 427, 431.
 James A., 699.

NATHANIEL, ETC 428

- James Edward, 702.
 Jane, 425.
 John, 423, 700.
 John A., 683.
 John E., 691.
 John McMath, 428.
 John W., 683.
 Kelsey, 429.
 Lawson A., 432.
 Lena C., 701.
 Levi, 423, 427.
 Lucena, 432.
 Ludowick, 427.
 Mabel, 428.
 Margaret, 425.
 Margaret C., 700.
 Mary, 425, 700.
 Montessor, 701.
 Nancy M., 700.
 Nathan, 700.
 Nellie, 700.
 Peter, 699, 701.
 Rachel, 425.
 Rebecca, 427.
 Ruth, 429.
 Sarah, 700, 701, 701.
 Simeon, 431.
 Solomon B., 699.
 Solomon Westbrook, 425.
 Sydney, 691.
 William Henry, 700.
 William H. H., 432.
- VAN BUREN,
 Augustus, 372.
 Earl, 372.
 Charles Howard, 372.
 Floyd, 372.
 Frank, 372.
 Frank Edward, 372.
 Frederick, 372.
 Gerrit, 772, 772.
 Helena, 772.
 Rachel, 772.
- VAN CAMPEN,
 Ambrose C., 553.
 David, 553.
 Eliza Ann, 553.
 Gerrit, 553.
 Margaret P., 553.
 Mary, 553.
 Sarah, 552.
 Thomas, 553.
 William, 553.
- VAN CLEEF,
 Abraham, 44.
 Caroline, 44.
 Isaac, 44, 44.
- VAN de BOGART,
 Catherine, 788.
- Hannah, 788.
 Helena M., 788.
 Mary Ann, 788.
 Matthew L., 788.
 Peter P., 788.
 Phillip, 787.
 Sally, 788.
- VAN DEMARK,
 Experience, 426.
 Frederick, 426.
 James, 426.
 Ludewick, 426.
 Silas, 426.
 William, 426.
- VANDERBILT,
 Ares I., 197.
- VAN DER BURGH,
 Henry H., 230, 231.
- VANDERPOOL,
 Abram H., 625.
 Byron V., 685.
 Elmer E., 685.
 Emma A., 685.
 George G., 685.
 George J., 685.
 Gertrude M., 685.
 Harriet I., 685.
 Iva, 686.
 Lily M., 685.
 Linden K., 685.
 Mary L., 685.
 Nellie M., 685.
 Walter W., 685.
 William, 685.
 William H., 685.
 William Leslie, 685.
- VAN GUILDER,
 Norman, 703.
- VAN HORNE,
 Abram, 122.
 Abram B., 122.
 Arnes C., 123.
 Albert Thurber, 124.
 Alfred, 123.
 Cornelia E., 123.
 Cornelius, 122.
 Eliza, 125.
 Elizabeth, 122.
 Emily, 123.
 Evelyn, 125.
 George, 124, 125.
 Hannah, 123.
 James, 122, 124.
 Jane Ann, 122.
 Jemima, 123.
 John A., 122.
 Louise S., 124.
 Mary E., 123.
- Richard, 123, 125.
 Sidney, 123.
 Walter, 123.
 Willard, 123.
 William, 125.
- VAN KEUREN,
 Benjamin, 772.
 Eli, 773.
 Henry L., 773.
 John, 773.
 Levi, 773.
 Maria, 772.
 Mary, 773.
 Sarah, 772.
- VAN KIRK,
 George Madison, 553.
 John B., 553.
 Marian Vivian, 553.
 Verna Mildred, 553.
 Walter Franklin, 553.
- VAN KLEEK,
 Elizabeth, 389.
 James B., 389.
- VAN LEUVEN,
 Alice, 409.
 Edsal H., 409.
 Flora, 409.
 Grant, 410.
 Hattie E., 409.
 Levi S., 409.
 Rose E., 409.
 Sarah E., 409.
 Sadie, 410.
 Valentine, 409.
- VAN STEENBERGEN,
 Abram, 803.
 Abraham, 798, 801, 801.
 Anna, 802.
 Ariaantjen, 801.
 Benjamin, 803.
 Catherine, 801, 803.
 Catrina, 799, 800.
 Christina, 803.
 Dirk, 801.
 Elias, 800.
 Elizabeth, 800.
 Engeltjen, 799.
 Geertjen, 800.
 Gerardus, 803.
 Gerrit, 799.
 Helena, 801.
 Jacob, 799, 803.
 Jan, 800, 803.
 Jenneke, 803.
 Johannes, 798, 799, 803.
 Leah, 800.
 Lydia, 801.
 Maria, 800, 802.
 Marretje, 803, 803.

- Marretjen, 801.
 Marritjen, 799.
 Matheus, 799, 801, 803.
 Matthew, 800, 803.
 Mattys, 798.
 Petrus, 800, 802, 803.
 Rebecca, 800.
 Samuel, 802.
 Sarah, 802.
 Teunis, 798.
 Timotius, 798.
 Tobias, 798, 799, 801, 803.
 Wilhelmus, 801.
 Zamuel, 799.
 Zara, 800.
- VAN VELSON,**
 Maria, 715.
 Theron, 715.
 Wilmer, 715.
- VAN VOORHEES.**
 Adrianna, 72.
 Barbaratje, 70.
 Cornelius, 72.
 Elias, 70.
 Gerritje, 72.
 Jennetje, 70.
 Johannes, 69, 70.
 John, 72.
 Katrina, 70.
 Ruth, 72.
 Sarah, 72.
 William Roe, 71.
 Zara, 70.
- VAN VOORHIS,**
 Catherine, 59.
 Coert A., 59.
 Jacob V.B., 59.
 Mary Ann, 59.
 Obadiah, 59.
 Peter, 59.
 Samuel L., 58.
 William, 59.
 Zachariah, 59.
- VAN VRANKEN,**
 Nicholas, 47.
- VAN WAGENEN,**
 Evert, 771.
 Nicholas, 771.
- VAN WAGNER,**
 Evert G., 708.
 Gilbert, 708.
 Hannah, 708.
 Helen, 708.
 Isaac, 708.
 James G., 708.
 John G., 708.
 Mary, 708.
- VAUGHN,**
 Carrie May, 478.
 Elmer E., 478.
 Holden D. C., 478.
 Holden T., 477.
- VELIE,**
 Charles G., 129.
 Ezekiel, 129.
 Jemima, 129.
 Teunis, V.B., 129.
- VIETS,**
 Anson Eno, 721.
 George Byron, 721.
 John Joyce, 721.
 Richard Byron, 721.
- VINEHOUT,**
 Charles H., 688, 688.
 Ella M., 688.
 Jesse B., 688.
 John H., 688.
 Maggie, 688.
 Vernon, 688.
 William, 688.
- VOSBURGH,**
 Elegene, 739.
 Smith, 739.
- WAIT,**
 William J., 762.
- WAKEMAN,**
 Lewman, 236.
- WALTER,**
 Lawrence J., 105.
- WALKER,**
 George Keller, 562.
 Gertrude M., 562.
 Harry Hill, 562, 562.
- WAMPOLE,**
 Adelbert, 613.
 Elizabeth, 613.
 Fanny, 613.
 I., 613.
 Jane, 613.
 John, 613.
 Margaret, 613.
 Robert, 613.
 Thaddeus, 613.
- WANDEL,**
 Jamison, 521.
- WARD,**
 Arthur B., 641.
 Burr, 641.
 Charles, 641.
 Donna, 641.
- Edith, 641.
 Effie, 641.
 Jackson Van Buren, 641.
 Lot, 641.
 Lot R., 641, 641.
 Mary Angeline, 641.
 Myrtle, 641.
 Otto J., 641.
 Zenas, 641.
- WARDELL,**
 John R., 244.
- WARNER,** Bertha, 372.
 C. L., 372.
- WARREN,**
 Francis S., 392.
- WARRING,**
 Amy E., 407.
 Carrie A., 407.
 Edna L., 407.
 Emma J., 407.
 Ethel, 407.
 Eugene, 407.
 Fred C., 408.
 Henrietta, 407.
 Lewis, 408.
 Lewis S., 407.
 Mary Bell, 408.
 Melvin, 407.
 Senrietta, 407.
 Willard, 408.
 William Chauncey, 407.
- WASHBURN,**
 Alice A., 387.
 Alice E., 342.
 Amelia E., 329.
 Annie Maud, 342.
 Daniel Smith, 342.
 Ernest Linton, 342.
 Ettie Lucille, 343.
 Eva O., 329.
 Florence M., 329.
 Francis E., 387.
 Hannah Jane, 386.
 Henry G., 342, 386.
 Howard, 343.
 Inez, 343.
 Jay, 342.
 John, 386.
 Julia Ann, 386.
 Julia E., 387.
 Leo, 343.
 Louisa Rebecca, 386.
 Luella G., 329.
 Maretta J., 387.
 Maria, 386.
 Minerva S., 342.
 Myrtle, 343.
 Wallace, 328.

- Walter, 386.
Wayne, 343.
William W., 387.
- WATSON, J. E., 487.
Nellie, 487.
- WEAVER,
Alice Mae, 302.
Andrew L., 303.
Earl O., 303.
Elias N., 302.
Harold N., 303.
Helen E., 303.
Helen M., 302.
Henry E., 303.
Howard R., 303.
Lewis E., 303.
Mart P., 303, 303.
Veta Mae, 303.
Wilfred, 303.
William Henry, 302.
- WEBSTER,
Henry, 276.
Mary E., 401.
Perry E., 401.
Winifred M., 276.
- WEED, Enoch, 360.
- WEEKS,
Cornelia, 360.
Grace, 360.
John, 360.
- WELCH,
Charles Clark, 336, 337.
Gilbert T., 410.
Gilbert V., 410.
Jeannette, 337.
- WELLS, Anna, 275.
Curtis B., 275.
George A., 271.
James, 275.
Jessie L., 271.
Mary, 275.
Mary M., 271.
Nellie M., 271.
- WERKHEISER,
Anna Belle, 563.
Catherine, 562.
Charles, 562.
Charles Edward, 563.
Mary Louisa, 563.
Michael L., 562.
- WEST, Abram, 693.
Cassie, 693.
Edward J., 626.
Edward James, 626.
Emmet, 693.
- Foster, 693.
Mary, 693.
Mary Elizabeth, 626.
William C., 693.
- WESTBROOK,
Abraham, 773.
Benjamin Van Keuren, 773.
Elsie, 773.
Levi, 773.
- WESTENHAVER,
Adda, 623.
H. L., 623.
- WESTERVELT,
Catherine, 204.
Derrick, 202.
Elias, 202.
Lavina, 202.
Mary Ann, 203.
Richard, 202, 204.
Sarah W., 204.
Thomas, 203.
Walter, 204.
William, 204.
- WHEATON,
Belle, 696.
Grover C., 696.
Guy, 696.
Mary L., 696.
Phoebe, 696.
Solomon J., 696.
Van Benschoten, 696.
- WHEELER,
Adam, 450.
Charles B., 509.
Clarence G., 509.
Dennis O., 509.
Jacob, 509.
James C., 509.
Lillian M., 509.
Mary J., 509.
- WHELOCK,
William, 639.
- WHIMES, Clara, 590.
Elizabeth, 590.
Harry, 590.
Robert, 590.
- WHIPPLE,
C. Tracy, 109.
Clarence F., 109.
Effinger E., 109.
- WHITE,
Alice A., 400.
Benjamin Thomas, 141.
Ethel, 363.
- Florence, 363.
Gwendolen M., 141.
Hettie M., 400.
Jeremiah T., 400.
Katherine J., 141.
Kirke, 141.
Ruth C., 141.
Thomas H., 140.
W. W., 401.
William H., 400.
William V., 363.
- WHITING,
Amorilis, 638.
Clarissa A., 638.
Daniel, 637.
Daniel C., 638.
George C., 638.
Mary A., 637.
Melissa, 638.
Sarah C., 638.
W. Anson, 638.
- WHITNEY,
Asa, 632.
William, 632.
- WHITWOOD,
Caroline, 644.
Hiram C., 644.
Victoria A., 644.
- WIDENOR,
George, 571.
- WILBUR,
Anna Maria, 709.
Catherine, 742.
Emilv, 710.
George 710.
Hannah E., 709.
Reuben, 742, 742.
Rufus, 742.
Sarah, 709.
Susannah, 742.
Sylvanus, 709.
Ruth, 742.
William, 636.
- WILCOX,
Basil Gaul, 734.
Frank E., 734.
- WILDRICK,
Charles, 547.
David, 547.
John 547.
- WILLIAMS,
Albert, 624.
C. D., 345.
Charles, 572.
Charles F., 572.
Clarence E., 572.

- Cora May, 731.
 Effie, 543.
 Ella, 543.
 Elmer, 108.
 Flossie, 543.
 George, 572.
 Harry W., 572.
 Hortense M., 624.
 Ira, 236.
 Jay, 345.
 Jeremiah, 572.
 John D., 451.
 Joseph, 572.
 Lily M., 572.
 Lulu E., 543.
 Matthias, 450.
 Maud, 543.
 Maurice W., 572.
 Robert James, 572.
 Samuel, 572.
 Stephen Leonard, 730.
 Tacy, 349.
 Theodore P., 572.
 Thomas M., 572.
 Torbel M., 543.
 William, 391.
- WILLIAMSON,
 Caroline C., 47.
 Hester, 47.
 Isaac, 47.
 Richard, 47, 47.
- WILLIS,
 Anna May, 748.
 Frank, 748.
 Jerome N., 748.
 Nelson, 723.
- WILLITT,
 Stephen L., 636.
- WILLOUGHBY,
 Jay, 305.
- WILSON,
 Schuyler C., 718.
 Ulysses G., 718.
 William F., 718.
 William M., 718.
- WILTSE,
 Lowell O., 107.
- WILTSIE,
 Alida Bell, 738.
 Bertha L., 738.
 Fred H., 738.
 Henry M., 738.
 Herbert P., 738.
 Jacob, 738.
- WINANS, Abner, 733.
 Benjamin, 451.
 Emma Beulah, 733.
 Maud Beatrice, 733.
- WOBIE,
 Andrew, 717.
 Evert, 717.
- WOLEVER,
 Lemuel, 638.
- WOLFE, Abram, 553.
 Adelbert F., 465.
 Adelbert Leroy, 467.
 Benjamin, 553.
 Bertha Iva, 467.
 Charles A., 467.
 Clarence, 465.
 Corey L., 467.
 David Wilson, 553.
 Eliza, 463.
 Elmer E., 467.
 Emery, 467.
 Herman, 465.
 Irvan C., 467.
 Isaac, 553.
 Peter, 463.
 Stephen R., 466.
 Susan Ellen, 467.
 Thomas, 553.
 Torrence Arthur, 467.
 Walter, 465.
- WOLVEN,
 Gilbert, 795.
 Harriet, 795.
 Jonathan, 795.
 Josiah, 795.
 Lydia Ann, 795.
 Martha, 795.
 Mary, 795.
 Nehemiah, 795.
 Sally A., 795.
 Sarah C., 795.
 Simon P., 795.
 William R., 795.
- WOOD,
 Andrew, 310.
 Bertha May, 483.
 Catherine, 223.
 Ella M., 310.
 Eugene A., 482.
 Frances E., 236.
 Gertrude, 223.
 Isaac, 223.
 Isaac H., 223.
 Joanna, 223.
 John W., 482.
 Mary, 223.
 Mary Jane, 310.
 Mary Joanna, 223.
- Nellie A., 310.
 Pamela, 311.
 Rosewell, 311.
 Stephen, 223.
 William B., 483.
- WOODIN,
 Bessie P., 474.
 Clifford Lyle, 475.
 Eurena, 474.
 Frank E., 474.
 Frank Wesley, 474.
 Lily B., 474.
 Milo W., 474.
 Nida Adelaide, 475.
- WOODRUFF,
 Willis J., 745.
- WOODWARD,
 Ellen Eunice, 359.
 Norton L., 359.
 William C. V.B., 359.
- WOODWORTH,
 Miner, 504.
- WOOLEVER,
 George B., 558.
 Howard P., 559.
 Ivah M., 559.
 Mary E., 559.
 William G., 559.
- WORDEN,
 Bernice Janet, 625.
 Thomas J., 625.
- WRAY,
 Edward P., 651.
 Ethel, 651.
 Frederick, 651.
 Gladys, 651.
- WRIGHT,
 Charles B., 270.
 James, 647.
 Martin Powell, 270.
 Minnie E., 270.
 Walter Ensign, 270.
 William, 611.
- WYGANT,
 Frederic, 720.
- WYNKOOP,
 Abraham B., 229.
 Alexander, 229.
 Annette, 229.
 Helen, 229.
 Jacob, 229.
 Joshua D., 228.
 Lewis E., 229.

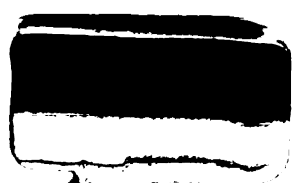
- Martha, 229.
 Mary, 229.
 Rachel J., 229.
- YAPLE,
 Cornelius B., 784.
 Henry J., 784.
 William F., 784.
 Wilma B., 784.
- YATES,
 Alanson, 725.
 Emma, 725.
- YEREANCE,
 Bessie C., 596.
 Edward B., 596.
 Edward T., 596.
- ELLIS P., 596.
 Floyd H., 596.
 Sarah E., 596.
- YOHE, Jacob, 572.
- YORK, Albert, 406.
- YOUVELLS,
 Washington, 441.
- YOUNG, Bertha, 759.
 Erwin L., 760.
 Esther R., 760.
 Frank O., 759.
 George P., 760.
 Hattie E., 759, 760.
 Jennie E., 761.
- JOHN JACOB, 759.
 Luther E., 759, 761.
 Mabel E., 760.
 Martha J., 759.
 Mary Caroline, 759.
 Oscar H., 761.
 Paul K., 761.
 Sarah, 759.
 Walter W., 760.
- ZIMMER,
 Anna, 696.
 David Minor, 695.
 Ina, 696.
 Isabelle, 696.
 John P.V., 696.
 Pearl, 696.
 Ruhamah, 696.

87057467837



b89059467837a

10000000000000000000



89059467837



B89059467837A